

#396 vol 1
copy 2

THE ORMULUM

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

THE ORMULUM

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

THE
O R M U L U M

WITH THE NOTES AND GLOSSARY

OF DR. R. M. WHITE

EDITED BY
REV. ROBERT HOLT, M.A.
CHRIST CHURCH, OXFORD

VOL. I

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1878

[*All rights reserved*]

#376
vol. 2
copy 3

THE
O R M U L U M

WITH THE NOTES AND GLOSSARY

OF DR. R. M. WHITE

EDITED BY
REV. ROBERT HOLT, M.A.
CHRIST CHURCH, OXFORD

VOL. II

Oxford
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
1878

[All rights reserved]

ERRATA.

Vol. II, l. 13844, *for* þosstless *read* posstless.

„ l. 17962, *for* hise *read* hiss.

„ l. 18460, *for* ome *read* o me.

Notes, p. 402, l. 5, *for* felestokess *read* fele stokess.

Glossary, p. 561, col. I, *for* etenn *read* ʒetenn.

P R E F A C E

TO THE NEW EDITION.

The Ormulum was first edited from the original Manuscript in the Bodleian Library, and enriched with Notes and a Glossary by Robert Meadows White, D.D., late Fellow of St. Mary Magdalen College, and formerly Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford. In this new edition the Editor has carefully corrected the Text by collation with the MS. in the Bodleian Library: he has revised, and added somewhat to, the Notes—both those to the Homilies and to the Glossary: he has verified every single reference in the Glossary; corrected very numerous errors in it; and, he trusts, has made some useful additions to it. But, chiefly, he has spared no time or labour in revising the cognate words¹ in Anglo-Saxon and other

¹ The following are among the chief authorities which he has availed himself of for this purpose:—

Dr. Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dictionaries, including the *New Edition* [not yet published] as far as completed at the time of the learned Professor's death.
 Lexicon Anglo-Saxonicum ex Poëtarum Scriptorumque Prosaicorum operibus necnon Lexicis Anglo-Saxonicis collectum, edit. a Ludovico Etmüllero, Ph. Dre. Quedlingburgii et Lipsiæ. 1851.
 Sprachschatz der Angelsächsischen Dichter bearbeitet von C. W. M. Grein, Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.
 Promptorium Parvulorum; 3 vols. ed. Way.

Heliand; Heyne. 1866.
 Platt.-Deutsch Dictionary; J. F. Danneil. 1859.
 Lexicon Frisicum; Halbertsma (Justus). Hagæ Com. 1874.
 M. H. Ger.; Benecke (G. F.) 1854-61.
 O. H. Ger.; Graff's Sprachschatz.
 Glossary to Ulfilas; Gabelentz und Löbe.
 Danish-English Dictionary; Ferrall og Repp. 1861.
 Swedish-English Dictionary; Widegren. 1788.
 Icelandic-English Dictionary; Vigfusson. 1869-74.

languages, and largely adding to them; thus endeavouring to make this part of the work as perfect and complete as possible. How far he may have succeeded in what he has proposed to himself, he must leave to the judgment of others. In many places additions made by himself have been inclosed within square brackets, generally with his initials added; so that the Editor of the former edition might not be held responsible by any one for what was really *his own*: but the corrections throughout the whole work, and the additions to the Glossary, were so numerous and extensive, that it was found impossible to follow this plan in every case, at least without quite disfiguring the book. Rather than do this, he preferred leaving the alterations and additions made in this edition to be fully seen only by comparing it with the original edition.

The Editor desires gratefully to record his obligations to his much-valued friend Dr. Bosworth, the late venerable Professor of Anglo-Saxon, for assistance cheerfully rendered him with respect to several of the cognate words added to the Glossary: and also to the Rev. John Earle, M.A., now a second time Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University, for kindly revising, and adding somewhat to the completeness of, the continuation of Dr. White's History of Anglo-Saxon Literature, which in this edition is brought down to the present time.

HILLESDEN VICARAGE;

Oct. 11, 1878.

P R E F A C E.

IT has been the fate of Anglo-Saxon learning, since the earliest undisputed facts of its revival in this country, to have had alternate periods of cultivation and neglect. The possession by the monks of Tavistock of a fount of Saxon type, and the issue of books from a Saxon press, would appear to rest on tradition alone, there being no surviving evidence of the quality, extent, or even existence of their productions. The honours of the first revival of Anglo-Saxon learning at the commencement of the Reformation appear to be justly shared between the royal antiquary John Leland, and his friend Robert Talbot, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and Matthew Parker, raised to the primacy on the accession of Queen Elizabeth. The two former take the lead as collectors of MSS., and the latter in giving to the world the first specimen of Anglo-Saxon¹, and the first book known to have been printed in that language in England. The well-directed exertions of the Archbishop, through his agents

¹ A book entitled 'The Defence of Priests' Marriages,' written, as Strype supposes, either by Sir Rd. Moryson or John Ponet Bishop of Winchester, both of whom died in exile at Strasburg, was printed with a preface by Parker in 1562. In a few copies of this work, intended probably for presents, are 'enlargements in which some of the allegations,' according to Strype, 'are set down in the Saxon tongue.' v. Strype's *L. of Abp. Parker*, b. iv. c. xlv. vol. ii. pp. 445-452. 8vo. Oxford, 1821.

both in this country and abroad, led, as is well known, to the discovery and preservation of many invaluable monuments and remains. While securing these from further dispersion by providing for their being deposited in the public library, and in that of Corpus Christi College at Cambridge, his employment and patronage of contemporaries produced important fruits. To the labours thus encouraged of John Joscelyn, the Primate's secretary, of William Lambarde, record-keeper of the Tower of London, and of Foxe the Martyrologist, we owe the first editions respectively of *Ælfric's Paschal Homily*², with his two Epistles to Wulfstan,

² The Paschal Homily and Epistles of *Ælfric*, with the Lord's Prayer from the 6th chap. of St. Matthew, preceded by vv. 7, 8, 9, and followed by the Creed and nine commandments from the Decalogue, as prefixed to the copies of Alfred's Laws, the whole being accompanied with an English translation, are contained in a book which bears this title, 'A Testimonie of Antiquitie, shewing the auncient fayth in the Church of England touching the sacrament of the body and bloude of the Lord here publicly preached, and also receaued in the Saxons tyme, aboue 600. yeares agoe. *Jeremie* 6. Goe into the streetes, and inqyre for the olde way: and if it be the good and ryght way, then goe therin, that ye maye finde rest for your soules. But they say: we will not walke therein. Imprinted at London by John Day, dwelling ouer Aldersgate beneath S. Martyns. Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.' The book is printed without date, but Wanley in his Catalogue, p. 326, places it in 1567, and Strype about 1566. The following title at p. 19 is prefixed to the Homily, 'A Sermon of the Paschall Lambe, and of the sacramentall body and bloud of Christ our Sauour, written in the olde Saxon toungue before the Conquest, and appoynted in the reigne of the Saxons to be spoken unto the people at Easter, before they shoulde receaue the Communion, and now first translated into our common Englishe speche.' The authorship of the preface is attributed by some to Joscelyn, but by Strype to Parker; it contains however a passage scarcely consistent with that peculiar reserve and humblemindedness which distinguished the Archbishop. We are told at fol. 3. a. that 'diuerse of these bookes (of sermons) haue bene deliuered into the handes of the moste reuerend father, Mattheue Archbyshop of Canterbury, by whose diligent search for such writings of historye, and other monumentes of antiquitie, as might reueale vnto vs what hath ben the

Archbishop of York, and Wulfstine, Bishop of Shirburne, of the Laws of several Saxon kings³, and of the Gospels in Saxon and English⁴. The selection of these works for the

state of our church in England from tyme to tyme, these thynges that bee here made knowen vnto thee, do come to lyght.' The learned President of Magdalen College, in his notes on Ælfric's Epistles, printed in his '*Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Opuscula*,' considers Foxe to have assisted in the composition of the preface. His words are, 'Cum vero in Martyrologio Joannis Foxi, quod pleraque horum Ælfrici excerptorum præstat, res eadem narrentur, et in rebus narrandis ratio congruat cum hac præfatione, nulla tamen facta ejus mentione, fert mea opinio, ipsum Foxum, qui favente archiepiscopo anno 1571 Evangeliorum interpretationem Saxoniam typis imprimendam curavit, præfationem quidem partim conscripsisse. Quin et extant in Martyrologio hæc verba Foxi; "There is yet remaining one certain piece, a fragment of an Epistle of Elfricus, in the library of Worcester, wherein so much as maketh against the matter of transubstantiation we found (*nos invenimus*) in the middle of the said Latin Epistle utterly rased out, so that no letter nor piece of a letter doth there appear." Foxi *Martyrolog.* vol. ii. p. 378. edit. ann. 1684. Confer verba Præfationis *Testimonii Antiquitatis*, fol. 4. b. et fol. 5. a.' The editor of the '*Testimonie*,' in stating at the end of the book that he took the commandments from the laws of Alfred, notes the omission of the second, but it is remarkable that he does not add the 23rd ver. of the 20th chap. of Exodus, which appears in the *Archæonomia* and in subsequent editions of Alfred's laws as the tenth commandment. John Day, a native of Dunwich in Suffolk, the printer, having been employed by the Archbishop to cut Saxon types in brass, till then unknown, probably used them for the first time in the pages of this book. v. Preface to Asser Menev. Strype's Life, b. iii. c. xv. vol. i. p. 473, and his '*Observations*,' &c. §. i. vol. ii. p. 492; Scr. Eccl. ii. p. 179; and editor's '*Notes*' at ll. 4388-4927.

³ The laws are those of Ine, Alfred, Alfred and Guthrum, Edward the Elder, Edward and Guthrum, Æthelstan, Edmund, Edgar, Ethelred, and Canute. They were published in a 4to volume, with a Latin translation, and entitled '*ΑΡΧΑΙΟΝΟΜΙΑ*, sive, De priscis Anglorum Legibus libri, sermone Anglico, vetustate Antiquissimo, aliquot abhinc seculis conscripti, atque nunc demum, magno iurisperitorum, et amantium antiquitatis omnium commodo, è tenebris in lucem vocati. Gulielmo Lambardo interprete. Londini, ex officina Joannis Daii An. 1568.'

⁴ 'THE GOSPELS of the fower Euangelistes, translated in the olde Saxons tyme out of Latin into the vulgar tounge of the Saxons, newly

press out of the documents which had been collected, whatever may be the critical value of Lambarde's contribution, distinguishes the first restoration of Anglo-Saxon learning as a testimony to the purity of the reformed faith, and a patriotic offering to the institutions of the country. In the year 1587 a Saxon charter of William the Conqueror was printed in Holinshed's Chronicles, but from this date till 1623 there followed an interval of comparative neglect; the master-mind had been withdrawn on the decease of Archbishop Parker, and, notwithstanding the existence of an Antiquarian Society⁵ but recently founded by the Archbishop, no patron of equal energy and learning had yet appeared. Some continental scholars indeed, stimulated probably by the search for MSS. abroad, and by the works which had been published in England, already turned their studies in a similar direction. In 1597 we find Bonaventura Vulcanius editing from the Plantin press at Leyden two anonymous treatises⁶ on the Language and Alphabet of the

collected out of Auncient Monumentes of the sayd Saxons, and now published for testimonie of the same. (..) At LONDON. Printed by John Daye, dwelling ouer Aldersgate, 1571. Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Majestatis per Decennium.' Prefixed is a Dedication to Queen Elizabeth, consisting of ten pages, written by Foxe.

⁵ V. a note in 'Letters of Eminent Literary Men,' p. 100, in which Sir H. Ellis traces the origin of the present Society of Antiquaries to literary meetings held by H. Wanley and others in 1707, as shewn by extracts from Harleian MS. 7055.

⁶ 'De Literis et Lingua Getarum sive Gothorum. Item De Notis Lombardicis. Quibus accesserunt Specimina variarum Linguarum, quarum Indicem pagina quæ Præfationem sequitur ostendit. Editore Bon. Vvlcancio Brugensi. Lugduni Batavorum, Ex officina Plantiniana, Apud Franciscum Raphelengium. MDXCVII.' Archbishop Usher, in a letter addressed to F. Junius, printed at p. 14 of his 'Glossarium Gothicum,' at the end of the remarks on the Gothic alphabet, is disposed to attribute at least the first of these treatises to Antonius Morellon, secretary to Cardinal Granvelle, and the reputed discoverer of the Codex Argenteus, thus concurring with Vulcanius in his notice

Goths, with versions of the Angel's Salutation of the Virgin, the Magnificat, the Song of Simeon, and the Lord's Prayer from the Codex Argenteus, then preserved in the Abbey of Werden in Westphalia. To these he added the list of Teutonic words which Busbequius, when resident at Constantinople as ambassador from Germany, found current in the Tauric Chersonese. Among other matter follows King Alfred's Epistle to the Bishops of his kingdom, prefixed to his Paraphrase of St. Gregory's Pastoral Care, and addressed in this instance to Wulfsgie, Bishop of London. For the last extract, which is printed in Roman type, with an English interlinear translation, Vulcanius seems to have been indebted to Archbishop Parker, who published in 1574 the Epistle at the end of his edition of Asser's History of Alfred. Yet Camden saw reason to fear that 'in few yeares devouring time would utterly swallow the studie'⁷ of Saxon antiquities, a fate which he endeavoured to avert, first, by reprinting in 1603⁸, in his collection of English Historians, Alfred's Epistle, and secondly, by publishing in 1605 'Remaines con-

of the supposed author at fol. 4. a. of his preface. It may be observed that the extract in the second treatise, headed 'Salutatio Angelica,' consists of the Salutation by the Angel, and of part of the Salutation by Elizabeth, from St. Luke i. vv. 28, 42. The extracts from the Codex Argenteus are in several places inaccurate, instances occurring where letters are mistaken, and the initial syllables of words transferred to those preceding them. As these inaccuracies are not found among the 'Errata,' they were probably occasioned by a faulty transcript. v. Travels into Turkey, translated from the Latin of A. G. Busbequius, London, mcccxliv, and Ulfilas, Lipsiæ, 1843, Prolegom. p. xii.

⁷ 'Remaines,' &c. p. 27.

⁸ V. his work published in that year at Frankfort, under the title, 'Anglica, Normannica, Hibernica, Cambrica, a veteribus scripta: ex quibus Asser Menevensis, Anonymus de vita Gulielmi Conquestoris, Thomas Walsyngham, Thomas de la More, Gulielmus Gemiticensis, Giraldus Cambrensis: Plerique nunc primum in lucem editi, ex Bibliotheca Guilielmi Camdeni.'

cerning Britaine,' in which appears a chronological series of versions of the Lord's Prayer⁹, with incidental notices of Anglo-Saxon sources of names of persons and families¹⁰.

⁹ It may be fit to notice here that Jerome Megiser, who published at Frankfort in 1593 forty versions of the Lord's Prayer, and in 1603 fifty versions of the same, thus heads the Welsh version, 'Anglo Saxonice, seu lingua Vallica et vetere Britannica;' but I am informed by Mr. Coxe that *the A. S. version of the Prayer is omitted in both editions.*

¹⁰ Camden professes to have taken the first of the versions of the Lord's Prayer (p. 22) 'from the ancientst' that he could find, 'written about 900 yeare since, about the yeare of Christ 700, found in ancient Saxon glossed Evangelists, in the hands of' his 'good friend M. Robert Bowyer, written by Eadfride the eight Bishop of Lindisfarne, (which after was translated to Durham,) and divided according to the ancient Canon of Eusebius.' Sir Frederick Madden, in a letter to Sir H. Ellis, has the following notice of this MS., now in the Cotton Library (Nero D. iv), and called St. Cuthbert's Gospels, from its having been written in honour of that Saint; and also called the 'Durham Book,' from its having been deposited with the monks there some time after its removal from Lindisfarne: 'The Latin Text of St. Cuthbert's Gospels is that of the Vulgate of St. Jerome, and must have been written between 698 and 721, during which period Bishop Eadfrith held the see of Lindisfarne. The Northumbrian gloss was added *after* the volume had been brought to Durham, which took place about 875. . . . I am inclined to believe that the date of 950 will approximate more closely to the period when the version was made than any other.' v. 'Letters,' No. cxiv. note. Having observed considerable variation between the version as printed by Camden and that given by Wanley in his Catalogue from the same source, the editor requested Sir F. Madden to favour him by collating the two texts with that in the original MS. The following reply, containing a valuable testimony to Wanley's accuracy, as well as a suggestion for a title of the MS. more correct than that of the 'Durham Book,' is inserted here by Sir Frederick Madden's kind permission.

British Museum,

23 March, 1852.

DEAR SIR,

I HAVE compared the texts of the Lord's Prayer given by Wanley and Camden with the Cotton MS. Nero D. iv, and the result proves (what might have been expected from Wanley's known accuracy) that he is *right to a letter*, whereas the transcript in Camden is falsified and corrupted. Of course no reliance can be placed on other extracts

In these notices, taken in connection with the more copious etymologies of names, titles, and offices given by Richard

given by him. In regard to the date of the Lindisfarne Gospels, in affirming it to be between 698-721, the period when Eadfrith was Bishop, I avoid all controversy, but I must admit that Selden, Smith, Wanley, and others suppose that Eadfrith wrote the volume when he was a *simple monk*, and previous to St. Cuthbert's death, which took place in 687. The latter part of this hypothesis I am not disposed to admit, for as the volume is stated expressly to have been executed in honour of *Saint Cuthbert*, it is not probable to have been undertaken with that view till after his decease. The chronology is therefore narrowed between the year 687 and 721, the date of Eadfrith's death. Æthelwald his successor was not made Bishop till 724, and I conceive that he must have added the ornaments of the volume at the same period when it was written.

If you look into Raine's History of North Durham, vol. iv. p. 67, you will see a statement put forth that, although this precious MS. was carried off by the monks in their flight from Lindisfarne to Durham, yet that it was taken back when the Priory was colonized anew at the close of the 11th century. Raine's words are, 'At length it (the MS.) reached Durham with the other treasures of the Church, and there it remained until Lindisfarne rose again from its ashes, and became peopled by a colony of monks; when it was carried back to its original home, and regularly formed an item in the Inventories of the Priory of Holy Island until the Dissolution.' This statement seems to be borne out by the entry in an Inventory of the Priory in the year 1367, in which the volume is described as '*Liber Sancti Cuthberti, qui demersus erat in mare;*' and Raine further argues that, had the volume been kept at Durham at the period of the Reformation, it would not have been taken away from the other MSS. which still remain in that noble library. At the same time it must be allowed that there are some difficulties in admitting this statement. Turgot expressly states that, when he wrote (about 1100), this volume was then preserved in the church at Durham; and in the '*Index Reliquiarum Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis,*' printed by Smith, Append. to Bede, p. 740, and drawn up in 1372, we find, '*Item, liber Sancti Cuthberti, cum textu Evangeliorum.*' In the MS. also of the *Historia Minor Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ*, MS. Cotton, Claud. D. iv, Turgot's words are repeated, and a hand of the 15th century notes in the margin, '*Quod Eadfridus et Ethelwoldus episcopi textum Evangeliorum S. Cuthberti, qui nunc est inter reliquias Dunelmens. fecerunt.*' I must leave this question open to further proof on either side, but I am of opinion that, taking into consideration the fact of the MS. having been

Verstegan in the 'Restitution of Decayed Intelligence'¹¹; grounds were laid for a vocabulary of our mother-tongue. The Saxon press in England had now ceased to lend its aid to the student, but means were still in progress for rescuing the language from oblivion. At a period when, as Bishop Gibson observes, 'little assistance could be expected from conversation in a study which few regarded,' the philological and antiquarian tastes of Sir Henry Spelman were attaining maturity. The zeal and pecuniary resources of Sir Robert Cotton were at the same time devoted to the collection of those materials for investigation, which so eminently connect his name with the literary archives of the nation.

The second revival of Anglo-Saxon learning is usually assigned to William L'Isle of Wilburgham, by his publication in the year 1623 of Ælfric's Treatise on the Old and New Testament, with a reprint of the Paschal Homily and the Epistles to Wulfstan and Wulfsine. In noticing, this, the most important public¹² record of L'Isle's enterprise and

written, illuminated, and bound at Lindisfarne, and the probability of its having been restored to its original place of deposit, the more correct designation of this volume would be the *Lindisfarne Gospels*, and not the *Durham Gospels*. I have only to add, that through the liberality of the present Bishop of Durham this invaluable MS. is about to be restored externally to its pristine state of splendor, 'gihrinad mið golde 7 mið gimum: æc mið sulfre ofer gylded.'

Believe me, dear Sir,
Yours very faithfully,
F. MADDEN.

Rev. R. M. White.

¹¹ 'A Restitution of Decayed Intelligence In Antiquities. Concerning the most noble and renowned English Nation. By the studie and travaile of R. V. Dedicated unto the King's most excellent Majestie.' 4to. *Antv.* 1605.

¹² A passage following ver. 6 of the 25th chap. of Genesis, as well as the Book of Job, were printed by Thwaites in the 'Heptateuch' from L'Isle's transcript of the Cott. MS. Claudius, B. 4. The Song of Moses at Exodus xv. 2-19. was printed also from a transcript by L'Isle, Bodl.

labours, we have his own authority for recognising the co-operation of the two antiquaries above mentioned¹³. The library of Sir R. Cotton, through the liberal spirit of its owner, was from the first the frequent and cherished resort¹⁴ of the Saxon scholar; nor was it less accessible when, having passed by will into the hands of his son and grandson who inherited his antiquarian tendencies, it received valuable augmentations by gifts and purchases¹⁵. The early fruits of Sir H. Spelman's studies were not appreciated as they deserved, for we find that, when the first part of his *Archæological Glossary* was completed, the offer of the MS. at the merely nominal estimate of five pounds, which he himself fixed as an equivalent for his labours, met with no response; and when produced at last in 1626, at his own expense, it remained unsold, till, as his biographer informs

MSS. Laud. D. 85. For other works of L'Isle still in MS., and consisting of translations into English of Ælfric's abridgment of the Pentateuch, with various other transcripts, v. Wanley's *Catal.* pp. 69, 99, 100, 101.

¹³ 'Waxing more able through use I tooke heart to put forth and diue into the deep among the meere Saxon monuments of my worthily respected kinsman Sir H. Spelman, my honorable friend Sir Rob. Cotton, and of our libraries in Cambridge.' Preface to L'Isle's '*Saxon Treatise*,' fol. 8. a.

¹⁴ V. Letters of E. L. M. Nos. xxxi—xxxv, xxxvii, xxxviii, xli, xliii, written to Sir R. Cotton by Speed, Camden, and Archbishop Usher.

¹⁵ V. Letters, &c. No. lvi. Whelock, writing to Sir Symonds D'Ewes in 1639, and incidentally mentioning his reception by Sir Thomas Cotton, son of Sir Robert C., says, 'he is of a very sweete demeanure, and takes it an honor to himselfe and familie, to serve our noble and learned gentrie, with his rare Antiquities, and that in his owne name.' V. also Letter, No. lviii. In No. cii, written 15 May, 1697, to H. Wanley by Dr. Thomas Smith, one of the deprived Fellows of Magdalen College, subsequently a non-juror, and a frequent resident in the family of Sir John Cotton. Acknowledging the receipt of a MS. presented to Sir J. Cotton by Wanley, he observes, 'His library, as you know, was designed chiefly to be a depository of Saxon monuments, and other antiquities relating to our English History.'

us, 'two booksellers in 1637 took it off his hands¹⁶.' But his resources were abundant, and his suggestions and contributions towards the formation of a *Monasticon Anglicanum*, his edition of the first volume of *Councils and Synods*, as well as his treatises on the *Original of Feuds*, on *Ancient Charters*, and on other subjects of national interest, evince, if not a complete knowledge of the Saxon tongue, at least the industry and discernment with which his favourite studies were conducted. Within a short period before his death we find him taking steps to found a lecture at Cambridge, for the 'study of Saxon learning and the Old Church History and Creed of England.' The appointment is said not to have been ratified by the University, and the salary of Whelock and Somner, the successive and only occupants of the chair, was paid, probably, by the family of their venerable patron after his decease¹⁷.

¹⁶ The first part of the Glossary ended with the letter L. After the restoration of Charles II. the MS. copy of the rest of the Glossary, then in the possession of Charles Spelman, Sir Henry's grandson, was entrusted, at Archbishop Sheldon's solicitation, to Sir W. Dugdale for revision. It was published in 1664, and a suspicion was afterwards entertained that Dugdale had made insertions of his own, but apparently without foundation. The MS. ending with the word *Riota*, in Sir Henry Spelman's handwriting, and now in the Bodleian Library, corresponds with the printed book; and in a letter to C. Spelman, which had been seen by Gibson, Dugdale notices only having marked the copy for the press, and introduced loose papers left by the author without directions for the proper place of their insertion. The genuineness of the work may therefore be reasonably inferred, at least as far as the word *Riota*, the rest having been lost before the MS. was placed in the Bodleian. To the second volume of the *Councils*, which was published in 1664, Dugdale was the chief contributor. In a letter to C. Spelman he affirms that 'out of 200 sheets in the book, not above 57 were of his grandfather's collecting.' It appears also from the Catalogue of contents, where Dugdale's additions are marked with an asterisk, that out of 294 entries 192 were contributed by him, and 102 by Sir H. Spelman.

¹⁷ For an account of the proposed endowment of this lecture, see Kemble's Letter in Michel's *Bibliothèque Anglo-Saxonne*, pp. 9, 10.

The names of Sir John Spelman, Selden, Meric Casaubon, and the two Spelman Professors, will recall the services done to Anglo-Saxon literature at a period when the political struggles of the nation absorbed its interest, and directed its wealth into channels unfavourable for learned research. Yet this was a period when light was now for the first time thrown on some points of faith and doctrine as held by our Saxon forefathers. In Spelman's *Psalter*¹⁸, at the end of each Psalm are added, from the original manuscript, Latin Prayers, in which there is an absence of all appeal to the intercessory influence of the Virgin and of Saints, and also of any invocation of the material cross on which our Lord suffered. The Saxon homilies, from which Whelock has inserted various extracts in his edition of Beda¹⁹, serve moreover to shew a remarkable freedom from errors into

v. also Letters, &c. No. LVI, LIX, from Sir H. S. to Whelock, and his 'Posthumous Works' edited by Bishop Gibson, with his life, 2nd edit. London, 1727.

¹⁸ Published by Sir John Spelman with the following title: '*Psalterium Davidis Latino-Saxonicum vetus. A Johanne Spelmanno D. Hen. fil. editum. E. vetustissimo exemplari MS. in Bibliotheca ipsius Henrici, et cum tribus aliis non multo minus vetustis collatum. Londini, Excudebat R. Badger, 1640.*'

¹⁹ Whelock published at Cambridge in 1644 Beda's *Ecclesiastical History*, with Alfred's version, accompanied with notes and a map, under the title '*Anglo-Saxonum Heptarchia*,' containing the Saxon names of places, engraved by W. Hole. In his notes appear extracts from the Homilies of Ælfric and of others, with a Latin translation. To this work is appended, with a distinct title-page, a *Chronicle*, written in A. S., to the end of the year 1070, and continued in Latin to the appointment of St. Anselm to the primacy of Canterbury in 1093. In 1644 Whelock also published a new edition of Lambarde's *Archæonomia*, with the Canons of King Edgar and of Ælfric, the laws called Edward the Confessor's, and those of William I. and Henry I. At the end are two short Glossaries, of which the first contains miscellaneous matter, the latter, taken from a MS. formerly in St. Augustine's Monastery in Canterbury, explains terms and phrases occurring in the A. S. laws.

which the Roman Catholic Church has fallen. At this period also important additions were made to the facilities for the study of the language. The composition of Glossaries and Grammars had not escaped the attention of Joscelyn²⁰ and Laurence Nowell; their MS. collections, still extant in the Bodleian and Cottonian Libraries, evince their desire to remove difficulties from the path of the student. The exertions made by Nowell for this purpose, as well as his designs for an improved topography of the three kingdoms, and the aid with which he furthered the studies of others, particularly of the editor of the *Archæonomia*²¹, have secured

²⁰ The following is the heading of the Bodl. MS. NE. D. 1. 24. *Dictionariolum, sive Index Alphabeticus Vocum Saxonicarum (ni fallor) omnium, quas complectitur Grammatica clarissimi viri Dni Joannis Josselini.* Wanl. Cat. p. 101. The Grammar here alluded to is mentioned by Hickes in the preface to his A. S. Grammar as having escaped the search which he had made for it in several libraries. The Cottonian MSS. Titus A. xv. and Titus A. xvi. contain two parts of a Glossary thus described in Wanley's Catal. p. 239: Titus A. xv. '*Codex chartaceus in Quarto per Joannem Josselinum et Johannem Parkerum D. Matth. fil. (ut videtur) scriptus. In quo continetur, 1. Prima pars Dictionarii Saxonico-Latini, nempe a littera A, ad litteram L inclusive. Collectum ex Glossariis, Legibus, et Versionibus Evangeliorum, Regula S. Benedicti, Pastoralis S. Gregorii, Homil. Ælfrici; et aliis scriptis Saxonis.* Titus A. xvi. *Codex chartaceus in Quarto qui est superioris Cod. pars altera; continens voces Saxonicas a littera M. ad litt. Z. inclusive.*'

²¹ V. Bodl. MS. Seld. supra, 63. '*Dictionarium Saxonico-Anglicum Laurentii Noelli, et ab Auctore Guil. Lambardo dono datum.*' In a Latin letter written to Sir Wm. Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, dated 1563, L. Nowell expresses his hope of constructing new geographical maps of England if favoured by the Secretary's patronage. He writes, '*Video te, vir honoratissime, cum cæteris omnibus honestarum artium monumentis, tum præcipue Geographicis tabellis mirum in modum delectari. . . . Animadverti porro, eos qui huc usque Angliæ describendæ provinciam susceperunt, tibi usque quaque non satisfacisse. . . . Spero profecto me (si modo tua in hac re mihi affulserit benevolentia) regionem nostram non modo simul universam sed et partes ejus omnes, et singulas provincias ita depicturum, ut posthac non erit opus in hoc negotium plus aut laboris aut sumptus conferre,*' &c. V. Letters of E. L. M. No. viii.

him a high rank among the earliest Saxonists. Preparations for Glossaries, as we learn from the correspondence of Sir H. Spelman, Sir W. Boswell, and Dugdale, were also made by L'Isle, Sir Symonds D'Ewes²², and others.

Sir H. Ellis in a note on this letter observes, 'The Cottonian MS. Domitian xviii. fol. 97—123, contains a series of maps of the three kingdoms, drawn by Nowell with peculiar neatness, but upon too small a scale for serviceable use. England is depicted in thirteen maps; Scotland and Ireland in three each. In most of the English counties the names of places are expressed in Saxon characters: the longitudes and latitudes marked on the sides of the maps.'

²² Sir Wm. Boswell, writing from the Hague in 1636 to Sir S. D'Ewes, mentions a transcript of 'a Saxon vocabulary, collected,' he adds, 'out of the four Evangelists, and one or two other small things, printed in that tongue, but farr short of a Dictionarie with (our honorable friend) Sir Thomas Cotton, made by Jocelinis (Secretarie sometime to Mathewe Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, and compiler of *Antiquitates Ecclesiæ Britannicæ*), and one of another Dictionarie, which I did think Mr. L'Isle of the Isle of Ely (whom I think you know to be extraordinarily skilfull in that language) would have printed long since, of his own gathering.' Letters, No. LIII. In Letter LV, dated Barbacan, 28 Sep. 1638, Sir H. Spelman tells Whelock that 'his sonne, after the Psalter finished, should put forth the Grammar' which Sir H. had by him. He adds, 'for the Dictionary, Mr. de Laet of Leiden in the Low Countries is very busy about one,' but 'I am not willing that it should be done by a stranger, and we here (to whome it more particularly belongeth) be pretermitted. I have therefore written to him, that we have here in England some Dictionaries MS. already of very good use, done by skilful men in that language, and many other Collections by other men, all which I endeavour to get drawn into one Body; and that the worke may be more compleat, have desired his conjectanea and association in the business.' The intention of printing this Dictionary was given up, as Sir H. Ellis informs us, De Laet resigning the task to Sir S. D'Ewes. Mr., afterwards Sir Wm., Dugdale, in a letter (No. Lxviii) to Sir S. D'Ewes dated 2 Jan. 1649, after noticing the errors of the Norman transcribers in the compilation of Domesday Book, writes, 'I hope now that you have the advantage of that honest man Mr. Sumner his helpe, you will speede the impression of your Saxon Lexicon and the Laws. Those noe doubt will goe of much better, though the times be bad, than Beda, which you know was printed in the heat of the Warr.'

The reprints of the treatises by Camden and Verstegan²³ indicate a popular current setting in towards Anglo-Saxon studies, although no improved effort had hitherto been made available for its direction. The Glossary of Spelman, consisting of commentaries rather than of precise definition of words, is better adapted for the historian of the constitution and the legal archæologist, than the learner who seeks elementary instruction. No other Glossaries of any extent and comprehensiveness then existed, and little aid could be derived from those found at the end of the Anglo-Saxon laws, or from the collection of Old German words which Meric Casaubon took from the Epistles of Lipsius, and appended to his treatise on the Saxon tongue, with the notes and illustrations of Somner²⁴. The want of a lexicographer would not be less regretted, when Francis Whyte in his treatise on the 'Sacred Law of the Land'²⁵, while lamenting the undeserved neglect of the 'Saxon English tongue,'

²³ Camden's 'Remaines' were reprinted at London in 1629, 1636, 1657, and often afterwards. The first edition of Verstegan's Treatise has been already noticed; the second was printed at London in 1628; a third also at London in 1634; a fourth in 8vo in 1653.

²⁴ Meric Casaubon, son of Isaac Casaubon, was born at Geneva about 1599, and having come with his father into England in 1610, afterwards received his education at Christ Church College in Oxford, where he took the degree of M. A. in 1621, and gained the reputation of extensive learning. Among many other works he published the following on the Saxon language, which he sought to connect very closely with Greek roots. An index of the words so treated is given at the end of the book. 'Merici Casauboni Is. F. De Quatuor Linguis Commentationis, Pars prior: Quæ, De Lingua Hebraica: et, De Lingua Saxonica. Londini. Typis J. Flesher, A. D. 1650.' The Appendix from Lipsius consists of 72 pages, and is entitled, 'Guilielmi Somneri, *Cantuariensis*, ad verba vetera Germanica, a V. Cl. Justo Lipsio, Epist. Cent. III. *ad Belgas*, Epist. XLIV collecta; *Notæ*.'

²⁵ 'For the Sacred Lavv of the Land. By Francis Whyte. Μη Κίλει γραμμήν. London. Printed for W. Lee, D. Pakeman, and G. Bedell. 1652.'

vindicated 'its fulnesse, goodnesse, and worth,' its independence on foreign aid for the general purposes of society, and its fitness especially for the service of the theologian. The student had therefore reason to hail with peculiar interest the fruit of Somner's labours, when in 1659, nearly a century after the appearance of Ælfric's Homily, he produced the first Saxon Dictionary, accompanied with a Latin and English translation, and the Latin and Saxon Grammar and Glossary of Ælfric ²⁶.

Among the leading antiquaries at this time was a scholar, who, though a German by birth, had long become domiciled in England, and acquired there his taste for the study of the Northern tongues, which he afterwards pursued with the diligence characteristic of his countrymen ²⁷. Distinguished

²⁶ *Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum, &c. fol. Oxonii, 1659.*

²⁷ Francis Junius, who was born at Heidelberg in 1589, passed his early youth in Holland, his father having been called in 1592 to fill the post of Divinity Professor at Leyden. About the year 1609 Junius settled in France, and in 1620 first came over to England. In the next year, on the recommendation of Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester, and Laud, then Bishop of St. David's, he was taken as librarian into the family of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel and Surrey. After a residence of thirty years in England he returned to Germany, prosecuting without intermission his study of the Northern languages. In 1674 he returned to England to examine Anglo-Saxon MSS. in the Cottonian library, and, having passed two years in Oxford, retired to the house of his nephew Isaac Vossius, Canon of Windsor, where he died in the 89th year of his age, and was buried in the Collegiate Chapel of St. George. A monument with the following inscription was erected by the University of Oxford to his memory :—*M. S. Francisco Junio Francisci Junii Biturigis Filio, Nobilitate Generis, Integritate Morum, Et Omnigena Doctrina Conspicuo Viro; Nato Heidelbergiæ Anno Salutis MDLXXXIX, Qui Per Omnem Ætatem Sine Querela Aut Injuria Cujusquam Musis Tantum Et Sibi Vacavit. Universitas Oxoniensis, Cui Scripta Et Monumenta Laboris Sui Moriens Pene Nonagenarius Commisit, In Grati Animi Significationem Lubens Meritoque Titulum Posuit. Anno MDCLXXVIII.* The truth of the above character is attested by Grævius in his life of Junius, and by his friend Janus Vlitius in the following

as the first to make known the earliest of our native Christian poets²⁸, Francis Junius contributed to raise the estimate already formed of Anglo-Saxon genius; and, as the editor of the earliest monument of Germanic literature²⁹,

verses, added beneath the portrait of Junius engraved by M. Burghers from the original by Vandyck in the Bodleian Library:

Qui priscas patriæ linguas, linguisque decorem

Reddidit, ingenuo hoc Junius ore fuit.

Æthereas tranquilli animi sed pingere dotes

Non potuit, quamvis nobilis arte, manus.

Junius himself unostentatiously records his difficulties as a Glossarist in the preface to the Mæso-Gothic Glossary, where he also introduces the graphic epigram of Joseph Scaliger:

Si quem dura manet sententia Judicis, olim

Damnatum ærumnis suppliciisque caput:

Hunc neque fabрили lassent ergastula massâ,

Nec rigidas vexent fossa metalla manus.

Lexica contextat. Nam cætera quid moror? omnes

Pænarum facies hic labor unus habet.

V. the Life of Junius by Grævius, as prefixed to the 'Etymologicum Anglicanum.' v. also KEIMHLIA LITERARIA, by P. Colomies, p. 169. Utrecht, 1669, and Pote's Hist. of Windsor, Eton, 1749, p. 366.

²⁸ The original MS. of Cædmon's Paraphrase, now in the Bodleian Library (Jun. xi.), formerly belonged to Archbishop Usher, and was lent to Somner for his use in compiling his A. S. Lexicon. The MS. was afterwards given to Junius by the Archbishop, and published at Amsterdam together with three A. S. prayers from the Cott. MS. Julius A. 11. The title is as follows: Cædmonis Monachi Paraphrasis poetica Genesios ac præcipuarum Sacræ Paginæ Historiarum, abhinc annis M.LXX. Anglo-Saxonice conscripta, et nunc primum edita a Francisco Junio, F. F. Amstelodami 1655.

²⁹ The first edition of the Codex Argenteus was published by Junius, with the aid of a transcript made by Derrer. The transcript, which together with the Codex was taken to Upsala by the Count de la Gardie, perished in the fire which in 1702 destroyed, with other valuable property in that city, the house and library of Olaus Rudbeck. The following is the title of Junius's edition: 'Quatuor D. N. Jesu Christi Euangeliorum Versiones perantiquæ duæ, Gothica scil. et Anglo-Saxonica: Quarum illam ex celeberrimo Codice Argenteo nunc primum depromsit Franciscus Junius F. F. Hanc autem ex Codicibus MSS. collatis emendatiùs recudi curavit Thomas Mareschallus, Anglus:

he opened, not only to the philologist, but also to the biblical scholar, a source of investigation hitherto unattainable. A hardy constitution, cheerful temper, and methodical arrangement of leisure and study, peculiarly fitted him for the arduous task of the Glossarist, and enabled him to avail himself of every opportunity of research into many dialects of the Gothic stock of languages, both in their ancient and then existing forms. The evidence and value of his labours are established, not only in his own published works, and his critical notices on the productions of others, but also in his collection of original MSS., careful transcripts, and voluminous Glossaries³⁰, in the composition of which he passed many years of an unusually protracted life. The treasures thus amassed by one who knew their importance were not destined for dispersion. His attachment to a spot which had been the frequent scene of his studies, and in which he had mixed with learned friends and associates, led him to fix on the Bodleian Library as the final depository of his literary collections. The bequest which enriched our academical archives with some noble monuments of our land's language,

Cujus etiam Observationes in utramque Versionem subnectuntur. Accessit et Glossarium Gothicum: cui præmittitur Alphabetum Gothicum, Runicum, &c. operâ ejusdem Francisci Junii. Dordrecti, 1665' (Amstelodami, 1684): 2 voll. 4to. V. 'Prolegomena' to 'Ulphilas,' Lipsiæ, 1843. p. xxxiv.

³⁰ Jun. 2. '*Primum volumen Glossarii Quinque Linguarum Septentrionalium, manu cl. Junii scriptum. Ab A. ad S. inclusive.* Jun. 3. *Secundum volumen ejusdem Glossarii manu aliena. Utrorumque etiam Apographum laxius 10 voluminibus descriptum habetur in Bibliotheca Bodleiana, inter Codices ad eam à Reverendo patre Joanne Fello Episcopo non ita pridem Oxoniensi legatos.* Jun. 4. 5. *Etymologicon Anglicanum duobus voll. Junii manu descriptum, à quo etiam fuit compilatum opus hoc elaboratissimum et utilissimum.*' V. also a list of printed books, including Chaucer, ed. London, 1598, Somner's A. S. Lexicon, Whelock's Bede, Spelman's A. S. Psalter, and other works with MS. notes by Junius, Wanley's Catal. p. 101-103, 308, 322, 323, &c.

as well as with ample materials for the elucidation of its different stages and kindred tongues, serves to justify the fame of Junius, and the grateful regard in which his memory is held in Oxford.

Hitherto the sister University had supplied the field of Saxon learning with its principal labourers. But, owing probably at first to the example and personal influence of Junius, and after his death to the interest which the acquisition of his library had excited, Oxford towards the close of the seventeenth century began to present a busy scene of Saxon study. Already had Dr. Marshall, while in retirement in Holland, become known as the editor of the Anglo-Saxon Gospels, which are printed in parallel columns with the Mæso-Gothic version published by Junius³¹, and as the author of valluable notes with which both versions are accompanied. Having afterwards become Rector of Lincoln College, Marshall had the credit of promoting the labours of his fellow-collegian George Hickes. We are told by Wanley³² that he also collated, apparently for the press, the transcript which Junius had made from the Cottonian MS. of Alfred's paraphrastic version of Orosius with another copy in the Lauderdale library; and Hickes³³ intimates that he had also undertaken, at the request of Bishop Fell, an Anglo-Saxon Grammar; but both these designs were interrupted by his death.

In 1678 appeared anonymously, under the care of some members of University College, a Latin translation of Sir John Spelman's *Life of Alfred*³⁴. Among the extracts in

³¹ V. note 29.

³² V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 85, 303.

³³ V. Instit. Grammat. A.-Saxon. Oxon. 1689, Pref. fol. 1. a, and Wanley's Catal. p. 102.

³⁴ This work was translated into Latin by Obadiah Walker, Master of University College (1676—1688), and published with the following

the Appendix are added a brief Chronicle of the West-Saxon Kings, and also the narrative of the voyagers Ohthere and Wulfstan, which Alfred inserted in his version of the History of Orosius. An insight was thus obtained into the nautical terms in use among the Anglo-Saxons and the knowledge of Northern Europe to which they had at that time attained.

The necessity for an Anglo-Saxon Grammar now became the more urgent from the increase of students, and the prospect of further accessions to Northern literature. No result had issued from the preparations already noticed as made for that purpose by Sir H. Spelman and Dr. Marshall, and no reasonable hope could be entertained for the discovery of Joscelyn's MS. Grammar, after the unsuccessful search made by Dr. Hickes. It was left therefore to Hickes to reduce into system the structure and peculiarities of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, as it was understood in his day. In this work ³⁵, which he composed in Latin and published in 1689, the elements of Mæso-Gothic Grammar are found in juxta-position

title-page: *Ælfredi Magni Anglorum Regis Invictissimi Vita Tribus Libris Comprehensa, A Clarissimo Dno. Johanne Spelman Henrici F. primum Anglice conscripta, dein Latine reddita, et Annotationibus illustrata Ab Ælfredi in Collegio Magnæ Aulæ Universitatis Oxoniensis Alumnis. Oxonii E Theatro Sheldoniano. Anno Dom. MDCLXXVIII.* The original MS. was afterwards published, with additions, by Thomas Hearne, at Oxford, MDCCIX. The narrative of Ohthere and Wulfstan had been translated into English as early as 1598, and introduced by Richard Hakluyt into his 'Voyages and Discoveries of the English Nation, made by sea and overland.' Lond. 1598. v. Wanley Catal. p. 85.

³⁵ It bears two title-pages, the first being 'Institutiones Grammaticæ Anglo-Saxonice et Mæso-Gothicæ. Auctore Georgio Hickesio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Presbytero. Oxoniæ. E Theatro Sheldoniano 1689. Typis Junianis.' The second title-page gives a more enlarged statement of the contents: 'Institutiones—Presbytero. Grammaticæ Islandicæ Runolphi Jonæ, Catalogus Librorum Septentrionalium. Accedit Edvardi Bernardi Etymologicon Britannicum. Oxoniæ &c.'

with those of Anglo-Saxon ; but, though the former is of high utility to the philologist, yet the differences which exist in the structure of two languages belonging to separate divisions of the same branch will scarcely justify such an arrangement, at least if we bear in view the benefit of the student. The attempt however, if not successful, evinced courage and industry in an undertaking in which the author had no coadjutor, guide, or precedent.

The Sheldon press at Oxford was now employed by some zealous members of Queen's College. Of these, Nicolson and Gibson had been associated in studies of which, when raised afterwards to the Episcopal bench, they became earnest and judicious patrons. The former had been employed by Bishop Fell in transcribing for the press the Northern Glossaries left in MS. by Junius³⁶, and was actively engaged in preparing, with the same object, the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, then only known by the defective edition of Whelock, when the duties of the Archdeaconry of Carlisle occasioned his removal from Oxford. The Saxonists at Queen's College, who seem to have been less desirous of the reproduction of former works than of the publication of MSS. hitherto inedited, entrusted to Gibson the care of the Chronicle after Nicolson had, through want of leisure, abandoned it. The Cottonian and Bodleian Libraries furnished him with the chief sources of the work, which appeared in 1692³⁷, accompanied with a

³⁶ V. MS. note by Wanley in a copy of Nicolson's Historical Library, now in the Bodleian, p. 43.

³⁷ The principal MSS. used by Gibson were Bodl. Laud. E. 80. and Cott. Domit. A. viii. The Laudian MS. is mentioned by Wanley as ending with the year 1144, but this seems a mistake for 1154, with which year Gibson's edition ends, the last events mentioned being the death of Stephen, and the accession of Henry II. These entries correspond precisely both in the date and the narrative with the original MS., which Gibson professes to have followed from the year 1070 to the end. Lapenberg states of this MS. that it was written in the abbey of Peter-

close Latin translation, and illustrated with historical and etymological notices of interest and value. After an interval of six years we find Edward Thwaites conducting a class of fifteen Saxon scholars at Queen's College, and hastening for their advantage the publication of a Vocabulary on which Benson had been for some time engaged. The Vocabulary did not eventually appear till the year 1701³⁸, but the delay tended to increase its usefulness, through the augmentations which it received from the MSS. of Junius and the additions

borough, originally brought down to the year 1122, and continued with many Normanisms in language and orthography to 1154. The Cotton MS. is greatly abridged and Normanized, though containing accounts wanting in some other copies. Gibson tells us in his Preface that this MS. had been collated by Junius with Whelock's edition, with a view, as he considers, for publication. Another MS. used by Gibson, which he distinguishes by the title *Cant.*, and mentions as having been given by Archbishop Laud to the Bodleian, seems to be identical with the Laudian MS. G. 36. It ends with the year 977, and is considered by Wanley as a transcript of the Cotton MS. Tiber. A. vi. Gibson's edition of the A.S. Chron. has two title-pages; the first and shorter is, 'Chronicon Saxonicum. Ex. MSS. Codicibus Nunc Primum Integrum Edidit Ac Latinum fecit Edmundus Gibson A. B. è Collegio Reginae. Oxonii, E Theatro Sheldoniano A.D. mdcxcii.' The second title-page bears a fuller statement of contents: 'Chronicon Saxonicum, Seu Annales Rerum In Anglia Præcipue Gestarum, A Christo nato ad Annum usque mcliv. deducti, ac jam demum Latinitate donati. Cum Indice Rerum Chronologico. Accedunt Regulæ Ad Investigandas Nominum Locorum Origines. Et Nominum Locorum Ac Virorum In Chronico Memoratorum Explicatio. Operâ et Studio Edmundi Gibson A. B. &c.' V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 64, 84, 220, and 'A History of England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, Translated from the German of Dr. J. M. Lappenberg, For. F.S.A. Keeper of the Archives of the City of Hamburg. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. With additions and corrections by the Author and Translator. In two volumes. London: John Murray, Albemarle Street, mcccxliv,' Literary Introd. pp. xxxix, &c.

³⁸ 'Vocabularium Anglo-Saxonicum, Lexico Gul. Somneri magna parte auctius. Operâ Thomæ Benson Art. Bac. è Collegio Reginae. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. m.dcc.i. Impensis Sam. Smith, et Benj. Walford ad insigne Principis, in cœmeterio D. Pauli.' 8vo.

of the editor. In the mean time Thwaites did not relax in his labours, contributing in 1698 the aid of his pen and counsel to Christopher Rawlinson, the editor of Alfred's version of Boethius³⁹ on the Consolation of Philosophy, and printing in the following year Ælfric's abridgment of the Pentateuch, the Book of Joshua, and that of Judges, together with the Book of Job, a poetical fragment of Judith, and the supposititious Gospel of Nicodemus⁴⁰. In these

³⁹ The Anglo-Saxon text was transcribed by Junius from the Bodl. MS. NE. C. 3, 11, and collated by him with the Cotton. MS. Otho A. vi, which Wanley considered to have been written during or very soon after the reign of Alfred. It was destroyed in the fire at Ashburnham House, Oct. 23, 1731. From the transcript (Jun. 12) Christopher Rawlinson, Gentleman Commoner of Queen's College, published the volume above mentioned at his own expense, with the addition of a Prayer in A.S. from the Bodl. MS., and with various readings and the Boethian metres in verse from the Cotton. MS.: 'An. Manl. Sever. Boethii Consolationis Philosophiæ Libri v. Anglo-Saxonice Redditi ab Alfredo Inclyto Anglo-Saxonum Rege. Ad apographum Junianum expressos edidit Christophorus Rawlinson, è Collegio Reginæ. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, mdcxcviii. Sumtibus Editoris, Typis Junianis.' Prefixed is an engraving by M. Burghers of the Vandyck portrait of Junius. V. Wanley's Catal. pp. 64, 85, 217.

⁴⁰ The text was published under the title of 'Heptateuchus, Liber Job, Et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice. Historiæ Judith Fragmentum; Dano-Saxonice. Edidit nunc primum ex MSS. codicibus Edwardus Thwaites, è Collegio Reginæ. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. mdcxcviii (1699). Typis Junianis.' The Bodl. MS. Laud. E. 19, supplied the text of the Heptateuch; the Book of Job was published with some passages in Genesis and Exodus from L'Isle's transcript mentioned at note 12. The 'Judith' from a transcript by Junius (Jun. MS. 105) of the Cotton. MS. Vitell. A. xv. x. fol. 199; and the Gospel of Nicodemus from the Junian transcript (Jun. MS. 74) of a MS.^a in the Public Library at Cambridge, collated by Junius with the Cott. MS. Vitell. A. xv. x. fol. 199. The last-named MS. is erroneously stated by Thwaites in his address to the reader as belonging to C. C. College in Cambridge; the correction now given being on Wanley's authority. V. Catal. pp. 67, 97, 152, 219.

^a 'Cod. membr. in fol. min. circa tempus Conquisitionis Angliæ scriptus, in quo habentur I. Evangelia &c. II. Pag. 344. Gesta Salvatoris nostri, sive Pseudo-Evangelium Nichodemi.'

volumes two important additions were made to the few Anglo-Saxon works which had hitherto appeared in print.

The commencement of the eighteenth century is memorable in the annals of Anglo-Saxon learning by the publication of the *Thesaurus of Northern Literature*⁴¹. This elaborate work of Dr. Hickes, the result of many years of anxious toil, will be most truly appreciated if we bear in mind the

⁴¹ The *Thesaurus* was published in 1705 with the following general title, and a dedication to George, Hereditary Prince of Denmark and Consort of Anne, Queen of England: '*Antiquæ Literaturæ Septentrionalis Libri Duo. Quorum Primus Georgii Hickesii S. T. P. Linguarum Vett. Septentrionalium Thesaurum Grammatico-Criticum et Archæologicum, Ejusdem de antiquæ Literaturæ Septentrionalis Utilitate Dissertationem Epistolarem, Et Andreæ Fountaine Equitis Aurati Numismata Saxonica et Dano-Saxonica complectitur. Alter continet Humfredi Wanleii Librorum Vett. Septentrionalium, qui in Angliæ Biblioth. extant, Catalogum Historico-Criticum; necnon multorum Vett. Codd. Septentrionalium alibi extantium notitiam, cum totius operis sex Indicibus. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. m̃dccc.*' The first book consists of three parts, each with a separate title-page, bearing the date m̃dccciii. The first part contains an A.S. and M. Gothic Grammar; the second, a Franco-Theotisc Grammar; the third, the Icelandic Grammar of Runolph Jonas, augmented by Hickes. This book is closed by an Epistolary Dissertation on the use of the Northern Languages, with the date m̃dccciii, and a Treatise on Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Danish Coins, by Andrew Fountaine, Student of Christ Church, Oxford. The title-page of this Treatise is dated m̃dcccv. The second book consists of the Catalogue of Northern Books and MSS., drawn up by H. Wanley in English, and translated into Latin by E. Thwaites. When bound in three volumes, the first volume ends with the F.-Theotisc Grammar; the second, with the Treatise on Coins, and the third, with a List of Subscribers and Patrons of the Work. An abridgment of the *Thesaurus* was written in Latin by Wotton, and published in 1708, with notes chiefly written by Hickes, and a tract on Saxon Money by Thwaites. It was afterwards translated into English by Maurice Shelton, of Barningham Hall in Suffolk, and published in 1735. E. Thwaites in 1711 published from the Latin text of the *Thesaurus* a compendium of A.S. Grammar, with notices of the several dialects as determined by Hickes, and with the Runic and M. Gothic Alphabets, &c. v. Nichols's *Liter. Anecd.* ii. 110.

opportunities at the command of the author. Few original productions in the Gothic tongues had then been made known; the knowledge of comparative etymology was of the most limited kind; on the continent investigations into the origin and affinities of current languages were very rarely prosecuted, while in this country materials for a philological work of the kind could only be acquired at considerable expense, and by researches that needed no slight perseverance and physical exertion. Fortunate in the talent and diligence of Thwaites⁴² and Wanley, the author of the *Thesaurus*, with the materials before him, had yet the difficult task of discrimination, selection, arrangement, and adaptation. While lamenting the absence of scholars who had preceded him in a successful prosecution of the same studies, he felt his own deficiencies and the frequent want of that friendly and impartial co-operation which stimulates labour, corrects the judgment, and improves the fruits which it assists in producing. When we consider the *Thesaurus* as formed under the peculiar difficulties here noticed, yet presenting a storehouse of valuable literary records, and a grammatical system in various dialects both of the Germanic and Scandinavian branches of the Gothic tongues, we may be inclined to wonder less that Hickes has erred, than that his errors are so few. If the light which his work has held out to the student has not always been cast in the right direction, yet it has served

⁴² Hickes bears the following testimony to the aid afforded by Thwaites in preparing the *Thesaurus* for the press: ‘. . . ille (Thwaitesius) cum literarum Arctoarum scientia, quas cum Græcis et Latinis conjungere non dedignatus est, tum summo ingenio, et honestate vitæ mihi charus, et jucundus, schedas nostras tam imprimendas, quam impressas revisendi, et corrigendi, ut et typographos, chalcographosque quotidie dirigendi, instituendique, quinque annorum cura, et diligentia de codice nostro ita meruit, ut si illum mecum ejusdem auctorem, cujus adjutor maximus fuit, prædicarem, id tantum facerem, quod sine arrogancia sibi assumere, et jure suo quodammodo vindicare posset.’ *Thes. Præfat. iv. v.*

to quicken his energies, and in maintaining its position for more than a century, as a beacon amidst much prevailing obscurity, has been instrumental in saving the Northern languages from that wreck to which popular neglect and indifference might otherwise have consigned them.

The contribution to the Thesaurus by Wanley, consisting of a historical catalogue of Northern MSS., then known to be contained in England, preserves its interest and value at the present day. Acting on the instructions of Dr. Hickes⁴³, he has left on record not merely an enumeration of MSS., but critical notices of their contents, and a mass of varied information which cannot fail to improve the taste as well as to lessen the toil of the Saxon student. From a list of the promoters of the Thesaurus, given at the end of the last volume⁴⁴, if numerical evidence be here admissible, we may

⁴³ In a letter to H. Wanley, dated A. D. 1699, Hickes, alluding to the Thesaurus, says, 'I pray you, when you are at Cambridge, to let inquirers know that my Book is advanced to the lv. sheet. That its prime cost will at least be a guiney in the lesser paper, that its title will be *Linguarum veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus Grammatico-Criticus et Archæologicus*, and that you do not doubt but that it will answer the expectation of those learned men who have been pleased to encourage it. . . . I advise you to keep company with none but men of learning and reputation; . . . to behave yourself upon the place with candor, caution, and temperance; to avoid computations; to go to bed in good time, and rise in good time; to let them see you are a man that observes hours and discipline; to make much of yourself; and want nothing that is fit for you; and dayly to pray to God, without whome nothing can be successefull and prosperous, to blesse you with health, to prosper your handywork. . . . In taking the Catalogue pray put the beginning and ending of every Tract and Homily, the first and last entire sentence, and the whole period, when they are not too long.' Letters of E. L. M. cxviii. In his Preface, p. iv, he thus writes of Wanley, 'In illo' (Catalogo Codd. Vett. Septent.) 'conficiendo Humphredi Wanley, divini ingenii hominis, et illustrandis antiquis literis nati, consilio, manu, opera usus sum.'

⁴⁴ The list contains more than 370 names, among which we find Archbishops Tenison and Sharpe, Bishops Compton, Lloyd, T. Sprat,

form some notion of the encouragement which Anglo-Saxon studies then received. In the list might possibly have been found the partial friend and the generous, if not learned, patron, strangers to the work, though willing to aid its author; but the distribution of the volumes, even in a limited degree, could scarcely fail to draw attention to the subject-matter beyond the sphere of the secluded student and antiquary. It is hence no unreasonable inference, that the *Thesaurus* tended to stimulate inquiry into the early annals of our country, as well as of its language, and subserved a better knowledge of the religious creed and civil institutions of our ancestors. The publication of the work, it is clear, was followed by more energetic exertions among Anglo-Saxon scholars, and although, as well after as shortly before its appearance, important works were projected and abandoned⁴⁵, yet to those which subsequently passed through the

Trelawney, Hough, Humphreys, Fowler, Nicolson, T. Smith; 152 of the clergy, including deans, archdeacons, parochial incumbents, and others; 174 of the laity, including 34 noblemen, and 140 baronets, knights, and country gentlemen. There are also the names of four ladies, viz. Rebecca Marchioness of Worcester, Lady Anna Mason, Catharine Bovey, and Susanna Hopton. The only foreigner whose name appears among the patrons is Christopher Leyoncrona, ambassador from Charles XII. King of Sweden. In addition to the above are given the names of 12 decanal and capitular bodies, the Society of the Middle Temple, London, 15 Colleges in the University of Oxford. 8 Colleges and 4 Halls in that of Cambridge, and St. Mary Winton College at Winchester.

⁴⁵ The following are the principal works here alluded to:—(1) 1692. Wanley's Abridgment of Somner's Dict. MS. Harleian, 3317. (2) 1697. Anglo-Saxon Charters in the Cotton. Library, by Dr. T. Smith; Letter of E. L. M. cv. (3) 1698. Orosius by Thwaites; Gent. Mag. May 1834. (4) 1699. Orosius, by W. Elstob; MS. Lansd. 373; Thesaur. Diss. Epist. p. 98: Letter from E. Elstob to Thoresby, May 6, 1709, in Thoresby Correspondence. (5) 1705. A. S. version of Bible by Wanley: Letter of Nicolson to Wanley, Aug. 20, 1705, MS. Harl. 3777. Art. 134. 162. (6) 1705. A. S. Laws by W. Elstob; MSS. Harl. 3780, Art. 134. 7524. (7) 1705. Cædmon by Hickes, MS. Harl. mentioned in no. 5. (8) 1709. Psalter by E. Elstob; Letter to Thoresby, Oct. 10, 1709.

press a greater degree of usefulness was imparted by the more critical character which distinguished them.

Occasional recourse was now had to a practice which had been for some time lost sight of, but which is well calculated to render philological studies more popular and attractive. Former editors of Anglo-Saxon works since the year 1623 had either translated their authors into Latin, or had given the text unaccompanied with any translation. It must be allowed that the adoption of a classical language as the medium of translation may serve to awaken the notice of the learned, and to meet the demand which a sustained attention to the study of our mother-tongue would occasion both among foreign and native scholars. But the practice is open to defects impeding the progress of a national interest towards the study of the principles, the advancement, and the general history of the language. We should also fail to realize the application of one of the great charms and uses of philology, by losing all opportunities of any comparative view of the changes in feature and structure which are deve-

(9) 1715. *English-Saxon Homilies* by E. Elstob. Two attempts at publication were made, the first with the title, '*Ælfrici Homiliæ*. edit. El. Elstob. (fol. Oxon. 1715.)' Of this attempt only 36 pages were printed. A second attempt was made under the title, '*The English-Saxon Homilies of Ælfric, Archbishop of Canterbury, who flourished in the latter end of the tenth century and the beginning of the eleventh. Being a course of Sermons collected out of the writings of the ancient Latin Fathers, containing the Doctrines &c. of the Church of England before the Norman Conquest, and shewing its purity from many of those Popish innovations and corruptions which were afterwards introduced into the Church. Now first printed and translated into the language of the present times by Elizabeth Elstob.*' MSS. Lansd. 370-4. V. Preface to *Ælfric's Homilies*, ed. B. Thorpe, Pref. ix. and note 1. (10) Some years afterwards G. Ballard, a Clerk of Magdalen College, transcribed Orosius apparently for the press. The MS. is now in the library of the Soc. of Antiquaries, through the gift of Bishop Lyttelton, to whom it had been bequeathed. V. Nichols's *Anecd.* iv. 115, 123, 129, and v. 403, and also Thorpe's *Cædmon*, Pref. p. vi.

loped through its progressive stages. Nor could justice be rendered to the talents of our native writers, their powers of pleasing the imagination as poets, or their usefulness as historians or homilists, where their thoughts, or record of events and doctrines, are transmitted through a language between which and the Anglo-Saxon there exists so great a dissimilarity in genius, idiom, and structure. We may therefore better appreciate the judgment which led Archbishop Parker, Foxe, and L'Isle to use the vernacular tongue of their day for the purpose of translation; and if we regret the contrary as having been till recently the prevailing practice, we shall be less disposed to deny the credit of taste and discernment to the few who have formed the exception. Of these the first who claims our notice is William Elstob, a nephew and pupil of Dr. Hickes, who, when Fellow of University College, wrote a Latin version of the Sermon of Bishop Lupus⁴⁶, inserted in the Thesaurus. He afterwards contributed an English translation of the 'Hours of Prayer' of the Anglo-Saxon Church appended to a controversial work⁴⁷ published in 1705 by Dr.

⁴⁶ The Sermon and translation, accompanied with etymological and historical notes, and a Latin letter to Hickes, dated 1701, are printed in the Dissert. Epist. pp. 98-106, from the Junian transcript (Jun. MS. 102) taken from the Cotton. MS. Nero A. 1. xxiii. fol. 113. entitled, 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos Quando Dani Maxime Persecuti Sunt Eos: Quod Fuit Anno Mlō xiv Ab Incarnatione Dñi Nri Ihv Xpi.' The MS. in the library of C. C. College, Camb. (s. 18. xxxix. fol. 82) has, 'Sermo Lupi &c. Quod Fuit Anno Mlo. viii, ab Incarnatione &c.' The Hatton MS. (Jun. 99. xxiii. fol. 84. b.) has, 'Item Sermo &c. Quod Fuit In Dies Æthelredi Regis.' It is not ascertained over what see Lupus presided, but there are reasons given in Wanley's Catal. pp. 140-143. for identifying him with Wulfstan, Archbishop of York and Bishop of Worcester from 1002 to 1023.

⁴⁷ 'Several Letters which passed between Dr. George Hickes and a Popish Priest' &c. 1705. In the Preface Hickes observes, 'The curious, who delight in such ancient Monuments, are beholden to the Reverend and Learned Mr. Wm. Elstob, formerly Fellow of University College, Oxon, and now Rector of St. Swithen's London, for the translation of

Hickes. His sister, Elizabeth Elstob, published in 1709 the *Homily on the Birth-day of St. Gregory* with an English translation, and was the first to render in English the rudiments of the Anglo-Saxon tongue⁴⁸. A compendium of Grammar⁴⁹ taken from the *Thesaurus*, and published anonymously at Oxford in 1711, is usually assigned to Edward Thwaites.

Few years elapsed before several works were reproduced, the peculiar interest of which merited the pains bestowed upon them. The *Memorials and Canons*⁵⁰, as well as the

it, (the Office of the Hours of Prayer,) and I think myself obliged to give him publick thanks for his assistance in this and another greater work. v. *Diss. Epist.* p. 98.'

⁴⁸ I. 'An English-Saxon Homily On The Birth-Day of St. Gregory; Anciently used in the English-Saxon Church, Giving an Account of the Conversion of the English from Paganism to Christianity. Translated into Modern English, with Notes, &c. By Eliz. Elstob. London; Printed by W. Bowyer. mdcclx.' 8vo. It seems to have been taken from the Cotton. MS. Vitell. D. xvii. fol. 101. b. V. Preface to *Homily*, p. lvi. II. 'The Rudiments Of Grammar For The English-Saxon Tongue, First given in English: With An Apology for the Study of Northern Antiquities. Being very useful towards the understanding our ancient *English* Poets and other Writers. By Elizabeth Elstob. London. Printed by W. Bowyer: And Sold by J. Bowyer at the Rose in Ludgate-street, and C. King in Westminster-hall, 1715.' 4to.

⁴⁹ 'Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica ex Hiccesiano Linguarum Septentrionalium Thesauro Excerpta. Oxoniæ E. Theatro Sheldoniano A. D. mdccxi.'

⁵⁰ 'A Collection of all the Ecclesiastical Laws, Canons, Answers, or Rescripts, with other Memorials concerning the Government, Discipline, and Worship of the Church of England, from its first Foundation to the Conquest, that have hitherto been publish'd in the Latin and Saxon Tongues. And of all the Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiastical made since the Conquest and before the Reformation, in any National Council, or in the Provincial Synods of Canterbury and York, that have hitherto been publish'd in the Latin Tongue. Now first translated into English, with Explanatory Notes and such Glosses from Lyndwood and Athone as were thought most useful. By John Johnson. M. A. Vicar of Cranbrook in the Diocese of Canterbury. London, mdccxx.' 2 voll. 8vo. V. also Fortescue on Monarchy, London, 1724.

General History⁵¹ of the Church of the Anglo-Saxons, their Ecclesiastical and Civil Laws, their National Councils and Synods⁵², were edited with a more careful attention to the confidence of the scholar.

At this time also, through the diligence of Thomas Hearne, whose various works throw much light on the language as well as the history of our country, further service was conferred on Anglo-Saxon studies. To him we owe the publication⁵³ of the Dering transcript of the 'Textus Roffensis,'

⁵¹ *Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque, Auctore Sancto et Venerabili Bæda Presbytero Anglo-Saxone, Una Cum reliquis ejus operibus Historicis in unum Volumen Collectis. Cura et Studio Johannis Smith S. T. P. Et Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis non ita pridem Canonici. Cantabrigiæ, Typis Academicis mðccxxii.*

⁵² I. 'Leges Anglo-Saxonicæ Ecclesiasticæ et Civiles. Accedunt Leges Edvardi Latinæ, Gulielmi Conquestoris Gallo-Normannicæ, et Henrici I. Latinæ. Subjunguntur Domini Henr. Spelmanni Codex Legum Veterum Statutorum Regni Angliæ, quæ ab ingressu Gulielmi I. usque ad annum nonum Henr. III. edita sunt. Toti operi præmittitur Dissertatio Epistolaris admodum Reverendi Domini Gulielmi Nicolsoni Episcopi Derrensis De Jure Feudali Veterum Saxonum. Cum Codd. MSS. contulit, Notas, Versionem, et Glossarium adjecit David Wilkins, S. T. P. Canonicus Cantuariensis, Reverendissimo in Christo Patri ac Domino Guil. Divina Providentia Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi &c. &c. a Sacris Domesticis et Biblioth. Londini: Typis Guil. Bowyer, impensis Rob. Gosling ad Portam Medii Templi Bibliopolæ. mðccxxi.' fol. II. 'Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ et Hiberniæ a Synodo Verolamensi A.D. ccccxlvi. ad Londinensem A.D. ciorccxvii. Accedunt Constitutiones Et alia ad Historiam Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Spectantia a Davide Wilkins S.T.P. Archidiacono Suffolcensi, et Canonico Cantuariensi, collecta. Londini, Sumptibus R. Gosling in vico, dicto Fleet-Street; F. Gyles in vico, dicto Holborn; F. Woodward inter duas Templi portas, Fleet-Street; et C. Davis in vico, dicto Paternoster Row. mðccxxxvii.' 4 voll. foll.

⁵³ 'Textus Roffensis. Accedunt, Professionum antiquorum Angliæ Episcoporum Formulæ, de Canonicâ Obedientiâ Archiepiscopis Cantuariensibus præstandâ, et Leonardi Hutteni Dissertatio, Anglice conscripta, de Antiquitatibus OXONIENSIBUS. E Codicibus MSS. descripsit ediditque Tho. Hearnus. Oxonii. E. Theatro Sheldoniano m.pcc.xx.' The 'Textus de Ecclesiâ Roffensi,' which is still preserved in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Rochester, seems to have been first consulted by

a valuable MS. of the 12th century, compiled under the direction of Bishop Earnulph, and containing not only many charters and documents connected with the city and see of Rochester, but also the only early record yet known of the Laws of the Kentish Kings Ethelbirht, Hlothhære and Eadric, and Wihtréd. In 1723 Hearne edited the Chartulary of the Church of Worcester⁵⁴, which its sub-prior Hemming compiled by command of Wulstan the second Bishop of that name. Three years afterwards the same laborious antiquary published the fragment of the narrative of the death of Byrhtnoth, the heroic ealdorman of Northumbria, whose fall in a battle with the Danes under Olaf Tryggvason near Maldon in Essex, in the year 991, has furnished us with one of the most spirited poems⁵⁵ of our forefathers.

Wm. Lambarde, who in 1576 published in his *Perambulation of Kent* the Will of Byrthric and Ælfswythe, and an account of Repairs of Rochester Bridge. From this MS. also were published the Laws of Wihtréd by Spelman (*Concil*, Tom. i. p. 194); an account of Ordeal by E. Browne in 1690, among the additional matter which appears in his edition of the '*Fasciculus Rerum Expetendarum, ac Fugiendarum*;^b' and the Laws of Æthelbirht, and of Hlothhære and Eadric, as well as the Will of B. and ÆL., with other extracts, by Hickes in his *Diss. Epist.* pp. 43, 51, 53, 69. The above-mentioned Laws were reprinted by Harris in his *History of Kent*, in 1719, pp. 401-410. Dr. Wilkins also made use of the T. R. in his edition of the A. S. laws, in collating it with the Cotton. MS. Jul. C. ii., which is apparently the transcript made by F. Tate in 1589. V. Wilkins's Pref. and Wanley's *Catal.* pp. 186, 273, 308. Sir F. Madden informs me 'that Hearne in his edition omits much of the matter printed by Lambarde, Spelman, and others, and abridges the Latin charters of late date, and that it is not true (although Tanner and the Harl. Catalogue so state it) that Hearne printed from the Harl. MS. 6523, as that MS. contains only the Anglo-Saxon laws from the *Textus*, and does not at all correspond with the description given by Hearne of the Dering transcript, from which his impression was made.'

⁵⁴ *Hemingi Chartularium Ecclesiæ Wigornensis . . . descripsit edidit-que* Tho. Hearne. Oxonii 1723, 2 voll. 8vo.

⁵⁵ Printed as prose without translation in the appendix to Hearne's

^b '*Fasciculus*,' &c. (By Orthvinus Gratius.) '*Coloniæ* M.D. xxxv.'

For a long period no original work of any extent in Anglo-Saxon employed the care of our philologists, whose labours in the middle of the last, as had been the case in that of the preceding century, were given to the compilation of Dictionaries, which have had their share in fixing the standard of the English language, or in aiding the acquisition of the knowledge of its various stages. The '*Etymologicon Anglicanum*' of Junius, a work of great erudition and research, after remaining long in manuscript, found at length an editor in Edward Lye, who, acting under the impulse of a spirit kindred with the tastes and zeal of the compiler, succeeded in bringing it through the press, augmented by the addition of an Anglo-Saxon Grammar and by such original matter as his own reading had enabled him to supply⁵⁶. Opportunities were incidentally afforded for a philological comparison of the English language from the age of Alfred to that of Elizabeth in the historical sketch which Samuel Johnson prefixed to the first edition of his Dictionary⁵⁷. With more direct

edition of '*Johannis confratris Glastoniensis Chronicon*,' 1726, from the Cott. MS. Otho A. xii, which was afterwards destroyed by the fire of 1731. V. Wanley's Catal. p. 232; '*Illustr. of A. Saxon Poetry*,' pp. lxxvii and lxxxvii-xcvi; and '*Analecta A. Saxonica*,' pp. 121-136.

⁵⁶ *Francisci Junii F. F. Etymologicon Anglicanum. Ex Autographo descriptit et accessionibus permultis auctum edidit Edwardus Lye A.M. Ecclesiæ Parochialis de Yardley-Hastings in agro Northamptoniensi Rector. Præmittuntur Vita Auctoris et Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica. Oxonii. E Theatro Sheldoniano MDCCLIII.*

⁵⁷ '*A Dictionary of the English Language in which the words are deduced from their originals and illustrated in their different significations by examples from the best writers. To which are prefixed a History of the Language, and an English Grammar. By Samuel Johnson A.M. in two Volumes. 'Cum tabulis animum premit et deserta vetustas.'* Hor. [Ep. II. 2. 110-118.] London, Printed by W. Strahan, For J. and S. Knapton; I. and T. Longman; C. Hitch and L. Hawes; A. Millar; and R. and T. Dodsley, MDCCLV.' Johnson has taken his extracts in illustration of the English language from the following authors

bearing on the acquisition of the Anglo-Saxon tongue a Lexicon was at this time undertaken by Edward Lye, under difficulties which might have discouraged a less ardent Saxonist. He was not indeed unprepared for the struggle, for he had already found his countrymen, like aliens in their fatherland, toiling in the study of the language and laws of other nations to the neglect of their own early annals and institutions. Cheered by the timely patronage of Archbishop Secker, he prosecuted the work to its completion; but the first sheets were scarcely through the press, when sinking under the exertion of over-wrought energies he left at his death his MSS. to the care of Owen Manning, under whose responsibility the Lexicon was published in 1772⁵⁸, a Lexicon still held, notwithstanding some defects in critical knowledge, as valuable for a faithful adherence to the orthography of the examples and citations.

In the following year the Royal Paraphrase of the historian Orosius, which from the days of Junius had been frequently destined for the press, appeared in print; its editor Daines

and works:—1. Alfred's Boethius. 2. A. S. and Wicliffite versions of the Gospels in parallel columns. 3-6. Specimens of A. S. poetry and prose, including the A. S. Chronicle from 1135-1140, and the Legend of St. Margaret. 7. Robert of Gloucester. 8. Sir J. Mandeville. 9. Gower. 10, 11. Chaucer and Colville in parallel columns. 12. Lydgate. 13. Fortescu. 14. Sir T. More. 15. Skelton. 16. Earl of Surrey. 17. Barclay. 18. Sir T. Wilson (1553.)

⁵⁸ 'Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothico-Latinum. Auctore Edvardo Lye, Rectore de Yardley-Hastings in Agro Northant. Accedunt Fragmenta Versionis Ulphilanæ Pauli Epistolæ ad Romanos, et necnon opuscula quædam Anglo-Saxonica. Edidit, nonnullis vocabulis auxit, plurimis exemplis illustravit et Grammaticam utriusque linguæ præmisit, Owen Manning, S. T. B. Canon. Lincoln. Vicarius de Godelming et Rector de Peperharow in agro Surreiensi, necnon Reg. Societ. Antiqu. Lond. socius. Londini, 1772.' 2 voll. fol. V. Thorpe's Translation of Raske's A. S. Grammar, Pref. li, and Halbertsma on the Friesic Language, in Bosworth's A. S. Dict. Pref. xxxviii. ed. Lond. 1838.

Barrington adding an English version, with the geographical notes of John Reinhold Forster and a map illustrative of the work ⁵⁹. It is probable that the importance of this production, which is justly recognised by the antiquary of the present day, was appreciated by the countrymen of Alfred, while they learned in the records of calamities detailed by the historian a lesson of submission to the disastrous results of foreign invasion.

The publication of Orosius was followed by treatises ⁶⁰ of varied extent, and notices in historical works, on subjects connected with the polity and language of our forefathers. Critical researches into the rich stores of MSS. hitherto unexamined were also commenced by a scholar, in the pages of

⁵⁹ 'The Anglo-Saxon Version From the Historian Orosius. By Alfred the Great. Together with an English Translation From the Anglo-Saxon. London. Printed by W. Bowyer and J. Nichols &c. MDCCCLXXIII.' Barrington used a transcript copied by W. Elstob from a former transcript made by Junius (Jun. MS. 15) from the Cotton MS. Tib. B. 1. V. note 45 and Nichols's *Liter. Anecd.* iv. pp. 115, 123, 129. The title 'De miseria Mundi,' given to the History of Orosius, may afford some clue to its A. S. title *Ormesta* or *Hormesta*, which seems connected with the adj. *earn*, 'miserable,' sup. *earmost*, Boeth. 38, 2. M. G. *arms*. sup. *armosta*, 1 Cor. xv. 19. This derivation, I find, is also given in the Bibl. Lat. of Fabricius, who quotes G. Eccardus as deriving *Ormesta* from Gothic *armen* (?), 'misereri,' and also adds several meanings as proposed by others. V. Art. Orosius in Bibl. Lat. and in Bayle's Hist. and Crit. Dict. London, MDCCX.

⁶⁰ (1) 1774. Second volume of Henry's Hist. of Gt. Britain. 6 vols. 4to. 1771-1793. (2) 1775. Ibbetson's 'Dissertations on the Folclande and Boclande of the Saxons; privately printed;' 2nd ed. in 1782, with 'the Judicial Customs of the S. and Norman Ages,' and 'the National Assemblies under the S. and N. Government.' (3) 1775. Strutt's 'Horda Angel-cynnan.' 3 vols. 4to. (4) 1778. A Letter to J. Dunning by J. H. Tooke. Divisions of Purley; 1st part, 1786. 2 vols. 1798. (5) 1788, Will of King Alfred. (6) 1789. 'De Ælfrico Dorober. Archiepiscopo Commentarius,' a MS. work by E. Rowe-Mores, published by G. J. Thorkelin. 4to. V. also Lemon's 'English Etymology'... 'from the Saxon and other Northern Tongues.' London, 1783.

whose subsequent editions of the 'History of the Anglo-Saxons'⁶¹ their habits, institutions, and literature received copious and critical illustration.

Near the close of the last century, the provision which had been made by Dr. Richard Rawlinson in 1755 for the endowment of an Anglo-Saxon lecture⁶² in the University of Oxford took effect, by the appointment in 1795 of Charles Mayo, Fellow of St. John's, as the first professor. Independent of this endowment, but auxiliary to its object, a valuable library of Northern literature⁶³ was bequeathed by Richard Gough to the University in the year 1799, in trust for the professor's use. The restrictions accompanying the tenure of the office have their disadvantages, but are not such as to weaken the regard due from its holders to the expectations of that learned body, to whom they owe their position for fulfilling the wishes of their founder. The labours of Ingram and

⁶¹ History of the Anglo-Saxons, by Sharon Turner, London, 1799-1804. 4 vols.

⁶² V. Dr. Rawlinson's Will and Endowment, London, 1755, and the Extracts given in the Appendix No. 1. to Ingram's I. L. The Endowment is dated Aug. 11, 1750. By Rawlinson's Will, dated June 2, 1752, a salary is charged on lands in Lancashire to maintain one A. S. Lecture or Professorship in the University of Oxford. By 1st codicil, dated June 17, 1752, the election is vested in Convocation, the office to be vacant every ten years; and the several Colleges to enjoy it in succession, St. John's, his own, College, having the first and every fifth turn; the Professor 'to be a regular not created graduate,' and 'to continue a bachelor' as long as he holds the appointment. By the 2nd codicil, dated July 25, 1754, 'No native of Scotland, Ireland, or the plantations abroad, and no present or future member of the Royal or Antiquarian Societies,' to be eligible. By 4th codicil, July 14, 1755, the term of office is limited to five years. [These restrictions are now removed. R. H.]

⁶³ 'A Catalogue of the Books relating to British Topography and Saxon and Northern Literature, bequeathed to the Bodleian Library in the year MDCCXCIX by Richard Gough, Esq. F.S.A. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, MDCCCXIV.'

Conybeare may be allowed to testify a zeal, not altogether unsuccessful, to that end.

The Inaugural Lecture ⁶⁴ of Professor Ingram, published in 1807, contains a comprehensive and eloquent statement of the exertions to which our mother-tongue had been indebted for its encouragement, and of the claims which it asserts to the notice of European scholars. Led through a love of early folk-lore to acquire a familiar knowledge of most of the branches of our national antiquities, he passed a long, but not idle, interval in preparing for the press his edition of the Saxon Chronicle ⁶⁵. The sources which he consulted serve to secure a faithful record of annals considered to be unrivalled in value among the historical collections of Northern Europe.

The 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry' ⁶⁶, which origin-

⁶⁴ 'An Inaugural Lecture on the Utility of Anglo-Saxon Literature; to which is added The Geography of Europe, By King Alfred, including His Account of the Discovery of the North Cape in the Ninth Century, By the Rev. James Ingram, M. A. Fellow and Tutor of Trinity College, Oxford, and Anglo-Saxon Professor. Oxford, At the University Press for the Author, Sold by I. Cooke and J. Parker, Oxford, &c. 1807.'

⁶⁵ 'The Saxon Chronicle, with an English Translation, and Notes, critical and explanatory. To which are added Chronological, Topographical, and Glossarial Indices; a short Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language; a new Map of England during the Heptarchy; Plates of Coins, etc. By the Rev. J. Ingram, B.D. 4to. London. 1823.' It should be added that Miss Gurney had anticipated the Professor by a literal English translation of the Chronicle, printed for private distribution at Norwich in 1819.

⁶⁶ 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry. By John Josias Conybeare, M. A. &c. Late Prebendary of York and Vicar of Bath Easton; Formerly Student of Christ-Church, and successively Professor of Anglo-Saxon and of Poetry in the University of Oxford. Edited together with Additional Notes, Introductory Notices, &c. By his brother William Daniel Conybeare, M.A. &c. Rector of Sully. London, Printed for Harding and Lepard, Pall Mall East. 1826.' The groundwork of the poem of Beowulf is possibly of a date anterior to the arrival of the

ated in the terminal lectures delivered by Professor Conybeare between the years 1808 and 1813, evince the acuteness of a mind able to grapple with a subject all the difficulties of which have not yet been satisfactorily overcome. In his perspicuous detail of the laws of Anglo-Saxon verse the author critically discusses the nature of its rhythm and cadence, the properties of its alliterative metre, and that singular apposition of sentences, resembling the parallelisms of Hebrew poetry, which, though, as it would appear, systematically adopted, had yet escaped the notice of former writers. The examples produced to substantiate the original remarks of the Professor, as well as the supplemental notices of his talented relation and editor, contain extracts from the poems of Cædmon, and Beowulf, and from the 'Exeter Book,' the contents of which were now for the first time made more generally known to Northern scholars. The insight thus obtained into the metrical system of our forefathers imparts a

Anglo-Saxons in this country, but the present form of the poem is not considered to be of a date earlier than the tenth century. A transcript of this poem, which is contained in the Cott. MS. Vitellius A. xv, was made by Thorkelin in 1786, and was ready with a Latin translation and Glossary for publication in 1807, when the whole was destroyed at the siege of Copenhagen. Prepared for the press a second time by Thorkelin it was published in 1815 with a Latin translation and Glossary. In 1820 Grundtvig published a Danish paraphrase of the poem with corrections, suggested by himself and Rask, of Thorkelin's text, the faultiness of which, through the circumstances above mentioned, was almost unavoidable. The corrections were found to agree very closely with the original MS. The Exeter Book is a MS. containing a miscellaneous collection of A.S. poetry, and still remains at Exeter with other MSS., being part of the collection presented by Bishop Leofric to the library of his Cathedral in the eleventh century. Some of the volumes are now in the Bodleian Library, and others in the library of C.C.C. Cambridge. The authorship of the poetry in the E. B., as well as of that in the 'Codex Vercellensis,' is attributed by Kemble to Cynewulf, abbot of Peterborough or Medamstede, who died in 1014. v. Pref. to Cod. Verc. p. ix, and Kemble's Letter to Michel.

greater interest to those national productions, in which the poet gave to the range of his thoughts a freedom and a boldness denied to the more servile movements of a mere translator.

During its recent and active revival Anglo-Saxon literature has become more justly appreciated, although such a result has not been attained without struggles remarkable for the occasion which called them forth, and the source of the encouragement which they elicited.

The labours of our earliest Saxon scholars, as well as of their successors, were not indeed uncheered by the patronage of those among their countrymen who through their attainments, inclination, and influence were best able to bestow it; but the preceding remarks may tend to shew at what distant intervals the patron's aid was given, how much was accomplished by unbefriended authors, and how many works were abandoned through the indifference with which the projects for their publication were received. Prospects scarcely less discouraging followed, while the cultivation of the study was passing into channels through which hitherto it had been but sparingly conducted. Till the commencement of the present century continental scholars had been rarely led into any extensive investigation of the Anglo-Saxon tongue, or the publication of its literary remains. The list of its chief promoters is almost exhausted by the names of Vulcanius, De Laet, Schilter, Wachter, Ihre, and Adelung⁶⁷. But on the publica-

⁶⁷ I. 'Joannis Schilteri JC^{ti} olim Argentoratensis Thesaurus Antiquitatum Teutonicarum, Ecclesiasticarum, Civilium, Litterariarum. Tomis Tribus. Primus Sacra continet Monumenta: Francica, Alemannica, Saxonica: Biblica et Ecclesiastica. Alter Civilia; Leges, &c. Tertius Glossarium Teutonicum, &c. Opus diu desideratum nunc ex Autographis B. Autoris datum e Museo Joannis Christiani Simonis, JC^{ti}, et Syndici Campodunensis. Accedunt passim Alemannica Monumenta insignia Vetustissima; noviter post Schilterum eruta, et suis

tion of the 'Deutsche Grammatik' by Grimm in 1812, and of the 'Angelsaksisk Sproglære'⁶⁸ by Rask in 1817, it was evident to our philologists, not only that the language of our forefathers was receiving close attention on the continent, but that its future importance would be materially affected by the views which the authors of the above-mentioned works had propounded on the affinities of the Gothic tongues. The principles of comparative etymology were developed at large in the second edition of the 'Deutsche Grammatik'⁶⁹, the publication of which, from the commencement in 1822, extended over a period of fifteen years. These principles were employed in readjusting the grounds on which etymological deductions had so long rested, and in substituting fresh elements and accessories constructive of a new standard of philological criticism⁷⁰.

quæque Locis inserta: tum Virorum doctorum emendationes, Versiones, Notæ et curæ exquisitæ. Ulmæ, Sumptibus Danielis Bartholomæi, et Filii. MDCCLXXXVIII. 3 voll. fol. II. 'Glossarium Germanicum, continens origines et antiquitates totius linguæ Germanicæ, et omnium pene Vocabulorum, vigentium et desitorum. Opus Bipartitum et quinque indicibus instructum Johannis Georgii Wachteri. Lipsiæ, Apud Joh. Frid. Gleditschii B. filium, MDCCLXXXVII. 2 voll. fol. III. 'Glossarium Suio-Gothicum in quo tam hodierno usu frequentata vocabula, quam in legum patriarum tabulis aliisque ævi medi scriptis obvia explicantur, et ex dialectis cognatis, Mæso-Gothica, Anglo-Saxonica, Alemannica, Islandica ceterisque Gothicæ et Celticæ originis illustrantur. Auctore Johanne Ihre. Upsaliæ. Typis Edmannianis Anno MDCCLXIX.' fol. IV. 'Mithridates oder allgemeine Sprachenkunde mit dem Vater Unser als Sprachprobe in bey nahe fünfhundert Sprachen und Mundarten, von Johann Christoph Adelung, Churfürstl. Sächsischem Hofrath und Ober-Bibliothekar. Berlin. 1806.' 4 vols. 8vo.

⁶⁸ 'Angelsaksisk Sproglære tillgemed en kort Læsebog ved R. K. Rask. Stockholm. 1817.'

⁶⁹ 'Deutsche Grammatik von Dr. Jacob Grimm Kurhess. Bibliothekar, Mehr. Gel. Ges. Mitgl. Zweite Ausgabe. Göttingen.' 1822, 1826, 1831, 1837. 4 vols. 8vo.

⁷⁰ The following statement of the propositions on which this system rests is abridged from the notice of it which is quoted from Kemble's

The admission of the Anglo-Saxon language among the tests and proofs of a system so comprehensive, and so elaborately detailed, as that of Grimm, was calculated to attract the watchful notice of our own countrymen. They were destined to see that portion of Teutonic literature, which it was their peculiar province to appropriate, in danger of being surrendered into foreign hands⁷¹. Their energies⁷²,

Letter to Michel by Petheram in his Sketch of A. S. literature. 1. That the roots of the Teutonic tongues, their methods of declension, conjugation, and derivation, are common to them all, though in some instances perhaps obsolete. 2. That the nature of each tongue determines the particular form that each root shall have in that tongue, so that, when doubtful of the meaning of a word, we gain light on the subject by transferring the form in A. S. to its equivalent in Gothic, Old Norse, or High Dutch. V. Petheram, p. 136, London, 1840.

⁷¹ I. 'Legum Regis Canuti versio antiqua Latina, cum textu Anglo-Saxonico, cum variis lectionibus atque observationibus Jan. L. A. Kolderup Rosenvinger. Haun. 1826.' 4to. II. 'Quellen und Forschungen zur Geschichte der deutschen Literatur und Sprache. Von Franz Joseph Mone. Aachen. 1830.' III. 'Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen. In der Ursprache mit Uebersetzung und Erläuterungen herausgegeben von Dr. Reinhold Schmid, Professor der Rechte zu Jena. Erste Theil, den Text nebst Uebersetzung enthaltend.' Leipzig, 1832. IV. In 1830 the following prospectus was issued by Dr. Grundtvig: 'Bibliotheca Anglo-Saxonica. Prospectus and Proposals of a Subscription for the Publication of the most valuable Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts, illustrative of the early Poetry and Literature of our Language. Most of which have never yet been printed. Edited by the Rev. N. F. S. Grundtvig, D.D. of Copenhagen. London: Black &c. mccccxxx.' 8vo.

⁷² I. 1. 'The Elements of Anglo-Saxon Grammar, with copious Notes illustrating the structure of the Saxon and the formation of the English Language: and a Grammatical Praxis. With a Literal English Version: to which are prefixed, Remarks on the History and Use of the Anglo-Saxon, and an Introduction, &c. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, M.A., F.A.S. &c. London. Harding, &c, 1823.' 8vo. 2. 'A Compendious Grammar of the Primitive English Language, being a Selection from the A. S. Grammar, with Additional Observations. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, M.A. &c. London. Simpkin and Marshall, 1826.' 8vo. II. 'The History of English Poetry from the close of the Eleventh to the commencement of the Eighteenth Century, &c. By Thomas Warton,

called forth under such a stimulus, were exerted with spirit in the publication of Anglo-Saxon authors, and of several

B.D. &c. A New Edition, with Additional Notes. By Ritson, Douce, and other Antiquaries, and by the Editor (Richard Price). London, 1824.' 4 vols. 8vo. III. 1. 'The Will of King Alfred, reprinted from the Oxford Edition of 1788; with a Preface and Additional Notes. London: Pickering, MDCCLXXXVIII.' (By J. S. Cardale.) 2. 'King Alfred's Version of Boethius de Consolatione Philosophiæ: with an English Translation and Notes. By J. S. Cardale. London: Pickering, MDCCLXXXIX.' IV. 'ΕΠΕΑ ΠΤΕΡΟΕΝΤΑ, Or The Diversions of Purley. By John Horne Tooke. A New Edition, revised and corrected by Richard Taylor, F.S.A. F.L.S. With numerous additions from the copy prepared by the Author for publication: to which is annexed his Letter to John Dunning, Esq. London, R. Taylor, &c. 1829.' 2 vols. 8vo. V. 'Menologium: Poetical Calendar of the Anglo-Saxons, with an English Translation and Notes. By the Rev. Sam. Fox, M.A. T. Combe, Jun., Leicester, 1830.' VI. 'A Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Tongue, with a Praxis, by Erasmus Rask, Professor of Literary History in, and Librarian to, the University of Copenhagen, &c. A new Edition, enlarged and improved by the Author. Translated from the Danish, by B. Thorpe, Honorary Member of the Icelandic Society of Copenhagen. Copenhagen, 1830.' VII. 'An Inquiry into the Doctrines of the Anglo-Saxon Church. In Eight Sermons preached before the University of Oxford in the year MDCCLXXX, at the Lecture founded by the Rev. John Bampton, M.A. Canon of Salisbury. By Henry Soames, M.A. of Wadham College, Rector of Shelly in Essex. Oxford, printed by Samuel Collingwood, Printer to the University, &c. MDCCLXXX.' VIII. 'Coronation or Consecration Service of the Anglo-Saxon Kings, as it illustrates the origin of the Institution. By the Rev. T. Silver, formerly Anglo-Saxon Professor. Oxford, 1831.' IX. 'History of the Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth. Anglo-Saxon Period, containing the Anglo-Saxon Polity and the Institutions arising out of Laws and Usages which prevailed before the Conquest. By Francis Palgrave, F.R.S. &c. London, MDCCLXXXII.' 2 vols. 4to. X. 'The Anglo-Saxon Poems of Beowulf, the Traveller's Song, and the Battle of Finnesburh, edited together with a Glossary of the more difficult words, and an Historical preface. By John M. Kemble, Esq. M.A. of Trinity College, Cambridge. London, 1833.' 12mo. A second Edition of the first volume, with improved Text, was published in 1835; and a second volume, entitled, 'A Translation of the Anglo-Saxon Poem of Beowulf, with a copious Glossary, Preface, and Philological Notes.' London, 1837. XI. 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica;

works illustrative of our language and institutions. Among these the student gladly hailed the English translation of Rask's Anglo-Saxon Grammar, the circulation of which had been chiefly confined to Denmark; the valuable compilation in the '*Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*;' and the critical edition of the poem of Beowulf, put forth in 1835 and 1837, and marked with the historical and philological research at the command of its learned and zealous editor.

While these works were passing through the press, not unaided by the patronage of the public, it was felt by those most conversant with the literary claims of the Anglo-Saxons that they could not render justice to such claims, while, amidst the responsibilities of editorial labour, they depended solely for encouragement on the capricious tenure of popular favour. So far back as the year 1830 patriotic appeals on behalf of our early vernacular literature were addressed to learned and influential Institutions, and to those existing Societies⁷³

A Selection in Prose and Verse from Anglo-Saxon Authors of various Ages; with a Glossary. Designed chiefly as a first Book for Students. London, 1834.' 8vo. XII. 'The Anglo-Saxon Translation of the Romance of Apollonius of Tyre, upon which is founded the play of Pericles attributed to Shakspeare, from a MS. in the library of C. C. C. Cambridge, with a Literal Translation, &c. By Benjamin Thorpe. London, 1834.' XIII. 'King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of the Metres of Boethius, with an English Translation and Notes, by the Rev. S. Fox, &c. London, 1835.' XIV. 'The Anglo-Saxon Church; its History, Revenues, and general Character. By Henry Soames, M.A. Chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral. London: Parker.' 1st Edit. 1835.

⁷³ I. 'Record Commission,' first issued 1800, renewed 1806, 1807, 1809, 1821, 1825, 1831, and since dissolved. 1. 'Materials for the History of Great Britain, including A.S. Chronicle to the year 1066;' not published. 2. 'Appendix B. to Rymer's *Fœdera*;' containing Anglo-Saxon remains discovered abroad; not published. 3. 'Ancient Laws and Institutes of England, &c., with compendious Glossary. Printed by command of his late Majesty King William IV., under the direction of the Commissioners on the Public Records of the Kingdom, MCCCXL.' fol. and 8vo. The last two works were edited by B. Thorpe, Esq. To this

which were more immediately interested in the investigation of antiquarian subjects. A national feeling being thus awakened, the impulse hence received was soon recognised in the formation of other Societies of kindred views, and in the satisfactory results of their patronage ⁷⁴.

Commission, through the zeal of their Secretary, C. P. Cooper, Esq., we owe the knowledge of the existence of many valuable Anglo-Saxon MSS. and materials for English History preserved in foreign libraries. v. Cod. Exon. Pref. note 6. II. Society of Antiquaries. This Society, the volumes of whose 'Archæologia' contain some valuable contributions to A.S. philology, on the recommendation of a select committee appointed by resolutions confirmed March 17th, 1831, undertook the publication of the following works in encouragement of A.S. and early English literature. The works were issued as follows. 1. 'Cædmon's Metrical Paraphrase of parts of the Holy Scriptures, in Anglo-Saxon; with an English Translation, Notes, and a Verbal Index. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. Honor. Member of the Icelandic Liter. Soc. of Copenhagen. London: printed for the Society of Antiquaries, 1832.' 2. 'Codex Exoniensis. A Collection of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter; with an English Translation, Notes, and Indices. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. &c. London: published for the Society of Antiquaries, 1842.' 3. 'Lazamon's Brut.' V. note 77. III. 'Libri Psalmorum Versio Antiqua cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica partim soluta oratione, partim metricè composita. Nunc primum e Codicibus MS. in Bibliotheca Regia Parisiensi adservato descripsit et edidit Benjamin Thorpe, S.A.S. &c. Oxonii, E Typographeo Academiæ, mccccxxv.' IV. In 1838 the Council of the Royal Society of Literature, which had been founded in 1825, undertook the publication, in a series of volumes, of a Biography of the Literary Characters of the United Kingdom, arranged in chronological order. Two volumes have appeared; to the first of which is prefixed 'An Essay on the State of Literature and Learning among the Anglo-Saxons,' from the able pen of Thomas Wright, Esq., the editor of the volumes:—'Biographia Literaria Britannica. Anglo-Saxon Period. London, 1842.' 'B. L. L. Anglo-Norman Period. London, 1846.' The A. S. period extends from Gildas, A.D. 530 to Wulstan, 1095. The A. N. period extends from Guy bishop of Amiens, 1076, to Stephen de Langton, 1228.

⁷⁴ I. Surtees Society, established 1834. Among the publications of the Society is the following: 'Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalter: now first printed from the MSS. in the British Museum, London.' vol. i.

The field of Anglo-Saxon philology now found its ablest labourers in this country associated in friendly and honourable rivalry with the enlightened scholars of Denmark and Germany. Entire works hitherto but imperfectly edited, or known only through extracts and incidental notices, were made accessible to the scholar through the careful labours of our most experienced Saxonists. Under such auspices the poetic element in our national genius, as exhibited in productions of a narrative, devotional, or traditional character, received its due share of critical attention. No less diligence and judgment have been bestowed on the publication of charters and other documents, which throw light on popular manners and customs, and on the working of the social machine through its varied conditions of public and domestic life. Nor have subjects of higher import and practical tendency been forgotten. The Legislation of the Witena-gemôt and the Homiletic teaching of the Anglo-Saxon Church have been presented to us through two of the most valuable works of the Saxon press, which testify in correctness of text the intelligence and care with which they have been edited. The theologian, it is true, will discover errors and inconsistencies in the Homilies of Ælfric, but he will admit them also as a depository in which important

1843. vol. ii. 1847. Edited by J. Stevenson, Esq. V. note 76. II. Camden Society, founded 1838. This Society has published the following among other works: 'Promptorium Parvulorum.' V. note 76. III. Historical Society of England. 'Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici. Opera J. M. Kemble, M.A. London, 1839—1848.' 6 voll. 8vo. A Philological Society, including some of our principal A. S. scholars, has for some time held meetings in London, and printed many valuable papers on the English language. It appears also from a recent communication to the Athenæum that a Philological Society was formed at Cambridge so long ago as 1830, and that some of the speculations of its members were printed in the Philological Museum for 1832, 1833. v. Athenæum, March 13, 1852.

truths both of a moral and doctrinal kind have been preserved. At the same time the statesman will not fail to recognise in the 'Ancient Laws and Institutes of England' the rude germ of much of her constitutional polity, and the source from which, 'as from springs of wholesome waters, the streames of her later laws have spread'⁷⁵.

The revival of Anglo-Saxon learning has thus tended materially to increase the facilities for its cultivation, as well as its value and usefulness. Our vernacular literature has been enriched by accurate editions of its earliest productions, and our mother-tongue raised to a position in which it fulfils an important part in elucidating the history and affinities of European languages⁷⁶.

⁷⁵ V. 'On the Sacred Lavv of the Land.' Address 'To the Reader,' f. 2. a.

⁷⁶ In addition to the works mentioned at notes 71—74, the following may be named, as tending among others to shew the continued attention paid to Anglo-Saxon both in this country and on the continent. Among continental works:—I. 'Altsächsische und Angelsächsische Sprachproben. Herausgegeben und mit einem erklärenden Verzeichniss der angelsächsischen Wörter versehen von Heinrich Leo. Halle, 1838.' II. 'Sängers Weitfahrt. Ädhelstans Sieg bei Brunanburg. Angelsächsisch und deutsch von Ludwig Ettmüller. Zürich, 1839.' III. Vol. 7 of the 'Bibliothek der gesammten deutschen National-Literatur von der ältesten bis auf die neuere Zeit.' viz. 'Die deutschen Abschwörungs-, Glaubens-, Beicht-, und Bedformeln vom achten bis zum zwölften Jahrhundert. Nebst Anhängen und Schriftnachbildungen. Herausg. von H. F. Massmann. Quedlinburg und Leipzig, 1839.' IV. 'Andreas und Elene. Herausgegeben von Jacob Grimm. Cassel. 1840.' The 'Andreas' is called by Kemble 'A Legend of St. Andrew;' and the 'Elene' by Thorpe 'The Invention of the Cross.' The volume is accompanied by an Introduction and copious notes. The text is extracted from Dr. Lappenberg's copy of the Vercelli Poems, printed by the Record Commission. V. note 73, and Kemble's preface to the edition of the 'Codex Vercellensis' mentioned below. Among works in England:—I. 'A Dictionary of the Anglo-Saxon Language, containing the Accentuation, the Grammatical Inflections, the Irregular Words, the Parallel Terms from the other Gothic Languages, the meaning of the

Much care has also been bestowed through the press in illustrating later periods of our language, its dialectic varieties,

A.S. in English and Latin, serving as a Dictionary of E. and A.S. as well as of L. and A.S. With a preface on the Origin and Connexion of the Germanic Tongues, a Map of Languages, and the Essentials of A.S. Grammar. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, LL.D. Dr. Phil. of Leyden, &c. London, Longman, &c.; Talboys, Oxford; Stevenson, Cambridge, 1838.' The student will find in this most useful work an abstract of Rask's A.S. Grammar and of Grimm's Declensions and Conjugations. II. 'The Anglo-Saxon Church, &c. By Henry Soames, M.A. &c.' 2nd edit. 1838: 3rd edit. 1845. III. 'Æa Halgan Godspel on Englisc. The A.S. version of the Holy Gospels, edited from the original Manuscripts. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. &c. London, 1842.' small 8vo. IV. 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica, a new Edition with Corrections and Improvements. By B. Thorpe, &c. London, 1846.' V. 'The Origin of the English, Germanic, and Scandinavian Languages and Nations, with a Sketch of their early Literature, and short Chronological Specimens of Anglo-Saxon, Friesic, Flemish, Dutch, German from the Mæso-Goths to the present time, Icelandic, &c., by the Rev. Jos. Bosworth, D.D. &c. 1848.' 8vo. This is a reprint of the Preface to the Dictionary already mentioned. VI. 'A Compendious Anglo-Saxon and English Dictionary. By the Rev. J. Bosworth, D.D. &c. London, 1849.' VII. 'Rituale Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis. Nunc primum typis mandatum. Printed for the Surtees Society, 1840.' VIII. Ælfric Society founded 1842, at the suggestion of Mr. Thorpe, for the Illustration of A.S. and Early English Philology. The works already printed for the Society are the following: 1. 'The Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church. The first part, containing the Sermones Catholici, or Homilies of Ælfric. In the Original Anglo-Saxon, with an English version. By Benjamin Thorpe, F.S.A. London,' vol. i. 1844. vol. ii. 1846. 2. 'The Poetry of the Codex Vercellensis, with an English Translation. By J. M. Kemble, M.A. London, 1843. Part 1.' The Vercelli poems are six in number. They form part of the contents of a volume discovered at Vercelli in 1832 by Dr. Blum, and were soon afterwards printed by the Record Commission in Appendix B. to Rymer's *Fœdera*. They are in the West Saxon dialect, and the authorship of them is ascribed by Kemble to the Cynewulf mentioned at note 66. The volume forms the fifth number of the Society's publications, and contains the Legend of St. Andrew's conversion of the Mermedonians. 3. 'The Dialogue of Solomon and Saturnus, with an Historical Introduction. By John M. Kemble, M.A. &c. Trin. Coll. Camb. &c. London, 1848.' The volume contains also the 'Proverbs of Alfred,' 'Anglo-Saxon Apothegms,' 'Proverbs of Hending,' &c. XI. 'Promptorium Parvulorum sive Clericorum, Lexicon Anglo-Latinum

and its progressive changes as effected by foreign elements and influence ⁷⁷.

The publication of the *Ormulum*, which presents among

Princeps, auctore Fratre Galfrido Grammatico dicto e Predicatoribus Lenne Episcopi, Northfolciensi, A. D. circa mccccxl. Olim e Pynsonianis editum, nunc ab integro, commentariolis subjectis, ad fidem codicum recensuit Albertus Way. Tomus Prior. Londini: sumptibus Societatis Camdenensis, 1844.' [The remaining volumes have since been published.] The MS. on which the text is formed is the Harleian MS. 221. It is mentioned by Wanley in a letter to Dr. Charlett, dated Camb. Oct. 19, 1699, as 'an antient Lat. Engl. Dictionary, containing the words of the Eastern English, whereby Mr. Benson may secure many old words from being buried in the grave of everlasting oblivion.' Letters of E. L. M. p. 293. [See also Note 116.]

⁷⁷ I. 'The Ancient Romance of Haveloc the Dane, accompanied by the French text, with an Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By F. Madden, Esq. F.A.S. &c. Printed for the Roxburgh Club, London, 1828.' II. 'The Towneley Mysteries. London, J. B. Nichols and Son, &c.' Printed for the Surtees Society in 1836, from a MS. volume preserved at Towneley Hall in Leicestershire. It is accompanied by a brief but very useful Glossary. III. 'A History of English Rhythms, by Edwin Guest, Esq. M.A. Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge. London, Pickering, 1838.' 2 vols. 8vo. IV. 'The Political Songs of England, from the Reign of John to that of Edward II. Edited and Translated by Thomas Wright, Esq. M.A. &c. of Trinity College, Cambridge. London, printed for the Camden Society, 1839.' V. 'The Thornton Romances. The Early English Metrical Romances of Perceval, Isumbras, Eglamour, and Degrevant, selected from Manuscripts at Lincoln and Cambridge. Edited by J. O. Halliwell, Esq. F.R.S. &c. London, printed for the Camden Society, 1844.' VI. 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ. Scraps from Ancient Manuscripts, illustrating chiefly Early English Literature and the English Language. Edited by Thomas Wright, Esq. M.A. F.S.A., and James Orchard Halliwell, Esq. F.R.S. &c. London, J. R. Smith, 1845.' 2 vols. 8vo. VII. 'Lazamon's Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; A Poetical Semi-Saxon Paraphrase of the Brut of Wace. Now first published from the Cottonian Manuscripts in the British Museum, accompanied by a Literal Translation, Notes, and a Grammatical Glossary. By Sir F. Madden, K. H. Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum. London: published by the Society of Antiquaries of London, 1847.' 3 vols. 8vo. VIII. 'Popular Treatises on Science, written during the Middle Ages in Anglo-Saxon, Anglo-Norman, and English. Edited by T. Wright, Esq.' 8vo.

other points of interest many peculiarities of orthography, phraseology, and construction, will tend, it is hoped, to the illustration of the English language in one of its most remarkable stages and dialects. The original MS., consisting of a single folio volume, is preserved among the Junian collection in the Bodleian Library⁷⁸. An entry on the second fly-leaf of the volume shews that it was purchased in 1659⁷⁹ by Janus Ulitius⁸⁰, a friend of Junius, and a scholar of varied

⁷⁸ Jun. MS. I.

⁷⁹ Incorrectly stated by Wanley as 1652, and by Guest as 1656.

⁸⁰ Janus Ulitius or Vlitius (Van Vliet) was born, probably at the Hague, in 1610. He was intimate with most of the distinguished scholars of his time. When on a visit in England in 1641, where he amused himself with others in the pleasures of the chace, he formed the project of editing some of the Latin poets who have written on hunting, and on his return into Holland published, with commentaries, at the Elzevir press in 1645, his '*Venatio Novantiqua*,' 12mo, which contains the poems of Grätius Faliscus, Calpurnius, and Nemesianus. A reprint appeared in 1653, under the title '*Auctores rei venaticæ antiqui*,' with a new dedication and an appendix called '*Secundæ Curæ*.' In 1728 appeared an edition of the '*Poetæ Latini Rei venaticæ Scriptores et Bucolici Antiqui*,' published by Burman at Leyden, with the notes of Ulitius and others. Ulitius was the author of several other works, of which we need only notice the poetical Epistle dedicatory to the Count de la Gardie, prefixed to the Mæso-Gothic Glossary of Junius. Bishop Morley addressed to him two Latin letters^c, dated from Breda, 1659, and published in 1683 in London. They were translated into English, and published anonymously in 1707^d. Ulitius was appointed by Frederick Henry Prince of Orange to the office of '*Greffier*' or Registrar at Breda, and has left four volumes filled with official proceedings. He died at Breda in 1666, in the 57th year of his age. The following

^c Ad Cl. Virum Janum Ulitium *Epistolæ duæ* A Reverendo Viro D. Georgio Morley S. T. P. dum Bredæ in exilio ageret, conscriptæ. Quibus Vindicarum ritu, fusè probatur neque D. Augustinum, neque eorum Patrum quenquam, qui ante eum floruerunt, Invocationem Sanctorum vel quoad doctrinam, vel quoad Praxin, ullatenus probasse. Londini, Impensis Joannæ Brome, 1683.

^d 'Two Letters to the most learned Janus Ulitius; Wherein is abundantly proved that neither St. Augustine, &c.; with a letter to the Translator, by George Hickes, D.D. London, 1707.' 4to. 'I believe Mr. Bedford was the translator.' MS. note by T. Hearne in the margin of the title-page of the copy in the Bodleian.

taste and erudition. It is possible that the volume formerly belonged to some religious fraternity in England, and during the plunder of monasteries at the period of the Reformation found its way abroad with other literary treasures of a similar kind, of which a large traffic was then made on the sordid calculation of bulk and measure⁸¹. Thus happily escaping some ignoble fate, it would have passed in the interval successively through the hands of owners who knew its value into the library of the Dutch philologist at Breda. But the entry above noticed rather suggests the probability, that Vliet became the owner through the necessities of one of those English exiles, who had sought in Breda a refuge from the political excitement then prevailing in this country. On the death of Vliet in 1666 his library was sold by auction at

anecdote will prove the esteem in which Ulitius was held by his learned contemporaries, as well as the little value they placed on the study of their own language. Nicolas Heinsius having in the course of his correspondence with him addressed one of his letters '*Vlitio antiquitatis utriusque, tam barbaræ quam eruditæ, peritissimo*,' received a reply with the following superscription, '*Heinsio viro uti latinæ græcæque antiquitatis indagatori studiosissimo, ita patrii avitique sermonis incurioso*.' V. Biograph. Universelle Anc. et Mod. &c. à Paris, 1827, ad v. Ulitius.

⁸¹ 'Neuer had we bene offended for the losse of our lybraryes, . . . yf the chiefe monumentes and moste notable workes of our excellent wryters had bene reserved. . . . A greate nombre of them whych purchased those superstycyouse mansyons (monasteries) reserved of those lybrarye bokes, some . . . to scoure theyr candelstyckes, and some to rubbe their bootes. Some they solde to the grossers and sope sellers, and some they sent ouer see to the bokebynders, not in small nombre, but at tymes whole shyppes full, to the wonderynge of foren nacyons. Yea, the vnyuersytees of thys realme are not all clere in this detestable fact. . . . I knowe a merchaunt man, whych shall at thys tyme be namelesse, that boughte the contentes of two noble lybraryes for xl shyllinges pryce, a shame it is to be spoken. Thys stuffe hath he occupied in the stede of graye paper by the space of more than these x yeares, and yet he hath store ynough for as many yeares to come.' v. Bayle's Preface to Leland's '*Newe years gyft*.' fol. 4. a, b. in '*The Lives of Leland*, &c. Oxford, 1782.' 2 vols. 8vo.

the Hague, as appears by a sale-catalogue bound up with other catalogues, and preserved in the Museum of the Bodleian⁸². Having failed to meet with any allusion to the MS. either in the controversial letter of Bishop Morley or in the dedicatory verses prefixed to the Mæso-Gothic Glossary, the editor had recourse to the sale-catalogue just noticed, and found under the head of 'Libri miscellanei in folio' the following entry in old Dutch: '107. Een oudt Sweeds of Gottisch in Parkement geschreven Boeck over de Evangelium.'⁸³ As there is a corresponding entry of the number '107' on the first fly-leaf of the MS., there can be no difficulty in identifying the 'old Gothic book' with the Homilies of Ormin. We may conjecture that Junius, who was residing in the Netherlands at the time of his friend's death, attended the sale at the Hague, and then became the purchaser of a volume which forms one of the most valuable of his donations to the Bodleian.

It is probable that the earliest printed notice of the *Ormulum* in this country occurs in the Catalogue of Northern Books appended by Hickes to the first edition of his Anglo-Saxon Grammar, in which it is described as a Book of Semi-Saxon Homilies on the first chapter of the Gospel of Saint Luke, in a dialect verging towards the Old English or rather the Scotch tongue⁸⁴. Tanner in his Catalogue of

⁸² Mus. Bodl. iii. 4to 1. 'Catalogus variorum ac Insignium Librorum in quavis Facultate et Lingua, Doctiss. Viri D. D. Jani Ulitii J. C. Urbis Bredanæ Graphiarij &c. Quorum Auctio habebitur in Officina Gerardi Ameling Bibliopolæ; op de Groote Zael van't Hof: Sub signo Fortunæ. Die 12 Julii 1666. Hagæ Comitum, 1666.' v. p. 11.

⁸³ In modern Dutch, 'Een oud Zweedsch of Gothisch op Parkement geschreven Boek over het Evangelie,' *An old Swedish or Gothic Book on the Gospel, written on parchment.*

⁸⁴ 'Liber oblongus *Ormulum* inscriptus, continens Sermones semi-Saxonice in primum caput *Luce*.—Locutio plane divergit ad Veterem

the Junian MSS. describes it as a Harmony of Gospel History, with Latin Texts, and an Old English or Scotch Commentary. Hickes afterwards made use of the MS. for his Thesaurus, for the purpose of illustrating the dialect, which he calls in one place Dano-Norman-Saxon, and in others Norman-Saxon, and Anglo-Norman. Wanley, keeping in view the plan laid down for him by Hickes for his guidance in collecting information, evidently took some pains to examine the MS. more closely than had hitherto been done. After describing it as a Book of Norman-Saxon Homilies or Paraphrastic Lectures on the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles, he first gives the commencement and chief part of the Dedication. He then proceeds to add a brief notice relating to the Texts, with an extract from the Preface and the beginning of each Homily, according to the present fragmentary state of the MS., noting each hiatus as it occurs⁸⁵. Neither Hickes nor Wanley, however, appears to have recognised the metrical form of the work, as all mention of it is omitted in the chapters of the Thesaurus which treat of the poetry of the different dialects, and the extracts quoted by them are throughout printed as prose. With the exception of a quotation and some philological remarks, by which we find that Junius in preparing, and Lye in editing, the *Etymologicon Anglicanum*⁸⁶ had consulted the pages of the *Ormulum*, no further attention was drawn to it till it received the critical notice of Tyrwhitt in his Essay on the Language of Chaucer. To this scholar we owe the discovery of its metrical properties, but he failed

Anglicam, seu potius Scoticam Linguam. V. 'Instit. Gramm. A. Saxon. ed. 1689.' p. 144 of 'Catal. Libr. Septent.'

⁸⁵ V. Thesaur. Vol. I. pp. 88 n. 2, 138, 165, 166, and Wanley's Catal. pp. 59—63.

⁸⁶ V. Etym. Angl. ad vv. 'Lopster' and 'Wennchell.'

to comprehend the purport of certain peculiarities in its orthography⁸⁷. Baber, in the account of 'Saxon and English Versions of the Scriptures,' prefixed to his edition of Wicliffe's New Testament, marks the Ormulum as 'one of the earliest of those paraphrases of the Bible which were shackled with poetry, and frequently violated Scripture facts⁸⁸.' The editor of the 'Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry,' in his Essay on the 'later English Alliterative Metres,' allows the Homilies of Ormin to be 'interesting, as exhibiting a species of blank verse destitute alike of rime and alliteration,' but, like Tyrwhitt, he has overlooked the value of the author's orthographical accuracy⁸⁹.

The fullest amount of extracts which have been made public since the time of Hickes appears in the selections in the 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica,' and in the 'History of English Rhythms⁹⁰.' Through these extracts the style, the orthography, and the metre of the Ormulum have been rendered familiar to the student, with the advantage of a correctness of text which both Hickes and Wanley failed to give.

From the above, which contain the principal notices⁹¹ of

⁸⁷ Viz. the practice of doubling the consonant under certain conditions. V. 'The Canterbury Tales of Chaucer. To which are added, An Essay upon his Language and Versification, an Introductory Discourse, and Notes. London, 1775.' 5 vols. 8vo. v. vol. iv. p. 64, and note 62, and p. 98, n. 69.

⁸⁸ V. 'New Testament by John Wicliffe, with an Historical Account, &c. By the Rev. H. Baber, M. A. &c. London, 1810.' Pref. p. lx.

⁸⁹ V. 'Illustrations, &c.' p. lxvii.

⁹⁰ V. Anal. A. S. Pr. p. ix. and pp. 171—178; and Hist. of E. Rhythms, vol. ii. pp. 208—219.

⁹¹ V. also Preface to Bosworth's A. S. Dict. p. xxiv. Turner's Hist. of Eng. Middle Ages, b. ix. 1, vol. v. pp. 435, 436; Wright's 'A. Norman Period,' &c. pp. 436, 438; the 'Hist. Account of the English versions of the SS.' prefixed to Baxter's Hexapla, p. 4; and Preface to the Clarendon edition of Wicliffe's Bible. In the Preface last mentioned it is observed

the MS. to the present time, we may obtain a general knowledge of its contents, under such modifications as the perusal of the volume has since supplied. It may hence be described as a series of Homilies⁹², in an imperfect state, composed in metre without alliteration, and, except in very few cases, also without rhyme⁹³; the subject of the Homilies being supplied by those portions of the New Testament which were read in the daily service of the Church.

Of the personal history of the author no record remains beyond the bare statement contained in the Dedication⁹⁴, in which he informs us that his baptismal name was Ormin, and that he was a Canon Regular of the Order of Saint Augustine. He adds, that at the request of his brother Walter, also an Augustinian Canon, he had composed these Homilies in English for the spiritual improvement of his countrymen. His plan is, first to give a paraphrastic version of the Gospel of the day, adapting the matter to the rules of his verse, with such verbal additions as were required for that purpose. He then adds an exposition of the subject in its

that 'highly valuable as it (the *Ormulum*) is in a philological point of view, yet, never proceeding probably beyond the original copy of the author, it could have been of little or no use in religious teaching.'

⁹² The term 'Homilies' is here used to designate these compositions of Ormin, from the author having himself employed it in the 201st text, 'De agno paschali sequitur ducentesima prima Omelya.'

⁹³ V. Dedic. ll. 173, 176: Pref. 103, 106, where the rhymes respectively are 'lede' and 'þede,' and 'lede' and 'dede;,' also at Dedic. ll. 18, 20, occurs the following rhyme to the ear only, 'turnenn' and 'lernenn.'

⁹⁴ Dedic. ll. 7—10, and 123, 124. The abridged name of *Orm* was probably taken occasionally, as was the case in A. S. times, when such abbreviated names or nicknames were not uncommon, as instanced in Seba for Saebeorht, Beda's E. H. ii. 5. Totta for Torhthelm (Bp. of Leicester 732—764), v. Cod. Diplom. nos. 87, 92, 99, 102, and Kemble's paper on 'the Names, Surnames, and Nicknames of the A. S.' in the Winchester Volume of the 'Archæological Institute.'

doctrinal and practical bearings, in the treatment of which he borrows copiously from the writings of St. Augustine and Ælfric, and occasionally from those of Beda⁹⁵. Some idea may be formed of the extent of Ormin's labours when we consider that out of the entire series of Homilies, provided for nearly the whole of the yearly service, nothing is left beyond the text of the thirty-second. Whether the loss of the remainder has been occasioned by negligence, or wanton mischief, or by the jealousy of his contemporaries⁹⁶, or whether further portions may yet lie undiscovered in some English or foreign library, is still matter of conjecture. Did we possess more of the work, especially had we the concluding portions of it, we might possibly have obtained some clue to its date, and the locality in which it was written⁹⁷.

⁹⁵ In his quotations Ormin cites the Scriptures as the 'Goddspell-boc,' 'soþ boc,' 'þe boc,' and 'þe Latin boc,' and cites also other authorities as 'þe boc,' 'Latin boc;' but he never names his authors, in one instance only using the term 'sume wise menn' (l. 11214), where his authority is evidently St. Augustine. Extracts in the notes will shew in some degree the extent to which Ormin was indebted to the Fathers of the Church for his matter, which, though so far not original, he at least did service by rendering in the familiar speech of his day.

⁹⁶ 'Witt shulenn tredenn unnderrfōt
 ȝ all þwerrt ūt forwerrpenn
 þe dom of all þatt lape flocc
 þatt iss þurh niþ forblendedd . . .
 þegs shulenn lætenn hæpelig
 Off unnkerr swinn, lef broþerr.' &c.—D. 73—86.

⁹⁷ In the 'Liber Vitæ' of the Church of Durham, published by the Surtees Society in 1841, among other benefactors of the 13th century, at p. 48 appear the names of Orm and Walter consecutively. The fact may present no more than a remarkable coincidence, but the notice of it, when we know so little of the brothers, may not be thought irrelevant at least by those who claim for the Ormulum a Northumbrian origin. It should be added that the late Mr. Garnett expressed to the editor his opinion, after examining the original MS. in the B. M., that the entry of the names of Orm and Walter, as well as of others both before and after them, was in the handwriting of the monk who had the custody of the book, and that it was not earlier than A.D. 1300.

In the absence of all direct information on these points, we are thrown upon such evidence, in our attempt to ascertain them, as the present state of the MS. will supply.

If we consider alone the character of the hand-writing, the ink, and the material used by the scribe, we find reasons for placing the date of the MS. early in the thirteenth century, while the grammatical forms and structure of the language rather indicate a later period. We meet with neglect of gender and number, a frequent use of prepositions substituted for the casual endings of nouns, and the rejection of the prefix *ge* in all those parts of speech which receive it in pure Anglo-Saxon; the only instance of its retention being found in the participle *gehatenn*, which is occasionally used as well as *hatenn*. In a few cases *i* is substituted for this prefix, as in *imæne*, *istanedd*, *iwhillc*, *iwiss*. The aspirate, in words where it is taken as an initial or after a prefix in Anglo-Saxon, is either transposed with the letter which in Anglo-Saxon would follow it, or is omitted altogether. There is also for the most part a simplicity in grammatical forms and in the construction of sentences. All these may fairly be considered as phenomena indicating a less artificial, and therefore more advanced, stage of the language⁹⁸. But at

⁹⁸ Thus we find 1. *tweggen*, A. S. m. before *þeode* A. S. f.; *twa*, A. S. f. before *bukness*, A. S. buccan, m.; *æne*, acc. before *sang*, m. and before *child*, n.; *god* and *gode* acc. s. before *wille*; *aness cullfress* for A. S. *anre culfran*; *hæpene* used before all genders; *þatt gunge child*, and *þe gunge child*, &c.; p. p. pl. *gemedd* and *gemmede*. 2. The g. s. of subst. generally ends in *ess* in all genders, but we find g. s. *broþerr*, *faderr*, *moderr*, *hunngerr*; plurals also in *ess*, except *breþre*, *childre*, *lambbre*, *menn*, and some nouns in *e*; the pl. of adj. and part. usually in *e*; the pl. of verbs in *enn* or *n*, with some exceptions, as *brukeþþ*, *crisstneþþ*, *lokeþþ*, *gaþ*, *ga*, *sæghe*, &c. 3. We find *licness*, *shaffe*, *shæd*, *læfenn*, *sohht*, *lome*, for *gelicnes*, *gesceaft*, *gescād* *gelyfan*, *gesoht*, *gelome*. 4. We also find, a. *wha*, *whil*, *wharrfenn*, *whær*, for *hwa*, *hwil*, *hwearfian*, *hwær*; and b. *laferrd*, *nesshe*, *lott*, *bireowusenn*, for *hlaford*, *hnesc*, *hlot*, *behreowsian*. 5. The article *þe*, though not occurring invariably, is generally used for

the same time we must not forget to take into account the object of the work. Ormin's addresses were directed to the low-born as well as the higher classes of the laity, to the 'theow' as well as his lord. Such would more readily abandon the strict rules of grammar than their superiors, and thereby anticipate to a certain extent a later phraseology and structure. Any teaching, consequently, to be effectual with an unlearned hearer, would require to be clothed in such a garb as he could recognise, and in a style within his comprehension.

If these points could not be attained by observing the forms and structure still surviving in the language of his day, Ormin, less careful of grammatical accuracy than of the duties of a homilist, would be ready, we may believe, to sacrifice the more regular for a simpler, though more corrupt, structure and style. He possibly had in view the condition of his more lowly hearers, and the expediency of adopting a pronunciation intelligible to them, when he laid a strict injunction on every future scribe to preserve the orthography of his Manuscript. On these grounds the peculiar structure of Ormin's dialect would be no bar to the claim, which we should be disposed with others to allow him among the writers of the early part of the thirteenth century. There seems indeed some ground for the conjecture which would assign the date to a still later period in the century to which we have attributed it. In the year 1229 the Council of Toulouse, in the 14th Canon of its Decrees, strictly prohibited the laity from possessing a copy of the Scriptures, except the Psalter and such portions as are contained in

all cases, genders, and numbers. We may except the dat. *þen* (þan A. S.) in the corrupt form 'forr þe naness.' 6. We find also the pron. *þess*, *þessre*, *þessm*, of which forms the instances in the Ormulum are considered among the earliest.

certain books of Offices of the Church ; any translation into the vulgar tongue ⁹⁹ being equally forbidden. The occasion would appear to have been favourable for the composition of popular lectures and homilies, and might have suggested to Walter the labour which he imposed on his brother for that purpose, with a view to compensate in some measure for the privation of the Holy Volume. We might under these circumstances not unreasonably account for at least a part of that jealousy and opposition with which the work was received.

The question of the locality, as well as of the date, of the MS., is not without its difficulties. Those who have paid attention to the dialect agree in assigning it to one of the Anglian counties, but they vary as to the district. The late Mr. Garnett, who was familiar with its pages, was of opinion that 'the Ormulum was written a hundred miles or upwards to the south of Durham, and considered Peterborough not an unlikely locality¹⁰⁰.' Latham classes it among 'Northumbrian' productions¹⁰¹. Guest, taking a lower range of limit, is 'inclined to fix on some county north of Thames, and south of Lincoln,' and resting on the probability that the Chronicle, which contains the same permutation of the *th* as the Ormulum, was written by one of the monks of Peter-

⁹⁹ 'Prohibemus etiam, ne libros veteris testamenti aut novi laici permittantur habere ; nisi forte psalterium, vel breviarium pro Divinis officiis, aut horas beatæ Mariæ &c. ; sed, *ne præmissos libros habeant in vulgari translatis*, arctissimè inhibemus.' Mansi, Concil. Collect. Conc. Tolos. c. 14. tom. 23. p. 198.

¹⁰⁰ Extract from a note to the editor, 'Dec. 7th, 1847.'

¹⁰¹ 'The chief works illustrating the Old English dialects, are, 1. Laȝamon—*Worcestershire*. 2. Havelok the Dane—*North Lincolnshire*. 3. Robert of Gloucester—*Gloucestershire*. 4. Wycliffe—*Northumbrian*. 5. Ormulum—*Northumbrian*. 6. York Mysteries—*Yorkshire*. 7. Cursor Mundi—*Northern version*. 8. Cursor Mundi—*Midland version*. 9. Sir Tristrem—*Northumbrian*.'

borough, adds, 'it is by no means unlikely that Ormin lived in one of the neighbouring counties. The critics, who made him a native of the east of England, though they guessed in the dark, may not have guessed wrongly¹⁰².'

The evidence of an Anglian origin seems supported on the following grounds, first, the tendency to reject West Saxon forms, and, secondly, the prevalence of Scandinavianisms.

1. In vowel sounds we find a preference for the simple instead of the complex, and the close instead of the open vowels¹⁰³.

2. The purity and number of the Scandinavianisms are remarkable. They are found not only in the vocabulary, but also in the termination of substantives, the phraseology, and the mode of computing time¹⁰⁴. Ormin's dialect, in these instances at least, could scarcely be intelligible in any

¹⁰² Hist. of E. Rhythms, vol. ii. pp. 209, 409.

¹⁰³ As in the use of *a* for *ea*, *a* for *eo*, *e* for *a*, *o*, *ea*, and *eo*, e. g. *all*, *wharrfenn*, *seofen*, *sefenn*, *þeode*, *manne*, *ec*, *ehhte*, *lede*, for *eall*, *hweorfan*, *seofan*, *þeoda*, *manna*, *eac*, *eahta*, *leode*. A remarkable instance of the preference of *e* for *eo* will be found in the omission, nearly uniform, of *o* in the latter part of the MS. in the inserted leaves, and in the Ded. and Pref., as in the forms *lede*, *þede*, *werelld*, &c., the *o* having been written in the above words and in others in the first part of the MS., afterwards erased, and then rewritten. In these last-named instances the *o* has been retained in printing, in order to preserve the orthography. Perhaps the *o* was rejected as not essential for pronunciation. Cf. our word *people*, and v. Facsimile No. 2 for instances of the *o* rewritten over erasures in col. 85, lines 2, 7, and 8, in *heoffness* and *leome*.

¹⁰⁴ e. g. *afledd*, *brixle*, *hagherr*, *rowwst*, *scaldess*, *war*, &c., at *oferrdon*, at *hof*, the terminations *-legg* and *-sunnd*, the particle *summ* and *occ* in the phrases '*sua summ*,' and '*ass occ ass*,' and the phrases *half feorþe*, which occurs twice, expressing $3\frac{1}{2}$, where the West Saxons would have placed the ordinal first in the sentence, and have written *feorþe healf*. Perhaps in the Glossary the word 'Uppbrixle' should not strictly have been printed as a compound word, but as Upp brixle, the former being the Icelandic adverb *upp*, rendered 'in totum' by Haldörsen.

district where there was not a strong infusion of Norwegian and Danish blood. Some of the forms and inflexions would be familiar to a Northumbrian, as the use of *þa* for *they*; the infinitive termination in *e*, the omission of a final *t* in the second person of verbs, and the change of *þ* into *t* after *ss*. Of these dialectic distinctions and peculiarities, however, the instances are rare¹⁰⁵, nor are there any traces at all of the termination *s* in the plural of verbs, a characteristic which marks a northern origin, as evidenced in the texts of the Lindisfarne and Rushworth Gospels. On the other hand there is an occasional correspondence with the forms found in the Promptorium Parvulorum, the composition of an East-Anglian author of the 15th century. If the above evidence be of value, considering the existing difficulties attending the local classification both of MSS. and of dialects, there would seem to be more than conjectural grounds for placing Ormin's hearers in some district on the East coast of England, where the dialect would be influenced by their Northumbrian and East-Anglian neighbours. The locality of Peterborough would not, on these grounds, be inadmissible.

Ormin, who is considered to be the first of our English writers who has imitated the Latin rhythms, has composed his Homilies in verses of fifteen syllables, in two sections distinguished by the metrical point which is placed at the

¹⁰⁵ The infinitive in *e* has not been observed in more than two instances, viz. in *to follſhe*, at l. 8030, and *to loke*, which is written in the margin of col. 230. v. Notes at ll. 9331-9334 and Addit. and Correct. p. 661. The omission of *t* in the 2nd pers. of verbs occurs probably not more than four times, viz. in 2 p. pr. *ſamneſſe*, at l. 12230, and in 2 p. p. *wass*. verb subst. at ll. 12804. 14379, 14385. [See also 2 p. pr. *mihhtess* at l. 4682. R.H.] The change of *þ* into *t* after *ss* occurs in the phrases *þess te bett*, *þess te bettre*, *þe s te mare*, but in other instances the *þ* when similarly placed remains unchanged, as *recless þær*, l. 1702, *bedess þatt*, 1748, *wha sitt iss þatt*, 2641, &c.

end of the eighth syllable or fourth foot. The verses have been printed by Tyrwhitt and Guest in one line, and by Thorpe in the *Analecta*, in consequence of the narrowness of the page, in two lines. The distinction, according to Guest, rests on the use of rhyme, and therefore in strictness the long line is more correct for unrhymed metre, and the couplets for that in which final rhyme is employed, as in those hymns of our Church service which are written in 'common metre'¹⁰⁶. The editor has risked the adoption of the couplet for the greater convenience of the reader, without violating the nature and smoothness of the rhythm, the pause at the end of the alternate lines, which correspond in length with the first section of the complete verse, being equivalent to the metrical point. Several expedients would seem to have been adopted by the author for the preservation of his rhythm: 1. the pronunciation of every syllable except in certain cases¹⁰⁷; 2. the coalition of some vowels at the end of a word with the initial vowels of words that succeed them in the same sentence¹⁰⁸; 3. that disregard of casual endings of substantives, adjectives, and pronouns, which has been already noticed as indicating progressive

¹⁰⁶ V. Hist. of E. R. book iii. c. vi.

¹⁰⁷ The exceptions are, 1. the elision of *e* final when followed by a vowel or aspirate, as, He *sennde uss sone hiss* word, &c. Introd. 83. 2. the pronunciation of *eo* as one syllable, as l. 8571, 'fa shulenn *beon off heore kinn*;' 3. the pronunciation of Aaron, both as a dissyllable and a trissyllable, v. ll. 293, 295, 299.

¹⁰⁸ The coalition of letters, or crasis, takes place in the following instances; e.g. of final *e* with *a*, as *þalde, namm*; *e* with *i*, *hét*, (he itt,) *þét*, *e* with *o*, *noff*, (ne off,) *e* with *u*, *nunnderstandenn*, *e* with *h*, *nafe*, *nafde*, (ne hafe,) &c. with *æ*, *næfre*. The exceptions are, *þiff þe iss* lef, &c. l. 4664. 7 *he iss*, &c. 8595, *wass he ald*, 8599: *o* with *i*, as *ghôl*, but *gho itt* once occurs as *þatt gho itt*, l. 1804, &c., *o* with *u*, *tunnderrstandenn*, *tunnbinnenn*: *u* with *i*, as *þút*, (þu itt,) but not in l. 562, *nu icc.*: *ss* coalesces once with *t*, as *þessst*, (þess itt), Acc *þessst riht* noht ne wisstenn, l. 19716.

change, but which seems connected with the attention which Ormin has paid to rhythm, and may also have had some effect in simplifying the structure of his dialect. There are terminal changes also occurring in prepositions and adverbs, which appear to have been used or omitted according as the rhythm or metre might require ¹⁰⁹.

The following peculiarities seem chiefly to relate to pronunciation and orthography, but they could scarcely exist without affecting in some degree also the rhythm.

1. The duplication of letters forms a leading feature in the Ormulum, and is systematically observed throughout the work. It consists in doubling the consonant after a short vowel ¹¹⁰, when found in the same word ¹¹¹. A practice so unusual was not unobserved by a scholar so well versed in MSS. as Wanley, but he only incidentally and briefly notices it as one of which Ormin was singularly fond ¹¹². Thorpe,

¹⁰⁹ e.g. fra mann to manne, l. 11219: to king, 8449; to kinge, 8370: to grund, 11773; to grunde, 12547: o faderr hallf, 2269; o faderr hallfe, 2028: i Godess hus, 625; inn huse. 2112: off slap, 1903; off slæpe, 3143: þatt læredd folc, 15876; þatt lærede folc, 7440: att inn, 12926; att inne, 12739; off. offe; whæroff, 13694; whæroffe, 13704; of witeghunng, 14416; off witeghunng, 14617.

¹¹⁰ [i.e. after a vowel which in Ormin's time was pronounced short: for there are many words in the Ormulum in which, after a vowel which seems to be *etymologically* short, the consonant is *not* doubled; e.g. ange, atell, findenn, grund (cf. grundwall, ll. 13372, 13382), mikell, ringenn, stingenn, wendenn; and again, there are some words in which the consonant *is* doubled after a vowel *etymologically* long, as. ätter, hällghenn, männseenn, primmseggnedd, shämmfasst, unnhërrsummesse, wissdom. R.H.]

¹¹¹ e.g. Ormin writes þusennde, thousand, win, wine, with the single consonant, the preceding vowel being long, but þuss, thus, and blinnenn, to cease, with the double consonant, the preceding vowel being short. Occasionally he substitutes the usual mark of a short syllable, as in kīne, sīne, wīnenn, elsewhere written kinne, sinne, winnenn.

¹¹² '... duplicibus litteris is (sc. Orminus) mirifice fuit delectatus.' Wanley's Catal. p. 156.

in a note in the *Analecta*, seems to have discerned the true purport and benefit of this peculiarity, when he observes that it affords a clue 'to the pronunciation of our forefathers.'

2. We also find, with some exceptions, the change of the initial *p* into *t* after words ending in *d*, *dd*, *t*, and *tt*. Exceptions occur in compounded words, or when a word with the initial *p* is separated by the metrical point from that which precedes it, or lastly, in some instances, when it takes the vowel *u* after the *p*, as in *pu* and *purrh*¹¹³.

3. There are certain marks employed by Ormin, the use of which it is not easy to determine, especially as they are not consistently observed. These marks take the form of the acute accent, and are found single, double, and threefold, whether followed by a vowel or consonant. When single, they may possibly denote either a long syllable or accent; when repeated, they may possibly mark a word as emphatic, or, if it be formed of two coalescing syllables, they may serve to distinguish it in such cases from a monosyllable. The threefold repetition of the stroke is not of obvious purport, particularly when it is placed over a syllable which elsewhere takes two marks¹¹⁴.

¹¹³ The following may suffice as instances of these changes and the exceptions, *ȝ tohh þatt tiss* Elysabæþ, Hom. l. 303; *ȝ icc itt hafe forrþedd te*, Ded. 25; *þu þohhtesst tatt*, Ded. 17; *ȝ tuss þu mihht te weorelðþing*, H. 6110; *þurh fulluhht ȝ þurh trowwþe*, D. 4;

*ȝ æss affterr þe Goddspell stannt
þatt tatt te Goddspell meneþþ.* D. 33. 34.

And again,

*All þurh me selfenn, manig word
þe rime swa to fillenn.* D. 43. 44.

The rare instances where the *p* is changed into *t* after words ending in *ss* have been already mentioned in note 105.

¹¹⁴ The following are some of the cases above referred to, *án*, *an*, *læt-enn*, *lætenn*, *fór onn*, *fór till*, *mót*, *út off*, *útnumenn*, *út off*, *ghót haffde*, *ghótt forrhall*, *ǵet o*, *ǵet forr*, *ǵet alls*, *ǵet tanne*, *Márge*, *Marge*.

The peculiarities above enumerated, both as regards the marks last noticed and the duplication of the letters, have, on orthographical grounds, been retained in the printed text.

In the preparation of the Glossary great care has been taken to give a copious vocabulary, a register of grammatical forms, and also instances of peculiarities of construction; references in all cases being made to the lines in the Dedication, Preface, and Introduction, and to the page and volume of the Homilies. Norse and Danish forms have been added to those taken from the Anglo-Saxon and other periods of the language, as tending in some degree to shew how far the influence of Scandinavian, as well as our native dialects, has prevailed in the composition of the *Ormulum*¹¹⁵.

The *Mæso-Gothic* fragments of *Ulfilas* have also supplied opportunities of etymological comparison with the forms found in the earliest extant specimens of the Germanic branch of the Gothic family of languages¹¹⁶.

¹¹⁵ The chief authorities have been, 1. Bosworth's *A.S. Dict.* 2. 'Lexicon Islandico-Latino-Danicum Biörnönis Haldorsonii ex Manuscriptis Legati Arna-Magnæani cura R. K. Raskii editum. Præfatus est P. E. Muller. Havniæ, 1814.' 2 voll. 4to. 3. *Promptorium Parvulorum*, tom. i. being the only portion yet published.

¹¹⁶ The examples are taken from the following valuable work, in which the authors seem to have accomplished what Rask despaired of seeing, when he declared in the Preface to the *A.S. Grammar* that 'it was impossible to form from the Old-Saxon, the Frisic, the Francic, the Allemannic, and the *Mæso-Gothic* a complete grammar, much less a dictionary.' '*Ulfilas. Veteris et Novi Testamenti Versionsis Gothicæ Fragmenta quæ supersunt ad finem codd. castigata Latinitate donata adnotatione critica instructa conjunctis curis ediderunt H. C. De Gabelentz et Dr. J. Löbe. Adjectæ sunt Tabulæ duæ lapide expressæ. Lipsiæ, apud F. Brockhaus, 1843.*' There is another title-page in addition to the above, adapted to the first volume, which contains the Text. There are title-pages also adapted to the 1st and 2nd parts of the second volume, which contain respectively the Glossary and Grammar, the former bearing the date of 1843, the latter that of 1846.

The Notes on the work contain quotations from authors which would appear to have been consulted by Ormin, and also, when legible, the erased portions of the MS. which, though fresh matter has been in some instances substituted for them, yet, as presenting us with the first thoughts of the author, have been considered of sufficient interest to be recorded. The Notes on the Glossary have afforded an opportunity for hazarding some etymological remarks, with occasional illustration from modern terms and phraseology. In the course of those remarks, as well as in the interpretation of his views of the vocabulary, grammatical structure, and dialect of the *Ormulum*, the editor cannot presume to have escaped errors, the liability to which has been increased through the want of any other copy of the *Homilies*, which might have thrown light on obscurities in language and construction. For such errors he throws himself on the indulgence of the candid reader, with the compensating hope that the following pages will supply to the philologist materials for investigating one of the most remarkable dialects of the English tongue¹¹⁷.

¹¹⁷ The following work appeared too late for any use to be made of it in the Glossary: 'Vorda Vealhstôd Engla and Seaxna. Lexicon Anglosaxonicum ex Poëtarum Scriptorumque Prosaicorum operibus necnon Lexicis Anglosaxonicis collectum, cum Synopsi Grammatica edidit Ludovicus Etmüllerus, Ph. Dr. &c. &c. Quedlingburgii et Lipsiæ, 1851.' 1 vol. 8vo. The same author published in the preceding year 'Engla and Seaxna Scôpas and Bôceras. Anglosaxonum Poëtæ atque Scriptores Prosaici, quorum partim integra opera, partim loca selecta collegit, correxit, edidit L. Etmüllerus, &c. Q. and L. 1850.' The above form vols. 28 and 29 of the 'Bibliothek der gesammten deutschen National-Literatur, &c.' There have been also published abroad recently; 1. 'Cædmon's des Angelsachsen Biblische Dichtungen. Herausgegeben von K. W. Bouterwek. Elberfeld, 1847, 1848.' 8vo. 2. 'Ein Angelsächsisches Glossar Von K. W. Bouterwek, &c. 1850.' 8vo. 3. 'Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der gothischen Sprache Von Dr. Lorenz Diefenbach,' &c. Frankfurt a. M. 2 voll. 1851. A new edition of Johnson's Collection

The editor has now the welcome duty of returning his warm and respectful thanks to the Delegates of the University

of the Canons of the Church of England, a work already noticed as of much value to the ecclesiastical historian, as well as to the Anglo-Saxon student, has been recently published by J. H. Parker, Oxford, under the careful revision of the Rev. John Baron, M.A. late Michel Fellow of Queen's College. Much interest seems also to have been raised in America by the works of Louis F. Klipstein, Ph. D. of the University of Giessen, who has been employed in publishing in New York an 'Anglo-Saxon Course of Study,' consisting of, 1. An A.S. Grammar; 2. *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*, with an Introductory Ethnographical Essay, &c.; 3. Ælfric's Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory, &c.; 4. Extracts from the A.S. Gospels, &c.; 5. 'Ða Halgan Godspel on Englisc,' reprinted from Thorpe's edition.

[The following are among the principal Anglo-Saxon Works, or Works bearing on Anglo-Saxon, which have been published in this and in other countries since the date of the first edition of the *Ormulum*, to the present time:—

The Gospel according to St. Matthew in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions, Synoptically arranged, with Collations of the best Manuscripts. Edited for the Syndics of the University Press, Cambridge; 1858. [Begun by John M. Kemble and completed by Charles Hardwick.]

The Lindisfarne and Rushworth Gospels. 'Now first printed from the Original MSS. in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library.' Edited for the Surtees Society:—St. Matthew by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., 1854; St. Mark, St. Luke, and St. John, by George Waring, Esq., M.A., 1861-65.

King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of the Compendious History of the World, by Orosius; containing—1. Facsimile Specimens of the Lauderdale and Cotton MSS. 2. A Preface describing these MSS. &c. 3. An Introduction—on Orosius and his Work. 4. The Anglo-Saxon Text. 5. Notes and Various Readings. 6. A literal English Translation, with Notes. 7. Mr. Hampson's Essay on King Alfred's Geography. 8. A Map of Europe, Asia, and Africa, according to Orosius and Alfred. 8vo. 1856. London, John Russell Smith, Soho Square, and Messrs. Longman and Co., Paternoster Row.

Gloucester Fragments. I. Facsimile of some leaves in Saxon Hand-writing on *Saint Swiðhun*, copied by Photozincography at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton; and published with Elucidations and an Essay. II. Leaves from an Anglo-Saxon Translation of the Life of *S. Maria Ægyptiaca*, with a Translation and Notes, and a Photozincographic Facsimile executed at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton.

Press, for taking upon themselves the responsibility of the publication of the work, especially under the circumstances

By John Earle, M.A., Rector of Swanswick, late Fellow and Tutor of Oriel College, and Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford. London, Longman, Green, Longman, and Roberts. 1861.

The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, according to the several original authorities, edited, with a Translation, by Benjamin Thorpe, Member of the Royal Society at Munich, &c. &c.—Published by the authority of the Lords Commissioners of H. M.'s Treasury, under the direction of the Master of the Rolls. 1861.

The Gothic and Anglo-Saxon Gospels in Parallel Columns with the Versions of Wycliffe and Tyndale; Arranged, with Preface and Notes, by the Rev. Joseph Bosworth, D.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford: assisted by George Waring, Esq., M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Magdalen Hall, Oxford. 1865. London, John Russell Smith, Soho Square.

Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the others. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index, by J. Earle, M.A. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1865; London, Macmillan and Co.

A Mæso-Gothic Glossary, with an Introduction, an Outline of Mæso-Gothic Grammar, and a List of Anglo-Saxon, and Old and Modern English, words etymologically connected with Mæso-Gothic. By Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. London, Asher and Co., 13, Bedford Street, Covent Garden. 1868.

An Icelandic-English Dictionary, Based on the MS. Collections of the late Richard Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by Gudbrand Vigfusson. With an Introduction and Life of Richard Cleasby, by George Webber Dasent, D.C.L. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1869-74; London, Macmillan and Co.

A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language, by Professor March, of Lafayette College, U.S. London, Trübner.

The Gospel according to St. Mark in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions. Edited, for the Syndics of the University Press, Cambridge, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.

King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care. Edited, with an English Translation (for the Early English Text Society), by H. Sweet, M.A. Complete in Two Parts. Part I. 1871; Part II. 1872.

Beowulf, A Heroic Poem of the Eighth Century (Anglo-Saxon Text and English Translation), with Introduction, Notes, and an Appendix. By Thomas Arnold, M.A., University College, Oxford. 8vo. Longman and Co., London, 1876.

of unavoidable delay. His best acknowledgments are also due to the Reverend B. Bandinel, D.D., Bodley's Librarian,

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman. By William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press; London, Macmillan and Co.

Pierce the Ploughman's Crede. Edited (for the Early English Text Society) by W. W. Skeat, M.A. 1867.

An Anglo-Saxon Reader: by H. Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. Macmillan and Co., London, 1876.

An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary. By Joseph Bosworth, D.D., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. New Edition. Oxford, at the Clarendon Press. [This was only printed as far as A—F at the time of Professor Bosworth's death in May, 1876, and has not yet been published.]

Be Domes Dæge, De Die Judicii. An Old English Version of the Latin Poem ascribed to Bede. Edited (with other short poems) from the unique MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by J. Rawson Lumby, B.D., Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and formerly Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. London, 1876. Early English Text Society.

A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon, comprising a short Grammar and some Selections from the Gospels. By John Earle, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon. Clarendon Press Series, 1877.

The Gospel according to St. John in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian Versions. Edited, for the Syndics of the University Press, by W. W. Skeat, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Cambridge. 1878.

Beovulf and Scopes Widsid. Two Anglo-Saxon Poems, with Danish Translation and Notes by F. Schaldemose. 8vo. Copenh. 1851.

'*Quae de se ipso Cynevulfus poeta Anglo-Saxonicus tradiderit;*' von H. Leo. 4to. Halle. 1857.

Calendcwide. Menologium Eccles. Anglo-Saxonicae poeticum ed. et annot. K. W. Bouterwek. 8vo. Güttersl. 1857.

Screadunga Anglo-Saxonica maximam partem inedita, publicavit C. G. Bouterwek. 4to. Elberfeld, 1858.

Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen, in Angelsüchs, mit Uebersetzung, Erläuterungen und antiquar Glossar. v. R. Schmid. 2nd ed. Roy. 8vo. Leipz. 1858.

Dichtungen der Angelsachsen, übersetzt. Von C. W. M. Grein. 2 vols. 8vo. Gött. 1859.

Two Leaves of King Waldere's Lay, a hitherto unknown Old-English Epic of the 8th Century, belonging to the Saga-cyclus King Theodric and his Men. Now [1860] first published from the originals of the

for his courtesy in affording every facility of access to the literary stores over which he presides; to Benjamin Thorpe, Esq., for the revision of the transcript of the MS., and for valuable aid in the Notes on the Glossary; to Sir Frederick Madden, Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum, for his interesting communication inserted in the preface; and to the Reverend H. O. Coxe, M.A., one of the Sub-librarians of the Bodleian, for the benefit of his experience and judgment, ever promptly and cheerfully rendered on all occasions

9th century. Roy. 8vo. On fine paper, with 4 photographic facsimiles, 15 shillings. On common paper, without facsimiles, 7 sh. and 6 pence. By George Stephens, Esq., F.S.A., Professor of Old-English, and of the English Language and Literature, in the University of Cheapinghaven. Denmark, &c. &c. To be had of J. R. Smith, Soho Square, London; Michaelsen and Tillge, Cheapinghaven, and all booksellers.

The Old-Northern Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England, now first collected and deciphered. By Prof. George Stephens, F.S.A. In Two Parts: Part I, 1866; Part II, 1868. Folio. London, John Russell Smith; Cheapinghaven, Michaelsen and Tillge.

F. Dietrich. Kynewulfi poetæ ætas ænigmatum fragmento e codice Lugdunensi edito illustrata. 4to. Marburg, 1860.

Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie in Kritisch bearbeiteten Texten und mit vollständigem Glossar herausgegeben von C. W. M. Grein, Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.

Sprachschatz der Angelsächsischen Dichter bearbeitet von C. W. M. Grein Dr. Phil. Cassel und Göttingen; Georg H. Wigand. 1861-64.

Beowulf. Mit. Glossar v. M. Heyne. 8vo. Paderb. 1863.

Historische Grammatik der Englischen Sprache, von C. F. Koch. 3 vols. 8vo. Götting. 1863-68.

Beowulf. nebst den Fragmenten Finnsburg u. Valdere. Texte mit Wörterbuch von C. W. M. Grein. 8vo. Cassel, 1867.

Etymologische Angelsächsisch-Englische Grammatik, v. J. Loth. 8vo. Elberfeld, 1870.

Angelsächsisches Glossar, von H. Leo. Vol. I. Roy. 8vo. Halle, 1872. Left completed by the Author at his death, and published in 1877 under the care of Moritz Heyne.

Anglo-Saxon Prose Authors. Edited by C. W. M. Grein. Vol. I. Älfrik de Vetere et Novo Testamento, Pentateuch, Joshua, Judges, Job. 8vo. Cassel, 1872. R. H.]

during the progress of the work through the press. The editor, in conclusion, would not do justice to his own feelings, nor to the memory of an accomplished scholar and kind-hearted man, if he omitted to state that he has been much indebted to the late Reverend R. Garnett, Assistant-Keeper of the Printed Books in the British Museum, for suggestions in the early pages of the Glossary, being but too conscious that its value would have been greatly increased, could he have enjoyed the advantage of his friend's counsel till its completion.

SLYMBRIDGE RECTORY,

June 18, 1852.

DESCRIPTION OF THE MS.

THE MS. consists of a single folio volume in an oblong form¹, written on parchment, for the most part in a peculiarly bold and firm hand, which from the numerous erasures would appear to be that of Ormin. A second hand appears to have been used in the marginal corrections and in the transcript of some of the inserted leaves; a third in supplying the MS. note at the fiftieth Text, and also Texts at the respective Homilies; and a fourth in a marginal addition at col. 230. The three last-mentioned hands have been further described in the notes². The lines are written

¹ 'Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibl. Bodleianæ. Classis Nona. De linguis septentrionalibus Codices cxxi quos huic Academiæ Moriens legavit Vir Venerabilis et veterum Europæ Dialectorum Instaurator felix Franciscus Junius F. F. 5113. (MS. Jun. 1.) Liber oblongus Ormulum inscriptus, continens Harmonicon Historiæ Evangelicæ, cujus Textus Lat. et Commentat. in veteri Anglica seu potius Scôtica lingua. Paginas continet 426. Folio memb. Ad finem apponuntur quarundam vocum Etymologiæ. Præfigitur Alphabetum Runicum cum hac notula, 'Jani Ulitii Bredæ, 1659.' Extract from 'Catalogi Librorum Manuscriptorum Angliæ et Hiberniæ in unum collecti cum Indice Alphabetico. Oxoniæ, E Theatro Sheldoniano, An. Dom. 1697.' p. 249.

² At the word *wennchell* in col. 85 of the MS., where that word occurs for the first time, a late hand has referred to col. '175;' at col. 175 is another reference to '85 m' (iddle) and '214 m,' and at 214 to '175 t'(op) and '340 m.' At 340 is the following note interlined also in the same hand, 'hac ipsa columna bis occurrit sicuti et proxima.' All these references having been made to the word *wennchell*, which is underlined at col. 340, point to the hand as being probably that of Lye, the editor of the *Etymologicon Anglicanum*, whose remarks on the word *wennchell* have been mentioned in the Notes on the Glossary at l. 3356.

continuously as prose, the sections of each being separated by the metrical point.

The leaves of the MS. vary in length from 13 to 20 inches, and in breadth from 4 to 8 inches. The cover or binding is of common pasteboard, and is $20\frac{1}{4}$ inches long and $8\frac{3}{4}$ wide. The leaves are altogether 90 in number. Of these the first two, which are fly-leaves, have been already noticed [v. p. liv. and p. lvi]. It may only therefore be necessary to add, that the second fly-leaf [v. Facsimile, No. 1] contains a Runic alphabet in large and small letters, with some contractions in that character, and with the two words *Est* and *Amen* illustrating the letters in both sizes. Over each of the letters in this alphabet, with the exception of the first six, and also over the contractions, are written the corresponding letters in English. There have been written some letters over the first six, but they have been since erased. Over the Runic letters forming the words *Est* and *Amen* is written 'Alphabetum Anglicum,' referring either to the insertion of English letters, or, which seems more probable, if we may judge from their position, to the characters in which the word *Amen* is interpreted, and which are placed parallel with the Runic characters forming that word.

On the seven following leaves³ and in the first page of the eighth are written those portions of the MS. which, though not marked with any separate heading by the scribe, have, for convenience of reference, been distinguished in the

³ The first 7 leaves are thus appropriated. The first 4 pages and upper part of the 5th contain the Dedication. Of these the 1st and 2nd pages with the upper part of the 5th are in one column, the 3rd and 4th in 2 columns each. The lower part of the 5th and the whole of the pages following to the end of the 12th, with the lower part of the 14th, contain the Latin texts. Of these the lower part of the 5th, the whole of the 6th, part of the 11th, and part of the 12th, are in 2 columns; the 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, with parts of the 11th and 12th, as well as the lower part of the 14th, have one column. The 13th page and upper part of the 14th contain the Preface, each in one column.

Glossary as the Dedication, Texts, Preface, and Introduction. The Dedication commences the work, and extends to 342 lines. The Latin Texts still remaining have been numbered as 242 by the scribe, but altogether amount to 243, the number 198 having been written p. m. both before and after No. 199. The Preface contains 106 lines, beginning,

Þiss boc iss nemmedd Orrmulum

and ending,

Þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede.

These seven leaves have been written either in one or two columns, apparently for the economy of space. Then follow 81 leaves, of which two are imperfect⁴, and 79 entire.

The Homilies are preceded by the short Introduction above noticed, which is contained in 108 lines, beginning,

All mannkinn fra þatt Adam wass

and ending,

To ȝarrkenn Cristess weȝȝess;

The Homilies are written in double columns throughout, which have been marked by a late hand in Arabic numerals; the whole, taking into account the defective state of the MS., amounting to 426 columns. There appears however one exception to the accuracy of this calculation, the particulars of which are detailed in the note on l. 12719.

There is also another series of figures, written in Roman numerals, in a hand which would seem to be of very early date, if it be not that of the author. These figures are nine in number, and are found respectively between the following

⁴ Viz. the leaf mentioned in the notes at ll. 17331-17398, and that containing the fragments at the end of the printed text in vol. ii. For an account of a small fragment of a leaf, v. the note at l. 12719. There is also a small fragment at col. 180, on which the letters i . . so . . are written.

columns in the MS.: No. I. between coll. 1, 2; No. II. *wanting*; III. between 77, 78; IIII. between 125, 126; V. between 173, 174; VI. between 217, 218; VII. between 265, 266; VIII. between 309, 310; IX. between 373, 374.

Besides the leaves which form the MS. in its original state, there have been inserted in different parts of the volume twenty-nine leaves, containing corrections and additional matter. References to their insertion and contents have been given in the Notes.

The letters which are used in the MS., and of which a list will be found in Facsimile No. 2, may require a few remarks. Great pains have been taken to procure accurate tracings of the letters, and of a portion of the Latin texts, as well as of the work.

G. Two forms of the letter *g* have been used by Ormin, one apparently to express the hard strong sound, the other the soft sound of that letter. But it is singular, that for this purpose he uses for the soft sound a letter resembling the Anglo-Saxon *ȝ*, while for the hard sound he employs a new character, chiefly formed by the addition of a short stroke connecting the horizontal line with the bend in the curved line of the other character [v. Facsimile No. 3.] In the printed text the soft sound is represented by the A. S. letter *ȝ*, and the hard sound by the modern form of the letter. The form of the capital letter representing the soft sound differs in the MS. only in size from that of the small letter.

H is never found as an initial letter before consonants, and very rarely after liquids, perhaps not beyond the following instances; in *burrhæss* and *folhǣnn*, the usual forms being *burrǣhæss* and *follǣhenn*; and in *lhude*, which only occurs once, at l. 8142.

R. By reference to the Facsimile it will be seen that this letter takes three forms. The variation is observable chiefly where the second *r* is placed over that which is written on the line of the MS. Hence the character has become,

through the change from the Anglo-Saxon *p*, identical, or, nearly so, with the modern form of the letter *r*.

þ, *ð*. Both these characters are used by Ormin to express the *th*, but the *ð* does not occur probably more than 108 times throughout the volume. It is found in the following words, [besides others, R. H.] which are also, and more frequently, written with the *þ*, viz. *ða*, conj. and pronoun, *ðatt*, conj. and pron. *ðe*, pron. *ðezg*, *ðezgre*, pron. *ðing*, *ðiss*, *ðohhtess*, *forði*, *oðerr*, *sellðe*, *swiðe*. If we may judge from the position of the *ð*, which, in the greater number of instances, is used when the form of the letter in the word immediately above would have interfered with the form of *þ*, we may consider that Ormin employed the *ð* on no definite principle of orthography, but to avoid obscurity in his penmanship. An instance of such obscurity occurs at line 16581, which is explained in the Notes. The only deviation from the use of the *þ* appears to be in the word *Elyzabæth*, at col. 4, and line 231, where the letters *th* are written at length.

The usual marks of contraction are found over syllables that take the *m* or *n*, and, in some instances, over those that take *r*. Two different letters are sometimes found on one stroke, as the *l* and *d* in the word *child*. A similar mode of repeating *the same* letter takes place occasionally in the letters *d*, *h*, *s*, *t*, *p*, *z*, and *þ*.

These deviations from the usual mode of writing adopted by Ormin were occasioned probably by a wish to economize time and space, and, if that be so, we are indebted to his patience and liberality for their comparatively rare occurrence.

The A. S. letters *þ* and *p*, and also the character *ȝ* (*and*), are written in some places in the margin, but it is difficult to say with what view, unless as some guide to the reader, or as a private memorandum of the scribe.

Very few attempts at the illumination of capital letters occur in the volume. They are found in the following instances. 1. In A in the word Affterr, col. 209. l. 8347. 2. In p in the word pe, erroneously written by the scribe for pe, in erased text, at col. 227. l. 9161. 3. In p in patt, col. 230. l. 9335. 4. In A in Annd, in erased text, col. 256. l. 10257. 5. In A in Affterr, col. 354. l. 15538. 6. In A in Affterr, col. 390. l. 17888. 7. In A in Annd, in col. 390. l. 17906. 8. Col. 391. l. 17984. In the first stroke of the capital letter H in He, which formed the upright stroke of R, the rest of that letter having been obliterated, and the cross line as well as the right stroke of the H written over the erasure in black ink. All these initial letters, with the portion of the letter H mentioned in No. 8, have been written in green ink.

By an entry in a late hand at Text xxxii. of the series of Texts, to the effect that the fragment ended at that Text, it would appear that the portion now remaining corresponds with the extent of the volume as it was then known.

There seems therefore no reason to doubt that the MS. came into the possession of the University in its present mutilated state. The short Glossary mentioned by Tanner no longer exists, nor is there any recollection or trace of it on record. It may possibly have related to several words which have been underlined in the latter pages of the MS., but might have been already missing before Wanley's time, as he makes no mention of it in his account of the MS., an omission not probable, had he found it at the end of the volume when it came under his notice for description.

Table shewing the number of Latin Texts, the Paraphrase
of each, and the Homilies, still extant.

Latin Text I. Fuit in diebus, &c.

Paraphrase *perfect*.

Begins l. 109. An preost was onn Herodess daȝ—

Ends l. 196. ȝ ec þurh halig bisne ; .

II. Dixit Zacharyas, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 197. þa seȝde Zacariass þuss—

E. 240. Till hæþinnȝ butenn childre.

Homily on I. and II. *imperfect*.

B. 255. þiss Goddspell seȝþ þatt Sannt Johan—

E. 1797. Wiþþ preostess

III. Missus est, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*.

IIII. v. below.

Par. *imperfect*.

B. 1798. i þatt time—

E. 1812. þatt wære onn hire streonedd.

Hom. on L. T. III. *perfect*.

B. 1817. Me mīneþþ þatt icc seȝde ȝuw—

E. 2684. Heȝhesst off alle shafte.

IIII. Exurgens Maria, &c.

Par. v. above.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 2685. Itt seȝþ þatt Sannte Marge fór—

E. 2874. ȝ soþfasst lufe ȝ troww[þe] . . .

.

V. L. T. Par. and Hom. *wanting*.

VI. Cum esset desponsata, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 2875. i clene unnwemednesse—

E. 3269. All maggdenn þweorr̃t ũt clene ; .

VII. Exiit edictum, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 3270. An Romanisshe Kaserrking—

E. 3387. All ũt off þeggre sihhþe.

VIII. Pastores loquebantur, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 3388. Þa hirdess tokenn sone þuss—

E. 3425. Whas moderr gho wass wurrþenn.

Hom. on VII. and VIII. *perfect*.

B. 3494. Forþprihht anan se time comm—

E. 4009. To brukenn heoffness blisse.

Am[æn.]

IX. Postquam consummati sunt dies, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*.

Hom. *imperfect*.

.

B. 4010. 7 forþþi wass itt upponn himm—

E. 6393. 7 wass Rachael gehatenn

.

X. Cum natus esset, &c. *wanting*.

Par. is partly given after P. of T. viii. in the following lines,

B. 3426. Annd o þatt illke nahht tatt Crist—

E. 3489. Till heoffennrichess blisse .

It is apparently resumed in its proper place at T. x. but is

imperfect.

B. 6394. ledenn hemm þe wegge rihht—

E. 6513. 3iff þatt he mihhte himm findenn .

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 6518. Herode king bitacneþþ uss—

.

E. 7570. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ; .

XI. Postquam impleti sunt dies, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 7571. Forþprihht se time comm þarto—

E. 7630. Wurrþshipe 7 eche wullderr .

XII. Erat Joseph ⁊ Maria, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 7631. Josæp, swa summ þe Goddspell seggþ—

E. 7696. ⁊ full off Godess wille ;·

Hom. on XI. and XII. *imperfect*.

B. 7701. Rihht o þatt dagg þatt Crist wass off—

E. 7999. ⁊ forr

XIII. Ecce Angelus, &c. *wanting*.

Par. *wanting*.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 8000. . . . he wollde litell—

E. 8346. To winnenn Cristess are .

Amæn.

XIII. Defuncto autem Herode, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 8347. Affterr þatt tatt Herode King—

E. 8390. Off Nazaræbess chesstre.

Hom. *perfect*.

B. 8395. Rihht o þatt ger wass Crist full neh—

E. 8878. Beon borrgheenn þurh hiss are.

Amæn.

XV. Cum factus esset IHC, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 8879. Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist —

E. 8978. ⁊ god onn alle wise.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 8983. þatt Jesu Cristess kinness menn—

E. 9122. Beon borrgheenn þurh hiss are.

Am[æn] ;·

XVI. Anno quintodecimo, &c.

Par. *perfect*. It is preceded by a preface from l. 9123 to l. 9160.

B. 9161. þe Goddspell seggþ þatt Sannt Johan—

E. 9330. Ær þan he borenn wære.

Hom. *perfect*, including XVI. and XVII.

B. 9335. þatt Sannt Johan swa swiþe gung.

E. 10256. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ;·

XVII. Venit Johannes Baptista, &c. *wanting*.

Par. and Hom. included in P. and H. of XVI.

XVIII. Miserunt Judei, &c.

Par. *imperfect*. It is preceded by a preface from l. 10257 to l. 10272.

B. 10273. 7 tegs þa tokenn sanderrmenn—

E. 10290. Naðs, namm I nohht profete .

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 10291. 7 tatt tegs seððenn to Johan—

E. 10647. A—butenn ende brukenn.

Amæn.

XIX. Venit IHC a Galilea, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 10648. Unnderr þa daghess, alls uss seððþ—

E. 10683. 7 cweme onn alle wise.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 10688. þe Laferd Crist comm till þe flumm—

E. 11318. To brukenn eche blisse.

Amæn ; .

XX. Ductus est IHC in desertum, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 11319. Forþrihht se Jesuss fullhtnedd wass—

E. 11398. 7 tokenn Crist to þeowwtenn.

Hom. *imperfect*.

B. 11403. þatt ure Laferd Jesu Crist—

E. 12565. To winnenn eche blisse.

XXI. Altera die vidit Johannes, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 12566. Affterr þatt Jesuss fandedd wass—

E. 12617. Crist Godess Sune, off heoffne.

Hom. *imperfect*, vide note at l. 12719.

B. 12622. þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste cneow—

E. 12719. Acc all wiþþutenn sinne.

XXII. Altera autem die stabat, &c.

Par. *perfect*.

B. 12720. þæraffterr onn an oþerr dags—

E. 12827. þe manness Sune stighenn.

Hom. *perfect*.

B. 12832. Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte seððþ—

E. 13999. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ; .

XXIII. Nuptie quidem facte sunt, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 14000. Uppo þe þridde dagz bilammp—

E. 14077. Allmahhtiz Godess mahhte.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 14082. Crist comm till þatt bridale himm sellf—

E. 15537. Att ure lifess ende.

Amæn ; .

XXIII. Prope erat Pasca Judeorum, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 15538. Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist—

E. 15631. He sahh, 7 cnew, 7 cupe.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 15636. þatt Jesu Crist stah dun inntill—

E. 16607. Off all þatt he forrbedeþþ.

Amæn ; .

XXV. Erat homo ex Phariseis Nichodemus, &c.

Par. of XXV. *perfect.*

B. 16608. An mann amang Judisskenn þed —

E. 16711. Wel mughe wurrþenn borrgheñn.

Par. of XXVI. *perfect.*

B. 16712. Swa lufede þe Laferrd Godd—

E. 16751. 7 þurh hiss hellpe forþedd.

Hom. of XXV. *imperfect.*

B. 16756. Þiss Nicodem þatt onn anahht —

E. 17492. Upp inntill heffness blisse.

Amæn ; .

XXVI. Sic Deus dilexit mundum, &c.

Par. follows that of T. XXV.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 17493. þurh þatt te Laferrd seggde þuss—

E. 17886. To winnenn Cristess are.

Amæn ; .

Then follows in 18 lines an account of a journey of our Lord in Galilee, noticed here by Ormin either through a mistake, in supposing, apparently without Scripture authority, that such a journey took place after the conversation with Nicodemus at Jerusalem (Homs. xxv, xxvi. John iii. 1-21), and before the departure into Judea (Hom. xxvii. John iii. 22), or in anticipation of the journey in Galilee, the events of which are detailed in Hom. xxx. (John iv. 1.)

XXVII. Postea venit Jhc in Judeam terram, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 17906. Annd siþþenn comm þe Laferrd Crist—

E. 17983. Iss Godd soþfasst i spæche.

XXVIII. Quem enim misit Deus, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 17984. He þatt wass hiderr sennd þurh Godd—

E. 18001. 7 Godess rihhte wræche.

Hom. of L. T. XXVII. *imperfect.*

B. 18006. Firrst birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt—

E. 18491. 7 lisste till hiss lare.

Hom. of L. T. XXVIII. *wanting.*

XXIX. In principio erat Verbum, &c.

Par. *wanting.*

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 18492. . . . Drihhtin unnderrstanndenn—

E. 19550. 7 off Johan Bapptisste.

XXX. Jhc audiens quia murmurabant, &c.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 19551. Affterr þatt ure Laferrd Crist—

E. 19584. Forr þeggre niþ to kelenn.

Then follows the account of the imprisonment of John by Herod, as given by St. Luke iii. 19, 20, from l. 19585 to l. 19610.

Hom. *perfect.*

B. 19615. Nu birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt—

E. 19818. Ʒæn himm 7 Ʒæn hiss lare.

XXXI. Herodes misit 7 tenuit Johannem, &c.

The author seems here to have harmonized Mark vi. 17-20, with Luke iii. 19, 20.

Par. *perfect.*

B. 19819. Herode King off Galile—

E. 19914. 7 forþenn hire wille.

Hom. *imperfect.*

B. 19915. 7 her mann unnderrstanndenn maƷ—

E. 19993. Acáb þe Ju

XXXII. Venit Jhc in civitatem, &c.

.

Table shewing the number of Leaves of the MS. remaining,
and of those that are wanting.

| Columns remaining. | Leaves. | Columns wanting. | Leaves. |
|--------------------|---------|------------------|---------|
| 1—12=12 or | 3 | 13—28=16 or | 4 |
| 29—44=16 — | 4 | 45—52=8 — | 2 |
| 53—68=16 — | 4 | 69—76=8 — | 2 |
| 77—96=20 — | 5 | 97—104=8 — | 2 |
| 105—136=32 — | 8 | 137—144=8 — | 2 |
| 145—156=12 — | 3 | 157—160=4 — | 1 |
| 161—180=20 — | 5 | 181—204=24 — | 6 |
| 205—220=16 — | 4 | 221—224=4 — | 1 |
| 225—236=12 — | 3 | 237—244=8 — | 2 |
| 245—256=12 — | 3 | 257—260=4 — | 1 |
| 261—276=16 — | 4 | 277—280=4 — | 1 |
| 281—296=16 — | 4 | 297—300=4 — | 1 |
| 301—380=80 — | 20 | 399—406=8 — | 2 |
| 383—398=16 — | 4 | | |
| 407—426=20 — | 5 | | |
| | | 108 = | 27 |
| | 316 = | | |
| | 79 | | |

| | | |
|-------------------------------|-------|------------|
| Total of columns entire | 316 = | 79 leaves. |
| Imperfect | 2 = | 1 |
| Wanting | 108 = | 27 |

Total of cols. as marked by Arabic numerals 426=107

Summary of Leaves remaining.

| | |
|---|-----|
| Fly leaves | 2 |
| Dedication, Latin Texts, and Preface | 7 |
| Introduction and Homilies | 79 |
| Imperfect leaf, containing columns 381, 382 | 1 |
| Ditto at the end | 1 |
| | 90 |
| Inserted leaves | 29 |
| Total | 119 |

5 h, k l m n o p q r s t u x
 i B x f i y i z * x i y B i
 i B x f i y i z * x i y B i

ge, ho, heche, has ge, che and
he, he ho-heche, hal ge, be che and.

Jam Esq
Bredgely, 6 Febr.
writ. R 10.

LETTERS USED IN THE ORMULUM.

A B C D E F G H I J K L M N

a b c d e f g h i k l m n

O P Q R S T U V X Y Z 40 P

o p q r s t u v x y z 40 P

Nu broþer i þallt. broþer min.
 affte þe fleeshes ride. broþer
 min i cristen dom. þu yrh fid-
 uindt. þu yrh troþ þe. bro-
 þer min i troðess hus. set oþer
 derise. þu yrh þat þu hæfen
 rāken þa. þu set þell boc to þolterin. Vn-
 ðer þa min þe had. i lif. Spāsum sannt
 apptra set. þu hæf dom spāsum þu badd. i
 þer þedd to þu þille. þu hæf oþer dritill en-
 glist. god spellest hall þe lare. Aff þe lode
 þat þat me. om drihten hæf þe leued.

FAC-SIMILE OF LATIN TEXT.

S. Math. lxxvii.
 Convocatis duodecim disci-
 plis suis. dedit eis potes-
 tate spuum in iudicari. Duo-
 decim apostolos nomina s. hec.
 S. Math. lxxix.
 Misit ihu apostolos suos
 ad predicandu dicens. In qua-
 ginta die abieritis. etc.
 S. Math. lxx.
 Ecce ego mitto uos sicut
 ues in medio luporum. Et tunc
 ergo.

ORMULUM.

DEDICATION.

Nū, broþerr Wallterr, broþerr min
 Affterr þe flæshess kinde ;
ꝛ broþerr min i Crisstenndom
 Þurh fulluhht ꝛ þurh trowwþe ;
ꝛ broþerr min i Godess hus, 5
 Ȝēt o þe þride wise,
Þurh þatt witt hafenn takenn ba
 An reghellboc to follghenn,
Unnderr kanunnkess had ꝛ lif,
 Swa summ Sannt Awwstin sette ; 10
Icc hafe don swa summ þu badd,
 ꝛ forþedd te þin wille,
Icc hafe wennd inntill Enngliſsh
 Goddspelless hallghe lāre,
Affterr þatt little witt þatt me 15
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
Þu þohhtesst tatt itt mihhte wel
 Till mikell frame turrnenn,
Ȝiff Enngliſsh folc, forr lufe off Crist,
 Itt wolde ȝerne lernenn, 20
ꝛ follghenn itt, ꝛ fillenn itt
 Wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede.

7 forþi gerrndesst tu þatt icc
 Þiss werre þe sholde wirrkenn;
 7 icc itt hafe forþedd te, 25
 Acc all þurh Cristess hellpe;
 7 unnc birrþ baþe þannkenn Crist
 Þatt itt iss brohht till ende.
 Icc hafe sammnedd o þiss boc
 þa Goddspellless neh alle, 30
 Þatt sinndenn o þe messeþoc
 Inn all þe ger att messe.
 7 aȝȝ affterr þe Goddspell stannt
 Þatt tatt te Goddspell menepþ,
 Þatt mann birrþ spellenn to þe folle 35
 Off þegȝre sawle nede;
 7 ȝēt tær tekenn mare inoh
 þu shallt tæronne findenn,
 Off þatt tatt Cristess hallȝhe þed
 Birrþ trowwenn wel 7 follȝhenn. 40
 Icc hafe sett her o þiss boc
 Amang Goddspellless wordess,
 All þurh me sellfenn, maniz word
 þe ríme swa to fillenn;
 Acc þu shallt findenn þatt min word, 45
 Eggwhær þær itt iss ekedd,
 Maȝȝ hellpenn þa þatt redenn itt
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn
 All þess te bettere, hu þegȝm birrþ
 þe Goddspell unnderrstanndenn; 50
 7 forþi trowwe icc þatt te birrþ
 Wel þolenn mine wordess,

DEDICATION.

Egðwhær þær þu shallt findenn hemm

Amang Goddspelless wordess.

Forr whase mōt to læwedd folc

55

Larspell off Goddspell tellenn,

He mōt wel ekenn maniz word

Amang Goddspelless wordess.

ǵ icc ne mihhte nohht min ferrs

Aǵǵ wiþþ Goddspelless wordess

60

Wel fillenn all, ǵ all forrþi

Sholde icc wel offte nede

Amang Goddspelless wordess don

Min word, min ferrs to fillenn.

ǵ te bitæche icc off þiss boc,

65

Heh wikenn alls itt semeþþ,

All to þurhsekenn ille an ferrs,

ǵ to þurhlokenn offte,

þatt upponn all þiss boc ne be

Nan word ǵæn Cristess lare,

70

Nan word tatt swiþe wel ne be

To trowwenn ǵ to follǵhenn.

Witt shulenn tredenn unnderrfōt

ǵ all þwerit ūt forrwerrpenn

þe dom off all þatt laþe flocc,

75

þatt iss þurh niþ forrblendedd,

þatt tæleþþ þatt to lofenn iss,

þurh niþfull modiznesse.

þeǵǵ shulenn lætenn hæþeliz

Off unnkerr swinn, lef broþerr;

80

ǵ all þeǵǵ shulenn takenn itt

Onn unnitt ǵ onn idell;

ORMULUM.

Acc nohht þurh skill, acc all þurh niþ,
 ᵛ all þurh þeggre sinne.
 ᵛ unnc birþ biddenn Godd tatt he 85
 Forrgife hemm hēre sinne;
 ᵛ unnc birþ baþe lofenn Godd
 Off þatt itt wass bigunnenn,
 ᵛ þannkenn Godd tatt itt iss brohht
 Till ende, þurh hiss hellpe; 90
 Forr itt maꝝꝝ hellpenn alle þa
 þatt blibelike itt herenn,
 ᵛ lufenn itt, ᵛ follꝝhenn itt
 Wipþ þohht, wipþ word, wipþ dede.
 ᵛ whase wilenn shall þiss boc 95
 Effit operr siþe writenn,
 Himm bidde icc þatt hēt wriþe rihht,
 Swa summ þiss boc himm tæcheþþ,
 All þwerret ūt affterr þatt itt iss
 Uppo þiss firrste bisne, 100
 Wipþ all swillc rīme alls her iss sett,
 Wipþ all se fele wordess;
 ᵛ tatt he loke wel þatt he
 An bocstaff wriþe twiꝝꝝess,
 Eꝝꝝwhær þær itt uppo þiss boc 105
 Iss wriþenn o þatt wise.
 Loke he well þatt hēt write swa,
 Forr he ne maꝝꝝ nohht elless
 Onn Enngliſsh wriþtenn rihht te word,
 þatt wite he wel to soþe. 110
 ᵛ giþ mann wile wriþenn whi
 Icc hafe don þiss dede,

DEDICATION.

Whi icc till Ennglissh hafe wennd
Goddspelless hallghe lare;
Icc hafe itt don forrþi þatt all 115
Cristene follkess berrhless
Iss lāng uppo þatt an, þatt tegg
Goddspelless hallghe lare
Wipþ fulle mahhte follghe rihht
þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede. 120
Forr all þatt æfre onn erþe iss ned
Cristene folc to follghenn
I trowwþe, i dede, all tæcheþþ hemm
Goddspelless hallghe lare.
ȝ forrþi whase lerneþþ itt 125
ȝ follgheþþ itt wipþ dede,
He shall onn ende wurrþi ben
þurh Godd to wurrþenn borrgheenn.
ȝ tæfore hafe icc turredd itt
Inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 130
Forr þatt I wolde bliþelig
þatt all Ennglisshe lede
Wipþ ære sholde lisstenn itt,
Wipþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn,
Wipþ tunge sholde spellenn itt, 135
Wipþ dede sholde itt follghenn,
To winnenn unnderr Cristenndom
Att Godd sop sawle berrhless.
ȝ giff þeg̃ wilenn herenn itt,
ȝ follghenn itt wipþ dede, 140
Icc hafe hemm hollpenn unnderr Crist
To winnenn þeg̃re berrhless.

ORMULUM.

Ʒ I shall hafenn forr min swinn
God læn att Godd onn ende,
Ʒiff þatt I, forr þe lufe off Godd 145
Ʒ forr þe mede off heffne,
Hemm hafe itt inntill Ennglissh wennd
Forr þeƷƷre sawle nede.
Ʒ Ʒiff þeƷƷ all forrwerppenn itt,
Itt turrneþþ hemm till sinne, 150
Ʒ I shall hafenn addledd me
þe Laferd Cristess are,
þurh þatt icc hafe hemm wrohht tiss boc
To þeƷƷre sawle nede,
þohh þatt teƷƷ all forrwerppenn itt 155
þurh þeƷƷre modignesse.

Goddspell onn Ennglissh nemmedd iss
God word, Ʒ god tiþennde,
God errnde, forrþi þatt itt wass
þurh hallƷhe Goddspellwrihtess 160
All wrohht Ʒ writenn uppo boc
Off Cristess firste come,
Off hu soþ Godd wass wurppenn mann
Forr all mannkinne nede,
Ʒ off þatt mannkin þurh hiss dæþ 165
Wass lesedd ūt off helle,
Ʒ off þatt he wisslike ras
þe þridde daƷƷ off dæþe,
Ʒ off þatt he wisslike stah
þa siþpenn upp till heffne, 170

DEDICATION.

- ɿ off þatt he shall cumenn efft
 To demenn alle þede,
 ɿ forr to ȝeldenn iwhille mann
 Affterr hiss aghenn dede.
 Off all þiss god uss brinnȝeþþ word 175
 ɿ errnde ɿ god tiþennde
 Goddspell, ɿ forrþi maȝȝ itt wel
 God errnde ben ȝehatenn.
 Forr mann maȝȝ uppo Goddspellboc
 Godnessess findenn seffne 180
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Uss hafeþþ don onn erþe,
 Þurh þatt he comm to manne, ɿ þurh
 Þatt he warrþ mann onn erþe.
- Forr an godnesse uss hafeþþ don 185
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
 Þurh þatt he comm to wurrþenn mann
 Forr all mannkinne nede.
 Operr godnesse uss hafeþþ don
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe, 190
 Þurh þatt he wass i flumm Jorrdan
 Fullhtnedd forr ure nede;
 Forr þatt he wolde uss waterrkinn
 Till ure fulluhht hallȝhenn,
 Þurh þatt he wolde ben himm self 195
 Onn erþe i waterr fullhtnedd.
 Þe þridde god uss hafeþþ don
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,

ORMULUM.

Þurrr þatt he gaff hiss aghenn lif
 Wipþ all hiss fulle wille, 200
 To þolenn dæþþ o rodetre
 Sacclæs wipþutenn wrihhte,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurrr his dæþ
 Ūt off þe defless walde.
 Þe ferþe god uss hafeþþ don 205
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
 Þurrr þatt hiss hallghe sawle stah
 Fra rode dun till helle,
 To tākenn ūt off helle wa
 Þa gode sawless alle, 210
 Þatt haffdenn cwemmd himm i þiss lif
 Þurrr soþ unnshapiznesse.
 Þe fite god uss hafeþþ don
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn erþe,
 Þurrr þatt he ras forr ure god 215
 Þe þridde dagg off dæþe,
 7 lēt te posstless sen himm wel
 Inn hiss menniske kinde;
 Forr þatt he wollde fesstnenn swa
 Soþ trowwþe i þeggre brestess 220
 Off þatt he, wiss to fulle soþ,
 Wass risenn upp off dæþe,
 7 i þatt illke flæsh þatt wass
 Forr uss o rode naggled; d;
 Forr þatt he wollde fesstnenn wel 225
 Þiss trowwþe i þeggre brestess,
 He lēt te posstless sen himm wel
 Well offte siþe onn erþe,

DEDICATION.

Wipbinnenn dagzess fowwerstig
Fra þatt he ras off dæpe. 230
þe sexte god uss hafeþþ don
þe Laferrd Crist onn erpe,
þurh þatt he stah forr ure god
Upp inntill heffness blisse,
ʒ sennde sibbenn Haliʒ Gast 235
Till hise Lerninngcnihtess,
To frofrenn ʒ to beldenn hemm
To stanndenn ʒæn þe defell,
To gifenn hemm god witt inoh
Off all hiss hallʒhe lare, 240
To gifenn hemm god lusst, god mahht,
To þolenn alle wawenn,
All forr þe lufe off Godd, ʒ nohht
Forr erþliʒ loff to winnenn.
þe seffnde god uss shall ʒēt don 245
þe Laferrd Crist onn ende,
þurh þatt he shall o Domess dagz
Uss gifenn heffness blisse,
ʒiff þatt we shulenn wurriþi ben
To findenn Godess are. 250

þuss hafeþþ ure Laferrd Crist
Uss don godnessess seffne,
þurh þatt tatt he to manne comm,
To wurriþenn mann onn erpe.
ʒ o þatt hallʒhe boc þatt iss 255
Apokalypsis nemmedd

ORMULUM.

Uss wrāt te posstell Sannt Johan,
Þurh Haliz Gastess lare,
Þatt he sahh upp inn heffne an boc
Bisett wiþþ seffne innseggless, 260
Ƿ sperrd swa swiþe wel þatt itt
Ne mihhte nan wihht oppnenn,
Wiþþutenn Godess hallzhe Lamb
Þatt he sahh ec inn heffne.
Ƿ þurh þa seffne innseggless wass 265
Rihht swiþe wel bitacnedd
Þatt sefennfald godleggþ þatt Crist
Uss dide þurh hiss come;
Ƿ tatt nan wihht ne mihhte nohht
Oppnenn þa seffne innseggless, 270
Wiþþutenn Godess Lamb, þatt comm,
Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn
Þatt nan wihht, nan enngell, nan mann,
Ne naness kinness shaffte,
Ne mihhte þurh himm sellfenn þa 275
Seffne godnessess shæwenn
O mannkinn, swa þatt itt mannkinn
Off helle mihhte lesenn,
Ne gifenn mannkinn lusst, ne mahht,
To winnenn heffness blisse. 280

Ƿ all all swa se Godess Lamb,
All þurh hiss aghenn mahhte,
Lihhtlike mihhte Ƿ wel inoh
þa seffne innseggless oppnenn,

DEDICATION.

All swa þe Laferrd Jesu Crist, 285
All þurh his aghenn mahhte,
Wiþþ Faderr 7 wiþþ Haliȝ Gast
An Godd 7 all an kinde,
All swa rihht he lihhtlike inoh
7 wel wiþþ alle mihhte 290
O mannkinn þurh himm sellfenn þa
Seffne godnessess shæwenn,
Swa þatt he mannkinn wel inoh
Off helle mihhte lesenn,
7 gifenn mannkinn lufe 7 lusst, 295
7 mahht 7 witt 7 wille,
To stanndenn inn to cwemenn Godd,
To winenn heffness blisse.
7 forr þatt haliȝ Goddspellboc
All þiss godnesse uss shæweþþ, 300
Þiss sefennfald godleȝȝc þatt Crist
Uss dide þurh hiss are,
Forrþi birrþ all Crisstene folc
Goddspelless lare follȝhenn.
7 tærfore hafe icc turnedd itt 305
Inntill Ennglisshe spæche,
Forr þatt I wollde bliþelig
Þatt all Ennglisshe lede
Wiþþ ære sholde lisstenn itt,
Wiþþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn, 310
Wiþþ tunge sholde spellenn itt,
Wiþþ dede sholde itt follȝhenn,
To winnenn unnderr Crisstenndom
Att Crist soþ sawle berrhless.

ȝ Godd Allmahhtig ȝife uss mahht 315
 ȝ lusst ȝ witt ȝ wille,
 To follȝhenn þiss Ennglisshe boc
 þatt all iss halig lare,
 Swa þatt we motenn wurpi ben
 To brukenn heffness blisse. 320
 Am[æn]. Am[æn]. Am[æn];
 Icc þatt tiss Ennglissh hafe sett
 Ennglisshe menn to lare,
 Icc wass þær þær I crisstnedd wass
 Orrmin bi name nemmedd.
 ȝ icc Orrmin full innwarrdlig 325
 Wipþ muþ ȝ ec wipþ herrte
 Her bidde þa Crisstene menn,
 þatt herenn operr rêdenn
 Þiss boc, hemm bidde icc her þatt teȝȝ
 Forr me þiss bede biddenn, 330
 þatt broþerr þatt tiss Ennglissh writt
 Allræresst wrât ȝ wrohhte,
 þatt broþerr forr hiss swinnc to læn
 Sop blisse mōte findenn.
 Am[æn].

TEXTS.

pa Goddspelless alle þatt icc 335
Her o þiss boc maꝝ findenn,
Hemm alle wile icc nemmnenn her
Bi þeggre firrste wordess.
ʒ tāle wile icc settenn to,
To don zuw tunnderrstann denn, 340
Hu fēle sinndenn o þiss boc
Goddspelless unnderr alle.

SECUNDUM LUCAM I. [i. 5.]

Fuit in diebus Herodis regis Judee sacerdos quidam nomine Zacharyas.

SECUNDUM LUCAM II. [i. 18.]

Dixit Zacharyas ad Angelum, Unde hoc sciam? ego enim sum senex.

SECUNDUM LUCAM III. [i. 26.]

Missus est Angelus Gabriel a Deo in civitatem Galilee.

SECUNDUM LUCAM IIII. [i. 39.]

Exsurgens Maria abiit in montana cum festinatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM V. [i. 57.]

Elysabeth impletum est tempus pariendi, ʒ peperit filium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM VI. [i. 18.]

Cum esset desponsata mater Jesu Maria Joseph, antequam convenirent.

SECUNDUM LUCAM VII. [ii. 1.]

Exiit edictum a Cesare Augusto, ut describeretur.

FORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM VIII. [ii. 15.]

Pastores loquebantur ad invicem, Transeamus usque Bethleem.

SECUNDUM LUCAM IX. [ii. 21.]

Postquam consummati sunt dies octo ut circumcideretur puer.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM X. [ii. 1.]

Cum natus esset Jesus in Bethleem Jude in diebus Herodis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XI. [ii. 22.]

Postquam impleti sunt dies purificationis Marie matris Jhu.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XII. [ii. 33.]

Erat Joseph ꝛ Maria mater Jhu mirantes super his.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII. [ii. 13.]

Ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph dicens, Surge ꝛ accipe puerum ꝛ matrem ejus ꝛ fuge in Egyptum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII. [ii. 19, 20.]

Defuncto autem Herode, ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph in Egipto dicens, Surge ꝛ accipe puerum ꝛ matrem ejus, ꝛ vade in terram Israel.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XV. [ii. 42.]

Cum factus esset Jesus annorum duodecim asscendentibus illis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XVI. [iii. 1.]

Anno quinto decimo imperii Tyberii Cesaris, procurante.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XVII. [iii. 1, 2.]

Venit Johannes Baptista predicans in deserto Judee, ꝛ dicens, Penitentiam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XVIII. [i. 19.]

Miserunt Judei ab Jerosolimis sacerdotes ꝛ levitas ad Johannem.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIX. [iii. 13.]

¶ Venit Jesus a Galilea in Jordanem ad Johannem ut baptizaretur.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XX. [iv. 1.]

Ductus est Jesus in desertum a Spiritu ut tentaretur a diabolo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXI. [i. 29.]

Altera die vidit Johannes Jām venientem ad se, ꝓ ait, Ecce agnus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXII. [i. 35.]

Altera autem die iterum stabat Johannes ꝓ ex discipulis ejus duo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIII. [ii. 1.]

Nuptie facte sunt in Chana Galilee, ꝓ erat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIII. [ii. 13, 14.]

Prope erat Paska Judeorum ꝓ ascendit Jesus Jerosolimam ꝓ invenit in templo vendentes boves, ꝓ oves, ꝓ columbas.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXV. [iii. 1.]

Erat homo ex Pharyseis Nicodemus nomine, princeps.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVI. [iii. 16.]

Sic Deus dilexit mundum, ut Filium suum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVII. [iii. 22.]

Postea venit Jesus in Judeam terram, ꝓ discipuli ejus, et illic morabatur, et baptizabat.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVIII. [iii. 34.]

Quem enim misit Deus, verba Dei loquitur, non enim ad mensuram dat Deus Spiritum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIX. [i. 1.]

In principio erat Verbum, ꝓ Verbum erat.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXX. [iv. 1.]

Jesus audiens quia murmurabant Pharysei quod baptizaret, reliquit Judeam, ⁊ ivit in Ga[li]leam cum discipulis suis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXI. [Marc. vi. 17.]

Herodes misit ⁊ tenuit Johannem, ⁊ ligavit in carcere propter Herodyadem.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXII. [iv. 5.]

Venit ergo Jesus in civitatem Samarie, que dicitur Sycar.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXIII. [iv. 43.]

Post duos autem dies abiit de Samaria ⁊ venit in Galileam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXIII. [iv. 46.]

Erat quidam regulus cujus filius infirmabatur.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXV. [iv. 14, 15, 16.]

Regressuss est Jesus in virtute Spiritus in Galileam, ⁊ fama exiit per universam regionem de illo, ⁊ ipse docebat in synagogis eorum, ⁊ magnificabatur ab omnibus, ⁊ venit Nazaret, ⁊ intravit secundum consuetudinem suam die sabbati in synagogam.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XXXVI. [iv. 13.]

Et relicta civitate Nazaret, venit ⁊ habitavit in Cafarnaüm maritimam in finibus Zabulon ⁊ Nepthalim.

SECUNDUM MARCUM XXXVII. [i. 23, 24.]

Et erat in synagoga eorum homo in spiritu immundo ⁊ exclamavit dicens, Quid nobis ⁊ tibi Jĥu Nazarene?

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXVIII. [iv. 38.]

Surgens autem Jĥs de synagoga introivit in domum Simonis, socrus autem Simonis tenebatur magnis febribus, ⁊c.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXIX. [v. 1.]

Factum est autem cum turbe irruerent ad eum, ut audirent verbum Dei, ⁊ ipse stabat secus stagnum Genesaret.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XL. [iv. 23.]

Circuibat Jhs totam Galileam docens in sinagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLI. [iv. 18.]

Ambulans Jhs juxta mare Galilee vidit duos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLII. [ix. 9.]

Et cum transiret inde Jesus, vidit hominem sedentem in teloneo Matheum nomine.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLIII. [ix. 18.]

Loquente Jesu ad turbas, ecce princeps unus accessit, ⁊ adorabat eum dicens, Domine, filia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLIII. [ix. 27.]

Transeunte inde Jesu, secuti sunt eum duo ceci, clamantes ⁊ dicentes, Fili David.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XLV. [ix. 35.]

Circuibat Jesus civitates omnes ⁊ castella, docens in synagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVI. [v. 1, 2.]

Erat autem dies festus Judeorum, ⁊ ascendit Jesus Jerosolimam. Erat autem Jerosolimis probatica piscina quinque porticus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVII. [v. 16.]

Propterea persequabantur Judei Jhm, quia hec faciebat in sabbato.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLVIII. [v. 30.]

Non possum ego a memet ipso facere quicquam, sed sicut audio judico; ⁊ juditium meum justum est.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XLIX. [vi. 1, 2.]

Abiit J^hs trans mare Galilee quod est Tyberiadis, ⁊ sequebatur eum multitudo magna.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM L. [v. 1.]

Videns autem J^hs turbas ascendit in montem, ⁊ cum sedisset.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LI. [v. 13.]

Vos estis sal terre; quod si sal evanuerit.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LII. [v. 20.]

Nisi abundaverit justitia vestra plus quam Scribarum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIII. [v. 25.]

Esto consentiens adversario tuo cito, dum es in via cum eo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIIII. [v. 31, 32.]

Dictum est antiquis, Quicumque dimiserit uxorem suam, det illi libellum repudii. Ego autem dico vobis, Quia omnis qui dimiserit uxorem suam excepta fornicationis causa facit eam mecari.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LV. [v. 43.]

Audistis quia dictum est, Diliges proximum tuum, et odio habebis inimicum. Ego autem dico vobis, Diligite inimicos vestros.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVI. [vi. 2.]

Cum ergo facis eleemosynam noli tuba canere ante te.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVII. [vi. 9.]

Pater noster qui es in celis ⁊ cetera.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LVIII. [vi. 14, 16.]

Si autem dimiseritis hominibus peccata eorum, ⁊ cætera; cum autem jejunatis, nolite fieri sicut ypocrite, tristes.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LIX. [vi. 22.]

Lucerna corporis tui est oculus tuus.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LX. [vi. 24.]

Nemo potest duobus dominis servire.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXI. [vii. 1.]

Nolite judicare, ut non judicemini.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXII. [vii. 15.]

Attendite a falsis prophetis, qui veniunt ad vos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIII. [viii. 1, 2.]

Cum autem descendisset de monte, secute sunt eum turbe multe; ꝓ ecce leprosus veniens adorabat eum dicens, Domine, si vis, potes me mundare.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIII. [viii. 18, 19.]

Videns autem Jhs multas turbas circum se, jussit ire trans fretum, ꝓ accedens unus scriba ait illi, Magister, sequar te quocunque ieris.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXV. [viii. 23, 24.]

Ascendente Jhu in naviculam secuti sunt eum discipuli ejus ꝓ ecce motus magnus factus est in mari.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVI. [viii. 28.]

Et cum venisset trans fretum in regionem Gerasenorum occurrerunt ei duo habentes demonia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVII. [ix. 1, 2.]

Ascendens Jhs in naviculam transfretavit, ꝓ venit in civitatem suam. ꝓ ecce offerebant ei paraliticum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXVIII. [x. 1, 2.]

Convocatis duodecim discipulis suis, dedit eis potestatem spirituum immundorum. Duodecim autem Apostolorum nomina sunt hec.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXIX. [x. 5.]

Misit J^hs Apostolos suos ad predicandum dicens, In viam gentium ne abieritis, ꝓc.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXX. [x. 16.]

Ecce ego mitto vos sicut oves in medio luporum, Estote ergo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXI. [x. 26.]

Nichil opertum quod non revelabitur, ꝓ occultum quod non scietur.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXII. [x. 34.]

Nolite arbitrari quia venerim pacem mittere in terram.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXIII. [iv. 23.]

Quanta audivimus facta in Cafarnaum, fac ꝓ hic in patria tua. (ix. 10.) Reversi sunt Apostoli a predicatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXIII. [vii. 11.]

Ibat Jesus in civitatem que vocatur Naim.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXV. [xiv. 1.]

Intravit J^hs in domum cujusdam principis Faryseorum sabbato manducare panem, ꝓ ipsi observabant eum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM LXXVI. [ix. 16.]

Respondens unus de turba dixit, Magister attuli filium meum ad te habentem spiritum mutum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXVII. [x. 1, 2.]

Post hec autem designavit Dominus ꝓ alios septuaginta duos, ꝓ dixit illis, Messis quidem multa.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXVIII. [vii. 36.]

Rogabat J^hm quidam Fariseus ut manducaret cum eo, ꝓ ingressus domum Farisei discubuit, ꝓ ecce mulier que erat in civitate peccatrix.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXIX. [xi. 2, 3.]

Johannes autem cum audisset in vinculis opera Christi, mittens duos de discipulis suis ait illi, Tu es qui venturus?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX. [xi. 11.]

Amen dico vobis, Non surrexit inter natos mulierum major Johanne Baptista.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXI. [xi. 25.]

In illo tempore respondens Jhs dixit, Confiteor tibi, Pater, Domine celi ⁊ terre.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXII. [x. 17.]

Reversi sunt autem septuaginta duo cum gaudio dicentes: Domine etiam demonia subiciuntur nobis in nomine tuo.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIII. [vi. 1.]

Factum est autem cum transirent per sata in sabbato vellebant discipuli ejus spicas, ⁊ manducabant.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIII. [vi. 6.]

Factum est autem ut intraret in synagogam in sabbato ⁊ doceret, ⁊ erat ibi homo, ⁊ manus ejus dextra arida.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXV. [xii. 14.]

Exeuntes autem Farisei consilium faciebant adversus eum quomodo eum perderent.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXVI. [xi. 14.]

Erat Jhs eiciens demonium, ⁊ illud erat mutum. ⁊ cum eiecisset demonium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVII. [xii. 30.]

Qui non est mecum, contra me est, ⁊ qui non colligit mecum, spargit.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVIII. [xii. 38.]

Responderunt ei quidam de Scribis, ⁊ de Fariseis dicentes;
Magister, volumus a te signum videre.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXIX. [xi. 27.]

Loquente J̄hu ad turbas, extollens vocem quedam mulier
de turba dixit illi, Beatus venter.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXX. [viii. 4, 5.]

Cum turba plurima conveniret, ⁊ de civitatibus proper-
arent ad eum, dixit per similitudinem: Exiit qui seminat.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXXI. [xiii. 24.]

Simile factum est regnum celorum homini qui seminavit
bonum semen in agro suo.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX XII. [xiii. 31.]

Simile est regnum celorum grano sinapis ⁊ cetera.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX XIII. [xiii. 44.]

Simile est regnum celorum thesauro abscondito in agro.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXX XIII. [xiii. 53, 54.]

Cum consummasset J̄hs parabolas istas, transiit inde. ⁊
veniens in patriam suam docebat eos in synagogis eorum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM LXXXV. [vi. 17, 21.]

Herodes misit, ⁊ tenuit Johannem, ⁊ vinxit eum in carcere
propter Herody uxorem Philip fratris sui, quia duxerat, ⁊ cum
dies opportunus accidisset.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM LXXXVI. [xiv. 13.]

Cum audisset J̄hs quod decollatus est Johannes, recessit in
naviculam in desertum locum seorsum ⁊ turbe multe venerunt
ad eum.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM LXXXXVII. [vi. 3.]

Subiit ergo in montem J̄hs ꝓ ibi sedebat cum discipulis suis.
Erat autem proximum Pasca.

SECUNDUM LUCAM LXXXXVIII. [Marc. vi. 47.]

Cum sero factum esset, erat navis in medio mari, ꝓ ipse
solus in terra.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM LXXXXIX. [vi. 22.]

Altera die turba que stabat trans mare vidit quia non erat
ibi alia navicula nisi una.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM C. [vi. 27.]

Operamini non cibum qui perit.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CI. [vi. 37.]

Omne quod dat mihi pater, ad me veniet.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CII. [vi. 41.]

Murmurabant ergo Judei de illo quia dixisset: Ego sum
panis qui de celis descendi.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CIII. [vi. 51.]

Ego sum panis vivus, qui descendi de celis.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CIIII. [vi. 54.]

Amen, Amen, dico vobis: Nisi manducaveritis carnem Filii
hominis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CV. [xiv. 34, 35.]

ꝓ cum transfretassent, venerunt in terram Genesar ꝓ cum
cognovissent eum viri loci illius.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CVI. [xv. 1, 2.]

Tunc accesserunt ad eum ab Jerosolymis Scribe et Fa-
risei dicentes: Quare discipuli tui transgrediuntur traditiones
patrum suorum? non enim manus lavant cum panem manduc-
ant.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CVII. [xv. 21, 22.]

Egressus inde Jhs secessit in partes Tyri ꝓ Sidonis. ꝓ ecce mulier Cananea.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CVIII. [vii. 31.]

Exiens de finibus Tyri venit per Sydonem ad mare Galilee inter medios fines Decapoleos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CIX. [xv. 29, 30.]

Ascendens Jhs in montem, sedebat ibi. ꝓ accesserunt ad eum turbe multe cum multis infirmis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CX. [viii. 1, 2.]

Cum multa turba esset cum Jhu nec haberent quod manducarent, convocatis discipulis, ait illis: Misereor super turbam, quia ecce jam triduo sustinent.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXI. [xv. 39.]

Et dimissa turba ascendit in naviculam, ꝓ venit in fines Mageda.

SECUNDUM MARCAM CXII. [viii. 22, 23.]

ꝓ veniunt Bethsaydam, ꝓ adducunt ei cecum, ꝓ rogabant eum, ut eum tangeret. Et apprehendens manum ejus.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXIII. [xvi. 13.]

Venit Jesus in partes Cesaree Philippi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXIII. [xvi. 20.]

Tunc precepit discipulis suis ut nemini dicerent quod esset $\chi\rho\varsigma$ Jhs.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXV. [xvi. 24.]

Si quis vult post me venire, abneget semetipsum ꝓ tollat crucem suam ꝓ sequatur me.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVI. [xvii. 1, 2.]

Ꝛ post dies sex assumpsit Jhs Petrum Ꝛ Jacobum Ꝛ Johannem, Ꝛ ducit eos in montem excelsum seorsum, Ꝛ transfiguratus est ante eos.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVII. [xvii. 10.]

Interrogaverunt Jhm discipuli ejus dicentes: Quid ergo Scribe dicunt quod Heliam oporteat primum venire?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXVIII. [xvii. 14.]

Cum venisset Jhs ad turbam, accessit ad eum homo genibus provolutus ante eum dicens, Domine, miserere filio meo, quia lunaticus est.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CXIX. [ix. 29.]

Inde profecti pretergrediebantur Galileam, nec volebat quenquam scire.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CXX. [ix. 37.]

Respondit illi Johannes dicens: Magister, vidimus quendam in nomine tuo eicientem demonia.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXI. [xviii. 1.]

In illa hora accesserunt discipuli ad Jesum dicentes: Quis, putas, major est in regno celorum?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXII. [xviii. 15.]

Si autem peccaverit in te frater tuus, vade Ꝛ corripe eum inter te et ipsum solum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIII. [xviii. 19.]

Iterum dico vobis, quod si duo ex vobis consenserint super terram de omni re quacunque.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIII. [xviii. 23.]

Ideo assimilatum est regnum celorum homini regi, qui voluit rationem ponere cum servis suis.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXV. [xix. 1, 2.]

¶ factum est cum consummasset Jhs sermones istos, migravit a Galilea, ¶ venit in fines Judee trans Jordanem. ¶ secute sunt eum turbe multe, ¶ curavit eos ibi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVI. [xix. 13.]

Tunc oblati sunt ei parvuli ut manus eis imponeret, ¶ oraret.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVII. [xix. 16.]

Tunc unus accedens ait illi: Magister bone, quid boni faciam, ut habeam vitam eternam?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXVIII. [xix. 27.]

Ecce nos reliquimus omnia, ¶ secuti sumus te; quid ergo erit nobis premii?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXXIX. [xx. 1.]

Simile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias, qui exiit primo mane conducere operarios in vineam suam.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXX. [x. 23, 24, 25.]

¶ conversus ad discipulos suos aliquanto ait: Beati oculi qui vident que vos videtis. Dico autem vobis quod multi prophete ¶ reges voluerunt videre que vos videtis, ¶ non viderunt, ¶ audire que auditis, ¶ non audierunt. ¶ ecce quidam legisperitus surrexit.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXI. [x. 38.]

Intravit Jhs in quoddam castellum, ¶ mulier quedam Martha nomine excepit illum in domum suam.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXII. [xi. 37, 38.]

Rogavit Jhm quidam Faryseus ut pranderet apud se, ¶ ingressus discubuit. Phariseus autem cepit intra se reputans dicere, quare non baptizatus esset ante prandium.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIII. [xii. 13, 14.]

Ait autem quidam ei de turba: Magister, dic fratri meo, ut dividat mecum hereditatem. ¶ ille dixit ei: Homo, quis me constituit iudicem aut divisorem super vos?

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIII. [xii. 32.]

Nolite timere pusillus grex, quia complacuit Patri meo dare vobis regnum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXV. [xii. 35.]

Sint lumbi vestri precincti ¶ lucerne ardentes in manibus vestris.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVI. [xii. 45.]

Quod si dixerit servus ille: Moram facit dominus venire, ¶ ceperit percutere pueros ¶ ancillas.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVII. [xiii. 1.]

Aderant autem quidam ipso in tempore nuntiantes illi de Galileis, quorum sanguinem Pilatus miscuit cum sacrificiis eorum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXVIII. [xiii. 6.]

Dicebat autem hanc similitudinem. Arborem ficī habebat quidam plantatam in vinea sua.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXIX. [xiii. 31.]

In illo tempore accesserunt quidam Faryseorum dicentes illi: Exi ¶ vade hinc, quia Herodes vult te occidere.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXXXX. [xiv. 12.]

Cum facis prandium aut cenam, noli vocare amicos tuos, neque fratres tuos, neque cognatos, neque vicinos divites.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CXLI. [xxii. 2.]

Simile factum est regnum celorum homini regi, qui fecit nuptias filio suo.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLII. [xiv. 26.]

Si quis venit ad me ⁊ non odit patrem suum aut matrem, ⁊ uxorem, ⁊ filios, ⁊ fratres, ⁊ sorores.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLIII. [xv. 1, 2.]

Erant autem appropinquantēs ei puplicani ⁊ peccatores ut audirent illum. Murmurabant autem Farysei ⁊ Scribe dicentes, quia hic peccatores recipit, ⁊ manducat cum illis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLIIII. [xv. 11, 12.]

Homo quidam habuit duos filios, ⁊ dixit adolescentior ex illis patri: Pater, da mihi portionem substantie que me contingit.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLV. [xvi. 1.]

Homo quidam erat dives qui habebat villicum, ⁊ hic diffamatus est apud illum, quasi dissipasset bona illius.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLVI. [xvi. 19.]

Homo quidam erat dives, ⁊ induebatur purpura ⁊ bisso.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CXLVII. [xvii. 5, 6.]

Dixerunt Apostoli Domino: Adauge nobis fidem. Dixit autem Dominus: Si habueritis fidem sicut granum synapis, dicetis huic arbori moro: Eradicare.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CXLVIII. [vii. 2.]

Erat autem in proximo dies festus Judeorum Cenofegya.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CXLIX. [vii. 14.]

Jam autem die festo mediante ascendit Jhs in templum.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CL. [vii. 32.]

Audierunt Farysei turbam murmurantem hec, ⁊ miserunt principes ⁊ Farisei ministros ut apprehenderent Jhum.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLI. [viii. 1, 2, 3.]

Jñs autem perrexit in montem Oliveti, ⁊ diluculo venit in templum, ⁊ omnis populus veniebat ad eum, ⁊ ipse sedens docebat eos. Adducunt autem Pharisei mulierem in adulterio deprehensam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLII. [viii. 12.]

Iterum locutus est Jñs dicens: Ego sum lux mundi; qui sequitur me non ambulat in tenebris, sed habet lumen vitæ.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIII. [viii. 21.]

Dixit ergo iterum eis Jñs: Ego vado ⁊ queretis me, ⁊ in peccato vestro moriemini.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIIII. [viii. 46.]

Quis ex vobis arguet me de peccato? Si veritatem dico, quare non creditis mihi?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLV. [ix. 1, 2.]

⁊ preteriens Jñs vidit hominem cecum a nativitate. ⁊ interrogaverunt eum discipuli ejus, Rabbi, quis peccavit, hic aut parentes ejus, ut cecus nasceretur?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVI. [ix. 39.]

Dixit eis Jñs: In juditium ego in hunc mundum veni, ut qui non vident, videant, ⁊ qui vident, ceci fiant.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVII. [x. 1.]

Amen, Amen, dico vobis: Qui non intrat per hostium in ovile ovium, sed ascendit aliunde, ille fur est ⁊ latro.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLVIII. [x. 11.]

Ego sum pastor bonus. Bonus pastor animam suam dat pro ovibus suis.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLIX. [x. 17.]

Propterea Pater me diligit, quia ego pono animam meam ⁊ iterum sumo eam.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLX. [x. 22, 23.]

Facta sunt autem Encenya Jerosolimis, et hiems erat. ⁊ ambulabat Jhs in templo in porticu Salomonis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXI. [xx. 17, 18.]

Ascendens Jhs Jerosolimam assumpsit duodecim discipulos suos secreto ⁊ ait illis: Ecce ascendimus Jerosolimam, ⁊ Filius hominis tradetur principibus sacerdotum, ⁊ scribis, ⁊ condemnabunt eum morte.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXII. [xviii. 35.]

Factum est autem cum appropinquaret Jerycho, cecus quidam sedebat secus viam, mendicans.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIII. [xix. 1, 2.]

⁊ ingressus perambulabat Jerycho. ⁊ ecce vir nomine Zacheus.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIII. [xix. 11, 12.]

Hec illis audientibus, adiciens dixit parabolam eo quod esset prope Jerusalem, ⁊ quia estimarent quod confestim regnum Dei manifestaretur. Dixit ergo: Homo quidam nobilis abiit in regionem longinquam accipere sibi regnum ⁊ reverti.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXIII. [xi. 1.]

Erat autem quidam languens Lazarus, a Bethanya de castello Marie ⁊ Marthe sororis ejus.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CLXVI. [xi. 47.]

Collegerunt ergo Pontifices ⁊ Farysei concilium ⁊ dicebant: Quid faciemus, quia hic homo multa signa facit?

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CLXVII. [xii. 1.]

Ante sex dies Pasche venit Jhs Bethanyam.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXVIII. [xxi. 1.]

Cum appropinquaret Jhs Jerosolimis ꝓ venisset Bethfage ad montem Oliveti.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXIX. [xix. 41, 42.]

Cum appropinquaret Jhs Jerosolimam videns civitatem flevit super illam dicens: Quia si cognovisses ꝓ tu.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CLXX. [xii. 24, 25.]

Amen Amen dico vobis; Nisi granum frumenti cadens in terra mortuum fuerit, ipsum solum manet.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CLXXI. [xii. 37, 38.]

Cum autem tanta signa fecisset coram eis, non crediderunt in eum, ut sermo Ysaye prophete impleretur quem dixit: Domine, quis credidit auditui nostro?

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CLXXII. [xii. 44, 45.]

Dixit Jhs turbis Judeorum: Qui credit in me, non credit in me, sed in eum qui misit me. ꝓ qui videt me, videt eum qui misit me.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIII. [xxi. 10.]

Cum intrasset Jhs Jerosolimam, commota est universa civitas, dicens: Quis est hic?

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIII. [xxi. 18, 19.]

Mane autem revertens in civitatem esuriit. ꝓ videns fici arborem unam secus viam venit ad eam, ꝓ nichil invenit in ea, nisi folia tantum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXIII. [xx. 1, 2.]

Factum est autem in una dierum, docente illo populum ꝓ evangelizante, convenerunt principes sacerdotum ꝓ scribe

ORMULUM.

cum senioribus. ¶ aiunt dicentes ad illum : Dic nobis in qua potestate hec facis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVI. [xxi. 28.]

Quid autem vobis videtur? Homo quidam habuit duos filios ¶ accedens ad primum, dixit : Fili vade hodie operari in vinea mea.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVII. [xxi. 33.]

Homo erat paterfamilias qui plantavit vineam ¶ sepem circumdedit ei.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXVIII. [xxii. 15, 16.]

Tunc abeuntes Pharisei inierunt consilium ut caperent J̄m in sermone. ¶ mittunt ei discipulos suos cum Herodianis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXIX. [xxii. 23.]

In illo die accesserunt ad eum Saducei qui dicunt non esse resurrectionem.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXX. [xxii. 34.]

Pharisei autem audientes quod silentium imposuisset J̄s Saduceis convenerunt in unum.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CLXXXI. [xii. 41.]

Et sedens Jesus contra gazofilatium aspiciebat quomodo turba jactaret es in gazofilatium.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXII. [xxiii. 1, 2.]

Tunc locutus est J̄s ad turbas, ¶ ad discipulos suos, dicens : Super chathedram Moysi sederunt Scribe et Farisei.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXIII. [xxiii. 13.]

Ve autem vobis Scribe et Farysei ypocrite, qui clauditis regnum celorum ante homines.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXIII. [Matt. xxiii. 23, Lu. xi. 42.]

Ve vobis Scribe ꝓ Farysei ypocrite qui decimatis mentam ꝓ rutam ꝓ omne holus, ꝓ preteritis iudicium ꝓ caritatem Dei, ꝓ fidem.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXIII. [xxiii. 27.]

Ve vobis Scribe ꝓ Farisei ypocrite, quia similes estis sepulcris dealbatis.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVI. [xxiii. 34.]

Ideo ecce ego mitto ad vos prophetas, ꝓ sapientes, ꝓ scribas

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVII. [xxiv. 1.]

ꝓ egressus Jhs de templo ibat, ꝓ accesserunt ad eum discipuli ejus, ut ostenderent ei edificationes templi.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXVIII. [xxiv. 14.]

ꝓ predicabitur hoc evangelium regni in toto orbe, in testimonium omnibus gentibus, ꝓ tunc erit consummatio.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXVIII. [xvii. 20.]

Interrogatus autem a Faryseis quando venit regnum Dei, respondit eis ꝓ dixit: Non venit regnum Dei cum observatione.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXX. [xxi. 25.]

Erunt signa in sole ꝓ luna, ꝓ stellis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CLXXXXI. [xiii. 33.]

Videte, vigilate, ꝓ orate, nescitis enim quando tempus sit.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXII. [xxiv. 42, 43.]

Vigilate ergo, quia nescitis qua hora dominus vester venturus sit; illud autem scitote, quia si sciret paterfamilias.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXXIII. [xxv. 1.]

Tunc simile erit regnum celorum decem virginibus.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXXIII. [xviii. 1, 2.]

Dicebat autem ꝑ parabolam ad illos, quoniam oportet semper orare, ꝑ non deficere, Iudex quidam erat in quadam civitate.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXXIII. [xviii. 9, 10.]

Dixit autem ꝑ ad quosdam qui in se confidebant tamquam iusti, ꝑ aspernabantur ceteros, parabolam istam. Duo homines ascenderunt in templum ut orarent.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVI. [xxv. 14, 15.]

Homo quidam peregre proficiscens vocavit servos suos, ꝑ tradidit illis bona sua, ꝑ uni dedit quinque talenta.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVII. [xxv. 31, 32.]

Cum venerit Filius hominis in maiestate sua, ꝑ omnes angeli cum eo; tunc sedebit super sedem maiestatis sue, ꝑ congregabuntur ante eum omnes gentes, ꝑ separabit eos ab invicem procul; sicut pastor segregat oves ab hedis.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXVIII. [xxi. 37, 38.]

Erat autem Jhs diebus docens in templo, noctibus vero exiens, morabatur in monte qui vocatur Oliveti, manequae confluebat ad eum omnis populus in templo audire eum.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CLXXXXVIII. [xxvi. 1, 2.]

Factum est autem cum consummasset Jhs sermones hos omnes, dixit discipulis suis: Scitis quia post biduum Pascha fiet, ꝑ Filius hominis tradetur ut crucifigatur.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXVIII. (sic MS.) [xxii. 1, 2.]

Appropinquabat autem dies festus azimorum qui dicitur Pascha, ꝑ querebant principes sacerdotum ꝑ Scribe quomodo eum interficerent.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CLXXXXX. [xxii. 7.]

Venit autem dies azimorum in qua necesse erat occidi Pascha.

De agno paschali sequitur ducentesima prima Omelya.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCII. [xxii. 14, 15.]

Et cum facta esset hora, discubuit, ⁊ xii Apostoli cum eo, ⁊ ait illis: Desiderio desideravi hoc Pascha manducare vobiscum.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCIII. [xxii. 24.]

Facta est autem contentio inter eos, quis eorum videretur esse major.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCIII. [xiii. 1.]

Sciens Jhs quia venit hora, ut transeat de hoc mundo ad Patrem, cum dilexisset suos qui erant in mundo, in finem dilexit eos.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCIII. [xiii. 16.]

Amen, Amen dico vobis: Non est servus major domino suo, neque Apostolus major eo qui misit illum.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCVI. [xiii. 33.]

Filioli, adhuc modicum vobiscum sum; queretis me, ⁊ sicut dixi Judeis, quo ego vado, vos non potestis venire.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCVII. [xiv. 1.]

Non turbetur cor vestrum; creditis in Deum, ⁊ in me credite.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCVIII. [xiv. 15, 16.]

Si diligitis me, mandata mea servate; ⁊ ego rogabo Patrem, ⁊ alium Paraclitum dabit vobis.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCVIII. [xiv. 23.]

Si quis diligit me, sermonem meum servabit, ⁊ Pater meus diliget eum, ⁊ ad eum veniemus.

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCX. [xv. 1, 2.]

Ego sum vitis vera, ⁊ Pater meus agricola est. Omnem palmitem in me non ferentem fructum, tollet eum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXI. [xv. 7.]

Si manseritis in me, ⁊ verba mea in vobis manserint; quodcunque volueritis petetis, ⁊ fiet vobis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXII. [xv. 12.]

Hoc est preceptum meum, ut diligatis invicem, sicut dilexi vos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xv. 17, 18.]

Hec mando vobis ut diligatis invicem. Si mundus vos odit, scitote quia priorem me vobis odio habuit.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xv. 26.]

Cum autem venerit Paraclitus, quem ego mittam vobis a Patre, Spiritum veritatis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXIII. [xvi. 5.]

Hec autem ab initio non dixi vobis, quia vobiscum eram. ⁊ nunc vado ad eum qui me misit, ⁊ nemo ex vobis interrogat me, Quo vadis?

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVI. [xvi. 16.]

Modicum, ⁊ jam non videbitis me.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVII. [xvi. 23, 24.]

Amen, Amen dico vobis; si quid petieritis Patrem in nomine meo, dabit vobis. Usque modo non petistis quicquam in nomine meo.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVIII. [xvii. 1.]

Hec locutus est Jhs, ⁊ sublevatis oculis in celum, dixit; Pater, venit hora, clarifica filium tuum, ut filius tuus clarificet te.

TEXTS.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXVIII. [xvii. 11.]

Pater sancte, serva eos in nomine tuo quos dedisti mihi, ut sint unum sicut ꝓ nos.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXX. [xviii. 1.]

Hec cum dixisset Jhs, egressus est cum discipulis suis.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CCXXI. [xvi. 1.]

Maria Magdalene, ꝓ Maria Jacobi, ꝓ Salome, emerunt aromata, ut venientes unguerent Jesum; .

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXII. [xx. 11.]

Maria stabat ad monumentum foris plorans.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CCXXIII. [xxviii. 8, 9.]

Exierunt de monumento cum timore ꝓ gaudio magno currentes nuntiare discipulis ejus. ꝓ ecce Jhs occurrit illis, dicens, Avete.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM CCXXIII. [xxviii. 11.]

Cum autem mulieres abissent, ecce quidam de custodibus venerunt in civitatem, ꝓ nuntiaverunt principibus sacerdotum omnia que facta fuerant.

SECUNDUM LUCAM CCXXIII. [xxiv. 13.]

Ecce duo ex discipulis Jesu ibant ipsa die in castellum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVI. [xx. 19.]

Cum esset sero die illo, una sabbatorum.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVII. [xxi. 1.]

Postea manifestavit se iterum Jhs ad mare Tyberiadis.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM CCXXVIII. [xxi. 15.]

Cum ergo prandissent, dixit Jhs Symoni Petro: Symon Johannis, diligis me plus his?

ORMULUM.

SECUNDUM IOHANNEM CCXXVIII. [xxi. 19, 20.]

Dixit J^{hs} Petro: Sequere me. Conversus Petrus vidit illum discipulum sequentem ꝓc.

SECUNDUM MARCUM CCXXX. [xvi. 14.]

Novissime autem recumbentibus illis undecim apparuit J^{hs}, ꝓ exprobravit incredulitatem eorum, ꝓ duritiam cordis.

DE ACTIBUS APOSTOLORUM CCXXXI. [cap. 1.]

Quomodo discipuli Jesu cum virgine Maria regressi sunt in Jerusalem mox postquam Dominus receptus est in celum.

CCXXXII. [cap. 2.]

Quomodo Spiritus Sanctus venit super Apostolos in linguis igneis.

CCXXXIII. [cap. 3.]

Quomodo Petruss et Jo^{hanness} ascendentes in templum ad horam orationis nonam sanabant claudum.

CCXXXIII. [cap. 5.]

Quomodo Ananyas ꝓ Saphyra uxor ejus perierunt propter fraudem pecunie sue quam fecerunt non homini sed Deo.

CCXXXV. [v. 18, 19.]

Quomodo Apostoli per Angelum educti sunt de carcere, ꝓ jussi predicare in templo.

CCXXXVI. [cap. 6.]

Quomodo Apostoli ordinaverunt septem diaconos, quorum unus erat prothomartyr Stephanus.

CCXXXVII. [cap. 8.]

Quomodo Samaritani susceperunt fidem per predicationem Filippi, qui erat unus ex vii diaconibus quos Apostoli ordinav-

TEXTS.

erant in primitiva Ecclesia, ⁊ quomodo susceperunt Spiritum Sanctum per impositionem manus Petri ⁊ Johannis, ⁊ quomodo Symon Magus traditus erat eterne dampnationi per maledictionem Petri, eo quod voluit per pecuniam emere sibi dona Sancti Spiritus.

CCXXXVIII. [cap. 9.]

De conversione beati Pauli Apostoli, ⁊ quomodo predicabat Judeis quia Jesus est Filius Dei. Quare voluerunt eum occidere, sed evasit manus eorum, ⁊ venit Jerosolimam videre Apostolos, ⁊ ibi disputavit cum Grecis; ⁊ non valentes ei resistere voluerunt eum occidere, ⁊ evasit quia Apostoli duxerunt eum Cesaream, inde venit Tarsum. In diebus illis erat pax in ecclesia in terra Jerusalem, ⁊ in Galilea, ⁊ in tota Samaria, ⁊ ecclesia crevit cotidie per gratiam Sancti Spiritus.

CCXXXIX. [cap. 9.]

De miraculis Petri in Lydda, ⁊ in Joppe, ⁊ quomodo exivit de carcere Herodis per Angelum.

CCXL. [capp. 13, 14.]

De miraculis Pauli in Pafo provincia, ⁊ in Lycaonia provincia, ⁊ quomodo voluerunt ibi in Listra offerre ei sacrificia quasi esset deus, quia sanavit claudum. (xiv. 12, &c.) ⁊ quomodo venerunt eodem die Judei de Antiochia, ⁊ accepta licentia a principibus civitatis lapidaverunt Paulum, ⁊ extra urbem ut mortuum traxerunt, sed regressus in civitatem iterum predicavit. Inde venit Macedoniam, ⁊ ibi in villa que vocatur Philippus liberavit virginem phitonissam, (xvi. 16, &c.) ⁊ ibi graviter verberatus ⁊ vulneratus trusus est in carcerem, sed ipso soluto ⁊ carcere reserato per Angelum noluit exire, sed expectavit custodes, qui videntes miraculum crediderunt in Xpm. Inde venit Athenas (xvii. 15.) ⁊ convertit ad fidem

ORMULUM.

beatum Dionisium ⁊ alios multos Grecos. Inde venit Efesum (cap. 19.) ⁊ ibi baptizavit xii viros ⁊ dedit eis Spiritum Sanctum per manus impositionem; ⁊ multi susceperunt fidem per miracula que ibi fecit. (xx. 6.) Inde venit Troadem, ⁊ ibi resuscitavit mortuum Ewwticum nomine.

CCXLI. [x. 1, &c.]

De sancto Petro quomodo venit vas ad eum plenum bestiis, ⁊ quomodo convertit Cornelium ⁊ multos alios Gentiles quibus ⁊ dedit Spiritum Sanctum.

CCXLII.

Quomodo Petrus venit Antiochiam ⁊ sanavit ibi magnam turbam languentium, ⁊ fuit ibi Patriarcha septem annis; deinde posuit ibi alium Episcopum ⁊ recessit predicare, ⁊ predicavit per biennium, deinde venit

* * * * *

ORMULUM.

PREFACE.

Þiss boc iss nemmnedd Orrmulum
Forrþi þatt Orrm itt wrohhte,
7 itt iss wrohht off quapprigan,
Off Goddspellbokess fowwre;
Off quapprigan Amminadab, 5
Off Cristess Goddspellbokess.
Forr Crist maꝝ þurh Amminadab
Rihht full wel ben bitacnedd;
Forr Crist toc dæp o rodetre
All wiþþ hiss fulle wille. 10
7 forrþi þatt Amminadab
O Latin spæche iss nemmnedd
O Latin boc Spontaneus,
7 onn Ennglisshe spæche
þatt weppmann þatt summ dede doþ 15
Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille,
Forrþi maꝝ Crist full wel ben þurh
Amminadab bitacnedd;
Forr Crist toc dæp o rodetre
All wiþþ hiss fulle wille. 20

ORMULUM.

Þatt wazgn iss nemmedd quapprigan
 Þatt hafeþþ fowwre wheless ;
ʒ Goddspell iss þatt wazgn, forrþi
 Þatt itt iss fowwre bokess ;
ʒ Goddspell iss Jesusess wazgn 25
 Þatt gaþ o fowwre wheless,
Forrþi þatt itt iss sett o boc
 Þurh fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess .
ʒ Jesuss iss Amminadab,
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedð, 30
Forr þatt he swallt o rodetre
 All wiþþ hiss fulle wille .
ʒ Goddspell forr þatt illke þing
 Iss Currus Salomoniss,
Forr þatt itt i þiss middellærd, 35
 Þurh Goddspellwrihhtess fowwre,
Wazgneþþ soþ Crist fra land to land
 Þurh Cristess Lerninngcnihtess,
Þurh þatt tezz i þiss middellærd
 Flittenn ʒ farenn wide, 40
Fra land to land, fra burrh to burrh,
 To spellenn to þe lede
Off soþ Crist ʒ off Crisstenndom,
 ʒ off þe rihhte læfe,
ʒ off þatt lif þatt ledeþþ menn 45
 Upp inntill heffness blisse .
Þurh swillc þezg berenn Hælennd Crist
 Alls iff þezg karrte wærenn
Off wheless fowwre, forr þatt all
 Goddspellless hallghe lare 50

ORMULUM.

- Ʒ tuss iss Crist Amminadab
Ʒ purrh gastliƷ witt Ʒehatenn,
Forr þatt he toc o rode dæþ
Wipþ all hiss fulle wille.
Ʒ Salomon he nemmnedd iss, 85
Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
Forr þatt he sette griþþ Ʒ friþþ
Bitwenenn heffne Ʒ erþe,
Bitwenenn Godd Ʒ menn, þurh þatt
þatt he toc dæþ o rode, 90
To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
Ūt off þe defless walde.
Ʒ all þuss þiss Ennglisshe boc
Iss Orrmulum Ʒehatenn,
Inn quapþriƷan Amminadab, 95
Inn Currum Salomonis.
Ʒ off Goddspell icc wile Ʒuw
Ʒēt summ del mare shæwenn;
Ʒēt wile icc shæwenn Ʒuw forrwhi
Goddspell iss Goddspell nemmnedd. 100
Ʒ ec icc wile shæwenn Ʒuw
Hu mikell sawle sellþe
Ʒ sawle berrhless unnderrfop
Att Goddspell all þatt lede,
þatt follƷheþþ Goddspell þwerret ūt wel 105
þurh þohht, þurh word, þurh dede.

INTRODUCTION.

- * All mannkinn, fra þatt Adam wass
 Þurh Drihhtin wrohht off eorþe,
Anān till þatt itt cumenn wass
 Till Cristess dæþ o rode,
All fōr till helle forr þatt gillt 5
 Þatt Adam haffde gilltedd,
Þurh þatt he Godess bōdeword
 Forrlēt forr lītell nede.
Forr wel he mihhte lokenn himm,
 Ǵiff þatt he wollde himm lokenn, 10
Fra þatt anlēpiǵ treo þatt himm
 Drihhtin forrbodenn haffde,
Þær þær he fand off opre treos
 Full gode treos inoǵhe.
ǵ forrþi þatt he bracc onngæn 15
 Drihhtin all hise þannkess,
Forrþi wass mikell wræche sett
 Onngæn þatt woh wiþþ rihhte.
Forr þatt wass mikell wræche wiss
 Þatt all folc fōr till helle, 20
To ben ā butenn ende þær
 Forr āness manness gillte.
ǵ itt wass þohh full mikell rihht,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
Þatt all folc wass forrgillt, þurh þatt 25
 Þatt Adam wass forrgilltedd.
Forr all folc wass þatt illke streon
 Þatt Adam haffde strenedd,

ORMULUM.

Ʒ all folc wass forrþi forrgillt
þær Adam wass forrgilltedd. 30

Adam wass wurþenn deofless þeoww
þurh þatt he dīde hiss wille,
Ʒ all þatt streonedd wass þurh himm
Wass streonedd to þatt illke,
To ben unnderr deofless þeowwdom, 35
To farenn all till helle.

Ʒ tatt wass rihht tatt mannkinn wass
Unnderr þe deofless walde,
All swa summ Adam wurþenn wass,
þatt hæfde hemm alle streonedd, 40

Ʒ all se iss her bitwenenn þe
Ʒ tin eorþlike laferd;
Forr all swa summ þu þeowwtesst himm,
Swa shall þin sune himm þeowwtenn,
Butt iff he wurþe lesedd ūt 45
Off hiss þeowwdomess bandess.

Nu mihht tu sen þatt tatt wass rihht
þatt mannkinn fōr till helle,
All affterr þatt tatt Adam for,
þatt hæfde hemm alle streonedd; 50

Ʒ alle forenn all forrþi
Till helless þeossternesne,
Ʒa þa þatt wærenn gode menn,
Ʒa þa þatt wærenn ille.
þær wærenn fēle gode menn 55
Biforenn Cristess come,

INTRODUCTION.

Þatt cwemmdenn Godd þurh halig lif,
 ȝ þurh unnshapignesse,
ȝ tohh ne mihhte nanig mann
 Þurh hise gode dedess 60
Ūtbresstenn off þe deofless band,
 ȝ ūt off helle walde .
Acc son se tīme comm þærto
 Þatt Godd itt wolde betenn,
Godd ræw off mann, ȝ tatt forrþi 65
 Þatt he wass wrohht off eorþe .
* Off all þatt enngleflocc þatt fell
 Off heoffness ærd till helle
Ne ræw himm nohht, swa þatt he þeggm
 Fra þīne wolde lesenn; 70
Forrþi þatt teƷƷ ne gilltenn nohht
 Þurh flæshess unntrummesse,
Acc þurh þatt laþe modigleƷƷc
 Þatt comm all off hemm sellfenn,
Forrþi ne ræw himm nohht off hemm, 75
 Ne nohht off here þīne;
Acc Drihhtin ræw off mann, forrþi
 Þatt he wass wrohht off eorþe .
ȝ son se tīme comm þærto
 Þatt Godd uss wolde lesenn 80
Ūt off þe laþe gastess band,
 Ūt off þe deofless walde,
He sennde uss sone hiss word, hiss witt,
 Hiss Sune, hiss mahht, hiss kinde,

ORMULUM.

| | |
|--|-----|
| To takenn ure mennisscleȝȝc, | 85 |
| To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe, | |
| To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp | |
| Ūt off þe deofless walde . | |
| Acc ȝuw birrþ unnderrstannðenn her | |
| þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste | 90 |
| Wass borenn i þiss middellærd | |
| þurh Godess lefe wille, | |
| To cumenn forþ bitwenenn menn, | |
| To spellenn ȝ to fullhtmenn. | |
| Biforenn Crist Allmahhtiȝ Godd, | 95 |
| To ȝarrkenn hise weȝȝess . | |
| Rihht swa summ bidell birrþ ben sennd, | |
| To ȝarrkenn ȝ to greȝȝþenn | |
| Onnȝæn hiss laferd tær þær he | |
| Shall cumenn swiþe newenn, | 100 |
| Rihht o þatt wise comm Johan | |
| Biforenn Cristess come, | |
| To ȝarrkenn folc onnȝænness Crist, | |
| To takenn wiþþ hiss lare . | |
| ȝ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw | 105 |
| Hu Sannt Johan Bapptisste | |
| Wass sennd þurh Godd biforenn Crist, | |
| To ȝarrkenn Cristess weȝȝess ;. | |

SECUNDUM LUCAM I.

Fuit in diebus Herodis Regis Judee sacerdos quidam nomine Zacharias.

An preost wass onn Herodess dagg
 Amang Judisskenn þeode, 110
 7 he wass, wiss to fulle soþ,
 7ehatenn Zacari7e,
 7 haffde an duhhtig wif, þatt wass
 Off Aaroness dohhtress;
 7 7ho wass, wiss to fulle soþ, 115
 Elysabæp 7ehatenn.
 7 te77 wærenn biforenn Godd
 Rihhtwise menn 7 gode.
 Forr e77þerr here 7ede swa
 Rihht affterr Godess lare, 120
 þatt nan mann nohht ne fand onn hemm
 To tælenn ne to wregenn,
 * Noff whatt menn mihhtenn habbenn niþ
 Ne wrappe 7æn heore owwperr.
 7 swa þe77 leddenn heore lif 125
 Till þatt te77 wærenn alde,
 þatt naffdenn þe77 þurh þe77re streon
 Ne sune child, ne dohhterr,
 Forr 7ho wass swa bifundenn wif
 þatt 7ho ne mihhte tæmenn. 130
 7 forr þatt he wass Godess preost
 To þeowwtenn i þe temmple,

* Col. 3.

Att ænne time whanne hiss lott
 Wass cumenn upp to þeowwtenn,
 He toc hiss reclefatt onn hand, 135
 ƿ Ʒede innto þe temmple.
 All āne shridd wiþþ haliƷ shrud
 Ʒede he till Godess allterr,
 Forr þær to þeowwtenn Drihhtin Godd
 O þatt Judisskenn wise; 140
 ƿ all þe folc þær ute stod
 Þatt while onn heore bēne.
 ƿ Godess enngell comm himm to
 O rihht hallf bi þatt allterr,
 Þatt hemm wass sett þurh Godess æ 145
 To þeowwtenn þær wiþþ recless.
 ƿ he warrþ drefedd ƿ forrdredd
 Off þatt he sahh þatt enngell;
 ƿ Godess enngell seƷƷde himm to
 Forr þatt he wollde himm frofrenn; 150
 Ne dred te, ZacariƷe, nohht,
 Noff me, noff mine wordess,
 Forr Godd Allwældennd hafeþþ herrd
 ƿ Ʒatedd tīne beness.
 ƿ nu þe shall Elysabæþ 155
 Þin wif an sune childenn;
 ƿ tu shallt nemmnenn himm Johan,
 ƿ tu shallt habbenn blisse.
 ƿ oþre unnfæwe shulenn ec
 Full glade ƿ bliþe wurrþenn, 160
 Forrþi þatt he shall borenn ben
 ƿ cumenn her to manne.

Forr he shall ben ūtnumenn mann
 Inn halig lif ȝ læfe,
 Ne shall he drinnkenn nænne drinnch 165
 Þatt drunnkennesses follȝheþþ.
 ȝ he beþ full off Halig Gast
 ȝēt inn hiss moderr wambe;
 ȝ he shall turnnenn mikell flocc
 Off þiss Judisskenn þeode 170
 Till Godess Sune Jesu Crist,
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe;
 ȝ he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 Till mannkinn her o life
 Biforenn Crist Allmahhtig Godd, 175
 To ȝarrkenn hise weȝȝess;
 ȝ he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 Biforenn Cristess cōme
 Rihht i þatt illke gode gast
 ȝ i þatt illke mahhte, 180
 Þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
 Biforenn Cristess come;
 ȝ he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 To turnnenn ȝ to wendenn
 Þe suness þurh hiss hallȝhe spell 185
 Till þeȝȝre faderr herrte;
 ȝ he shall turnnenn þurh hiss spell
 Þe trowwþelæse leode
 Till all þe rihhte witt off þa
 Þatt all rihhtwise wærenn; 190

7 he shall newenn cumenn forþ
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To ȝarrkenn her onngæness Crist
 All þwerret ūt halig leode,
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh halig spell, 195
 7 ec þurh halig bisne;

Þa seȝȝde Zacariass þuss
 Till Godess enngell sone;
 Þurh whatt maȝȝ icc nu witenn þiss
 Þatt itt me muȝhe wurpenn? 200
 Witt sinndenn off swille efde nu
 Þatt witt ne muȝhenn tæmenn.

7 Godess enngell seȝȝde þuss
 Till Zacariȝe eft sōne;
 Witt tu þatt icc amm Gabriæl 205
 Þatt æfre 7 æfre stannde
 Biforenn Godd, to lūtenn himm,
 To lōfenn himm 7 wurpenn;
 7 hiderr amm icc sennd to þe,
 Þiss blisse þe to kīpenn. 210

7 fra þiss dazȝ þu shallt ben dumb
 Till þatt itt shall ben forþedd,
 Forþi þatt tu ne wolldesst nohht
 Nu trowwenn mine wordess,
 Þatt filledd shulenn ben þurh Godd 215
 Att heōre rihhte tīme.
 7 all þe folc þær ūte abad,
 7 þuhhte mikell wunnderr

- Forrwhi þe preost swa lanngæ wass
 þatt dazg att Godess allterr. 220
- Ʒ tanne comm he siþþenn ūt
 All dumb Ʒ butenn spæche,
 Ʒ toc to becnenn till þe folc,
 Ʒ spacc he nohht wiþþ tunge.
 Ʒ ta þezg wisstenn sone anan 225
 Forr whatt he dwelledd hæfde;
 Þezg wisstenn þatt himm wass þatt dazg
 Summ unncuþ sihhþe shæwedd.
 Ʒ Zacarīge for himm ham
 Affterr þa dazhess sone. 230
 Ʒ siþþenn warrþ Elyzabæth
 Off himm þurh Godd wiþþ childe;
 Ʒ gho̅t forrhall fif moneþþ wel,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Ʒ tuss gho sezzge inn hire þohht 235
 Off hire dærne sellþe;
 * þuss hæfeþþ Drihhtin don wiþþ me,
 þurh hiss orrmete millce,
 þatt icc ne beo mang wimmannkinn
 Till hæpinng butenn chilldre. 240
 Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss,
 Ʒ uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt tezz lærenn uss
 Off ure sawle nede.
 Her habbe icc shæwedd guw summ del 245
 Hu Sannt Johan Bapptisste

Þurh Godess ȝife streonedd wass

Off faderr ȝ off moderr,

Onnȝæness kinde þohh swa þehh,

Forr baþe wærenn alde .

250

ȝ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw

Off þise twa Goddspelless,

Hu mikell god teȝȝ lærenn ȝuw

Off ȝure sawless nede;

Þiss Goddspell seȝȝþ þatt Sannt Johan

255

Wass her to manne streonedd

Upponn Herōde kingess dagȝ;

ȝ tatt wass Godess wille;

Forr Godess Gast itt haffde seȝȝd

Þurh hiss profetess tunge,

260

Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt

Þatt Crist comm her to manne,

Þatt Godess folc, Judisskenn folc,

Þatt Godess laȝhess heldenn,

Aȝȝ sholldenn habbenn allderrmenn

265

ȝ kingess off hemm sellfenn,

Aȝȝ – till þatt Godess Sune Crist

Himm sholde onn eorþe shæwenn .

ȝ swa itt wass aȝȝ – till þatt Crist

Wass borenn her to manne .

270

Forr aȝȝ þeȝȝ haffdenn allderrmenn

ȝ kingess off hemm sellfenn,

Till þatt Herode wass hemm sett

Hæþene mann to kinge,

- Þurh Rome burghess Kaserrking,
 Þatt tær wass oferrlaferdd. 275
 ʒ o þatt illke Herodess daz̃
 Comm Jesu Crist to manne,
 Hallf ʒer affterr þatt Sannt Johan
 Wass borenn off hiss moderr. 280
 ʒ swa wass filledd opennlig
 Þatt word tatt ær wass cwidedd,
 Þatt Godess folc, Judisskenn folc,
 Þatt Godess laʒhess heldenn,
 Aʒ̃ sholldenn habbenn allderrmenn 285
 ʒ kingess off hemm sellfenn,
 Aʒ̃ — till þatt Godess Sune Crist
 Himm sholde onn eorþe shæwenn;
 ʒ ec þiss Goddspellwrihte seʒ̃þ,
 Þatt Zakariʒess macche 290
 Elysabæþ wass an wifmann
 Off Aaroness dohtress.
 ʒ Aaron wass þe firrste preost
 Off Issraæle þeode,
 ʒ Aaron, þatt seʒ̃þ soþ boc, 295
 Wass Moysæsess broþerr.
 ʒ Moysæs wass hæfedd mann
 Off Issraæle þeode,
 ʒ Aaron wass hæfedd preost
 Amang Judisskenn þeode. 300
 ʒ tiss wif wass off þeʒ̃re kinn,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ.
 ʒ tohh þatt tiss Elysabæþ,
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,

Wass þuss off Aaroness kinn, 305
 Þohh seǵþ þe Goddspellwrihhte
 Þatt ǵho wass Sannte Marge sibb,
 þe Laferd Cristess moderr,
 Þatt wass off Davið kingess kinn,
 ǵ Daviþ king þohhwheþpre 310
 Nass nohht off Aaroness kin
 Noff Aaroness birde,
 ǵ forr þatt all iss þwerret út soþ,
 ǵ all þwerret út to trowwenn,
 Þatt stanndeþþ o þe Goddspellboc 315
 Þatt þwerret út nohht ne leǵheþþ,
 Uss birp heroffe witenn wel
 ǵ seon ǵ unnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt Daviþ kingess kinness menn
 Off weress oþpr off wifess 320
 Wiþþ Aaroness kinness menn
 Off siþre wærenn sammnedd,
 To streonenn streon, to wurrþenn sibb
 Wiþþ kingess ǵ wiþþ preostess.
 Tacc nu þiss streon þatt tuss wass sibb 325
 Wiþþ preostess ǵ wiþþ kingess,
 ǵ lēt itt streonenn streon inoh
 All i þatt illke birde,
 All all swa summ itt streonedd be
 Off kingess ǵ off preostess, 330
 ǵ lēt itt siþþenn streonenn forþ
 Elysabæþ to manne,
 ǵ lēt itt siþþenn streonenn forþ
 þe lafdiz Sannte Marge;

*ms kinnes

- 7 tacc hemm baþe ūt off þatt streon 335
 7 eggþerr sibb wiþþ oþerr,
 7 eggþerr streonedd i þiss lif
 Off kingess 7 off preostess;
 7 tacc þe Laferd Jesu Crist
 Þurh Sannte Marge hiss moderr, 340
 þatt hallghe streon þatt streonedd wass
 Off kingess 7 off preostess,
 þatt streon þatt wass Allmahhtig Godd,
 7 King off alle kingess,
 7 Preost off alle preostess ec, 345
 7 Shippennd allre shaffte,
 7 lac to wurþenn offredd her
 O rodetreowwess allterr,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
 Ūt off þe deofless walde, 350
 7 forr to sahhtlenn hemm towardd
 Hiss Faderr upp off heoffne,
 þatt all wass wrap wiþþ all mannkinn,
 7 hæfde itt all forrworþenn
 Agg fra þatt Adam Godd forrlēt, 355
 7 toc himm to þe deofell.
 7 forrþi wass þe Laferrd Crist
 Off preostess kinn onn eorþe,
 Forr þatt he wollde wurþenn lac
 þatt preostess unnderrfangenn, 360
 7 ec forrþi þatt he wass Preost
 Hæfedd off alle preostess,
 To biddenn forr hiss aghenn folc
 Upponn hiss Faderr are;

- 7 ec þiss illke Goddspell sezzþ, 365
 Swa summ 7e littlær herrdenn,
 Þatt Zacaríe, Godess preost,
 7 7ho þatt wass hiss macche
 Wærenn rihhtwise 7 gode menn
 Biforenn Godess e7hne. 370
 7 7uw ma77 ben þiss illke word
 God lare hu 7uw birrþ libbenn.
 * He sezzde þatt tezz wærenn ba
 Biforenn Godd rihhtwise.
 7 tatt wass alls he sezzde þuss 375
 Wipþ all full openn spæche,
 Þe77 baþe samenn cwemmdenn Godd
 Þurh heore rihhtwisnesse.
 7 swa ne don nohht alle þa
 Þatt foll7henn rihhtwisnesse, 380
 Ne cwemenn þe77 nohht alle Godd
 Wipþ heore rihhtwisnesse.
 Forr mann ma77 findenn i þiss lif
 Bitwenenn uss ino7he
 Þatt ledenn hemm swa dærnelig 385
 Biforenn menness e7hne,
 Þatt mann hemm hallt forr gōde menn
 7 forr full wel rihhtwise,
 7 sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd
 Unngode 7 unnrihhtwise; 390
 Forrþi þatt tezz forr idell 7ellp
 7 all forr menness spæche

Shæwenn biforenn oþre menn
 Godnesse 7 rihhtwisnesse,
 7 sinndenn þohh swa þehh i þohht 395
 7 ec i dærne dedess
 Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn,
 Þurh sinness unncænnesse .
 Acc þa þatt all forr lufe off Godd
 Aȝȝ follȝhenn rihhtwisnesse 400
 Biforenn menn, bihinndenn menn,
 O daȝȝess 7 o nihhtess,
 7 nohht forr eorþliȝ loff, acc all
 Forr heofennlike mede,
 Þa sinndenn wiss biforenn Godd 405
 Rihhtwise menn 7 gode,
 7 shulenn habbenn heore læn
 Forr heore rihhtwisnesse,
 Ā butenn ende blisse inoh
 Wipþ alle Godess enngless. 410
 7 ȝēt tiss Goddspell seȝȝþ off hemm,
 Forr uss þurh hemm to lærenn,
 Þatt eȝȝþerr heore ȝede swa
 Rihht affterr Godess lare,
 Þatt fand mann nan þing upponn hemm 415
 To wregenn, ne to tælenn,
 Noff whatt menn mihhtenn habbenn niþ,
 Ne wrappe ȝæn heore owwþerr .
 7 her þu mihht nu sen þatt teȝȝ
 Full cweme wærenn baþe 420
 Biforenn Godd inn heoffne, 7 ec
 Biforenn menn onn eorþe .

7 tu shallt findenn swillke nu
 Bitwenenn uss well fæwe;
 Forr swa we don unnhagherrlig 425
 Whatse we don to gōde,
 7 swa we don itt wiþþ unnskill
 Þatt itt mazg anngrenn oþre.
 Acc swa ne didenn nohht ta twa
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe; 430
 Forr fand mann nan þing upponn hemm
 Þatt mihhte ohht anngrenn oþre;
 * Þurh whatt tu mihht nu sen þatt tezg
 Rihhtwise 7 gode wærenn.
 7 swa þezg leddenn heore lif 435
 Till þatt tezg wærenn alde,
 Þatt naftenn þezg nan child till þa;
 7 tatt wass Godess wille.
 Forr Godd itt haffde lokedd swa
 Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste 440
 Þatt time sholde streonedd ben
 Þatt wære onngæness kinde,
 Þatt hise frend mihhtenn off himm
 All þess te mare blissenn,
 7 tatt te folc all þess te bett 445
 Hiss lare sholde follghenn,
 Þurh þatt tatt tezg himm sholldenn sen
 Ben borenn her to manne
 Þurh Godess wille, 7 þurh hiss mahht,
 7 nohht þurh moderr kinde. 450

Forr zho wass swa bifundenn wif
 Þatt naffde zho nohht tæmedd,
 ʒ zho wass þa swa winntredd wif
 ʒ off swa mikell elde,
 Þatt naffde zho nan kinde þa 455
 Onn hire forr to tæmenn.
 ʒ forrþi wass itt all þurh Godd
 Þatt zho wass þa wiþþ childe,
 Forr þatt zho shollde childenn an
 Ūtnumenn child to manne. 460

Þiss gode mann, þiss gode prest,
 Þatt we nu mælenn offe,
 Wass, alls I sezzde nu littlær,
 ʒehatenn Zacaryas;
 ʒ he wass, alls icc hafe sezzd, 465
 God prest, ʒ Godd full cweme.
 ʒ he wass i þatt shifftinng sett
 Þatt nemmnedd wass Abya,
 Forr prestess þanne ʒ dæcness ec
 Shifftedenn hemm bitwenenn 470
 Whilc hære shollde serrfenn firrst,
 Whilc siþþenn i þe temmple.
 ʒ he, þiss Zakaryas, wass
 Bitwenenn opre prestess
 I þatt shifftinng to serrfenn sett 475
 Þatt nemmnedd wass Abya,
 Affterr an hæfedd prest tatt wass
 Off Aaroness chilldre,

þatt ta bi name nemmnedd wass
 Abyupþ oppr Abyas. 480
 Unnderr all þalde laðhess fresst
 Wærenn alle þe prestess
 Off twezgenn prestess, 7 tatt an
 Off þa twezgenn wass nemmnedd
 Eleazar, 7 Ytamar 485
 Wass he þatt operr nemmnedd.
 7 ta twa prestess wærenn A-
 -aroness suness baþe.
 7 talde laðhess presteþlocc
 Comm all off þa twa prestess ; 490
 Forr Drihhtin haððe þanne sett,
 þatt nan ne sholde wurþenn
 þa sett to wurþenn prest, butt iff
 He prestess sune wære.
 7 alle þa prestess þatt off 495
 þa twezgenn prestess comenn,
 Shiftedenn hemm bitwenenn þa
 Wipþ lott, whillec sholde serrfenn
 Allmahhtiz Godd att allterr firrst,
 Whillec sipþenn i þe temmple. 500
 7 Davipþ king hemm haððe sett
 I lotess fowwre 7 twenntiz,
 þatt ille an sholde witenn wel
 Whillec lott himm sholde rezgsenn,
 To cumenn inntill 3errsalæm, 505
 To serrvenn i þe temmple.
 Þær wærenn fowwre 7 twenntiz menn
 þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess,

Ʒ off ille an off alle þa

Comm an god flocc off prestess, 510
Sprungenn off himm, stenedd þurh himm,

Ʒ wass hiss hird Ʒehatenn.

Ʒ iwhille an serlepess off

þa fowwre Ʒ twenntiz hirdess
Wass nemmedd affter an mann off 515

þa fowwre Ʒ twenntiz prestess

þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess off

þa fowwre Ʒ twenntiz hirdess.

Ʒ ille an hird serlepess, off

þa fowwre and twenntiz hirdess, 520
Wisse full wel whille lott an, off

þa lotess fowwre Ʒ twenntiz,
Himm badd ben bun his sefennnahht

To þewwtenn i þe temmple.

Forr ille an hird wel wisse inoh, 525

Wheþþr itt to serrfenn sholde
Prest senndenn i þe firrste lott,

Opþr i þatt comm þærafterr,

Opþr i þe þridde lott, opþr i

þe ferþe, opþr i þe fife. 530

Ʒ off þa fowwre Ʒ twenntiz menn,

þatt wærenn hæfedd prestess

Ʒ allderrmenn Ʒ hirdess off

þa fowwre Ʒ twenntiz gengess

þatt wærenn prestess, Drihhtin Godd 535

To þewwtenn wukemalumm,

Off þa twa siþe twellfe menn

Wass an Abyas nemmedd

Opþr Abyud, 7 inn hiss hird
 Wass Zakaryass fundenn, 540
 7 off hiss kinn an haliȝ prest,
 7 Drihhtin Godd full cweme.
 7 i þehhtennde lott comm þiss
 Abyȝess hird to serrfenn,
 To findenn prest hiss sefenȝnahht 545
 To þewwtenn i þe temmple.
 7 aȝȝ whannse þatt presteflocc,
 þatt fowwre 7 twenntiȝ wærenn,
 Ann siȝe þewwtedd haffdenn all
 Abutenn i þe temmple, 550
 Aȝȝ haffde þeȝȝ off wukess þa
 Rihht fowwre 7 twenntiȝ filledd.
 7 aȝȝ þeȝȝ tokenn efft fornon
 To serrfenn wukemalumm.
 7 ȝuw birrþ witenȝ þatt te king 555
 þa fowwre 7 twenntiȝ hirdess
 Todæledd haffde þane o twa,
 To settenn tweȝȝenn hirdess,
 An hird tatt off Eleazār
 Wass sprungenn 7 was strenedd, 560
 An operr þatt off Ytamār
 Wass strenedd her to manne.
 7 eȝȝþerr hird 7 eȝȝþerr hus
 Todæledd wass þohhwheþpre
 Onn hirdess rihht sextene, 7 ec 565
 Onn hirdess twiȝȝess fowwre.
 7 tatt hird tatt todæledd wass
 Onn hirdess rihht sextene,

All þatt hird off Eleazar
 Wass strenedd her to manne; 570
 ʝ tatt, forr þatt Eleazar
 Sextene suness haffde,
 ʝ off ille an serlepess wass
 An hird to manne strenedd.
 ʝ tatt hird tatt todæledd wass 575
 Onn hirdess twigzess fowwre,
 All þatt hird wass þurh Ytamar
 To manne onn erpe strenedd;
 ʝ tatt, forrþi þatt Ytamar
 Rihht ehhte suness haffde, 580
 ʝ off ille an serlepess wass
 An hird to manne strenedd;
 ʝ ta sextene þatt Ele-
 -azar her haffde strenedd,
 Þa hirdess þatt, witt tu full wel, 585
 Haffdenn an hird onn hæfedd,
 Haffdenn an hæfedd hird tatt wass
 Abufenn alle þopre,
 Alls iff itt wære laferrdflocc
 Offr alle þopre flockess. 590
 ʝ tatt tatt swa wass hæfedd hird,
 Þatt hird wass i þatt time
 Nemmedd Eleazaress hus,
 Eleazaress hewenn.
 ʝ all se itt fór onn operr hallf 595
 Inn Ytamaress childre.
 Forr Ytamaress hird wass ec
 Þatt illke wise dæledd

Onn hirdess ehhte, seȝȝþ þe boc,
 ȝ hæfde an hird onn hæfedd, 600
 ȝ hæfde an hæfedd hird tatt wass
 Abufenn alle þopre,
 Alls iff itt wære laferddflocc
 Offr alle þopre flokkess.
 ȝ tatt tatt swa wass hæfedd hird, 605
 þatt hird wass i þatt time
 ȝehatenn Ytamaress hus,
 ȝ Ytamaress hewenn.
 ȝ ille an hird wass nemmnedd aȝȝ
 Bi name, inn all þatt time, 610
 Affterr summ apell mann ȝ god
 þatt i þatt hird wass hæfedd.
 ȝ ille an hird wel wisste inoh
 Whillec lott badd hise prestess
 I Godess temple serrfenn Godd. 615
 ȝ aȝȝ comm Zacaryas
 Unnderr þehhtennde lott wiþþ lac
 To þewwtenn i þe temple.
 ȝ o þatt illke wise comm
 Aȝȝ dækenn affterr dækenn, 620
 All affterr þatt his lott himm fell
 To þewwtenn i þe temple.

* þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Comm dun o Godess hallfe

- I Godess hus, wiþþ Godess word, 625
 O riht halff bi þatt allterr
 þær Zacarías, Godess preost
 Wiþþ recless þeowwtenn sholde,
 þatt wass full wel, forr itt wass don
 All all se Drihtin wolde. 630
 Forr he comm dun wiþþ Godess word,
 To kþenn itt onn eorþe,
 þatt Cristess bidell Sannt Johan
 þa sholde cumenn newenn
 Innto þiss lif bi forenn Crist, 635
 To garrkenn hise weggess
 Bi forenn himm þatt sholde ben
 Hæfedd off alle preostess,
 7 offringlac riht god inoh
 Affterr hiss Faderr wille, 640
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
 Ut off þe deofless walde,
 Swa þatt mann mihhte winnenn her
 To brukenn eche blisse,
 * þatt eggwhær upponn halig boc 645
 Iss þurh riht halff bitacnedd.
 7 forrþi shulenn alle þa
 þatt shulenn habbenn blisse
 Tosamenn stanndenn att te dom
 O riht halff bi þe Deme, 650
 Bi Jesu Crist o Domes dagg
 þær he shall all folc demenn;

Forrþi þatt hemm þurh þatt rihht hallf
 Shall ben full wel bitacnedd,
 Þatt hemm beþ ȝarrkedd þurh Drihhtin 655
 To brukenn eche blisse ;.
 ȝ son se Zacarige sahh
 Þatt enngless brihhte leome,
 He warrþ forrfæredd ȝ forrdredd,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ . 660
 ȝ Godess enngell toc himm þær
 To beldenn ȝ to frofrenn .
 Forr ure wrecche kinde iss swille
 Þatt itt maȝȝ ben forrfæredd,
 ȝiff þatt itt ohht færlike seþ 665
 þe wlite off ennglekinde .
 ȝ Godess enngell iss full meoc,
 ȝ milde, ȝ soffte, ȝ bliþe,
 To beldenn ȝ to frofrenn þe,
 ȝiff he þe seþ forrgloppnedd . 670
 Acc deofell iss, þatt witt tu wel,
 Off grimme ȝ niþfull herrte ;
 Forr ȝiff he seþ þatt mann iss ohht
 Forrfæredd off hiss sihhþe,
 He wile himm færenn, ȝiff he maȝȝ, 675
 ȝ skerrenn māre ȝ māre .
 Acc whas itt iss þatt wæpnedd iss
 Wipþ fulle trowwþe o Criste,
 Þohh þatt he se þe lape gast,
 Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd . 680
 Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Till Zacarige seȝȝde,

Witt tu þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ herrd

 ꝛ gatedd tine beness,

ꝛ tatt tin wif Elysabæþ

685

 þe shall an sune childenn,

þatt seȝȝde he ful iwiss forrþi

 þatt ta wass cumenn tīme

þatt Drihhtin wollde lesenn ūt

 Hiss folc off deofless walde,

690

þatt Zacariass Godess preost,

 ꝛ oþre gode preostess,

ꝛ manig halig læwedd mann

 O Drihhtin haffde bonedd.

Forr alle þa þatt cwemmdenn Godd

695

 Biforenn Cristess come,

þeȝȝ alle bædenn innwarrdlig

 Wipþ bedess ꝛ wipþ dedess,

þatt Drihhtin shollde lesenn hemm

 Ūt off þe deofless walde.

700

* ꝛ ta wass cumenn time to

 þatt Godd hemm wollde lesenn.

ꝛ forrþi seȝȝde Gabriæl,

 þu shallt an sune streonenn;

Forr þatt hiss sune shollde ben

705

 Biginning off þatt blisse.

Forr att te come off Sannt Johan

 Bigann all ure blisse,

All þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist

 Comm till mannkinn onn eorþe,

710

7 bohhte þurh hiss aghen dæp
 Mannkinn fra deofless walde.
 Forr Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To kipenn to þe folc þatt Crist 715
 þa sholde cumenn newenn.
 7 swa bigann att Sannt Johan
 þe Laferd Cristess come,
 7 all þatt blisse þatt uss comm
 þurh þatt he comm onn eorþe. 720
 þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde himm þær,
 Whatt name he sholde settenn
 Uppo þatt illke child tatt he
 þa sholde newenn strenenn,
 þatt wass till all þe childess kinn 725
 Wurrþshipe, 7 tatt unnlitell;
 Forr þatt te Laferd Godd himm sellf
 Himm seȝȝde þurh hiss enngell,
 þatt he þa sholde streonenn child,
 7 hu he sholde itt nemmnenn, 730
 þatt wass wurrþshipe inoh till menn,
 7 ec full openn takenn
 þatt heore streon wass Drihhtin leof
 ȝēt ær itt wære streonedd.
 7 himm wass ec þatt name sett 735
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
 Forr affterr þatt icc seggenn maȝȝ,
 Johan onn Ennglissh spæche
 Bitacneþþ uss þatt þing þatt iss
 All affterr Godess wille, 740

- 7 swa wass þatt la ful iwiss
 All affterr Godess wille,
 Þatt Sannt Johan wass streonedd ta
 Þurh faderr 7 þurh moderr,
 Þatt tīme þatt teƷƷ wærenn ba 745
 Winntrēde menn 7 alde.
 7 tekenn þatt tatt Ʒho wass ald
 Ʒēt wass Ʒho swa bifundenn,
 Þatt Ʒho, swa summ itt wollde Godd,
 Ne mihhte nǣfrær tæmenn; 750
 7 forrþi wass itt ful iwiss
 All þurh Drihhtiness wille,
 Þatt teƷƷ swa late mihhtenn child
 I mikell elde streonenn.
 * 7 tatt tiss illke Sannt Johan, 755
 Þatt wass swa lāte streonedd,
 Wass filledd off þe Frofre Gast
 Ʒēt inn hiss moderr wambe,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seƷƷþ
 Þatt þwerft ūt nohht ne leƷheþþ, 760
 Þatt sellþe Ʒaff himm Drihhtin Godd
 Affterr hiss aƷhenn wille;
 7 forrþi wass itt mikell rihht
 Þatt he Johan wass nemmedd,
 Þatt tacneþþ all þatt þing þatt iss 765
 All affterr Godess wille.
 7 tatt he sippenn þurh hiss spell,
 7 þurh hiss hallƷhe bisne,

Droh swiþe mikell folc till Godd
 ʒ till þe rihhte læfe, 770
 Son summ he þezgm bigann off Godd
 To spellenn ʒ to fullhtnenn,
 þatt sellþe ʒaff himm Drihhtin Godd
 Affterr hiss aʒhenn wille;
 ʒ forrþi sette himm Drihhtin Godd 775
 To ben Johan ʒehatenn,
 þatt tacneþþ all þatt þing þatt iss
 All affterr Godess wille.
 ʒ Godess enngell seʒʒde þær
 Off Sannt Johan ʒēt mare, 780
 Till Zacarige þær he stod
 All shridd att Godess allterr.
 He seʒʒde; ʒ tu shallt off þatt child
 Habbenn gladdshipe ʒ blisse.
 ʒ tatt wass witerrlike soþ 785
 þatt Godess enngell seʒʒde.
 Forr þatt wass to þatt gode preost
 Well swiþe mikell blisse,
 þatt Drihhtin himm onn elde ʒaff
 Swa mahhtig child to streonenn. 790

ʒ ʒēt tatt enngell seʒʒde himm þær,
 þatt oþre menn unnfæwe
 Well glade ʒ bliþe sholldenn ben
 Ec off þatt childess come;
 ʒ tatt wass soþ, forr mani mann 795
 Wass off hiss come bliþe;

Forr þatt he wass þe firrste mann
 þatt brohhte word onn eorþe,
 þatt mannkinn sholde newenn ben
 Ūtlesedd fra þe deofell,
 7 winnenn heoffness kinedom
 þurh clene lifess wæpenn.

800

7 ȝēt he seȝȝde þuss till himm;
 þatt child tatt tu shallt streonenn
 Shall ben biforenn Drihhtin Godd
 Full mahhtig mann 7 mære,
 Ne shall he næfre drinnkenn drinnch
 þatt drunnkenesse follȝheþþ.

805

* Þiss seȝȝde Godess enngell þær;
 7 uss birrþ alle trowwenn,
 þatt he forrwarrr forr lufe off Godd
 All þwerrrt ūt gluternesse,
 He – þatt wass full off Halig Gast
 Ær þann he borenn wære;
 Forr Halig Gast forrseþ 7 fleþ
 þwerrrt ūt all þatt iss sinne.

810

7 Gabriæl spacc þær off þiss
 Till Zacariȝe, 7 seȝȝde;
 7 he beþ full off Halig Gast
 ȝēt inn hiss moderr wambe.
 7 sone summ he cuþe ben
 Himm ane bi himm sellfenn,

815

820

He flæh till wesste fra þe folc,
 Forr þatt he nollde gilltenn,
 Ne forrþenn þurh an idell word 825
 To mælenn her o life.
 ʒ i þe wesste þær he wass
 Hiss fode wass unnorne,
 Forr nass nan esstemete þær
 Þatt follgheþþ gluternesse; 830
 Ne þær ne fand he nænne drinnch
 Þatt drunnkennessesse follgheþþ;
 ʒ tohh hēt owwhar funde þær,
 Ne wolde hēt næfre cunnenn,
 Forr he wass filledd all þurh Godd 835
 Off Haliḡ Gastess drinnchess.

ʒ Godess enngell seḡḡde off himm
 ʒēt tuss till Zacarīḡe;
 ʒ he shall turrenn þurh hiss spell,
 ʒ þurh hiss hallḡhe bisne, 840
 Well mikell flocc till þeḡḡre Godd
 Off Israeless childre.
 ʒ tatt he dide ful iwiss,
 Son summ he toc to spellenn,
 He turnde mikell folc till Godd 845
 ʒa læwedd folc, ʒa læredd,
 Þurh fulluhht ʒ þurh haliḡ spell,
 ʒ þurh hiss hallḡhe bisne;
 Forr þurh þatt he wass haliḡ mann
 Onn alle kinne wise, 850

He ȝaff hemm bisne god inoh
To lufenn Godd ȝ dredenn.

- * ȝ ȝēt spacc Godess enngell þuss
Till Zacariȝe ȝ seȝȝde;
ȝ tatt child, tatt tu streonenn shallt, 855
Shall cumenn her to manne
Biforenn Crist rihht i þatt gast,
ȝ i þatt illke mahhte,
þatt Helyas shall cumenn eft
Biforenn Cristess cōme. 860
ȝ tatt wass witerrlike soþ,
Forr Sannt Johan Bapptisste
Comm forrþ biforenn Jesu Crist
Att Cristess forrme come;
ȝ Helyas shall cumenn eft, 865
Onn Anntecristess time,
Biforenn ure Laferrd Crist
Att Cristess lattre come.
ȝ Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
Biforenn Cristess come, 870
þa Crist wass her all gilltelæs
Wipþ woghe demmd to dæpe;
ȝ Helyas shall cumenn eft
Biforenn Cristess come,
þa Crist shall demenn all mannkinn 875
All rihht, ȝ nohht wipþ woghe.

ȝ Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 þa Crist comm hiderr dun, hiss folc
 To lesenn ūt off helle; 880
 ȝ Helyas shall cumenn efft
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 þa Crist shall cumenn efft, hiss folc
 To ledenn inntill heoffne.
 Þuss comm Johan biforenn Crist 885
 All o þatt illke wise,
 þatt Helyas shall cumenn efft
 Biforenn Cristess come.
 ȝ eȝþerr wass wiþþ oþerr lic
 Ȝēt onn an oþerr wise, 890
 Forr baþe leddenn usell lif
 I mēteſs ȝ i clapeſs,
 ȝ baþe flugghenn fra þe folc
 Ūtt inntill wilde wesste,
 ȝ leddenn þær full haliȝ lif, 895
 Forr swa to winnenn blisse,
 ȝ baþe hemm fell to þolenn wa
 Þurh ifell wifess irre

*

† ȝ till uss sellfenn baþe,
 ȝ Godd off heffne aȝȝ wolde himm self 900
 þa belless herenn ringenn,
 Whannse þe preost wass shridd tærwiþþ
 To gan till Godess allterr,

* Coll. 13—28 wanting. † Col. 29.

- To þeowwtenn 7 to wurrþenn Godd
 Wipþ bedess 7 wipþ lakess. 905
 7 mikell ned wass himm þatt Godd
 þa belless herrde ringenn,
 þatt he ne felle þære dæd
 þurh Godess wrappe 7 wræche;
 Forr gif þatt Godd ne mihhte nohht 910
 þa belless herenn ringenn,
 Whannse þe preost wass shridd tærwipþ
 To gan till Godess allterr,
 Godd wollde himm wreken o þe preost,
 Swa þatt he swelltenn sholde, 915
 Forrþi þatt he ne namm nan gom
 To fillenn all hiss wikenn.
- Nu, laferrdinngess, loke we
 Whatt tiss maꝝg uss bitacnenn,
 Hu mikell god itt læreþþ uss 920
 Off ure sawle nede.
 þe belledræm bitacneþþ zuw
 þatt dræm þatt zuw birrþ herenn,
 Whannse þe preost zuw telleþþ spell
 Biforenn Godess allterr; 925
 7 gif he nohht ne spelleþþ zuw
 þe Goddspellbokess lare,
 He falleþþ wisslig forr þatt gillt
 I Godess wrappe 7 wræche,
 All swa summ þatt Judisskenn preost 930
 þurh Drihhtin sholde swelltenn,

Ʒiff þatt he wære reckelæs

To ringenn hise belless.

Nu loke Ʒure preost tatt he

Ʒuw bliþelike spelle, 935

Þatt he Ʒuw illke SunenndagƷ

Att allre læste lære,

Off all hu Ʒuw birrþ ledenn Ʒuw

Ʒ lefenn uppo Criste,

Ʒ lufenn Godd Ʒ lufenn mann 940

Ʒ Godess laghess haldenn;

Ʒ Ʒuw birrþ swiþe bliþelig

Ʒuw turnenn till hiss lare,

Ʒ haldenn itt Ʒ follghenn itt

AƷƷ afterr Ʒure mihhte. 945

Nu – Ʒiff þatt Ʒure preost Ʒ Ʒe

Þuss farenn Ʒuw bitwenenn,

Þa maƷƷ ben god till Ʒure preost

Ʒ till Ʒuw sellfenn baþe,

Þatt tatt Ʒudisskenn preost wass swa 950

Bihenngedd all wiþþ belless,

Ʒ tatt himm wass swa mikell ned

Þatt Godd hemm herrde ringenn.

Ʒ off þatt preostess shulldrelin,

Ʒ off hiss breostlin baþe, 955

* Ʒ off þa twellfe namess ec

Þatt wærenn don þæronne,

Summwhatt icc habbe shæwedd zuw

Till zure sawle fode,

Ziff þatt ze wilenn follghenn itt,

960

ꝥ zuw till frame turnenn.

ꝥ nu icc wile shæwenn zuw

Summ del, wiþþ Godess hellpe,

Off þatt Judisskenn folлкess lac

þatt Drihhtin wass full cweme,

965

ꝥ mikell hellpe to þe folc,

To læredd ꝥ to læwedd,

Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist

Wass borenn her to manne.

Acc nu ne gezzneþþ itt hemm nohht

970

To winnenn eche blisse

þohh þatt tezz stanndenn dazg ꝥ nihht

To þeowwtenn Godd ꝥ lakenn;

For all itt iss onngæness Godd

þohh þatt tezz swa ne wenenn,

975

Forrþi þatt tezz ne kepenn nohht

Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.

ꝥ tohh swa þehh nu wile icc zuw

Off þeggre lakess awwnenn,

Hu mikell god tezz tacnenn uss

980

Off ure sawle nede;

Forr all þatt lac wass sett þurrrh Godd,

Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,

Hu Cristess þeoww birrþ lakenn Crist

Gastlike i gode þæwess,

985

Wipþ all þatt tatt bitacnedd wass
 Þurh alle þeggre lakess.

þatt follkes lac wass shep, 7 gāt,
 7 oxe, 7 cullfire, 7 turttle,
 7 teggre lac wass bule, 7 lamb, 990
 7 buckess twa togeddre,
 7 recles smec, 7 bulltedd bræd
 þatt bakenn wass inn ofne,
 7 smeredd wel wipþ elesæw
 7 makedd fatt 7 nesshe; 995
 7 operr stund tatt lac wass bræd
 All þeorrf wipputenn berrme;
 7 operr stund itt bakenn wass
 Full harrrd 7 starre inn ofne;
 7 operr stund tatt lac wass brennd 1000
 7 turnedd all till asskess.
 * 7 azz wass saltt wipþ iwhille lac
 Biforenn Drihhtin offredd;
 7 tatt wass don, þatt witt tu wel,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn. 1005
 All þeggre lac wass swille 7 swille,
 Forr operr þing to tacnenn,
 þatt uss iss swiþe mikell ned
 To follghenn 7 to trowwenn;
 Forr uss birrþ nu biforenn Godd 1010
 Offrenn þa lakess alle,

Rihht o þatt wise þatt uss iss
 Bitacnedd þurh þa lakess ;
 7 witt tu þatt an wagherifft
 Wass spredd fra wah to waghe, 1015
 Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
 Innresst i þezgre minnstre .
 Þatt wagherifft wass henngedd tær,
 Forr þatt itt hidenn shollde
 All þatt tatt tær wipþinnenn wass 1020
 Fra læwedd folc 7 læredd,
 Wipþutenn þatt te bisscopp self,
 Wipþ blod 7 ec wipþ recless,
 Þær shollde cumenn o þe 7er
 Ann siþe, 7 all himm āne . 1025
 7 enngless comenn ofte þær,
 7 wipþ þe bisscopp spækenn
 O Godess hallfe off manizwhatt,
 Himm 7 hiss folc to frofrenn .
 7 bi þatt allterr stodenn azg 1030
 Þatt follkess halizdomess,
 Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær
 Wel 7 wurrþlike gemmde .
 7 tær oferr þatt arrke wass
 An oferrwerre wel timmbredd, 1035
 Þatt wass Propitiatoriumm
 O Latin spæche nemmnedd,
 Off þatt word tatt o Latin iss
 Nemmnedd Propitiari,
 Þatt mazg onn Ennglissh nemmnedd ben 1040
 Millcenn, 7 shæwenn are,

- Forr whase doþ hiss are o þe
 Tibi propitiatur,
 Affterr þatt itt maꝝꝝ wel inoh
 Ben seꝝꝝd o Latin spæche. 1045
 ʒ tær uppo þatt oferrwerre
 Þeꝝꝝ hæfdenn licness metedd
 Off Cherubyn, ʒ hæfdenn itt
 O tweꝝꝝenn stokess metedd.
 All enngleþeod todæledd iss 1050
 O niꝝhenn kinne þeode;
 ʒ Cherubyn ʒ Seraphyn
 Sinndenn þa tweꝝꝝenn þeode,
 Þatt sinndenn Drihhtin allre nest,
 ʒ hehꝝhesst upp inn heoffne. 1055
 ʒ off þatt an, off Cherubyn,
 Þeꝝꝝ hæfdenn licness metedd
 Uppo þatt oferrwerre þatt wass
 Abufenn þarrke timmbredd.
 ʒ att te minnstredure wass 1060
 An allterr þær wiþputenn;
 ʒ bi þatt allterr wass þe lac
 O fele wise ʒarrkedd
 * Þurh preostess, alls uss seꝝꝝþ soþ boc,
 Off Aaroness childre. 1065
 ʒ o þatt allterr hæfdenn þeꝝꝝ
 Glowennde gledess ʒarrkedd.
 ʒ off þatt errfe þatt tær wass
 Drihhtin to lake ʒarrkedd,

Himm toc þe bisscopp off þe blod, 1070

Swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.

ꝛ gledess inn hiss reclefatt

He toc þær o þatt allterr,

ꝛ dide recless inn inoh

Drihhtin þærwiþþ to þeowtenn, 1075

Aꝝ whann he sholde ganngenn inn

Upp to þatt operr allterr,

þatt wass aꝝ æness o þe ȝer,

ꝛ aꝝ himm self himm ane,

Forr mikell þing to tacnenn uss 1080

þatt uss birrþ alle trowwenn.

He toc þe recless ꝛ te blod

ꝛ ȝede upp to þatt allterr

þatt wass wiþþinnenn waȝherifft,

Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 1085

ꝛ tanne brennde he recless þær,

To þeowwtenn Godd tocweme,

Swa-þatt tær wass swa mikell smec

Off recless att tatt allterr,

þatt all he wass himm self þær hidd 1090

ꝛ lokenn þær wiþþinnenn;

ꝛ toc himm þa þatt illke blod

þatt he þær haffde greȝȝþedd,

þatt blod tatt he þær haffde brohht,

ꝛ warrr itt tær wiþþ strenncless, 1095

Egȝwhær uppo þatt hallȝhe bord,

ꝛ egȝwhær o þatt allterr.

ꝛ siþþenn ȝede he þeþenn ūt

To strennkenn i þe kirrke

| | |
|------------------------------------|------|
| Wipputenn þezgre wagheriff, | 1100 |
| Swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte. | |
| ꝛ siþþenn comm he till þe folc | |
| ꝛ wessh himm hise clapess, | |
| Acc þohh swa þehh he wass all dazg | |
| Unncleane anan till efenn. | 1105 |
| Nu habbe icc shæwedd zuw summ del | |
| Off þa Judisskenn lakess, | |
| þatt Drihhtin toc full ædmodliȝ | |
| Biforenn Cristess cōme, | |
| ꝛ off þatt preost tatt tanne wass, | 1110 |
| ꝛ off þatt bisscopp baþe. | |
| ꝛ ec icc habbe shæwedd zuw | |
| * Summ del off þezgre wikenn. | |
| ꝛ nu icc wile shæwenn zuw | |
| All þatt whatt itt bitacneþþ, | 1115 |
| ꝛ hu itt maȝg zuw turrenn all | |
| Till gure sawless hellpe, | |
| ꝛ hu ge muȝhenn lakenn Godd | |
| Gastlike i gode þæwess, | |
| Wipþ all þatt Judewisshe lac | 1120 |
| þatt icc zuw habbe shæwedd; | |
| Forr zuw birrþ nu biforenn Godd | |
| Offrenn þa lakess alle, | |
| All o þatt wise þatt zuw iss | |
| Bitacnedd þurh þa lakess. | 1125 |
| þa lakess mihhtenn clennsenn hemm | |
| Off sakess ꝛ off sinness, | |

7 gladenn Godd, 7iff þatt he wass
 Hemm wrapþ forr heore gillte.
 7 witt tu wel þatt Latin boc 1130
 Full witerrlike uss kiþeþþ,
 Whillec lac wass offredd forr þe preost,
 Whillec forr þe bisscopp offredd,
 7 whillec wass offredd forr þe folc,
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne. 1135

Þe ramm wass offredd forr þe preost,
 To clennsenn himm off sinne,
 7 forr þe bisscopp wass þe callf
 Offredd o þeggre wise,
 7 forr þe folc wass offredd bucc, 1140
 Drihhtin to lofe 7 wurpe,
 Þatt he þeggm þurh hiss mildherrtlegge
 Forrgæfe þeggre gilltess.
 Her habbe icc shæwedd þrinne lac
 Forr þrinne kinne leode, 1145
 Forr bisscopp 7 forr unnderpreost,
 7 forr þe follkess nede.
 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Badd hise bedess þrigess,
 Biforenn þatt he takenn wass 1150
 7 nazgledde uppo rode.
 7 tær he badd forr alle þa
 Þatt onn himm sholldenn lefenn,
 Forr biscopp 7 forr unnderpreost,
 7 ec forr læwedd leode; 1155

- 7 mare wass hiss bede wurrþ
 þann alle þeggre lakess,
 To lesenn 7 to clennsenn menn
 Off alle kinne gillte,
 7 tohh swa þehh wass þeggre lac, 1160
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 Drihhtin full cweme inn alle þa
 þatt Godess laghess heldenn.
 7 nu icc wile shæwenn zuw,
 Wiþþ min Drihhtiness hellpe, 1165
 All hu 7e mu7henn lakenn Godd
 Gastlike i gode þæwess,
 Wiþþ all þatt Judewisshe lac
 þatt zuw her uppe iss shæwedd;
 7iff þatt tu follghesst soþ meocle77c 1170
 7 soþ unnschap7nesse,
 þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ shep
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 * Swa þatt itt ma77 wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are; 1175
 Forr shep iss all unnschapefull
 7 stille der 7 lipe,
 7 makeþþ itt nan mikell bracc
 7iff mann itt wile bindenn,
 Ne forrþenn þær mann cwelleþþ itt 1180
 Ne wiþþpreþþ itt nohht swipe.
 7 forrþi se77þ þatt Latin boc,
 þatt þwerret ūt nohht ne le7heþþ,

- Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Inn ure mennisschesse 1185
 Toc þildiliḡ wiþþutenn bracc,
 Þatt mann himm band wiþþ woghe,
 Rihht all swa summ þe shep onfop
 Meocliḡ, þatt mann itt clippeþþ;
 ʒiff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf, 1190
 ʒ læresst me to cwennkenn
 Inn me – galnessess fule stinnch
 ʒ hire fule lusstess,
 ʒ follḡhesst aḡḡ clænnessess sloþ,
 ʒ læresst me to follḡhenn, 1195
 Þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ ḡāt
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa – þatt itt maḡḡ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are;
 For ḡāt iss, þatt witt tu full wel, 1200
 Gal deor, ʒ stinnkeþþ fule,
 ʒ forrþi tacneþþ itt full wel
 Galnessess hāte stinnchess.
 ʒ forrþi sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt shulenn inntill helle 1205
 Effnedd wiþþ ḡæt, ʒ nemnedd ḡæt,
 O Goddspellbokess lare,
 Forrþi þatt sinness fule stinnch
 Shall shædenn hemm fra Criste.
 ʒ ʒiff þu follḡhesst skill ʒ shæd 1210
 ʒ witt i gode þæwess,
 ʒ hafesst ʒæt, tohh þu be ʒung,
 Elldernemanness lāte,

- 7 haʒherrlike ledesst te
 7 daʒftelike 7 faʒʒre, 1215
 7 ummbepennkesst aʒʒ occ aʒʒ
 Hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn,
 7 lufenn himm 7 dredenn himm
 7 hise laʒhess haldenn,
 Wiþþ oxe lacesst tu Drihhtin 1220
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa-þatt itt maʒʒ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr oxe gaþ o clofenn fōt
 7 shædeþþ hise clawwess, 1225
 Þurh whatt he tacneþþ skill 7 shæd
 7 witt i gode þæwess.
 7 oxe ganngæþþ haʒhelig
 7 aldelike lāteþþ,
 * 7 ʒifeþþ bisne off þatt te birrþ 1230
 All haʒhelike 7 faʒʒre
 7 daʒftelike ledenn þe,
 Wiþputenn bracc 7 brapþe,
 7 shæwenn ʒēt, tohh þu be ʒung,
 Elldernemanness late. 1235
 7 oxe chewweþþ þær he gaþ
 Hiss cūde, 7 tær he stanndeþþ,
 7 chewweþþ forrþenn þær he liþ,
 Forr þe to ʒifenn bisne,
 Þatt te birrþ ummbepennkenn aʒʒ 1240
 7 chewwenn i þin heorrtē

Hu þu mihht cwemenn þin Drihhtin,
 7 winnenn eche blisse.

Þuss þu mihht lakenn Drihhtin Godd

Wipþ oxen i gode þæwess, 1245

Ẓiff þu þe ledesst all wipþ skill,

7 haghelike 7 faẓgre,

7 ummbepennkesst nihht 7 daẓẓ

Hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn.

7 ẓiff þu firþresst fremmde menn 1250

Aẓẓ affterr þine fere,

7 arrt te sellf aẓẓ milde 7 meoc,

7 all wipþutenn galle,

Wipþ cullfre lacesst tu Drihhtin

Gastlike i þine þæwess, 1255

Swa þatt itt maẓẓ wel hellpenn þe

To winnenn Godess are.

Forr cullfre iss milde, 7 meoc, 7 swēt,

7 all wipþutenn galle,

7 fedeþþ operr cullfress bridd 1260

All alls itt wære hire aẓhenn.

7 ẓiff þu ledesst clene lif,

7 murrnesst i þin heorrtē,

þatt tu swa lanngē dwellesst her

Swa ferr fra Godess riche, 1265

7 ẓeornesst tatt tu mote skēt

Uppcumenn inntill heoffne,

Upp till þi Laferrd Jesu Crist,

To lofenn himm 7 lutenn,

Wipþ turttle lacesst tu þin Godd 1270

Gastlike i þine þæwess,

Swa þatt itt maꝝ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr turttle ledeþþ chariꝝ lif,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 1275
 Forr fra þatt hire make iss dæd
 Ne kepeþþ ȝho nan operr,
 Acc serrȝheþþ aȝȝ forrþi þatt ȝho
 Ne maꝝ himm nowwhar findenn.
 ȝ ȝiff þatt tu forrlangedd arrt 1280
 To cumenn upp till Criste,
 * ȝ nohht ne chesesst operr Godd
 To follȝhenn ne to þeowwtenn,
 Wipputenn Crist tatt wass ȝ iss
 þin Drihhtin ȝ tin hæfedd, 1285
 þa lakesst tu gastlike Godd
 Wipþ turttle i þine þæwess.
 ȝ ȝiff þu cwennkesst i þe self
 All þwerret ūt modiȝnesse,
 ȝ læresst opre all swa to don 1290
 þurh lare ȝ ec þurh bisne,
 Wipþ bule lakesst tu þin Godd
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt maꝝ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are. 1295
 Forr bule lateþþ modiliȝ,
 ȝ bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,
 ȝ drifeþþ opre nowwt himm fra
 ȝ hallt himm all forr laferd.

7 giff þu cnawesst rihht tin Godd, 1300
 7 herrcnesst hise spellless,
 7 leggesst all þin herrte onn himm,
 7 follghesst himm 7 bughesst,
 7 forr þe lufe off himm forrsest
 Hæþene Goddess alle, 1305
 7 arrt te self aȝȝ milde 7 meoc,
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 liþe,
 Wipþ lamb þu lakesst tin Drihhtin
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe 1310
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr lamb is soffte 7 stille deor,
 7 meoc, 7 milde, 7 liþe,
 7 itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel
 Hiss moderr þær ȝho blæteþþ 1315
 Bitwenenn an þusennde shep,
 Þohh þatt teȝȝ blætenn alle.
 7 all swa birrþ þe cnawenn wel
 þin Godd 7 all hiss lare,
 7 all forrwerrpenn hæþenndom 1320
 7 opre Goddess alle,
 Swa summ þe lamb fleþ opre shep,
 7 follȝheþþ aȝȝ hiss moderr.

þe Judewisshe follkess boc
 Hemm seȝȝde, þatt hemm birrde 1325
 Twa bukkess samenn to þe preost
 Att kirrkedure brinnenn;

7 tezz þa didenn blipeliz,
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,
 7 brohhtenn twezgenn bukkess þær 1330
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.
 7 att te kirrkedure toc
 Þe preost ta twezgenn bukkess,
 7 o þatt an he lezzde þær
 All þezgre sake 7 sinne, 1335
 7 lēt itt eornenn forþwiþþ all
 * Ūt inntill wilde wesste;
 7 toc 7 snaþ þatt operr bucc
 Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.
 All þiss wass don forr heore ned, 1340
 7 ec forr ure nede;
 Forr hemm itt hallþ biforenn Godd
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,
 7 all swa mazz itt hellpenn þe,
 3iff þatt tu wilt [itt] follghenn. 1345
 3iff þatt tu wilt full innwarrdliz
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
 All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær,
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn,
 Þa mazz þatt trowwþe firþpenn þe 1350
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Þa twezgenn bukkess tacnenn uss
 An Godd off twinne kinde,
 Þatt iss þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Þatt iss off twinne kinde. 1355

Forr Jesu Crist iss ful iwiss
 Sop Godd i Goddcunndnesse,
 7 he iss ec to fulle sop
 Sop mann i mennisscsnesse;
 Forr Crist iss bape Godd 7 mann, 1360
 An had off twinne kinde,
 7 tiss birrþ trowwenn iwhille mann
 Þatt georneþþ Godess are.
 An bucc rann þær aweꝝꝝ all cwicc
 Wipþ .all þe follkess sinne, 1365
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
 All cwicc 7 all unnpinedd,
 þær Crist wass uppo rodetreo
 Naꝝꝝledd forr ure nede.
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnesse cwicc 1370
 7 all wipþutenn pine
 Barr ure sinness þær aweꝝꝝ,
 þær Cristess mennisscsnesse
 Drannc dæþess drinnch o rodetreo
 Forr ure woꝝhe dedess. 1375
 7 all swa summ þatt oþerr bucc
 Toc þær wipþ dæþess pine,
 To wurrþenn þær Drihhtin to lac
 Forr all þe follkess sinne,
 All swa toc Cristess mennisscleꝝꝝc 1380
 Wipþ dæþess pine o rode,
 Forr þatt he wollde wurrþenn þær
 Offredd Drihhtin to lake,
 Forr uss to clennsenn þurh hiss dæp
 Off sinness unncleannesse. 1385

7 all swa summ þatt cwike bucc
 Comm inntill wilde wesste,
 All swa comm Cristess Goddcunndleggc
 All cwicc upp inntill heoffne,
 Þatt wass biforenn Cristess dæp 1390
 Swa summ itt wesste wære,
 * Forrþi þatt baþe enngless 7 menn
 Itt haffdenn ær forrworppenn.
 Forr enngless haffdenn heoffness ærd
 Forrloren all wiþþ rihhte; 1395
 Forr þatt tegg wolldenn effnenn hemm
 Ʒæn Godd þurh modignesne;
 Forr whatt tegg fellenn sone dun
 Off heoffne unntill helle
 Till eche wa, forrþi þatt tegg 1400
 Forrwurppenn eche blisse.
 7 alle þa þatt fellenn swa
 Þegg sinndenn laþe deofless,
 7 stanndenn inn þurh hēte 7 niþ
 To scrennkenn menness sawless. 1405
 Acc þu mihht werenn þe fra þeggm
 Þurh rihhte læfe o Criste,
 7 þurh þatt weorrc þatt tær toliþ
 Wiþþ Jesu Cristess hellpe.
 7 ure tweggenn forrme menn, 1410
 Þatt Drihhtin shop off eorpe,
 Forrlurenn ec forr heore gillt
 Wiþþ rihht dom heoffness blisse,

- Þurh þatt teǵǵ forr þe deofless raþ
 Drihhtiness raþ forrwurpenn ; 1415
- ǵ all forrþi wass heoffness ærd
 Swa summ itt wesste wære,
 Forrþi þatt baþe enngless ǵ menn
 Itt haǵfdenn ær forrworppenn.
- ǵ Cristess Goddcunndnesse comm 1420
 Cwicc inntill heoffness wesste
 Wiþþ ure sinne, i þatt tatt Crist
 Toc dæþ forr ure sinne,
 All all swa summ þatt bucc attrann
 Ūt inntill wilde wesste 1425
- All cwicc, ǵ barr aweǵǵ wiþþ himm
 þe follkess sake ǵ sinne.
- ǵ ǵiff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 þatt Crist iss baþe Godd ǵ mann, 1430
 An had off twinne kinde ;
- ǵ ǵiff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
 All cwicc ǵ all unnpinedd, 1435
- þær Crist wass dæd o rodetreo
 Forr all mannkinne nede ;
- ǵ ǵiff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
- * þatt Crist, tær he wass o þe treo 1440
 Naǵǵledd forr ure nede,

Drah harrd ꝓ hefig pine inoh
 Þurh fife grimme wundess,
 Þa mihht tu lakenn þin Drihhtin
 Gastlike i soþfasst læfe, 1445
 Wipþ all þatt te to trowwenn^s wass
 Þurh þa twa bukkess tacnedd.
 ꝓ giff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin
 Bi dagzess, ꝓ bi nihhtess,
 Wipþ fasssting, ꝓ wipþ bedesang, 1450
 Wipþ cneling, ꝓ wipþ wecche,
 Þa lakesst tu wipþ recless swa
 þin Godd i þine þæwess,
 Swa þatt itt maꝝz wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are. 1455
 Forr all all swa summ recless smec
 Iss swēt biforenn manne,
 All all se iss swēt biforenn Godd
 þe gode manness bene.
 ꝓ giff þin herrte iss arefull, 1460
 ꝓ milde, ꝓ soffte, ꝓ nesshe,
 Swa þatt tu mihht wel ārenn himm
 þatt iss ȝæn þe forrgilltedd,
 ꝓ all forrgifenn himm full neh
 þe rihhte domess wræche, 1465
 Aꝝz whannse þu forrgifesst tuss
 þin wrappe ꝓ ec þin wræche,
 Aꝝz þanne lakesst tu þin Godd
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Wipþ laf þatt iss wipþ elesæw 1470
 All smeredd wel ꝓ nesshedd.

Þe rihhte dom iss starrc 7 harrd
 7 all þe rihhte wræche,
 Swa summ itt wære scorcnedd laf
 Þatt iss wiþputenn crummess. 1475
 7 are 7 millce 7 mildhertleꝝꝝc
 7 rihht forrgifenesse,
 Þatt iss þatt laf þatt smeredd iss
 Wiþþ elesæw 7 nesshedd.
 7 ȝiff þatt tu wilt makenn laf, 1480
 Þu þresshesst tine shæfess,
 7 siþþenn winndwesst tu þin corn,
 7 fra þe chaff itt shædesst,
 7 gaddresst swa þe clene corn
 All fra þe chaff togeddre, 1485
 7 grindesst itt, 7 cnedesst itt,
 7 harrdnesst itt wiþþ hæte;
 7 tanne mahht tu þin Drihhtin
 Lakenn þærwiþþ tocweme,
 ȝiff þatt tu ledesst halig lif 1490
 I þohht, i word, i dede.
 7 tu mihht ec gastlike laf
 Onn operr wise ȝarrkenn,
 7 lakenn þin Drihhtin þærwiþþ
 Well swipe wel tocweme. 1495
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þurh þin spell
 Till rihhte læfe turnesst
 Þatt flocc þatt wass toskeggredd ær
 * Þurh fele kinne dwilde,

* Col. 40.

Þa þresshesst tu þin corn wipþ flezzl, 1500
 I þatt tatt tu þezgm shæwesst,
 Hu sinnfull lif þezg leddenn ær,
 7 hu þezg cwemmdenn deofell,
 7 hu þezg haffdenn addledd wel
 To drezhenn eche pine, 1505
 7 hu þezgm haffde Drihhtin all
 Forr heore woh forrworespenn;
 Wipþ swillc þu þresshesst wel þe folc,
 7 giff þatt tu þuss hemm tælesst;
 Forr giff þu shæwesst me min woh 1510
 7 tælesst mine weorrkess,
 7 seggesst swillc 7 swillc wass þu,
 Þu þresshesst me wipþ wordess.
 7 giff þu shæwesst hemm off Godd
 7 off hiss æddmodnesse, 1515
 Hu wel he takeþþ azg wipþ þa
 Þatt sekenn Godess are,
 7 giff þu shæwesst hemm whatt læn
 Iss garrkedd hemm inn heoffne,
 7 giff þatt tezg takenn Crisstenndom 1520
 7 Cristess* laghess haldenn,
 7 spedesst wipþ þin spell swa wel
 Þatt tezg itt unnderrfanngenn,
 7 turnnenn till þe Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe, 1525
 7 shædenn fra þatt hæþenn folc
 Þatt Godd iss all unncweme,
 Forr þatt itt iss þatt illke chaff
 Þatt helle fir shall bærnenn,

* Ms Cristeness

- þa winndwesst tu þin þrosshenn corn, 1530
 ʒ fra þe chaff it shædesst,
 ʒ gaddresst swa þe clene corn
 All fra þe chaff togeddre .
 Forr þurh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm
 To ben sammtale ʒ sahhte 1535
 To þeowwtenn an Allmahhtiz Godd
 Wipþ anfald rihhte læfe, *
 ʒ aʒz to ben ummbenn þatt an
 To winnenn eche blisse,
 Þurh þatt tu sammnesst hemm i Godd, 1540
 þu gaddresst corn togeddre .
 Annd þurh þatt tu primmseʒznesst hemm,
 ʒ spellesst hemm, ʒ læresst
 All to forrwerrpenn modigleʒzc,
 ʒ harrd ʒ grammcunnd herrte, 1545
 ʒ aʒz to follghenn soþ meocleʒzc
 Wipþ luffsumm æddmodnesse,
 Þær þurh þu brekesst wel þin corn,
 ʒ grindesst itt ʒ nesshesst .
 ʒ þurh þatt tatt tu fullhtnesst hemm 1550
 ʒ unnderr waterr dippesst,
 þu sammnesst all þin mele inn an
 ʒ cnedesst itt togeddre,
 Swa þatt teʒz shulenn alle ben
 An bodiz ʒ an sawle. 1555
 * ʒ Jesu Crist himm self shall ben
 Uppo þatt bodiz hæfedd,

* Col. 41.

** in life*

To fedenn 7 to fosstrenn hemm,
 To steorenn 7 to berrghenn.
 7 þurh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm 1560
 To þolenn ilc unnsellþe
 Wipþ innwarrd heorhte 7 soþfasst þild,
 All forr þe lufe off Criste,
 All forr þatt lufe þatt iss hāt
 I Cristess þeowwess heorhte, 1565
 Þær þurh þu bakesst Godess laf
 7 harrdnesst itt þurh hæte,
 Þurh þatt tu harrdnesst hemm wipþ spell
 To þolenn ilc unnseollþe
 Wipþ soþfasst þild, all forr þatt fir 1570
 Þatt soþfasst lufe follgheþþ.
 Forr soþfasst lufe bærneþþ aȝȝ,
 Loc ȝiff þu mihht ohht findenn,
 7 whærs itt iss itt harrdneþþ all
 Þe gode manness heorhte, 1575
 To þolenn wipþ fullfremedd þild
 All þatt tatt iss unnsellþe.
 7 sone summ þin laf beþ wel
 All greþpedd tuss 7 ȝarrkedd,
 Þa mahht tu lakenn Godd wipþ all 1580
 Gastlike wel tocweme.
 Forr Drihhtin takeþþ æddmodliȝ
 Wipþ þa þatt till himm turnenn,
 7 ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif
 Onn alle kinne wise, 1585
 Þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,

- Wipþ þerrflinng bræd swa þatt tu mihht
 Drihhtiness are winnenn.
- Forr þerrflinng bræd iss clene bræd, 1590
 Forr þatt itt iss unnberrmedd,
 7 itt bitacneþþ clene lif,
 7 alle clene þæwess,
 7 clene þohht, 7 clene word,
 7 alle clene dedess. 1595
 7 giff þin heorhte iss harrd 7 starre,
 7 stēdefasst o Criste,
 To þolenn forr þe lufe off himm
 All þatt tatt iss to dregghenn,
 Þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa 1600
 Gastlike i þine þæwess,
 Wipþ fasst 7 findiz laf 7 harrd
 Wipþinnenn 7 wipþutenn,
 Swa þatt itt maƷƷ wel hellpenn þe
 To winnenn Godess are. 1605
 7 giff þu mihht forrwerppenn her
 Þi faderr, 7 ti moderr,
 7 wif, 7 child, 7 hus, 7 ham,
 7 freond, 7 land, 7 ahhte,
 7 all forrwerppenn her þwerret ūt 1610
 Bitwenenn menn to biggenn,
 7 ledenn harrd 7 haliz lif
 All ane i wilde wesste,
 7 pinenn þær þi bodiz a
 Wipþ chēle 7 þrisst 7 hunngerr, 1615
 Wipþ fasstinng, 7 wipþ swinnc 7 swāt,
 Wipþ bedess, 7 wipþ wecchess,

þa mihht tu lakenn swa þin Godd
 * Gastlike i þine þæwess
 Wipþ lac, þatt all þwerret ūt beoþ brennd 1620
 Drihhtin to löfe 7 wurpē,
 Swa þatt itt beoþ þe rihht inoh
 To winnenn Godess are.
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht ledenn her
 Na bettere lif onn eorþe, 1625
 þann iss þatt tu þweorrt ūt forrse,
 7 all þwerret ūt forrwerpē
 All weoreldlike lif 7 lusst,
 7 fle fra menn till wesste,
 7 tær wipþ harrd 7 haliȝ lif 1630
 Beo ȝeornfull Crist to cwemenn.
 Forr swillec lif iss all þwerret ūt dæd
 Fra weoreldshipess lusstess,
 7 itt iss turnedd all þurh fir
 Off soþfasst lufe o Criste 1635
 Till dusst, forrþi þatt swillke menn
 Soþfasst meocnesse follȝhenn.
 7 aȝȝ wass saltt wipþ iwhillec lac,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 þatt all þatt tu wiltt offrenn Godd, 1640
 ȝiff þatt itt shall himm cwemenn,
 All birrþ itt offredd ben wipþ skill,
 7 all wipþ luffsumm heorrtē,
 Swa þatt itt be clenlike don,
 Off rihhtbiȝetenn ahhte, 1645

Swa þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Swētlike itt unnderrfange.
 Þiss wass bitacnedd þurh þe sallt
 Þatt ure mēte swēteþ,
 Ȝiff þatt iss þatt mann wile itt don 1650
 Wipþ witt ȝ skill þærinne.
 Forr witt ȝ skill iss wel inoh
 Þurh salltess smacc bitacnedd,
 ȝ tatt forrþi þatt witt ȝ skill
 Iss god inn alle þinge, 1655
 All swa summ sallt iss swiþe god
 Þær þær itt tobilimmeþþ;
 ȝ all forrþi wass æfre sallt
 Wipþ alle lakess offredd,
 Forrþi þatt nohht ne maȝȝ ben don 1660
 Allmahhtȝ Godd tocweme,
 Būt iff itt be wipþ witt ȝ skill
 ȝ luffsummlike forþedd.
 All þuss þu mahht nu lakenn Godd
 Gastlike i pine þæwess, 1665
 Wipþ all þatt lac þatt offredd wass
 Biforenn Cristess come.

Icc seȝȝde ȝuw nu littlær her
 Biforenn o þiss lare
 Summ del off—þatt an waȝheriff 1670
 Was spredd fra wah to waȝhe,
 Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
 Innresst i þeȝȝre minnstre,

| | |
|------------------------------------|------|
| Amang þe Judewisshe folc, | |
| Biforenn Cristess come ; | 1675 |
| ʒ ec icc seʒʒde þatt itt wass | |
| þær henngedd i þatt hīrne, | |
| * Forr þatt itt hidenn shollde þær | |
| All þatt tær wass wiþþinnenn | |
| Fra læredd ʒ fra læwedd folc, | 1680 |
| Annd all fra þeʒʒre sihhþe, | |
| Wiþþutenn þatt te bisscopp self, | |
| Wiþþ blod ʒ ec wiþþ recless, | |
| þær shollde þeowwtenn o þe ʒer | |
| Ann siþe ʒ all himm āne ; | 1685 |
| ʒ ec I seʒʒde littlær her | |
| Biforenn o þiss lare, | |
| þatt bi þatt allterr stodenn a | |
| þatt follkess haligdomess, | |
| þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær | 1690 |
| Wel ʒ wurrþlike ʒemedd ; | |
| ʒ tatt tær wass an oferrwerre | |
| Oferr þatt arrke timmbredd ; | |
| ʒ tatt teʒʒ ec abufenn þatt | |
| Hemm haffdenn liccnness metedd | 1695 |
| Off Cherubyn ʒ Seraphyn, | |
| Off twezʒenn enngleþeode ; | |
| ʒ tatt te bisscopp o þe ʒer | |
| Ann siþe ʒ all himm āne | |
| Comm þiderr inn to þeowwtenn Godd, | 1700 |
| Wiþþ blod ʒ ec wiþþ recless ; | |

7 tatt he brennde reccless þær
 Swa mikell att tatt allterr,
 Þatt all he wass hidd wiþþ þe smec,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn; 1705
 7 tatt he warp siþþenn þe blod
 Wiþþ strenncless o þatt allterr,
 7 o þatt bord, 7 siþþenn þær
 Wiþþutenn i þe minnstre;
 7 tatt he comm himm siþþenn út 1710
 7 wessh himm hise clæþess;
 7 tatt he wass unncleue þohh
 Þatt dagz anan till efenn;
 All þiss icc seggde zuw littlær
 Her uferr mar a litell; 1715
 7 tiss me birrþ nu shæwenn zuw
 Whatt itt zuw magz bitacnenn,
 7 whærwiþþ itt magz fesstnenn zuw
 Inn zure rihhte læfe.

All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær 1720
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 All wass itt filledd iwhille del
 Þurh Crist i Cristess time.
 7 zure preost itt awwneþþ all,
 Agz whanne he singeþþ messe 1725
 Þær, þær he Cristess flæsh 7 blod
 Hanndleþþ, hallgheþþ, 7 offreþþ.
 Þe Laferd Crist himm sellf wass uss
 Þurh þatt bisscopp bitacnedd,

Forr Crist iss bisscopp god þwerit ūt 1730
 To berrghenn hise leode,
 7 hise clāþess þatt he wessh
 Tacnedenn Cristess þeowwess,
 Þatt Crist himm sellf her wassheþþ aȝȝ,
 Forr he forrȝifeþþ sinness. 1735
 * 7 tatt bisscopess reclefātt
 Wass an full openn takenn
 Off Cristess bodiȝ, þatt wass full
 Off Goddcunndnessess mahhtess,
 Rihht all swa summ itt wære full 1740
 All off glowennde gledess,
 To bærnenn all þatt ifell iss
 Aweȝȝ inn hise þeowwess.
 Þatt recless þatt te bisscopp þær
 Biforenn allterr brennde, 1745
 Þatt recless þær to fulle soþ
 Wass brennd, forr to bitacnenn
 Þa bedess, þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Forr hise þeowwess biddeþþ
 Upponn hiss faderr heofennking, 1750
 Þatt he þeȝȝm ȝife blisse.
 7 tatt tær comm swa mikell smec
 Ūt off þatt brennde recless,
 Þatt all þe bisscopp wass þær hidd
 7 lokenn þær wiþþinnenn, 1755
 Þatt miccle smec tacnede þeȝȝm,
 7 uss, 7 alle þeode,

Þatt Cristess hallꝥhe bede maꝥꝥ
 Towarrd hiss faderr forþenn
 Unnseꝥꝥenndlike mare inoh 1760
 Þann anig wihht maꝥꝥ þennkenn.
 Ne forrþenn Godess enngleþeod
 Ne maꝥꝥ nohht unnderrstanndenn
 Hu mikell Cristess bede maꝥꝥ
 Towarrd hiss faderr spedenn, 1765
 Þatt he forrꝥife Cristess hird
 All þeꝥꝥre sake ꝥ sinne,
 ꝥ hellpe þeꝥꝥm þurh hiss godleꝥꝥc
 To winnenn eche blisse.
 Þatt blod tatt þurh þe bisscopp wass 1770
 Þær o þa þingess strenkedd,
 Þatt blod tacede Cristess blod
 Þatt ꝥotenn wass o rode.
 Þatt oferrwerre þatt timmbredd wass
 Abufenn Godess arrke, 1775
 Þatt oferrwerre tacede wel
 Þe Faderr upp off heffne,
 Forr þatt te Faderr eche Godd
 Iss oferr crisstnedd lede,
 To frofrenn ꝥ to beldenn itt, 1780
 To lærenn ꝥ to gætenn;
 ꝥ crisstnedd þed iss i þiss lif
 Unnderr þe Faderr are,
 ꝥ itt iss Godess arrke, ꝥ iss
 All full off haliꝥdomess, 1785
 All full off gode ꝥ clene menn
 Þatt sinndenn Godd full cweme.

þatt allterr þatt tatt errfeblod
 Wass eggwhær strennkedd onne,
 þatt allterr, wiss to fulle soþ, 1790
 Tacnede Godess enngless,
 Forr Godess enngless berenn agg
 Upp till þe Faderr sihbþe
 þatt lac þatt ure preostess her
 Hallghenn o Godess allterr, 1795
 ʒ forrþi þatt tegg sinndenn ā
 Wipþ preostess
 *

 † i þatt tíme
 Wipþ hire meghe Elysabæþ,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ; 1800
 Forr þatt ʒho wollde abidenn þær
 Elysabæþess time
 Off hire child tatt ʒho wass wipþ,
 þatt ʒho itt sholde childenn.
 ʒ affterr þatt itt borenn wass 1805
 ʒ cumenn her to manne,
 Þærafter for þe laffdiʒ ham
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
 ʒ ʒede þær wipþ hire child
 All all se fêle moneþ, 1810
 Alls iff itt wære an operr child
 þatt wære on hire streonedd.

* Coll. 45—52 wanting.

† Col. 53.

Her endenn þuss Goddspelless twa
 ʒ uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt tegg lærenn uss 1815
 Off ure sawle nede.
 Me mīneþþ þatt icc seggde ʒuw
 Nu littlær o þiss lare,
 Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Wass sennd till Zakarige, 1820
 To kipenn himm þatt he Johan
 Bapptisste sholde streonenn.
 ʒ ec icc seggde ʒuw þatt he
 Wass sennd till Sannte Marge,
 To kipenn þatt ʒho sholde ben 1825
 Off Haliʒ Gast wiþþ childe.
 Whær summ we findenn o þe boc
 Enngell bi name nemmnedd,
 Wel birrþ uss lokenn þær whatt uss
 Þatt name magg bitacnenn; 1830
 Forr niss himm næfre name sett
 Butt iff itt shule tacnenn,
 Whatt weorrc himm iss þurh Drihhtin sett
 To forþenn her onn eorþe.
 Forr Michael bitacneþþ uss, 1835
 Aftterr þatt icc magg seggenn,
 Whillec iss wiþþ Godd all efennlic
 Onn alle kinne mahhte,
 Niss nani þing þatt muʒhe ben
 Wiþþ Godd off efenn mahhte; 1840
 Þatt name wass himm sett þurh Godd,
 Forr þatt he sholde fihhtenn

Onnꝥæn an drake 7 cwellenn himm
 þurh heofennlike mahhte;
 7 tatt wass don forr þatt itt uss 1845
 Full wel bitacnenn sholde,
 þatt Godess Sune sholde wel
 þe deofell oferrswifenn.
 Annd Raphaæl bitacneþþ uss,
 Affterr þatt icc maꝥꝥ seggenn, 1850
 Drihhtiness hallꝥhe læchedom
 7 sawless eꝥhesallfe;
 þatt name wass himm sett þurh Godd,
 Forr þatt he wollde himm senndenn
 Wipþ heofennlike læchedom 1855
 To læchenn Tobess eꝥhne.
 þiss Tobi wass an haliꝥ mann
 Amang Judisskenn, þeode,
 7 he wass æness wurrþenn blind,
 * Swa summ itt Drihhtin wollde. 1860
 7 Drihhtin sennde Raphaæl
 Hehenngell dun off heoffne,
 Wipþ heofennlike læchedom
 To ȝifenn himm hiss sihhþe;
 7 tatt wass don forr þatt itt uss 1865
 Full wel bitacnenn sholde,
 þatt Drihhtin sholde ȝifenn uss
 God sawless eꝥhesihhþe,
 þurh Crisstenndomess læchecrafft,
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe, 1870

- 7 þurh þatt werre þatt tær toliþ,
 7 þurh þatt gode wille .
 7 Gabriæl bitacneþþ uss
 Onn Ennglissh – Godess strenncþe,
 7 swa wass he nemmedd þurh Godd, 1875
 Forr þatt itt tacnenn sholde,
 Þatt himm wass sett þurh Drihhtin Godd
 To kipenn 7 to shæwenn
 Till Zacarîge Godess preost,
 7 ec till Sannte Mârge, 1880
 Þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist,
 þurh hiss goddcunnde strenncþe,
 Uss sholde inn ure mennissclegg
 þe deofell oferrswifenn ;
 Þiss Goddspell seggþ þatt Gabriæl 1885
 Comm till þe laffdig Mârge,
 Affterr þatt tatt Elysabæþ
 Wass wurrþenn ær wiþþ childe ;
 7 ec itt telleþþ þatt he comm
 Rihht i þe sexte moneþþ, 1890
 Þatt wass i Marrch, acc Marrch wass þa
 Neh all gan ūt till ende ;
 Forr þatt wass o þe fife dagg
 Att twenntig daghess ende
 Off Marrch, þatt Sannte Mârge warrþ 1895
 Off Halið Gast wiþþ childe .
 7 i þatt illke moneþ efft,
 7 tatt dagg i þe moneþþ,
 Wass ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Sacclæs o rode naggledd. 1900

- ȝ Marrchess nahhtess wannsenn aȝȝ,
 ȝ Marrchess daȝhess waxenn ;
 ȝ Crist ras upp off dæpess slap,
 Forr dæpess nahht to wannsenn,
 ȝ forr to ȝifenn hise freond 1905
 Sop sawless lihht ȝ leome,
 Þatt leome – þatt hemm waxeþþ aȝȝ,
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ rihht itt follȝenn .
 ȝ Crist wass borenn i þiss lif
 Wippinnenn ȝoless moneþþ, 1910
 Acc all þatt moneþþ wass þatt daȝȝ
 Full neh gan út till ende ;
 * Forr þatt wass o þe fifte daȝȝ
 Att twenntiȝ daghess ende
 Off ȝol – þatt ure Laferrd Crist 1915
 Wass borenn her to manne ;
 ȝ o þatt daȝȝ biginneþþ uss
 Þe daȝȝess lihht to waxenn,
 ȝ uss comm sopfasst lihht þurh Crist
 Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn . 1920
- Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Comm till þe laffdiȝ Marge,
 I þatt Galilewisshe burrh
 Þatt Nazaræþ wass nemmnedd,
 Þatt wass swa don, forr þatt itt uss 1925
 God sellþe shollde tacnenn ;

Forr Nazaræþess name iss uss
 Onn Ennglissh nemmedd blosstme .
 7 tiss bilammp well swiþe wel
 Till ure laffdiȝ Mārȝe ; 1930
 Forr þær, þær ȝho þurh Drihhtin warp
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,
 Þær toc ȝho blosstme off Godess Gast
 Inn all unwemmedd wambe ;
 7 tær, þær ure Laferd Crist 1935
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Þær brohhte ȝho þatt wasstme forþ
 Off all unnwemmedd wambe,
 Þatt wasstme þatt iss lifess bræd
 Onn eorþe 7 ec onn heoffne . 1940
 7 ȝuw birrþ witenþ þatt ȝho wass
 Weddedd þurh Godess wille
 Wiþþ an weppmann off hire kinn,
 Þatt Josæp wass ȝehatenn .
 Forr Drihhtin haffde þanne sett 1945
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 Þatt nan ne sholde filedd ben
 Þurh hæþenn macchess mæne .
 Forr all folc wass hæþene þa,
 7 all itt wass unncleþe, 1950
 Wiþþutenn þatt Judisskenn folc
 Þatt ta wass Gōde cweme,
 Þurh þatt teȝȝ Godess laȝheboc
 Wel stodenn inn to follȝhenn ;
 7 all forrþi forrbæd hemm Godd, 1955
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

Þatt nan off hemm ne shollde ben

Weddedd wiþþ hæþenn macche,

Þatt nan ne shollde filedd ben

Wiþþ hæþenndom þurh macche.

1960

7 tatt wass ned tatt ȝho wass þa

Wiþþ Godess laȝhe weddedd;

Forr ȝiff mann mihhte wurrþenn warr

Þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wære,

Ær þann ȝho wære laȝhelig

1965

Weddedd wiþþ aniz macche,

ȝho munnde affterr þe laȝheboc

To dæpe ben istanedd.

Þe laffdig wass wurrþenn þurh Godd

Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe;

1970

* Acc þatt ne wisste naniz mann,

Ne forrþenn hire macche,

Ne ȝēt te deofell nisste itt nohht

Þatt ȝho wass swa wiþþ childe.

7 nolde nohht Allmahhtiz Godd,

1975

Þurh whamm ȝho wass wiþþ childe,

Þatt ȝho, þatt all wass gilltelæs,

To dæpe wære stanedd.

Forr bettere wollde Drihhtin Godd,

Þatt mannkinn nohht ne wisste

1980

O whillke wise Jesu Crist

To manne borenn wære,

- þatt wollde bettere Drihhtin Godd,
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kipeþþ,
 þann þatt te laffdiȝ wære shennd 1985
 ȝ shamedd her o life,
 Swa summ þatt wimmann birrde ben
 þatt all forrlegenn wære;
 ȝ forrþi wass ȝho till Josæp
 Wipþ Godess laghe weddedd, 1990
 þatt ȝho ne wære shamedd her,
 Ne shennd off unnc lænnesse.
 ȝ forrþi wennde wel þe folc,
 ȝ swa wennde þe deofell,
 þatt ȝho wære Josæpess wif 1995
 ȝ off Josæp wipþ childe;
 ȝ swa comm ȝho full wel aweȝȝ,
 þurh þatt tatt ȝho wass weddedd,
 þatt ȝho ne shamedd nass, ne shennd,
 Ne forr forrlegenn haldenn. 2000
 ȝ ȝho wass weddedd ec forrþi,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr þatt itt sholde unnawwnedd ben
 ȝ all unncuþ ȝ dærne
 þe lape gast, swa þatt he nohht 2005
 Ne sholde itt unnderrstanndenn,
 þatt ȝho þa sholde ben þurh Godd
 Off Halig Gast wipþ childe,
 ȝ tatt ȝho sholde childenn her
 Allmahhtig Godd to manne. 2010
 ȝ tatt wass mikell god tatt itt
 Unnawwnedd wass þe deofell;

Forr giff þe deofell wære warr,
 þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse
 Himm shollde ræfenn all hiss mahht, 2015
 ʒ mannkinn ūt off helle,
 Ne munnde he næfre lētenn himm
 þurh rodepine cwellenn;
 ʒ tanne wære uss gaʒhennlæs
 * All Jesu Cristess come, 2020
 ʒiff þatt he nære dæd forr uss
 To lesenn uss off pine.

ʒ ure laffdiʒ weddedd wass
 ʒēt forr an operr nede;
 ʒho wass weddedd forrþi þatt ʒho 2025
 þa shollde ben wiþþ childe,
 þohh þatt itt nohht ne shollde ben
 O faderr hallfe streonedd;
 ʒ giff þatt ʒho þa bære child
 ʒ weddedd nohht ne wære, 2030
 þa mihhte wimmann berenn child
 þurh ful forrlegernesne;
 ʒ giff mann wollde tælenn þatt,
 ʒ hutenn hire ʒ þutenn,
 ʒho mihhte modiglike onnʒæn 2035
 Anndswerenn þuss ʒ seggenn;
 þe laffdiʒ Mārʒe ʒho barr child
 Wiþputenn weddedd macche,

- 7 giff þatt tu wilt tælenn me,
 þe birrþ ec hire tælenn. 2040
 Þuss mihhte 7ho full modiglig
 Off hire sinne 7ellpenn,
 7 tatt tatt 7ho forrhoredd wass
 Þurh ful forrlegernesse;
 Þuss mihhte 7ho bitellen wel 2045
 7 werenn þurh þatt bisne,
 7iff þatt te laffdig bære child,
 7 weddedd nohht ne wære.
 7 7ho wass ec—þatt witt tu wel,
 Forrþi wiþþ weppmann weddedd, 2050
 Wiþþ an þatt wass off hire kinn,
 7 all off hire birde,
 Forr þatt te Laferd Cristess kinn
 Onn eorþe—o moderr hallfe
 Bi weppmann sholde reccnedd ben 2055
 Uppwarrd 7 dunnwarrd baþe.
 Forr i þatt time, 7 i þatt land
 þatt Crist was borenn inne,
 Ne talde þe77 nohht te77re kinn
 Uppwarrd ne dunnwarrd nowwþerr 2060
 Bi wimmenn, acc þe77 taldenn a77
 Bi weppmenn, alls itt gede;
 7 all forrþi wass Cristess kinn
 Uppwarrd 7 dunnwarrd baþe
 Bi Josæp reccnedd, 7 nohht bi 2065
 þe laffdig Sannte Mar7e.
 7 full wel mihhte Cristess kinn
 Bi Josæp wurrþenn reccnedd,

Forr baþe wærenn off an kinn,
 Josæp 7 Sannte Mārge, 2070
 7 forrþi mihhte Cristess kinn
 Bi Josæp wel ben reccnedd,
 Forr Crist wass off Josæpess kinn
 O Sannte Margeß hallfe.
 7 ure laffdiȝ weddedd wass 2075
 ȝēt all forr operr nede;
 Forr ȝho wass wiþþ an haliȝ mann
 Weddedd, forr þatt he sholde
 * Wel gætenn hire 7 hire child,
 7 fosstenn hemm 7 fedenn, 2080
 7 ledenn hemm fra land to land,
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ flittenn sholldenn.
 Forr swillke nede wass Josæp
 Weddedd wiþþ Sannte Marge.
 Acc ȝho wass æfre maȝȝdennmann 2085
 Fra were þwerrt ūt clene,
 Biforr þatt ȝho wiþþ childe wass,
 7 whil ȝho wass wiþþ childe,
 7 affterr þatt he borenn wass,
 7 æfre a butenn ende; 2090
 7 whase nile trowwenn þiss
 He slaþ hiss aȝhenn sawle.
 Annd tohh swa þehh mann wennde inoh,
 þatt time þær i lande,
 þatt ȝho wære Josæpess wif, 2095
 7 off Josæp wiþþ childe;

7 ec þe deofell wennde swa,
 7 forrþi durrste he siþþenn
 Don hise þeowwess tākenn Crist,
 7 naȝȝlenn himm o rode. 2100
 Þeȝȝ wenndenn þatt ȝho wære wif,
 Acc ȝho wass maȝȝdenn clene,
 7 ȝho wass, alls icc habbe seȝȝd,
 Off Halig Gast wiþþ childe ;

Þatt gode mann þatt weddedd wass 2105
 Wiþþ ure laffdiȝ Marge
 Bi name nemmedd wass Josæp,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 Þatt hiss godnesse sholde ben
 Þurh þatt full mikell ekedd, 2110
 Þatt himm wass ȝifenn forr to ben
 Wiþþ Sannte Marge inn huse .
 For all allswa summ ifell mann
 Off ifell tåkeþþ bisne,
 All all swa takeþþ halig mann 2115
 Off halignesse bisne .
 7 witt tu þatt hiss haligdom
 Wass godedd himm 7 ekedd,
 Þurh þatt he daȝȝwhammlike sahh
 * Þe laffdiȝ Sannte Marge, 2120
 Þatt all wass full off haligdom
 Inn heofennlike mahhtess .

7 þurh hiss name wass himm þiss
 Full opennliȝ bitacnedd;
 Forr Josæp tacneþþ uss þatt þing 2125
 Þatt godedd iss 7 ekedd.
 7 ure deore laffdiȝ wass
 Þurh Drihhtin nemmnedd Marge,
 Forr þatt tatt name shollde wel
 Bitacnenn hire seollþe; 2130
 Forr hire name tacneþþ uss
 Sæsteorne onn Ennglissh spæche,
 7 ȝho beoþ æfre, 7 wass, 7 iss
 Sæsteorne inn haliȝ bisne;
 Forr all swa summ þe steoressmann 2135
 Aȝȝ lokeþþ till an steorne,
 Þatt stannt aȝȝ still upp o þe lifft
 7 swiþe brihhte shineþþ,
 Forr þatt he wile follȝhenn aȝȝ
 Þatt illke steornness lade, 2140
 Swa þatt he muȝhe lendenn rihht
 To lande wiþþ hiss wille,
 All swa birrþ all Crisstene folc
 Till Sannte Marge lokenn,
 Þatt stannt wiþþ hire sune i stall 2145
 Þær heȝhesst iss inn heoffne.
 7 iwhille an Crisstene mann,
 Þatt ȝeorneþþ affterr blisse,
 Birrþ stanndenn inn affterr hiss mihht
 To follȝhenn hire bisne, 2150
 Swa þatt he muȝhe lendenn rihht
 Affterr hiss aȝhenn wille

Upp inntill heofennrichess ærd,
 To brukenn eche blisse.
 7 hire name nemmedd iss 2155
 Laffdig onn Ennglissh spæche,
 7 tatt bilimmpeþþ swiþe wel
 Till hire miccle seollþe,
 Forr ȝho iss allre shaffte cwen
 7 laffdig full off mahhte. 2160

Þatt Godess enngell Gabriel
 Comm inntill Sannte Marȝe,
 Þatt doþ uss tunnderrstannðenn wel
 Þatt nass ȝho nohht tær ūte
 I skemmtinng 7 inn idelleȝȝc, 2165
 Inn ægæde 7 i leȝȝkess,
 Swa summ þatt laþe maȝȝðenn iss
 Þatt sekeþþ unnc lænnesse.
 7 þurh þatt tatt ȝho drefedd wass
 7 radd off Godess enngell, 2170
 Forrþi þatt he wass cumenn inn
 Inn aness weress hewe,
 Þurh þatt wass sene witerriȝ
 * Þatt ȝho wass wiss wiþþ alle
 Shammfasst, 7 daffte, 7 sedefull, 2175
 7 þwertt ūt wel bifundenn.
 ȝho cneow himm wel, forr he wass ær
 Wel wunedd offte 7 lōme

To cumenn dun wiþþ Godess word
 To gladenn hire 7 frofrenn ; 2180
 7 tohh ȝho wass, forr þatt he comm
 Inn aness weress hewe,
 Forrshamedd, 7 forrdredd off himm,
 Forr ȝho wass haliȝ maȝȝdenn .
 Forr son se maȝȝdenn wurrþeþþ bald, 2185
 ȝho wurrþeþþ sone unnþæwedd,
 Forr kaggerrleȝȝc shall don þatt ȝho
 Shall daffteleȝȝc forrwerrpenn .
 Full wel birrþ ure maȝȝdenn ben
 Forrshamedd, ȝiff mann brinngeþ 2190
 Biforenn hire unnþæwfull word
 7 wælinng word þurh scaldess,
 ȝiff ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass
 Forrshamedd 7 forrdrefedd,
 þær enngell comm wiþþ gretinnng word 2195
 Till hire o Godess hallfe .
 7 forr þatt ȝho ne wass næfrær
 Wiþþ swillec gretinnge frofredd,
 ȝho toc wisliȝ to fraȝȝnenn himm
 Whatt itt bitacnenn mihhte . 2200
 7 forrþi þatt he sahh þatt ȝho
 Wass drefedd off hiss spæche,
 He toc to frofrenn hire anann
 Cupliȝ bi name, 7 seȝȝde ;
 Ne beo þu, Marȝe, nohht forrdredd, 2205
 þin Godd arrt tu full deore .
 7 siþþenn seȝȝde he sone anan
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche,

- Þurh whatt itt sholde sene ben
 Þatt ȝho wass Godd full cweme, 2210
 He seȝde þatt ȝho sholde ben
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,
 * ȝ tatt ȝho Godess sune Godd
 To manne sholde childenn,
 ȝ tatt ȝho sholde nemmnenn himm 2215
 Jesus, þatt iss, Hælennde,
 Forr þatt he sholde himm self mannkinn
 Hælen off sinnes wunde.
 Þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 Till Sannte Marge seȝde 2220
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
 Þatt newenn cumenn sholde,
 Þatt Drihhtin sholde ȝifenn himm
 Þatt illke kinesæte,
 Þatt Daviþþ king hiss faderr held 2225
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 ȝ tatt himm sholde hiss kinedom
 Ā lasstenn butenn ende
 Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn þeod
 Þatt Jacob wass bilenge, 2230
 Þatt seȝde he wiss forrþi þatt Crist
 Þa sholde newenn turnnenn
 Judisskenn folc till Crisstenndom
 Þurh hise Leorninngcnihtess,
 ȝ bringenn hemm till heoffness ærd, 2235
 Inntill hiss kineriche,

- 7 tære rixlenn oferr hemm
 Wipputenn ende i blisse.
 Acc witt tu wel þatt alle þa
 þatt lefenn uppo Criste, 2240
 Off baþe, – off þatt Judisskenn þeod,
 7 off hæþene þeode,
 þatt witt tu wel, þatt alle þa
 3uw sinndenn her bitacnedd,
 3a þurh Jacob, 3a þurh Judeow, 2245
 Affterr gastlike lare.
 Forr Jacob tacneþþ alle þa,
 þatt tredenn dun 7 cwennkenn
 All þatt tatt iss onn3æness Godd
 Inn alle kinne sinne; 2250
 7 Judeow tacneþ alle þa,
 þatt lofenn Godd 7 wurrþenn,
 7 innwarrdlike anndgætenn a33
 Wipþ muþ 7 ec wipþ trowwþe,
 þatt niss nan Godd wipputenn himm 2255
 þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
 7 innwarrdlike anndgætenn a33
 All þe33gre sake 7 sinne,
 7 stanndenn inn to cwemenn Godd
 Onn alle kinne wise. 2260
 7 swillke sinndenn Cristess folle
 7 Cristess kineriche,
 7 Crist shall rixlenn a33 occ a33
 Inn heoffness ærd i swillke;

- þatt Sannte Marge seȝȝde þuss 2265
 Till Gabriæl hehenngell,
 Hu maȝȝ þiss dede wurrþenn don,
 Hu maȝȝ icc ben wiþþ childe
 Wiþþutenn streon o faderr hallf,
 Wiþþutenn iwhille macche? 2270
 þatt seȝȝde ȝho þurh mikell witt,
 Forr þatt nass næfrær wurrþenn,
 þatt aniȝ wimmann bære child
 Wiþþutenn weress mæne.
 ȝ ȝho wass turnedd swa till Godd 2275
 Wiþþ bodiȝ ȝ wiþþ sawle,
 þatt ȝho þurh macche nolde noht
 * Maȝȝþhadess læn forrlesenn;
 ȝ forrþi wollde ȝho ben wis
 Off þatt þurh Godess enngell, 2280
 Whille gate ȝho wiþþ childe ben
 Wiþþutenn were sholde.
 ȝ witt tu wel þatt nass næfrær,
 Biforenn Sannte Marge,
 Nan wimmann þatt forr lufe off Godd 2285
 I maȝȝþhad wollde libbenn,
 ȝ forrþi wass ȝho wurrþ full wel
 Ūtnumennliȝ to wurrþenn
 þurh Drihhtin blettcedd, ȝ to ben
 Allwældennd Godess moderr. 2290
 ȝ forr þatt ȝho wisliȝ bigann
 To fraȝznenn Godess enngell,

Hu ȝho wiþþ childe sholde ben
 Wiþputenn weress mæne,
 He toc forrprihht all opennlig 2295
 To shæwenn hu ȝho sholde,
 Þurh Godess wille, wurrþenn skēt
 Off Halig Gast wiþþ childe,
 Swa þatt ȝho þohh maȝȝþhadess læn
 Ne sholde nohht forrlesenn. 2300
 Annd tatt ȝho sholde þess te bett
 Wiþþ fulle trowwpe lefenn,
 Þatt ȝho wel mihhte berenn child
 Wiþputenn weress mæne,
 Þurh Allmahhtig Drihhtiness mahht, 2305
 Þatt forþeþþ all hiss wille,
 He seȝde þatt Elysabæþ
 Wass wurrþenn þa wiþþ childe,
 Þatt ta wass swiþe winntredd wif,
 ȝ kindelæs to tæmenn, 2310
 ȝ ec þatt wif þatt hæfde ben
 Aȝȝ childlæs till þatt time,
 ȝ tanne sholde berenn child
 Onnȝæn wimmaness kinde.
 ȝ tatt wass seȝȝd alls iff he þuss 2315
 All opennlike seȝȝde,
 Ne wen þu nohht tatt Godd ne maȝȝ
 All don þatt iss hiss wille,
 All swa maȝȝ Godd don þe full well
 To childenn ȝænness kinde, 2320
 All all swa summ Elysabæþ
 Shall nu ȝæn kinde childenn.

- ȝ son se Sannte Marge sahh,
 Þatt ȝho þa shollde wurrþenn
 Wipþ childe swa þatt ȝho þærþurh 2325
 Ne shollde nohht ben wemmedd,
 ȝho warrþ full blipe sone anan,
 * ȝ seȝȝde þuss wipþ worde;
 Loc her icc amm ammbohht all bun
 To follȝhenn Godess wille; 2330
 Forr wel ȝho sahh ȝ unnderrstod
 Þurh Gabriæless spæche,
 Þatt ȝho wass ædig wimmann an
 All wimmannkinn bitwenenn.
 Þe laffdig Sannte Marge wass 2335
 All Godd bitahht wipþ alle,
 ȝ haffde sett inn hire pohht
 To libbenn i clænnesse,
 To ledenn i clene maȝȝþhad
 All hire lif till ende; 2340
 Acc ȝho ne seȝȝde itt to nan mann
 Þatt ȝho swa wolde libbenn,
 Acc to Drihhtin ȝhoȝ haffde seȝȝd
 Inn hire clene wille,
 Þatt ȝho, – giff þatt itt mihhte ben, 2345
 I maȝȝþhad libbenn wolde.
 ȝ tatt wass heh biforenn Godd
 Þatt ȝho swa wolde libbenn,
 Forr nass þatt næfre fundenn ær
 Amang wimmenn onn erþe, 2350

þatt aniz wimmann hire lif
 I maꝝꝝþhad ledenn wolde ;
 ʒ tærþurh, ʒ þurh all þatt god
 þatt wass inn hire fundenn,
 Inn hire lif þatt all þwerret ūt 2355
 Wass Drihhtin lef ʒ dere,
 Þærþurh wass ʒho wel wurp to ben
 Swa wurpædd her onn erþe,
 þatt Godess Sune sholde mann
 Inn hire wambe wurpenn, 2360
 Off hire flæsh, off hire blod,
 Off hire streness kinde .
 ʒ siþþenn affterr þatt ʒho þuss
 Wel hæfde þohht to libbenn *
 I maꝝꝝþhad forr þe lufe off Godd, 2365
 ʒ forr þe mede off heffne,
 Þæraffterr comm þatt hire frend
 Hemm tokenn raþ bitwenenn,
 To ʒifenn hire summ god mann
 All affterr hire birde. 2370
 ʒ ʒho ne wass nohht tær onnꝝæn,
 Acc ʒatte hemm hære wille,
 ʒ ʒatte þatt ʒho wolde ben
 Rihht laꝝhelike fesstnedd
 Wipþ macche, swa summ i þatt ald 2375
 Wass laꝝhe to ben fesstnedd .
 ʒ wel ʒho þohhte þohh þatt ʒho,
 I maꝝꝝþhad wolde libbenn,
 ʒiff þatt ʒho mihhte forþenn itt
 Onn aniz kinne wise; 2380

* in libben

- 7 all ȝho leȝȝde þatt o Godd
 7 onn hiss lefe wille,
 þatt he þæroffe sholde don
 All whattse hiss wille wære;
 7 innwardlike badd ȝho Godd 2385
 Hiss hellpe þatt ȝho mihhte
 Á libbenn i clene maȝȝþhad,
 7 inn unnwemmeddnesse.
 7 ȝho wass hanndfesst an god mann
 þatt Josæp wass ȝehatenn; 2390
 7 ȝho bilæf wiþþ hire frend
 Ȝēt affterr þatt summ while.
 7 i þatt fresst, whil þatt ȝho wass
 Wiþþ hire kinn att hame,
 Comm Godess enngell onn an daȝȝ 2395
 Till hire inn hire bure;
 7 Drihhtin hire sennde word
 þurh Gabriæl hehenngell,
 þatt ȝho wiþþ childe sholde ben,
 7 berenn child to manne. 2400
 7, forr þatt ȝho wel haffde þohht
 To libbenn i clænnesse,
 Ȝho ȝaff hehenngell Gabriæl
 Anndswere onnȝæn 7 seȝȝde;
 Hu maȝȝ þiss forþedd ben þurh me 2405
 þatt nan weppmann ne cnawe?
 Whi ȝaff ȝho swille anndswere onnȝæn,
 þa Godess enngell seȝȝde
 þatt ȝho wiþþ childe sholde ben,
 7 berenn child to manne? 2410

Ȝa mihhte ȝho skēt affterr þatt
 Wipþ hire macche sammnenn,
 ȝ cnawenn hire macchess stren,
 ȝ wurrþenn swa wipþ childe,
 ȝ tæmenn hire tæm wipþ himm 2415
 Alls opre wimmenn tæmenn?
 Whi ȝaff ȝho swille anndswere onnȝæn,
 Hu maȝȝ þiss forþedd wurrþenn,
 þatt I wipþ childe muȝhe ben,
 ȝ berenn child to manne? 2420
 Nu wile I shæwenn ȝuw forrwhi
 Ȝho ȝaff swille sware onnȝænness;
 Ȝho ȝaff himm swille anndswere onnȝæn,
 Forr þatt ȝho wollde shæwenn
 þatt ȝho, ȝiff þatt itt mihhte ben, 2425
 Nohht naffde inn hire wille
 To cnawenn anig macchess stren,
 Forr swa to ben wipþ childe,
 To tæmenn swa wipþ were tæm
 Alls opre wimmenn tæmenn. 2430
 þærfore seȝȝde ȝho þiss word
 Till Gabriæl hehenngell,
 Hu maȝȝ þiss forþedd ben þurh me
 þatt nan weppmann ne cnawe?
 Forr þiss wass seȝȝd alls iff ȝho þuss 2435
 Wipþ opre wordess seȝȝde,
 Whatt gate maȝȝ ícc berenn child,
 Ícc-þatt wel hafe fesstnedd
 I míne þohhtess þatt I nan
 Weppmann ne wile cnawenn? 2440

Icc hafe fesstnedd i min þohht
 To libbenn i clænnesse,
 Swa þatt icc, — giff þatt itt maꝝꝝ ben,
 Nan macche nile cnawenn;
 ʒ nāt I nohht hu þatt maꝝꝝ ben, 2445
 Þatt I maꝝꝝ ben wiþþ childe
 I min maꝝꝝþhad, i clene bedd,
 Wiþþutenn macchess mæne;
 ʒ bliþelike I wolde sen
 ʒ witenn þurh þe sellfenn, 2450
 Whatt gate þiss maꝝꝝ ben þatt tu
 O Godess hallfe kipesst.
 ʒ Godess enngell Gabriæl
 ʒaff hire anndswere ʒ seꝝꝝde;
 Þu best wiþþ childe off Haliz Gast, 2455
 ʒ best tohh maꝝꝝdenn clene.
 ʒ ʒho toc wel wiþþ Godess word
 To wurrþenn swa wiþþ childe,
 Þatt ʒho þohhwheþpre sholde ben
 Maꝝꝝdenn all þwerret ūt clene. 2460
 ʒ ʒho wharrþ þa wiþþ childe swa
 All affterr Godess wille;
 ʒ nisste itt nan lifisshe mann
 Þatt ʒho wass swa wiþþ childe;
 Forr ʒho ne seꝝꝝde itt naniz mann, 2465
 Ne Godess enngell nowwþerr;
 Forr þatt itt sholde wurrþenn wel
 Forrholenn wiþþ þe defell,
 Þatt Godess sune sholde ben
 Her borenn o þatt wise. 2470

- 7 hire wambe siþþenn toc
 To waxenn alls itt birrde,
 7 ȝho̅t forrhall wiþþ alle menn
 Wiþþ sibbe 7 wiþþ unnsibbe .
 7 ȝho wass siþþenn affterr þatt 2475
 Brohht ham till hire macche .
 7 he warrþ sone siþþenn warr,
 Son se he sahh hire wambe,
 Þatt ȝho wass waxenn summ del græt,
 7 tatt ȝho wass wiþþ childe, 2480
 7 wolde forrþrihht hire himm fra
 All stillelike shædenn .
 7 Godess enngell comm himm to
 Onn uhhtenn þær he sleppte,
 7 seȝȝde himm þatt hiss macche wass 2485
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
 7 badd himm ben full milde 7 mec,
 To lefftenn 7 to lutenn
 Þatt clene maȝȝ þatt sholde ben
 Allmahhtig Godess moderr . 2490
 7 ȝho þa siþþenn seȝȝde himm wel,
 All hu ȝho fesstnedd haffde
 Inn hire þohht all hire lif
 To ledenn i clænnesse;
 7 he warrþ þa þurh hire bun 2495
 To libbenn i clænnesse;
 7 baþe leddenn i maȝȝþhad
 All þeȝȝre lif till ende .
 7 tohh wass heh 7 soþ weddlac
 Haldenn onn eȝȝþerr hallfe, 2500

Forr eƷƷperr wass wiƷƷ oƷperr mec
 Ʒ god att alle nede.

Ʒ all wass mænelike þing
 Whatt littless se þeƷƷ haffdenn;

Ʒ all onn ane wise fell 2505

Till eƷƷperr þeƷƷress herrte,
 All þatt tatt owƷperr hère comm
 Off sellþe Ʒ off unnsellþe.

Ʒ forrþi wass bitwenenn hemm
 Weddlac rihht full wel haldenn, 2510

þohh þatt teƷƷ leddenn here lif
 I maƷƷþhad all till ende.

* Nu habbe icc shæwedd Ʒuw summ del
 Off ure laffdiƷ Marge,

Hu Ʒho wass wurrþenn þurh Drihhtin 2515
 Off Haliz Gast wiƷƷ childe.

Forr Ʒho wass all Drihhtin bitahht
 WiƷƷ bodiƷ Ʒ wiƷƷ sawle;

Forr Ʒho wass, wiss to fulle soþ,
 All full off hallƷhe mahhtess, 2520

Off herrsummleƷƷc, off rihhtwisleƷƷc,
 Ʒ off soþfasst meocnesse,

Off soþ clænleƷƷc, off god ƷæpleƷƷc,
 Off strenncþe, off mettfasstnesse,

Off soþfasst lufe, off soþfasst þild, 2525
 Off rihhtwis swinnccfullnesse.

Þatt ȝho wass rædiȝ tunnderrgan

Drihhtiness will to follȝhenn,

Þatt wass,—þatt witt tu fuliwiss,

Fullfremedd herrsummnesse ;

2530

ȝ itt wass ec soþ rihhtwisleȝȝc,

Forr þatt iss rihht onn eorþe,

Þatt mannkinn be till Drihhtin Godd

Herrsumm onn alle wise .

ȝ soþ meocleȝȝc wass opennliȝ

2535

Inn hire anndswere shæwedd,

Þurh þatt ȝho seȝȝde þatt ȝho wass

Ammbohht Drihhtin to þeowwtenn .

Þatt ȝho wass full off soþ clænleȝȝc,

Þatt maȝȝ mann unnderrstannenn,

2540

Þurh þatt tatt Drihhtin hire chæs

All wimmannkinn bitwenenn,

To wurpenn filledd all þweorrt ūt

I bodiȝ ȝ i sawle

Off Godess Gastess hallȝhe mahht,

2545

To wurpenn Godess moderr .

Þær wass full sene þatt ȝho wass

All full off soþ clænnesse,

Forr Drihhtin shunepþ alle þa

Þatt unncænnesse follȝhenn .

2550

ȝ ȝho wass full off god ȝæpleȝȝc,

ȝ tatt wass full wel sene,

Þær ȝho toc onn full aldeliȝ

To fraggnenn Godess enngell,

All hu ȝho sholde berenn child 2555
 * Wiþputenn macchess mæne,
 ȝho, þatt ne wollde næfre ben
 Þurh were o life filedd.
 ȝ ȝho wass full off strenncþe ȝ mahht,
 To stanndenn ȝæn þe deofell; 2560
 Forr ȝho tradd deofell unnderrfōt
 Þwerret ūt onn alle wise;
 Forr nass nan wimmann borenn her
 Biforenn hire o life,
 Ne nan ne wass whil þatt ȝho wass 2565
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
 Ne nan ne beoþ her i þiss lif
 Affterr þe laffdiȝ Marge,
 Þatt muȝhe wurrþenn hire lic
 Inn aniz haliznesse, 2570
 Ne tredenn dun þe deofless mahht,
 Swa—summ ȝho tradd wiþþ alle.
 Annd ȝho wass full off mett ȝ mæþ
 Onn alle kinne wise,
 Swa þatt nan þing att oferrdon 2575
 Ne keppte ȝho to follȝhenn;
 Forr hire þohht ȝ hire word
 ȝ hire weorrc wass clene,
 ȝ all wiþþ witt ȝ all wiþþ skill
 ȝ all wiþþ mettfasstnesse. 2580
 Off sope lufe wass ȝho full,
 ȝ tatt full wel wass sene
 I þatt tatt Drihhtin hire chæs
 To wurrþenn Godess moderr;

| | |
|--|------|
| Forr nære ȝho nohht Drihhtin Godd | 2585 |
| Swa sellcuplike cweme, | |
| ȝiff þatt ȝho nohht ne wære full | |
| Off soþfasst lufess mahhte ; | |
| Forr alle þa þatt hafenn witt | |
| ȝ waxenn manness elde, | 2590 |
| ȝiff þatt teȝȝ cwemenn Drihhtin Godd, | |
| Witt tu þatt teȝȝ himm cwemenn | |
| Wipþ lufe off Drihhtin ȝ off mann, | |
| ȝ wipþ þe rihhte læfe . | |
| ȝ ȝho þatt cwemmde himm allre mæst | 2595 |
| Off all mannkinn onn eorþe, | |
| ȝho wass wiss allre manne mast | |
| Off soþfasst lufe filledd ; | |
| Forr ȝho wass god ūtnumennliȝ, | |
| ȝ milde ȝ meoc ȝ bliþe, | 2600 |
| ȝa towarrd Godd, ȝa towarrd mann, | |
| Onn alle kinne wise . | |
| ȝ ȝho wass full off soþfasst þild | |
| To þolenn ȝ to drezhenn | |
| Wipþ soþ meocleȝȝc, wipþ witt, wipþ skill, | 2605 |
| Ilc seollþe ȝ ilc unnseollþe . | |
| ȝ tu mihht wītenn þatt ȝho wass | |
| Full wel off þild bifundenn ; | |
| * Forr niss nan mahht rihht god inoh | |
| Biforenn Godess eȝhne, | 2610 |
| Butt iff itt beo þurh þildess gold | |
| All full wel oferrgildedd . | |

Forr þild birrþ ben wiþþ iwhille mahht

To beoldenn itt ȝ strengenn,

Swa þatt itt muȝhe ben till uss 2615

God wæpenn ȝæn þe deofell,

þatt æfre ȝ æfre stanndeþþ inn

To scrennkenn ure sawless,

To don uss to forrgilltenn uss

ȝæn Godd o sume wise. 2620

ȝ ȝho wass swinnncfull, witt tu wel,

Inn alle gode dedess;

Forr unnlusst ȝ forrswundennlegȝc

Iss Drihhtin swiþe unncweme,

ȝ ȝho wass Drihhtin dere ȝ lef 2625

ȝ cweme onn alle wise;

þurh whatt we witenn þatt ȝho wass

Off idellnesse clene.

[þohh þatt te] laffdiȝ Marȝe wass

Swa sellcuplike wurrpedd 2630

þurh Drihhtin, þatt ȝho shollde ben

Allmahhtig Godess moderr,

Ne toc ȝho þohh nan modigleȝȝc

Off hire miccle sellþe,

Acc toc to shæwenn sone anan 2635

Meocnesse þess te mare;

Forr þatt ȝho wollde ȝifenn uss

God bisne in hire sellfenn,

Off þatt tatt uss birrþ laghenn uss

ȝiff Godd uss heȝheþþ here; 2640

Forr wha sitt iss þatt heȝhedd iss

þurh Drihhtin her onn eorþe,

Himm birrþ himm sellfenn fuliwiss
 Þurh soþ meocnesse laȝhenn,
 Affterr þatt bisne þatt himm ȝaff 2645
 Þe laffdiȝ Sannte Marȝe,
 Þurh þatt tatt ȝho warrþ swiþe meoc
 Affterr þatt ȝho wass heȝhedd
 ȝ hofenn upp þurh Godd, to ben
 Allwældennd Godess moderr. 2650
 Forr affter þatt tatt Gabriæl
 Wass cumenn dun off heoffne,
 To kipenn þatt ȝho sholde ben
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,
 ȝho ras hire upp, ȝ fōr anan 2655
 Upp inntill heȝhe cludess
 Till hire meȝhe Elysabæþ,
 To lutenn hire ȝ lefftenn.
 ȝ tatt wass wiss soþfasst metleȝȝc,
 Þatt ure laffdiȝ Marȝe 2660
 Swa ferrde till Elysabæþ,
 To lutenn hire ȝ lefftenn;
 Forr þohh þatt ȝho wass haliz wif,
 Þohh wass ȝho miccle lahre,
 Þann ure laffdiȝ Marȝe wass 2665
 Onn alle kinne wise;
 Forr þatt Elysabæþ wass wif,
 ȝ Marȝe maȝȝdenn clene;
 ȝ ec Elysabæþess child
 * Þurh faderr streon wass streonedd, 2670

7 Marge wass o faderr hallf
 Wipputenn streon wipþ childe;
 7 ec Elysabæþess child
 Wass mann 7 nohht na mare,
 7 Margess child wass mann 7 Godd 2675
 An had i twinne kinde;
 7 forrþi wass Elysabæþ
 Onn alle wise lahre,
 Þann ure laffdiȝ Marge wass,
 7 wel itt birrþ uss trowwenn, 2680
 Forr ȝho wass heȝhesst i þiss lif
 Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,
 7 ȝho iss nu 7 æfre beoþ
 Heȝhesst off alle shaffte.

SECUNDUM LUCAM III.

Exurgens Maria abiit in montana cum festinatione.

Itt seȝȝþ þatt Sannte Marge fōr 2685
 Wipþ mikell hih þatt weȝȝe,
 7 tatt wass swa þurh hire don
 Forr uss to ȝifenn bisne,
 Þatt uss birrþ aȝȝ wipþ mikell hih,
 Wipþ mikell ȝeorrnfullnesse, 2690
 Follȝhenn 7 fillenn all þatt gaþ
 Till ure sawle bote;
 Forr nan ne maȝȝ nohht witen her
 Hu lanngē mann maȝȝ libbenn,
 To stanndenn inn to cwemenn Crist 2695
 To winnenn Cristess are.

Forrþi mann birrþ beon ȝeornfull aȝȝ,
 Whil þatt mann lifeþþ here,
 To cwemenn Crist þurh halig lif,
 ȝ þurh unnshapinesse, 2700
 Þurh soþ ȝ riht, þurh witt ȝ skill,
 Þurh mett ȝ soþ meocnesse,
 Þurh clene þohht ȝ word ȝ weorrc,
 Þurh lufe, ȝ hope, ȝ læfe,
 Swa þatt mann muȝhe wurrþi beon 2705
 To winnenn Cristess are .
 Forr niss nan time inn oþer lif
 Affterr þiss lifess ende,
 To takenn wiþþ þe wake leod,
 To fedenn hemm ȝ clapenn, 2710
 To wasshenn hemm, to warmenn hemm,
 To beddenn hemm ȝ frofrenn ;
 Ne noht niss time inn operr lif
 Affterr þiss lifess ende,
 To ȝifenn Godd te tende del 2715
 Off all þin aȝhenn ahhte,
 To lakenn Godd, to þeowwtenn Godd,
 To sekenn kirkke ȝeorne,
 To lufenn ȝ to follȝhenn griþþ,
 ȝ messedaȝȝ to freollsenn, 2720
 To winnenn Cristess are swa
 ȝ eche lifess blisse .
 ȝ forrþi birrþ uss hiȝhenn her
 To cwemenn Crist o life,
 Swa þatt we moten wurrþi beon 2725
 To winnenn Cristess are .

7 Godd Allmahhtig zife uss swa
 To flen illc hæfedd sinne,
 Swa þatt we motenn wurþi ben
 To brukenn [eche] blisse. Amæn. 2730

Þatt tatt te laffdiȝ Marȝe fōr,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 To spekenn wiþþ Elysabæþ
 I cludiȝ landess munntess,
 Þær zho wiþþ hire macche wass 2735
 Inn an Judisskenn chesstre;
 Þatt tacneþþ uss well mikell þing
 Off ure sawle nede.

Son summ þe laffdiȝ Marȝe wass
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe, 2740
 zho ras upp sone anan, 7 for
 Upp inntill heȝhe munntess,
 Forr þatt zho wolde lutenn þær
 7 lefftenn hire lahre;

7 all swa birrþ illc mann þatt iss 2745
 Þurh Godess millce beldedd,
 7 frofredd her þurh Haliȝ Gast,
 7 strengedd inn hiss herrte,
 Swa þatt hiss herrte iss hofenn upp
 To follzhenh Godess wille, 2750

All swa birrþ himm forrþrihht anan
 All risenn upp off sinne,
 7 stiȝhenn aȝȝ þurh haliȝ lif
 Upp inntill heȝhe mahhtess,

7 lefftenn aȝȝ 7 lutenn þa 2755
 þatt sinndenn hise lahre,
 7 cumenn swa þurh halig lif
 Inntill Judisskenn chesstre,
 þatt iss upp inntill lufe 7 lusst,
 To lofenn Godd 7 wurrþenn, 2760
 7 ec to clennsenn aȝȝ hiss lif,
 Þurh soþfasst anndȝætnesse,
 Off all þatt iss onnȝæness Godd,
 7 weordeþþ ohht te sawle.
 All þiss wass uss bitacnedd wel 2765
 Þurh þatt Judisskenn chesstre,
 þatt sannte Marge ferrde till
 Þær itt wass i þe munntess;
 Forr þatt ȝho wollde lutenn þær
 * 7 lefftenn hire lahre, 2770
 Affterr þatt ȝho wass hofenn upp
 To wurrþenn Godess moderr.
 7 ȝho bilæf þreo moneþþ þær,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 þatt Godess þeoww birrþ habbenn her 2775
 Aȝȝ soþfasst læfe o Criste,
 7 soþfasst hiȝ, 7 hope onn himm,
 7 soþfasst lufe o baþe,
 O Drihhtin 7 onn iwhille mann
 I þohht, i word, i dede. 2780
 Forr wha sitt iss þatt wæpnedd iss
 Wipp þise þrinne mahhtess,

þatt illke mann iss stiȝhenn wel
 Upp inntill heȝhe munntess,
 ȝ he maȝȝ stanndenn wel onngæn 2785
 þe deofell wiþþ swille wæpenn.

Son summ þe laffdiȝ Marȝe comm
 Till Zacariȝess bottle,
 ȝ spacc þær wiþþ Elysabæþ,
 Forþriht teȝȝ wærenn baþe 2790
 Off Godess Gastess hallȝhe witt
 Þurh heore childre filledd;
 ȝ tatt uss tacneþþ opennliȝ
 Þurh þeȝȝre baþre bisne,
 þatt Drihtin ȝifeþþ haliȝ witt 2795
 þa menn þatt wel himm follȝhenn.
 þatt tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
 Till Sannte Marȝe ȝ seȝȝde;
 Rihht affterr þatt tin greting word
 Wass cumenn i min ære, 2800
 Min child i blisse sone onngann
 To blisseenn i min wambe,
 þatt wass swa summ ȝho seȝȝde þuss
 Wiþþ opennlike spæche,
 Son summ þu gann to gretenn me 2805
 Wiþþ þine milde wordess,
 Min child tatt i min wambe liþ
 Bigann itt te to þannkenn,
 Forr he bigann forþriht anan
 To stirenn ȝ to buttenn; 2810

7 tatt forrþi þatt he wass gladd,
 Laffdið, forr þatt tu come,
 7 ec forr þatt he wollde swa
 Allmahhtig Drihhtin hezglenn
 Þatt nu lip, alls he wāt full wel, 2815
 I þin unnwemmedd wambe.
 7 tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
 Till Sannte Marge, 7 sezzde;
 7 tu full ædið wurrþenn arrt,
 Forr þatt tu mihhtesst trowwenn; 2820
 Þatt wass swa summ ȝho sezzde þuss
 Wipþ all full openn spæche,
 Þin seollþe iss all unnsezzgenndlic,
 * Forr þatt tu toc wipþ trowwþe
 Þatt word tatt Godess enngell þe 2825
 O Godess hallfe brohhte;
 7 bettre arrt tu þann ure preost,
 Þatt nohht ne mihhte trowwenn
 Þatt word tatt himm þurh Gabriæl
 Wass sezzd o Godess hallfe, 2830
 Forr whatt himm wass hiss spæche anan
 Þurh Drihhtin all biræfedd.
 7 tatt Elysabæþ spacc þær
 Till Sannte Marge 7 sezzde;
 Forr all shall filledd ben i þe 2835
 Þatt word tatt Godd te sezzde,
 Þatt wass swa summ ȝho sezzde þuss
 Wipþ all full openn spæche,

All þatt shall filledd ben i þe
 þurh Godess hallghe mahhte, 2840
 þatt Godess enngell Gabriæl
 þe seggde o Godess hallfe
 Off-þatt tu sholdest ben þurh Godd
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe.
 Her magg mann sen full opennliȝ 2845
 þatt Zacariȝess macche,
 þatt gode wif Elysabæþ,
 Off Godess Gast wass filledd,
 þatt seggde till þe laffdiȝ þær
 Off hire miccle seollþe, 2850
 þatt Drihhtin haffde sennd hiss word
 Till hire, ȝ tatt itt sholde
 Ben filledd all þurh Drihhtin Godd
 Inn hire ȝ Sannte Marge,
 ȝēt tanne naffde seggd rihht nohht 2855
 Till hire off swillke þinge.
 þurh Godess Gast ȝ nohht þurh mann
 ȝhoȝ unnderrstod, ȝ wisse
 Hu Sannte Marge wurrþenn wass
 Off Godess Gast wiþþ childe. 2860
 þatt ure laffdiȝ Marge wass
 þreo moneþþ i þe munntess
 Wiþþ hire meȝhe Elysabæþ,
 þatt wass forr þatt ȝho wollde
 Seon hire childenn hire child, 2865
 Forr þatt wass, wiss to soþe,
 þe maste þing forr whatt ȝho wass
 þatt time cumenn þære.

7 all swa birrþ þatt illke mann,
 þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ beoldedd 2870
 7 strengedd ohht þurh Haliz Gast
 To follghenn hezhe mahhtess,
 Azz birrþ himm habbenn hope o Godd
 7 soþfasst lufe 7 troww[þe]
 *

 † . . . i clene unnwemeddnesse; 2875
 Forrþi þatt Jesu Cristess hird
 Iss clene, 7 all unnwemmedd
 Inn hire trowwþe towardd Godd,
 7 ec inn hire lare.

Itt sezzþ þatt Josæp wass rihhtwis, 2880
 7 tatt iss tunnderrstann denn
 Forr þatt hiss trowwþe wass full god,
 þatt Godess sune sholld
 Ben borenn i þiss middellærd
 Off maazzdenn þweorrt ūt clene. 2885
 7 tekenn þatt he wass rihhtwis,
 He wass ædmod 7 milde,
 I þatt tatt he ne wollde noht
 Unnshapiz wimmann wregghenn;
 Forr eggþerr birrþ wiþþ operr ben, 2890
 3iff þatt itt Godd shall cwemenn;
 Forr azz birrþ rihhtwisnesse ben
 þurh mildheorrtnesse temmpredd,

* Coll. 69—76 wanting. † Col. 77.

- Swa þatt itt summ del nesshe be
 To þolenn 7 to dregghenn; 2895
 7 mildheorrtnesse birrþ ben azz
 Þurh rihhtwisnesse strengedd,
 Swa þatt te millce nohht ne be
 To soffte, ne to nesshe;
 Forr mann mazg skēt to soffte ben 2900
 Ææn þa þatt Drihhtin wrappenn.
 Þurh þatt Josæp wass hoghefull
 7 mikell ummbepohhte,
 Off whatt himm wære bettst to don
 Off þatt himm wass bilumpenn, 2905
 Off þatt hiss macche wurrþenn wass
 Wipputenn himm wiþþ childe,
 Þær þurh he gaff zuw, læwedd folc,
 Full opennlike bisne,
 Þatt zuw birrþ nimenn mikell gom 2910
 To gemenn gure macchess,
 Þatt tegg ne falle nohht i gillt
 Þurh gure gemelæste.
 7 ec Josæp uss gaff þurh þatt
 Full god 7 halsumm bisne, 2915
 Þatt Godess þeoww himm georne birrþ
 Bipennkenn 7 bilokenn,
 Off all þatt tatt he wile don
 7 tatt he wile mælenn,
 Swa þatt itt Drihhtin cweme be, 2920
 7 halsumm till hiss sawle.
 Þurh þatt he wollde stillelig
 Fra Sannte Marge shædenn,

Þær þurh wass sene þatt he wass
 Rihhtwis 7 milde baþe. 2925
 Rihhtwis he wass, þatt witt tu wel,
 O þatt hallf, þatt he nollde
 Nohht haldenn wiþþ þatt illke þing
 Þatt he nohht off ne wisste;
 He sahh þatt 7ho wiþþ childe wass, 2930
 * 7 nisste he nohht whæroffe,
 7 wisste þatt 7ho clene wass
 Off alle menn onn eorþe,
 7 forrþi wollde he fleon þatt þing
 Þatt he nohht off ne wisste, 2935
 Swa-þatt he wære gilltelæs
 Biforenn Godess eghne.
 7 milde he wass onn operr hallf,
 I þatt he nollde wregenn
 Þatt wimmann þatt wass gilltelæs, 2940
 Þatt 7ho ne wære stanedd.
 7 forr þatt Josæp sohhte raþ
 Swa lanng inn hise þohhtess,
 Off whatt himm wære bettst to don,
 Þatt he ne felle i sinne; 2945
 Forrþi comm himm þatt he wass wurp
 Þatt Godd himm sennde hiss enngell,
 To raþenn himm þe bettste raþ
 Off-whatt himm wass to donne.
 7 tatt me doþ full opennlig 2950
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn,

þatt giff þatt icc amm hoghefull
 ʒ mikell ummbepennke,
 Whille gate icc mughe cwemenn Godd
 I þohht, i word, i dede, 2955
 Drihhtin me ʒifeþ witt ʒ mihht
 To forþenn wel min wille,
 þatt I shall cunnenn cwemenn Godd
 ʒ wel itt mughenn forþenn.

þatt Godess enngell comm o nihht 2960
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
 þatt uss bitacneþþ þatt tatt mann
 Iss Drihhtin lef ʒ dere,
 þatt, i. þiss lifess þeossterleʒʒc,
 Forrʒeteþþ ʒ forrwerrpeþþ 2965
 To ʒeornenn affterr weorelldþing
 þurh sinnfull gredignesse;
 Forr rihht all swa summ icc amm fre
 Fra weorelldþingess lusstess,
 A whil þatt icc amm i min bedd 2970
 þurh slæpess bandess bundenn,
 Rihht swa þe soþe lufe off Godd
 Birrþ bindenn all min heorte,
 þatt icc be þweorrt ūt all se fre
 Fra sinnfull gredignesse, 2975
 Swa þatt icc weorelldþing forrseo
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne.
 ʒ witt tu þatt tiss weorelldlif
 Iss wel þurh nihht bitacnedd,

Forr all þiss weorelldlif iss full 2980
 Off sinness þeossternesse .

* 7 sinne iss opennlike inoh
 Þurh þeossternesse tacnedd,
 Forr sinne, ȝiff þū lufesst ohht,
 Forrblendep̃ all þin heorte, 2985

Swa - þatt itt litell nimeþ̃ gom
 Hu mikell pine itt follȝheþ̃ .
 7 tatt tatt Godess enngell spacc
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
 7 seȝȝde þatt hiss macche wass 2990

Off Haliȝ Gast wiþ̃ childe,
 Þatt birr̃p uss lokenn whatt itt iss
 7 whatt itt wile seggenn ;
 Forr uss birr̃p unnderrstanndenn wel
 7 soþfasstlike trowwenn, 2995

þatt Godess Gast iss soþfasst Godd
 7 Allmahhtig wiþ̃ alle,
 7 Godess Gast iss kariteþ̃
 7 soþfasst lufe nemmedd ;
 7 tatt wass all þurh kariteþ̃ 3000

7 þurh soþ lufe forpedd,
 þatt Godess Sune Allmahhtig Godd
 Warr̃p mann off Sannte Marge .
 7 tatt he seȝȝde þatt ȝho wass
 Off Haliȝ Gast wiþ̃ childe, 3005

þatt seȝȝde he wiss forr þatt ȝho wass
 Þurh kariteþ̃ wiþ̃ childe ;
 Forr Godd warr̃p mann þurh cariteþ̃
 7 þurh soþ lufe onn eorpe .

Þurh soþfasst lufe wass itt don, 3010
 Forr ure Drihhtin haffde
 Swa mikell lufe towarrd ðss,
 Forr whatt he wollde ðss lesenn
 Ut off þe laþe gastess hannd,
 7 brinnenn ðss till heoffne. 3015
 Forr zuw birrþ unnderrstannðenn wel
 7 soþfasstlike trowwenn,
 Þatt nass 3ho nohht wiþþ childe þa
 Off Haliz Gast tatt wise,
 Þatt Halliz Gast wass wurrþenn mann, 3020
 Nass 3ho nohht swa wiþþ childe;
 Forr Godess Gast ne warrþ nohht mann,
 Þiss birrþ ðss alle trowwenn,
 Acc Godess Sune Allmahhtiz Godd
 Warrþ mann off Sannte Marge. 3025
 7 tatt he se33de þatt 3ho wass
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe,
 Þatt se33de he wiss forr þatt itt wass
 Þurh Godess 3ife wurrþenn;
 Forr Haliz Gast iss soþfasst Godd 3030
 7 Godess 3ife nemmedd;
 7 all þurh Godess 3ife itt wass
 7 all þurh Godess wille,
 Þatt 3ho wiþþ childe wurrþenn wass
 Wiþputenn iwhille macche. 3035
 Þe Goddspell se33þ þatt Godess word
 Warrþ mann off Sannte Marge;
 Forr Godess Sune Jesu Crist
 Iss Godess a3henn kinde,

Ʒ Godess word, Ʒ Godess witt, 3040
 Ʒ soþ Godd inn himm sellfenn.

* Þatt Godess enngell seƷƷde þær
 Till Josæp þuss wiþþ worde;
 Þu nemmnenn shallt tatt illke child
 Jesumm þatt Ʒho shall childenn, 3045
 Forr þatt he shall hiss aƷhenn folc
 Off þeƷƷre sinness hælen, n
 Þatt illke word wass cwiddedd ær
 Till ure laffdig Marge
 Þurh Gabriæl, þær þær he comm 3050
 Till hire o Godess hallfe,
 To kiþenn þatt Ʒho sholde ben
 Off Haliz Gast wiþþ childe.
 Jesusess name nemnedd iss
 Hælennde onn Enngliss spæche, 3055
 Ʒ forrþi birrde itt cwiddedd ben
 Till eƷƷþerr kinn onn eorþe,
 Till weppmann Ʒ till wifmannkinn,
 Forr þatt he wollde baþe
 Weppmenn Ʒ wifmenn hælen her 3060
 Off þeƷƷre sinness wunde.

Þatt Godess enngell, þær he spacc
 Wiþþ Josæp þær he sleppte,

Droh ūt off Ysaygess boc
 Wittness off Cristess come, 3065
 Þatt dide he forr he wollde uss swa
 Full wel don tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt baþe droghenn all till an
 Off Jesu Cristess come,
 Þe Judewisshe follkess boc, 3070
 ȝ Goddspellbokess lare,
 ȝ ec forr þatt he wollde swa
 Full opennlike shæwenn,
 Þatt nass itt nohht færlike don
 Þatt Godd warrþ mann onn eorþe, 3075
 Forr þatt itt wass forr manig dazȝ
 Ær cwiddedd þurh prophetess.
 ȝ ec he droh þatt wittness forþ
 Off Ysaygess lare,
 Þatt Josæp sholde þess te bett 3080
 Trowwenn, þatt Sannte Marge
 Wass wiss þatt illke maȝȝdennmann
 Þatt wïtess haffdenn cwiddedd.
 Þatt Ysayas haffde seȝȝd
 ȝ writenn uppo boke, 3085
 Þatt maȝȝdenn sholde berenn child
 Wiþputenn macchess mæne,
 ȝ tatt itt sholde nemmnedd ben
 Emanuæl onn eorþe,
 Þatt wass inoh all an wiþþ þatt 3090
 Þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde
 Till Sannte Marge, þær he spacc
 Wiþþ hire o Godess hallfe;

Forr þær he seȝȝde wel þatt ȝho
 An sune sholde childenn, 3095
 Þatt sholde nemmedd ben Jesus
 ȝ Godess Sune onn eorþe;
 Forr Godess Sune iss soþfastt Godd
 * Hiss faderr efenmete,
 ȝ tatt iss Jesu Crist tatt iss 3100
 Hiss faderr efenmete;
 Forr Crist iss Godess Sune ȝ Godd
 Inn ure mennissnesse, ✱
 ȝ tatt wass þurh Emmanuæl
 Full witerrliȝ bitacnedd; 3105
 Forr ȝiff þu wiltt Emmanuæl
 Till Ennglissh spæche turnenn,
 Itt seȝȝþ þatt Godd iss her wiþþ uss
 Inn ure mennissnesse.
 Josæp, forr þatt he nolde nohht 3110
 Onn ane wise gilltenn,
 All wolde he shædenn fra þatt þing
 Þatt he nohht off ne wisse;
 ȝ Godd ne keppte nohht off þatt
 Off þatt he sholde shædenn, 3115
 Forr þa mann munnde trowwenn wel
 Þatt ȝho forrlegenn wære,
 ȝiff þatt ȝho wære stilleliȝ
 Forrlætenn ȝ forrworrpenn.
 ȝ her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ 3120
 Þurh þiss Josæpess bisne,

* Col. 81.

* ms

mennissnesse

þatt mann birrþ lokenn allre mast
 Aȝȝ till hiss aȝhenn sawle;
 Forr birrþ me nowwþerr hellpenn þe
 To lif, ne to þe sawle, 3125
 Swa þatt icc ohht forrgillte me
 Ȝæn Godd onn aniȝ wise.
 Acc all þatt icc maȝȝ gengenn þe,
 Swa þatt I nohht ne gillte,
 All birrþ me bliþelike don 3130
 Forr heofennlike mede,
 ȝ nohht ne birrþ me gengenn þe
 Forr eorþliȝ loff to winnenn.
 Josæp all unnderrstod full wel
 þatt Godess enngell seȝȝde, 3135
 ȝ ras himm upp off slæpe anan
 þurh soþfasst herrsummnesse,
 ȝ dide all alls himm bedenn wass,
 ȝ toc wel wiþþ hiss macche;
 Forr þatt he wisste þa þurh whatt 3140
 ȝho wurrþenn wass wiþþ childe.
 ȝ wel bilimmpeþþ þatt itt seȝȝþ
 þatt he ras upp off slæpe,
 Forr he wass þa brohht ūt off all
 Orrtrowwþe ȝ orrraþnesse, 3145
 Son summ he wisste inoh þurh whatt
 Hiss macche wass wiþþ childe;
 Forr þatt wass þurh wanntrowwþess slæp,
 þatt he wass off hiss macche
 All orrraþ whatt he mihhte don, 3150
 Off þatt ȝho wass wiþþ childe.

* ms eorliȝ

ȝ tær he ras upp off þatt slæp
 Þær Godess enngell seȝȝde,
 O whillke wise hiss macche wass
 Wipþutenn himm wipþ childe; 3155
 Forr sipþenn toc he swiþe wel
 Wipþ hire onn alle wise,
 ȝ toc to þeowwtenn hire anan
 Wipþ þæw att alle nede.
 ȝ swa bilæf ȝho þa wipþ himm 3160
 Inn Nazaræþess chesstre,
 ȝ ȝede þa wipþ childe þær
 All all se fele mōneþþ,
 Alls iff itt wære an operr child
 Þatt wære onn hire streonedd, 3165
 * Forrþi þatt ure Laferrd Crist,
 Þatt wass inn hire wambe,
 Wass wurrþenn all þweorrt ūt soþ mann
 I bodig ȝ i sawle,
 Wipþutenn þatt tatt he wass wiss 3170
 All þweorrt ūt clene off sinne.
 ȝ forr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
 Off hire flæshess kinde,
 All all swa ȝede ȝho wipþ himm
 Till hire rihhte time, 3175
 Alls iff he wære anoþer child
 Þatt wære onn hire streonedd.

Annd hire meȝhe Elysabæp
 Wass gladd inoh ȝ blipe
 Off hire dere child Johan, 3180
 ȝ lefliȝ ȝho himm fedde;
 ȝ swiȝe wel he wex ȝ þraf,
 ȝ Drihhtin wass he cweme;
 Forr affterr þatt te Goddspell seȝȝþ,
 Þatt þweorrt ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ, 3185
 Wisslikess þingess Godess hannd
 Wass wiþþ þatt child onn eorpe.
 ȝ tatt wass upponn all hiss lif
 Full opennlike sene;
 Forr son summ he wass waxenn swa 3190
 Þurh hise freondess fode,
 Þatt he þa mihhte himm sellf ben wel
 Hiss aȝhenn hellpe ȝ hirde,
 ȝ tatt he cuȝe himm ane ben
 ȝ lokenn till himm sellfenn, 3195
 Forrþrihht anan he flæh aweȝȝ
 Fra faderr ȝ fra moderr,
 ȝ flæh himm inntill wesste land
 Þær itt wass all unnbiggedd,
 ȝ shadde himm all þweorrt ūt fra menn, 3200
 Forr þatt he wollde himm ȝemenn,
 Swa þatt he þurh an idell word
 Ne sholde himm nohht forrgilltenn.
 ȝ tær he ledde himm ane hiss lif
 Fra þatt he wass full litell 3205
 Till þatt he waxenn wass, ȝ neh
 Off þrittig winnterr elde.

- Hiss clap wass off ollfenntess hær,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Hiss girrdell wass off shepess skinn 3210
 Abutenn hise lendess,
 Hiss drinnch wass waterr aꝝ occ aꝝ,
 Hiss mete wilde rotess,
 ʒ giff he mihhte findenn ohht
 Off huniz i þatt wesste. 3215
 Þiss lif to ledenn he bigann,
 Whann he wass ʒēt full litell,
 ʒ aꝝ hēt held full wel anan
 Till þatt he ʒaff hiss ende.
 * Swillec lif wass tacnedd þurh þatt lac 3220
 Þatt all wass brennd till asskess,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ʒuw
 Biforenn o þiss lare;
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht ledenn her
 Nan bettere lif onn eorþe 3225
 Þann iss, þatt tu þweorrt ūt forrse
 ʒ all þweorrt ūt forrwerpe
 All weoreldlike lif ʒ lusst,
 ʒ fleo fra menn till wesste,
 ʒ tær wiþþ hard ʒ haliz lif 3230
 Be ʒeornfull Crist to cwemenn;
 Forr swillec lif iss all þweorrt ūt dæd
 Fra weoreldshipess lusstess,
 ʒ itt iss all þurh haliz fir
 Off soþfasst lufe o Criste 3235

Turnedd till asskess 7 till dusst,
 Forrþi þatt swillke leode
 Azz follghenn soþ meocnessess sloþ,
 Þatt iss þurh asskess tacnedd.
 7 Sannt Johan bigann swillc lif 3240
 Whann he wass ȝēt full litell,
 7 azz hēt held full wel anan
 Till þatt he ȝaff hiss ende.
 7 swa birrþ ilc Crisstene mann
 Þatt ȝeorneþþ affterr blisse, 3245
 Azz himm birrþ gode dedess don
 Whil þatt hiss lif himm lassteþþ;
 Forr mann ne mazz nohht borrgheenn ben,
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kipeþþ,
 Þohh mann biginne god to don, 3250
 Butt iff mann wel itt ende.
 Uss birrþ biginnenn god to don,
 7 haldenn a þæronne,
 7 uss birrþ endenn ure lif
 Inn ure gode dede; 3255
 7 ta shall ure Laferrd Crist
 Att ure lifess ende
 Uss ȝifenn ure swinnkess læn,
 Wipþ enngless eche blisse;
 7 Godd Allmahhtig gife uss swa 3260
 To cwemenn Crist onn erþe
 Swa þatt we motenn wurri ben
 To brukenn heffness blisse. Amæn.

Nu wile icc here shæwenn guw
 Off ure laffdig Marge, 3265
 Off hu gho barr þe Laferrd Crist
 Att hire rihhte time,
 Swa þatt gho þohh þær affterr wass
 A*maggdenn þweorrt út clene;

SECUNDUM LUCAM VII.

Exiit edictum.

An Romanisshe Kaserrking 3270
 Wass Augusstuss gehatenn,
 7 he wass wurþenn Kaserrking
 Off all mannkinn onn eorþe,
 7 he gann þennkenn off himm self,
 7 off hiss miccle riche. 3275
 7 he bigann to þennkenn þa,
 Swa sum þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Off þatt he wollde witenn wel
 Hu mikell fehþ himm come,
 7iff himm off all hiss kinedom 3280
 * Ille mann an peninng 7æfe.
 7 he badd settenn upp o writt
 All mannkinn, forr to lokenn
 Hu mikell fehþ he mihhte swa
 Off all þe weorelled sammenn, 3285

* Col. 84.

x ms Att

- Þurh þatt himm shollde off ille an mann
 An peninng wurrþenn recnedd.
- ʒ ta wass sett tatt iwhillc mann,
 Whær summ he wære o lande,
 Ham shollde wendenn to þatt tun 3290
 Þatt he wass borenn inne,
 ʒ tatt he shollde þær forr himm
 Hiss hæfeddpeninng reccnenn,
 Swa þatt he ʒæn þe Kaserrking
 Ne felle nohht i wīte. 3295
- ʒ i þatt illke time wass
 Josæp wiþþ Sannte Marʒe
 I Galilew, ʒ i þatt tun
 Þatt Nazaræp wass nemmnedd.
- ʒ ta þeʒʒ baþe forenn ham 3300
 Till þeʒʒre baþre kinde;
 Inntill þe land off ʒerrsalæm
 Þeʒʒ forenn samenn baþe,
 ʒ comenn inntill Beþpleæm
 Till þeʒʒre baþre birde, 3305
 Þær wass hemm baþe birde to,
 Forr þatt teʒʒ baþe wærenn
 Off Daviþþ kingess kinness menn,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ.
- ʒ Daviþþ kingess birde wass 3310
 I Beþpleæmess chesstre;
 ʒ hemm wass baþe birde þær
 Þurh Daviþþ kingess birde;
 Forr þatt teʒʒ baþe wærenn off
 Daviþess kin ʒ sibbe. 3315

7 Sannte Marȝess time wass
 Þatt ȝho þa sholde childenn,
 7 tær ȝho barr Allmahhtig Godd
 Þatt all þiss weorelld wrohhte,
 7 wand himm sone i winndeclūt, 3320
 7 leȝȝde himm inn an cribbe;
 Forrþi þatt ȝho ne wisste whær
 ȝho mihhte himm don i bure.
 7 tohh þatt Godd wass borenn þær
 Swa dærnelike onn eorþe, 3325
 7 wundenn þær swa wrecchelig
 Wiþþ clutess inn an cribbe,
 Ne wollde he nohht forrholenn ben
 Þohhwheþþre i þeȝȝre clutess,
 Acc wollde shæwenn whatt he wass 3330
 Þurh heofennlike takenn.
 Forr sone anan affterr þatt he
 Wass borenn þær to manne,
 Þær onnfassst i þatt illke land
 * Wass seȝhenn mikell takenn. 3335
 An enngell comm off heoffness ærd,
 Inn aness weress hewe,
 Till hirdess þær þær þeȝȝ þatt nihht
 Biwokenn þeȝȝre faldess,
 Þatt enngell comm 7 stod hemm bi 3340
 Wiþþ heoffness lihht 7 leome.
 7 forrþrihht summ þeȝȝ sæȝhenn himm
 Þeȝȝ wurdenn swiþe offdredde;

- 7 Godess enngell hemm bigann
 To frofrenn 7 to beldenn, 3345
 7 seȝȝde hemm þuss o Godess hallf
 Wipþ swiþe milde spæche;
 Ne beo ȝe nohht forrdredde off me,
 Acc beo ȝe swiþe bliþe,
 Forr icc amm sennd off heoffness ærd 3350
 To kipenn Godess wille,
 To kipenn ȝuw þatt all folc iss
 Nu cumenn mikell blisse,
 Forr ȝuw iss borenn nu to dagȝ
 Hælennde off ȝure sinness, 3355
 An wennchell þatt iss Jesu Crist,
 Þatt wite ȝe to soþe.
 7 her onnfasst he borenn iss
 I Daviþþ kingess chesstre,
 Þatt iss ȝehatenn Beþþleæm, 3360
 I þiss Judisskenn birde.
 7 her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 Summ þing to witerr tākenn;
 ȝe shulenn findenn ænne child
 I winndecutess wundenn, 3365
 7 itt iss inn a cribbe leȝȝd,
 7 tær ȝēt mughenn findenn.
 7 sone anan se þiss wass seȝȝd
 Þurh an off Godess enngless,
 A mikell here off ennglepeod 3370
 Wass cumenn ūt off heoffne,
 7 all þatt hirdeflocc hemm sahh
 7 herrde whatt teȝȝ sungenn.

þeꝝ alle sungenn ænne sang
 Drihhtin to lofe 7 wurrþe, 3375
 7 tuss þeꝝ sungenn alle imæn,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 Si Drihhtin upp inn heoffness ærd
 Wurrþminnt 7 loff 7 wullderr,
 7 upponn eorþe griþþ 7 friþþ, 3380
 Þurh Godess mildheorrtnesse,
 Till iwhillc mann þatt habbenn shall
 God heorhte 7 aꝝ god wille.
 7 sone anan se þiss wass þær
 Þurh Godess enngless awwnedd, 3385
 þeꝝ wenndenn fra þa wākemenn
 All ūt off þeꝝgre sihhþe.
 þa hirdess tokenn sone þuss
 To spekenn hemm bitwenenn;
 Ga we nu till þatt illke tun 3390
 þatt Beþpleæm iss nemmnedd,
 7 loke we þatt illke word
 þatt iss nu wrohht onn eorþe,
 þatt Drihhtin Godd uss hafeþþ wrohht
 7 awwnedd þurh hiss are. 3395
 7 sone anan þeꝝ gedenn forþ
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre,
 7 fundenn Sannte Marge þær
 7 Josæp hire macche,
 7 ec þeꝝ fundenn þær þe child 3400
 þær itt wass leꝝd i cribbe.

- ȝ ta þeȝȝ unnderrstodenn wel
 Þatt word tatt Godess enngless
 Hemm hæffðenn awwnedd off þatt child,
 Þatt teȝȝ þær hæffðenn fundenn; 3405
 ȝ ta þeȝȝ wenndenn hemm onnȝæn
 Wipþ rihhte læfe o Criste,
 ȝ tokenn innwarrdlike Godd
 To lofenn ȝ to þannkenn
 All þatt teȝȝ hæffðenn herrd off himm, 3410
 ȝ seȝhenn þurh hiss are.
 ȝ sone anan þeȝȝ kiddenn forþ
 Amang Judisskenn þeode
 All þatt teȝȝ hæffðenn herrd off Crist,
 ȝ seȝhenn wel wipþ eȝhne; 3415
 ȝ iwhille mann þatt herrde itt ohht
 Forrwunndredd wass þæroffe.
 ȝ ure laffðiȝ Marȝe toc
 All þatt ȝho sahh ȝ herrde,
 ȝ all ȝho^ē held inn hire þohht, 3420
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 ȝ leȝȝde itt all tosamenn aȝȝ
 I swiþe þohhtfull heorte,
 All þatt ȝho sahh ȝ herrde off Crist,
 Whas moderr ȝho wass wurþenn. 3425

Annd o þatt illke nahht tatt Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Wass he ȝē^t, alls hiss wille wass,
 Awwnedd onn operr wise.

| | |
|------------------------------------|------|
| He sette a steornne upp o þe lifft | 3430 |
| Full brad, 7 brihht, 7 shene, | |
| Onn æst halff off þiss middellærd, | |
| Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, | |
| Amang þatt folc þatt cann innsihht | |
| Off maniz þing þurh steornness, | 3435 |
| Amang þe Caldeowisshe þeod | |
| Þatt cann innsihht o steornness. | |
| 7 tatt þeod wass hæþene þeod | |
| Þatt Crist gaff þa swillc takenn; | |
| Forrpi þatt he þeꝝgm wollde þa | 3440 |
| To rihhte læfe wendenn. | |
| 7 son se þeꝝ þatt steornneleom | |
| Þær sæꝝhenn upp o liffte, | |
| Þreo kingess off þatt illke land | |
| Full wel itt unnderrstodenn, | 3445 |
| 7 wisstenn witerrliz þærþurh | |
| Þatt swillc new king wass awwnedd, | |
| Þatt wass soþ Godd 7 soþ mann ec, | |
| An had off twinne kinde. | |
| All þiss þeꝝ unnderrstodenn wel | 3450 |
| Forr þatt itt Godd hemm ūþe, | |
| * 7 cōmenn samenn alle þreo, | |
| 7 settenn hemm bitwenenn, | |
| Þatt ilc an sholde þrinne lac | |
| Habbenn wiþþ him o lade, | 3455 |
| 7 tatt teꝝ sholldenn farenn forþ | |
| To leꝝtenn 7 to sekenn | |

Þatt newe king, þatt borenn wass
 Amang Judisskenn þeode.
 7 sone anan þeꝛꝛ forenn forþ 3460
 Ilc an wiþþ þrinne lakess,
 Forr þatt ta lakess sholldenn uss
 Well mikell god bitacnenn.
 7 teꝛꝛe steorne wass wiþþ hemm
 To ledenn hemm þe weꝛꝛe, 3465
 Forr aꝛꝛ itt flæt upp i þe lifft
 Biforenn hemm a litell,
 To tæchenn hemm þatt weꝛꝛe rihht
 Þatt ledde hemm towarrd Criste.
 Acc fra þatt Kalldewisshe land, 3470
 Þatt teꝛꝛ þa comenn offe,
 Wass mikell weꝛꝛe till þatt land
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne;
 7 forrþi wass hemm ned to don
 God þraghe to þatt weꝛꝛe, 3475
 Forr rihht onn hiss þrittende daꝛꝛ
 Þeꝛꝛ comenn till þatt chesstre,
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne;
 Þuss wass þe Laferrd Jesu Crist 3480
 Awnnedd o twinne wise
 Forrþrihht anan, i þatt tatt he
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Forr þatt menn sholldenn cnawenn himm
 7 losenn himm 7 wurrþenn, 3485
 7 cumenn till þe Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,

7 winnenn swa to cumenn upp
 Till heofennrichess blisse.
 Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss, 3490
 7 uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt tegg lærenn uss
 Off ure sawle nede.

Forrprihht anan se time comm,
 þatt ure Drihhtin wollde 3495
 Ben borenn i þiss middellærd
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 He chæs himm sone kinness menn
 All swillke summ he wollde,
 7 whær he wollde borenn ben 3500
 He chæs all att hiss wille.
 7, alls hiss lefe wille wass,
 Hiss moderr Sannte Marȝe
 Comm rihht inntill þatt illke tun
 7 till þatt illke bottle, 3505
 þatt he wollde inne borenn ben
 7 awwnedd her onn eorþe.
 * 7 forrþi þatt maȝȝþhadess lif
 Iss heȝhesst allre life,
 Forrþi chæs ure Laferrd Crist 3510
 An maȝȝdenn himm to moderr,
 Forr þatt he lufeþþ alle þa
 þatt soþ clænnesse follghenn.

7 forr þatt he wass borenn her
 Sahhtnesse 7 griþþ to settenn 3515
 Bitwenenn Drihhtin, heoffness king,
 7 mannkinn her onn eorþe,
 Forrþi chæs he to wurrþenn mann
 O þatt Keggseress time,
 Þatt held wiþþ mikell griþþ 7 friþþ 3520
 Hiss kinedom onn eorþe.
 7 forr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
 To gifenn menn onn eorþe
 Hiss aghenn hallghe flæsh 7 blod,
 Sop bræd to þeggre sawle, 3525
 Forrþi chæs he þatt illke tun
 To wurrþenn borenn inne,
 Þatt wass gehatenn Beþþleæm,
 Forrþi þatt itt bitacneþþ
 Þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne don, 3530
 7 tatt iss Cristess kirkke;
 Forr Cristess flæsh 7 Cristess blod
 Iss hallghedd inn hiss kirkke,
 Forr þær to wurrþenn lifess bræd
 Till alle Cristess þeowwess. 3535
 7 all all swa se þa wass sett
 Þurh þatt Kaseress hæse,
 Þatt illc mann shollde cumenn ham
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 Forr þær to reccnenn till þe king 3540
 An peninng forr himm sellfenn,
 7 tatt mann shollde hiss name þær
 Att hame o wriþe settenn,

All all swa biddeþþ ure king,
 þe Laferd Crist off heffne, 3545
 þatt illc mann shule cumenn ham
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 þatt iss inntill rihht Crisstenndom,
 7 inntill rihhte læfe,
 Inntill þatt soþfasstnessess ham 3550
 þatt mann wass shapenn inne,
 7 reccnenn himm þatt peninng þær
 þatt tacneþþ rihhtwisnesse;
 7 he shall wriþenn alle þa
 þatt cwemmdenn himm o life 3555
 Onn eche lifess bokess writt,
 To brukenn heoffness blisse.
 7 ec þurh þatt tatt Josæp comm
 Wiþþ ure laffdiȝ Marge
 Till Beþpleæm, Daviþess burh, 3560
 * Forr sillferr þær to reccnenn
 Forr Marge, 7 forr himm sellfenn ec,
 Affterr þe kingess hæse,
 þurh þatt we muȝhenn sen full wel,
 þatt Jesuss nohht ne wollde 3565
 Ben borenn nowwhar i þe land,
 Būtt inn hiss aghenn birde;
 Forr ure laffdiȝ Marge wass
 þatt illke kingess meȝhe,
 Forr ȝho wass off Daviþess kinn 3570
 þatt Drihhtin wass full dere.

* Col. 89.

* ms Inntill

- 7 hire sune wass himm lic
 O fēle kinne wise ;
 Forr Crist wass strang wip̃p hannd inoh
 To werrpenn dun þe deofell, 3575
 7 Crist wass æfre swillc to sen
 7 ā beoþ butenn ende,
 Þatt gode ȝeorrdenn himm to sen,
 7 æfre shulenn ȝeorrnenn .
 7 tiss iss þatt uss opennlig 3580
 Daviþess name tacneþþ ;
 Forr itt uss tacneþþ strang wip̃p hannd
 7 luffsumm onn to lokenn,
 7 Crist iss baþe – strang wip̃p hannd,
 7 luffsumm onn to lokenn . 3585
 7 Crist iss all se Daviþp wass
 Shephirde, 7 king, 7 kemmpe,
 Forr Crist iss allre kinge King,
 7 alle shaffte Laferrd .
 7 Daviþp king sloh Goliāt, 3590
 Hæþene follkess kemmpe,
 7 Crist band uss þe laþe gast,
 All hellewaress strenncþe .
 7 Daviþp, whanne he ȝung mann wass,
 Ða wass he shepess hirde, 3595
 7 Crist iss hirde off hise shep,
 Off hise dere þeowwess .
 7 Crist wass hirde god inoh
 Þatt ȝaff hiss aȝhenn sawle,
 To lesenn hise shep þærwip̃p 3600
 Ūt off þe deofless walde .

þa gode menn þatt lufenn Crist,
 ȝ hise laȝhess haldenn,
 Þeȝȝ alle sinndenn Cristess shep,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ sinndenn alle 3605
 Æddmode ȝ meoke ȝ milde menn,
 All affterr shepess kinde.

ȝ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Þatt time þatt hiss moderr wass 3610
 I þeowwdom unnderr laferrd,
 Þatt dide he forr to shæwenn swa
 Unnseȝȝenndlig meocnesse,
 To tæchenn þurh himm sellfenn swa,
 ȝ þurh hiss hallȝhe bisne, 3615
 Þatt ȝuw birrþ berenn blipelig
 Þeowwdom off ȝure laferrd;
 ȝ ec forr þatt he wolde swa
 Þurh hiss þeowwdom ūtlesenn
 Off deofless þeowwdom alle þa, 3620
 Þatt wel himm sholldenn follȝhenn.
 ȝ tatt te laffdiȝ Marge warrþ
 * I Nazaræþ wiþþ childe,
 ȝ tatt ȝho comm off Galileow
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre, 3625
 Þatt time þatt ȝho Jesu Crist
 To manne sholde childenn,

þatt iss nu filledd illke daȝȝ
 Þurh Jesu Cristess þeowwess.
 Forr Nazaræþ onn Ennglissh iss 3630
 Alls iff þu nemmne blosstme,
 ȝ Galileow bitacneþþ wheol,
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kipeþþ,
 ȝ Beþpleæm tacneþþ þatt hus
 þatt lifess bræd iss inne, 3635
 ȝ Godess þeowwess blomenn aȝȝ
 Inn alle gode þæwess,
 Her i þiss middellærdess lif
 þatt þurh þe wheol iss tacnedd.
 Forr all þiss middellærdess þing 3640
 Aȝȝ turrneþþ her ȝ wharrfeþþ
 Nu upp, nu dun, swa summ þe wheol,
 ȝ nohht ne stannt itt stille.
 ȝ Cristess þeowwess aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 Forrhoȝhenn ȝ forrwerppenn 3645
 All weoreldshipess fule lusst,
 ȝ alle fule þæwess,
 ȝ cumenn ūt off Galileow
 Gastlike o swillke wise,
 ȝ cumenn inntill Beþpleæm, 3650
 þatt tacneþþ Cristess kirkke,
 þatt Cristess flæsh ȝ Cristess blod
 þe sawle bræd iss inne.
 ȝ Jesu Crist iss borenn þær
 Swa summ itt wære off moderr, 3655
 Þurh þatt tatt hise þeowwess þær
 Wiþþ spell off Godess lare

Don læwedd folc to sen summ del,
 ȝ don hemm tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt Crist iss Godd, ȝ Crist iss mann, 3660
 An had off twinne kinde .

Forrprihht anan se Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn off hiss moderr,
 ȝho wand himm sone i winndeclūt,
 ȝ leȝȝde himm inn an cribbe . 3665
 Acc uss birrþ wītenn þatt he warrþ,
 All wiþþ hiss aȝhenn wille,
 Unnorne ȝ wrecche ȝ usell child
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,
 Forr þatt he wollde inn heoffness ærd 3670
 Uss alle makenn riche .
 ȝ he þatt all þiss middellærd
 Onn alle wise shrideþþ,
 He wollde wundenn ben forr uss
 * I wrecche winndeclutess, 3675
 Forr þatt he wollde shridenn uss
 Wiþþ heofennlike wæde .
 ȝ he þatt all þiss weorelld shop
 ȝ alle shaffte stereþþ,
 He lēt himm baþe bindenn her 3680
 Wiþþ bandess fēt ȝ hande,
 Forr þatt he wollde unnbindenn uss
 Off hellepiness bandess .

7 heoffne 7 lifft 7 land 7 sæ
 Wiþþ Goddcunndnesse filleþþ 3685
 þatt illke child, tatt tær wass leggd
 Inn an full naru cribbe,
 Forr þatt he wolde gifenn uss
 All heoffness rume riche.
 7 he þatt fedeþþ enngleþeod 3690
 7 alle cwiþe shaftte,
 He laꝥ all, alls hiss wille wass,
 Biforenn asse i cribbe,
 Swa summ he wære gifenn himm
 To wurrþenn himm to fode, 3695
 Forr þatt he wolde bringenn uss
 Upp inntill heoffness blisse,
 7 gifenn uss himm sellfenn þær
 Wiþþ enngless eche fode.
 þuss Godess Sune, Allmahhtig Godd, 3700
 Wass wrecche mann onn eorþe,
 Forr swa to bringenn mannkinn onn
 To ȝeornenn affterr litell,
 Forr þatt he lufeþþ alle þa
 þatt hise laꝥhess haldenn, 3705
 7 lufenn, forr þe lufe off himm,
 To libbenn her onn eorþe
 Full wrecchelike inn uselldom
 Off metess 7 off clapess.
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist 3710
 Wass leꝥgd inn asse cribbe,
 þatt tacneþþ uss, þatt he comm her
 To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe

Wipþ mannkinn þatt wass stunnt, 7 dill,
 7 skillæs swa summ asse. 3715
 7 asse-þohh itt litell be,
 Itt hafeþþ mikell afell
 To berenn upp well mikell sæm,
 ʒiff mann itt doþ þæronne.
 7 swa wass neh all folc þatt dagʒ 3720
 þatt Crist comm her to manne,
 Neh all itt wass þa strang inoh
 To þeowwtenn laþe gastess,
 To berenn upp þatt laþe sæm,
 To don alle þegʒre wille. 3725
 7 þurh þatt Godd wass wurrþenn mann
 Forr ure miccle nede,
 Þurh þatt wass he, þatt witt tu wel,
 All wipþ hiss lefe wille
 Nipþredd 7 wannsedd wunnderrlig, 3730
 * 7 laghedd inn himm sellfenn,
 Forr o þatt hallf þatt he wass mann,
 Mann mihhte himm fon 7 pinenn
 Wipþ hāt 7 kald, wipþ nesshe 7 harrd,
 Wipþ pine off þrisst 7 hunngerr, 3735
 7 cwellenn himm mann mihhte wel
 Inn ure mennissnesse.
 7 Godd wass wurrþenn swa forr uss
 ʒēt lasse þann an enngell;
 Forr mann ne maʒʒ nohht enngell seon 3740
 Ne tākenn himm ne bindenn,

Ne pinenn himm, ne cwellenn himm,
 Forr he ne degeþþ næfre.
 Acc Drihhtin Godd warriþ her forr þe
 ȝēt lasse þann hiss enngell, 3745
 ȝ lahȝhre inoh, forrþi þatt he
 þe wollde ȝifenn bisne,
 þatt te birriþ aȝȝ þe sellfenn her
 þurh soþ meocnesse laȝhenn,
 ȝ lætenn swiþe unnorneliȝ 3750
 ȝ litell off þe sellfenn.

þatt hirdess wokenn o þatt nahht
 þatt Crist wass borenn onne,
 þatt wass swa summ hiss wille wass,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn 3755
 þatt he forrþi wass wurriþenn mann,
 Forr þatt he wollde sammnenn
 An flocc off menn till Crisstenndom,
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe,
 þatt sholldenn wurriþenn hise shep 3760
 þurh heore unnshapiȝnesse,
 ȝ sholldenn habbenn oferr hemm
 Bisscopess, preostess, dæcness;
 Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn hirdess ben
 To ȝemenn hemm ȝ gætenn, 3765
 ȝ ec forr þatt he wollde ben
 Himm self ūtnumenn hirde,
 Swa þatt he wollde hiss aȝhenn lif
 Forr hise shep forrlætenn.

- þatt Godess enngell comm o nihht, 3770
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 To spekenn wiþþ þa wakemenn
 þatt wokenn heore faldess,
 ʒ tatt he comm þatt nihht till hemm
 Wiþþ heoffness lihht ʒ leome, 3775
 ʒ tatt teʒʒ wærenn forr þatt lihht,
 ʒ forr þatt enngless sihhþe,
 Forrdredde swiþe fasste anan,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 ʒ ec þatt Godess enngell toc 3780
 To frofrenn hemm wiþþ worde,
 * All þatt wass don þurh Jesu Crist
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt ure Godd
 Well offte senndeþþ enngless 3785
 Inntill þiss middellærd, tatt iss
 All full off þeossternesne,
 þatt iss off all þatt ifell iss
 Inn alle kinne sinne.
 Itt tacneþþ þatt he senndeþþ hemm 3790
 Inntill þiss þeossternesne,
 To frofrenn þa þatt wakenn wel
 Onnʒæness laþe gastess,
 ʒ stanndenn inn to shildenn hemm
 Fra deofless swikedomess. 3795
 ʒ all þatt flocc þatt hemm iss sēt
 To ʒemenn ʒ to gætenn,

To frofrenn swillke senndeþþ Godd
 Enngless 7 hallzhe sawless,
 7 azz þeazz cumenn dun till þa 3800
 Wipþ heoffness lihht 7 leome,
 Þatt iss wipþ witt 7 god innsiht
 Inn alle kinne þinge,
 Forr Drihhtin gifepþ her hiss þeoww
 God witt, 7 mahht, 7 wille, 3805
 To stanndenn zæn þe lape gast
 7 zæn all þatt he læreþþ.
 Acc azz þeazz sinndenn þohh swa þehh
 Well swipe sare offdredde
 Off domess dagess starrke dom, 3810
 7 off þe Demess irre,
 All all swa summ þa wākemenn
 Well swipe offdredde wærenn
 Off heoffness brihhte lihht 7 leom,
 7 off þatt enngless sihhþe; 3815
 Acc hihht 7 hope o Drihhtin Godd
 7 onn hiss mildheortnesse,
 Þatt frofreþþ hemm 7 beoldeþþ hemm
 To follzhenn Godess lare,
 To fandenn, ziff þeazz muzhenn swa 3820
 þe Demess are winnenn.
 7 tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel
 Þurh þatt tatt Godess enngell
 Toc sone anan wipþ milde word
 þa wākemenn to frofrenn, 3825
 Forr þatt he wisste wel þatt tezz
 Off himm forrdredde wærenn;

- Forr Godess enngell frofreþþ mann,
 Ȝiff þatt he seop himm færedd ;
 Forr Godess enngell iss full meoc, 3830
 ȝ soffte, ȝ milde, ȝ blipe,
 ȝ deofell iss all full off niþ,
 ȝ full off grammcunndnesse,
 ȝ full off hēte towarrd mann,
 ȝ full off modignesse, 3835
 ȝ ȝiff he seop þe mann forrdredd,
 He wile himm skerrenn mare,
 ȝ ræfenn himm hiss rihhte witt,
 ȝ shetenn inn hiss heorrtē.
 * Acc whas itt iss þatt wæpnedd iss 3840
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe o Criste,
 þohh þatt he grisslig deofell seo,
 Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd.
 þatt enngell seȝȝde þatt he wass
 þa cumenn forr to kipenn, 3845
 O Godess hallfe, þær till hemm
 An swiþe mikell blisse,
 þatt sholde ben till all þe folc ;
 þatt seȝȝde he forr þatt tanne
 Wass cumenn i piss middellærd 3850
 Full mikell blisse ȝ sellþe,
 Till alle þa þatt sholldenn wel
 O Godess Sune lefenn,
 O Jesu Crist tatt borenn wass
 þatt illke nahht to manne. 3855

He seggde þatt te Laferdd Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne
 Nohht o þe nahht, acc o þe dagg,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
 Forr daggess lihht bitacneþþ uss 3860
 All eche lifess blisse,
 7 nahht bitacneþþ all þatt wa
 þatt iss inn hellepine.
 7 Crist wass borenn i þiss lif
 To lesenn uss off helle, 3865
 Forr þatt he wolde gifenn uss
 Wipþ enngless eche blisse.
 7 tatt wass uss bitacnedd ec
 Þurh þatt, tatt Godess enngell
 Wass awwnedd till þa wākemenn 3870
 Wipþ heoffness lihht 7 leome;
 Forr Godess Sune Jesu Crist
 Wass wurþenn mann onn eorþe,
 To gifenn heoffness lihht 7 leom
 Þatt folc þatt shollde himm follghenn. 3875

Þatt Godd Allmahhtig wurþenn wass
 3ung child inn ure kinde,
 7 wrecche child off wrecche kinn,
 Þatt dop uss tunnderrstanndenn
 Þatt uss birrþ mikell lufenn Crist, 3880
 7 lofenn himm 7 wurþenn,
 Off þatt he wolde himm sellfenn swa
 Forr ure lufe laghenn,

- ȝ off þatt he warrþ wrecche mann
 Forr uss to makenn riche, 3885
 Wiþþ enngless upp inn heoffness ærd,
 Wiþþutenn ende i blisse .
 Annd þurh þatt, tatt tær awwnedd wass
 An here off Godess enngless,
 þatt time þatt te Laferd Crist 3890
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 þurh þatt wass uss don þær full wel
 To sen ȝ tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt enngless stanndenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 To lofenn Godd ȝ wurþenn . 3895
 * ȝ þurh þatt illke wass uss ec
 Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt uss birþ lofenn Drihhtin aȝȝ
 Wiþþ innwarrd heorttess tunge,
 ȝ þannkenn himm þatt miccle god 3900
 þatt he doþ uss onn eorþe .
 ȝ þurh þatt illke wass uss ec
 Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt Crist, all enngleþeode king,
 Wass borenn her to manne, 3905
 Alls iff he ȝæn þe laþe gast
 Wiþþ hære wolde fihhtenn,
 To winnenn Adam ȝ hiss kinn
 Ūt off þe deofless walde,
 ȝ settenn enngless oferr hemm 3910
 To ȝemenn hemm ȝ gætenn,

7 forr to shildenn hemm onngæn
 þe deofless lape willess.
 Annd Godess enngless wærenn þa
 Well swiþe glade wurþenn 3915
 Off þatt, tatt Godd wass wurþenn mann,
 Forr þatt teƷƷ wisstenn alle,
 Þatt teƷƷre genge sholde ben
 Wiþþ gode sawless ekedd,
 7 wurþedd ec, 7 all forrþi 3920
 ÞeƷƷ wærenn swiþe bliþe,
 7 all forrþi þeƷƷ sungenn þa
 Þiss sang wiþþ mikell blisse,
 Si Drihhtin upp inn heoffness ærd
 Wurþshipe, 7 loff, 7 wulderr, 3925
 7 upponn eorþe griþþ 7 friþþ,
 Þurh Godess mildheorrtnesse,
 Till iwhille mann þatt habbenn shall
 God heorrted 7 aƷƷ god wille.
 Þiss sungenn þeƷƷ, forrþi þatt teƷƷ 3930
 Full wêl þær unnderrstodenn,
 Þatt teƷƷre genge sholde ben
 Þurh hallghe sawless ekedd,
 Þurh whatt biforenn Drihhtin Godd,
 Ʒiff þatt itt waxenn mihhte, 3935
 Wurþshipe 7 wulderr sholde ben,
 Swa summ itt waxenn wære,
 7 ec forr þatt teƷƷ wisstenn wel
 Þatt Godd comm her to manne,
 Forr þatt he wolde griþþ 7 friþþ 3940
 7 soþ sahhtnesse settenn

Bitwenenn Drihhtin, heoffness king,
 ȝ mannkinn her onn eorþe,
 Þatt mannkinn sholde muȝhenn wel
 Upp cumenn inntill heoffne, 3945
 Þatt heoffness here mihhte swa
 Þurh hallȝhe sawless waxenn,
 Þurh whatt biforenn Drihhtin Godd
 Wurpshipe waxenn sholde,
 ȝiff þatt himm mihhte waxenn ohht 3950
 ȝ wurpenn bettre ȝ mare.
 Þatt griþþ wass sett till alle þa,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 * Þatt sholldenn wurpenn gode menn,
 ȝ habbenn aȝȝ god wille 3955
 Till þa þatt sholldenn unnderrfon
 Wiþþ blisse Cristess come,
 ȝ nohht till þa þatt sholldenn himm
 Forrhoȝhenn ȝ forrwerppenn;
 Forr niss nohht Godess griþþ wiþþ þa 3960
 Þatt wiþþpenn Godd onnȝæness,
 Acc hellewawenn iss till þa
 All affterr þeȝȝre wrihhte.
 ȝ her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ,
 Whille mann iss Drihhtin cweme, 3965
 Þatt illke mann iss Drihhtin lef
 Þatt hafeþþ gode wille;
 / Forr whase itt iss þatt illke mann
 Þatt hafeþþ aȝȝ god wille,

þatt illke mann ne sinnzheþþ nohht, 3970

Ne gilleþþ hise þannkess,

Ne towarrd Godd, ne towarrd mann,

ꝥiff þatt he mazꝥ himm lokenn. /

ꝥ ꝥiff þatt iss þatt he missdop

Onn aniz kinne wise, 3975

Itt reoweþþ himm, ꝥ sone anan

He stannt itt inn to betenn.

þatt Godess enngell comm o nahht

Wipþ heoffness lihht onn eorþe,

þatt tacneþþ þatt tiss middellærd 3980

Wass full off þeossternesse,

þurh illkess kinness hæpenndom

Inn iwhillc unncænnesse,

þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist

Wass borenn her to manne, 3985

To ꝥifenn heoffness lihht ꝥ leom

þatt folc þatt sholde himm cwemenn.

ꝥ tatt tatt enngell nohht ne comm

Till kingess ne till eorless,

Ne till þatt laþe riche flocc 3990

þatt follzheþþ modiznesse,

þatt dop uss tunnderrstanndenn wel

þatt Drihhtin Godd forrwerreþþ

All modizleꝥꝥ, ꝥ gredizleꝥꝥ,

ꝥ irre, ꝥ gluternesse, 3995

ꝥ all þatt follzheþþ horedom

ꝥ swikedom onn eorþe,

þatt mann maꝝꝝ findenn allre mast

I þa þatt sinndenn riche .

þatt Godess enngell awwnedð wass

4000

In aness weress hewe,

þatt wass forrþi þatt enngell maꝝꝝ,

Wipþ hiss Drihhtiness wille,

Himm awwnenn alls he wære a mann

I manness limess alle,

4005

I bodiꝝ þatt he doþ himm inn

Off heofennlike kinde .

ȝ Godd wipþ enngless ȝife uss ā

To brukenn heffness blisse .

Am[æ̃n.]

*

† ȝ forrþi wass itt upponn himm

4010

þurh Drihhtin firrst bigunnenn,

Forr þatt itt sholde ben onn himm

Till himm full witerr tākenn,

þatt he wass Drihhtin swiþe lef

þurh trowwþess rihtwisnesse .

4015

ȝ itt wass ec þurh Drihhtin sett

To wurrþenn himm to tākenn,

þatt Drihhtin haffde ȝifenn himm

Swilc blettcinng ȝ swilc sellþe,

þatt he wipþ all hiss rihte streon,

4020

þatt sholde hiss trowwþe follȝhenn,

A butenn ende sholde ben

Wipþ Godd inn heoffness blisse .

* Coll. 97—104 wanting.

† Col. 105.

- 7 itt wass sett þurh Godd onn himm,
 Forr þatt itt shollde himm tacnenn, 4025
 Þatt alle þa þatt sholldenn himm
 Wipþ trowwþe 7 dede follghenn,
 Well ȝeorne birrdenn clennsenn hemm
 I bodiȝ 7 i sawle,
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ wolldenn habbenn lott 4030
 Wipþ himm inn eche blisse.
 7 itt wass sett onn himm þurh Godd,
 Forr þatt itt shollde himm tacnenn,
 Þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist
 To manne cumenn sholde, 4035
 7 wurpenn borenn off hiss kinn
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,
 To clennsenn her þurh Crisstenndom,
 Þurh fulluhht, 7 þurh læfe,
 An flocc þatt shollde lufenn himm 4040
 7 hise laȝhess haldenn,
 Þatt shollde risenn upp off dæþ
 O domess daȝȝ, þatt wise
 Þatt tanne shollde itt lesedd ben
 Fra dæþess ȝocc þurh Criste, 4045
 7 all þweorrt ūt ben clennsedd ta
 Off flæshess unntrummesse,
 Swa þatt itt shollde ben wipþ Crist
 A butenn ende i blisse.
 7 itt wass ec þurh Drihhtin sett, 4050
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr þatt itt shollde clennsenn hemm
 Off all Adamess sinne,

| | |
|---|------|
| All all se fulluhht clennseþþ nu | |
| þa þatt itt unnderrfanngenn. | 4055 |
| Forr all swa seȝȝde Drihhtin þa | |
| Till þatt Judisskenn þeode, | |
| All swa summ ure Laferrd Crist | |
| Seȝȝde till hise þeowwess, | |
| Aftterr þatt he wass wurrþenn mann | 4060 |
| ȝ spacc wiþþ menn onn eorþe. | |
| Forr þanne seȝȝde Drihhtin þuss | |
| Till þatt Judisskenn þeode ; | |
| þatt illke mann, wha summ itt iss, | |
| Amang weppmanne genge, | 4065 |
| þatt ummbeshorenn onn hiss shapp | |
| Ne reckeþþ nohht to wurrþenn, | |
| þatt illke mann, wha summ itt iss, | |
| Forrdop hiss aȝhenn sawle. | |
| ȝ ure Laferrd seȝȝde þuss | 4070 |
| Till þatt Judisskenn þeode, | |
| Aftterr þatt he wass cumenn her | |
| ȝ wurrþenn mann onn eorþe ; | |
| * Wha summ itt iss þatt mann, þatt niss | |
| Nohht off to wurrþenn fullhtnedd, | 4075 |
| Ne maȝȝ þatt mann, wha summ itt iss, | |
| Nohht cumenn inntill heoffne. | |
| Nu mihht tu sen þatt ta wass sett | |
| Amang Judisskenn þeode | |
| To wurrþenn ummbeshorenn, swa | 4080 |
| To clennsenn hemm off sinne, | |

All swa summ nu iss sett to ben

Fullhtnedd, to dillghenn sinne.

þeꝛꝛ ummbeshærenn þeꝛꝛe shapp,

Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 4085

A litell off þe fell aweꝛꝛ

Biforenn all abutenn,

Swa summ itt haffde Drihhtin sett

Onn Abrahamess time.

ꝛ Abraham itt toc onn himm, 4093

ꝛ ec onn hise childre,

ꝛ ec onn all þatt weppmannkinn

þatt wass inn hise walde;

ꝛ itt wass haldenn siþþenn aꝝꝛ

Anan till Cristess come, 4095

Amang þatt Judewisshe folc

þatt Crist wass borenn offe.

ꝛ forr þe maꝝꝛdennchild wass sett

þurh Drihhtin, þatt mann sholde

Offrenn onn allterr hire lac, 4100

To clennsenn hire ꝛ lesenn

Off þatt missdede þatt wass don

þurh Adam ꝛ þurh Eve;

Forr þatt wass sett þurh Drihhtin þa

Amang Judisskenn þeode 4105

To clippenn swa þe cnapess shapp,

ꝛ toffrenn lac forr maꝝꝛdenn,

Forr þatt itt sholde lesenn hemm

Ūt off Adamess sinne;

ꝛ all se mikell hallp itt hemm 4110

To clennsenn hemm off sinne,

Alls uss doþ o þiss time nu
 Þe fulluhht unnderr Criste .
 Acc nohht ne mihht itt oppnenn hemm
 Þe ȝate off heoffness blisse; 4115
 Forr Crist nass nohht ȝēt cumenn þa
 Ne wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,
 Þatt shollde itt oppnenn þurh hiss dæp
 Ȝæn alle gode sawless.
 Forr swa þe firrste manness dazȝ 4120
 Anan till Cristess rode
 Wass Paradisess ȝate sperrd
 Ȝæn all mannkinn onn eorþe,
 Acc itt wass eft þurh Cristess dæp
 Oppnedd Ȝæn gode sawless, 4125
 Ȝæn þa þatt tākenn Crisstenndom
 * ȝ endenn wel þærinne .
 Þatt cnif wass, þatt witt tu full wel,
 Off stan, ȝ nohht off irenn,
 Þatt hemm wass to þatt wikenn sett 4130
 Þurh Godd Allmahhtiz sellfenn,
 Forr tummbesherenn shapp þærwipþ
 Off þezȝre cnapechilldre,
 Forr to bitacnenn uss þærþurh
 Swillc þing off ure nede, 4135
 Þatt uss ȝ all Crisstene þeod
 Birrþ fillenn all ȝ forþenn .
 Forr þe birrþ ummbeshereenn her
 Awezȝ all fra þin wille

All þatt tatt æfre iss Drihhtin laþ,
 I pohht, i word, i dede;
 7 te birrþ clippenn itt aweꝝ
 Þurh stan; 7 tatt bitacneþþ,
 Þatt te birrþ alle sinness flen
 Forr soþfasst lufe o Criste. 4140
 Forr Crist wass tacnedd þurh þatt stan,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr Crist iss strang 7 stēdefasst
 7 findiꝝ 7 unnfakenn,
 7 æfre he wass, 7 æfre he beoþ,
 4150 An allfullfremedd hellpe
 Till alle þa þatt cwemmdenn himm,
 7 tatt himm shulenn cwemenn.

Þeꝝ ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp,
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte, 4155
 Rihht o þatt daꝝ þatt he wass her
 Off ehhte daꝝhess elde,
 Forr to bitacnenn oþerr whatt
 Þatt uss iss ned to trowwenn,
 Swa þatt itt muꝝhe gengenn uss 4160
 To berrghenn ure sawle.
 3iff þu þe sellf wel nimesst gom,
 Þu sest 7 unnderrstannesst,
 Þatt all piss middellærdess lif
 Bi seoffne daꝝhess eorneþþ 4165
 Þe sexe daꝝhess sette Godd
 Hiss folc to þeꝝgre werrekess,

þe sefennde, þe lattste daz̃z,
 He sette þez̃gm to resste;
 ʒ itt iss nemmnedd Sabbatumm 4170
 Amang Judisskenn lede;
 ʒ itt iss az̃z heh messedaz̃z
 Att hēre wukess ende.
 ʒ ʒiff þu turresst Sabbatumm
 Inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 4175
 Itt sez̃zþ þatt itt iss Resstedaz̃z
 Off all þewwlike dede,
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn wel,
 Þatt uss birrþ wel uss ʒemenn
 O messedaz̃z ʒ illke daz̃z 4180
 All fra þewwlike dede,
 Þatt iss, fra sinnfull word ʒ werre,
 Fra sinnfull þohht ʒ wille,
 ʒiff þatt we wilenn cwemenn Godd,
 ʒ addlenn heffness blisse. 4185
 þe seffnde daz̃z iss Resstedaz̃z,
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
 Affterr þatt tatt te wuke ʒap
 Amang Judisskenn lede,
 ʒ tacneþþ all þatt resste ʒ ro 4190
 Þatt hallz̃he sawless brukenn
 Inn operr werelld, i þiss fresst,
 Whil þatt tiss werelld lassteþþ.
 Nu seost tu wel þatt all þiss lif
 Bi seoffne daz̃hess eorneþþ. 4195
 þehhtennde daz̃z beoþ Domess daz̃z,
 Þann all mannkinn shall risenn

Off dæpe, 7 cumenn to þe dom,
 7 tākenn þeȝȝre mede;
 7 whase þanne wurrþiȝ beop 4200
 To takenn eche blisse,
 He beop all ummbeshorenn þa
 Swa þwerret ūt wel wiþþ alle,
 7 clennsedd all þwerret ūt swa wel
 * Off iwhillec unnclēnnesse, 4205
 Þatt næfre ma ne shall he ben
 O nane wise filedd,
 Acc ā wiþþutenn ende he shall
 Wiþþ enngless ben i blisse.
 7 ȝure preostess þeowwtenn nu 4210
 Biforenn Godess allterr,
 Off ille an mikell messedaȝȝ
 Aȝȝ ehhte daȝhess fulle,
 To tacnenn swa þatt hallȝhe tid,
 Þatt Cristess folle shall brukenn 4215
 Wiþþ enngless affterr Domess daȝȝ
 A butenn ende i blisse.
 7 all swa summ þeȝȝ settenn þa
 Þe name o þeȝȝre childre,
 Þatt daȝȝ þatt teȝȝ þe cnapechild 4220
 Hiss shapp himm ummbeshærenn,
 7 tatt daȝȝ, þatt forr maȝȝdennchild
 Wass offredd lac onn allterr,
 All swa þin child hiss name onnfop
 Þatt daȝȝ þatt itt iss fullhhtnedd. 4225

* Col. 108.

Þeꝛꝛ ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp
 All alls himm self itt wolde,
 7 he wass o þatt illke daꝛꝛ
 Off ehhte daghess elde;
 7 tatt daꝛꝛ iss New Ȝeress daꝛꝛ 4230
 Mang Enngleþeode nemmnedd.
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Þatt all wass clene off sinne,
 Toc onn hiss aȝhenn bodiȝ swa
 Þatt alde follkess hellpe, 4235
 Þatt hemm wass sett þurh Drihhtin þa
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne,
 Þatt dide he forr he wolde swa
 Uss alle ȝifenn bisne,
 Þatt uss birrþ, affterr ure mahht, 4240
 Aȝꝛ stanndenn inn to follȝhenn
 All þatt uss hafeþþ Drihhtin sett
 Till ure sawless hellpe.
 7 tatt teȝꝛ ummbeshærenn swa
 Þe shapp off cnapechilldre, 4245
 Þatt wass hemm swa þurh Drihhtin sett,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 Þatt uss birrþ clippenn all aweȝꝛ
 Þe flæshess fule wille,
 Þatt allre werrest 7 allre mast 4250
 Werdeþþ þe wrecche sawle,
 Þurh all þatt fêle kinne gillt
 Þatt i þa limess rixsleþþ,
 I weppmenn 7 i wifmenn ec,
 Inn ȝunge, 7 ec inn alde. 4255

þeʒʒ ummbeshærenn Cristess shapp

Wipþ stan forr cnifess egge,

ʒ he wass o þatt illke dazʒ

Jesus bi name nemmnedd,

All affterr þatt itt cwidedd wass

4260

þurh Gabriæl hehenngell,

* Biforenn þatt he cumenn wass

I Sannte Margess wambe.

ʒ wel þatt enngell seʒʒde whi

He sholde swa ben nemmnedd;

4265

He seʒʒde þatt he sholde ben

Jesus bi name nemmnedd,

Forr þatt he sholde hiss aʒhenn folc

Hælen off sinness wunde;

Forr Jesuss o Grickisshe mal

4270

Onn Ennglissh iss Hælennde.

ʒ Crist iss nemmnedd swiþe rihht

Hælennde onn Ennglissh spæche;

Forr he comm her to læchenn uss

Off all þatt dæþess wunde,

4275

þatt Adam haffde ʒifenn uss

þurh hiss unnherrsumnesse.

Forr þæto comm þe Laferrd Crist

To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe,

Forr þatt he wollde lesenn menn

4280

Ūt off þe deofless walde,

þurh þatt he wollde þolenn dæp

Wipþutenn hise wrihhte,

* Col. 109.

7 turnenn menn till Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe, 4285
 7 fullhtenn hemm, 7 clennsenn hemm
 Off all Adamess sinne,
 Þatt hæfde ben till all mannkinn
 Full grimme dæpess wunde;
 Forr þurh Adamess gilltess dinnt 4290
 Wass all mannkinn þurhwundedd,
 7 fallenn inn till eche dæp
 Inn helle wiþþ þe deofell.
 7 Crist comm dun to wurþenn mann,
 Forr þatt he wollde uss hælen 4295
 Off all þatt wunde þatt uss ȝaff
 Adam þurh hiss missdede,
 7 forrþi maȝȝ þe Laferd Crist
 Wel nemnedd ben Hælennde;
 Forr mannkinn hæledd wass þurh himm 4300
 Off sinness grimme wunde.

7 tiss name off þe Laferd Crist,
 Þatt ȝe nemmnenn Hælennde,
 Iss writenn o Grickisshe boc
 Rihht wiþþ bocstafess sexe; 4305
 7 itt iss nemnedd IESOTS
 Affterr Grickisshe spæche;
 7 iwhille an bocstaff þatt iss
 Uppo þiss name fundenn
 Tacneþþ an tāle rihht full wel, 4310
 Swa summ icc shall nu shæwenn.

Þe firrste staff iss nemmnedd I
 ᵹ tacneþþ tāle off tene;
 Þatt operr staff iss nemmnedd E
 ᵹ tacneþþ tāle off ehhte; 4315
 Þe þridde staff iss nemmnedd S
 ᵹ tacneþþ twezgenn hunndredd;
 Þe feorþe staff iss nemmnedd O
 ᵹ seofenntig bitacneþþ;
 Þe fife staff iss nemmnedd ƿ
 ᵹ tacneþþ fowwerr hunndredd; 4320
 Þe sexte staff iss nemmnedd S
 * ᵹ tacneþþ twezgenn hunndredd.
 ᵹ giff þu þise taleſſ kannſt
 Inntill an tale ſammnenn, 4325
 Þu findeſſt wiſſ wiþþutenn wen
 Rihht ehhte ſiþe an hunndredd,
 ᵹ tærtill ehhte ſiþeſſ an,
 ᵹ ehhte ſiþeſſ tene.
 ᵹ all þiſſ þrinne taleſſ hæp 4330
 Iſſ hæpedd aʒʒ wiþþ ehhte;
 Forr þær iſſ, alls icc ſeʒʒde nu,
 Rihht ehhte ſiþe an hunndredd,
 ᵹ tærtill ehhte ſiþeſſ an,
 ᵹ ehhte ſiþeſſ tene; 4335
 Her iſſ þreo ſiþeſſ opennliʒ
 Þe tale off ehhte nemmnedd.
 ᵹ tale off ehhte tacneþþ uſſ
 All þatt orrmete bliſſe,

Þatt mannkinn unnderrfeng þurrh þatt 4340
 Þatt Crist ras upp off dæpe,
 Þatt ras rihht o þehhtennde dazg
 Affterr þe wukess ende,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
 Biforenn o þiss lare. 4345
 Forr þatt dazg wass þehhtennde dazg
 Þatt Crist ras onne off dæpe,
 Affterr þatt tatt te wuke gap
 Amang Judisskenn þeode;
 Forr Saterrdazg wass halig dazg 4350
 O þatt Judisskenn wise,
 ʒ aʒg wass þezgre wuke gan
 All ūt tatt dazg att efenn.
 ʒ forrþi wass þehhtennde dazg
 Þatt dazg þatt comm þæraffterr; 4355
 Forr seffne dazhess brinngenn aʒg
 Þe wuke till hiss ende,
 ʒ tatt dazg iss þehhtennde dazg
 Þatt cumeþþ affterr seoffne;
 ʒ swa comm ure Sunenndazg 4360
 Affterr þatt wukess ende;
 ʒ tatt dazg iss þehhtennde dazg
 Þatt Crist ras onne off dæpe,
 ʒ ʒaff uss her þurrh Crisstenndom
 To risenn upp off sinness, 4365
 Swa þatt we muʒhenn risenn upp
 O Domess dazg off dæpe,
 To brukenn upp inn heoffness ærd
 Wipp enngless eche blisse.

- 7 wel iss Cristess name sett 4370
 All i þe tale off ehhte ;
 Forr he ras o þehhtennde daȝȝ,
 To reȝȝsenn uss off sinne .
 7 wel wass þurh þe firrste staff
 þe tale off tene tacnedd, 4375
 * Forr firrst uss birrþ wel fillenn her
 þa tene bodewordess,
 þatt Drihhtin sette till hiss folc
 þurh Moysæsess hande,
 7 sibbenn shall þe Laferd Crist 4380
 Uss ȝifenn ure mede,
 All afterr þatt we fillenn wel
 þa tēne bodewordess .

 7 her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 þa bodewordess alle, 4385
 Affterr þatt little witt tatt me
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd .
 þe firrste bodeword wass sett
 þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 þatt tu þweorrt ūt all hæpenndom 4390
 7 hæpenn godd forrwerrpe,
 7 lefe onn an Allmahhtig Godd
 7 hise laghess halde ;
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrgheenn ben,
 Ne winnenn eche blisse, 4395

Butt iff þu þwerrt út hæpenndom
 ȝ hæpenn godd forrwerpe,
 ȝ lefe onn an Allmahhtig Godd
 ȝ hise laghess halde.
 Þatt operr bodeword wass sett 4400
 þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu ne take nohht wiþþ skarn,
 Wiþþ hæpinng, ne wiþþ idell,
 Þe name off ure Laferd Crist
 Þatt forr þe swallt o rode; 4405
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrg'henn ben
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 ȝiff þatt tu nohht ne kepesst her
 Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.
 Þe þridde bodeword wass sett 4410
 þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu stannde inn þe messedaȝȝ
 To freollsenn wel ȝ hallghenn,
 Swa þatt illc an unncleue lusst
 ȝ illc an ifell wille 4415
 Beo tredenn dun þurh lufe off Godd,
 ȝ cwenneked i þin herrte,
 Swa þatt tin herrte beo þatt bedd
 þatt Godd himm ressteþþ inne;
 Forr þu ne mihht nan messedaȝȝ 4420
 Drihhtin tocweme freollsenn,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tin herrte iss þeoww
 Off anig ifell wille.
 Þe feorþe bodeword wass sett
 þurh Godd forr þine nede, 4425

Þatt tu beo milde 7 meoc onnꝥæn

þin faderr 7 tin moderr,

7 rædiꝥ mann to don hemm god

Aꝗꝗ affterr þine fēre;

Forr þu ne mihht nohht borꝗhenn ben 4430

Ne winnenn eche blisse,

Butt iff þu beo full god wiþþ hemm

To lif 7 ec to sawle;

þe fiſte bodeword wass sett

þurh Godd forr þine nede, 4435

* Þatt tu ne file nohht ti lif

þurh ful forrleꝗernesſe;

Forr whaſe liþ inn horedom

He slaþ hiſſ aꝗhenn ſawle,

Butt iff he muꝗhe betenn itt 4440

Onn aniꝗ kinne wiſe;

þe ſexte bodeword wass sett

þurh Godd forr þine nede,

þatt tu ne ſla nan oþerr mann

Wiþþ hande ne wiþþ herrte, 4445

ꝗiff þatt he nile cwellenn þe

Forr Criſſtenndom to cwennkenn.

Whi ſeꝗꝗde icc nu þatt tu nan mann

Ne cwellen wiþþ þin herrte?

Maꝗꝗ aniꝗ mann ſlan oþerr mann 4450

7 cwellenn himm wiþþ herrte?

ꝗa full wel ſeꝗꝗþ þatt Latin boc

þatt þwerꝛt ūt nohht ne leꝗheþþ;

Forr gif þu beresst hete 7 niþ
 ǰæn aniz lif 7 sawle, 4455
 Swa þatt tu woldesst blipelig
 Sen ifell ende off baþe,
 Himm haffst tu slaðenn witerrliz
 Wiþþ herrte 7 nohht wiþþ hande;
 7 tu ne mihht nohht borrihenn ben 4460
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Butt iff þu muðhe off hete 7 niþ
 All clennsenn wel þin herrte.
 Þe sefennde wass sett þurh Godd
 7 all forr þine nede, 4465
 Þatt tu þe loke wel þatt tu
 Ne stēle nohht ne ræfe;
 Forr gif þu skapesst aniz mann
 Þu skapesst firrst te sellfenn,
 7 gif þu ræfesst me min þing 4470
 Þu ræfesst Godd tin sawle;
 7 tu ne mihht nohht borrihenn ben
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Butt iff þu cweme Drihhtin wel
 Wiþþ þin unnshapignesne. 4475
 Þehhtennde bodeword wass sett
 Þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu þe loke wel fra mǣn
 Inn aþess 7 i wittness,
 Þatt tu ne swere nan manap 4480
 Forr lufe ne forr egge,
 Ne þatt tu nohht ne cume forrþ
 Wiþþ woh to berenn wittness;

- * Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrgheinn ben
 Ne winnenn eche blisse, 4485
 Butt iff þu wel wiþþ soþ 7 rihht
 Þin Drihhtin muðhe cwemenn.
 Þe niðhennde wass sett þurh Godd
 Acc all forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu nan operr manness wif 4490
 Ne ȝeorne nohht to nehghenn
 Wiþþ unncleannessess fule lusst,
 To flenn swa ȝunnc baþe ;
 Forr baþe gilltenn grimme liȝ,
 ȝiff itt ȝunnc baþe likeþþ, 4495
 7 baþe shædenn swa fra Godd,
 7 cwellenn ȝunnkerr sawless,
 Butt iff ȝitt muðhenn betenn itt
 Onn anig kinne wise ;
 Acc witt tu þatt itt niss nohht lihht 4500
 To betenn hefig sinne,
 7 forrþi birrþ þe shunenn aȝȝ
 To fallenn ohht tærinne .
 Acc whase magȝ forrwerppenn itt,
 7 blinnenn itt to follghenn, 4505
 7 innwardlig bireowenn itt
 Þatt itt wass æfre forþedd,
 7 gannȝenn unnderr preostess dom
 To betenn itt wiþþ shrifte,
 7 stanndenn inn to winnenn wel 4510
 Hiss bodig forr hiss sinne,

Forr þatt he wile clennsenn himm
 Off all hiss unnclenness,
 Þatt mann þurh Godess hellpe maꝝꝝ
 Wel betenn all hiss sinne, 4515
 ʒ cwemenn Godd wiþþ haliz lif,
 ʒ winnenn wel hiss are .
 Þe tende bodeword wass sett
 þurh Godd forr þine nede,
 Þatt tu nan operr manness þing 4520
 Ne ȝeorne noht to winnenn;
 Forr grediȝnesse iss hefiȝ lasst
 Biforenn Godess eȝhne,
 ʒ itt forrbindeþþ all þweorrt ūt
 ʒ blendeþþ manness heorrtē, 4525
 Þatt itt ne maꝝꝝ noht habbenn mihht
 To follȝhenn Godess wille .
 Nu habbe icc here shæwedd ȝuw
 Þa tene bodewordess,
 Þatt wærenn þurh þe firrste staff 4530
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,
 ʒ ȝiff þu Cristess bodeword
 Affterr þin mahhte fillesst,
 Þa shallt tu ben o Domess daȝȝ
 þurh Cristess name borrgheenn. 4535

 ʒ wel wass þurh þatt operr staff
 Þe tāle off ehhte tacnedd;
 Forr tekenn þatt tatt ehhte maꝝꝝ
 Full opennlike tacnenn

- Þatt illke dere Sunenndagz,
 * Þatt Crist ras onne off dæpe,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,
 Þær tekenn maꝝz itt tacnenn wel,
 7 tacneþþ wiss to soþe 4545
 Þa mahhtess þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Uss sette forr to follꝥhenn,
 7 Ʒaff uss bisne himm self þærto,
 To fillenn hemm 7 follꝥhenn.
 7 whase wile tellenn hemm 4550
 Bi tale he findeþþ ehhte,
 7 forrþi sinndenn þeꝝz full wel
 Þurh tale off ehhte tacnedd.
 7 tise mahhtess alle imæn
 Arrn hæfedd mahhtess ehhte, 4555
 7 sinndenn wæpenn god 7 strang
 Ʒæn hæfedd sinness ehhte,
 Ʒæn gluternessess lape lasst,
 7 Ʒæn galnessess hæte,
 7 Ʒæn Ʒittsunng 7 gredizleꝝz, 4560
 Ʒæn grimmeleꝝz 7 brapþe,
 Ʒæn unnlusst 7 forrswundennleꝝz,
 Ʒæn erþliꝝ kare 7 serrꝥhe,
 Ʒæn rosinng, 7 Ʒæn idell Ʒellp,
 Ʒæn modignessess wæpenn. 4565
 7 aꝝz iss sett an hæfedd mahht
 Onnꝥæn an hæfedd sinne,

7 azz maꝛꝛ wel an hæfedd mahht
 Cwennkenn an hæfedd sinne,
 Inn iwhillc mann þatt follgheþþ rihht 4570
 þe mahhte, Crist tocweme.
 7 whas itt iss þatt follgheþþ wel
 7 filleþþ þise mahhtess,
 þatt illke mann shall borrhenn ben
 þurh Cristess name onn ennde; 4575
 Forr Cristess name þurh an staff
 Bitacneþþ tale off ehhte,
 Forrþi þatt Crist shall berrghenn þa
 þatt follghenn þise mahhtess.
 7 her icc wile shæwenn zuw 4580
 Bi tale þise mahhtess,
 Forr þatt ȝe shulenn þess te bett
 All fillenn hemm 7 follghenn.
 An hæfedd mahhte iss mett 7 mæþ
 Inn all þatt te birrþ follghenn, 4585
 I word, i werre, i mēte, i drinnch,
 7 ec i þine claþess,
 I lusst to winnenn eorþliȝ þing,
 I swinnkess, 7 i resstess.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt 4590
 7 cwennkeþþ gluterrnesse,
 7 all þatt iss att oferrdon
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 Ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt,
 7 follghesst itt 7 fillesst. 4595
 Clænnessess mahht iss witerrliȝ
 An oþerr hæfedd mahhte;

Ȝiff þu clænnesse follȝhesst rihht
 Wipþ bodiȝ. ȝ wipþ herrte,
 Þu follȝhesst ta, þatt witt tu wel, 4600
 An haliȝ hæfedd mahhte;
 Forr þurh þiss mahht shall magȝdennmann
 Hehlike wurrþenn borȝhenn,
 ȝ weddedd wære ȝ weddedd wif
 ȝ widdwe shall itt berrȝhenn; 4605
 Forr magȝdennhad ȝ widdwesshad,
 Ȝiff þatt itt iss rihht clene
 Inn all þatt to þe bodiȝ liþ,
 ȝ ec i þegȝre wille,
 ȝ meoc, ȝ daffte, ȝ sedefull 4610
 I þæwess ȝ i lusstess,
 Itt beoþ hehlike witerriȝ
 Þurh soþ clænnesse borȝhenn.
 ȝ ȝiff þatt weddedd were ȝ wif
 Hemm laghelike ledenn 4615
 Bitwenenn hemm forr lufe off Godd,
 Þa follȝhenn þegȝ clænnesse,
 * ȝ itt shall mughenn berrȝhenn hemm
 Att heore lifess ende.
 Þuss birrþ all Jesu Cristess hird, 4620
 Þatt iss o þreo todæledd,
 Þuss birrþ itt follȝhenn soþ clænlegȝc
 Ȝiff þatt itt shall ben borȝhenn;
 Forr magȝdennhad ȝ widdwesshad
 ȝ weddlac birrþ ben clene, 4625

7 þurh clænnesse cwemenn Godd,
 Ilc an onn hire wise; .
 Forr all þatt follgheþþ unncænleꝝꝝc
 All iss Drihhtin unncweme.
 Her speke icc off unnclene menn 4630
 7 off unnclene gastess;
 7 horedom iss Drihhtin laþ,
 7 deofell swiþe cweme,
 Forr deofell iss unnclene gast,
 7 lufeþþ unnclænnesse. 4635
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
 Galnessess laþe strenncþe,
 7 all þe lusst off horedom
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 3iff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4640
 7 follghesst itt wiþþ dede.
 Þe þridde mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 Þatt tu þweorrt ūt forrwerpe
 To ȝeornenn affterr weoreldþing,
 To winnenn itt wiþþ sinne. 4645
 Wiþþ þiss mahht mahht tu witerrliȝ
 Wel follghenn Cristess posstless,
 3iff þu forrwerppesst gredigleꝝꝝc,
 7 follghesst Cristess wille;
 Forr þeꝝꝝ forrwurppenn all þweorrt ūt 4650
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne,
 7 stodenn inn to follghenn Crist
 All att hiss lefe wille.
 3iff þatt tu ȝeornesst weoreldþing
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne, 4655

þa ȝeornesst tu þatt weorelldþing
 Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille,
 ȝ mare iss þe þæroff þatt þing
 þann off Drihhtiness wille,
 ȝ bett tu lætesst off þatt þing 4660
 þann off Drihhtiness wille,
 ȝ mare lufesst tu þatt þing
 þann ohht off Godess wille,
 ȝiff þe iss lef to winnenn itt
 Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille. 4665
 Loc nu þe sellf hu ferr þu gast
 Ūt off þe rihhte weȝȝe,
 ȝiff þatt tu lufesst weorelldþing
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne;
 Forr ȝiff þu winnesst weorelldþing 4670
 Onnȝæn Drihhtiness wille,
 þa turrnesst tu þe frawarrd Godd,
 ȝ towarrd eorþlic ahhte,
 ȝ swa forrwerresst tu þin Godd,
 * ȝ haldesst wiþþ þatt ahhte. 4675
 Loc nu ȝiff þatt tu narrt rihht wod
 ȝ all wittess bidæledd,
 þatt willt forrlesenn þin Drihhtin
 ȝ all þe blisse off heoffne,
 Forr þatt tu muzhe winnenn her 4680
 Wiþþ sinne summwhatt littless;
 þohh þatt tu mihhtess winnenn her
 All middellærdess riche,

* Col. 116.

Ne birrde þe nohht ȝeornenn itt
 Onnȝæn Drihtiness wille. 4685
 Loc nu whatt witt itt iss i þe,
 To winnenn summwhatt littless
 Onnȝæness Godess wille swa
 Þatt tu þær Godd forrlesesst.
 Tacc þe nu till þiss hallȝhe mahht 4690
 Wiþþ Jesu Cristess posstless,
 All þwerret ūt to forrwerrpenn her
 To winnenn ohht wiþþ sinne,
 ȝ beo þu ȝeornfull nihht ȝ daȝȝ
 To follȝhenn Godess wille. 4695
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
 ȝittsunng ȝ gredignesse,
 ȝ makeþþ þe full kisstiȝ mann
 Off whattse Godd te lenepþ,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4700
 ȝ follȝhesst itt wiþþ dede.
 Þe feorþe mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 ȝ haliz mahht wiþþ alle,
 Þatt tu beo þwerret ūt milde, ȝ meoc,
 ȝ soffte, ȝ stille, ȝ liþe, 4705
 ȝ þwerret ūt clene off grimmcunndlegȝe
 ȝ þwerret ūt clene off brapþe.
 Þiss iss an swiþe mikell mahht
 ȝ Drihtin swiþe cweme,
 ȝ ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þiss mahht 4710
 Mihht habbenn riht ȝ follȝhenn,
 Þa witt tu wel þatt Haliz Gast
 Himm ressteþþ i þin herrte,

7 tohh þe birrþ ben harrd wiþþ skill
 Onnꝥænness alle sinness, 4715
 Forr þu mihht skēt to nesshe ben
 Ʒæn þa þatt Drihhtin wrappenn.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
 All grimmeleƷƷc 7 brapþe,
 7 hete 7 niþ 7 awwerrmod 4720
 Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 Ʒiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
 * 7 follƷesst itt wiþþ dede;
 Forr whase iss þwerret ūt milde, 7 meoc,
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 liþe, 4725
 All he forrwerrpeþþ grimmeleƷƷc,
 7 hete, 7 niþ, 7 brapþe.
 Þe fiste mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 7 halig mahht to follƷhenn,
 Þatt tu beo swinnfull att tin mahht 4730
 Inn alle gode dedess,
 AƷƷ att rihht time, 7 aƷƷ wiþþ skill,
 Swa þatt itt Godd beo cweme;
 Forr clene dede 7 clene swinnc
 Iss Drihhtin swiþe cweme, 4735
 7 himm iss idellnesse lap
 7 all forrswundennesse;
 Forr idelleƷƷc iss hæfedd plihht
 7 wiþþreþþ wiþþ þin sawle,
 7 forrþi birrþ þe ben swinnfull 4740
 Inn alle gode dedess

* Col. 117.

Aȝȝ att riht time, ȝ aȝȝ att hof,

Forr þatt iss Drihtin cweme.

Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt

All þwerit ūt idellnesse,

4745

ȝ unnlusst ȝ forrswundennleȝȝc

Itt drifeþþ fra þin herrte,

ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt

ȝ follȝhesst itt wiþþ dede.

Þe sexte mahht iss hæfedd mahht

4750

ȝ Drihtin swiþe cweme,

þatt tu riht noht dreriz ne beo

Forr nan eorþlike unnseollþe,

Acc take bliþelig þærwiþþ,

ȝ þannke itt Godd wiþþ herrte,

4755

ȝ follȝhe swa þe gode Job

þatt wass an king onn eorþe,

ȝ all wiþþutenn gillt forrlæs

Onn an daȝȝ all hiss ahhte,

ȝ ȝēt tær tekenn mare inoh

4760

þatt mare wass to menenn;

Tenn menn, an allfullwaxenn flocc

Off suness ȝ off dohtress,

Forrlæs þe gode Job þatt daȝȝ,

ȝēt tekenn all hiss ahhte.

4765

ȝ ȝēt bilammp himm operr wa

þatt mare mihhte himm eȝȝlenn;

ȝiff þatt he nære wæpnedd wel

þurh þild onnȝæn unnseollþe.

He warp all, alls uss seȝȝþ soþ boc,

4770

Full hefiglike secnedd,

Stiched

- Swa swiþe þatt hiss bodiȝ toc
 To rotenn bufenn eorþe
 All samenn, brest, ȝ wambe, ȝ þes,
 ȝ cnes, ȝ fēt, ȝ shannkess, 4775
 ȝ lende, ȝ lesske, ȝ shulldre, ȝ bacc,
 ȝ side, ȝ halls, ȝ hæfedd.
 All þiss wass utenn wiþþ unnhal
 Þurh swiþe unnride unnhæle,
 ȝ all he toc forþriht anan 4780
 To rōtenn ȝ to stinnkenn,
 ȝ war ȝ wirrsenn toc anan
 Ūt off hiss lic to flowenn.
 Her wass unnseollþe unnride inoh
 Till an mann forr to dregghenn; 4785
 ȝ giff þatt he þurh soþfast þild
 Wæpnedd full wel ne wære,
 He munnde ben full dreriȝ mann,
 ȝ serrhfull inn hiss herrte
 Off þatt, tatt himm wass all hiss þing 4790
 Biræfedd butenn gillte,
 ȝ off, þatt he forrlæs hiss streon
 Onn an dagȝ all bidene,
 Tenn menn, swa summ icc segȝde nu,
 Off suness ȝ off dohtress, 4795
 - þatt wærenn samenn inn an hus,
 * ȝ etenn þære ȝ drunnkenn,
 ȝ tær fell dun þatt hus þurh wind,
 ȝ oferrfell hemm alle,

7 ec off, þatt he wass himm self 4800
 Full hefiglike secnedd
 Onn all hiss bodiȝ her 7 tær
 Þurh an full atell adle,
 He munnde ben full dreriȝ mann
 7 serrhfull inn hiss herrte, 4805
 Ȝiff þatt he nære wæpnedd wel
 Þurh soþfasst bildess wæpenn.
 Acc he wass wæpnedd wel þurh Godd
 Onnȝæness ilc unnseollþe,
 Þurh whatt he spacc wislike 7 wel 4810
 Inn all hiss miccle unnsellþe,
 Ne seȝȝde he nohht; unnseliȝ mann
 Amm icc onn eorþe wurrþenn,
 Forr whatt iss Drihhtin me þuss wrap,
 Forr whatt amm í forrworþenn? 4815
 Ne seȝȝde he nohht off þiss forr himm
 To wanenn ne to menenn,
 Acc seȝȝde; Drihhtin ȝaff me þiss
 All wiþþ hiss lefe wille,
 7 Drihhtin takeþþ itt fra me 4820
 All wiþþ hiss lefe wille,
 7 all þiss iss bilummpenn me,
 Swa summ itt Drihhtin likeþþ,
 7 þannkedd wurrþe min Drihhtin
 All þatt tatt he me senndeþþ, 4825
 7 blettsedd wurrþe hiss name nu
 7 æfre ā butenn ende;
 Ȝiff þatt we tākenn bliþeliȝ
 Att Godd all þatt iss sellþe,

- þa birrþ uss tākenn blīpelīȝ 4830
 Att himm whattse iss unnsellþe.
 þuss spacc Drihhtiness kemmpe Job
 Inn all hiss miccle unnsellþe;
 ȝ te birrþ takenn bisne att himm
 To þannkenn Godd wiþþ herrte, 4835
 * All þatt he setteþþ uppo þe
 Off sellþe ȝ off unnsellþe,
 Swa þatt tu dreorig nohht ne beo
 Off nan eorþlike unnseollþe,
 Acc tāke blīpelīȝ þærwiþþ, 4840
 ȝ þannke itt Godd wiþþ heorrte,
 Forr þiss is swiþe mikell mahht,
 ȝ Drihhtin swiþe cweme;
 ȝ beo þu sikerr þatt he shall
 Þe ȝifenn eche blisse, 4845
 Onnȝæn all þatt wanndrap ȝ wa
 þatt te bilimmpeþþ here,
 ȝiff þatt tu forr þe lufe off himm
 Itt blīpelike dreghesst.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt, 4850
 ȝ drifeþþ fra þin herrte,
 All flæshliȝ care ȝ serrȝhe ȝ sīt
 Off ille eorþlike unnseollþe,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt
 ȝ shæwesst itt wiþþ bisne. 4855
 Þe seoffnde mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 ȝ haliȝ mahht wiþþ alle,

Þatt tu well swiþe unnornelig
 Azz off þe sellfenn læte,
 7 halde þe forr hinnderrlinng, 4860
 7 forr well swiþe unnwresste,
 7 forr þatt mann þatt litell mazz
 7 litell cann to gode.
 Þiss illke mahht iss hæfedd mahht
 7 halsumm forr to follghenn. 4865
 7 ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf
 Uss gaff heroffe bisne,
 Þær þær he sezzde himm sellf whilumm
 Þurh hiss prophetess tunge;
 Icc amm an wurrm, 7 nohht nan mann, 4870
 Uppbrixle menn bitwenenn;
 Icc amm þatt þing þatt nohht ne dæh,
 Þatt ezzwhær iss forrworppenn,
 7 whærse icc amm bitwenenn menn
 Icc hutedd amm 7 þutedd, 4875
 7 all onn hæþing 7 o skarn
 Off me gaþ ezzwhær spæche.
 Þuss spacc þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Þurh hiss prophetess tunge,
 Off þatt tatt he forrworppenn wass 4880
 Amang Judiskenn þeode;
 Forr Godess Sune Allmahhtig Godd,
 Þatt all þe weorelld wrohhte,
 Warrþ an unnorne 7 wrecche mann,
 Forr þe to gifenn bisne, 4885
 Þatt tu well swiþe unnornelig
 Azz off þe sellfenn læte,

- 7 halde þe forr hinnderrling,
 7 forr well swiþe unnwresste,
 7 forr þatt mann þatt litell maꝝꝝ 4890
 7 litell cann to gode,
 7 forr þatt mann þatt all wiþþ rihht
 Birrþ hutedd ben 7 þutedd.
 * Þiss illke mahht, tatt witt tu wel,
 Iss haliꝝ mahht to follꝝhenn; 4895
 Forr swa þu lætesst lasse off þe,
 Swa læteþþ Drihhtin mare,
 7 swa þu tellesst werre off þe,
 Swa telleþþ Drihhtin bettere.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt 4900
 7 cwennkeþþ i þin herrte
 All rosinng 7 all idell ȝellp,
 Forr þatt iss hæfedd sinne,
 To ȝellpenn off þin duhhtizleȝꝝc
 7 off þin gode dede, 4905
 To rosenn off þin haꝝherrleȝꝝc,
 7 leghenn off þe sellfenn.
 7 ȝiff þu tellesst all þin mahht
 7 all þin witt unnwresste,
 All idell ȝellp 7 idell ros 4910
 þu cwennkesst i þe sellfenn.
 7 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu mihht tuss
 All idell ȝellp forrwerrpenn,
 þa follꝝhesst tu þærþurh þatt stih
 þatt Cristess þeoww birrþ follꝝhenn; 4915

Forr Cristess þeoww birrþ fillenn wel
 All þatt te Goddspell beodeþþ,
 7 whanne hēt hafeþþ filledd all
 Þuss birrþ himm þanne seggenn;
 Icc amm an allforrwurpenn þeoww 4920
 7 all unnitt 7 idel,
 Þatt tatt icc hēt Drihhtin wipþ word
 Ne fille icc nohht wipþ dede.
 Þuss birrþ himm all forrwerpenn her
 To 7ellpenn off himm sellfenn, 4925
 7iff þatt he wile cwemenn Godd,
 7 winnenn eche blisse.
 Þehltennde mahht iss allre mast
 Off alle þise mahhtess,
 7 tatt forrþi forr þatt itt iss 4930
 Moderr off alle þōþre,
 Þatt tu forr soþfasst lufe o Godd
 Soþfasst meocnesse foll7he.
 Þiss mahhte iss, alls icc se77de nu,
 Moderr off alle þōþre; 4935
 Forr alle mahhtess springenn ūt
 Off soþ meocnessess rote;
 Forr niss nan mahht, tatt ohht iss wurpþ,
 All shadd fra soþ meocnesse;
 Forr a77 birrþ soþ meocnesse ben 4940
 Wipþ iwhille mahht onn hellpe,
 7iff þatt itt shall þe gengenn ohht
 * To winnenn eche blisse.

Þiss illke mahht iss þwerrt út god
 To berrghenn þe þin sawle, 4945
 Ʒiff þatt tút follghesst þweorrt út wel
 Wipþ bodiƷ Ʒ wipþ herrte.
 Þiss hallghe mahhte maƷƷ þe don,
 Ʒiff þatt tu rihht itt follghesst,
 LefliƷ to þeowwtenn oþre menn, 4950
 To lutenn þine lahghe.
 Þiss hallghe mahhte doþ þe wel,
 Ʒiff þatt tu wel itt follghesst,
 To wurþenn eƷƷwhær alle menn,
 Ʒēt forþenn þine lahghe. 4955
 Þiss hæfedd mahhte doþ þe wel,
 Ʒiff itt iss i þin herrte,
 To shunenn dērewurþe shrud
 Ʒ dērewurþe mæless.
 Þiss hallghe mahhte doþ þe mann, 4960
 Ʒiff itt iss inn hiss herrte,
 All to forƷifenn oþre menn
 Wipþ word Ʒ ec wipþ herrte
 All þatt teƷƷ hafenn skapedd himm,
 Ʒ shamedd himm Ʒ shendedd. 4965
 Ʒ ure Laferrd Crist himm self,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 Till hise posstless seƷƷde þuss
 Off soþ meocnessess mahhte;
 Lerneþþ att me þatt icc amm wiss 4970
 Rihht milde Ʒ meoc wipþ herrte,
 Ʒ swa Ʒe muƷhenn resste Ʒ ro
 Till Ʒure sawless findenn;

Forr niss nan mahht tatt bettere maꝝꝝ
 þe winnenn eche blisse 4975
 þann allre mahhte rōte maꝝꝝ,
 ȝ allre mahhte moderr.
 Þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderrfōt
 All modignessess strenncþe,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu lufesst itt 4980
 ȝ follghesst itt wiþþ herrte.
 Nu habbe icc here shæwedd ȝuw
 Rihht ehhte off hæfed mahhtess,
 þatt wærenn all forr ure ned
 þurh þatt bocstaff bitacnedd, 4985
 þatt uppo Cristess name stannt
 Rihht allre nesst te firrste.
 ȝ ȝiff ȝe follghenn þwerret ūt wel
 þe sloþ off þise mahhtess,
 þa shule ȝe ben witerrliȝ 4990
 þurh Cristess name borrgghenn.

þe þridde staff bitacneþþ uss
 þe tale off tweȝzenn hundredd,
 ȝ tale off tweȝzenn hundredd maꝝꝝ
 þatt fulle lufe tacnenn 4995
 þatt birrþ ben, alls uss seȝȝþ soþ boc,
 Twifald, ȝiff itt shall hellpenn;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn Godd ȝ mann,
 ȝiff þu willt wurpenn borrgghenn,
 Acc nohht onn ane wise þohh, 5000
 Swa summ þe boc uss kipeþþ;

Forr þe birrp þe lufenn Drihhtin Godd
 * ɹ lofenn himm ɹ wurrpenn
 Wipþ all þin witt, wipþ all þin lusst,
 Wipþ all þin bodiḡ mahhte, 5005
 Wipþ all þin gast, wipþ all þin þohht,
 ɹ mare þan þe sellfenn;
 Swa þatt tu nohht ne stannde onnḡæn
 þin Godd o nane wise,
 Ne þurh þin witt, ne þurh þin lusst, 5010
 Ne þurh þin bodiḡ dede,
 Ne þurh þin gast, tatt tu þin Godd
 Ne wrappe þurh þin wille,
 Ne þurh þin þohht, tatt tu þin Godd
 Þurh ifell þohht ne wrappe. 5015
 Þuss birrp þe lufenn þin Drihhtin
 ɹ mare þan þe sellfenn;
 ɹ tatt iss swiþe mikell rihht,
 Forr Godd iss god wipþ alle,
 ɹ tu þe self narrt rihht nohht wurrp 5020
 Wipputenn Godess hellpe,
 ɹ arrt an þing þatt nohht ne dæh,
 ʒiff þatt tu Godd forleosesst;
 ɹ forrþi birrp þe lufenn Godd
 ʒæt mare þan þe sellfenn; 5025
 Forr all þin hellpe ɹ all þin hald
 Iss uppo Godess āre,
 Þatt maḡḡ þe, ʒiff himm þinnkeþþ god,
 Dun inntill helle werrpenn,

7, 3iff himm þinnkeþþ god, he ma33 5030
 þe 3ifenn heoffness blisse.
 7 te birrþ lufenn iwhillec mann
 þatt lifeþþ her onn eorþe,
 þatt wise þatt tu lufesst te,
 þatt iss, to wurrþenn borrrghenn; 5035
 Judisskenn mann 7 hæþenn mann
 þuss birrþ þe lufenn baþe,
 þatt e33þerr turne himm towardd Crist
 Swa þatt he wurrþe borrrghenn.
 þuss birrþ þe lufenn ec þatt mann 5040
 þatt hateþþ þe wiþþ herrte,
 þatt wregeþþ þe, þatt shendeþþ þe,
 þatt ræfeþþ þe þin ahhte.
 þuss birrþ þe lufenn alle þa,
 3iff þatt tu wilt te berrghenn, 5045
 þatt ille an bete hiss sinne swa,
 * þatt ille an wurrþe borrrghenn;
 Forr þu ne mihht nohht borrrghenn ben
 To brukenn eche blisse,
 3iff þatt tu currsesst anig mann, 5050
 7 hatesst himm wiþþ herrte,
 Swa þatt tu wolldesst bliþelig
 Off himm sen ifell ende;
 Forr mann iss Godess handewerrc,
 7 an full apell kinde, 5055
 7 Godess onnlicnesse, 7 all
 Full god inn all hiss kinde;

- 7 forrþi birrþ þe lufenn mann
 þe bodið 7 te sawle,
 Forr þatt iss Godess handewerrc, 5060
 7 god 7 aþell kinde ;
 Acc þe birrþ hatenn upponn me
 All þatt tatt æfre iss sinne,
 All þweorrt ūt all swa summ þe birrþ
 Itt hātenn o þe sellfenn . 5065
 7 forrþi darr mann hātenn wel
 All þatt tatt æfre iss sinne,
 Forrþi þatt sinness laþe lasst
 Niss nan off Godess shaftfess,
 Acc iss þatt dæþess laþe sed 5070
 þatt deofless æfre sawenn
 Inn ure flæshess lusst, 7 ec
 Inn ure sawless wille .
 7 all þatt æfre iss god inn me
 Off kinde 7 ec off dede, 5075
 All birrþ þe lufenn itt inn me,
 All swa summ i þe sellfenn ;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn all þe god,
 7 hātenn all þe sinne,
 Þwerrt ūt inn iwhille operr mann, 5080
 All swa summ i þe sellfenn ;
 7 te birrþ ec, þatt witt tu wel,
 I gode dedess hellpenn
 7 firrþrenn iwhille operr mann,
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn . 5085
 Nu birrþ þe nimenn mikell gom
 Off þiss þatt I þe shæwe,

| | |
|--|------|
| Off-þatt icc segge þatt te birrp | |
| All all swa lufenn oþre, | |
| ǵ hǵtenn oþre, ǵ hellpenn hemm, | 5090 |
| All all swa summ þe sellfenn. | |
| Ne segge icc þe nohht tatt te birrp | |
| All all se mikell hellpe, | |
| ǵ all se mikell lufe, ǵ ec | |
| All all se mikell ǵemsle, | 5095 |
| Þwer ^{tt} ūt onn iwhillc oþerr mann | |
| Alls o þe sellfenn leggenn; | |
| Forr Drihhtin þe ne biddeþþ nohht | |
| * All all se mikell hellpe | |
| Don upponn oþre alls uppo þe; | 5100 |
| Acc o þatt illke wise | |
| Wipþ oþre he bideþþ þe don wel | |
| þatt tu dosst wipþ þe sellfenn; | |
| Forr þe birrp lufenn oþre menn | |
| ǵ lufenn ec þe sellfenn, | 5105 |
| Acc mare þe þann oþre menn | |
| Þu lufenn mihht wipþ lefe, | |
| ǵ god te birrp don oþre menn | |
| ǵ god don ec þe sellfenn, | |
| Acc mare þe þann oþre menn | 5110 |
| Þu mihht don god wipþ lefe. | |
| ǵ te birrp ǵeornenn daǵǵ ǵ nihht | |
| þatt all folc wurrþe borrhenn, | |
| ǵ tohh þe birrp ǵēt allre mast | |
| Þin aǵhenn berrhless ǵernenn. | 5115 |

Þuss mihht tu lufenn alle menn
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn,
 ʒ hellpenn forrpenn alle menn
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn,
 ʒ lufenn þohh ʒ hellpenn þohh 5120
 Aʒʒ allre mast te sellfenn.
 Þuss birrp þe lufenn Godd ʒ mann,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 ʒ forr þatt te þiss lufe birrp
 O twezʒenn hallfe fillenn, 5125
 Forrþi wass itt bitacnedd wel
 Þurh tale off twezʒenn hunndredd.
 ʒ forr þatt eʒʒþerr hunndredd iss
 Full tale all þwerret ūt filledd,
 ʒ swa fullþrifenn þatt itt nohht 5130
 Ne maʒʒ na mare waxxenn,
 Forrþi wass eʒʒþerr tale sett
 Full opennliʒ to tacnenn,
 Þatt te birrp eʒʒþerr lufess mahht
 Fullfremeddlake fillenn 5135
 Swa wel, þatt eʒʒþerr filledd be
 All þwerret ūt wel wiþþ alle.
 ʒ te birrp lokenn þe þatt tu
 Ne do nan ifell dede
 Forr lufe off nan lifisshe mann, 5140
 Forr Godd itt te forrbedeþþ
 To gilltenn ohht onnʒæness himm,
 Forr aniz mann to cwemenn;
 Forr ʒiff þu dosst þatt ifell iss,
 ʒ opennlike gilltesst 5145

* Forr lufe off anig operr mann,
 Þær hatesst tu gunnc baþe,
 Þurh þatt tu dosst gunnc baþe þær
 To gilltenn Godd onngæness.

Nu mihht tu seggenn her to me 5150
 Þiss word, gif þatt te þinnkeþþ,
 Whi birrþ me lufenn Godd 7 mann,
 Whi birrþ me lufenn baþe?
 Inoh iss me to lufenn Godd,
 Þærþurh magg icc ben borrghehn. 5155
 Off þiss wile icc annswerenn þe
 Þatt tatt icc unnderrstannde,
 Affterr þatt little witt tatt me
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
 Gif þatt tu mihhtesst lufenn Godd 5160
 Swa þatt itt wære himm cweme
 Wipputenn lufe off iwhillec mann,
 Þa mihhtesst tu ben borrghehn
 Wipputenn lufe off iwhillec mann
 Þurh lufe off Drihhtin æne; 5165
 Forr gif þatt tu mihht cwemenn Godd,
 Þa mihht tu wurrþenn borrghehn.
 Acc þe birrþ witen witerrlig
 Þatt Godd niss nowwþerr cweme,
 Ne þatt tu mikell lufesst himm, 5170
 Ne þatt tu georne himm þeowwtesst,

- 3iff þu ne lufesst alle menn
 All all swa summ þe sellfenn.
 7 Crist ne lufesst tu nohht all
 Inn all hiss twinne kinde, 5175
 3iff þatt tu nohht ne lufesst mann,
 An lot off Cristess kinde;
 Forr Crist iss Godd, 7 Crist iss mann,
 An had off twinne kinne.
 7 3iff þu lufesst Drihhtin ohht, 5180
 O menn þe birrþ itt shæwenn;
 Forr þe birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd
 Wel lufenn menn 7 hellpenn;
 Forr þu ne mahht nohht lufenn Godd
 7 hātenn menn 7 werdenn. 5185
 7 Cristess posstell, Sannt Johan,
 Uss wrāt off þiss 7 seȝȝde,
 3iff þu seȝȝst tatt tu lufesst Godd
 7 hātesst menn 7 werdesst,
 þu leȝhesst, 7 biswikesst swa 5190
 þin aȝhen wrecche sawle;
 Forr þu ne mahht nohht lufenn Godd
 7 hātenn menn 7 werdenn.
 Helyas wass an haliȝ mann
 7 an wurrþfull prophete 5195
 Onn alde dazhess, mikell fressst
 Biforenn Cristess come.
 7 wiþþ himm wass an operr mann,
 * Hiss mann forr himm to þeowwtenn,

* Col. 126.

- 7 he wass hatenn Helyseow, 5200
 7 he wass Godd full cweme,
 7 ta comm time to þatt Godd
 Hemm wollde onn erþe shædenn,
 7 takenn all wiþþutenn dæþ
 Helyamm þe prophete, 5205
 7 brinnngenn himm all ūt fra menn
 Till - þær he shollde libbenn
 Wiþþ resste 7 ro, wiþþutenn swinnc,
 Till Anntecristess come .
 7 Helyseow hiss mann wass warr 5210
 þatt teẏẏ þa sholldenn shædenn,
 7 he þa toc to clepenn onn
 Helyamm þe prophete,
 7 cwapp; lef faderr, ẏeld me nu
 Forr all min swinnc riht mede, 5215
 Forr þatt icc hafe follẏhedd te
 Do me summ god onn ende .
 7 ta ẏaff himm anndswere þuss
 Helyas þe prophete,
 Whatt wilt tu þatt icc ẏife þe 5220
 Forr all þin swinnc to mede?
 7 Helyseow þa seẏẏde þuss;
 Lef faderr, icc þe bone,
 ẏiff me nu þatt twifalde gast
 þatt i þin herrte himm ressteþþ, 5225
 þatt itt beo nu forrþwarrd inn me
 All all swa wel wiþþ alle,
 All alls itt hafeþþ ben i þe
 þurh þin Drihtiness hellpe .

Whatt god wass þatt twifalde gast 5230
 þatt Helyseow þær Ʒeornde?
 Soþ lufe þatt birrþ ben twifald,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd;
 Forr þe birrþ lufenn Godd Ʒ mann
 Ʒiff þatt tu willt ben borrrƷhenn. 5235
 He badd hiss maƷƷstre^{*} fillstnenn himm
 Towarrd Drihhtin wiþþ bone,
 þatt Drihhtinn Ʒæfe himm wille Ʒ mahht
 Soþ lufe rihht to follƷhenn;
 All alls hēt haffde Ʒifenn ær 5240
 Hiss maƷƷstre, þiss he Ʒeornde,
 Ʒ he wass wis, forr he sahh wel,
 Ʒ wisste wel to soþe,
 þatt all Drihhtiness bodeword
 Ʒ all Goddspelless lare 5245
 Iss filledd þurrrhūtlīke wel,
 Ʒiff þatt soþ lufe iss filledd;
 Forr lufe off Godd Ʒ lufe off mann,
 Ʒiff þatt tu rihht itt haldesst,
 Itt doþ þe don i word, i werre, 5250
 All þatt tu mahht to gode,
 * Ʒ itt te doþ affterr þin mahht
 All ifell to forrbughenn;
 Ʒ tær iss all þatt te birrþ don,
 Ʒ all þe bode iss filledd, 5255
 Ʒiff þatt tu lufesst Godd Ʒ mann,
 Ʒ forr þe lufe off baþe

* Col. 127.

* ms mazz etc

Dost all to gode þatt tu mihht,
 ȝ ifell all forrwerresst.
 ȝ her þu mihht nu sen full wel 5260
 þatt lufe iss all i dedess;
 Forr maȝȝ na lufe berrghenn þe
 Wipputenn gode dedess;
 Forr ȝiff þu lufesst Godd, tēȝ birrþ
 Wipþ gode dedess shæwenn, 5265
 ȝ ȝiff þu lufesst mann, þēt birrþ
 Wipþ gode dedess shæwenn,
 þa mihht tu Godd ȝ gode menn
 Cwemenn, ȝ wurrþenn borrrghenn.
 ȝ ure Laferrd seȝȝde þuss 5270
 Till hise Leorningcnihtess;
 þatt iss min bodeword, tatt ȝe
 ȝuw lufenn swa bitwenenn
 Rihht alls icc hafe lufedd ȝuw.
 Her maȝȝ mann unnderrstanndenn 5275
 Whille gate me birrþ lufenn þe,
 ȝ ilc mann lufenn operr;
 þatt illke wise badd he þeȝȝm
 Hemm lufenn hemm bitwenenn,
 þatt illke wise þatt he þeȝȝm 5280
 Hiss lufe shæwedd haffde.
 Nu birrþ me shæwenn, ȝiff I kann,
 O whillkess kinness wise
 þe Laferrd Cristess lufe wass
 Onn hise posstless sene, 5285
 ȝ tanne shallt tu muȝhenn sen
 O whillkess kinness wise

Ða self birrþ lufenn oþre menn,
 To follghenn Cristess bisne .
 Crist ȝaff hiss aȝhenn lefe lif 5290
 To þolenn dæþ o rode
 Forr hise posstless, ȝ forr þe,
 ȝ forr all follke nede,
 Forr swa to lesenn all mannkinn
 Ūt off þe deofless walde . 5295
 ȝ te birrþ follghenn Cristess sloþ,
 ȝ te birrþ wilenn swelltenn
 Forr Cristess þeowwess, ȝiff mann hemm
 All sacclless wile cwellenn,
 Forr swa to cwennkenn Crisstenndom, 5300
 ȝ Cristess laȝhess dillghenn .
 ȝiff þatt mann wile Crisstenndom
 ȝ Cristess name dillghenn,
 Ða birrþ þe stanndenn þær onnȝæn,
 ȝ werenn Cristess þeowwess, 5305
 ȝ Cristess name, ȝ Crisstenndom,
 Whil þatt tin lif þe lassteþþ,
 ȝ forr þe soþe lufe off Crist
 ȝ ec off Cristess þeowwess
 * þe birrþ, ȝiff þatt te falleþþ swa, 5310
 Full bliþelike swelltenn ;
 ȝ ta þu follȝhesst opennlig
 Þe Laferd Cristess bisne,
 Þatt forr mannkinne lufe swallt
 Full bliþelike o rode ; 5315

7 ec þu follgheſt opennlig
 þe Laferd Cristess poſtless,
 þatt forr þe soþe lufe off Crist
 7 ec off Cristess þeowwess,
 7 forr to reꝥsenn Crisſtenndom, 5320
 Full bliþelike ſwulltenn.
 7 te birrþ witen ſikerrlig,
 Forr Goddſpellboc itt kiþeþþ,
 þatt whaſe, forr þe lufe off Crist
 7 ec off Cristess þeowwess, 5325
 Gaþ forþ to ſwelltenn bliþelig
 Forr Crisſtenndom to reꝥsenn,
 þe maſte lufe he ſhæweþþ þær
 þatt anig mann maꝥꝥ ſhæwenn;
 7 forrþi ꝥedenn bliþelig 5330
 þurh marrtirdom to ſwelltenn
 Off Godess þeowwess miccle ma
 þann anig mann maꝥꝥ tellenn.
 þiſſ twafald lufe off Godd 7 mann,
 þatt uſſ birrþ alle ſhæwenn, 5335
 I word, i werre, uſſ awwnedd waſſ
 Wel þurh þa tweꝥꝥenn hundredd,
 þatt wærenn þurh þe þridde ſtaff
 Off Crisſteſſ name tacnedd.
 7 ꝥiſſ þu mahht te lufe off Godd 5340
 7 ec off mann riht fillenn,
 þa ſhalt tu þurh þe name off Crist
 Ben borꝥhenn att tin ende.

ȝ wel wass þurh þe feorþe staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd 5345
 þe fulle tale off seofenntiȝ,
 Off seofenn siþe tene;
 Forr tale off seoffne stannt o boc
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
 Forr tale off seoffne tacneþþ uss 5350
 þatt seofennkinne bene,
 þatt o þe Paterr Nossterr stannt
 þatt Crist himm sellf uss sette;
 Forr all þe Paterr Nossterr iss
 Wipþ seoffne boness endedd, 5355
 ȝ wipþ þa boness bidde we
 þe Laferrd Cristess hellpe
 Off all þatt æfre ned uss iss
 To lif ȝ ec to sawle.
 ȝ ec þe tale off seoffne maȝȝ 5360
 þa seoffne ȝifess tacnenn
 þatt Godess Gast uss ȝifeþþ her,
 ȝiff þatt we rihht himm cwemenn;
 Forr all þatt æfre ned uss iss
 * All Godess Gast uss tiþeþþ 5365
 þurh seoffne ȝifess, ȝiff þatt we
 Wipþ haliȝ lif himm cwemenn.
 ȝ ec þe tale off seoffne maȝȝ
 þa seoffne seollþess tacnenn,
 þatt ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf 5370
 Spacc offe to þe leode,

Summ siþe þær he talde hemm spell

Off heofennrichess blisse .

He sette himm æness onn an munnt,

Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,

5375

ꝥ mikell folc wass þær wiþþ himm,

Forr himm to sen ꝥ herenn,

ꝥ forr to tækenn hæle att himm

Off iwhillec unntrummesse .

ꝥ tær he talde hemm alle spell

5380

Off ædignessess seoffne,

þatt hallghe weress follghenn her,

Drihhtin þærþurh to cwemenn .

Nu mihht tu sen þatt mikell þing

þurh tale off seoffne iss tacnedd ;

5385

Forr itt bitacneþþ opennlig,

Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,

Rihht seffne bedess þatt mann finnt

Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr,

ꝥ seoffne gifess þatt man fop

5390

Off Haliꝥ Gastess hellpe,

ꝥ ȝēt itt tacneþþ, tekenn þatt,

Rihht ædignessess seoffne,

þatt hallghe weress follghenn her,

Forr Drihhtin swa to cwemenn :

5395

þe firrste bēde þatt mann bitt

Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr

þatt iss, þatt Godess name beo

Rihht lofedd her ꝥ wurrþedd ;

Forr whase Godess name maȝȝ

5400

Rihht lofenn her ꝥ wurrþenn,

He winneþþ swa þatt he shall ben
 þurh Godess name borrghehn.
 þatt operr bēde þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5405
 þatt iss, þatt Godess kinedom
 Skēt mote wurrþenn awwnedd,
 All all swillc i þiss middellærd
 Alls itt iss upp inn heoffne.
 þiss ilke bēde filledd beop 5410
 Att Domess daȝȝess ende;
 Forr þa shall Godess kinedom
 All all swillc beon onn eorþe,
 Alls itt iss upp inn heoffness ærd
 To daȝȝ wiþþ Godess enngless. 5415
 ȝ tiss uss wære swiþe god
 þatt itt uss cumenn wære,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt we cwemenn Godd
 Wiþþ þohht, ȝ word, ȝ dede.
 þe þridde bede þatt mann bitt 5420
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
 * þatt iss, þatt Godess wille beo
 All filledd her onn eorþe,
 All all swa summ itt filledd iss
 Inn heoffne i Godess enngless; 5425
 Forr whase maȝȝ wiþþ word ȝ weorrc
 Her fillenn Godess wille,
 He winneþþ her þatt he shall ben
 þurh Godess wille borrghehn.

þe feorþe bede þatt mann bitt 5430
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
 þatt iss, þatt Drihhtin nu to dagg
 Uss gife þurh hiss are
 Ure allre daggwhammlike bræd;
 Þiss bræd iss Godess hellpe, 5435
 7 itt iss fode to þe lif,
 7 fode to þe sawle,
 7 Godd itt gifeþþ alle þa
 þatt hise laghess haldenn.
 þe fifte bede þatt mann bitt 5440
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr
 þatt iss, þatt ure Drihhtin uss
 Forrgife þurh hiss are
 All þatt we gilltenn himm onngæn,
 I þohht, i word, i dede, 5445
 þatt he̅f forrgife uss all rihht swa,
 Summ we forrgifenn oþre
 All þatt tegg gilltenn uss onngæn
 Onn anig kinne wise.
 Loc nu þatt tu forrgife wel 5450
 All folc all wrappe 7 laþþe,
 Giff þu wilt habbenn off þin gillt
 Att Godd forrgifenesse.
 þe sexte bēde þatt mann bitt
 Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5455
 þatt iss, þatt Godd ne þole nohht
 Ne þafe laþe gastess
 To winnenn oferrhannd off uss
 Þurh heore laþe wiless;

Forr whase winneþþ oferrhannd 5460

Ʒ size off lape gastess,

He shall ben crunedd þurh Drihhtin

Inn eche lifess blisse .

Þe seoffnde bede þatt mann bitt

Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr 5465

Þatt iss, þatt ure Drihhtin Godd

Uss lese þurh hiss are

Ūt off all þatt tatt ifell iss

* Wipþ lif Ʒ ec wipþ sawle ;

Forr mann ne maƷƷ nohht unnderrfon 5470

þatt god þatt iss inn heoffne,

Butt iff þatt he be clennsedd all

Off ifell Ʒ off sinne .

Her habbe icc shæwedd nu till Ʒuw

þa seoffne bedess alle 5475

þatt wærenn, alls icc hafe seƷƷd,

þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd .

Ʒ her icc wile sone anan

þa seoffne Ʒifess shæwenn,

þatt HaliƷ Gast uss Ʒifeþþ her, 5480

Ʒiff þatt we riht himm þeowwtenn .

Þe firrste Ʒife iss witt Ʒ skill

Inn heofennlike þingess,

þurh whatt mann unnderrstanndenn maƷƷ,

Hu mann birrþ æfre Ʒeornenn 5485

Affterr þatt þing þatt lassteþþ á,
 7 all iss full off blisse.
 Þiss gife gifeþþ Haliz Gast
 Þa menn þatt wel himm cwemenn;
 Forr azz hemm langeþþ heþennwarrd, 5490
 7 upp till heoffness blisse;
 Forr þatt tezz unnderrstanndenn wel
 Hu wicke itt iss onn eorþe,
 Wipþ þatt itt iss inn heoffness ærd
 Biforenn Godess sihhþe. 5495
 An operr gife Godess Gast
 Her gifeþþ hise þeowwess
 Þatt iss, þatt he þezgm gifeþþ her
 All full wel tunnderrstanndenn
 Off all þe boc i Godess hus 5500
 Þe deope dighellnesse,
 Swa þatt tezz muzhenn shæwenn zuw
 All whatt itt sezzþ 7' meneþþ,
 7 all hu mann birrþ follghenn itt
 Forr Drihhtin rihht to þeowwtenn, 5505
 Swa þatt ge muzhenn alle imæn
 Þatt rihhte wezze follghenn,
 Þatt ledeþþ þa till heoffness ærd
 Þatt Godess laghess haldenn.
 Þe pridde gife Godess Gast 5510
 Her gifeþþ hise þeowwess, *
 He gifeþþ hemm himm sellfenn her
 Swa forrþerrlike onn eorþe,
 Swa þatt tezz cunnenn rāþenn rihht
 Hemm sellfenn 7 ec opre, 5515

* in Þeowwess

- * Off all þatt æfre iss owwperr ned
 To lif 7 ec to sawle.
 Þe feorþe ȝife off Haliz Gast
 Iss strenncþe ȝæn þe deofell;
 Strenncþe to fihhtenn stallwurrliȝ 5520
 Onnȝæn þe flæshess lusstess;
 Strenncþe þatt ȝifeþþ lufe 7 lusst
 Þe bodiȝ forr to pinenn
 Wipþ swinnc, wipþ hunngerr, 7 wipþ þrist,
 Wipþ chele i wicke claþess, 5525
 Wipþ cnelinng, 7 wipþ bedesang,
 Wipþ swinginng, 7 wipþ wecche;
 Strenncþe to þolenn rihht wipþ skill
 Ille seollþe 7 ille unnseollþe,
 7 aȝȝ to þannkenn innwarrdliȝ 5530
 Drihhtin all þatt he senndeþþ;
 Þiss strenncþe ȝifeþþ Haliz Gast
 Þa menn þatt wel himm cwemenn.
 Þe fife ȝife iss shæd 7 skill
 I weorelldlike þingess, 5535
 Þurh whatt mann unnderrstanndeþþ wel
 7 seoþ wipþ heorttess eȝhe
 All whatt iss rihht, 7 whatt iss wo
 Biforenn Ġodess eȝhne,
 7 whatt bilimmpeþþ to þe lif, 5540
 7 whatt ȝap to þe sawle;
 7 all hu mann birrþ weorelldþing
 Nittenn 7 tohh forrwerrpenn;

ȝ hu þe birrþ ȝæn ifell mann
 ȝ ec ȝæn god mann baþe 5545
 Swa ledenn þe wiþþ skill, þatt tu
 Ne gillte nohht ȝæn owwþerr,
 Acc þatt hemm baþe beo þe bett
 Off þatt teȝȝ neh þe biggenn;
 ȝ hu þe birrþ uppo þin frend 5550
 Swa lufenn lif ȝ sawle,
 Þatt te birrþ hatenn þohh onn himm
 All whattse iss woh ȝ sinne;
 ȝ hu þe birrþ uppo þin fend
 All hatenn woh ȝ sinne, 5555
 Swa þatt te lufenn birrþ onn himm
 Þohhwheþþre lif ȝ sawle.
 Swillec shæd ȝ skill i weorelledþing
 All hu mann shall himm ledenn,
 Her setteþþ Haliȝ Gast o þa 5560
 Þatt lufenn himm ȝ cwemenn.
 Þe sexte ȝife off Haliȝ Gast
 Iss an rihht god reowwsunnge
 Þatt Godess þeoww, whasumm itt iss,
 * Her bereþþ inn hiss heorte. 5565
 Himm reoweþþ off hiss aȝhenn woh
 ȝ off hiss aȝhenn sinne,
 ȝ ec off oþerr manness woh,
 Off oþerr manness sinne.
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he naseþþ nohht 5570
 All haldenn, alls himm birrde,

þe Crisstenndom wiþþ word 7 weorrc,
 7 wiþþ þe rihhte læfe, *
 All aftterr þatt he Godd bihēt
 þatt daȝȝ þatt he wass fullhtnedd. 5575
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he dwelleþþ her
 Swa swiþe lange onn eorþe
 þatt all iss full off hete 7 niþ,
 7 full off alle sinness.
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nafepþ nohht 5580
 Off Paradisess riche
 þatt himm wass ȝarrkedd þurh Drihhtin,
 To brukenn ā wiþþ blisse.
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nohht ne maȝȝ
 Himm ȝemenn all fra sinne, 5585
 þohh þatt he nohht ne kepeþþ her
 To gilltenn hise þannkess.
 Himm reoweþþ þatt he nohht ne maȝȝ
 Swille haliz bisne shæwenn,
 Alls himm hiss herrte bereþþ to, 5590
 ȝiff þatt hēt mihhte forþenn.
 Himm reoweþþ ec off alle þa
 þatt follȝhenn deofless lare,
 Off þatt hemm þwerret ūt nohht niss off
 To betenn here sinness. 5595
 Swille reowwsunng ȝifeþþ Haliz Gast
 þa menn þatt rihht himm cwemenn.
 þe seoffinde ȝife Godess Gast
 Her ȝifeþþ Godess þeowwess
 þatt iss, to drædenn Drihhtin rihht 5600
 I pohht, i word, i dede.

ms. 124

Þiss drædunng iss þatt rodetreo
 Þatt Crist himm sellf spacc offe,
 7 seȝȝde to þe leode þuss,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 5605
 Þatt mann þatt wile follȝhenn me
 7 winnenn eche blisse,
 He tåke hiss rode, 7 bere itt rihht,
 7 follȝhe swa ^{min} bisne.
 7 rihht drædunng ^{*} off Godd magȝ wel 5610
 Þurh rodetreo ben tacnedd;
 Forr rihht drædunng off Godd te dop
 All bindenn swa þin herrte,
 7 all þin bodiȝ, swa þatt tu
 Ne darrst nohht Drihhtin wrappenn, 5615
 Ne þurh þin þohht, ne þurh þin word,
 Ne þurh þin bodiȝ dede;
 7 swa þu follȝhesst Cristess slop
 Þurh ⁺ rihht drædunng all bundenn,
 Alls iff þu wære bundenn all 5620
 O rodetreo wiþþ bandess;
 Þiss drædunng ȝifeþþ Haliz Gast
 Þa menn þatt rihht himm þeowwtenn;
 Her hafe icc shæwedd nu till ȝuw
 * Þa seoffne ȝifess alle, 5625
 Þatt hallȝhe weress unnderrfon
 Þurh Haliz Gastess frofre.

* Col. 134.

* ms Drædunng
 at end Durhht

7 her icc wile wiþþ 7 wiþþ
 þa seoffne seollþess shæwenn
 Þatt wærenn, alls icc hæfe seƷƷd, 5630
 þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd.
 7 her icc wile reccnenn hemm
 All o þatt illke wise,
 All alls hemm sette o Goddspellboc
 Maþeow þe Goddspellwrihte. 5635
 Þe firrste seollþe iss þatt tu beo,
 All wiþþ þin aghenn wille,
 All wrecche 7 wædle 7 usell mann,
 Forr lufe off eche blisse.
 Þiss seollþe shall þe winnenn her 5640
 Heh kinedom inn heoffne,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihte seƷƷþ,
 Þatt þweorrt ūt nohht ne leƷheþþ.
 Þatt operr seollþe iss þatt tu beo
 Ædmod, 7 softe, 7 milde, 5645
 All forr þe soþe lufe off Godd,
 All wiþþ þin aghenn wille.
 Þiss seollþe all heoffness ærdess land
 þe winnenn shall 7 ahnenn,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihte seƷƷþ, 5650
 Ʒiff þatt tu wel itt follƷhesst.
 Þe þridde seollþe doþ þe mann
 Wepenn wiþþ skill 7 wanenn
 Nohht forr nan līre off weorelldþing,
 Ne forr eorþlike unnseollþe, 5655
 Acc forr hiss aghenn sinne, 7 ec
 Forr operr manness sinne;

Forr Godess þeoww her wepeþþ ā
 Forr oþre, ȝ forr himm sellfenn.
 He wepeþþ her forr alle þa 5660
 Þatt wepenn her wiþþ sinne,
 He wepeþþ ec forr alle þa
 Þatt lahzghenn her wiþþ sinne.
 Nu mihht tu frazgnenn whillec iss þatt
 Þatt wepeþþ her wiþþ sinne, 5665
 Whatt mann se itt iss þatt wepeþþ her
 Forr lire off eorþlike ahhte.
 ȝ tu mihht frazgnenn whillec iss þatt
 Þatt lahzheþþ her wiþþ sinne,
 * Þatt mann þatt lateþþ modilig 5670
 Forr hiss eorþlike seollþe.
 Nu wepeþþ Godess þeoww forr þa
 Þatt wepenn her wiþþ sinne,
 ȝ he shall att hiss endedazg
 Þurh Drihhtin wurrþenn frofredd 5675
 Off all hiss wop ȝ all hiss wa,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.
 Þe feorþe seollþe iss þatt tu beo
 Forrþrisst ȝ ec forrhunngredd,
 Nohht afterr mete, nafterr drinnch, 5680
 Acc afterr rihhtwisnesse.
 Þiss hunngerr ȝ tiss þrisst iss ā
 I Cristess þewwess herrte;
 Forr azg occ azg he stanndeþþ inn
 To rezgsenn rihhtwisnesse, 5685

- ȝ aȝȝ to tredenn unnderrfōt
 All whattse iss woh ȝ sinne;
 ȝ all hiss hunngerr ȝ hiss ȝriſt
 Shall ben ȝurh Drihhtin ſleckedd;
 Forr he shall att hiss endedaȝȝ 5690
 ȝurh hiss Drihhtineſſe fode
 All filledd ben off iwhille god,
 Swa ſumm ȝe Goddspell kipeȝȝ;
 ȝe fife ſeollȝe nemmedd iss
 Forȝiſeneſſe ȝ are, 5695
 ȝ Criſteſſ ȝeowweſſ herrte iss all
 Full off ȝiſſ hallȝhe ſeollȝe,
 Aȝȝ to forȝiſenn innwarrdliȝ,
 Wiȝȝ ſoȝfaſſt millce ȝ are,
 All ȝatt mann gillteȝȝ himm onnȝæn 5700
 Onn alle kinne wiſe.
 ȝ Drihhtin att hiss endedaȝȝ,
 Swa ſumm ȝe Goddspell kipeȝȝ,
 Shall arenn himm ȝ millcenn himm,
 ȝ brinngenn himm till heoffne; 5705
 ȝe ſexte ſeollȝeſſ ædiȝleȝȝe
 Iſſ clene ȝ luttterr herrte,
 ȝatt all ȝin herrte beo ȝwerrt ūt
 Att tin wittſhipe clene,
 ȝatt tu ne wiȝe nan wiȝȝ ȝe 5710
 Ne laſſe gillt, ne mare.
 Swillec herrte niſſ forrblendedd nohht
 ȝurh ahtteſſ grediȝneſſe,
 Ne ȝurh nan oȝerr flæſheſſ luſt,
 Ne ȝurh nan modineſſe, 5715

- 7 forrþi maꝥꝥ itt sen to gan
 Wiþþ all þatt rihhte weꝥꝥe
 þatt ledeþþ menn till heoffness ærd,
 To sen Drihhtin wiþþ ehne;
 * 7 whase itt iss þatt hafeþþ her 5720
 Swille herrte all þwerret ūt clene,
 He shall wiþþ blisse seon Drihhtin,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ.
 þe seoffnde seollþess ædigleꝥꝥe
 Iss griþþ i manness herrte, 5725
 Swa þatt illc an unnclene lusst
 7 illc an ifell wille
 Beo trededd dun þurh lufe off Godd,
 7 cwennkedd inn hiss herrte,
 Swa þatt hiss bodiꝥ wiþþ hiss gast 5730
 Sammtale 7 sahte wurrþe,
 Swa þatt teꝥꝥ baþe ȝeornenn an
 7 follȝhenn an wiþþ wille,
 Inn all þatt þohht 7 word 7 werre
 þatt all iss Drihhtin cweme. 5735
 7 ec þiss seollþe doþ þe mann
 Aꝥꝥ soþ sahhtnesse follȝhenn
 Wiþþ god mann 7 wiþþ ifell mann,
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne;
 Forr himm ne birrþ nohht beon all an 5740
 Wiþþ naniꝥ mann i sinne;
 Forr he ne maꝥꝥ nohht sinnelæs
 Beon bliþe off aniꝥ sinne,

Acc himm birrþ þræpenn aʒʒ wiþþ skill

Onnʒæness alle sinness, 5745

ʒ shæwenn þohh sahhtnesse ʒ griþþ,

Swa summ icc hafe spelledd,

ʒēt forrþenn towarrd ifell mann,

Inn all þatt niss nan sinne .

ʒ giff þiss hallghe griþþ iss wel 5750

Wiþþinnenn i þin herrte,

ʒ ec wiþþutenn towarrd menn,

Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,

þa shallt tu wurrþenn sikerrlig

An off Drihhtiness childre, 5755

Swa summ þatt Goddspell kipeþþ uss

þatt Crist himm self uss seʒʒde ;

Her hafe icc shæwedd nu till ʒuw

Rihht ædignessess seoffne,

þatt wærenn, alls icc seʒʒde ʒuw, 5760

þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd ;

Forr tale off seoffne stannt o boc

Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ;

Forr itt uss tacneþþ opennlig,

Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd, 5765

þa seoffne bedess þatt mann finnt

Uppo þe Paterr Nossterr,

ʒ seoffne gifess þatt mann fop

Off Haliʒ Gastess hellpe,

ʒ seoffne seollþess þatt mann her 5770

Forr lufe off Drihhtin follʒheþþ .

ʒ all wass þurh þe feorþe staff

Off Cristess name tacnedd ;

þatt feorþe staff iss nemmedd O
 ʒ itt 5775
 †

 An off þa fowwre iss Sannt Mappew,
 ʒ he wass ec an posstell .
 An operr Goddspellwrihhte wass
 Marcuss by name nemmedd,
 ʒ he wass Goddspellwrihhte god, 5780
 Acc he ne wass nan posstell .
 Þe þridde Goddspellwrihhte wass
 Lucas by name nemmedd,
 ʒ he wass Goddspellwrihhte god,
 Acc he ne wass nan posstell . 5785
 Þe ferþe Goddspellwrihhte wass
 Johan, ʒ he wass posstell .
 Her hafe I nemmedd nu till ʒuw
 þa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess,
 þatt wærenn uss bitacnedd wel 5790
 þurh tale off fowwerr hundredd ;
 Forr þeʒʒre lif fullfremedd wass
 Inn alle gode dedess,
 All swa þe tale off hundredd iss
 Fullfremedd tale nemmedd . 5795
 ʒ tise fowwre wærenn ec
 þurh fowwre der bitacnedd,
 þatt Godess þeww Ezechyel
 Sahh þurh gastlike sihhþe .

Þiss illke Ezechiel wass an 5800
 Wurpfull 7 heh profete
 Full mikell fresst biforess þatt
 þatt Crist comm her to manne;
 7 he sahh æness fowwre der
 Þurh Halig Gast inn heffne 5805
 Abutenn Drihhtin heffness king,
 þær he satt onn hiss sæte;
 Forr þatt teƷƷ sholldenn tacnenn uss
 þa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess,
 þatt writenn off þe Laferrd Crist 5810
 Goddspell o fowwre bokess.
 þatt an der off þa fowwre der
 Wass inn an manness like;
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss
 Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte, 5815
 þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc
 Off Cristess mennisscnesse;
 Off þatt, tatt Crist wass wurppenn mann
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 Swa þatt he wass soþ Godd, 7 ec 5820
 Soþ mann i lif 7 sawle;
 7 ec off all þatt hallghe werre,
 þatt Crist onn erpe wrohhte
 Inn ure bodig þatt he, toc
 Off Sannte Margess kinde. 5825
 An operr der wass seghenn þær
 Inn an leuness like;
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss
 Marrcumme þe Goddspellwrihhte,

Þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc, 5830
 Hu Crist rās upp off dæpe
 Onn uhhtenntid te þridde dagg
 Fra þatt he swallt o rode.
 7 tatt wass rihht tatt le wass sett
 Onngæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte, 5835
 Þatt wrāt off hu þe Laferrd ras
 Þe þridde dagg off dæpe;
 Forr leness whellp þær þær itt iss
 Whellpedd, tær lip itt stille
 Þre daghess alls itt wære dæd, 5840
 Forr Cristess dæp to tacnenn;
 7 o þe þridde dagg itt iss
 Wacnedd off slæp 7 reggsedd,
 Þurh þatt te faderr gap þærto
 7 stireþþ itt 7 wacneþþ, 5845
 All all swa summ þe Laferrd ras
 Þe þridde dagg off dæpe
 All þurh hiss Hallghe Faderr mahht,
 7 þurh hiss aghenn mahhte.
 Þe þridde der þatt he þær sahh 5850
 Wass inn an kallfess like;
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss
 Lucam þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc
 Off Cristess dæp o rode, 5855
 Þær he wass offredd lac, forr uss
 To lesenn út off helle.
 7 tatt wass rihht tatt callf wass sett
 Onngæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte,

þatt wrāt off hu þe Laferrd Crist 5860

Wass offredd uppo rode;

* Forr kallf wass, wiss to fulle soþ,

An lac amang þa lakess

þatt wærenn offredd Drihhtin Godd

Biforenn Cristess come. 5865

þe feorþe deor þatt he þær sahh

Wass inn an ærness like,

Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss

† Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte,

þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc 5870

Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,

Off—hu þe Laferrd Jesu Crist

Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde

Aȝȝ wass, ȝ iss, ȝ æfre beoþ

Hiss Faderr efennmete, 5875

Allmahhtig ȝ Allwældennd Godd

þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,

Wipþ Faderr ȝ wipþ Haliȝ Gast

All an i Goddcunndnesse.

ȝ tatt wass rihht tatt ærn wass sett 5880

Onnȝæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte,

þatt mast wrāt onn hiss Goddspellboc

Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse;

Forr i þatt tatt he wrāt off swille

He flæh upp inntill heoffne, 5885

þurh þatt he wrāt her i piss lif

Off Godess depe kinde,

* Col. 146.

† Col. 147.

7 tær wass he full lic wiþþ ærn
 Þatt flezheþþ upp full hezhe.
 Þuss wærenn þurh þa fowwre deor 5890
 þa fowwre menn bitacnedd
 Þatt wriþenn off þe Laferrd Crist
 Goddspell o fowwre bokess.
 7 tise fowwre gode menn,
 Wiþþ heore fowwre bokess, 5895
 Sinndenn gastlike i gastlig witt
 An wazgn wiþþ fowwre wheoless,
 Þatt bereþþ i þiss middellærd
 Drihhtin fra land to lande;
 Forr wīde 7 sīde spelledd iss 5900
 Þurh heore fowwre bokess
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 7 hu mann birrþ himm þeowwtenn.
 7 whære o lande summ itt iss
 Þatt mann off Goddspell spelleþþ, 5905
 Hu mann birrþ þeowwtenn Jesu Crist
 7 lufenn himm 7 drædenn,
 Þær iss þe Laferrd Crist himm sellf,
 7 tiderr iss he wazgnedd
 Uppo þatt hallzhe wazgn þatt gaþ 5910
 O fowwre Goddspellwheoless.
 Þiss wazgn wass þurh an kingess wazgn
 Inn alde dazhess tacnedd,
 Full mikell fresst bifoenn þatt
 Þatt Crist comm her to manne, 5915
 7 he þatt king bi nāme wass
 Amminadab zchatenn,

- ʒ he þatt illke Amminadab
 Wass borenn, to bitacnenn
 Crist, Godess Sune, þurh hiss waʒʒn 5920
 ʒ þurh hiss name baþe.
 Hiss name wass Amminadab,
 ʒ upponn Ennglissh spæche
 Itt tacneþþ uss þatt mann þatt doþ
 God werre wiþþ innwarrd herrte, 5925
 Wiþþ mikell lusst, wiþþ all hiss mahht,
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle wille.
 ʒ tatt mann iss Sponntaneuss
 O Latin spæche nemmnedd,
 Þatt doþ wiþþ innwarrd herrte god 5930
 ʒ all wiþþ fulle wille;
 ʒ swa wass Crist sponntaneuss
 Inn all hiss hallʒhe dede,
 Forr all þatt he to manne comm
 To wurpenn mann onn erþe, 5935
 ʒ tatt himm ummbeshorenn wass
 Hiss shapp o þalde wise,
 ʒ tatt he rihht full herrsumm wass
 Till Sannte Marge hiss moderr,
 Þatt he wass fullhtnedd i þe flumm 5940
 Att Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
 ʒ tatt he siþþenn affterr þatt
 Held fasste i wilde wesste,
 ʒ tatt he þurh þe laþe gast
 Wass siþþenn fandedd þriʒʒess, 5945
 ʒ tatt he dide mikell god
 Wiþþ larspell ʒ wiþþ dede,

7 tatt he sippenn tākenn wass
 All gilltelæs 7 bundenn
 7 nazgledd uppo rodetre, 5950
 7 tatt he swallt ^{*}o rode,
 7 tatt he ras þe þridde dagz
 Off dæþess slæp to life,
 7 stah upp inntill heffness ærd;
 All dide he þatt onn erþe 5955
 Wipþ innwarrd herrtess lufe 7 lusst,
 Wipþ all hiss fulle wille;
 7 forrþi wass he full wel þurh
 Amminadab bitacnedd,
 Þatt tacneþþ uss þatt mann þatt doþ 5960
 God werre wipþ innwarrd herrte,
 Wipþ all hiss mahht, wipþ mikell lusst,
 Wipþ all hiss fulle wille.
 7 þurh Amminadabess wazgn
 Wass Cristess Goddspell tacnedd, 5965
 Þatt iss o fowwre bokess sett
 Þurh fowwre Goddspellwrihtess;
 7 tærfore iss Cristess Goddspell,
 All Cristess hallghe lare,
 Alls iff itt wære Cristess wazgn 5970
 O fowwre Goddspell wheless.
 7 ure Laferd Crist himm self
 Inn ure mennissnesse
 Wass tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,
 Þatt we nu spækenn offe. 5975
 Forr he wass mann forr ure ned
 To lesenn uss off helle.

7 was þa swallt

- * 7 he wass tacnedd þurh þe leo;
 Forr þatt he ras onn erþe,
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass, 5980
 Þe þridde daz̃z off dæpe.
 7 he wass tacnedd þurh þe callf;
 Forr he wass uppo rode
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass
 Offredd Drihhtin to lake. 5985
 7 he wass tacnedd þurh þatt ærn;
 Forr he stah upp till heoffne
 O þatt daz̃z þatt upponn Ennglissh
 Iss Hallghe Þurrsdaz̃z nemmedd.
 Þær wass he tacnedd wel þurh ærn; 5990
 Forr ærn maz̃z heghe fleghenn.
 7 illc an halig mann þatt rihht
 Drihhtiness laghess haldeþþ
 Iss tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,
 Þatt we nu spækenn offe. 5995
 Forr god mann follgheþþ witt 7 skill
 7 wiþþ wissdom himm ledeþþ,
 7 iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt deor
 Þatt wass i manness like;
 Forr mann birrþ follghenn rihht tatt witt 6000
 Þatt Godd himm hafeþþ lenedd,
 7 giff he nohht ne follgheþþ witt,
 Acc unnwitt all wiþþ wille
 Inn all þatt iss onnægæn Drihhtin,
 Inn alle kinne sinne, 6005

þa niss he nohht haldenn forr mann
 Biforenn Godess ehne;
 Forr niss na tale inn heoffness ærd
 Bitwenenn Godess hallghenn
 Off ifell mann, þatt ifell iss 6010
 All wiþþ hiss fulle wille,
 Butt all swille tale alls iss off hund,
 Forr eƷƷþerr iss unncleene.
 Ʒ god mann riseþþ aƷƷ uppwarrrd
 Inn alle gode dedess, 6015
 Ʒ godeþþ aƷƷ, Ʒ heƷheþþ aƷƷ
 Biforenn Godess ehne,
 Ʒ Ʒiff he gillteþþ anig gillt
 Itt iss all Ʒæn hiss wille,
 Ʒ nile he nohht tærinne lin, 6020
 Acc riseþþ upp þurrrh shrifte,
 Ʒ betepþ sone anan þatt gillt
 Þatt he wass fallenn inne.
 He riseþþ upp Ʒ sahhtleþþ himm
 Wiþþ Godd þurrrh riht dædbote, 6025
 Ʒ iss swa tacnedd þurrrh þatt deor
 Þatt wass i leoness like,
 Þatt riseþþ o þe þridde daƷƷ
 Affterr þatt itt iss wheollpedd.
 Ʒ god mann stanndeþþ aƷƷ onnƷæn 6030
 Hiss flæshess fule wille,
 Ʒ cwennekeþþ aƷƷ wiþþ all hiss mahht
 Hiss flæshess fule lustess,
 Ʒ offreþþ swa biforenn Godd
 An lac well swiþe dere, 6035

- Hiss aȝhenn bodiȝ wiþþ hiss gast
 Sammtale inn alle gode,
 ȝ iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt der
 þatt wass i kallfess like;
 Forr kallf wass offredd Godd to lac 6040
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 * Amang þatt Judewisshe þeod
 þatt ta wass Godd full cweme.
 ȝ god man georneþþ aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 Affterr hiss lifess ende, 6045
 ȝ aȝȝ himm langeþþ heþennwarrd
 ȝ upp till heoffness blisse;
 Forr all hiss lufe ȝ all hiss lusst
 Iss naȝȝledd upp inn heoffne,
 Swa þatt he þwerret ūt all forrseop 6050
 þiss weorelþingess sellþe,
 ȝ all hiss herrte fleȝheþþ upp
 ȝ all forrwerrpeþþ eorþe,
 ȝ iss swa tacnedd þurh þatt deor
 þatt wass inn ærness like; 6055
 Forr ærn maȝȝ fleȝhenn i þe lifft
 Full heȝhe towarrd heoffne,
 ȝ tacneþþ wel þatt gode mann
 þatt ȝeorneþþ upp to Criste.
 Þuss wærenn þurh þa fowwre deor 6060
 þa fowwre menn bitacnedd,
 þatt writenn off þe Laferrd Crist
 Goddspell o fowwre bokess.

* Col. 149.

- 7 Jesu Crist himm sellf wass ec
 þurh alle fowwre tacnedd, 6065
 7 illc an haliz mann þatt rihht
 Drihhtiness laghess haldeþþ
 Wass tacnedd þurh þa fowwre deor,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd.
 7 alle wærenn tacnedd uss 6070
 þurh tale off fowwerr hundredd,
 þatt wærenn þurh þe fife staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd;
 Forr all þatt tatt ta fowwre deor
 Uss haffdenn to bitacnenn, 6075
 All wass itt rihht fullfremedd þing
 7 þwerft ūt god wiþþ alle,
 All swa summ illc an hundredd iss
 Full tale, 7 all fullwaxenn
 * Swa þwerft ūt, tatt itt nohht ne maꝝ 6080
 Waxenn ne wurþenn mare.
 7 whase itt iss þatt mann þatt tiss
 Fullfremeddnesse follgheþþ,
 þatt uss full wel bitacnedd wass
 þurh tale off fowwerr hundredd, 6085
 þatt uss wass þurh þe fife staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,
 þatt mann shall ben wurþi to beon
 þurh Cristess name borrgenn;

 þe sexte staff bitacneþþ uss 6090
 þe tāle off tweꝝgenn hundredd,

7 twezzen hundredd tacnenn uss
 þa twezzen hallghe lifess,
 þatt Cristess hird i Crisstenndom
 Wipþ Cristess hellpe follgheþþ. 6095
 7 zuw birrþ witen, þatt tatt an
 Off þise twezzen lifess
 Bilimmpeþþ to þatt hallghe swinn, c,
 þatt follgheþþ Godess wille,
 To swinnkenn affterr mete 7 clap 6100
 Wipþ soþ unnshapinesse,
 Swa þatt tin swinn be clene swinn
 7 att rihht time swunnkenn,
 7 azz att hof, 7 azz wipþ skill,
 Swa þatt itt nohht ne wrappe, 6105
 Ne weorde nan lifisshe mann
 Affterr þatt tu cannst lokenn.
 Þuss mihht tu swinnkenn halið swinn
 7 swinnkenn Godd tocweme,
 7 tuss þu mihht te weoreldþing 6110
 Wipþ Godess lefe winnenn,
 7 sone summ itt wunnenn iss,
 þet birrþ wislike nittenn
 Uppo þe sellfenn, 7 o þa
 þatt littnenn to þin fode, 6115
 * Wipþ mett 7 mæþ i mete 7 drinnch,
 7 ec inn gure clapess.
 Þe birrþ þin rihhte swinnkess winn
 Upponn zuw alle nittenn,

7 o þin Godd full bliþelig 6120
 þe birrp þin ahhte nittenn.
 Off all þatt god tatt o þe 7er
 Iss ekedd to þin ahhte,
 Off all þatt god te birrp þin Godd
 þe tende dale brinnenn, 6125
 7 all þe birrp bitæchenn itt
 þe preost o Godess hallfe,
 Onn7æn þatt he shall shrifenn þe
 7 huslenn ec, 7 lærenn,
 7 biddenn forr þe daz7 7 nihht, 6130
 7 brinnenn þe till eorþe.
 7 tekenn all þe tende lott,
 7æt birrp þe brinnenn mare;
 Forr þe birrp don þin hellpe to
 Az7 affterr þine fære, 6135
 To findenn all þatt æfre iss ned
 Abutenn Godess allterr.
 7 te birrp cnelenn to þin Godd
 7 lutenn himm 7 lakenn,
 7 te birrp lufenn wel þin preost 6140
 7 lutenn himm 7 lefftenn,
 7æt forrpenn þohh he nohht ne beo
 Swa god mann summ himm birrde.
 7 loc þatt tu ne tæle himm nohht
 Þohh þatt he beo to tælenn; 6145
 Forr 7iff þe preost misssop, hēt shall
 Wipp Cristess hellpe betenn,
 7 7iff þatt hēt ne betepp nohht
 Itt draghepp himm till helle.

7 giff þin preost missdop, þe birrþ 6150
 Full innwarrdlike biddenn,
 þatt Drihhtin ȝife himm wille 7 mahht
 To betenn hise sinness;
 Forr ȝiff þu biddest forr þin preost,
 þu biddest forr þe sellfenn, 6155
 7 cwemesst Godd þurh þatt tatt tu
 Swa biddest forr ȝunnc baþe.
 7 te birrþ ec þin rihhte winn
 Aȝz att te nede nittenn
 Ȝēt forrþenn uppo fremmde menn, 6160
 þatt nedenn to þin hellpe;
 Forr þe birrþ fedenn hunnȝriȝ mann
 7 þrisstȝiȝ ȝifenn drinnke;
 7 te birrþ clapenn nakedd mann
 * 7 sec mann þe birrþ frofrenn, 6165
 7 himm þatt iss herrberrȝhelæs
 þe birrþ herrberrȝhe findenn,
 7 himm þatt i cwarrrerne liþ
 Forrbundenn 7 forrþrungenn,
 Himm birrþ þe fillstnenn wiþþ þin fe 6170
 To lesenn himm off bandess.
 7 aȝz þe birrþ þe sellfenn rihht
 7 laȝhelike ledenn
 Towarrd illc an lifisshe mann,
 þatt ohht wiþþ þe shall dælenn. 6175
 þin laferrd birrþ þe buhsumm beon
 7 hold 7 trigg 7 trowwe.

- Þin macche birrþ þe lufenn wel,
 ʒiff þatt ʒho Drihhtin dredeþþ,
 ʒ tu mihht follghenn hire will. 6180
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne,
 Inn all þatt ʒho ʒeorneþþ wiþþ skill,
 To ʒunnkerr baþre gode.
 ʒ ʒiff þatt iss þatt ʒho iss all
 Wittlæs, ʒ wac, ʒ wicke, 6185
 All birrþ þe don þin mahht tærto,
 To ʒemenn hire ʒ gætenn,
 Swa þatt ʒho muʒhe borrgheenn beon.
 Att hire lifess ende;
 Forr ʒiff þatt ʒho iss gætelæs, 6190
 ʒ eʒʒelæs ʒ wilde,
 ʒho gillteþþ skê, ʒ ʒiff þut wast,
 ʒ te niss nohht tæroffe,
 Þa narrt tu nohht all sinnelæs
 Off-þatt ʒho liþ i sinne. 6195
 ʒ ʒiff þin macche iss wis ʒ god,
 ʒ tu wittlæs ʒ wicke,
 Þa birrþ þin macche gætenn þe
 All þatt ʒho maʒʒ fra sinne;
 Forr eʒʒþerr birrþ þurh oþerr beon. 6200
 Hollþenn to wurpenn borrgheenn,
 ʒ ʒiff ʒitt baþe follghenn rihht
 ʒ lufenn Godd ʒ drædenn,
 * ʒ haldenn ʒunnkerr Cristenndom
 Wel affterr ʒunnkerr mihhte, 6205

- Swa þatt gitt baþe ledenn gunnc
 Clennlike gunnc bitwenenn,
 Þa follghe gitt tatt narrwe stih
 Þatt ledeþþ gunnc till heoffne,
 ʒiff þatt gitt endenn gunnkerr lif 6210
 All affterr Cristess wille,
 Wipþ all þe rihhte læfe o Godd
 ʒ all i gode dedess,
 Wipþ lufe towarrd alle menn
 Wipþ husell ʒ wipþ shrifte. 6215
 ʒ gunnc birrþ nimenn mikell gom
 To þæwenn gunnkerr childre,
 ʒ gunnc birrþ ʒeorne lærenn hemm
 To lufenn Godd ʒ drædenn,
 ʒiff þatt gitt nilenn wrappenn Godd 6220
 Þurh sinnfull ʒemelæste.
 ʒ gunnc birrþ gunnkerr leghemenn
 Rihht laʒhelike ledenn,
 Swa þatt gitt nohht att hofelæs
 Ne nede þeʒgm to swinnkenn; 6225
 Forr gunnc birrþ witenn swiþe wel,
 ʒ innwarrdlike trowwenn,
 Þatt niss bitwenen gunnc ʒ hemm
 Nan shæd i manness kinde,
 ʒ tatt teʒg muʒhenn gode beon 6230
 Biforenn Godess ehne;
 ʒ tatt gitt muʒhenn wrappenn Godd
 ʒiff gitt hemm oferrbedenn.
 ʒ heore leʒhe birrþ hemm beon
 Rædiʒ, þann itt iss addledd; 6235

* inſ mede Calt to gods

Forr þatt iss Godess bodeword,
 Loc giff þu willt itt follghenn,
 Þatt heore dagzwhammlike swinnc
 Beo dagzwhammlike hemm goldenn.
 7 hemm birrþ, giff þatt hemm iss lap 6240
 Full hefigliz to gilltenn,
 Beon ar 7 lāte o gunnkerr weorrc
 7 ȝeornfull aȝȝ þæronne ;
 Forr giff þeȝȝ wirrkenn gunnkerr weorrc
 Forrwurpennlike 7 ille, 6245
 Þa gilltenn þeȝȝ full hefigliz
 Ȝæn Godd 7 Ȝæn gunnc baþe .
 Ne birrþ þe shendenn nani mann
 Ne weordenn þine þannkess,
 7 tohh, giff þatt tu gilltesst ohht 6250
 Wiþþ aniz mann o life,
 Þe birrþ itt betenn bliþeliz,
 7 wurpenn himm wiþþ bote .
 7 giff þatt iss þatt aniz mann
 Þe shendeþþ operr werdeþþ, 6255
 Þe birrþ himm biddenn don þe rihht
 7 laghe þær onngæness,
 7 giff he doþ þe laghe 7 rihht,
 Þa wurp he þær þin broþerr,
 Ȝiff þatt itt iss wiþþ herrte don, 6260
 Ȝiff eȝȝþerr lufeþþ operr .
 7 giff þatt he þurh orrȝhellmod
 Forrhogheþþ þe to wurpenn,
 * 7 nile nowwþerr don þe rihht
 Forr lufe ne forr eȝȝe, 6265

- Þatt mann iss wiss þe deofless þeoww
 Þurh niþ 7 modignesne;
 7 tu beo meoc, swa summ þe birrþ,
 Onnæn hiss modignesne,
 7 forr þe lufe off þin Drihtin 6270
 Forrgife himm wrappe 7 lappe,
 7 all forrwerp þu towardd himm
 To sekenn affterr wræche;
 Forr þu mihht cwemenn swa þin Godd
 7 oferrcumenn deofell, 6275
 7iff þatt tu shæwesst soþ meocleꝝc
 Onnænness modignesne,
 7 7iff þu nillt nohht hatenn himm
 Þatt hateþþ þe wiþþ herrte.
 Þuss mihht tu ledenn her þatt lif 6280
 Rihht wel, wiþþ Godess hellpe,
 Þatt follgheþþ all þatt hallghe swinnc
 Þatt iss wiþþ Godess lefe;
 7 itt iss,— alls icc seꝝꝝde zuw,
 An off þa tweꝝꝝenn lifess 6285
 Þatt wærenn þurh þe sexte staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd,
 Þurh þatt tatt staff bitacneþþ uss
 Þe tale off tweꝝꝝenn hundredd.

 Þatt oþerr lif, þatt tacnedd wass 6290
 Þurh tale off tweꝝꝝenn hundredd,
 Iss fundenn binnenn muneclif
 I þa þatt sinndenn gode.

Þatt lif þatt iss i muneclif
 Iss shadd fra gure swinnkess, 6295
 7 itt iss all an operr lif
 7 hehhre lif 7 better;
 Forr giff þatt itt iss haldenn rihht
 Itt addleþþ mare mede;
 * Þatt mann þatt ledenn shall þiss lif 6300
 Þatt we nu mælenn umbe, *
 Himm birrþ beon inn hiss herrte meoc,
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 milde,
 7 buhsum till hiss alderrmann
 Þatt hafeþþ himm to gætenn, 6305
 To follghenn all hiss will þwerret ūt
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne;
 Forr niss nan herrsummesse sett
 Þurh Godd, ne þurh hiss lefe,
 To follghenn anig manness will, 6310
 Inn anig kinne sinne;
 Forr birrþ þe nowwperr sinne don
 Forr lufe, ne forr eȝge.
 7 tæroff comm þe marrtirdom
 Bitwenenn Godess hallghenn; 6315
 Forr ær þeȝȝ wolldenn þolenn dæp
 Wipþ alle kinne pine,
 Ær þann þeȝȝ wolldenn gilltenn ohht
 Onngæness Godess wille.
 7 himm þatt ledenn shall þiss lif 6320
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,

Himm birrþ all weoreldshipe flen,
 ȝ all þwerret ūt forwerrpenn; .
 ȝ himm birrþ all hiss flæshess lusht
 Forr lufe off Crist forwerrpenn; 6325
 ȝ tatt iss swiþe strang ȝ harrd
 To forþenn her onn eorþe,
 ȝ forrþi witt tu wel þatt itt
 Iss hehhre lif ȝ bettere
 To libbenn rihht i muneclif, 6330
 Swa summ þær iss to libbenn,
 Þann iss to ledenn ȝure lif
 Wiþþ weddlac ȝ wiþþ ahhte;
 Forr himm birrþ beon full clene mann,
 ȝ all wiþþutenn ahhte, 6335
 Buttan þatt mann himm findenn shall
 Unnorne mete ȝ wæde.
 ȝ tær iss all þatt eorþliȝ ~~þing~~^{*}
 Þatt minnstremann birrþ aȝhenn
 Wiþþutenn cnif ȝ shæþe, ȝ camb, 6340
 ȝ nedle, ȝiff heȝ ȝeorneþþ.
 ȝ all þiss shall mann findenn himm
 ȝ wel himm birrþ itt ȝemenn;
 Forr birrþ himm nowwþerr don þæroff,
 Ne ȝifenn itt, ne sellenn. 6345
 ȝ himm birrþ æfre stanndenn inn
 To lofenn Godd ȝ wurrpenn,
 ȝ aȝȝ himm birrþ beon fressh þærto
 Bi daȝȝess ȝ bi nihhtess;
 ȝ tat iss harrd ȝ strang ȝ tor 6350
 ȝ hefiȝ lif to ledenn,

* ind eorliȝ

ȝ forrþi birrþ wel clawwstremann
 Onnfanngenn mikell mede
 Att hiss Drihhtin Allwældennd Godd,
 Forr whamm he mikell swinnkeþþ. 6355
 * And all hiss herrte ȝ all [hiss] lusst
 Birrþ aȝȝ beon towarrd heoffne,
 ȝ himm birrþ ȝeornenn aȝȝ þatt an,
 Hiss Drihhtin wel to cwemenn
 Wipþ daȝȝsang ȝ wipþ uhhtennsang, 6360
 Wipþ messess ȝ wipþ beness,
 ȝ wipþ to lētenn swingenn himm
 þe bodig swa to pinenn,
 Wipþ fasstinng forr þe lufe off Godd,
 Wipþ cneling ȝ wipþ wecche. 6365
 ȝ himm birrþ beon ædmod ȝ meoc
 ȝ god wipþ hise breþre,
 ȝ all swa towarrd oþre menn
 Inn all þatt niss nan sinne;
 Forr he maȝȝ skē̅t to milde beon 6370
 Wipþ himm þatt iss unnpæwedd.
 Þiss iss þatt oþerr lif off þa
 þatt wærenn uss bitacnedd,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ȝuw,
 Þurh tale off tweȝȝenn hunndredd 6375
 þatt wærenn þurh þe sexte staff
 Off Cristess name tacnedd.
 ȝ tise lifess wærenn uss
 Þurh tweȝȝenn susstress tacnedd,

| | |
|---|------|
| Well mikell fresst bifoŕenn þatt | 6380 |
| þatt Crist comm her to manne, | |
| þa susstress—þatt witt tu full wiss, | |
| Werenn Labaness dohhtress. | |
| ‡ Laban wass an riche mann | |
| I werelldþingess sellþe, | 6385 |
| ‡ hise tweẏẏenn dohhtress uss | |
| Tacnedenn tweẏẏenn lifess, | |
| þa lifess þatt icc habbe ẏuw | |
| Summ del nu sþelledd offe, | |
| Affterr þatt little witt tatt me | 6390 |
| Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd. | |
| þatt an wass swiþe fagẏerr wif, | |
| ‡ wass Rachæl ẏehatenn | |
| * | |
| † | |
| † ledenn hemm þe weẏẏe rihht | |
| Till himm þatt teẏẏ þær sohhtenn. | 6395 |
| ‡ teẏẏ þa comenn to þe king, | |
| ‡ he þeẏẏm droh to rune, | |
| ‡ toc hemm þa full dærneliẏ | |
| To fraẏẏnenn off þatt steorne, | |
| Whillec daẏẏ itt wass hemm allre firrst | 6400 |
| To tākenn sett o liffte, | |
| ‡ teẏẏ himm seẏẏdenn witerrliẏ | |
| Whillec daẏẏ itt wass hemm awwnedd. | |
| ‡ he þeẏẏm sennde sone forþ | |
| Till Beþþleæm ‡ seẏẏde; | 6405 |

* Coll. 157—160, wanting.

† Col. 161.

Nu, laferrdinngess, fareþþ forþ,
 ǵ sekeþþ swiþe ǵeorne
 Þatt newe king þatt borenn iss
 Her i þiss land to manne,
 ǵ sone summ ǵe findenn himm, 6410
 Whær summ he beoþ onn eorþe,
 Wiþþ ǵure maddmess lakeþþ himm
 ǵ buǵheþþ himm ǵ luteþþ,
 ǵ cumeþþ efft onnǵæn till me,
 ǵ witeþþ me to seggenn 6415
 Whær icc me muǵhe findenn himm
 To lakenn himm ǵ lutenn.
 ǵ teǵǵ þa wenndenn fra þe king
 Till þeǵǵre rihte weǵǵe,
 ǵ teǵǵre steorne ^{*}wass hemm þa 6420
 Full rædiǵ upp o liffte,
 To ledenn hemm þatt weǵǵe riht
 Þatt laǵǵ towarrd tatt chesstre
 Þatt wass ǵehatenn Beþpleæm,
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne. 6425
 ǵ off þatt tatt teǵǵ sæǵhenn efft
 Þatt steorne þatt hemm ledde,
 Þeǵǵ wærenn bliþe sone anan
 Þurh swiþe mikell blisse.
 ǵ teǵǵre steorne ^{*}ledde hemm riht 6430
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre,
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne;
 ǵ forrþriht whanne itt cumenn wass
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre, 6435

* ins

steorne

- Itt stod all stille upp o þe lifft,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 Rihht tær abufenn þær þe child
 Wass inne wiþþ hiss moderr
 Þatt fedde himm wiþþ þatt illke millc 6440
 Þatt comm off hire pappe,
 All alls itt wære an operr child
 Þatt þære onn hire streonedd.
 7 tær wass sene þatt gho wass
 Soplike Godess moderr; 6445
 Forr naffde gho nan millc till himm,
 3iff þatt gho nære hiss moderr;
 Forr gho wass maggdenn þanne, 7 ær,
 7 æfre þweort út clene.
 7 sone swa þatt steorne stod 6450
 Ða kingess wel itt sæghenn,
 7 gedenn þær inntill þatt hus
 Þatt Jesu Crist wass inne,
 * 7 fundenn þatt te33 hæffden sohht,
 7 wærenn swiþe bliþe. 6455
 Þe33 fundenn ure Laferrd Crist
 7 ure laffdi3 Marge,
 7 nohht ne se33þ þe Goddspellboc
 Þatt Josæp wass þærinne,
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 6460
 Wass fundenn wiþþ hiss moderr;
 7 tatt wass don þurh Godd tatt he
 Ne wass nohht ta þærinne,

þa þatt unncupe folc comm inn,
 To lefenn uppo Criste . 6465
 þeꝝ fundenn ure Laferd Crist
 7 fellenn dun o cnewwess,
 To buꝥhenn 7 to lutenn himm
 Wiþ hæfedd 7 wiþ heorte .
 7 ilc an king oppnede þær 6470
 Hiss hord off hise maddmess,
 7 ilc an ȝaff himm þrinne lac
 To lakenn himm 7 wurþenn .
 An lac wass gold, te Goddspell seȝȝþ,
 An operr lac wass recless, 6475
 þe þridde þatt teȝȝ gæfenn himm
 Wass an full deore sallfe,
 7 itt iss o þe Goddspellboc
 Myrra bi name nemnedd .
 7 her iss litell operr nohht 6480
 I þiss land off þatt sallfe,
 Acc i þe Kalldeowisshe land
 Mann maȝȝ itt summwhær findenn .
 þatt lic þatt smeredd iss þærwiþþ
 Biforr þatt mann itt dellfeþþ, 6485
 Ne maȝȝ itt nohht affterr þatt daȝȝ
 Lihhtlike wurþenn eorþe ;
 7 itt wass þeȝȝre þridde lac,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ .
 7 affterr þatt teȝȝ hæfdenn Crist 6490
 Wiþþ heore maddmess lakedd,
 þeȝȝ tokenn nihhtess resste þær
 I Beþþleæmess chesstre ;

- 7 Drihhtin ȝaff hemm sware o nihht
 Þær þeȝȝ o bedde slepptenn, 6495
 7 radde hemm þatt teȝȝ sholldenn ham
 Wipþ operr weȝȝe wendenn,
 7 till Herode king onngænn
 He þeȝȝm forrbæd to turnnenn.
 7 wel þeȝȝ wisstenn Godess rap, 6500
 7 wel þeȝȝ alle itt heldenn,
 Forr alle samenn forenn ham
 Wipþ all an operr weȝȝe,
 7 forenn inntill þeȝȝre land
 Wipþ fulle læfe o Criste. 6505
 7 all þatt ȝer Herode king
 Bād affterr þeȝȝre come,
 * To witenn ȝiff þeȝȝ haffdenn Crist
 Owwhar onn eorþe fundenn;
 Acc þeȝȝ ne comenn nohht himm to; 6510
 7 tatt wass Godess wille,
 Forr þatt he wolde cwellenn Crist,
 ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn.
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,
 7 icc ȝuw wile shæwenn, 6515
 Hu mikell god itt læreþþ ȝuw
 Off ȝure sawless nede.

Herode king bitacneþþ uss
 Þe læpe gast off helle,

* Col. 163.

7 he maȝȝ wel bitacnenn himm 6520
 Whamm he stod inn to follȝhenn;
 Forr all hiss word, 7 all hiss werre,
 7 all hiss laȝe trowwȝe
 Wass full off iwhille hæpenndom,
 All affterr deofless wille. 6525
 7 ta þreo kingess tacnenn uss
 Þatt flocc þatt Drihhtin ledeþȝ,
 Þatt flocc þatt follȝheþȝ Crisstenndom
 7 uppo Criste lefeþȝ,
 Þatt follȝheþȝ heoffness lihht 7 leom, 6530
 Þatt iss Goddspelless lare,
 7 Cristess laȝhe, 7 Crisstenndom,
 7 rihhte læfe o Criste,
 Þatt ledeþȝ hemm þe weȝȝe rihht
 Till Drihhtin upp inn heoffne, 6535
 All all swa summ þatt steornneleom
 Rihht ledde þa þreo kingess
 Towarrd tatt illke burrȝhess tun,
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne.
 7 þurh þatt tatt Herode king 6540
 Wass drerizmod 7 dreofedd
 Off-þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Þærþurh wass uss bitacnedd wel
 Wipȝ all full openn bisne, 6545
 Þatt all þe laȝe gastess flocc,
 All hellepeod, wass dreofedd
 Off-þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne,

Forr þatt he wollde lesenn út 6550
 Mannkinn off hellepine.
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne
 Rihht i þe land off 3errsalæm,
 7 tatt he þær wass fundenn, 6555
 Þatt tacneþþ uss well mikell þing
 Off ure sawless ~~hede~~ nede;
 Forr witt tu well þatt 3errsalæm
 Bitacneþþ griþess sihhþe,
 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 6560
 Wass borenn her to manne,
 Forr þatt he wollde settenn griþþ
 Bitwenenn heoffne 7 eorþe;
 7 whase itt iss þatt lufeþþ griþþ
 * 7 follgheþþ wiþþ hiss herrte, 6565
 Þatt mann shall findenn Jesu Crist
 To beon wiþþ himm i blisse.
 Þatt ta þreo kingess turndenn hemm
 Ut off þe rihhte wegge,
 7 forenn till Herode king 6570
 To witen whatt he wollde,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerriþ
 Þurh all full openn bisne,
 Þatt sume off ure little flocc
 Þatt leseþþ uppo Criste 6575
 Hemm wendenn operr stund fra Crist,
 7 fra þe rihhte wegge,

* Col. 164.

T 2

* sawless. Last 2 letters erased in ms.

7 turrnenn till þe laþe gast
 Þurh fēle depe sinness.
 7 tatt ta kingess sone anan 6580
 Forrlurenn þezgre steornne,
 Aftterr þatt tezz hemm turndenn ūt
 Off þezgre rihhte wezge,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ opennliꝝ
 Þurh all full witerr bisne, 6585
 Þatt he þatt turrneþþ himm fra Crist
 Þurh hefiꝝ hæfedd sinne
 Forrleoseþþ sawless soþe lihht,
 Þatt iss Goddspelless lade,
 7 Jesu Cristess hellpe 7 hald 6590
 7 all hiss hallghe millce,
 7 iss all alls he wære blind
 7 orrraþ butenn lade,
 Agg whil þatt æfre himm þinnkeþþ god
 To lin inn hæfedd sinne. 6595
 7 tatt ta kingess turndenn eft
 Till þezgre rihhte wezge,
 Towarrd te Laferd Jesu Crist,
 7 fra þe king Herode,
 7 sæghenn eft forrprihht anan 6600
 Þe steornness brihhte leome
 To ledenn hemm þe wezge rihht
 Till Beþpleæmess chesstre,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrliꝝ,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 6605
 Þatt sume off þa þatt wærenn ær
 All turnedd frawarrd Criste,

Ams

the end

Hemm turnenn efft full wel onngæn

Fra þeȝȝre depe sinness,

ȝ turnenn fra þe laȝe gast

6610

ȝ turnenn hemm till Criste,

* Þurh þatt teȝȝ takenn blipelig

Rihht shriffte^{*} off þeȝȝre sinness,

ȝ ledenn sibþenn halig lif,

ȝ follȝhenn Cristess lare,

6615

ȝ follȝhenn heoffness lihht ȝ leom

Inn alle gode dedess,

ȝ winnenn Cristess hellpe ȝ hald

ȝ Cristess millce ȝ are,

All all swa summ þa kingess efft

6620

I þeȝȝre rihhte weȝȝe

Fundenn forrprihht tatt steornneleom,

Þatt ledde hemm rihht to Criste.

ȝ all þatt, tatt Herode king

Badd ta þreo kingess sekenn

6625

Þatt ȝunge king, ȝ lakenn himm,

ȝ buȝhenn himm o cnewwe,

ȝ cumenn efft onngæn till himm

ȝ witenn himm to seggenn,

ȝiff þatt teȝȝ haffdenn fundenn himm,

6630

Whære i þe land he wære,

Forr þatt he wolde himm cumenn to

To lakenn himm ȝ lutenn,

All þatt badd he þurh swikedom

ȝ all þurh ille willess;

6635

* Col. 165.

* ms shriffte

Forr gif he mihhte findenn himm
 Ne wollde he nohht himm lakenn,
 Acc wollde himm swiþe blipelig
 Wiþþ swerdess egge cwellenn.
 7 off þiss laþe swikedom 6640
 Ne wisstenn nohht ta kingess
 Þatt comenn off Kalldēaland,
 To sekenn Crist forr gode;
 Forr affterr þatt uss Latin boc
 Þurh haliz lare shæweþþ, 6645
 Þatt mann iss fox 7 hinnderrgæp
 7 full off ille wiless,
 Þatt haldeþþ wiþþ þe laþe gast
 7 follzheþþ deofless wille;
 7 swa niss nohht tatt illke mann 6650
 Þatt follzheþþ Cristess bisne,
 Niss he nohht hinnderrgæp ne pratt
 To follzhenn ille wiless,
 Acc iss shepisshe 7 bilewhit,
 All clene off ille þohhtess. 6655
 Þa kingess þatt swa comenn forþ
 To lutenn Crist 7 lakenn,
 Þegg gæfenn bisne off Crisstenndom,
 Þatt uss birrþ alle follzhenn;
 Forr uss birrþ ure Laferrd Crist 6660
 Þatt illke wise lakenn,
 7 uss birrþ þurh þa þrinne lac
 Drihhtin gastlike lakenn,
 7 uss birrþ follzhenn þeggre sloþ
 To lefenn uppo Criste 6665

Rihht swa, summ þeꝛꝛ þurh þeꝛꝛe lac

Uss didenn tunnderrstanndenn.

þeꝛꝛ gæfenn Drihhtin gold forrþi

þatt itt bitacnenn shollde,

* þatt teꝛꝛ himm heldenn witerrliꝝ 6670

Forr King off alle kingess;

ꝛ tatt wass hagherrlike don,

Forr þatt teꝛꝛ wel itt wisstenn

þatt mann birrþ lakenn eorpliꝝ king

Wipþ gold ꝛ ec wipþ sillferr. 6675

ꝛ þurh þatt tatt teꝛꝛ gæfenn himm

An operr lac off recless,

þærþurh þeꝛꝛ didenn uss full wel

To seon ꝛ tunnderrstanndenn,

þatt teꝛꝛ himm heldenn forr soþ Godd 6680

Inn ure mennisscnesse,

ꝛ tatt mann birrde bughenn himm,

ꝛ lutenn himm ꝛ lakenn;

ꝛ tatt wass hagherrlike don,

Forr þatt teꝛꝛ wel itt wisstenn 6685

þatt mann birrþ þeowwtenn Drihhtin Godd

Wipþ recless att hiss allterr.

ꝛ þurh þatt tatt teꝛꝛ gæfenn himm

þatt deorewurrþe sallfe

þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic, 6690

þeꝛꝛ seggdenn uss wipþ dede,

þatt Godess word wass wurrþenn mann

To þolenn dæþ onn eorþe,

Forr uss to lesenn þurh hiss dæp
 Ût off þe deofless walde. 6695
 þatt sallfe þatt tegg æfenn himm,
 þatt iss Myrra gehatenn,
 Itt iss full bitterr 7 full bezzsc,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss 6700
 þatt dæþess bitternesse
 þatt Godess Sune, Allmahhtig Godd,
 Wass wurrþenn mann to dregghenn.

Nu birrþ uss alle follghenn well
 þa Kalldewisshe kingess 6705
 Wipþ halig lifess gastlig lac,
 7 ec wipþ ure trowwþe;
 Forr uss birrþ lefenn wel þatt Crist
 Iss King off alle kingess,
 7 swa we mugghenn offrenn himm 6710
 Gastlike gold to lake;
 7 uss birrþ lefenn þatt he iss
 Soþ Godd i mennisscnesse,
 7 swa we mugghenn offrenn himm
 Gastlike lac off recless; 6715
 * 7 uss birrþ lefenn þatt he wass
 Soþ mann i lif 7 sawle,
 Forr þatt he wollde þolenn dæp
 Forr all mannkinne nede,

- 7 swa we muȝhenn offrenn himm 6720
 Gastliȝ þatt illke sallfe
 Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic,
 Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn.
 7 tu mihht lakenn Jesu Crist,
 Þatt witt tu wel to sope, 6725
 Wiþþ alle þise þrinne lac
 Þurh þine gode þæwess.
 Ȝiff þatt tu follȝhesst witt 7 skill
 7 soþ wissdomess leome,
 Þa lacesst tu þe Laferd Crist 6730
 Wiþþ gold i þine þæwess;
 Forr rihht all swa summ hord off gold
 Mang menn iss horde deresst,
 Rihht swa iss allre deresst lac
 Biforenn Godess ehne, 6735
 Ȝiff þatt we follȝhenn rihht tatt witt
 Þatt follȝheþþ Godess wille,
 Þatt hallȝhe witt tatt læreþþ uss
 To berrȝhenn ure sawle.
 7 ȝiff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin 6740
 Wiþþ bedess 7 wiþþ wecchess,
 Þa lacesst tu þin Drihhtin swa
 Alls itt wiþþ recless wære;
 Forr rihht all swa summ recless smec
 Iss god 7 swēt to downnenn, 6745
 All swa iss haliȝ bedesang
 Full swēt biforenn Criste:
 7 ȝiff þatt tu þin flæshess will
 7 hire fule lusstess

| | |
|------------------------------------|------|
| Wipþstannesst þurhþūlike wel | 6750 |
| ȝ cwennesst wel ȝ cwellesst, | |
| Þa slast tu swa þin aȝhenn flæsh | |
| ȝ hire fule wille, | |
| ȝ offresst Godd þurh haliz þæw | |
| Þatt derewurþe sallfe | 6755 |
| Þatt mann doþ o þe dæde lic, | |
| þurh þatt tu slast ȝ cwennesst | |
| þin aȝhenn flæshess fule lusst | |
| ȝ hire fule wille. | |
| Þuss birrþ uss alle follȝhenn wel, | 6760 |
| þurh þæwess ȝ þurh trowwþe, | |
| Þa kingess þatt wiþþ þrinne lac | |
| Comenn Drihhtin to lakenn; | |
| ȝ tuss birrþ uss þurh haliz lif | |
| Drihhtin gastlike lakenn, | 6765 |
| Swa þatt we motenn cwemenn himm | |
| ȝ berrȝhenn ure sawle. | |
| Þeȝȝ brohhtenn Drihhtin þrinne lac | |
| To don uss tunnderrstanndenn, | |
| Þatt ure Godd iss þripell Godd | 6770 |
| Inn Allmahhtiz þrimmnesse, | |
| Faderr, ȝ Sune, ȝ Haliz Gast, | |
| An Godd all untodæledd, | |
| * Þatt æfre wass, ȝ iss, ȝ beoþ | |
| Wipþutenn ord ȝ ende, | 6775 |
| ȝ all þatt wass, ȝ iss, ȝ beoþ, | |
| He shop, ȝ ah, ȝ steoreþþ. | |

7 ȝuw birrþ unnderrstannðenn wel
 7 lefenn wel 7 throwwenn,
 þatt mikell flocc off opre menn 6780
 Comm forþ wiþþ þa þreo kingess
 Ūt off þe Kaldewisshe land
 Till Beppelexmess chesstre.
 Acc Goddspellboc ne spekeþþ nohht
 Off all þatt operr genge, 6785
 Acc opennlike 7 wel itt uss
 Off þa þreo kingess telleþþ,
 Forrþi þatt tær wass þurh þa þreo
 þe Crisstenndom bigunnenn
 Bitwenenn all hæþene folc 6790
 þatt þurh þreo menn wass streonedd,
 Affterr þatt tatt all mannkinn wass
 þurh Nopess flod offdrunnenedd;
 Forr all folc wass þurh Nopess flodd
 O Nopess time drunnenedd. 6795
 7 efft þurh Nopess suness þreo
 Wass hæþenn þeode streonedd,
 7 all hæþene folc wass þær
 þurh þa þreo kingess awwnedd;
 Forr þurh þa þreo þatt comenn forþ 6800
 þe Laferrd Crist to lakenn,
 þurh hemm, swa summ icc habbe seȝgd,
 Wass Crisstenndom bigunnenn
 Bitwenenn þatt hæþene þeod
 þatt þurh þreo menn wass streonedd. 6805
 þe tweȝȝenn wærenn Sæm 7 Kam,
 7 Jafæth wass þe þridde,

Þatt wærenn Noþess þrinne bærn,
 Forr Noþ hemm hæfde strenedd.

Þa hirdess off Judisskenn menn 6810
 Þatt sohhtenn Crist wiþþ trowwþe,
 Þatt nahht tatt he wass borenn her
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
 ÞeƷƷ wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel,
 An waghe off Cristess kirkke, 6815
 Off Cristess flocc, Crisstene flocc,
 * Þatt Cristess laƷhess haldeþþ.
 Ʒ tatt flocc off hæþene menn
 Þatt sohhte Crist wiþþ lakess,
 ÞeƷƷ wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel, 6820
 Rihht alls an operr waghe.
 Ʒ Jesu Crist tatt drohh till himm
 Þatt twinne kinne genge,
 He wass himm self þatt hirnestan
 Þatt band ta tƷeƷƷenn waghess. 6825
 Ʒ all þatt folc þatt trowweþþ nu
 Ʒ lefeþþ uppo Criste,
 All comm itt off Judisskenn þeod
 Ʒ off hæþene leode;
 Ʒ all itt wass bigunnenn þær 6830
 I Beþpleæmess chesstre,
 Þær þa twa gengess comenn till,
 To lefenn uppo Criste;

7 all itt wass bigunnenn þær
 Þurh hirdess, 7 þurh kingess; 6835
 7 tatt wass don þurh Jesu Crist,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
 Þatt ure Laferd Jesu Crist
 Iss baþe King, 7 Hirde;
 Forr Crist iss King, þatt steoreþþ uss, 6840
 7 Hirde, þatt uss fedeþþ;
 7 gif þatt tu þurh Crisstenndom
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe
 Willt follghenn ure Laferd Crist,
 Þe birrþ beon king, 7 hirde; 6845
 Þe birrþ beon king, þatt witt tu wel,
 To steorenn rihht te sellfenn,
 7 ec to steorenn alle þa
 Þatt arn i þine walde,
 Þatt teẏ ne draghe nohht hemm onn 6850
 To follghenn ille þæwess;
 7 ec þe birrþ beon hirdemann
 To fedenn hemm 7 fostrenn.

Þatt ta þreo kingess comenn forrþ
 All wiþþ þe rihhte weẏge 6855
 Anan inntill Judealand,
 Þatt newe king to sekenn,
 Þatt wass forr þatt teẏ haffdenn herd
 Þurh Balaamess lare
 Þatt Godess Sune, Jesu Crist, 6860
 Þær shollde borenn wurpenn.

Þiss illke Balaam wass an
 Full namecund prophēte
 Onn alde daghess, mikell fresst
 Biforenn Cristess come. 6865
 7 tatt Kaldealandess folle
 þatt comm forr Crist to lakenn,
 Itt wass off Balaamess kinn
 7 cupe well hiss lare,
 7 haffde redd upponn hiss boc, 6870
 þatt Godess Sune shollde
 Beon borenn i Judealand
 7 off Judisskenn moderr,
 To lesenn mannkinn ūt off dæp
 7 ūt off deofless walde. 6875
 7 forrþi comenn þeg̃ himm firrst
 To sekenn i þatt ende,
 Forr þatt teg̃ haffdenn herrod tatt he
 * þær shollde borenn wurpenn;
 7 tatt teg̃ i Judealand 6880
 Forrlurenn þeg̃re steorne,
 þatt wass forr þatt teg̃ sohhtenn þær
 Eorþlike witt 7 lade,
 þurh þatt tatt teg̃ bigunnenn þær,
 Amang Judisskenn leode, 6885
 To fraggnenn hemm whær þeg̃re king
 Wass borenn hemm bitwenenn;
 Forr whase leg̃eþþ upponn mann
 Hiss hope 7 all hiss hellpe,

Himm birrþ forrlesenn all wiþþ rihht 6890
 Drihhtiness hald 7 hellpe .
 7 whase sekeþþ ræd 7 run
 7 witt att deofless þeowwess,
 Drihhtiness lare 7 ræd 7 run
 Þatt illke mann forrleoseþþ . 6895
 Herode wolde bliþelig
 Þatt 7unge king offcwellenn,
 Forr þatt he wolde 7ifenn all
 Hiss aghenn sune hiss riche,
 7 forr he wolde 7emenn himm 6900
 Þatt he ne wære wregedd
 Biforr þe Romanisshe king
 Þatt wass hiss oferrlaferdd;
 Forr 7iff he lēte waxenn þær
 Awihht off wiperrstrenncpe 6905
 Onn7æn hiss aghenn oferrking,
 Itt birrde himm wel abiggenn,
 7 forrþi wolde he cwellenn Crist,
 7iff þatt he mihhte himm findenn,
 Þatt he ne felle i wrappe onn7æn 6910
 þe Romanisshe leode .
 7 tatt he toc swa stillelig
 þa Kaldewisshe kingess,
 To fra7znenn hemm all dærnelig
 Off þeg7re newe steorne, 6915
 Þatt dide he forr he nollde nohht
 Þatt anig mann itt wisste,
 Forrþi þatt he wass þa forrdredd .
 Off hiss Judisskenn leode,

Off - þatt teǵ þeǵgre rihhte king, 6920
 ǵiff þeǵ himm owhar wisstenn,
 Swa munndenn hidenn, þatt he nohht
 Ne sholde himm mughenn findenn,
 ǵ forrpi nolde he nohht tatt teǵ
 Ohht herrdenn off þe sterrne, 6925
 Noff þatt he wolde cwellenn himm,
 * ǵiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn
 Forr þatt he wass forrdredd tatt teǵ
 Himm sholldenn summwær hidenn.

þatt Josæp nass nohht i þatt hus 6930
 Wipþ Sannte Marge fundenn,
 þær þa þreo kingess comenn inn
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 þatt wass full wel, ǵ tatt bilampp
 All affterr Godess wille. 6935
 ǵ itt wass baþe god ǵ ned
 Till þatt Kaldewe genge,
 þatt haffde follghedd aǵ till þa
 Ilc hæpenndom ǵ dwilde,
 ǵ naffde næfre numenn gom 6940
 Noff Godd, noff Godess lare;
 Forr ǵiff þa Kaldewisshe menn
 Haffdenn þatt time fundenn
 Josæp þærinne wipþ þe child,
 ǵ wipþ þe childess moderr, 6945

Þeꝛꝫ munndenn trowwenn þatt te child
 Josæpess sune wære,
 7 tatt hiss moderr wære wif,
 7 nohht maꝝꝫdenn full clene;
 All þiss þeꝛꝫ munndenn trowwenn skēt, 6950
 Forrþi þatt teꝛꝫ þatt time
 3ēt unnderrstodenn littlesswhatt
 Off all þe rihhte trowwþe,
 7 all forrþi wass swiþe wel
 þatt Josæp wass aweꝛꝫe, 6955
 þatt all þatt genge mihhte þær
 Rihht lefenn uppo Criste.
 7 tatt wass þe þrittende daꝝꝫ
 Off Jesu Cristess elde,
 þatt he wass onne i Beþþleæm 6960
 Þurh þa þreo kingess lakedd.
 7 þinnke Ʒuw nan wunn derr off
 þatt ta þreo kingess comenn
 Fra Kalldea till Beþþleæm
 Uppo þrittene daꝝꝫess; 6965
 Forr þatt folc rideþþ onn a der
 þatt iss Dromēluss nemmnedd,
 þatt onn a daꝝꝫ wiþþ hefiꝫ sæm
 Erneþþ an hundredd mile;
 7 forrþi mihhtenn þeꝛꝫ full wel 6970
 Binnenn þrittene daꝝꝫess
 Uppo þatt der, þatt iss swa swifft,
 Full mikell weꝛꝫe forþenn.
 þatt steorne, þatt hemm awwnedd wass
 To ledenn hemm þe weꝛꝫe, 6975

Warrþ all to nohht forþrihht anan
 Affterr þatt Crist wass fundenn .

Mapew þe Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ
 þatt Crist comm her to manne
 I Beþpleæm Jude, forr swa 6980

To don uss tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt tweȝȝenn burȝhess wærenn þa
 þa Crist comm her to manne,
 An i þe land off Galile
 I Zabuloness mazzþe, 6985

An operr i Juda nohht ferr
 Fra ȝerrsalæmess chesstre,
 ȝ eggþerr, wiss to fulle soþ,
 Wass Beþpleæm ȝehatenn .
 ȝ ec he seȝȝþ þatt Jesu Crist 6990

Wass borenn her to manne
 Upponn Herode kingess dazȝ,
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn
 þatt Jesu Crist wass witerrliȝ
 þatt illke, off whamm profetess 6995

Haffdenn forrlanngc cwiddedd ær,
 þatt Issraæle þede
 Azȝ sholldenn habbenn alderrmenn
 ȝ kingess off hemm sellfenn,
 Azȝ till þatt Godess Sune Crist 7000
 To manne cumenn sholde;
 Forr þatt wass filledd opennliȝ
 þurh Jesu Cristess come,

- Þatt comm upponn Herodess dagz
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe; 7005
 Forr þatt unnfæle Herode king,
 Þatt Crist wass borenn unnderr,
 Ne wass nohht off Judisskenn þed
 Acc off hæþene þede.
 7 þurh þe king off Romeburh 7010
 Himm gifenn wass þatt riche,
 7 he wass all hæþene king
 Amang Judisskenn þede,
 Þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne. 7015
 Þatt tun wass nemmedd Beþpleæm
 Þatt Crist wass borenn ðne,
 7 itt wass nemmedd Efrata
 Biforenn þatt forrlanngæ,
 Forr uss to tacenn mikell þing 7020
 Þatt siþþenn sholde wurrþenn;
 Forr Beþpleæm bitacneþþ uss
 Þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne,
 7 Efrata bitacneþþ uss
 Shæwerne onn Ennglissh spæche. 7025
 7 baþe tacenn opennlig
 Þa gōde menness herrtess,
 Þatt nittenn eche lifess bræd
 Till þeggre sawle berrhless,
 Þe Laferrd Cristess flæsh 7 blod 7030
 All affterr Cristess lare,
 7 sen 7 shæwenn þurh innsihht
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe

Off Godess kinde, off Godess mahht,
 Off Godess eche wullderr, 7035
 All þatt tatt erþlig mann maꝝ sen
 Þurh clennessedd sawless eꝝhe.
 ʒ gode menness clene lund,
 ʒ gode menness herrtess,
 Þeꝝ sinndenn þatt hallꝝhe gessthus 7040
 Þatt Crist iss borenn inne;
 Forr Cristess resste ʒ Cristess ro
 ʒ Cristess swete slæpess
 Sinndenn, þatt witt tu wel forr soþ,
 I gode menness herrtess; 7045
 ʒ gode menness clene lund,
 ʒ gode menness herrtess,
 Tihhtenn ʒ turnnenn hæpenn folc
 ʒ ec Judisskenn lede,
 Þurh haliz bisne ʒ haliz spell, 7050
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 To sekenn Crist, to lutenn Crist,
 To lakenn Crist o cnewwess,
 All swa summ Judewisshe led
 ʒ Kaldewisshe comenn 7055
 Till Efrata, till Beþpleam,
 To lefenn uppo Criste.
 Þe Kaldewisshe folc comm forþ
 To sekenn Crist wiþ lakess,
 ʒ seꝝdenn till Judisskenn folc, 7060
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Whær iss þe Judewisshe king
 Þatt borenn iss nu newenn?

- Forr þatt teꝝꝝ wolldenn don hemm swa
 To sen ȝ tunnderrstanndenn, 7065
 Þatt teꝝꝝ þe lape Herode king
 Ne comenn nohht to sekenn,
 Þatt ta wass winntredd mann ȝ ald,
 ȝ nass nohht borenn newenn .
- Mappew þe Goddspellwrihte seꝝꝝþ 7070
 Þatt ta Kalldisskenn kingess
 Þatt comenn forr to sekenn Crist
 Wærenn Magy ȝehatenn,
 ȝ Magy sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt follȝhenn defless crafftess, 7075
 Drigmenn, weppmenn ȝ wifmenn ec,
 Þatt follȝhenn wicche crafftess .
 Acc þa þatt sohhtenn Jesu Crist
 Wærenn Magy ȝehatenn,
 ȝ nærenn þeꝝꝝ nohht tohh drigmenn 7080
 To follȝhenn wicche crafftess,
 Acc wærenn, þatt witt tu full wel,
 Upwītess swīpe wise,
 Þatt haffdenn dep innsiht ȝ witt
 Off fēle kinne þingess, 7085
 ȝ unnderrstodenn manigwhatt
 Þurh snoterr gyn bi sterness,
 ȝ wærenn off an land tatt wass
 Pærsa bi name nemmedd .
 ȝ tær iss i þatt illke land 7090
 An æ Sabā ȝehatenn,

7 all þatt land iss ec Sabā
 Affterr þatt waterr nemmedd,
 7 itt iss i Kaldealand
 Æst, tær þe sūne riseþþ . 7095
 7 ta þatt comenn off þatt land
 To sekenn Crist wiþþ lakess,
 Þeꝝz wisstenn wel þatt Crist wass Godd,
 Þurh þatt teꝝz sæghenn heffne
 Bughenn till himm, to þewwtenn himm 7100
 Wiþþ new 7 unncuþ sterrne,
 Þatt forrpriht shapenn wass þurh Crist,
 To tæchenn whær he wære,
 7 forr to tacnenn Crisstenndom
 7 all þe rihhte læfe, 7105
 Þatt sholde ledenn hæþenn þed
 Upp inntill heffness blisse,
 Swa summ þatt sterrne ledde forþ
 Þatt Kalldewisshe lede
 Till Efrata, till Beþþleæm 7110
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne .
 New sterrne, 7 all unncuþ wass wroht,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn
 Þatt newe Adam þatt cumenn wass
 All unncuþ her to manne . 7115
 Kalldisske þed comm forþ 7 cwapþ ;
 Whær muꝝhe we nu findenn
 Þiss Judewisshe follkess king
 Þatt iss nu borenn newenn?
 7 tatt wass seꝝgd alls iff þeꝝz þuss 7120
 Wiþþ opre wordess seꝝgdenn,

Ne telle himm nohht Herode king
 Forr king off Godess lede,
 Forr nass he nohht þurh Godess folle
 O Godess hallfe crunedd, 7125
 Ne nohht niss himm kinde to ben
 King off Judisskenn þede ;
 Acc wite ge to fulle sop,
 Þatt her iss borenn newenn
 An child off þiss Judisskenn þed 7130
 All affterr Godess wille,
 Þatt shall ben þiss Judisskenn king
 All þurh rihht apell kinde,
 7 forrþi cume we nu forþ
 To lakenn himm wiþþ maddmess, 7135
 7 forr to lefenn upponn himm
 7 bughenn himm o cnewwess,
 Forr þatt we sen full witerrlig
 Þurh hefennlike takenn,
 Þatt he to manne cumenn iss, 7140
 Sop Godd off Godd ankennedd .

Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,
 Þatt tatt unnfæle Herode king
 Wass gramm 7 grill 7 bollghenn 7145
 Forrþrihht, son summ himm awwnedd wass
 Off þatt Kalldisskenn genge,
 Þatt cumenn wass inntill hiss land,
 An new king forr to sekenn,

To lutenn himm, to lakenn himm, 7150
 To buzhenn himm o cnewwess .
 7 wen iss þatt he wass forrdredd
 7 serrhfull inn hiss herrte,
 Forr þatt he wennde þatt tatt folc
 Upponn himm cumenn wære 7155
 Wipþ strenncþe, forr to nipþrenn himm,
 To wannsenn himm hiss riche .
 7 wel itt mihhte ben þatt he
 Wass gramm 7 grill 7 bollghenn
 All forr þe nāness, forr þatt he 7160
 Swa wollde don hiss lede
 To ben all þess te mare offdredd
 Off himm 7 off hiss eʒʒe .
 Forr ʒiff þe riche mann iss braþ,
 7 grimme, 7 tōr to cwemenn, 7165
 Hiss lede þatt iss unnderr himm
 Himm dredeþþ þess te mare ;
 7 tohh swa þehh ne till þe folc,
 Ne till þe laferrd nowwþerr
 Niss þatt nohht þwerret ūt god inoh 7170
 Till þegʒre sawle berrhless,
 Þatt he be grimme 7 aʒhefull,
 7 braþ 7 tōr to cwemenn,
 Forr he maʒʒ ben swa grimme mann
 Þatt he beþ laþ hiss lede, 7175
 7 tatt iss eʒʒþerr himm 7 hemm
 Unnhalsumm to þe sawle .
 7 forrþi birrþ himm stanndenn in
 To don wipþ word 7 dede,

- þatt hise lede lufenn himm 7180
 ʒ blettceenn himm wiþþ herrte,
 Forr þatt iss himm ʒ ec hiss folc
 God hellpe to þe sawle ;
 ʒ tohh swa þehh iss ned tatt he
 Dredinng ʒ aʒhe sette 7185
 On alle þa þatt lufenn toþþ
 ʒ woh ʒ unnsahhtnesse,
 To don hemm follghenn laghe ʒ griþþ
 All þeʒgre æbære unnþannkess,
 ʒiff þatt teʒʒ þeʒgre þannkess griþþ 7190
 Ne kepenn nohht to follghenn ;
 Forr miccle bettere iss to þe mann
 Wiþþ lif ʒ ec wiþþ sawle,
 To don all hiss unnþannkess god
 þan ifell hise þannkess . 7195
 ʒ ec Herode king wass grill,
 ʒ gramm, ʒ breme, ʒ bollghen,
 Forr þatt himm wass full laþ þatt Crist
 Wass cumenn þa to manne ;
 Forr aʒʒ þe laþe gastess þeww 7200
 Iss gramm, ʒ grill, ʒ bollghenn
 Aʒʒ, whannse he seþ þatt Godess rihht
 ʒ Godess laghe riseþþ .
- Herode lēt himm bringenn to
 Bisshopess off dep lare, 7205
 ʒ ʒēt an operr læredd folc
 þatt ec wass depe læredd ;

7 teggre wikenn wass forrþi
 To spellenn to þe lede
 Off-hu þegg mihhtenn cwemenn Godd 7210
 Þurh þæwess 7 þurh dedess,
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe o Godd,
 Þurh lazhess 7 þurh lakess ;
 7 tezz, þatt witt tu fuligwiss,
 Wærenn Scribe gehatenn, 7215
 Forrþi þatt teggre wikenn wass
 To writenn lazhebokess,
 7 ec to spellenn to þe folle
 Off lazhess 7 off lakess .
 Kaldissskenn folle sezzde þatt Crist 7220
 Wass borenn, wiss to soþe,
 7 sezzdenn ec whatt dazg þegg firrst
 Þe newe sterrne sæzhenn,
 Þurh whatt tezz wisstenn wel whatt dazg
 Crist borenn wass onn erþe ; 7225
 Acc whær o lande he borenn wass,
 Þatt wass hemm all unnawwnedd,
 7 forrþi wass hemm sterrne sett,
 To ledenn hemm þe wezge
 Anan inntill þatt illke tun 7230
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne .
 7 tatt Judisskenn læredd folle,
 Bisskopess 7 larewess,
 Þatt unnderrstodenn all off Crist
 Þatt wites haffdenn cwiddedd, 7235
 Þegg sezzdenn hu þatt illke land,
 7 hu þatt tun wass nemmnedd,

Þær Messyass soþ Crist, soþ Godd,
 To manne cumenn sollde ;
 Acc nisstenn þeḡḡ nohht tohh swa þehh 7240
 Whatt time he cumenn wollde ;
 Acc þatt wisste Kalldisskenn folc,
 Þatt he wass cumenn þanne,
 Þatt wisstenn þeḡḡ þurh þatt hemm wass
 Awnnedd tatt newe sterrne . 7245
 ʒ swa þurh þatt Kalldisskenn folc,
 ʒ ec þurh þatt Judisskenn,
 Well mikell lerrnde Herode king
 Off Crist, ʒ off hiss come ;
 Forr baþe he lerrnde wel þurh hemm 7250
 Whatt daḡḡ, ʒ whære o lande,
 Þatt ʒunge wennchell borenn wass
 Off þatt Judisskenn lede,
 Þatt sholde ben Judisskenn king
 All wiþþ rihht aþell kinde . 7255
 ʒ soþe siþþenn sennde he forþ
 Þatt Kalldewisshe genge,
 To sekenn þatt Judisskenn king
 I Beþpleæmess chesstre,
 Forr þatt he wollde cwellenn himm, 7260
 ʒiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn .
 Þatt burh wass Daviþþ kingess burh
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne ;
 ʒ tatt wass baþe rihht ʒ wel
 Þatt Crist wass borenn þære, 7265
 Forr Crist wass off Daviþþess kinn,
 ʒ King off alle kingess .

Kalldisskenn lede seǵǵde þuss
 Till Issraæle þede ;
 We sæǵhenn æst in ure land 7270
 Þiss newe kingess sterrne,
 We sæǵhenn itt full brad ǵ brihht
 Æst, tær þe sunne riseþþ .
 ǵ tiss bilimmpeþþ^{*} wel till Crist
 Off þatt he comm to manne ; 7275
 Forr Crist sellf iss þatt sterrnelem
 Þatt all mannkinn birrþ follǵhenn,
 ǵ Crist iss ec soþ sunnebæm
 Þatt all þiss werelld lihhteþþ,
 Þatt sunnebæm þatt riseþþ aǵǵ 7280
 I gode menness herrtess,
 Þurh þatt he doþ hemm risenn aǵǵ
 Upp inntill heǵhe mahhtess .
 ǵ wunnderr mikell shame wass
 Till Issraæle þede 7285
 Þatt hæþenn folc, Kalldisskenn folc,
 Wass warr off Cristess come,
 ǵ teǵǵ þatt hæfdenn lare inoh
 Off þatt he cumenn sholde,
 Nærenn nohht warre off þatt, tatt he 7290
 Wass cumenn þa to manne .
 ǵ alle þa þatt herrdenn itt
 ǵ wisstenn itt off siþre,
 Þatt he wass cumenn sikerrliǵ
 Forr all mannkinne nede, 7295
 ǵ nohht ne kepptenn þohh onn himm
 To lefenn ne to trowwenn,

* mis þess bilimmpeþþ

Hemm alle beþ o Domess dagz
 Binumenn muþ 7 spæche
 Þatt wise, þatt næfr an off hemm 7300
 Ne shall þær muþhenn mælenn
 Ʒæn Crist, forr to bitellenn himm
 Off – þatt he shall till helle,
 Forr þatt teƷƷ wisstenn wel þatt he
 Wass cumenn her to manne, 7305
 7 tohh swa þehh þurh hete 7 niþ
 Himm all þwerret ūt forrwurppenn .

Herode king lē̃t sekenn Crist,
 7 seƷƷde, þatt he wolde
 Lefenn onn himm 7 lutenn himm, 7310
 7 lakenn himm wiþþ maddmess,
 7 þohhte þohh to cwellenn himm,
 Ʒiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn;
 7 forrþi nass he rihht nohht wurp
 To findenn Crist tatt time, 7315
 Acc he shall findenn Crist inoh
 O Domess dagƷess time,
 Þa Crist shall himm wiþþ all rihht dom
 Till hellepine demenn .
 7 he bitacneþþ alle þa, 7320
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Þatt lætenn þatt teƷƷ lufenn Crist
 7 hise laƷhess haldenn,
 7 wilenn þatt menn haldenn hemm
 Forr gode menn 7 clene, 7325

7 sindenn þohh bifoenn Godd
 Unncleue 7 all unncweme,
 I dærne unncleue þohht 7 þæw,
 I dærne unncleue dede .
 Þeꝝ lætenn þatt teꝝ sekenn Crist 7330
 Bifoenn menness ehne,
 Acc þeꝝ ne findenn himm rihht nohht
 Till þeꝝre sawle berrhless ;
 Forr Crist forrwerrpeþþ falls 7 flærd,
 7 iwhille unnc lænnesse . 7335
 Þe sterne comm rihht till þatt hus
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne,
 7 flæh itt ta na forrþerr mar
 Acc heng þæroferr stille .
 7 tatt wass don alls iff itt tuss 7340
 Wiþþ openn spæche seꝝꝝde,
 Her i þiss hus iss Crist, soþ Godd,
 Þatt cumenn iss to manne,
 Þatt me nu newenn shop þuss brihht,
 Forr þatt I sholde ledenn 7345
 Þiss Kall dewisshe folle till himm,
 7 tæchenn hemm þe weꝝꝝe .
 Þa kingess fellenn dun, itt seꝝꝝþ,
 To lutenn Crist 7 lakenn,
 7 tær þeꝝ gæfenn swa þurh þatt 7350
 Off soþ mecnesse bisne ;
 Forr niss nan mann þatt lutenn maꝝꝝ
 Ne lakenn Godd tocweme,
 Wiþputenn himm þatt lakeþþ Godd
 Wiþþ lac off soþ mecnesse . 7355

þurh þatt te Kaldewisshe folc
 Oppnedenn þeȝgre maddmess,
 Nohht i þe stræte, acc i þatt hus
 þatt Crist wass borenn inne,
 Þærþurh wass þe bitacnedd wel 7360
 Hu þe birrþ Drihhtinn lakenn .
 Ne birrþ þe nohht forr erþliȝ loff,
 Ne nohht forr menness spæche,
 Ūt i þe stræte oppnenn þin hord,
 To don þin allmess dede 7365
 Biforenn folc, þurh idell gellp,
 Ne þurh nan modignesse,
 Forr swa to winnenn erþliȝ loff
 Wipþ allmess þatt tu wirrkesst ;
 Acc þe birrþ dærnelike don, 7370
 Wipþ innwarrd herrte ȝ clene,
 þin allmess dede onn alle þa
 þatt hafenn ned off hellpe,
 ȝ te birrþ i þin herrtess hus
 Agȝ innwarrdlike ȝernenn, 7375
 þatt Godd Allmahhtig cweme be
 Whattse þu dost to gode,
 ȝ tatt he ȝelde þe þi læn
 Inn heffne þurh hiȝ are .
 þatt hord tatt haldenn^{*} wass ȝ hidd, 7380
 ȝ dærne ȝ all unnawwnedd,
 A whil þatt ta Kalldisskenn menn
 Amang unnwiness wærenn,
 þatt hord wass to bitacnenn uss,
 þatt uss ne birrþ nohht awwnenn 7385

* ms has Kaldenn

Hu mann birrþ lefenn uppo Godd,
 Ne nohht off Godess lare,
 Biforenn þatt unnfæle folle
 Þatt skirrpeþþ þær onngæness,
 Biforenn þa þatt tákenn all 7390
 Onn hæþinng þatt we spellenn ;
 Forr giff þeꝝ herenn ohht off Godd,
 7 skirrpenn þær onngæness,
 Þa beþ hemm garrkedd mare inoh
 7 werrse pine inn helle, 7395
 Þann iff þeꝝ haþfdenn herrd itt nohht
 Ne skarnedd tær onngæness,
 7 forrþi birrþ þe lokenn þe
 Þatt tu till hemm ne spelle,
 Þatt hemm ne falle þurh þin spell 7400
 þe mare wa to dregghenn .
 Heroffe seꝝþ þe Goddspellboc
 Þatt Crist himm self þuss seꝝde ;
 Ne birrþ þe nohht nan haliz þing
 Biforenn hundess werrpenn, 7405
 Ne nohht ne birrþ þe to þe swin
 Werrpenn marrgrotestaness ;
 Forr þa þatt lætenn hæþelig
 Off Godess hallghe lare,
 Þeꝝ sindenn wiss hundess 7 swin 7410
 Þurh þeꝝgre laþe sinness .
 7 þurh þatt hord tatt oppnedd wass
 7 dragghenn forþ 7 awwnedd
 Þurh þa þre kingess, i þatt hus
 Þatt Crist wass borenn inne, 7415

Þærþurh wass uss tacnedd tatt uss

Birrþ awwnenn Godess lare

Till alle þa þatt lufenn itt,

ᵛ ᵑernenn itt to lernenn,

Till alle þa þatt cumenn forþ

7420

To wurrþenn Cristess þewwess,

Till alle þatt i Godess hus

Þurh soþ mecnesse turnnenn

Till fulluhht ᵛ till Crisstenndom,

ᵛ till þe rihhte læfe,

7425

Hemm alle uss birrþ i Godess hus

Wipþ soþ mecnesse shæwenn

Hu þeggm birrþ lefenn uppo Godd,

ᵛ hise laḡhess haldenn .

Þa þre kingess lakedenn Crist

7430

Wipþ þrinne kinne lakess,

Wipþ recless, ᵛ wipþ gold, ᵛ ec

Wipþ myrra, an dere sallfe,

Forr þatt teḡḡ wisstenn þatt he wass

Soþ Godd i mennisscnesse,

7435

ᵛ King off alle shaffte, ᵛ ec

Soþ mann þatt wollde swelltenn .

ᵛ ec þa kingess comenn þa

Till Crist wipþ swillke lakess,

To lihhnenn þatt lærede folc,

7440

Þatt þurh dwallkennde lare

Tahhtenn ᵛ turndenn lawedd folc

To lefenn wrang^{*} to Criste .

Þegḡ ḡæfenn Crist recless to lac,

Forr þatt teḡḡ wolldenn lihhnenn

7445

All þatt unnfæle læredd led,
 þatt dide menn to trowwenn
 þatt nass nohht rihht to brinngenn lac
 Ne toffrenn ohht till owwperr,
 Till Sune, ne till Haliz Gast, 7450
 Acc till þe Faderr ane .
 Off all þiss lape læredd folc
 þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
 Wass maggstredwale, an defless peww,
 þatt Arriuss wass nemmnedd . 7455
 Þegz brohhtenn Crist off myrre lac,
 Forr þatt tegz wolldenn lihnenn
 All þatt unnfæle læredd led,
 þatt dide menn to trowwenn
 þatt Jesu Crist nass næfre dæd 7460
 In ure mennissnesse .
 Off all þiss lape læredd folc
 þatt we
 . de

 Þa þreo kingess i peggre þohht 7465
 O Drihhtin haffdenn bonedd,
 þatt he þegzm gæfe rap þatt nahht
 * þurh Haliz Gastess rune,
 Ziff þatt tegz sholldenn operr nohht
 Eff wendenn till Herode . 7470
 ʒ Godess Gast anndswere hem zaff
 Him sellf ʒ nohht þurh enngell,

Þatt teẏẏ ne sholldenn nohht onẏæn

Effť wendenn till Herode,

Acc farenn ham till here land

7475

All wiþþ summ oþerr weẏẏe .

All þiss hem seẏẏde Godess Gast

O bedde þer þeẏẏ slepptenn,

Forr þatt he wolde þurh þatt slep

Well mikell þing bitacnenn .

7480

Itt tacneþþ uss þatt alle þa

Sinndenn Drihhtin full cweme,

Þatt slæpenn fra þe weorrlæss lusť

ȝ wakenn aẏẏ wiþþ Criste .

ȝ tatt ta kingess forenn ham

7485

All wiþþ an oþerr weẏẏe,

Þatt uss bitacneþþ mikell þing,

Þatt uss iss ned to follẏhenn .

Uss alle birrþ till ure land

Wiþþ oþerr weẏẏe wendenn ;

7490

Ure allre land iss Paradis,

Forr þepenn ũť we comenn .

Adam ȝ Éve wærenn dōn

I Paradisess riche,

To libbenn a wiþþutenn dæþ,

7495

ȝ aẏẏ occ aẏẏ i blisse,

ȝiff þatt þeẏẏ wolldenn Godess word

ȝ Godess wille follẏhenn .

Acc þeẏẏ forrlurenn Paradys

Þurh þeẏẏre baþre gillte,

7500

Þurh þatt teẏẏ Godess bodeword

Forrletenn ȝ forrẏemmdenn .

Þeꝛꝛ ba forrlurenn Paradis
 Þurh laþ unnherrsummesse ;
 ʒ uss birrþ cumenn efft onnꝁæn 7505
 Þurh luffsumm herrsummesse ;
 Forr uss birrþ beon fullherrsumm folle
 To follꝁhenn Godess wille,
 ʒ swa we muꝁhenn cumenn efft
 Onnꝁæn wiþþ oþerr weꝁꝁe . 7510
 Þeꝛꝛ ba forrlurenn Paradys
 Þurh sinnfull gredignesse ;
 ʒ uss birrþ weoreldþingess lusst
 Forrbughenn ʒ forrwerppenn,
 ʒ uss birrþ follꝁhenn mett ʒ mæþ 7515
 I clapess ʒ i fode,
 Förr swa to cumenn efft onnꝁæn
 Till Paradisess riche
 Wiþþ all an oþerr kinness lif,
 Þatt iss, wiþþ oþerr weꝁꝁe . 7520
 Þeꝛꝛ ba forrlurenn Paradys
 Þurh hefiꝁ modinesse ;
 ʒ uss birrþ follꝁhenn soþ meocleꝁꝁc
 Wiþþ bodiꝁ ʒ wiþþ herrte .
 Uss birrþ lætenn unnorneliꝁ 7525
 ʒ litell off uss sellfenn,
 ʒ lætenn wel off oþre menn,
 ʒ lutenn hemm ʒ lefftenn ;
 ʒ swa we muꝁhenn cumenn efft
 Onnꝁæn wiþþ oþerr weꝁꝁe 7530
 Till ure land i Paradys,
 Þurh soþ meocnessess lade .

| | |
|--------------------------------------|------|
| Þeꝛ ba forrlurenn Paradys | |
| * Þurh sinnfull gluternesse, | |
| ꝛ tu þurh mæþ i mete ꝛ drinnch | 7535 |
| Mihht winnenn eftt tatt illke ; | |
| Forr mikell mihhte itt hellpenn uss | |
| To winnenn heoffness blisse, | |
| Ꝝiff þatt we wolldenn tākenn aꝝ | |
| Unnorne fode ꝛ litell, | 7540 |
| ꝛ Ꝝiff we wolldenn shunenn aꝝ | |
| To fillenn uss wiþþ esstess ; | |
| Forr swa we mihhtenn follꝝhenn Crist | |
| ꝛ hise Leorninngcnihtess, | |
| Þatt tokenn aꝝ wiþþ mikell mæþ | 7545 |
| ꝛ aꝝ unnorne fode . | |
| All þuss we muꝝhenn cumenn eftt | |
| Till Paradysess riche | |
| Wiþþ operr wegge, Ꝝiff þatt we | |
| All affterr ure mihhte | 7550 |
| Aꝝ follꝝhenn Godess bodeword | |
| ꝛ aꝝ forrbughen sinne, | |
| Onnꝝæn þatt ta twa firrste menn | |
| Ne wolldenn nowwþerr haldenn, | |
| Ne follꝝhenn Godess bodeword, | 7555 |
| Ne ꝝemenn hemm fra sinne . | |
| Þa kingess alle forenn ham, | |
| ꝛ come þeꝛ na mare | |
| Till þatt unnfæle Herode king ; | |
| Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn | 7560 |

þatt whase wile borrgenn beon
 ʒ brukenn eche blisse,
 Himm birrþ all þwerit ūt wurppenn shadd
 Fra deofell ʒ fra sinne .
 ʒ ure Laferd Jesu Crist 7565
 Uss ʒife þurh hiss are
 To shædenn uss fra sinne swa,
 ʒ fra þe deofless wille,
 Swa þatt we motenn borrgenn beon
 Att ure lifess ende. 7570
 Amæn ;·

SECUNDUM LUCAM XI.

Postquam impleti sunt dies purificationis Marie.

Forþrihht se tīme comm þærto
 þatt ure laffdig Marge,
 Aftterr Judisskenn laʒhess boc,
 þe minnstre sholde sekenn,
 Menn tokenn hire dere child 7575
 ʒ bærenn himm to kirkke,
 ʒ leddenn hire forþ wiþþ himm,
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte .
 Þeʒʒ comenn inntill ʒerrsalæm
 ʒ inntill Godess minnstre, 7580
 For þatt teʒʒ sholldenn offrenn þær
 þe child o Godess allterr,

Wipþ all swillc lac alls hemm wass sett
 Þurh Drihhtin þær to bringenn.
 Þatt lac þatt tær wass brohht wipþ himm 7585
 Wass tweẓẓenn cullfre briddess,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte seẓẓþ,
 Opþr itt wass tweẓẓenn turtless.
 7 tær wass cumenn o þatt dagẓ
 An haliz mann to minnstre, 7590
 7 he wass hātenn Symeon,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 7 he wass full off Haliz Gast
 Þatt dide himm tunnderrstanndenn
 Þatt tatt wass Godess Sune 7 Godd, 7595
 Þatt tær wass brohht to kirrke.
 7 he wass an Judisskenn mann
 Full haliz i þatt time,
 7 haffde ẓeornedd inn hiss pohht
 Aẓẓ affterr Cristess come, 7600
 7 haffde ẓeornedd aẓẓ þatt he
 * Swa lanngē mosste libbenn,
 Þatt he wipþ ehne mihhte seon
 Þe Laferrd Crist onn eorþe.
 7 Drihhtin haffde ẓatedd himm 7605
 Þatt bone þatt he ẓeornnde,
 7 haffde himm seẓẓd þurh Haliz Gast,
 Þatt nohht ne sholde he swelltenn
 Biforenn þatt he sholde seon
 Crist, Godess Sune, onn eorþe. 7610

7 he wass brohht þurh Halig Gast
 þatt dagg till Godess temmple .
 7 son se Cristess kinness menn
 þær brohhtenn Crist to kirkke,
 þatt hallghe were Symeon 7615
 Himm toc bitwenenn armess,
 7 seȝde towarrd Drihhtin þuss,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ ;
 Læt nu Drihhtin, læt nu þin þeoww
 Ūt off þiss weorelled wendenn 7620
 Wiþþ griþþ, swa summ þu me bihēt,
 Læt me nu newenn swelltenn ;
 Forr her I seo full witerrlig
 þin Hælennd Crist onn eorþe,
 þatt þurh þin are ȝarrkedd iss 7625
 Biforenn alle þeode,
 Till hæþenn þeode lihht 7 leom
 Off eche rihhtwisnesse,
 7 till þiss Judewisshe folc
 Wurrþshipe 7 eche wullderr . 7630

Josæp, swa summ þe Goddspell seȝþ,
 7 Marge Cristess moderr
 Wundredenn baþe off all þatt hemm
 Wass cwiddedd tære off Criste .

- 7 Symeon þatt hallghe mann 7635
 7 gaff hemm blettsinnge baþe,
 7 seggde to þe laffdiȝ þuss,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Þiss child iss borenn her to þann
 Þatt fēle shulenn fallenn, 7640
 7 fēle shulenn risenn upp
 I þiss Judisskenn þeode .
 7 tiss child iss to merrke sett
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe,
 7 maniȝ mann þiss merrke shall 7645
 Wipþstannðenn 7 wipþseggenn .
 7 te shall þurh þiss childess swerd
 Þurhwundedd beon þin sawle,
 * Þurh whamm shall maniȝ dærne þohht
 Beon oppnedd all 7 awwnedd . 7650
- 7 ec þær comm an widdwe forþ
 Þatt wass Drihhtin full cweme,
 7 gho wass full off Halig Gast
 To spekenn þær off Criste,
 7 gho spacc þære off Crist till þa 7655
 Þatt ȝeorrdenn Cristess come,
 7 seggde hemm whatt tatt wenncheþ wass,
 7 whatt he sholde forþenn .
 Þatt widdwe wass an halig wif,
 7 gho wass hatenn Anne, 7660

- 7 3ho wass clene maz3dennmann
 þatt da33 þatt 3ho toc macche ;
 7 siþþenn wass 3ho sefenn 3er
 God wif wiþþ hire macche .
 7 tanne comm hiss endeda33 7665
 7 3ho bilæf o life .
 7 affter þatt tatt he wass dæd
 Ne toc 3ho wiþþ nan operr,
 Acc ledde siþþenn widdwe lif
 Inn alle gode þæwess . 7670
 7 3ho wass, þatt witt tu full wel,
 A33 siþþenn att te temmple,
 To þeowwtenn Godd wiþþ bedesang,
 Wiþþ fasstinng 7 wiþþ wecche .
 7 3ho wass sextig winnterr ald 7675
 7 fowwre 7 twenntig þanne ;
 7 hire faderr Fanuæl
 Wass off Asæress maz3þe,
 7 Asær wass, þatt witt tu wel,
 An off þe Patriarrkess . 7680
 7 3ho spacc off þatt little child
 þatt tær wass brohht to kirkke,
 Off þatt he wass Allmahhtig Godd,
 7 mann i lif 7 sawle .
 7 affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist 7685
 Wass offredd tær wiþþ lakess,
 7 affterr þatt te33 haffdenn don
 All þatt te boc hemm tahhte,
 Þe33 wenndenn ham wiþþ heore child,
 7 feddenn himm wiþþ blisse, 7690

All alls hiss lefe wille wass

þatt menn himm sholldenn fosstrenn .

ʒ teʒʒre child, te Laferd Crist,

Wel wex, ʒ wel wass frofredd ;

ʒ he wass full off Godess witt,

7695

ʒ full off Godess wille ; .

Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss,

ʒ uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,

To lokenn whatt teʒʒ lærenn uss

Off ure sawle nede .

7700

Rihht o þatt daʒʒ þatt Crist wass off

Fowwertig daghess elde,

Rihht o þatt daʒʒ þeʒʒ brohhtenn himm

Wipþ lac till Godess allterr ;

ʒ tatt daʒʒ mang Ennglisshe menn

7705

Iss Kann dellmesse nemmedd .

ʒ tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist

þa wollde, þatt hiss moderr

Swa sholde to þe kirkke gan,

ʒ Godess laʒhe fillenn,

7710

Swa summ ʒho sholde clennsedd beon,

ʒho þatt wass þwerdt út clene,

ʒho þatt wass clene maʒʒdenn þa

ʒ sibþenn butenn ende,

þatt dide he, forr he wollde swa

7715

þurh himm ʒ þurh hiss moderr

Uss alle samenn brinnenn onn

To follʒhenn þeʒʒre bisne,

- * To follghenn Godess laghess wel
 Aȝȝ affterr ure mihhte ; 7720
 Forr þatt iss ure Crisstenndom
 þatt shall uss alle berrghenn,
 ȝiff þatt we Cristess laghess rihht
 Wiþþ innwarrd herrte follghenn .
 þatt lac þatt offredd wass wiþþ Crist 7725
 Wass tweȝȝenn cullfre briddess,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell telleþþ uss,
 Oþþr itt wass tweȝȝenn turtless,
 þatt wass þatt lac þatt ta wass sett,
 Amang Judisskenn þeode, 7730
 þurh Drihhtin sellfenn to þatt wif
 þatt usell wass ȝ wædle .
 To riche wif Godd hæfde sett
 An lamb ȝ ec an cullfre,
 ȝ ȝiff ȝho næfde cullfre nan 7735
 þa toc ȝho lamb ȝ turtle .
 ȝ aȝȝ ȝho brohhte twinne lac,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn
 þatt her iss twinne lufe sett
 Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe ; 7740
 Forr uss birrþ lufenn Godd ȝ mann,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell tæcheþþ,
 Forr swa to winnenn resste ȝ ro
 ȝ eche lifess blisse .
 þe lamb bitacneþþ uss þatt uss 7745
 Birrþ ure Drihhtin cnawenn,

- 7 lufenn himm, 7 follghenn himm,
 7 herrcnenn hise spellless,
 7 iwhillec an birrþ milde beon
 7 follhsumm towarrd operr. 7750
 7 swa we muꝥhenn alle imæn
 þe lambess bisne follghenn;
 Forr lamb iss soffte 7 stille deor,
 7 liþe 7 meoc 7 milde,
 7 itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel 7755
 Hiss moderr þær ȝho blæteþþ,
 Bitwenenn an þusennde shep
 þohh þatt teȝȝ blætenn alle.
 7 uss birrþ all swa cnawenn Godd
 Bitwenenn alle shaffte, 7760
 7 uss birrþ witenn whatt iss Godd,
 7 whatt iss Godess shaffte,
 7 all hu mann birrþ þeowwtenn Godd
 Himm ane, 7 nohht hiss shaffte.
 Þiss birrþ uss unnderrstanndenn all, 7765
 þatt ure nan ne þurrfe
 Ūt off þe rihhte weȝȝe gan
 Wiþþ dede, ne wiþþ trowwþe.
 þe laffdiȝ lac wass litell lac
 Forrþi þatt ȝho wass wædle, 7770
 Acc itt wass god bi forenn Godd,
 Forr ȝho wass Godd full cweme;
 7 itt bitacneþþ mikell þing,
 þatt uss

 Cullfre ne lifeþþ nohht bi flessch, 7775
 Ne bi nan þing þatt deȝeþþ,

7 te birrþ ȝemenn þe full wel
 Fra dæde werckess alle,
 Fra depe sinness þatt tu mahht
 Wel nemmnenn dæde werckess ;
 Forr sinness draȝhenn sinnfull mann
 Till helledæþ onn ende,
 Butt iff he muȝhe hemm i þ ss lif
 Birewenn Crist tocweme .

7780

. libbenn,
 * 7 murrenenn affterr Drihhtin Crist,
 7 follȝhenn swa þe turrle .
 7 tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist
 Wass, alls icc habbe shæwedd,
 Firrst ummbeshorenn onn hiss shapp,
 7 siþþenn brohht to kirkke,
 þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrliȝ
 þurh opennlike bisne,
 þatt whase wile cumenn inn
 Till heofennrichess kirkke,
 Himm birrþ all ummbeshorenn beon
 7 clennsedd all off sinne ;
 Forr all þatt cumeþþ upp till Godd
 All itt iss þwerret út clene .

7785

7790

7795

O Moysesess laȝhe stod,
 Swa summ itt Drihhtin sette,
 þatt all þatt hemm wass borenn firrst
 Off ahhte þatt wass clene,

7800

þe firrste callf, þe firrste lamb,
 þe firrste kide, 7 swillke,
 All þatt wass clene deor, all þatt 7805
 þatt mann magz etenn offe,
 All sholde beon to Drihhtin Godd
 Upponn hiss allterr offredd .
 7 all þatt wass unnclene deor,
 Off horrs, off asse, off swillke, 7810
 All þatt mann sholde biggen ūt
 Wipþ fife wehhte off sillferr .
 7 tatt wass sett þurh Drihhtin Godd
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 þatt te birrþ seggenn wipþ þin muþ, 7815
 7 ec wipþ innwarrd herrte,
 þatt all þin clene dede iss don
 þurh Godd 7 þurh hiss hellpe ;
 7 swa þe birrþ itt offrenn Godd
 þurh þatt te birrþ wel trowwenn, 7820
 þatt Drihhtin setteþþ i þin þohht
 God dede to biginnenn,
 Swa þatt itt all bigunnenn iss
 7 forþedd þurh hiss hellpe .
 7 te birrþ biggenn ūt att Godd 7825
 All þin unnclene dede,
 7 all þe birrþ itt biggenn ūt
 Wipþ fife wehhte off sillferr,
 þatt iss, þatt te birrþ biggenn ūt
 All þin missdede 7 sinne 7830
 þurh rihht dædbote, þatt birrþ beon
 O fife wise forþedd .

Forr whase wile clennsenn himm
 ȝ wip̃p hiss Godd himm sahhtlenn,
 Himm birr̃p off all hiss sinne beon 7835
 Þurh fifald pine clennsedd;
 Forr himm birr̃p forr þe lufe off Godd,
 ȝ forr hiss woh to betenn,
 O fife wise pinenn her
 Hiss bodiȝ ȝ hiss sawle; 7840
 Forr himm birr̃p lokenn himm þatt he
 Ne seo nan þing wip̃p sinne;
 ȝ tatt iss, butt an wunnderr beo,
 An lott off hefiȝ shriffte.
 ȝ himm birr̃p lokenn himm þatt he 7845
 Ne lisste nohht wip̃p ære
 Till naness kinness idelllegȝc,
 * Þatt.haliȝ mann forrwerrpeþþ;
 ȝ tatt iss wiss an oþerr lott
 Off god ȝ haliȝ shriffte. 7850
 ȝ himm birr̃p lokenn himm full wel
 Fra luffsumm æte ȝ wæte,
 ȝ himm birr̃p takenn fode ȝ clap
 Unnorne ȝ litell baþe;
 ȝ tatt^{*} iss wiss þe pridde lott 7855
 Off god ȝ hefiȝ shriffte.
 ȝ himm birr̃p lokenn himm þatt he
 Ne ȝeorne nohht to downnenn
 Wip̃p sinne naness kinness þing,
 þatt hafeþþ swete stinnchess; 7860

* Col. 178.

* ms tat

xx ms being well note

7 tatt iss wiss þe feorþe lott
 Off god 7 haliȝ shriffte .
 7 himm birrþ lokenn himm þatt he
 Ne gillte nohht wiþþ wille,
 Ne þurh hiss þohht, ne þurh hiss ^{*}word, 7865
 Ne þurh hiss bodiȝ dede ;
 7 tatt iss wiss þe fife lott
 Off god 7 haliȝ shriffte .
 Þuss birrþ himm forr þe lufe off Godd,
 7 forr hiss woh to betenn, 7870
 O fife wise pinenn her
 Hiss bodiȝ 7 hiss sawle,
 7 biggenn ūt att Drihhtin swa
 All hiss unnclede dede
 Þurh rihht shriffte, þatt birrþ beon þuss 7875
 O fife wise forpedd,
 All all swa summ þe laȝheboc
 Badd Issraēle þeode
 Aȝȝ biggenn ūt unnclede deor
 Wiþþ fife wehhte off sillferr . 7880

O Moysæsess laȝhe stod,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 Þatt aȝȝ þeȝȝ sholldenn brinngenn lac
 Wiþþ child till Godess allterr,
 Wiþþ cnapechild, wiþþ maȝȝdennchild, 7885
 Wiþþ bape onn ane wise .
 Þe lac wass lamb 7 cullfre bridd,
 Oþþr itt wass lamb 7 turtile ;

ȝ giff ȝho wass summ wædle wif
 Þatt lamb. ne mihhte winnenn, 7890
 Þa brohhte ȝho wiþþ hire child
 Twa cullfress operr turtless.
 All þiss wass sett þurh Drihhtin Godd
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
 Forr cnapechild bitacneþþ uss 7895
 Strang mahht i gode dedess,
 ȝ magȝdennchild bitacneþþ uss
 Wac mahht i gode dedess,
 Forr sume follȝhenn i þiss lif
 All þwerret ūt gode dedess, 7900
 ȝ sinndenn þurh þe cnapechild
 * Full opennlig bitacnedd;
 Forr cnapechild iss afledd wel
 Affterr weppmanne kinde.
 ȝ sume sinndenn i þiss lif 7905
 Off miccle lasse mahhte,
 ȝ follȝhenn affterr þeȝȝre mahht
 Þohhwheþpre Godess wille,
 ȝ sinndenn þurh þe magȝdennchild
 Full opennlig bitacnedd; 7910
 Forr magȝdenn child iss all unnstrang
 Affterr wifmanne kinde.
 ȝ aȝȝ wass lamb wiþþ eȝȝþerr child
 O Godess allterr offredd,
 ȝ lamb iss all unnskaþefull 7915
 ȝ stille deor ȝ milde,

- 7 whase wile lakenn Godd
 Wipþ* hise gode dedess,
 Himm birrþ beon all unnskaþefull,
 7 softe, 7 meoc, 7 milde. 7920
 7 azz wass cullfre wipþ þe lamb
 Onn allterr – operr turtle;
 Forr iwhillec mann birrþ wepenn her,
 7 sikenn sare 7 suhghenn,
 7 beon well swiþe sare offdredd, 7925
 Þatt all hiss gode dede
 Ne mune himm nohht beon god inoh
 To berrghenn himm fra pine.
 7 wop wass uss bitacnedd wel
 Þurh cullfre 7 turtle baþe; 7930
 Forr þeggre sang iss lic wipþ wop,
 Þatt witenne menn inoghe.
 7 giff þatt zho wass wædle wif
 Þatt lamb ne mihhte winnenn,
 Þa wass þe lac wipþ hire child 7935
 Off twezgenn cullfre briddess,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ,
 Opþr itt wass twezgenn turtless.
 7 giff þu Drihhtin nohht ne mihht
 Zēt lakenn himm tocweme, 7940
 Swa summ þe wære ned, wipþ lamb
 Off soþ unnschapignesse,
 Þatt iss, ziff þu ne mahht nohht zēt
 All zemenn þe fra sinne,
 Þa loc þu þatt tu lake Godd 7945
 Wipþ twezgenn cullfre briddess,

* wipþ

Þatt iss – wiþþ twinne kinne wop
 Forþ wiþþ þin gode dede ;
 Loc þatt tu wepe dagzwhammliȝ
 Forr all þin unnc lænnesse, 7950
 ȝ wep forr þatt tu narrt nōht ȝēt
 Inn heoffne inn eche blisse .
 Þuss mihht tu wel wiþþ twinne wop
 Drihhtin tocweme lakenn,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu wepesst rihht 7955
 O þise twinne wise .
 ȝ te birrþ habbenn twinne wop
 * ȝēt onn an oþerr wise,
 ȝ tu mihht lakenn Godd tærwiþþ
 Well swiþe wel tocweme, 7960
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þwerret ūt wel
 Wepesst onn eȝȝperr wise ;
 Forr þe birrþ beon full sare offdrēdd
 Off helless grimme pine,
 ȝ te birrþ ȝeorne stann denn inn 7965
 To betenn þine sinness,
 Wiþþ serrȝhe ȝ sīt, wiþþ bitter wop,
 ȝ ec wiþþ hefiȝ shrifte,
 To sahhtlenn þe wiþþ þin Drihhtin
 Forr helle to forrbuȝhenn . 7970
 ȝ affterr þatt tu clennsedd arrt
 Off alle þine sinness,
 All affterr þatt te preost te badd
 Þatt tu þe sholldesst clennsenn,

Þa siþþenn iss þin hope o Godd 7975

Þatt tu wiþþ himm arrt sahhtledd;

ʒ siþþenn ʒifeþþ he þe mahht

To lufenn himm wiþþ herrte,

Þurh þatt tu didesst all þin mahht

To betenn þine sinness. 7980

ʒ forrþi þatt te þinnkeþþ wiss

Þatt tu wiþþ himm arrt sahhtledd,

Off nan þing elless niss þe nohht

Butt off þatt an þing ane,

To stanndenn inn to cwemenn himm 7985

Onn alle kinne wise;

Noff nan þing narrt tu þa forrdredd

Butt off þatt an þing ane,

Off þatt tu shule wrappenn himm

O sume kinne wise. 7990

Þuss mahht tu wel wiþþ twinne wop

Þin Godd tocweme lakenn,

ʒiff þatt iss þatt tu wepesst rihht

O þise twinne wise.

Þær ure Laferrd Crist wass brohht 7995

To kirrke wiþþ hiss moderr,

Þær comenn forrþ to lofenn himm

An weppmann ʒ an widdwe,

* ʒ forr

† he wollde litell. 8000

* Coll. 181—204. wanting.

† Col. 205.

7 forrþi lēt he cwellenn þa
 Þe miccle 7 ec þe little,
 Þatt Crist ne sholde muǵhenn himm
 O nane wise attwindenn.
 Þa chilldre þatt he cwellenn lēt 8005
 Bitacnenn all þatt genge,
 Þatt fra þatt daǵǵ till þiss fōr upp
 Þurh marrtirdom till Criste,
 Þatt genge þatt wass milde 7 meoc,
 7 ædmod all se chilldre, 8010
 7 all wiþþutenn modigleǵǵc,
 7 all wiþþutenn brapþe,
 7 clene off hete 7 clene off niþ,
 7 clene off gredignesne,
 7 off galnesse skir 7 fre 8015
 7 all off ille wiless,
 All all swa summ þe ǵunge child
 Iss clene off swillke sinness.
 7 tatt ta chilldre swulltenn þær
 Off tveǵǵenn ǵeress elde, 8020
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ opennliǵ
 Þatt all þatt hallǵhe genge,
 Þatt borǵhenn iss þurh marrtirdom,
 Flæh upp wiþþ tveǵǵenn wengess,
 Þurh þatt teǵǵ cwemmdenn Jesu Crist 8025
 Wiþþ spelless 7 wiþþ dedess.
 Herode king bitacneþþ uss
 Þe laþe gast off helle;
 7 he maǵǵ wel bitacnenn himm
 Whamm he stod inn to follǵhe. 8030

- Forr all swa summ þe lape gast
 Aȝȝ niþpreþþ Godess genge,
 ȝ cwelleþþ hemm ȝ wannseþþ hemm,
 þurh hise unnfæle þeowwess,
 All swa þatt lape Herode king 8035
 þurh hise lape þeowwess
 Offcwalde, forr to cwellenn Crist,
 þa gilltelæse childre .
 ȝ þurh þatt tatt Herode king
 Lēt slæn þa little barrness, 8040
 þærþurh wass uss bitacnedd wel
 All onn an operr wise,
 þatt ifell gast maȝȝ oferr þa
 þatt follȝhenn barrness þæwess
 Inn ilc unnwitt, inn ilc unnitt, 8045
 Inn ægede ȝ i leȝȝkess .
 Forr Latin boc uss seȝȝþ full wel
 þatt tatt mann iss forrwarrȝedd
 þatt iss an hundredd winnterr ald,
 ȝ follȝheþþ childess gæress . 8050
 ȝ off þiss illke seȝȝde þuss
 þe posstell Sannte Pawell ;
 Aȝȝ whil þatt I wass litell child
 Icc held o childess þæwess,
 ȝ son summ icc wass waxenn mann, 8055
 þa flæh I childess costess .
 ȝ uss birrþ alle samenn wel
 Hiss hallȝhe bisne follȝhenn,
 ȝ all forrwerrpenn ilc unnitt
 Off ægede ȝ off leȝȝkess, 8060

- ȝ uss birrþ beon full hoghefull
 Abutenn ure sawless .
 Herode king mazg swiþe wel
 þe laþe gast bitacnenn ;
 Forr all hiss werre ȝ all hiss will 8065
 Wass ifell gast full cweme,
 ȝ onn himm sellfenn wass inoh
 Hiss aȝhenn sinne sene ;
 Forr wel biforenn þatt he swallt
 Wass himm þatt wa bigunnenn, 8070
 þatt he shall dregghenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 Inn helle wiþþ þe deofell ;
 * Forr he warrþ seoc, ȝ he bigann
 To rotenn þufenn eorþe,
 ȝ tohh he toc wiþþ mete swa 8075
 þatt nan ne mihhte himm fillenn,
 ȝ swa he stannc þatt iwhille mann
 Wass himm full laþ to nehghenn ;
 ȝ all himm wærenn fēt ȝ þeos
 Tobollenn ȝ toblawenn . 8080
 þa læchess þatt himm comenn to
 ȝ himm ne mihhtenn hælenn
 He sloh, ȝ seȝȝde þatt teȝȝ himm
 Ne kepptenn nohht to berrghenn .
 ȝ he toc iwhille hæfedd mann 8085
 Off all hiss kineriche,
 ȝ lēt hemm stekenn inn an hus,
 ȝ haldenn swiþe fasste,

- 7 badd tatt mann hemm sholde slæn,
 Son summ he sholde deẓenn . 8090
 He þohhte þatt mann munnde beon
 Off hiss dæþ swiþe bliþe,
 7 wisste þatt mann munnde þa
 Forr hemm full sare wepenn,
 7 wollde swa þatt all þe folc 8095
 Þatt time sholde wepenn,
 Þatt mann himm sholde findenn dæd
 Þohh itt forr himm ne wære ;
 Loc nu ẓiff he wass deofless þeoww
 7 all i deofless walde . 8100
 7 he ẓaff hise cnihhtess þa
 Fiftiẓ begẓsannz to mede ;
 Forr þatt teẓẓ sholldenn att hiss dæþ
 Þa riche menn offcwellenn .
 Acc whatt forrþi nass þatt nohht don 8105
 Aftterr hiss laþe wille,
 Forr nolde nan mann cwellenn hemm
 Þatt daẓẓ þatt he toc ende .
 7 ẓễt he dide mare inoh
 Off deofellshine o life, 8110
 Ær þann he ẓaff hiss fule ẓast
 To farenn inntill helle ;
 He wollde himm sellfenn wiþþ an cnif
 Offcwellenn, ẓiff he mosste ;
 Loc ẓiff he wass inoh bitahht 8115
 Þe laþe ẓast off helle .
 He badd himm brinngenn ænne cnif
 An appell forr to shrædenn,

- 7 seȝȝde þatt himm lisste þa
 Wel etenn off an appell; 8120
 7 mann þa brohhte cnif himm to,
 7 he þa toc itt sone,
 7 icchedd himm a litell upp
 7 wollde himm sellfenn mirrprenn,
 Acc mann grap þa þatt cnif himm fra 8125
 To reddenn himm fra dæpe,
 * 7 tokenn alle samenn þa
 To wepenn 7 to wanenn,
 Forr þatt he wiþþ hiss aghenn hannd
 Himm sellfenn wollde cwellenn. 8130
 7 an off hise suness wass
 Anntipater ȝehatenn;
 7 he wass i cwarrrerne þa
 Onnfasst te kingess bure,
 Þær he wass þurh hiss faderr ær 8135
 Wiþþ mikell wrappe worrpenn.
 7 teȝȝre wop 7 teȝȝre ræm
 Comm full wel till hiss ære,
 7 he þa forr hiss faderr dæp
 Wel wennde þatt teȝȝ wepptenn, 8140
 7 he warrp swiþe bliþe þa,
 7 toc to lahhghenn lhude.
 7 mann þa seȝȝde þatt te king,
 7 he warrp wrap 7 bollghenn,
 7 badd tatt mann himm sollde anan 8145
 Wiþþ swerdess egge cwellenn;

- 7 tatt wass þanne sone don
 To forþenn himm hiss wille.
 7 twezzenn haffde he lētenn ær
 Off hise suness cwellenn, 8150
 Ær þann þatt ifell comm himm to
 Þatt held himm þa swa fasste.
 Hiss feorrþe sune he ȝaff þe land
 7 sette himm þær to kinge,
 7 he wass, þatt witt tu full wel, 8155
 Arrchelauss ȝehatenn.
 7 ȝēt he haffde suness ma,
 Acc himm he ȝaff þatt crune,
 To weldenn all hiss kinedom
 Affterr hiss lifess ende ; 8160
 7 affterr þatt ta wass he dæd
 Inn all hiss miccle sinne.
 Acc þær wass mikell oferrgarrt
 7 modignesse shæwedd
 Abutenn þatt stinnckennde lic, 8165
 Þær itt wass brohht till eorþe ;
 Forr all þe bære wass bilegȝd
 Wiþþ bætenn gold 7 sillferr,
 7 all itt wass eȝȝwhær bisett
 Wiþþ deorewurrþe staness, 8170
 7 all þatt wæde þatt tær wass
 Uppe þe bære fundenn,
 All wass itt off þe bettste pall
 Þatt aniz mann maȝȝ aȝhenn,
 7 all itt wass wundenn wiþþ gold 8175
 7 sett wiþþ deore staness,

7 all he wass wurrþlike shridd,
 Alls iff he wære o life,
 7 onn hiss hæfædd wærenn twa
 Gildene cruness sette, 8180
 7 himm wass sett inn hiss rihht hannd
 An dere kinegerrde ;
 7 swa mann barr þatt fule lic
 Till þær he bedenn hæfde .
 7 hise cnihhtess alle imæn 8185
 Forþ gedenn wiþþ þe bære,
 Wiþþ heore wæpenn alle bun,
 Swa summ þeꝝg sholldenn fihhtenn .
 Þatt operr folc all gede bun,
 * Swa summ itt birrþ, wiþþ like . 8190
 7 ec þær gedenn wiþþ þe lic
 Full wel fif hundredd þewwess,
 To strawwenn gode gresess þær,
 Þatt stunnkenn swiþe swete,
 Biforenn þatt stinnkennde lic 8195
 þær menn itt berenn sholldenn .
 7 tuss þeꝝg alle brohhtenn himm
 Wiþþ mikell modignesse
 Till þær þær he þeꝝgm hæfde seꝝgd
 Þatt teꝝg himm brinnenn sholldenn . 8200
 Swilc mann wass þatt Herode king
 Þatt lēt te chilldre cwellenn,
 Forr þatt he wolde cwellenn Crist
 Amang hemm, gif he mihhte .

- Acc Cristess time nass nohht ȝēt 8205
 þatt he ȝēt wolde swelltenn,
 ȝ forrþi sloh Herode king
 All rihht forr nohht ta chilldre .
 He sloh þa chilldre gilltelæs,
 ȝ itt hemm comm to blisse, 8210
 Þeȝȝ gæfenn heore shorrtē lif
 Forr eche lifess blisse .
 Off hemm iss writenn o Latin,
 þatt teȝȝ inn heoffness blisse
 A follȝhenn ure Laferd Crist 8215
 Whatt gate summ he ganngēþþ ;
 ȝ tatt iss seȝȝd forrþi þatt teȝȝ
 Himm sinndenn swiþe like,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ ferrdenn off þiss lif
 I clene unnwemmednesse . 8220
 ȝ affterr þatt Herode king
 Wass witenn ūt off life,
 Wiþþ all swillc ende alls he wass wurp
 þurh hise depe sinness,
 Hiss sune toc forrþrihht anan 8225
 þær affterr himm to rixlenn,
 þatt Arrchelauss nemmedd wass,
 Swa summ ȝe littlær herdenn .
 ȝ he wass Drihhtin swiþe lap
 ȝ deofell swiþe dere 8230
 þurh hæpenndom, ȝ þurh hiss lif
 þatt all wass full off sinness .
 ȝ he wass o þe tende ȝer
 Fra þatt he toc to rixlenn

Biforr þe Romanisshe king 8235
 Full hefilike wrexedd,
 7 himm wass þa þe kinedom
 Forr hise gilltess ræfedd,
 7 he wass flemmd 7 drifenn ūt
 All affterr hise wrihhte, 8240
 Þurh Rome burrhgess Kaserrking
 Þatt Augustuss wass nemmnedd,
 Þatt flemmde himm ūt forrþi þatt he
 Wass ifell mann wiþþ alle,
 7 modig mann att oferrdon, 8245
 7 grimme wiþþ þe leode.
 7 he wass drifenn ūt forrþi
 Off all þe kineriche,
 7 he flæh inntill operr land
 Þatt nemmnedd wass Vienne, 8250
 7 tære he wass unnornelig,
 7 tære he toc hiss ende.
 7 loc nu gif Crisstene king
 Birrp beon rihhtwis 7 milde,
 7 god wiþþ all hiss folc þatt iss 8255
 Inn all hiss kineriche,
 Þatt he ne beo bforenn Godd
 Haldenn 7 tald forr werrse
 Þann þatt hæþene Kaserrking,
 Þatt draf all ūt off lande 8260
 An mahhtig king 7 riche king
 7 rihht forr nan þing elless,
 Butt forr þatt he wass modig mann
 7 grimme wiþþ hiss leode;.

- 7 sippenn wass þe kinedom 8265
 * O fowwre daless dæledd,
 Þær i þe Judewisshe land
 Þatt Arrchelauss haffde .
 7 Arrchelawess brepre þreo
 Þreo daless unnderrfengenn 8270
 Att Rome burrgess Kaserrking,
 Þatt tær wass oferrlaferd ;
 Þe feorpe dale wass bitahht
 Pilate Pontiwisshe .
 Herode king off Galileo 8275
 Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,
 7 himm þe land off Galileo
 Wass all bitahht to gætenn .
 7 an Filippe an hæfedd mann
 Wass Arrchelawess broþerr, 8280
 7 twezgenn landess wærenn himm
 Bitahhte forr to gætenn,
 Þatt an land wass Yturea
 7 Trachonys þatt operr .
 7 Lysias an hæfedd mann 8285
 Wass Arrchelawess broþerr,
 7 himm wass sett, tatt witt tu wel,
 To gemenn 7 to gætenn
 Þurh Rome king an land tatt wass
 Gehatenn Abyline . 8290
 Judealand 7 Zerrsalæm *
 Wass all bitahht Pilate, **

* Col. 209.

* ms zerrsalæm

** Palate

Acc he nass nohht ta brepre sibb,
 Ne nohht off þeƷgre birde ;
 Forr he wass off Ponntisske land, 8295
 Off all an oþerr leode .
 O þise fowwre menness daƷƷ
 Bigann Johan Bapptisste,
 I wesste bi þe flumm Jorrdan,
 To fullhtnenn Ʒ to spellenn . 8300
 O þatt Kaseress daƷƷ þatt wass
 Tyberiuuss Ʒehatenn,
 Onn hiss siftende Ʒer fra þatt
 Þatt he bigann to rixlenn
 I Rome riche, toc Johan 8305
 To fullhtnenn Ʒ to spellenn
 Off Godess Sune, Crist, tatt he
 Þa sholde cumenn newenn,
 To leosenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp
 ðt off þe deofless walde, 8310
 Ʒ turnenn menn till Crisstenndom
 Ʒ till þe rihhte læfe,
 Ʒ tæchenn hemm Ʒ hellpenn hemm
 To winnenn heoffness blisse,
 Þurh soþ Ʒ rihht, þurh witt Ʒ skill, 8315
 Þurh mett Ʒ soþ meocnesse,
 Þurh clene þohht Ʒ word Ʒ weorrc,
 Þurh lufe Ʒ hope Ʒ læfe .
 Ʒ o þa fowwre menness daƷƷ
 Þatt tokenn all þatt riche, 8320
 Þatt wass biræfedd Arrchelaw
 All forr hiss modignesne,

- O þeggre dagz wass att te flumm
 Crist, Godess Sune, fullhtnedd .
- 7 hemm wass all þe kinedom 8325
 O fowwre daless dæledd,
 Swa summ þe Romanisshe king
 Itt haffde þanne dæledd,
 Þatt ta wass Kaserr oferr hemm
 7 oferr fële kingess . 8330
- 7 off þa fowwre riche menn
 Þatt tokenn þa to rixlenn,
 Off hemm wass an Herode king,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 7 he wass ifell mann inoh, 8335
 7 wel itt wass himm kinde .
- 7 o þatt lattre Herodess dagz
 Wass Crist o rode pinedd,
 7 he wass att tatt illke ræd,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 8340
 7 tatt himm comm till hefig wa
 Þurh Godess rihhtwisnesse .
- 7 Godd Allmahhtig gife uss swa
 To follghenn Cristess lare,
 Swa þatt we motenn wurri ben 8345
 To winnenn Cristess are .
- Amæn.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIII.

Defuncto autem Herode, ecce angelus Domini apparuit in sompnis Joseph dicens, Surge accipe puerum et matrem ejus, et vade in terram Israel.

Aftterr þatt tatt Herode king
 Wass endedd inn hiss sinne,
 Drihhtiness enngell comm anan
 Till Josæp inn Egippte, 8350
 7 tær he comm till himm o nahht
 7 fand himm þanne o slæpe,
 7 tære he spacc anan wiþþ himm
 7 seȝȝde þuss wiþþ worde;
 Josæp, ris upp 7 tacc þe child, 8355
 7 tacc þe childess moderr,
 7 farr till Issraeless land
 Inntill þin aȝhenn birde;
 Forr alle þa þatt hafenn sohht
 þe child, forr himm to cwellenn, 8360
 Nu sinndenn dæde 7 farenn ūt
 Off life i þeȝȝre sinness.
 7 he ras up 7 toc þe child,
 7 toc þe childess moderr,
 7 fōr till Issraeless land 8365
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde.
 7 alls he comm onnȝæn well neh
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
 Mann seȝȝde himm þa þatt Arrchelaw
 Wass hofenn upp to kinge, 8370

To rixlenn i Judealand

Affterr hiss faderr ende ;

Ƴ he ne durrste nohht forrþi

Inntill þatt ende liþenn .

Ƴ himm wass seƷƷd o slæpe þa

8375

Onn hiss Drihhtiness hallfe,

þatt he þa sholde wiþþ þe child

Ƴ wiþþ þe childess moderr

Inntill þe land off Galileo

Flittenn, Ƴ tær bilefenn .

8380

Ƴ he for þiderr sone anan

Ƴ comm þær till an chesstre

þatt wass Ʒehatenn Nazaræþ,

Ƴ tær bilæf he þanne,

To fillenn þatt tatt cwiddedd wass

8385

ForrlanƷe þurh prophete,

þatt Godess Sune sholde beon

Bitwenenn menn onn eorþe

Nemmedd te Nazarisshe mann,

Off Nazaræþess chesstre .

8390

Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss

Ƴ uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,

To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss

Off ure sawle nede.

Rihht o þatt Ʒer wass Crist full neh

8395

Off ehhte Ʒeress elde

þatt he comm off Egipte land

Till Nazaræþess chesstre ;

| | |
|--|------|
| Forr sefenn winnterr haffde he beon | |
| * Tosamenn inn Egippte, | 8400 |
| Ʒ he wass, þanne he þiderr for, | |
| Neh off an Ʒeress elde . | |
| Þatt Jesu Crist comm eft onnƷæn | |
| Inntill hiss aƷhenn birde, | |
| Son summ þatt lape Herode king | 8405 |
| Ʒ ta þatt wiþþ himm heldenn | |
| Inn heore sinness fellenn dun, | |
| Ʒ forenn inntill helle, | |
| Þatt uss bitacneþþ witerrlig | |
| Þurh all full openn bisne | 8410 |
| Þatt Cristess hird, Cristene folc, | |
| Shall farenn inntill heoffne | |
| Ʒ inntill Paradisess ærd, | |
| Inntill þeƷƷre aƷhenn birde . | |
| Forr Ʒ afterr þatt te lape gast | 8415 |
| Ʒ alle þatt himm follƷhenn | |
| Þurh Drihhtin shulenn worrpenn beon | |
| Dun inntill hellepine . | |
| Ʒ tatt shall beon o Domess daƷƷ, | |
| Swa shall itt tanne wharrfenn | 8420 |
| Bitwenenn Cristess hallƷhe þeod | |
| Ʒ deofless lape genge . | |
| Forr þa shall all þe deofless hird | |
| Till helle wiþþ þe deofell, | |
| Ʒ siþþenn shall all Cristess hird | 8425 |
| Wiþþ Crist till heoffne wendenn . | |

* Col. 210.

* 128 First

Þurh þatt tatt enngell seǵde þuss
 Till Josæp þær he sleppte,
 Farr inntill Issraeless land
 Wipþ Crist ȝ wipþ hiss moderr, 8430
 Þurh þatt ne mihhte nohht Josæp
 Inoh wel unnderrstanndenn
 Inntill whille ende off all þatt land
 He badd himm þanne lipenn .
 ȝ forrþi wolde he farenn þa 8435
 Wipþ Crist ȝ wipþ hiss moderr
 Inntill þe land off Ȝerrsalæm,
 ȝ tære he wolde biggenn
 Att Godess temmple i Ȝerrsalæm,
 ȝ onnfasst tær abutenn; 8440
 Forr þatt himm þuhhte mikell rihht,
 Þatt Godess Sune birrde
 Beon att te temmple þær þær Godd
 Wass lofedd aǵȝ ȝ wurpædd .
 Acc whatt forrþi ne durrste he nohht 8445
 Inntill þatt ende wendenn
 Son summ he wisste off Arrchelaw,
 Þatt he þær haffde mahhte,
 * Þatt he wass hofenn upp to king
 Inn all hiss faderr riche; 8450
 Forr þatt he wisste wel inoh
 Þatt Arrchelauss munnde
 All all swa mirrþrenn þeǵȝre child,
 Ȝiff þatt he mihhte himm findenn,

All alls hiss faderr haffde don, 8455
 ȝiff þatt hēt haffde fundenn ;
 ȝ he wass orraþ þa summ del
 Off – whær he mihhte biggenn .
 ȝ Godess enngell comm himm to
 ȝ seȝȝde himm þa to wisse 8460
 Whillc ende off Issraeless land
 He shollde þanne sekenn,
 To biggenn þær all stillelig
 Wiþþ Crist ȝ wiþþ hiss moderr .
 Þatt wass þe land off Galileo 8465
 þatt himm wass bedenn sekenn,
 Forrþi þatt Arrchelaw þe king
 þær munnde cumenn seldenn ;
 Forr ȝerrsalæm wass hæfedd burrh
 Off Issraeless riche, 8470
 ȝ tær wass þeȝȝre king aȝȝ mast,
 ȝ seldenn owwhær elless ;
 ȝ Galilew wass feorr þær fra
 Ūt inn an oþerr ende,
 ȝ forrþi mihhte þær þe child 8475
 Full dærnelike biggenn,
 Swa þatt himm Arrchelaw þe king
 Ne munnde þær nohht sekenn .
 Þatt chesstre þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Comm till, forr þær to biggenn, 8480
 Bitacneþþ uss þatt little flocc
 Off þatt Judisskenn þeode,
 Þatt little flocc þatt toc wiþþ Crist
 ȝ wiþþ þe rihhte læfe,

- 7 wiþþ þe rihte Crisstenndom, 8485
 þurh Cristess Leorninngcnihtess,
 Affterr þatt daȝȝ þatt Crist himm self
 Wass stiȝhenn upp till heoffne .
 þe Laferdd haffde litell rum
 Inn all þatt miccle riche 8490
 ȝēt tanne, 7 forrþi mihhte itt wel
 þatt little flocc bitacnenn
 þatt toc to lefenn uppo Crist
 þurh Cristess possstless lare,
 Affterr þatt tatt te Laferdd Crist 8495
 Wass stiȝhenn upp till heoffne .
 þatt Josæp barr þe Laferdd Crist
 Wiþþ Sannte Marȝe hiss moderr,
 Firrst ūt off Issraæless land
 Inntill hæþene Egippte, 8500
 7 tatt he barr himm efft onngæn
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,
 Inntill Judisskenn þeode land
 Ūt off hæþene Egippte,
 þatt wass don þurh þe Laferdd Crist 8505
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn .
 Josæp himm self bitacneþþ her
 * þe Laferdd Cristess possstless,
 þatt bærenn ure Laferdd Crist
 Wiþþ spelless 7 wiþþ werrkess 8510
 Fra land to land, fra tun to tun,
 Fra wic to wic i tune .

7 allre firrst teƷƷ bærenn himm
 Ût off hiss aƷhenn birde,
 Ût off Judisskenn þeode land, 8515
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Inntill hæþene follkess land
 Affterr Josæpess bisne .
 Forr affterr þatt tatt Jesu Crist
 Wass stighenn upp till heoffne, 8520
 þatt laþe Judewisshe folc
 All masst forrwarrp to lefenn
 Onn ure Laferd Jesu Crist,
 þurh heore depe sinness .
 7 forr þatt teƷƷ forrwurpenn þa 8525
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 þe possless forenn sone anan
 Till hæþenn folc to spellenn,
 7 bærenn swa þe Laferd Crist
 Ûtt off hiss aƷhenn birde, 8530
 Ûtt off Judisskenn follkess land
 Inntill hæþene þeode,
 þurh þatt teƷƷ taldenn spell off himm
 7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse .
 7 he shall Ʒēt beon borenn eft 8535
 Inntill hiss aƷhenn birde ;
 Inntill Judisskenn follkess land
 Shall Crist Ʒēt wurpenn flittedd,
 þurh þa þatt shulenn follghenn wel
 þe sloþ off Cristess possless . 8540
 Forr Ʒēt shall Issraæle þeod,
 þurh þatt mann shall hemm spellenn,

Beon turnedd till þe Crisstenndom,

 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe .

Acc aȝȝ fra þatt te Laferd Crist

8545

 Himm self hemm toc to spellenn,

Aȝȝ siþþenn fareþþ all þatt folc

 Till helle þatt tær deȝeþþ .

ȝ tatt shall lasstenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ

 Till þatt mann shall hemm turnenn

8550

Till fulluhht ȝ till Crisstenndom,

 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe .

ȝ tatt shall beon, þatt witt tu wel,

 Onn Anntecristess time,

þatt mann shall spellenn to þatt folc,

8555

 ȝ turnenn hemm to Criste .

ȝ Crist beoþ þanne borenn efft

* Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,

þatt time þatt tatt illke folc

 þatt he wass borenn offe

8560

Beoþ turnedd till þe Crisstenndom,

 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe,

þurh þatt mann shall hemm spellenn þa

 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse .

ȝ ta þatt shulenn þanne onnfon

8565

 To lefenn uppo Criste,

þeȝȝ shulenn habbenn eche lif

 Wipþ alle Godess hallghenn .

ȝ ta þatt shulenn spellenn hemm

 ȝ turnenn hemm to Criste,

8570

Ða shulenn beon off heore kinn,
 ȝ off þatt illke þeode,
 ȝ forrþi shulenn þegȝ þe bett
 Till þegȝre lare lisstenn,
 ȝ turnnenn till þe Crisstenndom, 8575
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe .
 Twa gode menn, þatt wærenn her
 Biforenn Cristess come
 ȝ ȝēt abidenn i þiss lif,
 Hemm shulenn þanne spellenn, 8580
 ȝ turnnenn hemm till Cristenndom
 To lefenn uppo Criste .
 ȝ off þa twa þatt an shall beon
 Helyas þe prophete,
 þatt operr off þa twa shall beon 8585
 Egȝnoc þe patriarrke .
 Egȝnoc wass an full haliȝ mann
 ȝ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
 ȝ Godd himm ledde aweȝȝ fra menn
 Wiþþ bodiȝ ȝ wiþþ sawle, 8590
 I fell ȝ flæsh wiþþutenn dæþ,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Biforenn þatt tatt all mannkinn
 Þurh Nopess flod wass drunncnedd;
 ȝ he iss i þiss middellærd 8595
 Whær summ itt iss onn eorþe,
 þær Drihhtin Godd himm hafeþþ don
 To libbenn þære i blisse .
 Þreo hundredd winnterr wass he ald
 ȝ fife ȝ sextiȝ mare, 8600

Þatt ȝer þatt he wass takenn ūt
 þurh Drihhtin Godd fra manne ;
 ȝ tære shall he beon þær Godd
 Himm hafeþþ don i blisse,
 Anan till þatt tatt Anntecrist 8605
 Shall borenn beon onn eorþe .
 ȝ he shall þanne cumenn forþ
 Wiþþ Helyas hiss fere,
 To fihhtenn Anntecrist onnȝæn
 All affterr Godess wille . 8610
 Helyas wass an haliz mann,
 ȝ an off þa prophetess
 Þatt cwiddedenn þurh Haliz Gast
 All þatt tatt wurrþenn shollde .
 Twa menn he dide þurh Drihhtin 8615
 To risenn upp off dæþe,
 Forr he wass swiþe duhhtiz mann
 ȝ Drihhtin swiþe cweme .
 ȝ he badd uppo Drihhtin Godd
 Þatt itt ne shollde reȝznenn, 8620
 ȝ ta wass wel hallf feorþe ȝer
 Þatt comm na reȝzn onn eorþe .
 * ȝ ta wass i Judisskenn land
 þærþurh full hefiȝ hunngerr,
 Forr þatt te land wass driȝgedd all 8625
 ȝ scorcnedd þurh þe druhhþe .
 ȝ ta comm, i þatt hunngerr, ald
 Helyas þe prophete

Towarrd an mikell burghess tun
 þatt wass Sareppta nemnnedd ; 8630
 ʒ att tatt burghess ʒate himm comm
 An widewe toʒæness,
 ʒ he badd tatt ʒho shollde himm þa
 An litell waterr fecchenn,
 ʒ seʒʒde þatt he wass forrþrisst, 8635
 ʒ tatt he wollde drinnkenn .
 ʒ ʒho þa wollde sone anan
 Himm fecchenn þatt he ʒeornde .
 ʒ he badd tatt ʒho shollde himm ec
 An bite brædess brinnenn, 8640
 ʒ ʒho þa ʒaff himm sware onnʒæn,
 ʒ seʒʒde þuss wiþþ worde ;
 þin Laferrd Godd Allmahhtiz wāt,
 þatt wel wāt alle þingess,
 þatt nase icc nohht off metekinn 8645
 Till me, ne till min wennchell,
 Wiþputenn mēle alls itt beo rihht
 An hanndfull inn an fētless,
 ʒ littless whatt off elesæw
 Inn elesæwess fētless ; 8650
 ʒ her I gaddre stikkess twa
 Swa summ þu seost, lef laferd,
 Forr to min sune ʒ forr to me
 To ʒarrkenn þatt to fode ;
 ʒ siþþenn shule witt anan 8655
 Off hunngerr deʒenn baþe.
 ʒ ta ʒēt space þuss hire to
 Helyas þe prophete ;

- Ga, laffdiȝ, forþ, ȝ dred te nohht,
 Acc do swa summ þu seȝȝdesst, 8660
 Acc allre firrst macc þu to me
 Þæroffe an litell kechell,
 ȝ siþþenn shallt tu makenn ȝunnc
 To fode þatt tær lefeþþ .
 Forr Drihhtin seȝȝþ þatt te shall wel 8665
 Þin little mele lasstenn,
 ȝ tatt te shall þin elesæw
 Lasstenn, þohh itt beo litell,
 Anan till þatt tatt Drihhtin Godd
 Shall ȝifenn reȝȝn onn eorþe . 8670
 * ȝ all bilammp þatt widdwe þa
 Swa summ þe wite seȝȝde ;
 ȝho ȝede ȝ dide þatt he badd,
 ȝ brohhte himm ūt an kechell,
 ȝ siþþenn fand ȝho mele inoh 8675
 ȝ elesæw to fode,
 Anan till þatt te Laferrd Godd
 Gaff reȝȝn inoh onn eorþe ;
 Aȝȝ summ ȝho mare ȝ mare toc
 Aȝȝ wex itt mare ȝ mare . 8680
 ȝ swa bilammp þatt widdwe þa
 Þurh Helyasess bene ;
 Forr he wass haliz mann ȝ god,
 ȝ Drihhtin swiþe cweme,
 ȝ ȝho wass hīre self full wiss 8685
 God widdwe, ȝ Drihhtin cweme,

Þurh whatt zho wass wurri to beon
 Þurh Godd off hunngerr lesedd .
 7 forri þatt tatt hallzhe mann,
 Helyas þe prophete, 8690
 Att Drihhtin mihhte winnenn wel
 All whattse he wolde zeornenn,
 Efft sone he badd o Drihhtin Godd
 Þatt itt ta sholde regznenn,
 7 ta comm regzn inoh anan 8695
 All affterr þatt he zeornde .
 7 Drihhtin wollde himm habbenn þa
 Wipputenn dæp fra manne,
 Swa þatt he sholde libbenn a
 Till Anntecristess come; 8700
 7 Drihhtin sennde an karre himm to
 Þær þær he wass onn eorþe,
 An karre þatt wass all off fir,
 7 horrs off fir itt drozhenn .
 7 Helyas forrprihht anan 8705
 Þær stah innto þatt karre,
 7 i þatt karre wass he brohht
 Till – þær he wunenn sholde,
 7 tære shall he libbenn a
 Till Anntecristess come, 8710
 7 tanne shall he cumenn forþ
 Till Issraele þeode,
 Wipþ Egznoc þatt shall cumenn ec,
 Swa summ ze littlær herrdenn .
 7 baþe shulenn spellenn þa 8715
 Till þatt Judisskenn þeode,

- Þatt teyg her i þiss middellærd
 Þatt time shulenn findenn,
 Þeyg shulenn spellenn to þatt folc,
 Þatt witt tu wel to sope, 8720
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
 7 off – þatt he wiþputenn gillt
 Wass naggledd uppo rode,
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass, 8725
 Forr all mannkinn nede,
 To lesenn þurh hiss hallghe dæp
 Mannkinn off hellepine .
 7 ta shall þatt Judisskenn folc
 Þurh þeygre spell beon turnedd 8730
 Till fulluhht 7 till Crisstenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
 7 Crist beoþ þanne borenn eft
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde,
 Inntill þatt Judewisshe folc 8735
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,
 * Þurh – þatt teyg shulenn turnenn hemm
 Till himm wiþþ fulle læfe,
 7 lufenn himm 7 forþ wiþþ himm
 Hiss deore moderr Marge . 8740
 All þuss shall þa beon filledd all
 Þatt uss wass ær bitacnedd,
 Þær Josæp barr þe Laferrd Crist
 Ut off hiss aghenn birde,

Ût off Judisskenn follkess land 8745
 Þatt he wass borenn inne,
 7 barr himm inntill hæpenn land,
 Inntill hæpene Egipte,
 7 siþpenn barr himm eft onngæn
 Inntill hiss aghenn birde, 8750
 Inntill Judisskenn follkess land,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd ;.

Þatt Jesu Crist wass seofenn 7er
 Tosamenn inn Egipte,
 Þatt uss bitacneþþ mikell þing 8755
 Þatt uss mazg alle frofrenn .
 Itt tacneþþ þatt he frofreþþ her,
 Þurh Haliz Gastess frofre,
 Þatt hallzhe flocc þatt turnedd wass
 Ût off hæpene þeode 8760
 Till Crisstenndom, 7 lufeþþ Crist,
 7 hise laghess haldeþþ,
 7 tatt he wile gifenn hemm
 A butenn ende blisse .
 Þatt Crist sellf frofreþþ here hiss hird 8765
 Þurh Haliz Gastess frofre,
 7 shall hemm gifenn eche lif
 Att heore lifess ende,
 Þiss twinne seollþe tacnedd wass
 Þurh Jesu Crist himm sellfenn, 8770
 Þurh þatt tatt he wass seofenn 7er
 Tosamenn inn Egipte .

- 7 her icc wile shæwenn hu
 All þiss iss tunnderrstanndenn .
 Þe Laferrd Crist wass seofenn 7er 8775
 Bitwenenn hæþenn þeode,
 Forr þatt he wolde hemm swa þurh þatt
 Full opennlig bitacnenn,
 Þatt he þeẏgm wolde frofrenn her
 Þurh Haliz Gast onn eorþe, 8780
 7iff þatt teẏg wolldenn follghenn himm
 7 hise laẏhess haldenn .
 Forr Haliz Gast iss ful iwiss
 Þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd,
 Forr þatt he 7ifeþþ her hiss þeoww 8785
 Hiss frofre o seofenn wise .
 He 7ifeþþ himm innsihht 7 witt
 Off heofennlike þingess ;
 * 7 innsihht tunnderrstanndenn all
 Þatt mann maẏg unnderrstanndenn ; 8790
 7 witt to 7ifenn aẏg god ræd
 Off all þatt Drihhtin likeþþ ;
 7 witt 7 mihht to berenn rihht
 Ilc seollþe 7 ilc unnseollþe .
 He 7ifeþþ himm innsihht 7 witt 8795
 Off ilc eorþlike nede,
 Off whatt iss soþ 7 whatt iss rihht
 I weorelldlike þingess ;
 7 rihht reowwsunnd off all þatt iss
 Onn eorþe to bireowwsenn ; 8800

* Col. 217.

7 witt 7 mihht to dræðenn Godd
 7 hise starrke domess,
 Forr to forrbughenn þess te bett
 All þatt tatt Godd forrwerrpeþþ .
 Nu maꝝ mann unnderrstanndenn her, 8805
 Þurh þise seofenn mahhtess,
 Wipþ whillke ȝifess Haliz Gast
 Her frofreþþ Cristess þeowwess;
 7 tatt he wile hemm frofrenn her
 O þise seofenn wise, 8810
 Þatt wass hemm wel bitacnedd ær,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 Þurh þatt tatt Crist wass seofenn ȝer
 Amang hæþene þeode,
 Þatt sipþenn shollde i Crisstenndom 8815
 Þurh Haliz Gast beon frofredd .
 7 tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist
 Shall ȝifenn hise þeowwess
 A butenn ende inn heoffness ærd
 To brukenn eche blisse, 8820
 Þatt dide he þeꝝgm full witerrliz
 To witenn þurh himm sellfenn,
 Þurh þatt tatt he wass seofenn ȝer
 Amang hæþene þeode,
 Amang þatt folc þatt shollde himm ȝēt 8825
 Full wel tocweme þewwtenn
 I Crisstenndom, þurh haliz lif
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe .
 Forr tale off seoffne tacneþþ uss
 All þatt tatt æfre lassteþþ, 8830

- Forrþi þatt all þiss weorlðess ald
 Bi seoffne daghess eorneþþ,
 7 forrþi maꝝ itt tacnenn wel
 All heofennrichess blisse,
 Þatt aꝝ occ aꝝ shall lasstenn uss, 8835
 7iff þatt wēt muꝝhenn winnenn.
 7 forrþi wass he seofenn ȝer
 Amang hæþene þeode,
 For þatt he wollde hemm swa þurh þatt
 Full opennliȝ bitacnenn, 8840
 Þatt he þeꝝm wollde ȝifenn lif
 A butenn ende i blisse,
 7iff þatt teꝝ woldenn follȝhenn himm
 7 hise laȝhess haldenn.
 7 affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist 8845
 Wass cumenn off Egippte,
 Inntill þe land off Galileo
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
 Þær he bilæf wiþþ hise frend,
 Wiþþ Sannte Marge hiss moderr, 8850
 7 wiþþ þatt hallȝhe mann Josæp
 Þatt himm wass sett to fosstrenn.
 7 tære he wex, 7 þraf, 7 wass
 Full herrsumm till hiss moderr,
 7 till hiss fossterrfaderr ec 8855
 He wass buhsumm 7 milde.
 * Þurh þatt tatt cwiddedd wass off Crist
 Forrlanȝe þurh prophete,

* Col. 218.

þatt he þe Nazarisshe mann
 ʒehatenn sholde wurrþenn, 8860
 þurh þatt wass cwiddedd wel, þatt he
 Onn eorþe sholde shæwenn
 Bitwenenn menn forr þeʒʒre god
 Ūtnumenn haliznesse.
 Forr Nazarenuss tacneþþ sannt, 8865
 ʒ haliz mann ʒ clene,
 ʒ Jesu Crist wass haliz Sannt
 Unnseʒʒenndliʒ wiþþ alle;
 Forr he wass allre shaffte Godd
 ʒ mann all clene off sinne, 8870
 Allhaliz mann, all þwerret ūt god
 Onn alle kinne wise.
 ʒ Godd Allmahhtig lefe uss swa
 To forþenn Cristess wille,
 ʒ swa to follʒhenn Cristess sloþ 8875
 Aʒʒ affterr ure mahhte,
 Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn
 Beon borʒhenn þurh hiss are.
 Amæn.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XV.

Cum factus esset I H C annorum xii ascendentibus illis.

Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass cumenn off Egppte 888o
 Inntill þe land off Galileo,
 Till Nazaræþess chesstre,
 Þæraffterr seȝȝþ þe Goddspellboc
 Bilæf he þær well lanng
 Wipþ hise frend, tatt haffdenn himm 888½
 To ȝemenn ȝ to gætenn,
 Wipþ Marȝe þatt hiss moderr wass
 ȝ maȝȝdenn þwerret út clene,
 ȝ wipþ Josæp þatt wass himm sett
 To fedenn ȝ to fosstrenn. 889o
 ȝ illke Lenntenn forenn þeȝȝ
 Till ȝerrsalæmess chesstre
 Aȝȝ att te Passkemessedatȝȝ,
 Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,
 To frellsenn þær þatt heȝhe tid 889½
 O þatt Judisskenn wise,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ wærenn gode menn,
 ȝ Godess laȝhess heldenn.
 Annd sipþenn, o þatt ȝer þatt Crist
 Wass off twelf winnterr elde, 890o
 Þeȝȝ comenn inntill ȝerrsalæm
 Att teȝȝre Passkemesse,

- 7 heldenn þær þatt hallghe tid
 O þatt Judisskenn wise .
- 7 Jesu Crist wass þær wipþ hemm, 8905
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ .
 Annd affterr þatt te tid wass gan
 Þeꝝ wenndenn fra þe temmple,
 7 ferrdenn towarrd Nazaræþ
- * An daꝝgess gang till efenn, 8910
 7 wenndenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wipþ hemm þatt gate come,
 7 he wass þa bihinndenn hemm
 Bilefedd att te temmple ;
- 7 tatt ne wisste nohht hiss kinn 8915
 Acc wennde þatt he come,
 7 gedenn heore weꝝge forþ
 Till þatt itt comm till efenn,
 7 ta þeꝝ misstenn þeꝝgre child,
 7 itt hemm offerrpuhhte, 8920
 7 gedenn till, 7 sohhtenn himm
 Bitwenenn sibbe 7 cuþe,
 7 teꝝ ne fundenn nohht off himm,
 Forr he wass att te temmple .
- 7 teꝝ þa wenndenn efft onngæn 8925
 Þatt dere child to sekenn,
 7 comenn efft till Ȝerrsalæm,
 To sekenn himm þær binnenn .
 7 teꝝ himm o þe þridde daꝝg
 Þær fundenn i þe temmple, 8930

- Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn flocc
 Þatt læredd wass o boke;
 7 tære he satt to fraggnenn hemm
 Off þeggre bokess lare,
 7 alle þatt himm herrdenn þær, 8935
 Hemm þuhhte mikell wunderr
 Off þatt he wass full gæp 7 wis
 To swarenn 7 to fraggnenn.
 7 Sannte Marge comm till himm
 7 seggde himm þuss wiþþ worde, 8940
 Whi didesst tu, lef sune, þuss
 Wiþþ uss, forr uss to swennkenn?
 Witt hafenn sohht te widewhar
 Icc 7 ti faderr baþe
 Wiþþ serrhfull herrte 7 sariȝ mod, 8945
 Whi didesst tu þiss dede?
 7 tanne seggde Jesu Crist
 Till baþe þuss wiþþ worde,
 Whatt wass guw swa to sekenn me,
 Whatt wass guw swa to serrghenn? 8950
 Ne wisse^{*} ge nohht tatt me birrþ
 Min faderr wille forþenn?
 Ne þatt me birrþ beon hoghefull
 Abutenn hise þingess?
 7 teȝȝ ne mihhtenn nohht tatt word 8955
 ȝēt ta wel unnderrstann denn;
 7 he þa gēde forþ wiþþ hemm
 7 dide hemm heore wille,
 7 comm wiþþ hemm till Nazaræþ,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 8960

* ms wisse

7 till hemm baþe he lutte 7 bæh
 þurh soþfasst herrsumnesse,
 7 wass wiþþ hemm till þatt he wass
 Off þrittig winnterr elde.
 7 ure laffdiȝ Marge toc 8965
 All þatt ȝho sahh 7 herrde
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
 7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
 7 all ȝho̅t held inn hire þohht,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ, 8970
 7 leȝȝde itt all tosamenn aȝȝ
 Inn hire þohhtess arrke.
 7 hire sune wex 7 þraf
 I wissdom 7 inn elde,
 7 he wass Godd 7 gode menn 8975
 Well swiþe lef 7 dere;
 7 tatt wass riht, forr he wass Godd,
 7 god onn alle wise.
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss
 7 uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn, 8980
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede.

* þatt Jesu Cristess kinness menn
 Aȝȝ forenn to þe temmple
 Att heore Passkemessedagȝ, 8985
 þatt hallȝhe tid to freollsenn,

| | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Þatt wass till uss god bisne inoh, Loc giff wēt wilenn follghenn, To sekenn kirkke blipelig, To biddenn uss to Criste, Onn iwhillec halig messedagz | 8990 |
| Þatt uss birrþ alle freollsenn, Forr þanne birrþ uss Godess hus Att allre læste sekenn, Forr, giff we mihhtenn, illke dagz Uss birrde itt georne sekenn, To þingenn uss wiþþ ure Godd Þurh bedess 7 þurh lakess . 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist Wass fundenn i þe temmple, Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn flocc Þatt læredd wass o boke, Þær þær he satt to fragznenn hemm Off heore bokess lare, Þatt wass zuw bisne god inoh, Loc giff gēt wilenn follghenn, Þatt zuw birrþ georne stanndenn inn To fragznenn zure preostess, Off all hu zuw birrþ ledenn zuw 7 lefenn uppo Criste, Hu zuw birrþ follghenn Cristess sloþ, 7 Cristess lazhess haldenn, 7 stanndenn zæn þe laþe gast, 7 winnenn Cristess are . Forr zuw birrþ uppo kirkkeflor Beon fundenn offte 7 lanngē, | 8995 9000 9005 9010 9015 |

To lisstenn whatt te preost zuw seȝȝþ

Off ȝure sawle nede.

ȝ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist

Bilæf himm i þe temmple

9020

Bihinndenn hise kinness menn,

ȝ lēt hemm all hemm ane

Gan þeȝȝre weȝȝe, all swa summ he

Rihht nohht off hemm ne rohte,

þatt dide he forr to shæwenn hemm

9025

ȝ uss ȝ alle þeode,

þatt all þatt æfre shapenn wass

Inn alle kinne shaffte

Birrþ effnedd beon onnȝæness Crist

*

.

† derr weddedd,

9030

ȝ Cristess faderr rihht inoh

þatt wass himm sett to fosstrenn,

pohh þatt he streonedd nohht ne wass

þurh himm, ne þurh nan operr.

ȝ ȝēt forr all an operr whatt

9035

Seȝȝde þe laffdig Marge,

þatt Josæp Cristess faderr wass,

ȝhōt seȝȝde wiss to soþe,

Forrþi þatt ȝho ne wollde nohht

Kipenn off Crist ne shæwenn

9040

Nan ping, whatt gate he borenn wass

Off Halig Gast to manne;

Acc all swa summ ȝho wisste wel
 Þatt all þe lede wennde,
 Annd all swa summ ȝho wisste wel 9045
 Þatt laþe gastess wenndenn,
 Þatt hire sune Jesu Crist
 Josæpess sune wære,
 All swa ȝho spacc rihht alls iff he
 Josæpess sune wære; 9050
 Forr þatt ȝho nolde nohht off Crist
 Þurh hire sellfenn shæwenn,
 Butt all swillec summ þe laþe gast
 ȝ ec þe folc wel wennde,
 Swillec durrste ȝho shæwenn off Crist; 9055
 ȝ all forrþi ȝho seȝȝde,
 Lef sune, icc ȝ tin faderr þe
 Sohht hafenn mikell baþe;
 Forr þatt ȝho wolde lætenn wel
 Himm sellfenn off himm sellfenn 9060
 All shæwenn whatt he wass, ȝ hu
 He cumenn wass to manne.
 ȝ tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist
 Wass herrsumm till hemm baþe,
 ȝ æddmod aȝȝ, ȝ bliþe, ȝ fus 9065
 To follȝhenn heore wille,
 Þatt dide he, forr he wolde swa
 Uss alle ȝifenn bisne,
 To cwemenn ure faderr wel
 ȝ ure moderr baþe, 9070
 To lutenn hemm, to lefftenn hemm,
 To serrfenn hemm well ȝerrne,

To findenn hemm þatt hemm iss ned
 Agg affterr ure mahhte ;
 Forr giff þatt tu forrwerresst her 9075
 Þin faderr 7 tin moderr,
 Þu best forrworppenn att te dom,
 Butt iff þu mughe betenn .
 Off þatt tatt Sannte Marge toc
 All þatt gho sahh 7 herrde 9080
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist
 7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
 7 leggde itt all tosamenn agg,
 To þennkenn þær abutenn,
 Forr þatt gho wisste mare off himm 9085
 Þann aniz mann o life,
 Off þatt icc habbe shæwedd her
 Biforenn o þiss lare,
 Þær þær þe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ
 Onn hiss Goddspelless lare 9090
 Þatt hirdess fundenn Jesu Crist
 I Beppleæmess chesstre,
 Uppo þatt illke nahht tatt he
 Wass borenn her to manne ;
 Forr þære uss sezzþ þe Goddspellboc, 9095
 7 wel uss birrþ itt trowwenn,
 Þatt ure laffdiȝ Marge toc
 All þatt gho sahh 7 herrde
 Off hire sune Jesu Crist,
 7 off þa miccle tacness 9100
 Þatt comenn i þiss middellærd,
 Son summ he comm to manne ;

7 tatt 3ho leg3de itt samenn all
 To þennkenn a33 þær ummbe,
 Hu 3ho wiþþ childe wurrþenn wass 9105
 Wiþþutenn iwhillc macche,
 7 hu 3ho barr þatt illke child
 Wiþþutenn iwhillc pine,
 Swa þatt 3ho moderr wurrþenn wass,
 7 wass þohh mag3denn clene; 9110
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wel wex 7 þraf onn elde,
 Þatt wass o þatt hallf þatt he wass
 Soþ mann i Goddcunndnesse;
 7 tatt tatt he wass swiþe wis, 9115
 7 Godd 7 menn full cweme,
 Þatt wass forrþi þatt he wass Godd
 7 god onn alle wise.
 7 Godd Allmahhtig gife uss rihht
 To foll3henn Cristess lare, 9120
 Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn
 Beon borrg'henn þurh hiss are.

Amæn;.

SECUNDUM LUCAM XVI.

Anno quintodecimo imperii Tyberii Cesaris.

- * Nu cumeþþ me to tellenn forþ
 Off Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
 7 tær rihht tær I lēt off himm 9125
 Þær wile I nu biginnenn,
 To tellenn 7 to spellenn zuw
 Off himm 7 off hiss lare.
 Þiss illke were Sannt Johan
 Wass haliz mann wiþþ alle, 9130
 Forr son summ he wass waxenn swa
 Þurh hise freondess fode,
 Þatt he þa mihhte himm sellf wel beon
 Hiss aghenn hellpe 7 hirde,
 7 tatt he cuþe himm ane beon, 9135
 7 lokenn till himm sellfenn,
 Forrprihht anan he flæh awez̃z
 Fra faderr 7 fra moderr,
 7 flæh himm inntill wessteland
 Þær itt wass all unnbiggedd, 9140
 7 shadde himm all þwerrt ūt fra menn;
 Forr þatt he wollde himm gemenn,
 Swa þatt he þurh an idell word
 Ne sholde himm nohht forrgilltenn.

- 7 tære he ledde himm ane hiss lif 9145
 Fra þatt he wass full litell
 Till þatt he waxenn wass, 7 neh
 Off þrittig winnterr elde.
 7 sibþenn toc he þær þe folc
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn, 9150
 Forr þatt he wollde ʒarrkenn hemm
 Onnʒæness Cristess come.
 7 here icc wile off hiss fulluhht
 7 off hiss lare spellenn,
 7 off þatt he wass sennd þurh Godd 9155
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 Rihht allse bidell birrþ beon sennd,
 To ʒarrkenn 7 to greʒʒþenn
 Onnʒæn hiss Laferrd þær þær he
 * Shall cumenn skēt to tūne; 9160

- Þe Goddspell seʒʒþ þatt Sannt Johan
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn
 Ūt i þe wesste bi þe flumm,
 O þatt Kaseress tūme
 Þatt wass i Rome Kaserrking, 9165
 Tiberiuss ʒehatenn.
 7 o þatt ʒer þatt Sannt Johan
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn,
 O þatt ʒer wass þatt illke King
 Onn hiss fiftende winnterr, 9170

Fra þatt tatt he wass sett to beon
 Kasere i Rome riche.
 7 ta wass Romess kinedom
 Full wid 7 sid onn eorpe,
 7 itt wass hæfedd kinedom 9175
 Abufenn oþre unnfæwe.
 7 Ʒerrsalæmess kinedom
 Wass i þatt illke time
 Todæledd, þatt witt tu full wel,
 O fowwre feorþenn daless. 9180
 7 twezgenn preostess wærenn þa
 I Ʒerrsalæmess chesstre,
 þatt wærenn oferr Godess folc
 Bisskopess i þatt time;
 þatt an wass nemmedd Kayphas, 9185
 7 Anna wass þatt oþerr,
 þatt wærenn oferr Godess folc
 I Ʒerrsalæm, þatt time
 þatt Cristess bidell, Sannt Johan,
 Bigann off Crist to spellenn. 9190
 7 he bigann to spellenn þa
 Wipþ fulluhht off dædbote,
 Off þatt fulluhht tatt sholde beon
 Forrgifenesse off sinness,
 Affterr þatt itt iss writenn þuss 9195
 Onn Ysaygess lare;
 þe rowwst iss herdd off æenne mann
 þatt epeþþ þuss i wesste
 Till illkess kinness folc, gaþ till,
 7 Ʒarrkeþþ Godess wegge, 9200

Gap till, 7 rihhteþþ swiþe wel
 Drihhtiness narrwe stighess;
 Nu skēt shall illc an dāle beon
 All heghedd upp 7 filledd,
 7 illc an lawe 7 illc an hill 9205
 Shall niþpredd beon 7 laghedd;
 7 all þatt ohht iss wrang 7 crumb
 Shall effnedd beon 7 rihhtedd.
 7 whærse iss all unnsmeþe gēt
 Þurh bannkess 7 þurh græfess, 9210
 7 sharrp, 7 ruhþ, 7 gatelæs
 Þurh þornness 7 þurh breress,
 Þær shulenn beon ridinn-gess nu,
 7 effne 7 smeþe weggess.
 * 7 all mannkinn shall seon full skēt 9215
 Crist, Godess Sune, onn eorþe,
 Hælennde, 7 hellpe, 7 god upphald
 Till þa þatt he shall chesenn.
 Þuss toc Johan, Cristess derrlinng,
 To spellenn i þe wesste, 9220
 Forr he wass halig mann 7 god,
 7 Drihhtin swiþe cweme.
 Hiss clap wass off ollfenntess hær,
 Hiss mēte wass gressshoppe,
 7 itt wass hunig off þe feld, 9225
 Giff þatt he mihhte itt findenn;
 Hiss drinnch wass waterr aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 Swilc allse he fand i wesste;

* Col. 228.

Hiss girrdell wass off shepess skinn
 Abutenn hise lendess . 9230
 ꝥ forr þatt he wass þwerret ūt god
 Onn alle kinne wise,
 Menn wenndenn þatt he wære Crist
 Þatt tanne cumenn wære;
 Forr Crist wass i þatt tíme ǵēt 9235
 All unncup ꝥ all dærne
 Wiþþ Sannte Marge ꝥ wiþþ Josæp,
 I Nazaræbess chesstre .
 ꝥ Sannt Johan i wessteland
 Wass wurrþenn cup þatt tíme, 9240
 ꝥ menn himm sohhtenn fasste to,
 Forr himm to seon ꝥ herenn,
 All ūt off Ǵerrsalæmess land,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 ꝥ ec ūt off Judealand, 9245
 ꝥ off þa tuness alle
 Þatt wærenn bi þe flumm Jorrdan,
 ꝥ eǵǵwhær þær abutenn .
 ꝥ he toc þær to spellenn hemm,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd, 9250
 ꝥ fele tokenn shrifte att himm
 * Off alle þeǵǵre sinness .
 ꝥ he toc þa to fullhtnenn þa
 Þatt tokenn wiþþ hiss lare
 I flumm Jorrdan, forr itt wass þær 9255
 Himm onnfasst i þe wesste .

7 he sahh cumenn þær till himm
 þær till þe flumm unnfæwe,
 7 off Farisewisshe menn
 7 off Saducewisshe, 9260
 To wurpenn fullhtnedd att hiss hannd,
 7 forr to tākenn shriffte;
 7 he toc þa to spellenn hemm,
 7 seggde þuss wiþþ worde;
 7e neddrestreon, wha tahhte zuw 9265
 To fleon 7 to forrbughenn
 þatt irre þatt to cumenn iss,
 7 Godess wrappe 7 wræche?
 Gaþ alle, 7 takeþþ upponn zuw
 Rihht shriffte off 7ure sinness, 9270
 7 lokeþþ wel þatt 7ure nan
 Ne segge þuss wiþþ worde;
 We sinndenn Habrahamess streon
 7 Habrahamess chilldre.
 Icc segge zuw to fulle soþ 9275
 þatt Drihhtin hafeþþ mihhte
 To reggsenn, 7iff himm þinnkeþþ god,
 Rihht hēre off þise staness
 Rihht apell streon off Habraham,
 Rihht Habrahamess chilldre. 9280
 Forr nū7zu iss bulaxe sett
 Rihht to þe treowwess rote,
 7 illc an treo þatt i þiss lif
 Ne bēreþþ nohht god wasstme
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp 9285
 7 i þe fir beon worrpenn.

Þe folc þatt herrde himm spellenn þær

Spacc þa till himm, 7 seȝȝde;

Whatt shule we nu forrþwarrd don?

7 he ȝaff sware, 7 seȝȝde;

9290

Whasumm itt iss þatt illke mann

þatt hafeþþ tweȝȝenn kirtless,

Gife he þatt an summ operr mann

þatt iss wiþputenn kirttell.

7 puplicaness comenn þær,

9295

Att himm to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,

7 seȝȝdenn þuss till Sannt Johan,

þær þær he stod to spellenn;

Lef maȝȝstre, seȝȝ uss nu þin rap

7 seȝȝ uss nu þin lare,

9300

Whatt we nu forrþwarrd shulenn don

To betenn ure sinness.

7 Sannt Johan hemm seȝȝde þuss;

Nohht elless ne nohht mare

þann þatt tatt ȝuw iss sett to don

9305

Ne do ȝe; þiss icc lare.

7 ec þær comenn to þe flumm

þe Kaserrkingess cnihhtess,

To leornenn lare att Sannt Johan

Off þeȝȝre sawle nede,

9310

7 tuss þeȝȝ seȝȝdenn þær till himm;

Seȝȝ uss all swa, lef laferrd,

Whatt uss iss nu forrþwarrd to don,

To berrȝhenn ure sawless.

7 Sannt Johan hemm seȝȝde þuss;

9315

ȝiff þatt ȝe wel ȝuw lokenn

* Fra clake 7 sake, 7 fra þatt toþþ
 Þatt follgheþþ giferrnesse,
 Þatt hōleþþ o þe laȝhe leod,
 7 rippeþþ hemm 7 ræfeþþ, 9320
 7 giff ȝe tellenn forr inoh
 Þatt tatt te King ȝuw findeþþ,
 Þa muȝhe ȝe wiþþ clene lif
 Wel hellpenn ȝure sawless.
 Þuss fundenn alle att Sannt Johan 9325
 God lare off heore nede;
 7 tatt nass wunderr þwerret ūt nan
 Þatt he wass wis o lare,
 Forr he wass full off Haliȝ Gast
 Ær þan he borenn wære. 9330
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,
 7 uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede.

Þatt Sannt Johan swa swiþe ȝung 9335
 Bigann Drihhtin to þeowwtenn,
 Þatt wass god bisne ful iwiss
 Till ure ȝunge genge,
 Þatt hemm birrþ affterr heore mahht
 Biginnenn Godd to cwemenn, 9340
 Son summ þeȝȝ wītenn hu mann maȝȝ
 Drihhtiness wille wirrkenn.

Me mineþþ þatt te Goddspell seǵǵþ,
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste
 Wass sennd to manne þurh Drihhtin 9345
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To ǵarrkenn folc onngæness Crist
 Wipþ fulluhht ǵ wipþ lare.
 ǵ tatt wass ned tatt he wass sennd
 To spellenn ǵ to fullhtnenn, 9350
 Ær þann þe Laferd Jesu Crist
 Bigann owþerr to donne.
 Forr ǵiff he come himm sellf þær forþ,
 Færlike forr to spellenn
 Off all hiss Goddcunndnessess mahht 9355
 ǵ off hiss deope lare,
 Ne munnde nohht tatt illke folc
 þatt Crist comm till onn eorþe,
 þatt haǵdenn ledd aǵǵ þeǵǵre lif
 Affterr þe flæshess wille, 9360
 Ne munndenn þeǵǵ nohht habbenn mihht,
 Ne witt, ne forþenn wille
 * To turrenn hemm all till hiss hannd,
 To follǵhenn all hiss lare,
 ǵ to forrwerppenn all þatt lif 9365
 ǵ all þatt laǵhess lade
 þatt he wass sett þurh Drihhtin sellf
 To ledenn ǵ to follǵhenn.
 ǵ all forrþi comm Sannt Johan
 Biforenn Cristess come, 9370

- To spellenn to þe folc summwhatt
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
 7 off hiss heofennlike mahht,
 7 off hiss depe lare,
 7 forr to shæwenn hemm þatt Crist 9375
 Ða sholde cumenn newenn,
 7 forr to shæwenn hemm whillec ned
 Itt wære þatt he come,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp
 Ut off þe deofless walde. 9380
 All swille 7 swille comm Sannt Johan
 To shæwenn 7 to kipenn
 Biforenn þatt Judisskenn þeod
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,
 Forr swa to meokenn þeggre lund 9385
 7 teggre modess wille
 To takenn wiþþ þe Laferrd Crist,
 7 wiþþ hiss deope lare,
 Þatt time þatt he come forþ
 Himm self forr hemm to lærenn, 9390
 To turnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe.
 7iff þatt tin eghe iss all unnhal
 Wiþþinnenn o þe sēne,
 Itt shunepþ, þatt tu wast te self, 9395
 Þe sunness brihhte leome;
 7 7iff þatt tu mihht hælenn itt
 Wiþþ aniz kinness sallfe,
 Ða magg itt sipþenn þolenn wel
 Þe sunness brihhte leome. 9400

All swa wass off þatt illke folc
 þatt Crist comm till onn eorþe,
 þatt hæfdenn ledd aȝȝ þeȝȝre lif
 Affterr þe flæshess wille,
 Ne munndenn þeȝȝ nohht habbenn witt, 9405
 Ne mahht, ne forrþenn wille,
 To tākenn wiþþ þe Laferd Crist,
 Ne wiþþ hiss depe lare,
 ȝiff þatt he come himm self till hemm
 Færlike forr to kiþenn 9410
 All whatt he wolde, ær þann itt ohht
 þurh oþre wære shæwedd.
 Rihht all forrþi comm Sannt Johan
 Firrst wiþþ hiss little lare
 ȝ little bisne till þe folc, 9415
 Forr þatt he wolde hemm strengenn,
 Swa þatt teȝȝ mihhtenn habbenn mahht
 * All þess te bettere siþþenn
 To berenn Cristess miccle spell
 ȝ Cristess miccle bisne, 9420
 þatt time þatt he come himm self
 Bitwenenn hemm to spellenn.
 Rihht swa comm þanne Sannt Johan
 Firrst wiþþ hiss little lare
 Alls iff he brohhte læchedom 9425
 ȝ herrtess eȝhesallfe,
 To sallfenn ȝ to clennsenn firrst
 þe follkess herrtess eȝhe,

- Swa þatt tegg mihhtenn seon þe bett
 þe sunness brihhte leome, 9430
 Off Cristess heofennlike mahht,
 Off Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
 Off Cristess laress brihhte leom,
 Off Cristess hallghe bisne .
 7 forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd, 9435
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 To spellenn off þe Laferd Crist
 þatt sholde cumenn newenn,
 To chesenn off Judisskenn folc
 7 off hæþene þeode 9440
 An folc to tākenn Crisstenndom,
 To lefenn uppo Ciste,
 Forrþi wass writenn witerrlig
 7 seggð þurh Goddspellwrihhte,
 Wha wass þatt time Kaserrking 9445
 I Romess kīneriche,
 7 whillke wærenn allderrmenn
 Amang Judisskenn þeode,
 Þatt time þatt Johan bigann
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn. 9450
 7 forrþi þatt hæþene þeod
 þa sholde wurppenn newenn
 Sammnedd togeddre i Crisstenndom,
 To lefenn uppo Ciste,
 To wurppenn Cristess kinedom 9455
 An folc off alle þeode,
 Forrþi wass an hæþene king
 7 an hæþene riche,

þatt tíme þatt Johan bigann
 To spellenn ȝ to fullhtnenn. 9460
 ȝ forrþi þatt Judisskenn folc
 þa sholde beon toskeȝredd,
 þurh Jesu Cristess rihhte dom
 Forr heore depe sinne,
 Forrþi þatt teȝȝ þurh hēte ȝ nīp 9465
 Himm sholldenn all forrwerppenn,
 Forrþi wass þeȝȝre kinedom
 * Todæledd ȝ tobrittnedd
 þurh Rome richness Kaserrking
 O fowwre feorþenn daless, 9470
 þatt tíme þatt Johann bigann
 To spellenn ȝ to fullhtnenn.
 ȝ forrþi þatt te Laferd Crist
 Iss King off alle kingess,
 ȝ Preost off alle preostess ec, 9475
 To berrȝhenn hise þeowwess,
 Forrþi wass writenn witerrlīȝ
 ȝ seȝȝd þurh Goddspellwrihhte,
 ȝa whillke wærenn kingess þa,
 ȝa whillke wærenn preostess, 9480
 þatt tíme þatt Johan bigann
 To spellenn ȝ to fullhtnenn.
 Anna wass Bisskop o þatt ȝer
 Amang Judisskenn þeode
 þatt * Sannt Johan Bapptisste toc 9485
 To spellenn ȝ to fullhtnenn;

* Col. 233.

* ms 2 lines in Brit
 moved in 18

- 7 Kayfass wass o þatt 7er
 þatt Crist wass don o rode ;
 7 þreo bitwenenn þise twa
 þatt illke wikenn haffdenn ; 9490
 Wippinnenn þreo 7er wærenn þreo
 Bitwenenn þise twezzen ;
 7 Crist wass o þa fowwre 7er
 Unnderr Bisshopess fowwre
 Bitwenenn þatt Judisskenn folc 9495
 þatt he wass borenn offe,
 To spellenn 7 to lærenn hemm
 Off heore sawle nede,
 7 wrohhte wunndre miccle ma
 þann icc 7uw ma77 nu tellenn, 9500
 Fra þatt da77 þatt he fullhtnedd wass
 Till þatt he stah o rode .
 7 ta wass Kayfasess 7er
 þe fife 7er bigunnenn,
 þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist 9505
 Wass na77ledd uppo rode .
 þatt tatt te Goddspellwrihhte se77þ,
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisse
 Bigann to spellenn to þe folc
 Wipþ fulluhht off dædbote, 9510
 Off þatt fulluhht þatt shollde beon
 For7ifenesse off sinness,
 þatt wass alls iff he se77de þuss
 Wipþ opennlike spæche,
 He toc to spellenn to þe folc 9515
 Off Jesu Cristess come,

þatt sholde hemm gifenn hiss fulluhht,
 To clennsenn hemm off sinness ;
 ʒ badd he ʒeorne clennsenn hemm
 Wipþ shrifte off rihht dædbote, 9520
 To greʒþenn ʒ to ʒarrkenn hemm
 ʒæn Cristess hallʒhe come.
 ʒ tohh þatt he ne mihhte nohht
 Hemm ʒifenn þurh himm sellfenn
 Fulluhht tatt mihhte clennsenn hemm, 9525
 ʒ lesenn hemm off sinness,
 * þohh kidde he þeʒʒm full wel þatt Crist
 Hemm sholde newenn clennsenn
 þurh fulluhht ʒ þurh Haliz Gast
 Off alle þeʒʒre sinness. 9530
 ʒ forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd
 Biforenn Crist to greʒþenn,
 All allse bidell birp beon sennd
 To greʒþenn ʒæn hiss laferd,
 Forrpi toc he biforenn Crist 9535
 To spellenn ʒ to fullhtnenn.
 ʒ siþþenn comm þe Laferrd Crist
 Himm self to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,
 ʒ to biginnenn þatt fulluhht
 þurh hise Leorninngcnihtess, 9540
 þatt sholde clennsenn all þe mann
 I bodiz ʒ i sawle
 Off alle sinness, ʒiff þatt he
 Rihht laʒhelike itt toke ;

- 7 ec to spellenn to þatt folc 9545
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,
 To turnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe.
 7 siþþenn comm itt gēt tærto,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 9550
 Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste for
 Biforenn Crist till helle,
 Forrþi þatt he wass sennd þurh Godd
 Biforenn Crist to ȝarrkenn,
 All allse bidell birrþ beon sennd 9555
 To ȝarrkenn ȝæn hiss laferrd.
 7 ec forrþi wass seȝȝd off himm
 Forrlanng ȝurh prophete,
 Þurh Ysayȝe Godess þeoww,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ; 9560
 Þe rowwst iss herd off ænne mann
 Þatt eþeþþ i þe wesste.
 Forr all swa summ þe reord ȝaþ aȝȝ
 Biforenn i þi spæche,
 7 siþþenn follȝeþþ aȝȝ þe word 9565
 Swa summ þe reord itt ledeþþ,
 Rihht all allswa comm Sannt Johan
 Biforenn Crist to manne,
 Rihht allse he wære rowwst 7 reord,
 7 Crist te word tærafftterr. 9570
 7 tatt bilimmþeþþ wel þatt Crist
 Iss þurh þe word bitacnedd,
 Forr Crist iss Godd 7 Godess word,
 7 Godess Sune i kinde;

| | |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| * ȝ ribht wass þatt Johan bigann | 9575 |
| I wessteland to spellenn, | |
| Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn us, | |
| Þatt he wass sennd to spellenn | |
| Till Issraæle þeod tatt wass | |
| All wesste ȝ all forrworppenn | 9580 |
| Neh all togeddre att Drihhtin Godd, | |
| Forr heore deope sinness. | |
| ȝ tatt he badd hemm alle gan | |
| ȝ ȝarrkenn Godess weȝȝe, | |
| Þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde þuss | 9585 |
| Wipþ opennlike spæche; | |
| Forrwerrpeþþ all þatt ifell iss | |
| ȝ alle kinne sinness, | |
| ȝ turrneþþ ȝuw till halig lif | |
| Wipþ alle gode dedess, | 9590 |
| ȝ ȝarrkeþþ Godess weȝȝe swa | |
| Þatt he ȝuw muȝhe nehhȝhenn. | |
| ȝ tatt he badd hemm alle gan | |
| ȝ rihhtenn Godess stighess, | |
| Þatt wass alls iff he bæde hemm gan | 9595 |
| ȝ clennsenn heore þohhtess, | |
| Forr clene þohht iss Godess bedd, | |
| ȝ tære he wile himm resstenn. | |
| ȝ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan | |
| Þær seȝȝde to þe leode, | 9600 |
| Nu skēt shall ille an dale beon | |
| All heȝhedd upp ȝ filledd, | |

7 ilc an lawe 7 ilc an hill
 Shall niþþredd beon 7 laghedd,
 Þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde þuss 9605
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche;
 Nu skēt shall Godess Sune Crist
 Himm awwnenn her onn eorþe,
 Forr her to niþþrenn alle þa
 Þatt modignesse follȝhenn, 9610
 7 forr to reȝȝsenn alle þa
 Þatt follȝhenn soþ meocnesse,
 Forr Drihhtin hāteþþ modig mann,
 7 lufeþþ alle meoke.
 7 tiss mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ 9615
 ȝēt onn an operr wise,
 Þatt Issraæle þeod allmasst
 * þa sholde beon forrworppenn,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn Crist forrseon
 Þurh þeȝȝre modignesse, 9620
 Þatt folc, þatt haffde beon till þa
 Heh folc 7 rannc onn eorþe;
 Forr Drihhtin haffde chosenn hemm
 7 heȝhedd hemm 7 wurpdedd
 Þurh þatt tatt he þeȝȝm haffde sett 9625
 Bisscopess, preostess, dæcness,
 7 lagheboc, 7 lare inoh
 Off all þatt hemm wass þurffe,
 7 wærenn hofenn upp þurh þatt
 Abufenn alle þeode, 9630

All all swa summ þe lawe iss heh
 Abufenn operr eorþe.
 ʒ forrþi wærenn þeʒʒ full rihht
 Bitacnedd þurh þe lawe,
 Þatt sholde skēt beon worrpenn dun 9635
 ʒ laʒhedd all ʒ niþpredd.
 Forr all þe Judewisshe folc
 Well ner wass all forrworppenn
 Affter þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass cumenn her to manne, 9640
 Forrþi þatt teʒʒ forrwurppenn himm
 ʒ Sannte Marʒe hiss moderr.
 ʒ tatt te dāle sholde beon
 All heʒhedd upp ʒ filledd,
 Þatt wass seʒʒd off hæpene þeod 9645
 Þatt sholde þa beon heʒhedd,
 ʒ turnedd till þe Crisstenndom
 ʒ till þe rihhte læfe,
 ʒ filledd þurh þe Laferrd Crist
 Off Haliʒ Gastess frofre. 9650
 ʒ þatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 Þær seʒʒde till þe leode,
 ʒ all þatt ohht iss wrang ʒ crumb
 Shall effnedd beon ʒ rihhtedd,
 Þatt seʒʒde he witerrliʒ forrþi 9655
 Þatt ta wass cumenn time,
 Þatt woh ʒ sinne sholde beon
 Till rihhtwisnesse wharrfedd,
 Þurh fulluhht ʒ þurh Crisstenndom,
 ʒ þurh þe rihhte læfe. 9660

ȝ tatt he seȝȝde to þe leod
 Þær þær he stod to spellenn,
 ȝ whærse iss ruhþ ȝ harrd ȝ sharrþ
 Þurh þornness ȝ þurh breress,
 Þær shall nu newenn greȝȝþedd beon 9665
 Full smeþe ȝ soffte weȝȝe.

*

† Wass wiperrwarrd onngæness Godd
 ȝ all droh towardd helle;
 Forr þeȝȝre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ alle trowwenn 9670
 Þatt manness sawle deȝeþþ þær
 Whær swa þe bodiȝ deȝeþþ;
 ȝ tatt iss mikell hæþenndom
 To lefenn ȝ to trowwenn,
 Forr sawle iss swa summ enngell iss 9675
 Wiþþ ord, ȝ butenn ende,
 ȝ sawle iss Drihhtinlic i þatt,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 I þatt, tatt ȝho ne deȝeþþ nohht,
 Forr Godd ne deȝeþþ næfre. 9680
 ȝ teȝȝre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr nilenn þeȝȝ nohht trowwenn
 Þatt mannkinn to þe miccle dom
 Shall risenn upp off dæþe.
 Acc forrþi þatt te laþe gast 9685
 Hemm hæfeþþ all forrblendedd,

* Coll. 237—244. wanting.

† Col. 245.

Þeꝛꝛ seggenn alls itt wære soþ,
 Forrþi þatt teꝛꝛ itt trowwenn,
 Þatt affterr þatt te mann iss dæd
 Ne shall he næfre libbenn; 9690
 7 tatt iss mikell hæpenndom
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn,
 Forr all mannkinn o Domess daꝛꝛ
 Shall risenn upp off dæpe,
 To tækenn all swillc læn att Godd 9695
 Alls ilc an hæfeþþ addledd;
 Forr he þatt hæfeþþ addledd god
 Shall takenn heoffness blisse,
 7 he shall takenn hellewa
 Þatt ifell hæfeþþ addledd. 9700
 7 teꝛꝛe lif iss Drihhtin laþ,
 Forr þatt itt iss unncleene.
 Þeꝛꝛ ledenn hemm swa dærnelig
 Biforenn menness ehne,
 Þatt mann hemm hallt forr gode menn, 9705
 Forr rihhtwise 7 clene,
 7 sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd
 Unngode 7 unnrihhtwise,
 Forrþi þatt teꝛꝛ, forr idell ȝellp
 7 all forr menness spæche, 9710
 Shæwenn biforenn oþre menn
 Clænnesse 7 rihhtwisnesse,
 7 sinndenn þohh swa þehh i þohht,
 7 ec i dærne dedess,
 Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn 9715
 Þurh fêle kinness sinness.

- ȝ teȝgre nāme þohh swa þehh
 Bitacneþþ rihhtwisnesse,
 Forr Saduceow bitacneþþ uss
 Rihhtwis onn Ennglissh spæche, 9720
 Forrþi þatt wherrfedd folc hemm hallt
 * Forr gode ȝ forr rihhtwise,
 ȝ sinndenn þohh biforenn Godd
 Unncleue ȝ all unncweme.
 ȝ forrþi toc Johān wiþþ hemm 9725
 Full bitterrlig to mælenn,
 To shæwenn hemm þatt heore lif
 Wass Drihhtin full unncweme.
 ȝ ȝēt wass operrwhatt forrwhi
 Þeȝȝ wærenn Drihhtin lape. 9730
 All þatt prophetess hæfdenn seȝȝd
 Off þatt tatt cumenn sholde,
 All þatt forrwurppenn þeȝȝ þweorrt ūt
 All alls itt unnitt wære;
 ȝ tatt wass mikell hæþenndom 9735
 Till hemm ȝ hefig dwilde,
 Þatt teȝȝ forrwurppenn all þwerrt ūt
 To lefenn ȝ to trowwenn
 All þatt tatt Godess aghenn Gast,
 Þurh hiss profetess tunge, 9740
 Till all folc hæfde cwiddedd wel
 Off all þatt cumenn sholde,
 All þatt tatt god ȝ halsumm wass
 Till all mannkinne nede.

* Col. 246.

Forr þær þær þegð forrwurpenn all 9745

Þatt hallghe wïtess seððenn,

þær þegð forrwurpenn Godess Gast,

ꝛ fellenn inn hiss wrapþe.

Forr swille ꝛ swille wass Drihhtin laþ

Saducewisshe leode,

9750

ꝛ forrþi toc hemm Sannt Johan

Deorrflike to bigripenn.

ꝛ ec Farisewisshe menn

Bigrap he þuss wiþþ worde;

ge neddress streon, wha tahhte zuw 9755

To fleon ꝛ to forrbughenn

Þatt irre þatt to cumenn iss,

ꝛ Godess wrapþe ꝛ wræche?

An kinness neddre, witt tu wel,

Iss Vïpera gehatenn,

9760

Þatt slæþ hiss aghenn faderr aðð

Þurh þegðre baþre kinde;

ꝛ off þatt illke neddress streon,

ꝛ off þatt neddress kinde,

Spacc Godess þeoww Johan till þatt 9765

Pharisewisshe genge,

ꝛ till Saducewisshe menn

ꝛ till Judisskenn leode,

ꝛ seððde hemm opennlig þatt teðð

I þegðre sinness wærenn

9770

* Þatt illke kinness neddress streon,

ꝛ off þatt illke kinde,

- Þurh þatt teyg hæfdenn ræfedd lif
 Þa þatt hemm hæfdenn streonedd.
 Profetess all wiþþutenn gillt 9775
 Þeyg hæfdenn brohht off life,
 Well fele off þa þatt hæfdenn hemm
 I faderr stoke streonedd,
 7 wærenn swa þatt neddre lic
 I þeygre depe sinne, 9780
 Þatt slæp hiss aghenn faderr ægg
 Hiss kinde forr to follghenn.
 7 þurh þatt tatt teyg wærenn ec
 All fulle off grammcundnesse,
 7 ec all fulle off attrig lund, 9785
 7 fulle off bitterr spæche,
 7 fulle off hete, 7 fulle off niþ,
 7 fulle off modignesse,
 Þærþurh þeyg wærenn, witt tu wel,
 Þe neddre swiþe like. 9790
 7 tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 Þær seggde till þatt leode,
 7e neddre streon, wha tahhte 7uw
 To fleon Drihhtiness irre?
 Þatt wass alls iff he seggde hemm þuss 9795
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche,
 Ne sinnenn 7e nohht tahhte 7æt
 Hu mannkinn mægg forrbuqhenn
 Drihhtiness irre o Domess dagg,
 Þær he shall all folc demenn? 9800
 7 forrþi þatt he sahh þatt teyg
 Ne wærenn 7æt nohht tahhte,

He tahhte hemm hu þeꝝ mihhtenn fleon
 Drihhtiness irre ȝ seꝝde;
 Gaþ till ȝ takeþþ uppo ȝuw 9805
 Rihht shrifte off ȝure sinness,
 ȝ clennseþþ ȝuw onnȝæn þe dom
 To fleon Drihhtiness irre.
 Forr whase itt iss þatt maꝝȝ ȝ cann
 ȝ wile himm ȝeorne clennsenn, 9810
 ȝ clennseþþ himm wiþþ all hiss mahht,
 He fleoþ Drihhtiness irre.
 ȝ forr þatt tatt Judisskenn folc
 Wass modig folc wiþþ alle,
 ȝ allre mast off þatt itt wass 9815
 Off Abrahamess childre
 ȝ all off Abrahamess streon,
 Ne wolldenn þeꝝ nohht cnawenn
 Ne ȝatenn þatt teꝝȝ wærenn ohht
 Sinnfulle onn anig wise, 9820
 ȝ swa þeꝝ lētenn wel off þatt
 Þatt Abraham hemm streonde,
 Alls iff þatt mihhte berrȝhenn hemm
 Wiþþutenn gode dedess.
 * ȝ tatt wass mikell wherrfeddleȝȝc 9825
 Þatt dide hemm swa to wenenn;
 Forr mihhtenn þeꝝ nohht borȝhenn beon
 Ne winnenn eche blisse,
 Þurh þatt teꝝȝ Abrahamess kinn
 Off hise childre wærenn, 9830

Butt iff þeꝝ mihhtenn winnenn itt

Þurh þeꝝre gode dedess.

⁊ all forrþi forrbæd Johan,

Þatt teꝝ ne sholldenn ȝellpenn

Þurh modignesse off þeꝝre kinn

9835

Ne seggenn þuss wiþþ worde,

We sinndenn Abrahamess kinn,

⁊ Abrahamess chilldre.

Forr þatt he wollde don hemm swa

To seon ⁊ tunnderrstanndenn,

9840

Þatt ȝiff þeꝝ wolldenn habbenn lott

Wiþþ Abraham inn heoffne,

þa birrde hemm takenn ædmodliȝ

Deop shrifftē off þeꝝre sinness,

⁊ ledenn sippenn haliz lif,

9845

⁊ winnenn Godess are,

⁊ winnenn lott wiþþ Abraham

Off eche blisse inn heoffne.

⁊ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan

þær seȝȝde to þatt leode,

9850

þatt Drihhtin haffde mahht inoh

To regȝsenn off þa staness

Rihht apell streon till Abraham,

Rihht Abrahamess chilldre,

þatt seȝȝde he forr to don hemm swa

9855

To seon ⁊ tunnderrstanndenn,

þatt Abrahamess hallȝhe streon

Iss gastliȝ tunnderrstanndenn,

- Off þa þatt follghenn Abraham
 ʒ Abrahamess trowwþe, 9860
 ʒ Abrahamess hallghe lif
 ʒ Abrahamess þæwess.
 Þatt flocc iss Abrahamess streon
 ʒ Abrahamess chिल्dre,
 Þatt follgheþþ Abrahamess sloþ 9865
 Inn alle kinne gode.
 Þa staness þatt he spacc þæroff,
 Þeḡḡ wærenn rihhte staness
 Þatt stodenn þær onnfasst te flumm
 Þær he stod ta to spellenn. 9870
 ʒ mann maḡḡ unnderstann denn wel,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Þatt he spacc off hæþene menn
 Þær þær he spacc off staness,
 Off summ hæþene flocc þatt stod 9875
 Þær bi þe flumm wiþþ oþre.
 * Forr hæþenndom ʒ hæþenn lif
 ʒ hæþenn follkess herrte
 Iss harrd ʒ starrc all allse stan,
 Unnmeoc ʒ all unnmilde, 9880
 ʒ arelæs, ʒ grimme, ʒ grill,
 ʒ butenn rihht rewwsunngē,
 ʒ drigge, ʒ all wiþþutenn dæw
 Off Halig Gastess frofre,
 ʒ stunnt ʒ stidig, dill ʒ slaw 9885
 To sekenn sawless seollþe,

- ȝ dumb, ȝ dæf, ȝ blind off Godd
 To cnawenn ȝ to cwemenn,
 ȝ wass forrþi full opennlig
 Bitacnedd þurh þa staness 9890
 þatt Cristess bidell Sannt Johan
 Spacc offe, þær he seggde,
 þatt Drihhtin haffde mahht inoh
 To reggsenn off þa staness
 Rihht apell streon till Abraham, 9895
 Rihht Abrahamess childre.
 Forr þa wass cumenn to, þatt Crist
 þa sholde cumenn newenn,
 þatt sholde turnenn hæþenn folc
 þurh hise Leorningcnihtess 9900
 Till fulluhht ȝ till Crisstenndom,
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe,
 To follghenn Abrahamess Godd,
 ȝ Abrahamess trowwþe,
 ȝ Abrahamess hallghe lif, 9905
 ȝ Abrahamess þæwess,
 To wurrþenn Abrahamess streon
 Off himm gastlike streonedd,
 To winnenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ to beon
 Wipþ Abraham i blisse. 9910
 ȝ forr þatt Drihhtin wel maȝȝ don
 All þatt himm sellfenn likeþþ;
 He mihhte makenn cwiike menn
 þær off þa same staness,
 þatt stodenn þær bi Sannt Johan 9915
 þær he spacc to þe leode,

þæroffe he mihhte makenn menn,
 ʒiff þatt he makenn wollde,
 ʒ ʒifenn hemm god lif anan
 ʒ witt, ʒ wille, ʒ mahhte 9920
 To follghenn Abrahamess slop
 Inn alle gode þinge,
 To wurrþenn Abrahamess streon
 Off himm gastlike streonedd.
 Acc bettere maʒʒ mann turnnenn itt 9925
 Till hæþenn manness heorhte,
 þatt all iss harrd swa summ þe stan
 þurh hete ʒ nip ʒ irre,
 þatt Godd maʒʒ, son se himm þinnkeþþ god,
 All makenn nesshe ʒ soffte, 9930
 ʒ mec ʒ milde ʒ allmessfull
 Afterr hiss aʒhenn wille.

ʒ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 þær seʒʒde to þe leode,
 þatt nuʒʒu wass bulaxe sett 9935
 Rihht to þe treowwess rote,
 þatt seʒʒde he forr he nollde nohht
 þatt aniz shollde dwellenn
 Ne draʒhenn nohht fra daʒʒ to daʒʒ
 To betenn heore sinness, 9940
 Forrþi þatt teʒʒ ne wisstenn nohht
 Off þeʒʒre lifess ende.
 All folc iss tacnedd þurh þatt treo
 þatt Sannt Johan spacc offe;

- 7 ure Laferdd Jesu Crist 9945
 * Iss tacnedd þurh þatt axe.
 Hiss mennissnesse tacnedd iss
 Þurh þatt bulaxess hellfe,
 Forr þurh þatt he wass wurrþenn mann
 Þærþurh mann mihhte himm haldenn, 9950
 7 tærþurh menn himm tokenn her
 7 henngdenn himm o rode.
 7 Cristess Goddcunndnessess mahht
 Þatt biteþþ þurh rihht wræche,
 Itt iss bitacnedd, witt tu wel, 9955
 Þurh þatt bulaxess irenn.
 7 all folc, alls icc habbe seȝȝd,
 Iss þurh þe treo bitacnedd.
 7 Jesu Crist iss nuȝȝu sett
 Att all mannkiness ende, 9960
 Forr nuȝȝu wāt he well all hu
 He shall all mannkinn demenn.
 7 illc an treo þatt i þiss lif
 Ne bereþþ nan god wasstme,
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp, 9965
 7 i þe fir beon worrpenn.
 Forr illc an mann þatt i þiss lif
 Ne doþ nan allmess dede,
 Beoþ demmd þurh Crist o Domess daȝȝ
 Inn helle fir to bærnenn. 9970
 Þe treo bitacneþþ all mannkinn,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd;

- 7 forr þatt itt iss mikell treo
 Itt hafeþþ fele boꝝhess.
 Acc sume geꝝgnenn to þe fir 9975
 Forr þatt teꝝꝝ sinndenn drigge;
 7 swillc iss all Judisskenn folle
 7 all hæþene þeode,
 Forrþi þatt teꝝꝝ ne kepenn nohht,
 Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr, 9980
 Þeꝝꝝ alle shulenn demmde beon
 Inn hellefir to bærnenn.
 7 sume boꝝhess off þatt treo
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
 Swa sinndenn grene þatt teꝝꝝ þohh 9985
 Ne berenn næfre wasstme;
 7 swillke sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt wirrkenn gode werrkess
 Nohht forr þe lufe off Drihhtin Godd,
 Acc all forr menness spæche, 9990
 7 all þwerret ūt forr idell ȝellp
 Forr eorþliȝ loff to winnenn,
 7 sinndenn þohh i þeꝝꝝre þohht,
 7 ec i dærne sinness,
 Biforenn Drihhtin fule menn 9995
 Þurh fele kinness sinness.
 * Mann haldeþþ hemm forr gode menn
 Forr þeꝝꝝre gode lāte,
 Forr þatt teꝝꝝ aȝȝ biforenn menn
 Full dafftelike hemm ledenn, 10000

Swa summ þeꝛꝛ wærenn o þe treo
 All cwike 7 grene boꝝhess,
 Acc whatt forrþi þeꝛꝛ sinndenn aꝝꝛ
 All þwerret ūt butenn wasstme,
 Forr þeꝛꝛ ne shulenn unnderrfon 10005
 Nan mede inn heoffness blisse,
 Off þatt teꝛꝛ didenn her summ god
 Biforenn menness ehne,
 All forr þe lufe off eorþliꝝ loff,
 7 nohht forr lufe off Criste. 10010
 7 hemm beoþ ȝarrkedd hellewa,
 ȝiff þeꝛꝛ hemm nohht ne clennsenn,
 Forr þatt teꝛꝛ sinndenn dærneliꝝ
 All fulle off depe sinness.
 7 sume boꝝhess off þatt treo 10015
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe
 Uss berenn wasstme, acc itt iss all
 Full beꝝꝝsc 7 full off atterr;
 7 swillke sinndenn alle þa
 Þatt spellenn wrang 7 leȝhenn, 10020
 Swa þatt teꝛꝛ brinngenn mikell folc
 Ūt off þe rihhte weȝȝe,
 7 all to trowwenn wrang o Godd
 Þurh þeȝȝre fallse lare.
 7 teȝȝre wasstme iss þeȝȝre spell 10025
 Acc itt iss full off atterr,
 Forr itt iss full off falls 7 flærd
 7 full off hefiȝ dwilde,
 Þurh whatt teꝛꝛ don þe læwedd folc
 O Drihhtin wrang to trowwenn, 10030

7 wrang to ledenn þeȝȝre lif,
 7 Drihhtin wrang to þeowwtenn.
 7 hemm iss ȝarrkedd hellewa
 Forr þeȝȝre beȝȝske wasstme,
 Bū̃t iff þeȝȝ muȝhenn bettre don 10035
 7 betenn þeȝȝre sinness.
 Ȝēt sinndenn o þatt miccle treo
 þe feorþe kinness boȝhess,
 þatt berenn wasstme swēt 7 god
 7 halsumm ȝæn unnhæle; 10040
 7 swillke sinndenn alle þa
 þatt þeowwtenn Godd tocweme
 Wipþ clene þohht, wipþ clene word,
 Wipþ clene trowwþe 7 dede.
 7 hemm iss ȝarrkedd heoffness læn 10045
 Forr þeȝȝre gode wasstme,
 Ȝiff þatt teȝȝ nohht ne blinnenn off
 To follȝhenn Godess wille.
 7 ille an treo þatt i þiss lif
 Ne bereþþ nohht god wasstme 10050
 Shall bi þe grund beon hæwenn upp
 7 i þe fir beon worrpenn.
 Her uss bitacnenn þrinne treos
 þa þrinne kinne boȝhess
 þatt nohht ne berenn i þiss lif 10055
 * Swille wasstme summ hemm birrde,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
 þatt wise þatt I cuþe,

Affterr þatt little witt tatt me
 Min Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd. 10060
 7 mann maꝝꝝ unnderrstanndenn þiss
 3ēt onn an operr wise,
 Þatt axe shollde þa beon sett
 Rihht att te treowwess rote,
 7 ec þatt illc an ifell treo 10065
 Þatt ifell wasstme bære,
 Þa shollde wurrþenn hæwenn upp
 7 i þe fir beon worrpenn.
 Þa Sannt Johan bigann þe folc
 To spellenn i þe wesste; 10070
 Forr þa wass cumenn to, þatt Crist
 Þa shollde cumenn newenn,
 7 þurh himm sellfenn hæwenn upp
 Wiþþ bitell wræchess axe,
 7 werrpenn inntill hellefir 10075
 To bærnenn butenn ende,
 All þatt flocc off Judisskenn folc
 Þatt shollde himm all forrwerrpenn
 7 all forrseon to berenn her
 God wasstme 7 gode dedess, 10080
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh Crisstenndom
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe.
 7 tatt he shollde itt hæwenn upp
 Rihht att te treowwess rote,
 Þatt iss to seggenn opennlig, 10085
 Rihht att tatt follkess ende;
 Forr þa wass cumenn time to,
 Þatt Godd ne shollde kepenn

Na mare to beon þeowwtedd swa
 O þatt Judisskenn wise, 10090
 And sholde settenn ende o þatt
 Judisskenn preostess wikenn,
 ȝ sholde settenn operr preost
 To þeowwtenn operr wise,
 Wipþ fulluhht ȝ wipþ Crisstenndom 10095
 ȝ wipþ þe rihhte læfe,
 ȝ wipþ hiss aȝhenn flæsh ȝ blod
 ȝ wipþ unnwemmeddnesse.
 ȝ forr þatt Sannt Johan wass full
 Off Haliȝ Gastess mahhte, 10100
 Hiss spell toc mikell stēde i þa
 Þatt herrdenn whatt he seȝȝde,
 ȝ tokenn sone anan to beon
 Forrdredde off þeȝȝre sinness,
 ȝ tokenn þa to fraȝȝnenn himm 10105
 Off whatt hemm wass to donne.
 ȝ he þeȝȝm seȝȝde sone anan,
 Swa summ he full wel cuþe,
 Whatt hemm wass swiþe god to don
 ȝ halsumm to þe sawle, 10110
 He seȝȝde hemm þuss; whatt mann se itt iss
 * Þatt hafeþþ tweȝȝenn kirrtless,
 ȝife he þatt an þatt illke mann
 Þatt iss wipþutenn kirrtell.
 Her droh Johan Bapptisste wel 10115
 Þe leode wipþ hiss lare

Till kariteþess hallghe mahht
 To wirrkenn allmess werrkess,
 Forr þatt he wisste swiþe wel
 Þatt kariteþess mahhte 10120
 Iss mikell all unnsegggenndliĝ *
 ȝ mast off alle mahhtess,
 Forr allmess dedess hafenn mahht
 To sleckenn þine sinness,
 All swa summ waterr hafeþþ mahht 10125
 To sleckenn fir ȝ cwennkenn.
 ȝ þurh þatt tatt he ȝifenn badd
 Þatt an off twezĝgennd kirrtless,
 Þurh þatt he dide þe full wel
 To seon ȝ tunnderrstanndenn, 10130
 Þatt te birrþ hellpenn iwhille mann
 Þatt ned iss to þin hellpe
 Wiþþ all þatt tu mihht spelenn wel
 ȝ libbenn þær wiþþutenn,
 Off all þatt weorelĝþing þatt te 10135
 þin Drihhtin hafeþþ lenedd.
 ȝ off þiss kirrtell mahht tu ȝēt
 Deoplikerr unnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt te birrþ forr þe lufe off Godd
 Wiþþ usell wrecche dælenn 10140
 Þatt illke þing þatt tu full wel
 Ne mihht te self nohht þarnenn,
 All swa summ þu ne mihht nohht wel
 Beon all wiþþutenn kirrtell,
 Forrþi þatt itt iss neh þe lich 10145
 ȝ haldeþþ warm þe mare.

- ȝ Publicaness comenn forrþ
 ȝ tokenn himm to fragznenn,
 Whatt tezz þa forrþwarrrd sholldenn don
 To betenn þezgre sinness. 10150
 ȝ he forrbæd hemm alle imæn
 To follghenn gredignesse;
 He þezgm forrbæd to takenn ohht
 Forrþbi þatt tatt hemm birrde,
 Forrþbi þe kingess rihhte fe 10155
 Þatt hemm wass sett to sammnenn,
 ȝ badd hemm lētenn iwhillec mann
 Wel brukenn all hiss aghenn,
 ȝ follghenn laghelike ȝ rihht
 Þatt wikenn þatt tezz hæfdenn, 10160
 ȝ hellpenn azz þe wāke leod
 Att alle kinne nede,
 ȝ cunnenn swa to cwemenn Godd
 To winnenn Godess are.
 * We findenn upponn Latin boc 10165
 Off þise Puplicaness,
 Whatt lif þezg leddenn i þe follc,
 ȝ whatt wass heore wikenn.
 Þezg hæfdenn wikenn off þe king
 To sammnenn hise zeldess, 10170
 Þurh whamm þezg durrstenn bezgtenn menn
 Forr æpelike gillte,
 To winnenn ahhte to þe king,
 To beon himm holde ȝ trowwe,

7 wunnenn mikell to þe king, 10175
 7 mare till hemm sellfenn
 Þurh gredignesse, 7 all þurh woh,
 7 all þurh hefig sinne.
 7 gif mann brohhte hemm anig fe
 Inntill þe kingess mǣle, 10180
 Ne wolldenn þezg nohht takenn itt
 Butt iff mann gæfe i mare;
 7 tatt wass wiss full hefig woh
 7 sinnfull gredignesse;
 7 forrpi badd hemm Sannt Johan 10185
 Forrbuzhenn gredignesse,
 7 sammnenn laghelike 7 rihht
 Þe kingess rihhte mǣle.
 7 her mann unnderrstanndenn mazg,
 7 gif mann itt ummbeþennkeþþ, 10190
 Þatt Sannt Johaness spell wass full
 Off hefennlike mahhte,
 Þatt mihhte turnnenn swillke menn
 To sekenn sawlebote.

7 ec þær comenn to þe flumm 10195
 Þe Kaserrkingess cnihhtess
 Till Sannt Johan, to frazgnenn himm
 Off þezgre sawle nede.
 7 Sannt Johann hemm sezzde þuss;
 7 gif þatt ge wel zuw lokenn
 Fra clake 7 sake 7 fra þatt topp
 Þatt follgheþþ gredignesse,

cp. ll. 931b ff.
 10200

þatt holeþþ o þe laꝥhefollc,
 ȝ rippeþþ hemm ȝ ræfeþþ;
 * ȝ ȝiff ȝe tellenn forr inoh 10205
 þatt tatt te king ȝuw findeþþ,
 þa muꝥhe ȝe þurh clene lif
 Wel hellpenn ȝure sawless.
 Her he forrbæd te cnihtess ec
 To follȝhenn grediȝnesse, 10210
 To sekenn sakess o þe follc,
 To rippenn hemm ȝ ræfenn.
 Forr grediȝnesse iss hæfedd plihht,
 ȝ follȝheþþ helless bisne,
 Forr hellepitt niss næfre full, 10215
 Ne grediȝnesse nowwþerr.
 Forr whase itt iss þatt grediȝ iss
 To winnenn erþlic ahhte,
 Aȝȝ alls he mare ȝ mare gett
 Aȝȝ lisste himm affterr mare; 10220
 ȝ nohht ne maȝȝ he wurrþenn full
 To winnenn eorþlic ahhte,
 Na mar þann helle maȝȝ beon full
 To swollȝhenn menness sawless.
 þe cnihtess wærenn wæpnedd follc, 10225
 To fihhtenn forr þe leode,
 To werenn hemm wiþþ wiþerrþeod
 þatt wolde hemm oferrganngenn,
 ȝ ȝiff þeȝȝ hæfdenn lefe till
 All affterr þeȝȝre wille 10230

- To takenn off þe laðheleod
 Þatt tatt teȝȝ sholldenn nittenn,
 Þeȝȝ munndenn fon att oferrdon
 Þurh sinnfull gredignesse .
- ȝ forrþi fand hemm þeȝȝre king 10235
 All þatt teȝȝ sholldenn nittenn,
 Þatt teȝȝ ne sholldenn nohht te folc
 Þurh gredignesse rippenn ;
- ȝ forrþi badd hemm Sannt Johan
 Forrbuȝhenn gredignesse, 10240
 ȝ letenn iwhillc oþerr man
 Wel brukenn all hiss aȝhenn ;
 Þuss fundenn alle att Sannt Johan
 God lare off þeȝȝre nede .
- ȝ tatt nass wunnderr þwerret ūt nan 10245
 Þatt he wass wis o lare,
 Forr he wass full off Haliz Gast
 Ær þann he borenn wære,
 Swa summ þe Goddspellwrihte seȝȝþ,
 Þatt þwerret ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ ; 10250
- * ȝ Godd Allmahhtiz lefe uss swa
 To fillenn ȝ to follghenn
 Þe lare off Sannt Johaness spell
 ȝ all hiss hallȝhe bisne,
 Swa þatt we motenn borȝhenn beon 10255
 Att ure lifess ende .

Amæn ;

OR M U L U M.

HOMILIES.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XVIII.

Miserunt Judei ab Jersolimis Sacerdotes ⁊ Levitas ad
Johannem.

Forrþi þatt Sannt Johaness word
Sprang wide ⁊ side o lande,
Forr þatt he wass útnumenn mann
I laress ⁊ i dedess, 10260
⁊ forr þatt he bigann himm self,
Þær þær he wass i wesste,
To fullhtnenn baldeliḡ þe folle
Þatt nass næfrær bigunnenn;
Hiss word sprang inntill Ǵerrsalæm 10265
⁊ inntill all þatt ende,
⁊ all þatt folle toc niþ wiþþ himm
Þatt læredd wass o boke,
Off þatt he toc swa baldeliḡ
To spellenn ⁊ to fullhtnenn, 10270

Alls iff he wære Drihhtin Crist

Þatt tanne cumenn wære.

ȝ teȝȝ þa tokenn sanderrmenn

Off preostess ȝ off dæcness

ȝ senndenn út off Ȝerrsalæm

10275

Till himm inntill þe wesste,

Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn fraggnenn himm,

ȝ asskenn whatt he wære.

ȝ swa þeȝȝ didenn, ȝ he þeȝȝm

Ȝaff sware onnȝæn, ȝ seȝȝde;

10280

Namm I nohht Godess Sune, Crist,

Þatt cumenn amm to manne.

ȝ teȝȝ onnȝæn till himm; arrt tu

Helyas efft o life?

ȝ he till hemm; naȝȝ, namm I nohht

10285

Helyas efft o life.

ȝ ȝēt teȝȝ seȝȝdenn þuss till himm;

Seȝȝ uss, arrt tu profete?

ȝ he þa seȝȝde þuss till hemm;

Naȝȝ, namm I nohht profete.

10290

ȝ tatt teȝȝ seȝȝdenn to Johan;

Seȝȝ uss, arrt tu profete,

Þatt seȝȝdenn þeȝȝ, alls iff þeȝȝ þuss

Wiþþ openn spæche seȝȝdenn;

Seȝȝ us ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu arrt

10295

Helysew þe profete,

Þatt upp off dæpe risenn arrt

To wirrkenn miccle tacness?

Hemm puhhte þatt he mihhte ben

Helysew þe profete.

10300

*

† . . . word off þatt mann þennkeþþ.

þe Goddspellwrihhte Sannt Johan

Onn hiss Goddspelless lare

Uss kiþeþþ off þa sanderrmenn,

Whatt kinness menn þeꝝ wærenn.

10305

He seꝝþ uss þatt teꝝ wærenn off

Farisewisshe leode,

Forr þatt he wille don uss wel

To seon ȝ tunnderrstandenn,

þatt nohht ne comm þatt laþe flocc

10310

Till Sannt Johan forr gode,

Acc forrþi þatt teꝝ haſfdenn niþ

Wiþþ himm ȝ wiþþ hiss lare,

ȝ wolldenn unnderrtakenn himm

Off summwhatt, ȝiff þeꝝ mihhtenn;

10315

Acc himm wass lihht to lokenn himm

Fra þeꝝre laþe willess.

ȝ teꝝ þa seꝝdenn till Johan;

Whi fullhtnesst tu þiss leode,

ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu narrt nohht Crist,

10320

Ne Helyas, ne profete?

ȝ Sannt Johan þa seꝝde þuss;

Icc fullhtne i waterr ane.

þeꝝ wisstenn wel þatt Jesu Crist,

To manne cumenn sholde,

10325

* Col. 257—260 wanting.

† Col. 261.

7 tatt he sholde fullhtnenn menn
 þurh hise Leorningcnihtess,
 7 forþi wenndenn þeƷƷ full wel
 Off Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
 þatt he wisslike wære Crist, 10330
 Forr þatt he stod to fullhtnenn.
 7 ec þeƷƷ wisstenn full wel off
 Helyas þe profete,
 7 ec full wel off Helyseow,
 þatt eƷƷperr inn hiss time 10335
 þurh Drihhtin Ʒede upp o þe flumm
 Alls itt onn eorþe wære,
 7 all comm oferr driƷƷefōt
 All alls itt waterr nære.
 7 ec þeƷƷ wisstenn witerrliƷ 10340
 þurh þeƷƷre bokess lare
 þatt fulluhht wass, Ʒa þurh þe flumm,
 Ʒa þurh hemm baþe tacnedd;
 7 forþi wenndenn þeƷƷ full wel,
 þatt owƷperr off þa tweƷƷenn 10345
 Off dæþe wære risenn upp
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtnenn.
 7 Sannt Johan hemm dide wel
 To seon 7 tunnderrstanndenn,
 þatt he nass næfr an off þa þreo, 10350
 * Forr nolde he nawihht leƷhenn.
 þatt Sannt Johan hemm seƷƷde þuss,
 Icc fullhtne i waterr ane,

þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde þuss
 Wipþ all full openn spæche, 10355
 I fullhtne menn biforenn to
 Nohht būtt i waterr ane,
 Forr min fulluhht ne maȝȝ hemm nohht
 Clennsenn off þeȝȝre sinness,
 Acc wel itt maȝȝ hemm brinngenn onn 10360
 To rihhtenn þeȝȝre dede,
 To ȝarrkenn hemm onngæness Crist
 þatt nu shall cumenn newenn,
 To fullhtnenn hemm þurh Haliz Gast
 To clennsenn hemm off sinness. 10365
 ȝ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 þær seȝȝde to þatt genge,
 To þa Judisskenn sanderrmenn,
 þatt tær wass hemm bitwenenn
 An swille, whamm þeȝȝ ne cnewenn nohht, 10370
 þatt sholde himm newenn awwnenn,
 To fullhtnenn folc þurh Haliz Gast
 To clennsenn hemm off sinness,
 þatt seȝȝde he wiss off Jesu Crist
 þatt stod tær hemm bitwenenn; 10375
 Forr he comm ofte till Johan
 Ær þann he fullhtnedd wære,
 ȝ Sannt Johan cnew himm full wel,
 ȝ tatt iss wel to trowwenn;
 Forr wel biforr þatt Sannt Johan 10380
 Wass borenn off hiss moderr,
 Cnew he full wel þe Laferrd Crist
 I Sannte Margess wambe.

- * 7 tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 þær sezzde to þe leode, 10385
 þatt he ne wass nohht god inoh
 Cristess shopwang tunnbindenn;
 þatt wass alls iff he sezzde þuss
 Wipþ opennlike spæche,
 Namm I nohht wurþi þatt I beo 10390
 Haldenn forr Crist onn eorþe,
 Ne nohht ne draghe icc upponn me
 To beon bridgume nemmedd
 Off Cristess brid, off Cristess hird,
 Off all þatt hallghe genge 10395
 þatt rihht shall lefenn uppo Crist
 7 hise laghess haldenn.
 Ne draghe I þatt nohht upponn me
 þatt icc þezgm muþhe lesenn
 Off hellepine, 7 gifenn hemm 10400
 To winnenn heoffness blisse;
 Forr þatt ne mazg nan shaffte don
 Wipþutenn Goddcunndnesse.
 O þâlde lagheboc wass sett,
 All þurh Drihtiness wille, 10405
 þatt, gif þatt tu ne kepptesst nohht
 To tækenn ne to weddenn
 þatt wifmann þatt te rihht bilammp
 To tækenn 7 to weddenn,
 þa sholde an operr cumenn forþ 10410
 Off all þatt illke mazgþe,

- 7 sholde unnbindenn þin shopwang,
 Swa summ þe boc himm tahhte,
 7 sholde tākenn þa till himm
 Þatt wifmann all wiþþ lefe. 10415
 7 forrþi seȝde Sannt Johan,
 Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn,
 Þatt he ne wass nohht god inoh
 Cristess shopwang tunnbindenn,
 Forrþi þatt he ne mihhte nohht, 10420
 Swa summ icc hafe shæwedd,
 Bridgume beon off Cristess brid,
 To lesenn hire off helle.
 7 tiss mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ
 ȝēt onn an operr wise, 10425
 Þatt Johan nass nohht god inoh
 Cristess shopwang tunnbindenn,
 Forrþi þatt he ne mihhte nohht
 All þwertt ūt unnderrstanndenn,
 Hu Godess word 7 Godess witt 10430
 7 Godess aȝhenn kinde
 * Toc inn an clene maȝȝdenmann
 Dæpshildignessess kinde,
 Swa þatt he warp soþ mann, acc all
 Þwertt ūt wiþþutenn sinne. 10435
 7 tiss dæpshildiȝ mann þatt Crist
 Toc i þe laffdiȝ Marge
 Wass uss full wel, ȝa þurh þe sho,
 ȝa þurh þe þwang bitacnedd;

- 7 tatt forrþi þatt eggþerr iss 10440
 Þe fell off dæde deoress .
 7 tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 Þær seggde to þe leode,
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Þe leode sholde fullhtnenn 10445
 Þurh Haliz Gast 7 ec þurh fir,
 To clennsenn hemm off sinness,
 Þatt seggde he forr to don uss wel
 To seon 7 tunnderrstannenn,
 Þatt tatt iss all þurh Haliz Gast 10450
 Þatt fulluhht clenmsepp sinness .
 7 Haliz Gast iss haliz fir,
 Þatt bærnepp i þatt herrte
 Þatt iss þurh gifre off Haliz Gast
 Wipp soþfast lufe filledd . 10455
 Þiss fir maʒʒ ec bitacnenn uss
 Þatt piness annxumnesse
 Þatt hallzhe weress þolenn her
 All gilltelæs onn eorþe,
 Þatt clenmsepp hemm all þwerret út wel 10460
 Off alle þezgre sinness,
 Forrþi þatt teʒʒ forr lufe off Godd
 Gladdlike þolenn pine .
 7 ʒēt we muʒhenn, þurh þatt fir
 Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste 10465
 Spacc offe to þa sanderrmenn,
 All full wel unnderrstannenn
 Þatt fir þatt iss inn operr lif
 To clennsenn menness sawless .

- Forr hère uss clennseþþ Haliȝ Gast 10470
 Þurh fulluhht ȝ þurh trowwþe,
 * ȝ tær þatt fir, ȝiff þatt we rihht
 Her endenn unnderr shrifte;
 ȝ baþe comm uss Jesu Crist
 To clennsenn here ȝ tære, 10475
 Forr þatt he wolde ȝifenn uss
 To brukenn eche blisse .
 ȝ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan
 Þær seȝȝde to þe leode,
 Þatt ure Laferd Jesu Crist 10480
 Þatt time þatt he come
 Himm sholde brinngenn inn hiss hannd
 Hiss winndell forr to winndwenn,
 ȝ forr to clennsenn himm hiss corn,
 ȝ fra þe chaff to shædenn, 10485
 ȝ sammnenn all þe clene corn
 ȝ don itt inn hiss berrne,
 ȝ werppenn all þe chaff anan,
 Inntill þe fīr to bærnenn,
 Inntill þatt fīr þatt bærnenn shall 10490
 A butenn ende unncwennkedd;
 Þatt seȝȝde he forr to don uss wel
 To seon ȝ tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt Jesu Crist o Domess dazȝ
 Shall shædenn ȝ todælenn 10495
 Þurh heofennlike skill ȝ shæd
 All folc o twezȝenn daless,

7 brinnenn all þatt hallghe flocc
 Þatt wel himm hafeþþ cwemedd
 Upp inntill heoffne, 7 gifenn hemm 10500
 A butenn ende blisse,
 7 werrpenn all þatt lape flocc
 Þatt deoffless hafeþþ follghedd
 Inntill þe fīr off hellepitt,
 All affterr þeggre wrihhte, 10505
 To beon wiþputenn ende þær,
 To bærnenn 7 to wallenn,
 Wiþþ deoffless dun inn hellegrund
 Forr þeggre fule sīness .
 7 tiss mann unnderrstannenn magg 10510
 3ēt onn an operr wise,
 Þatt ure Laferd Jesu Crist
 Winndweþþ hiss corn 7 clennseþþ,
 7 shædeþþ agg þe chaff þær fra
 Whil þatt tiss weorelld lassteþþ, 10515
 I þa þatt hafenn name off Crist
 7 uppo Criste lefenn,
 7 offte i þa þatt lifenn her,
 7 offte i þa þatt swelltenn .
 I þa þatt lifenn winndweþþ Crist 10520
 7 clennseþþ hēre hiss whæte,
 Agg whannse preostess mannsenn her
 7 shædenne þa fra Criste
 Þatt opennlike onngæness Crist
 All þeggre þannkess wiþprenn . 10525
 I þa þatt swelltenn winndweþþ Crist
 7 clennseþþ hēre hiss whæte,

Agg whane itt cumeþþ to, þatt he
 Till hellepine demeþþ
 Þatt mann þatt unnderr Crisstenndom, 10530
 7 unnderr læfe o Criste,
 Wel cwemnde deofell wiþþ hiss lif
 7 wiþþ hiss lifess ende,
 Þatt agg wass lihht all allse chaff,
 To follghenn alle sinness . 10535
 7 ta þatt ure Laferrd Crist
 Þurh preost, 7 þurh himm sellfenn,
 Þuss shædeþþ fra þatt hallghe flocc
 Þatt hise laghess haldeþþ,
 Þegg alle sinndenn þurh þe chaff 10540
 Full opennlig bitacnedd;
 Forr all allswa summ corn 7 chaff
 Uppspringenn off an rote, <
 All swa þatt flocc off crisstnedd folle
 Þatt þurh þe chaff iss tacnedd 10545
 Iss crisstnedd all þurh an fulluhht,
 7 þurh an læfe o Criste,
 Wiþþ þa þatt follghenn Jesu Crist
 7 hise laghess haldenn .
 Þe winndell iss i Cristess hannd, 10550
 Þatt iss i Cristess walde,
 Forr himm iss all þe Dom bitahht
 To demenn cwike 7 dæde;
 Þe Faderr, 7 te Frofre Gast
 Himm hafenn sett to demenn, 10555
 7 he shall demenn att te Dom
 All mannkinn cwike 7 dæde,

Þurh hiss goddcunnde skill 7 shæd

Þatt hiss winndell bitacneþþ .

* Þe fir off helle iss endeless, 10560

7 aꝥꝥ occ aꝥꝥ unncwennkedd,

Swa þatt itt muꝥhe lasstenn a,

To bærnenn 7 to pinenn

A butenn ende all wiþþ rihht dom

All deofle folc onn hæfedd, 10565

7 forþ wiþþ hemm ec all þatt flocc,

Wiþþ bodiꝥ 7 wiþþ sawle,

Þatt cwemmde deofell i þiss lif

Wiþþ lif 7 ec wiþþ ende;

Forr rihht iss þatt hemm lasste wa 10570

Aꝥꝥ whil þatt itt maꝥꝥ lasstenn,

Onngæn þatt tatt teꝥꝥ ifell lif

Aꝥꝥ leddenn whil þeꝥꝥ mihhtenn .

Þe Goddspellwrihhte Sannt Johan

O þiss Goddspell uss kipeþþ, 10575

Þatt ta Judisskenn sandermenn

Till Cristess bidell comenn

Ūt ferr inntill an tun þatt wass

Beþania gehatenn;

7 tatt wass o ȝonnd hallf þe flumm 10580

Þær he wass þa to fullhtnenn;

7 witt tu wel þatt tatt wass don

Forr mikell þing to tacnenn .

- Twa tuness wærenn i þatt land,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 10585
 7 eƷƷþerr off þa tƷeƷƷenn wass
 Beþania Ʒehatenn .
 Þatt an wass o Ʒonnd hallf þe flumm
 7 o þiss hallf þatt oþerr,
 7 þurh þe name off eƷƷþerr tun 10590
 Iss herrsummesse tacnedd .
 7 þurh þe flumm iss opennlig
 Cristess fulluhht bitacnedd,
 Forrþi þatt Crist wass fullhtnedd tær
 Þurh Sannt Johan Baptisste . 10595
 7 alle þa þatt heldenn rihht
 Till Drihhtin herrsummesse
 Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass fullhtnedd here onn eorþe,
 ÞeƷƷ alle samenn wærenn uss, 10600
 Þatt seƷƷþ þe boc, bitacnedd
 Þurh þatt Beþania þatt wass
 BiƷonndenn flumm i wesste .
 7 alle þa þatt haldenn rihht
 Till Drihhtin herrsummesse 10605
 Nu siþþenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass fullhtnedd her onn eorþe,
 ÞeƷƷ alle samenn sinndenn uss
 I Crisstenndom bitacnedd
 Þurh þatt Beþania þatt wass 10610
 O þiss hallf neh þe temmple .
 O Ʒonnd hallf flod wass Sannt Johan
 Bapptisste forr to fullhtnenn,

Acc hiss fulluhht ne mihhte nohht
 Clennsenn þe folc off sinness; 10615
 ʒ tærþurh wass bitacnedd wel
 þatt all folc wass unncleddsedd
 Off þatt missdede þatt wass don
 Þurh Adam ʒ þurh Eve,
 Anan till þatt te Laferd Crist 10620
 Wass nazgledde upp o rode,
 To leosenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp
 ðt off þe deofless walde.
 ʒ i þatt operr tun þatt wass
 Beþania ʒehatenn, 10625
 ʒ wass bi þiss halff flumm Jorrdan
 Neh ʒerrsalæmess chesstre,
 I þatt Beþania ras upp
 An mann þurh Crist off dæpe
 Þatt wass ʒehatenn Lazaruss; 10630
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 Þatt fulluhht unnderr Crisstenndom
 ʒ þurh þe rihhte læfe
 Nu reggseþþ menn off sawless dæp,
 ʒ clennseþþ hemm off sinne, 10635
 To þeowwtenn ure Laferd Crist
 Þurh soþfasst herrsummesse,
 Forr swa to winnenn hellpe att himm,
 To cumenn þurh hiss are
 * Till ʒerrsalæm inn heoffness ærd, 10640
 Till eche griþess sihhþe .
 ʒ Godd Allmahhtiʒ ʒife uss witt,
 ʒ lusst, ʒ mahht, ʒ wille,

To þeowwtenn ure Laferrd Crist

Wipþ soþfasst herrsummesse,

10645

Swa þatt we motenn heoffness griþþ

A - butenn ende brukenn .

Amæn .

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XIX.

Venit IHC a Galilea in Jordanem ad Johannem ut
baptizaretur.

Unnderr þa daghess, alls uss sezzþ

Maþeow þe Goddspellwrihte,

Comm Jesu Crist off Galileo

10650

Fra Nazaræþess chesstre

Till flumm Jorrdan, till Sannt Johan

þær he stod folc to fullhtnenn,

7 Crist ta wolde fullhtnedd beon

Att Sannt Johaness hande;

10655

7 Sannt Johan droh himm o bacch

7 nolde he Crist nohht fullhtnenn,

7 sezzde; nazg, lef Laferrd, nazg,

Ne darr i þe nohht fullhtnenn;

Me birrþ beon fullhtnedd att tin hannd,

10660

þin blettsinng tunnderrganngenn,

7 tu, min Laferrd, cumesst her

Att me to wurrþenn fullhtnedd?

7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 3aff himm anndswere 7 sezzde; 10665
 Læt nu, Johan, forr þuss birrþ uss
 Ilc rihhtwisnesse fillenn;
 7 tanne lēt himm Sannt Johan
 Don all hiss lefe wille;
 7 Jesu Crist wass fullhtnedd tær 10670
 Att Sannt Johaness hande .
 7 forrprihht alls he fullhtnedd wass
 He stah uppo þe strande,
 7 heoffness wærenn oppnedd ta
 Till Sannt Johaness ehne, 10675
 7 he sahh þære Godess Gast,
 Inn aness cullfress like,
 Off heoffne cumenn upponn Crist
 7 upponn himm bilefenn;
 7 tær wass herrd an steffne anan 10680
 Off heoffne þuss wiþþ worde;
 Þiss iss min Sune, 7 me full lef
 7 cweme onn alle wise .
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss
 7 uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn, 10685
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede .

þe Laferrd Crist comm till þe flumm,
 Till Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
 Forr þatt he wollde fullhtnedd beon, 10690
 Forr manizwhatt to tacnenn,

Forr naffde he naness kiness ned
 Himm self to wurrþenn fullhtnedd,
 Acc forrþi þatt he wolde swa
 Uss shæwenn soþ meocnesse, 10695
 7 fillenn rihhtwisnesse swa
 Þurh soþ meocnessess bisne;
 Forr Latin boc uss seƷƷþ þatt soþ
 Meocnesse iss þrinne kinness .
 An kinness iss þatt tu beo meoc 10700
 7 herrsumm till þin elldre,
 7 tatt tu wiþþ þin efenninng
 Þe metelike lede,
 Swa þatt tu þe ne draƷhe nohht
 Abufenn himm wiþþ woghe . 10705
 7 Ʒiff þatt iss þatt tu þe willt
 Þurh rihhtwisnesse berrƷhenn,
 Ða birtþ þe þiss meocnessess sloþ
 Att tallre læste follƷhenn;
 Forr þu ne mahht nohht rihhtwis beon 10710
 Wiþþutenn þiss meocnesse,
 Ne þu ne mahht nohht borrhenn beon
 * Wiþþutenn rihhtwisnesse .
 Ʒēt iss an oferr oferr þiss
 Meocnesse miccle mare, 10715
 Þatt tu beo meoc to laƷhenn þe
 Unnderr þin efennmēte,
 7 tatt tu þe ne draƷhe nohht
 Abufenn þine laƷhre .

* Col. 268.

- 7 tiss meocnesse iss oferrmett 10720
 Swa þatt itt oferrfloweþþ,
 7 itt iss mare þann inoh,
 3iff icc itt durrste seggenn .
 3ēt iss meocnesse off mare mahht,
 3ēt maꝝꝝ 3ho mare forþenn, 10725
 7 3ho doþ Cristess hall3he þeoww
 To la3henn himm 3ēt mare ;
 Forr 3ho doþ þe to settenn þe
 Bineþenn þine lah3hre,
 To lutenn hemm, to lefftenn hemm, 10730
 To þeowwtenn hemm tocweme .
 Þiss iss þe þridde kīne mahht
 Þatt soþ meocnesse shæweþþ,
 Þiss iss þe þridde, 7 itt iss mast
 7 he3hesst off hemm alle ; 10735
 Forr niss nan mann þatt æfre maꝝꝝ
 Meocnesse mare shæwenn
 Þann he doþ, whase la3heþþ himm
 Bineþenn hise lah3hre,
 7 luteþþ hemm, 7 leffteþþ hemm, 10740
 7 þeowwteþþ hemm tocweme,
 Nohht forr þe lufe off eorþli3 loff
 Acc forr þe lufe off Criste .
 7 3iff icc fillenn maꝝꝝ þiss mahht
 Þatt mast iss off hemm alle, 10745
 Þa maꝝꝝ icc fillenn þoþre twa,
 Forr baþe sinndenn lah3hre,
 Alls iff icc fede twennti3 menn,
 Icc fede tēne 7 fife .

- 7 gif þatt icc þiss þridde mahht 10750
 Full fremeddlīke fille,
 Þa fille icc, þatt witt tu full wel,
 All rihhtwisnessess mahhte .
 7 forrþi seȝȝde Jesu Crist
 Till Sannt Johan Bapptisste, 10755
 Þatt he þær sholde fillenn swa
 All rihhtwisnessess mahhte,
 Þurh þatt he sholde fullhtnedd beon
 Att himm þatt wass hiss shaffte,
 Þurh þatt he sholde laȝhenn himm 10760
 Unnderr hiss þeowwess hande
 He þatt wass alle shaffte Godd,
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte .
 7 Crist comm ūt off Nazaræþ,
 Forr þatt he wollde tacnenn, 10765
 Þatt iwhille mann þatt unnderr Crist
 Iss laȝhelike fullhtnedd
 Birrþ tākenn unnderr Crisstenndom
 To broddenn 7 to blomenn,
 To berenn, forr to berrȝhenn himm, 10770
 God wasstme 7 gode dedess;
 Forr Nazaræþ bitacneþþ uss
 Onn Ennglissh brodd 7 blome .
 7 Crist comm ūt off Galileo,
 Forr þatt he wollde tacnenn, 10775
 Þatt iwhille mann þatt unnderr Crist
 Iss laȝhelike fullhtnedd
 Iss flittedd ūt þurh Haliȝ Gast
 Off alle kīne sīness;

| | |
|--|-------|
| Forr Galileo bitacneþþ uss | 10780 |
| Flittinng onn Ennglissh spæche . | |
| ꝛ Crist comm inntill flumm Jorrdan | |
| Forr þatt he wollde tacnenn, | |
| þatt iwhillec mann þatt unnderr Crist | |
| Iss laꝥhelike fullhtnedd | 10785 |
| Birrþ. stighenn dun fra þeþennforþ | |
| Off modignessess lawe, | |
| ꝛ laꝥhenn himm ȝæn iwhillec mann, | |
| To shæwenn soþ meocnesse . | |
| * Forr whase itt iss þatt stigheþþ dun | 10790 |
| þiss gate off modignesse, | |
| He filleþþ inn himm sellfenn þatt | |
| þatt þurh Jorrdan iss tacnedd . | |
| Forr þurh Jorrdan, þatt witt tu wel, | |
| Iss dunstighinng bitacnedd . | 10795 |
| ꝛ Crist wass fullhtnedd att Johan, | |
| Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn | |
| þatt Sannt Johaness fullhtninng wass | |
| Halsumm ꝛ god to fanngenn; | |
| Forr itt wass ȝarrkinng ȝæn fulluhht | 10800 |
| þatt Crist self sholde settenn . | |
| ꝛ Crist wass fullhtnedd i þe flumm, | |
| Forr þatt he wollde uss hallꝥhenn | |
| þe waterr þurh hiss hallꝥhe lic | |
| þurh þatt itt comm þærinne . | 10805 |
| ꝛ Crist wass fullhtnedd att te flumm, | |
| Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn, | |

- þatt Godess þeoww birrþ follghenn all
 7 fillenn wiþþ hiss bisne
 All þatt he tæcheþþ oþre menn 10810
 To follghenn 7 to fillenn .
 7 Crist wass fullhtnedd att te flumm,
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn
 þatt he wass mann o moderrhallf
 Forr all mannkinne nede, 10815
 7 wollde fillenn all himm self
 þatt Godess þeoww birrþ fillenn .
 7 Crist wass fullhtnedd att te flumm
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn,
 þatt iwhille mann þatt unnderr Crist 10820
 Iss laꝥhelike fullhtnedd
 Onnfop þurh Drihhtin Haliz Gast
 To frofrenn himm 7 wissenn,
 Forr þær comm Haliz Gast o Crist
 Anan summ he wass fullhtnedd . 10825
 7 Crist wass fullhtnedd att te flumm
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn,
 þatt heoffness gate iss oppnedd me
 þatt daꝥꝥ þatt icc amm fullhtnedd,
 Forr heoffne wass oppnedd anan 10830
 Ʒæn Crist tær he wass fullhtnedd .
 7 Crist wass fullhtnedd att te flumm
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn,
 þatt iwhille mann þatt unnderr Crist
 Iss laꝥhelike fullhtnedd 10835
 Birrþ wurrpenn milde, 7 soffte, 7 meoc,
 7 æddmod allse cullfre,

Forr þær comm Haliz Gast o Crist
 Inn aness cullfress like .
 7 Crist wass fullhtnedd att te flumm 10840
 Forr þatt he wolde shæwenn,
 Þatt iwhille mann þatt unnderr Crist
 Iss laghelike fullhtnedd
 Onnfop, þurh gife off Haliz Gast,
 To cnawenn þatt Þrimmnesse 10845
 Þatt an Allmahhtiz Drihhtin iss,
 Þatt all piss weorelld wrohhte .
 Forr sone anan se Jesu Crist
 I flumm Jorrdan wass fullhtnedd,
 Þær wass þe Faderr heorrd anan 10850
 Off heoffne þurh an steffne ;
 7 Haliz Gast comm þære o Crist
 Inn aness cullfress like ;
 7 Crist wass Godess Sune 7 Godd,
 An had off þatt Þrimmnesse, 10855
 Þatt Godess þeoww birrþ cnawenn rihht
 7 lufenn rihht 7 þeowwtenn .
 7 Crist wass fullhtnedd att te flumm
 Forr þatt he wolde shæwenn,
 Þurh þatt he stah upp off þe flod 10860
 Forrprihht alls he wass fullhtnedd,
 Þatt iwhille mann þatt unnderr Crist
 * Iss laghelike fullhtnedd
 Birrþ stighenn upp off flæshess flod,
 Upp off hiss flæshess lusstess, 10865

- 7 godenn aȝȝ fra daȝȝ to daȝȝ
 Inn alle gode dedess,
 7 þrifenn aȝȝ 7 waxenn aȝȝ
 Inn alle gode þinge,
 Swa þatt he mughe bett 7 bett 10870
 7 mare 7 mare cwemenn
 Allmahhtig Drihhtin wiþþ hiss lif,
 7 wiþþ hiss ende baþe,
 Swa þatt he mughe wurriþ beon
 To brukenn eche blisse . 10875
 7 Crist wass fullhtnedd þanne he wass
 Off þrittig winnterr elde,
 Forr þatt he wolde shæwenn swa
 All mannkinn þurh hiss bisne,
 Þatt whase shall i Crisstenndom 10880
 Beon hofenn upp 7 hadedd
 Till bisscopp orr till unnderrpreost,
 Forr Godess folc to gætenn,
 Þatt himm birrþ beon fullwaxenn mann,
 7 shadd fra childess ȝæress; 10885
 Forr nolde nohht te Laferd Crist
 Biginnenn forr to spellenn,
 Ne forr to shæwenn ohht mang menn
 Off hiss goddcunnde mahhte,
 Till þatt he wass fullwaxenn mann 10890
 Off þrittig winnterr elde .
 Þatt Sannt Johan drohh himm o bacch,
 Forr þatt he nohht ne durrste
 Fullhtnenn þe Laferd Jesu Crist,
 Þatt wass rihht soþ meocnesse, 10895

7 tatt he toc þatt wikenn þohh
 Þa siþþenn, whanne he wiste
 þatt ure Laferrd wolde swa
 Ilc rihhtwisnesse fillenn,
 þatt wass, witt tu to fulle soþ,
 Fullfremedd herrsumnesse . 10900
 7 tatt comm wel, forr nowwþerr mahht
 Off þise twezzenn mahhtess
 Niss god inoh, 7iff þatt itt iss
 All shadd út fra þatt oþerr; 10905
 Forr herrsumnesse iss all unnstrang
 Wipputenn soþ meocnesse,
 7 ilc meocnesse iss ellennlæs
 Wipputenn herrsumnesse .
 Crist sezzde þatt he sholde þær 10910
 Ilc rihhtwisnesse fillenn,
 þurh þatt he sholde fullhtnedd beon
 Att Sannt Johaness hande,
 To gifenn þurh himm sellfenn swa
 Off soþ meocnesse bisne; 10915
 Forr niss nan rihhtwisnesse full
 Wipputenn soþ meocnesse .
 7 ec forrþi þatt whase onnfop
 Fulluhht wipþ soþ meocnesse,
 I Cristess hus, att Cristess þeoww, 10920
 To follghenn Cristess lare,
 He doþ himm i þe rihhte stih
 Off iwhilc rihhtwisnesse;
 Forr att te funnt biginneþþ all
 þatt hallghe rihhtwisnesse, 10925

þatt Cristess hirrd, Crisstene folle
 Birrþ follghenn here 7 fillenn .

Allmahhtiȝ Gast comm uppo Crist
 Inn aness cullfress like,

Forr þatt he sholde seghenn beon 10930
 O sume kinne wise ;

Forr gast iss all unnseghennlic
 ȝæn eorþlic eghess sihhþe .

7 nohht ne birrþ ȝuw lefenn þohh
 Ne trowwenn þatt tatt cullfre 10935

* Wass Haliz Gast Allmahhtiȝ Gast,
 Ne nan off þise cullfress

þatt sinndenn i þiss middellærd *
 An lott off manne fode ;

Acc itt wass shawenn þa þurh Godd 10940
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,

þatt Haliz Gast iss milde 7 meoc
 To frofrenn hise þeowwess,

7 ec þatt ure Laferrd Crist
 Iss meoc, 7 milde, 7 blipe, 10945

7 ec þatt Cristess þeoww birrþ beon
 Ædmod, 7 meoc, 7 milde,

7 follghenn aȝȝ þurh haliz lif
 þa gode bisness alle

þatt he, – ȝiff þatt he nimeþþ gom, 10950
 Maȝȝ findenn i þe cullfre,

* Col. 271.

* MS has 'midderrerd'

Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her
 Biforenn o þiss lare,
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass offredd upponn alltærr, 10955
 I Godess temple wiþþ þatt lac
 Þatt wass off twezgenn cullfress .
 7 aftærr þatt tatt cullfre wass
 Wel seghenn uppo Criste,
 Þærafftærr warrþ itt efft to nohht, 10960
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe .
 Þatt steffne þatt off heoffne comm,
 Itt wass þe Faderr steffne,
 Þatt off hiss Sune spacc þatt word
 Forr all þe follkess nede; 10965
 Forr þatt tegg sholldenn takenn wel
 Wiþþ Crist 7 wiþþ hiss lare,
 Þurh þatt tegg herrdenn þatt he wass
 Soþ Godess Sune off heoffne .
 7 whatt wass þatt te Faderr sellf 10970
 Þær off hiss Sune sezzde?
 Þiss iss min Sune, 7 me full lef
 7 cweme onn alle wise .
 7 tatt wass sezzd alls iff he þuss
 Wiþþ openn spæche sezzde, 10975
 All þatt min Sune forrpenn shall
 Onn eorþe iss me full cweme,
 Onngæn þatt Adam wass me lap
 7 all hiss sine unncweme .
 7 whase wile cwemenn me 10980
 To winenn eche blisse,

Loke he þatt he min Sune wel
 Onn alle wise cweme;
 Forr all witt baþe sinndenn an
 I Goddcunndnessess kinde 10985
 Forþ wiþþ þatt Hallghe Frofre Gast,
 þatt cumeþþ off unnc baþe,
 We sinndenn an Allmahhtig Godd,
 7 sinndenn þohh þreo hadess,
 Faderr 7 Sune 7 Halig Gast, 10990
 Ilc an effning wiþþ oþerr,
 þreo hadess, an Allmahhtig Godd,
 þatt alle shafte wrohhte .
 7 tiss mann þatt iss fullhtnedd her 10995
 þurh þiss Baptisstess hande
 Iss an Allmahhtig Godd wiþþ me
 7 wiþþ min Gast i kinde,
 7 iss bitahht all folc þurh me,
 7 þurh himm selfenn baþe, 11000
 7 þurh þatt Hallghe Frofre Gast
 þatt till unnc ba bilimmpeþþ,
 þurh uss iss he bitahht all folc
 7 þurh ure allre wille,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp
 Ut off þe deofless walde, 11005
 To turnenn leode, þurh hiss spell
 7 þurh hiss hallghe bisne,
 * Till fulluhht 7 till Crisstenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .

7 whase wile borꝥhenn beon 11010
 To brukenn eche blisse,
 He loke þatt he follꝥhe wel
 Þiss illke manness lare;
 Forr niss nan mann þatt æfre maꝥꝥ
 Beon borꝥhenn att hiss ende, 11015
 Butt iff he muꝥhe wīnenn her
 Þiss illke manness are,
 þatt iss min Sune, Allmahhtiꝥ Godd
 7 mann off twinne kinde,
 Sop mann, all þweorrt ūt sinnelæs 11020
 Off bodiꝥ 7 off sawle .
 All þiss mann unnderrstanndenn maꝥꝥ
 Þurh þatt te Faderr seꝥꝥde,
 Þiss iss min Sune, 7 me full lef
 7 cweme onn alle wise, 11025
 7 whase wile borꝥhenn beon,
 He lisste till hiss lare .
 7 itt wass seꝥꝥd alls iff he þuss
 Ȝēt oþerr wise seꝥꝥde;
 Þiss iss an oþerr neow Adam 11030
 7 all wiþþutenn sīne
 þatt leosenn shall þe forrme Adam
 Ūt off þe deofless walde,
 7 sahhtlenn himm 7 hiss offspring
 Wiþþ me þurh herrsumnesse, 11035
 þurh þatt he me shall herrsumm beon
 To þolenn dæþ o rode .
 þe Faderr spacc towarrd te folc,
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn

Þatt tatt wass forr þe follkess ned, 11040
 ȝ nohht forr hise nede,
 Þatt Godess Sune Allmahhtig Godd
 Wass wurrþenn mann onn eorpe .

Annd ȝuw birrþ witenn witerrlig,
 Þatt Jesu Crist wass fullhtnedd 11045
 Rihht o þatt dazȝ uppo þe ȝer
 Þatt twellfte dazȝ iss nemmnedd;

Acc he wass þa, þatt witt tu wel,
 Off þrittig winnterr elde
 Þatt time þatt he fullhtnedd wass, 11050
 Forr uss to ȝifenn bisne .

ȝ forrþrihht o þatt operr ȝer
 Affterr þatt he wass fullhtnedd,
 Rihht o þatt dazȝ uppo þe ȝer
 Þatt twellfte dazȝ iss nemmnedd, 11055

He turnde waterr inntill win
 Þurh hiss goddcunnde mahhte,

I Cana Galileowess tun
 Att an bridaless sæte .

I clepe itt her þe twellfte dazȝ 11060
 Affterr þatt ȝe itt nemmnenn ;

Forr itt iss þe þrittennde dazȝ
 Fra ȝoldazȝ, nohht te twellfte .

ȝiff þatt mann takeþþ þatt ȝoldazȝ
 Fra dazȝ to dazȝ to tellenn, 11065

þa beoþ þatt te þrittennde dazȝ
 Þatt ȝe þe twellfte nemmnenn ;

Swa summ ȝe nemmnenn ȝure ȝer

Twelf moneþþ, ȝ tohhwheþþre

ȝe mughenn uppo ȝure ȝer

11070

Þrittene moneþþ findenn .

Loc nu ȝiff twellfte daȝȝ iss wurp

To beon wurplike freollsedd ;

Itt iss wel wurp la fuliwiss

To beon wurplike freollsedd ;

11075

Forr o þatt daȝȝ wass Jesu Crist

Midd þrinne lakess lakedd,

ȝ o þatt daȝȝ he fullhtnedd wass

Þurh Sannt Johan Baptiste,

ȝ o þatt daȝȝ he wrohhte win

11080

Off waterr þurh hiss mahhte,

Þurh þatt he wass Allmahhtig Godd

Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte .

* ȝ whi lēt ure Laferd Crist

Bilimpenn þa þreo þingess

11085

Aȝȝ onn an daȝȝ uppo þe ȝer ?

Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn

Whatt gate he wollde greȝȝpenn uss

To winnenn eche blisse .

Þatt newe sterrne þatt he ȝaff

11090

þa Kaldewisshe kingess,

Forr þatt itt sholde ledenn hemm

Till himm þe rihhte weȝȝe,

Þatt newe steorne ȝaff he þeȝȝm,

Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn

11095

þe rihhte læfess brihhte leom

Þatt ledeþþ upp till heoffne

* Col. 273.

Þatt folc, þatt follgheþþ Crisstenndom,

 ᵹ Cristess lazhess haldeþþ .

ᵹ forrþi lēt te Laferrd Crist

11100

 Bilimpenn þa þreo þingess

Aḡḡ o þe ȝer uppo þatt daḡḡ

 Þatt twellfte daḡḡ iss nemmnedd;

Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn swa

 Himm self þurh þa þreo þingess,

11105

Þatt ta þatt turnenn hemm till Crist,

 To wurrþenn hise þeowwess,

Þeḡḡ unnderrfon att Crist anan

 Þe rihhte læfess steorne,

To ledenn hemm till Cristess hus,

11110

 Till Cristess hallghe genge,

Forr tunnderrfanngenn Crisstenndom

 ᵹ fulluhht unnderr Ciste,

ᵹ forr to leornenn Godess boc

 Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn,

11115

ᵹ forr to drinnkenn gastliȝ witt

 Ūt off stafflike fētless,

Swa summ itt wære winess drinnch

 Þatt wære off waterr wharrfedd,

Þatt drinnch þatt turneþþ þeḡḡre þohht

11120

 Þurh haliȝ drunnkenness

All fra þe weorrlæss lufe ᵹ lusst,

 ᵹ fra þe flæshess wille,

To follghenn aḡḡ anwherrfeddleȝc

 To winnenn Cristess āre .

11125

ᵹ Crist wass fullhtnedd att te flumm,

 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn,

þatt ta þatt sinndenn laghelig
 O Cristess name fullhtnedd
 Onnfon swillc are 7 lufe 7 mahht 11130
 Att Drihhtin Godd off heoffne,
 þatt he forrprihht her i piss lif
 Hemm nemmneþþ hise chilldre,
 þa chilldre, þatt himm sinndenn her
 Full lefe, 7 dere, 7 cweme . 11135
 Forr son se Crist wass fullhtnedd tær
 Att Sannt Johaness hande
 Hiss Faderr ūt off heoffness ærd
 Spacc till þe folc, 7 seȝȝde,
 Þiss iss min Sune, 7 me full lef 11140
 7 cweme onn alle wise .
 þatt seȝȝde he forr to shæwenn swa
 þatt ta þatt sinndenn fullhtnedd
 Himm sinndenn cweme, onngæn þatt teȝȝ
 Himm wærenn ær unncweme 11145
 Unnderr þe laþe gastess hand,
 þurh hæpenndom 7 dwilde .
 7 Crist wass fullhtnedd att te flumm,
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn
 þatt ta þatt sinndenn unnderr Crist 11150
 Rihht laghelike fullhtnedd
 Birrþ stanndenn inn to cwemenn Crist
 * Wiþþ bedess 7 wiþþ wecchess;
 Forr Crist, son summ he fullhtnedd wass
 7 stighenn upp o strande, 11155

Forrprihht anan he turnde himm till
 To biddenn hise beness
 Upp till hiss Faderr heoffness king,
 Forr all þatt folc onn eorþe
 Þatt sholde tākenn Crisstenndom, 11160
 ȝ hise laȝhess haldenn .
 Forr affterr þatt, itt kiþeþþ uss
 Lucas þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þe Laferd Crist forrprihht anan,
 Affterr þatt he wass fullhtnedd, 11165
 Badd hise beness forr hiss folc,
 ȝ nohht forr hise nede;
 Forr he wass Godess Sune ȝ Godd,
 ȝ all wiþþutenn sinne .
 ȝ Crist wass fullhtnedd tanne he wass 11170
 Off þrittig winnterr elde,
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn swa
 Þatt whase shall beon fullhtnedd
 I Cristess hus þurh Cristess þeoww,
 He fop to wurþenn fullhtnedd 11175
 O Godess name, þatt iss an
 Unnseȝgenndliȝ Þrimmesse,
 Faderr, ȝ Sune, ȝ Haliz Gast,
 An Godd all unntobrittnedd,
 Swa þatt himm birrþ fra þeþennforþ 11180
 Wiþþ mikell ȝeornfullnesse
 Aȝȝ stanndenn inn affterr hiss mahht
 Wiþþ hiss Drihhtiness hellpe,
 To follȝhenn Godess laȝheboc
 Gastlike inn hise dedess, 11185

- Þatt boc þatt all bilokenn iss
 I tene bodewordess,
 To tacnenn þiss wass Jesu Crist
 Off prittiz winnterr elde
 O þatt zer þatt he fullhtnedd wass 11190
 Att Sannt Johan Bapptisse .
 Forr tale off þrittiz filleþþ rihht
 Þe tale off þriggess tene;
 Þe þrigges tacneþþ Drihhtin Godd
 Inn hiss hallghe Þrimmesse, 11195
 Þe tale off tene tacneþþ uss
 Þa tene bodewordess,
 Þatt ilc mann follghenn birrþ þatt iss
 O Cristess name fullhtnedd .
 Maþþeow þe Goddspellwrihhte wrāt 11200
 Onn hiss Goddspeless lare
 Off þatt te Laferrd Crist iss King
 Þatt all þe weorelld steoreþþ,
 7 gemेþþ fra þe lape gast
 7 berrgheþþ hise þeowwess, 11205
 Þatt hallghe flocc þatt lufеþþ himm
 7 hise lazhess haldeþþ .
 7 forrþi recneþþ he þe kinn
 Off Cristess mennisscnesse
 * Þurh weress fulle fowwertiz 11210
 Annd an wiþþ Crist himm sellfenn,
 7 swa þatt Jechonias iss
 An mann 7 twigess rimedd,

Aftterr þatt sume wise menn
 O lare itt unnderrstannðenn . 11215
 7 he biginneþþ Cristess kinn
 To reccnenn 7 to rimenn
 Att Abraham, 7 reccneþþ aȝȝ
 Dunnwarrrd fra mann to manne,
 Till þatt he cumeþþ till Josæp 11220
 Þatt wass wiþþ Sannte Marȝe
 Weddedd, to fosstrenn hire child
 7 hire sellfenn baþe ;
 Acc ȝho wass æfre clene off himm,
 7 æfre maȝȝðenn clene . 11225
 7 þurrrh þatt tatt uss reccneþþ swa
 Maþeow þe Goddspellwrihte
 Dunnwarrrd te Laferrrd Cristess kinn,
 Þærþurrrh iss uss bitacnedd,
 Þatt Crist comm ūt off heoffne dun, 11230
 To wurrrþenn mann onn eorþe,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurrrh hiss dæþ
 Ūt off þe deofless walde,
 7 forr to chesenn himm an folc
 Off all mannkinn onn eorþe, 11235
 Þatt sholde beon hiss aȝhenn hird
 7 himm all þweorrt ūt cweme,
 Þurrrh fulluhht 7 þurrrh Crisstenndom
 7 þurrrh þe rihhte læfe,
 7 þurrrh þatt tatt teȝȝ sholldenn himm 11240
 Þweorrt ūt tocweme þeowwtenn
 Her i þiss middellærðess lif,
 7 he þeȝȝm sholde frofrenn,

- 7 wissenn hemm, 7 gemenn hemm
 Fra deofless 7 fra sinness 11245
 Her i þiss middellærdess lif,
 Þatt full wel iss bitacnedd
 Þurh tale 7 rime off fowwertig,
 Off fowwerr siþe tene .
 Forr all þiss middell ærdess ald 11250
 Eorneþþ aȝȝ forþ wiþþ ȝeress,
 7 illc an ȝer himm self iss all
 O fowwre daless dæledd,
 O sumerr, 7 onn herrfessttid,
 O winnterr, 7 o lenntenn . 11255
 7 all þiss middellærd iss ec
 O fowwre daless dæledd,
 Onn Æst, o Wesst, o Sup, o Norrþ,
 Þiss wast tu wel to soþe .
 7 ȝiff þu takesst onn att an 11260
 7 tellesst forþ till fowwre,
 Þa riseþþ upp þin tale anan
 Inntill þe tale off tene ;
 Forr ȝiff þu sammnesst twa till an,
 Þu findesst þreo togeddre, 11265
 7 ȝiff þu sammnesst þreo till þreo,
 Þa findesst tu þær sexe,
 * 7 ȝiff þu dost fowwre þerrto
 Þa findesst tu þær tene,
 Forr sexe 7 fowwre fillenn all 11270
 Þe fulle tale off tene .

- 7 tuss iss all þiss middellærd
 Þurh fowwertig bitacnedd,
 Þurh þatt te tale off fowwertig
 Iss fowwerr siþe tene, 11275
- 7 þurh þatt fowwre waxenn upp
 Inntill þe tale off tene,
 7 þurh þatt tatt tiss middellærd
 Iss dæledd all o fowwre .
- 7 Crist comm dun off heoffness ærd 11280
 To wurrpenn mann onn eorþe,
 To lesenn all þiss middellærd
 Æt off þe deofless walde,
- 7 forr to gemenn i þiss lif
 Þatt folc þatt sholde himm cwemenn, 11285
 7 tatt he wolde uss don þatt god
 Þatt wurrþe himm þannkedd æfre .
- 7 gif þatt anig læredd mann
 Shall sannenn her onngæness,
 7 seggenn wisslig þatt Mappleow, 11290
 Þe Goddspellwrihhte, recceþþ
 7 rimeþþ Jesu Cristess kinn
 Inn ure mennisscnesse
 Þurh weress fulle fowwertig
 7 tweggenn gæt tær tekenn, 11295
 Swa þatt tu shule tweggenn menn
 Wipþ anfald name tellenn,
 Swa þatt te faderr wurrþe firrst
 Jechonyas gehatenn,
 7 allse hiss sune eftt affterr himm 11300
 Beo Jechoniass nemmedd,

Þa maðz þurh fowwertiz 7 twa
 Þatt illke beon bitacnedd,
 Þatt ure Laferd Jesu Crist
 Her gemepþ hise þeowwess, 11305
 Her, þær þeðz swinnkenn i þiss lif
 To winnenn eche resste .
 Forr seofenn siþe sexe gan,
 3iff þatt tu willt hemm sammnenn
 Upp inntill fowwertiz 7 twa, 11310
 Þiss wast tu wel to soþe .
 Þe sexe fallenn till þiss lif
 Þær Cristess leode swinnkeþþ,
 Forr 3ure wuke gifeþþ 3uw
 Aðz sexe werkedaðzess, 11315
 Butt iff þatt aniz messedaðz
 *

 † upp till heoffness ærd,
 To brukenn eche blisse .
 Amæn;.

* Coll. 277—280 wanting.

† Col. 281.

SECUNDUM MATHEUM XX.

Ductus est IHC in desertum a spiritu ut temptaretur
a diabolo.

Forrprihht se Jesuss fullhtnedd wass,
He wennde himm inntill wesste . 11320
Þe Goddspell seǵǵþ þatt he wass ledd
Þurh Gast inntill þe wesste,
Annd tatt forr þatt he sholde þær
Beon fandedd þurh þe deofell .
ǵ Crist bilæf i wessteland, 11325
Forr þatt he wolde fasstenn,
ǵ he toc þa to fasstenn þær
Þær he wass i þe wesste .
ǵ all wiþþutenn mete ǵ drinnch
Heold Crist hiss fasste þære 11330
Fowwerttig daghess aǵǵ onnan
Bi daghess, ǵ bi nahhtess .
ǵ whanne hiss fasste forpedd wass
Þa lisste himm affterr fode ;
ǵ forrprihht comm þe laþe gast, 11335
Forr þatt he wolde himm fandenn,
ǵ lēt himm stanness seon anan,
ǵ seǵǵde þuss wiþþ worde ;
ǵiff þatt tu Godess Sune arrt wiss,
Macc bræd off þise stanness . 11340
ǵ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
ǵaff sware onnǵæn ǵ seǵǵde ;

Boc seȝȝ þatt nohht ne maȝȝ þe mann
 Bi bræd all ane libbenn,
 Acc bi þatt word tatt cumeþþ ūt 11345
 Off Godess muþess lare .
 ȝ tanne toc þe deofell himm
 Inntill þatt hallȝhe chesstre
 Þatt iss ȝehatenn ȝerrsalæm,
 ȝ brohhte himm o þe temmple, 11350
 ȝ sette himm heȝhe uppo þe rhof
 Wiþputenn att te waȝhe .
 ȝ tære he seȝȝde þuss till Crist,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ ;
 ȝiff þatt tu Godess Sune arrt wiss 11355
 Cumm skapelæs till eorþe,
 Do þe nu þurh þe sellfenn dun
 ȝ þurh þin Goddcunndnesse,
 ȝiff þatt tu Godess Sune arrt wiss
 Þatt cumenn arrt to manne ; 11360
 Forr writenn iss o boc, þatt he
 Wel hafeþþ seȝȝd ȝ cwiddedd
 Forrlanȝe till hiss ennglepeod
 Off þe, þatt arrt himm dere,
 Off – þatt teȝȝ shulenn ȝemenn þe 11365
 Att alle þine nede,
 ȝ tatt teȝȝ shulenn tākenn þe
 Bitwenenn hemm wiþþ hande,
 Swa þatt tu nohht ne shallt tin fot
 Uppo þe staness hirrtenn . 11370
 ȝ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 ȝaff sware onȝæn ȝ seȝȝde ;

Boc seƷƷþ; þe birrþ wel Ʒemenn þe
 þatt tu þin Godd ne fande .
 Ʒ Ʒēt te deofell wollde þær 11375
 þe þridde siþe fandenn
 þe lefe Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Ʒ brohhte himm onn an lawe
 þatt wass well swiþe stæp Ʒ heh,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ, 11380
 Ʒ lēt himm seon þe middellærd
 Ʒ alle kinedomess,
 Ʒ seƷƷde; all þiss icc Ʒife þe,
 * Ʒiff þu to me wilt cneleonn,
 Ʒiff þu wilt lefenn upponn me, 11385
 Ʒ buƷhenn to min lare .
 Ʒ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Ʒaff sware onnƷæn, Ʒ seƷƷde;
 Ga, wiþerr gast, o bacch fra me,
 Forr writenn stannt o boke; 11390
 þe birrþ biforr þin Laferrd Godd
 Cneolenn meoclike Ʒ lutenn,
 Ʒ þeowwtenn wel wiþþ all þin mahht
 Allwældennd Drihhtin ane .
 Ʒ sone anan affterr þatt word 11395
 Himm wennde aweƷƷ þe deofell,
 Ʒ enngless comenn sone anan
 Ʒ tokenn Crist to þeowwtenn .
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,
 Ʒ uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn, 11400

To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawless nede .

þatt ure Laferd Jesu Crist,
 Forþrihht summ he wass fullhtnedd,
 Wass ledd ūt inntill wessteland 11405
 þurh Gast, for þatt he sholde
 Beon fandedd þurh þe laþe gast
 þær þær he wollde fastenn,
 All þatt wass don þurh Jesu Crist,
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn ; 11410
 Acc ȝuw birþ witenn witerriȝ
 ȝ sikerrlike trowwenn,
 þatt he wass ledd þurh Haliz Gast
 ȝ þurh hiss aȝhenn wille
 Ūt inntill wilde ȝ wessteland, 11415
 To beon þurh deofell fandedd ;
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn swa
 All mannkinn þurh hiss bisne
 Hu Cristess hird – Cristene folc
 Birþ fihhtenn ȝæn þe deofell, 11420
 To winnenn sȝe ȝ oferrhannd
 Off himm þurh Cristess hellpe .
 Crist for ūt inntill wessteland
 Forþrihht summ he wass fullhtnedd,
 To tacnenn swa þatt Cristess þeoww, 11425
 Forþrihht summ he beoþ fullhtnedd,
 Birþ weoreldshipess seollþe flen,
 ȝ flæshess lusst forwerrpenn,

All swa summ wessteland iss all
 Forr worrpenn 7 forrlætenn . 11430
 Crist comm út inntill wessteland,
 Forr þatt he wolde fasstenn,
 To shæwenn swa þatt Cristess þeoww,
 * Affterr þatt he beoþ fullhtnedd,
 Birrþ stanndenn inn to þeowwtenn Crist 11435
 Wipþ fasstinnng 7 wipþ beness,
 Wipþ wecchess, 7 wipþ mett 7 mæþ
 I clapess 7 i fode .
 7 Crist comm inntill wessteland
 To beon þurh deofell fandedd, 11440
 To shæwenn swa þatt Cristess þeoww,
 Affterr þatt he beoþ fullhtnedd,
 Shall hafenn riht inoh to don
 To stanndenn gæn þe deofell,
 7iff he shall mughenn gemenn himm 11445
 Fra deofless dærne wiless;
 Forr affterr þatt te mann iss shadd
 All þweorrt út fra þe deofell
 Þurh fulluhht, 7 þurh Cristenndom,
 7 þurh þe rihte læfe, 11450
 Þæraffterr iss þe laþe gast
 7ernfull wipþ all hiss mahhte,
 To winnenn eft tatt illke mann
 Þurh hise laþe wiless,
 Þurh þatt he shall himm brinnngenn onn 11455
 To don summ hæfedd sinne,

All hise þannkess, all unnnedd,
 All att hiss flæshess wille .
 7 tærþurh iss þatt crisstnedd folle
 Iss swiþe full off swillke 11460
 Þatt follghenn efft te laþe gast,
 Þurh þatt teẏẏ deope sinness
 Unnderr þe name off Crisstenndom
 All þeẏgre þannkess follghenn;
 Þatt cumeþþ all la fuliẏwiss 11465
 Off – þatt te deofell næfre
 Ne blinneþþ off to skrennkenn þa
 Þatt haẏðenn himm forrworþenn,
 7 forr þatt we ne stanndenn nohht
 Swa summ uss birrde stanndenn 11470
 Onnẏæness himm wiþþ haliz lif,
 Ne wiþþ þe rihte læfe .
 Uss birrde all eorþliẏ þing forrseon
 To winnenn itt þurh sinne,
 7 aẏẏ uss birrde beon forrlisst 11475
 Affterr þe blisse off heoffne,
 7 æfre fihhtenn ẏæn þe flæsh
 7 ẏæn þe flæshess lusstess .
 Þa mihhte we þe laþe gast
 Wiþþstanndenn 7 wiþþseggenn, 11480
 7 winnenn siẏe 7 oferrhannd
 Off himm wiþþ Cristess hellpe .
 Crist comm ūt inntill wessteland,
 Forr þatt he wolde fastenn
 Fowwertriẏ daghess all onn an 11485
 Wiþþutenn iwhillc fode,

Forr þatt te tale off fowwerrtig
 Full wel bitacnenn shollde
 Þatt all þiss middellærd, tatt iss
 O fowwre daless dæledd, 11490
 Onn Æst, o Wesst, o Sup, o Norrþ,
 * Birrþ lefenn uppo Criste,
 7 lufenn Crist, 7 drædenn Crist,
 7 follghenn Cristess lare
 Þatt all þwerrt út bilokenn iss 11495
 I tene bodewordess,
 Swa þatt te manness bodiȝ beo
 Buhsumm forþ wipþ þe sawle,
 To cwemenn wel Allmahhtig Godd
 Onn alle kinne wise . 11500
 Forr manness bodiȝ feȝeddd iss
 Off fowwre kinne shaffte,
 Off heoffness fir, 7 off þe lifft,
 Off waterr, 7 off eorþe .
 7 sawle iss shapenn all off nohht, 11505
 7 hafeþþ þrinne mahhtess;
 Forr sawle onnfop att Drihhtin Godd
 Innsihht 7 minndignesne,
 7 wille iss hire þridde mahht
 Þurh whatt menn immess ȝeornenn, 11510
 Forr sume ȝeornenn eorþliȝ þing,
 7 sume itt all forwerrpenn,
 7 ȝeornenn heofennlike þing
 To winnenn 7 to brukenn .

7 ure Godd, Allmahhtig Godd, 11515
 Iss an Godd 7 þreo hadess,
 Faderr, 7 Sune, 7 Halið Gast,
 An Godd all unntodæledd .
 Her uss bitacnenn fowwre 7 þreo
 þe bodið 7 te sawle . 11520
 7 Godd iss her tacnedd þurh þreo,
 Forr Godd iss i þreo hadess .
 7 gið þu fegesst þreo wið þreo,
 þa findesst tu þær sexe,
 7 gið þu fowwre dost tærto, 11525
 þa findesst tu þær tene,
 7 fowwre 7 þreo wið opre þreo
 Full opennlið bitacnenn
 þe bodið, 7 te sawle, 7 Godd,
 7 tene bodewordess, 11530
 Forrþi þatt manness bodið birrþ
 Forrþ wið þe manness sawle
 Rihht lufenn Godd, rihht dræden Godd,
 Rihht follzhenn Godess lare
 þatt all þweorrt út bilokenn iss 11535
 I tene bodewordess .
 þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Himm droh fra mete i wesste,
 þatt tîme þatt himm gēt wass ned
 To metess 7 to drinnchess, 11540
 þatt wass alls ið he seððe þuss
 Till all mannkinn onn eorþe;
 Whatt mann se wile cwemenn me,
 To winnenn eche blisse,

- Þatt illke mann birrþ draʒhenn himm 11545
 Fra gluternessess esstess,
 ʒ tākenn forr þe lufe off me
 * Unnorne fode ʒ litell .
 ʒ tatt he siþþenn ēt ʒ drannc
 Wipþ hise Leorningcnihtess, 11550
 Affterr þatt he wass dæd forr uss
 ʒ risenn upp off dæpe,
 Þatt tīme þatt himm nass nan ned
 To metess, ne to drinnchess,
 Þatt wass alls iff he seʒʒde þuss 11555
 Till hise deore þeowwess;
 Icc shall beon aʒʒ occ aʒʒ wipþ ʒuw
 Whil þatt tiss weorelld lassteþþ,
 To fedenn ʒuw, to frofrenn ʒuw,
 To wissenn ʒuw, to gætenn 11560
 Þurh Haliz Gastess hellpe ʒ hald
 Onnʒæness lape gastess .
 ʒ I shall tākenn ʒuw till me
 Att ʒure lifess ende,
 ʒ ʒifenn ʒuw inn heoffness ærd 11565
 Þe fode off eche blisse .
 Þatt Jesu Crist forrhunngredd- wass,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 Affterr þatt all hiss fasste wass
 Forpedd ʒ brohht till ende, 11570
 Þatt hunngerr wass þatt hallʒhe lusst
 Þatt wass i Crisstess herrte,

þatt mannkinn sholde lesedd beon
 Ût off þe deoffless walde,
 7 turnned till þe Crisstenndom, 11575
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,
 To winnenn lott þurh haliz lif
 Off heofennrichess blisse .
 7 he wass ec forrhunngredd ta,
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn 11580
 þatt he wass mann o moderr hallf
 þatt haffde ned to fode .
 7 he wass ec forrhunngredd ta,
 Forr þatt te deofell sholde
 Wel wenenn þatt he wære mann, 11585
 Swa þatt he Godd ne wære .
 7 forrþi toc þe lape gast
 To fandenn Crist i wesste,
 Forr þatt he warp orrtrowwe off Crist
 þurh nipfull modignesne, 11590
 Forr þatt he sahh himm usell wihht
 Inn ure mennissnesse,
 Forr whatt he læt full hæpeliz
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn,
 þatt swille an sholde mughenn beon 11595
 Shippennd off alle shaffte;
 7 forrþi wollde he fandenn himm,
 To cunnenn gif he mihhte
 Onn aniz wise wurrþenn wis
 To witenn whatt he wære . 11600
 7 he comm þa biforenn Crist
 Inn aness weress heowe,

- 7 lēt himm staness seon anan,
 7 seȝde þuss wiþþ worde;
 ȝiff þatt tu Godess Sune arrt wiss, 11605
 Macc bræd off þise staness .
 * Þurh þatt te lape gast badd Crist
 Þær makenn bræd off staness,
 ȝiff þatt he wære witerrlig
 Crist Godess Sune, off heoffne, 11610
 Þærþurh he wollde wurþenn wis
 Off Crist – whatt wiht he wære .
 Forr ȝiff he wrohhte bræd off stan,
 Þa munnde he seon þatt mahhte,
 7 munnde trowwenn wel þatt he 11615
 Crist Godess Sune wære .
 7 ȝiff he wollde makenn bræd,
 7 makenn itt ne mihhte,
 Þa wære he þurh þe lusst off bræd
 I gluternesse fallenn, 11620
 7 wære þa bikahht 7 laht
 Þurh fanding off þe deofell
 Þatt illke wise þatt Adam
 Wass laht þurh gluternesse .
 7 ȝiff þe Laferrd haffde þær 11625
 Þatt wise makedd lafess
 Þatt himm þurh deofell beodenn wass,
 Þa wære he þær bikæchedd .
 Þe deofell badd himm makenn bræd,
 Forr þatt he wass forrhunngredd, 11630

* Col. 286.

Swa þatt he sholde þurh þe bræd
 Fallenn i gluternesse .
 7 giff þe Laferrd hæfde wrohht
 Himm fode onngæn hiss hunngerr,
 Þa wære he þurh þe deofless croc 11635
 I gluternesse fallenn,
 7 nohht ne wære he þanne Godd,
 Forr Godd ne gillteþþ næfre .
 All swa summ Adam allre firrst
 Biswikenn wass þurh æte, 11640
 All swa bigann þe deofell firrst
 To fandenn Crist þurh æte .
 7 forrþi wass þe Laferrd tær
 To fasstenn – forr to shæwenn
 Þatt tu ne mahht nohht cwennkenn rihht 11645
 Nan operr hæfedd sinne,
 7 giff þu ne mahht nohht habbenn mahht
 To cwennkenn gluternesse .
 7 forrþi birrþ uss allre firrst
 Offiredenn gluternesse, 11650
 Swa þatt we muðhenn habbenn mahht
 To cwennkenn opre sinness;
 Forr gluternesse waccneþþ all
 * Galnessess lape strenncþe,
 7 all þe flæshess kaggerrleʒʒc 11655
 7 alle fule lusstess
 Biginnenn þære 7 springenn ūt
 Off gluternessess rote,

- 7 forrþi birrþ mann allre firrst
 Offredenn gluternesse, 11660
 Swa þatt mann muðhe þess te bett
 Offredenn oþre sinness;
 Forr son se gluternesse iss dæd,
 Sone iss þe bodið bridledð,
 7 siþþenn iss itt lasse swinn 11665
 To cwenkenn oþre sinness .
 7 tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist
 Ʒaff sware onnƷæn 7 seƷðde,
 Boc seƷð þatt nohht ne maƷð þe mann
 Bi bræd all ane libbenn, 11670
 Acc bi þatt word tatt cumeþþ ūt
 Off Godess muþess lare,
 Þatt wass alls iff he seƷðde þuss
 Wipþ all full openn spæche;
 Þin eggingg iss off flæshess lusst, 11675
 7 nohht off sawless fode,
 Þurh whatt icc unnderrstanndenn maƷð
 Þatt tu me willt biswikenn .
 Nu, laferdinngess, nimeþþ gom
 Off þiss þatt here iss trahhtnedd . 11680
 Þe deofell spacc off eorþliƷ bræd
 Off eorþliƷ lifess fode,
 Forr deofell eggeþþ aƷð þe mann
 To follƷhenn gluternesse .
 7 ure Laferd Jesu Crist 11685
 Spacc off þe sawless fode;
 7 Ʒuw birrþ witenn witerrliƷ
 Þatt Ʒure sawles fode

- Iss i þe lare off haliȝ boc
 Þatt ȝuw iss sett to follȝhenn, 11690
 ȝ ȝure sawless fode iss ec,
 ȝiff þatt ȝe Drihhtin cwemenn,
 I Cristess flæsh ȝ inn hiss blod
 Þatt ȝure preostess hallȝhenn;
 Þeȝȝ hallȝhenn Cristess flæsh off bræd, 11695
 ȝ Cristess blod teȝȝ hallȝhenn
 Off win, þurh Cristess aȝhenn word
 Þatt hafeþþ mahhte ȝ strenncþe
 To turnnenn baþe bræd ȝ win
 All ūt off þeȝȝre kinde, 11700
 ȝ inntill Cristess flæsh ȝ blod,
 Inntill þe sawless fode,
 Off alle þa þatt lufenn Crist
 ȝ hise laȝhess haldenn .
 ȝ whase itt iss þatt nohht niss off 11705
 To takenn wiþþ þiss fode
 Swa summ himm takenn birrþ þærwiþþ,
 Wiþþ clene lif ȝ læfe,
 * Þatt mann iss þwerret ūt shadd fra Crist,
 ȝ dæd inn all hiss sawle . 11710
 ȝ whase itt iss þatt nohht niss off
 To tākenn wiþþ þatt lare
 Þatt cumeþþ ūt off Godess muþ,
 Þatt Godess þeowwess spellenn
 Þatt sinndenn nemnedd Godess muþ, 11715
 Forr þatt teȝȝ Godess lare

O Godess hallfe, i Godess hus
 Till Godess leode spellenn,
 Nu - whase itt iss þatt nohht niss off
 To tākenn wiþþ þatt lare, 11720
 Þatt mann iss all swa shadd fra Godd,
 ȝ dæd inn all hiss sawle .
 Forr ȝuw birrþ herrcenn Godess word
 ȝ haldenn itt ȝ follȝhenn,
 ȝ ȝarkenn ȝuw ȝ clennsenn ȝuw 11725
 Well ȝeorne onn alle wise,
 Swa þatt ȝe Cristess flæsh ȝ blod
 Swa motenn unnderrfanngenn,
 Þatt itt ȝuw mughe berrȝhenn her
 Þe lif ȝ ec þe sawle . 11730
 ȝ forrþi þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Swillc sware ȝaff þe deofell,
 Þatt he ne wisse nohht te bett
 Ne nohht te mare off Criste,
 Þe deofell brohhte himm, alls uss seȝȝþ 11735
 Maþþew þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Inntill þe burrh off ȝerrsalæm,
 ȝ brohhte himm o þe temmple,
 ȝ sette himm heȝhe uppo þe rof
 Wiþþutenn bi þe waghe, 11740
 Forr þatt he wollde himm fandenn þær,
 To witenne whatt he wære .
 Acc ȝuw birrþ witenne, alls uss seȝȝþ
 Lucas þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 11745
 Wass brohht uppo þe lawe

þær i þe wesste þær he wass
 Himm ane ȝ haffde fastedde,
 Ær þann he þurh þe lape gast
 Wass brohht uppo þe temmple . 11750
 Forr affterr þatt te lape gast
 Himm haffde twiȝzess fandedd
 * þære i þe wesste þær he wass
 Himm ane ȝ haffde fastedde,
 Þæraffterr comm þe Laferrd Crist 11755
 Till ȝerrsalæmess chesstre,
 ȝ tær wass efft te lape gast
 Rædig forr himm to fandenn,
 ȝ brohhte himm o þe temmple þær,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipepp, 11760
 To cunnenn ȝiff he mihhte þær
 Ohht witenne whatt he wære .
 Acc affterr þatt, uss Goddspell wrāt
 Mappew þe Goddspellwrihte,
 þe Laferrd Crist wass allre lattst 11765
 Uppo þe lawe fandedd;
 ȝ tatt forrpi forr þatt Mappew
 Onn hiss Goddspeless lare
 Uss writepp, þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass fandedd þurh þe deofell 11770
 þatt illke wise þatt Adam
 I Paradys wass fandedd,
 ȝ brohht to grund ȝ unnderrfōt
 ȝ i þe deofless walde .

- Forr allre firrst wass Adam þær 11775
 Þurh gluterrnesse wundedd,
 7 affterr þatt þurh idell gellp
 Þatt iss þurh modignesse,
 7 allre lattst he wundedd wass
 Þurh gredinessess wæpenn . 11780
 7 all þatt illke wise wass
 Crist Godess Sune fandedd,
 Affterr þatt tatt itt writeþþ uss
 Mappew þe Goddspellwrihhte .
 Forr allre firrst he fandedd wass 11785
 Þurh fodess gluterrnesse,
 Þurh þatt te laþe gast himm badd
 Off staness makenn lafess .
 7 siþþenn affterr þatt he wass
 Þurh modignesse fandedd, 11790
 Þurh þatt te laþe gast himm badd
 Dun læpenn off þe temmple .
 Forr gif þatt Crist itt haffde don
 Hiss mahhte forr to shæwenn,
 Hæt haffde don þurh idell gellp 11795
 7 all þurh modignesse .
 7 allre lattst wass Jesu Crist
 Þurh gredignesse fandedd,
 Þurh þatt te laþe gast himm bæd
 All weorelldrighess ahhte, 11800
 Forr þatt he sholde lutenn himm
 7 bughenn till hiss wille .
 Acc ure Laferd Crist ne wass
 Þurh nan fandinge wundedd,

Forrþi þatt he forrsoc to don 11805
 þe lape gastess wille .
 Ne þinnke zuw nan wunnderr off
 þatt deofell hæfde mahhte
 To bringenn ure Laferrd Crist
 Uppo þatt heghe temmple; 11810
 3iff Crist itt nolde þolenn himm
 Ne dide he nohht tatt dede .
 7 here icc unnderrstann denn magg,
 * 3iff icc itt ummbepennke,
 þatt I me sellf all ah itt wald 11815
 þatt deofell magg me scrennkenn,
 þurh þatt I do min lusst tærto,
 To don summ hefig sinne
 þatt he me magg wel eggenn to,
 7 nohht ne magg me nedenn . 11820
 þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Swa þolede þe deofell
 To bringenn himm heghe upp o lofft,
 þatt dide he forr to shæwenn
 þatt uss birrþ takenn wel þærwipþ, 11825
 3iff anig mann uss læreþþ,
 To stighenn upp till halig lif
 7 upp till heghe mahhtess;
 Forr uss birrþ sone þannkenn himm
 Hiss wissinn 7 hiss lare, 11830
 7 uss birrþ sone þess te bett
 7 tess te mare uss godenn,

ȝ icchenn uppwarrd aȝȝ summ del
 Inn alle gode dedess,
 Forr swa to cwemenn bett ȝ bett 11835
 Drihhtin ȝ mare ȝ mare .
 ȝ tatt te Laferrd nolde nohht
 Þe deofless wille forþenn
 Off þatt he badd himm læpenn dun,
 þatt dide he forr to shæwenn 11840
 Þatt uss ne birrþ nohht takenn wiþþ,
 ȝiff aniz mann uss eggeþþ,
 To don ohht orr to spekenn ohht
 Off ifell ȝ off sinne,
 To werrsenn ȝ to niþþrenn uss 11845
 Biforenn Godess ehne .
 ȝ witt tu þatt te laþe gast
 Aȝȝ eggeþþ hise þeowwess,
 To draghenn hemm aȝȝ upp o lofft
 Þurh niþ ȝ modiznesse, 11850
 To ȝeornenn affterr laferrrddom
 ȝ affterr modiȝ wikenn,
 To beon abufenn oþre menn
 I stalless ȝ i sætess,
 Forr þatt he wile werrpenn hemm 11855
 Dun inntill depe sinness,
 To fallenn inntill hellepitt
 ȝ inntill hellepine .
 Forr he doþ hise þeowwess aȝȝ
 To climbenn upp full heȝhe, 11860
 Forr þatt he wile scrennkenn hemm,
 Full hefiȝ fall to fallenn .

7 Crist doþ hise þeowwess azz
 To meokenn hemm 7 lazhenn,
 Forr þatt he wile hemm hefenn upp 11865
 Inn heofennrichess blisse,
 Swa þatt tezz shulenn wurrþenn þær
 Wiþþ enngless efennrike .
 Þiss Goddspell sezzþ þatt Crist wass ledd
 Inntill þatt hallghe chesstre 11870
 Þatt wass gehatenn Zerrsalæm,
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt itt wass Godess hallghe burrh,
 * Forr þær wass Godess temmple,
 7 tær wass Godd hehlike 7 wel 11875
 Wurrþedd onn eorþe 7 þeowwtedd,
 7 forrþi wass itt nemmedd ta
 Drihhtiness hallghe chesstre .
 7 tatt te deofell brohhte Crist
 Uppo þatt hallghe temmple, 11880
 Þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn wel
 Þatt deofell hafeþþ mahhte
 To cumenn inntill Godess hus
 7 inntill hallghedd kirkke,
 7 forrþi birrþ þe wæpnedd beon 11885
 Zæn himm eggwhær onn eorþe,
 To shildenn þe wiþþ all hiss lap
 Þurh soþfasst hope 7 trowwþe .
 7 þurh þatt tatt te laþe gast
 Till ure Laferrd sezzde, 11890

Do þe nu þurh þe sellfenn dun,
 Þærþurh icc unnderrstannde,
 Þatt aȝȝ þe deofell eggeþþ menn
 Dunnwarrd ȝ towarrd eorþe,
 ȝ towarrd eorþliȝ þingess lusst, 11895
 ȝ towarrd alle sinness .
 ȝ þurh þatt tatt he seȝȝde þuss
 Till Crist uppo þe temmple,
 Do þe nu þurh þe sellfenn dun
 ȝ þurh þin Goddcunndesse, 11900
 ȝiff þatt tu Godess Sune arrt wiss
 Þatt cumenn arrt to manne,
 Þærþurh mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ,
 Þatt himm wass waȝȝ ȝ ange
 Off þatt he nohht ne wisste off Crist, 11905
 Noff hiss goddcunnde kinde .
 ȝ þurh þatt tatt he drohh þær forþ
 Þe bokess lare ȝ seȝȝde,
 Forr writenn iss o boc, þatt he
 Wel hafeþþ seȝȝd ȝ cwiddedd 11910
 Forrlanngē till hiss ennglepeod
 Off þe þatt arrt himm deore,
 Off þatt teȝȝ shulenn ȝemenn þe 11915
 Att alle þine nede,
 ȝ tatt teȝȝ shulenn takenn þe
 Bitwenenn hemm wiþþ hande,
 Swa þatt tu nohht ne shallt tin fōt
 Uppo þe staness hirrtenn,
 Þærþurh mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ
 Þatt all hiss þohht iss æfre 11920

Annd all hiss lusst to brinngenn menn

Ūt off þe rihhte wegge,

To don hemm tunnderrstanndenn wrang

þe bokess hallghe lare .

Forr þær he toc biforenn Crist

11925

All wrang þe bokess lare,

Forr þatt wass seggd off Cristess þeoww

þurh Daviþ þe profēte,

þatt he droh forþ all alls itt off

Crist sellfenn writenn wære .

11930

Forr Drihhtin hafeþþ seggd ȝ sett

Onn enngleþeod tatt wikenn,

To ȝemenn ȝ to frofrenn her

þe Laferd Cristess þeowwess,

Swa þatt teȝȝ shulenn risenn wel,

11935

ȝiff þatt iss þatt teȝȝ fallenn

Onn anig wise inn anig woh

þurh flæshess unntrumnesse .

* ȝ nolde nohht te laþe gast

þær draghenn forþ, ne mælenn

11940

Off þatt tæraffterr sone iss seggd

ȝ writenn off himm sellfenn;

Forr þær iss sett an operr ferrs

þatt spekeþþ off þe deofell,

þatt Godess þeowwess gan onn himm

11945

ȝ tredenn himm wiþþ fote,

þurh þatt teȝȝ stanndenn stallwurrþlig

ȝæn all þe deofless wille

I þeʒʒre þohht, i þeʒʒre word,
 I þeʒʒre bodiʒ dede, 11950
 Wiþþ Cristess hellpe, ʒ wiþþ þatt lif
 Þatt Crist iss lef ʒ cweme;
 Acc nolde nohht te lape gast
 Þatt draghenn forþ ne shæwenn,
 Forr þatt wass, alls he wisste itt wel, 11955
 Hiss aʒhenn shame ʒ shande .
 Þe deofell brohhte Jesu Crist
 Wiþþutenn o þe temmple
 Upponn an sæte uppo þe rof,
 All alls he sholde spellenn, 11960
 Forr þær wass greʒʒþedd sæte o lofft
 Till þa þatt sholldenn spellenn .
 ʒ forrþi þatt te lape gast
 Þær haffde don well offte
 Þatt flocc off Issraæle þeod, 11965
 Þatt læredd wass o boke,
 To fallenn unnderr idell ʒellp
 ʒ unnderr modignesse,
 Off þatt teʒʒ cupenn tellenn spell
 Off deop ʒ dærne lare, 11970
 Þærfore he brohhte Jesu Crist
 Uppo þatt illke sæte,
 Forr þatt he wollde don himm þær
 Inn idell ʒellp to fallenn,
 Þurh þatt he sholde cumenn dun 11975
 Þurh hiss goddcunnde mahhte,
 Swa þatt he nohht ne sholde hiss fōt
 Uppo þe staness hirrtenn .

þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Ȝaff sware onnȝæn, ȝ seȝȝde, 11980
 Boc seȝȝþ, þe birrþ wel ȝemenn þe
 þatt tu þin Godd ne fande,
 þatt maȝȝ uss alle samenn beon
 God lare off ure nede,
 Forr þe ne birrþ nohht fandenn Godd, 11985
 Ȝiff he þe wile ohht gengenn
 Off nan þing þatt tu mahht te self
 Onn anig wise raþenn,
 Acc þatt tu þurh þe sellfenn nohht,
 * Ne þurh nan manness hellpe, 11990
 Ne mahht nohht habbenn eorþlig witt
 To brinngenn itt till ende,
 þatt birrþ þe leggenn upponn Godd,
 Acc nohht forr himm to fandenn,
 Acc forr to sekenn are att himm 11995
 ȝ hellpe att swillke nede,
 To forþenn þatt þurh Godd tatt tu
 þurh mann ne mahht nohht forþenn .
 ȝ mann maȝȝ unnderrstanndenn þiss
 Anndswere o twinne wise, 12000
 Alls iff þe Laferrd seȝȝde þær
 All till þe deofell ane,
 þatt himm ne birrde nohht hiss Godd,
 Ne nohht hiss Laferrd fandenn,
 Alls iff he seȝȝde þuss till himm, 12005
 Ne birrþ þe me nohht fandenn,

Forr icc amm Godess Sune Crist
 Þin Shippennd 7 tin Laferd,
 Forr I þe shop off nohht, 7 tu
 Arrt all i mine walde, 12010
 7 nohht ne birrþ þe fandenn me
 Þurh þine lape wiless .
 7 mann mazg underrstanndenn itt
 ȝēt onn an operr wise,
 Alls iff þe Laferd ȝæfe þuss 12015
 Anndswere onngæn þe deofell;
 Ne wile I nohht, tu lape gast,
 Don affterr þatt tu læresst,
 Ne wile I nohht fandenn min Godd
 Þatt amm hiss mann, hiss shaffte, 12020
 Forr all mannkinn forrbodenn iss
 To fandenn Godess mahhte .
 7 wel þe Laferd mihhte þuss
 Anndswerenn off himm sellfenn,
 Forr þurh þatt he wass wurþenn mann 12025
 Off ure laffdig Marge,
 Þærþurh wass alle shaffte Godd
 Hiss Godd, 7 ec hiss Laferd,
 7 nolde he nohht fandenn hiss Godd,
 Forr ȝiff he wolde læpenn 12030
 Dun off þe temmple he munnde þær
 Tobrisenn all himm sellfenn,
 Butt iff þatt Godd himm hullpe þær,
 7 helde himm þær to life,
 7 nolde he nohht swa fandenn Godd 12035
 To don þe deofless wille ;

7 efft, 7iff þatt he lupe dun
 All skapelæs till eorþe
 Þurh þatt he wass Allmahhtig Godd,
 þatt wære modignesse 12040
 7 idell 7ellp to shæwenn swa
 Hiss Goddcunndnessess mahhte
 Onn idell, 7 wiþputenn ned,
 Alls iff he wollde leggkenn,
 7 tanne wære he witerrlig 12045
 Biswikenn þurh þe deofell,
 7 nohht ne wære he þanne Godd
 Acc sinnfull mann 7 wrecche ;
 Acc þatt nass nohht, forr he wass Godd,
 * 7 all wiþputenn sinne . 12050

7 sippenn toc þe deofell himm,
 7 brohhte himm onn a lawe
 þatt wass well swiþe stæp 7 heh,
 Forr himm 7æt tær to fandenn .
 þatt hill þatt wass swa wunnderr heh 12055
 Bitacneþþ modignesse,
 þatt warp þe deofell all wiþp rihht
 Țt off þe blisse off heoffne
 Inntill þe grund off hellepitt,
 To dregmenn hellepine . 12060
 7 tatt wass oferrheh 7 all
 Unnfæle modignesse,
 þatt Godess shaffte wollde beon
 Effninng wiþp Godd inn heoffne .

- 7 giff þe deofell mihhte itt don, 12065
 He wollde ȝeorne brinnenn
 All all swille modignesse o Crist,
 Acc naffde he nohht tatt mahhte .
 7 tatt te deofell brohhte Crist
 Uppo þatt heȝhe lawe, 12070
 To shæwenn himm þiss middell ærd
 7 alle kinedomess,
 To cunnenn ȝiff he mihhte himm swa
 Þurh gredignesse skrennkenn,
 Þatt tacneþþ wel þatt alle þa 12075
 Þatt follȝhenn gredignesse
 Hemm draghenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ uppward,
 Þurh þeȝȝre modignesse
 Off þatt hemm weoreldahhtess spedd
 Aȝȝ waxeþþ mare 7 mare . 12080
 Þeȝȝ lætenn þatt hemm birrþ beon wel
 Abufenn opre leode,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ hafenn mikell fe
 7 sinndenn riche off ahhte .
 Ne þinke ȝuw nan wunnderr off 12085
 Þatt deofell haffde mahhte
 To brinnenn ure Laferrd Crist
 Uppo þatt heȝhe lawe .
 ȝiff Crist itt nollde þolenn himm,
 Naffde he þærto nan mahhte, 12090
 Acc Crist itt wollde þolenn himm,
 7 forrþi wass itt forpedd .
 7 wel he mihhte þolenn himm
 To brinnenn himm o lawe,

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-------|
| He þatt comm dun off heoffness ærd | 12095 |
| To wurrþenn mann onn eorþe, | |
| Forr þatt he wollde þolenn himm | |
| To nazzlenn himm o rode, | |
| þurrh þatt Judisskenn lape flocc | |
| þatt læredd wass o boke . | 12100 |
| þatt tatt te deofell brohhte Crist | |
| Uppo þatt heghe lawe, | |
| To seon off all þiss middellærd | |
| þe kinedomess alle, | |
| þatt birrþ uss lokenn hu mann birrþ | 12105 |
| Onnfon 7 unnderrstanndenn . | |
| Icc wāt wel þatt te lape gast | |
| Ne mihhte nan þing shæwenn, | |
| þatt Crist ne sahh himm self inoh | |
| Wiþþ Goddcunndnessess egehe ; | 12110 |
| 7 tohh swa þehh ne mihhte he nohht | |
| * þurrh flæshlic eghess sihhþe | |
| Seon þære off all þe middellærd | |
| þe kinedomess alle ; | |
| 7 all forrþi ne mihhte nohht | 12115 |
| þe lape gast himm shæwenn | |
| Off all þiss wide middellærd | |
| þe kinedomess alle ; | |
| Acc þatt tatt Crist tær mihhte seon | |
| Wiþþ eorþliḡ flæshess egehe, | 12120 |
| þatt mihhte wel þe lape gast | |
| Himm awwnenn þære 7 shæwenn . | |

He mihhte pære shæwenn Crist,
 Ða fowwre daless alle
 Ðatt Æst, 7 Wesst, 7 Sup, 7 Norrþ 12125
 Ðiss middellærd bilukenn,
 7 swa þurh þatt he mihhte Crist
 Ðær o þatt lawe shæwenn
 Off all þiss wide middellærd
 Ðe kinedomess alle; 12130
 Forr niss nan eorþliĝ kinedom
 Here upponn eorþeriche,
 Ðatt owwhar elless mughe beon
 Butt i þa fowwre daless.
 Ðe deofell lētt te Laferd seon 12135
 Ðiss middellærdess riche,
 Forr þatt he wollde cunnenn swa
 To bringgenn inn hiss herrte
 Erþlike þingess lufe 7 lusst,
 Swa þatt he sholde ĝeornenn 12140
 To wurrþenn riche off eorþliĝ þing,
 7 tatt he sholde þennkenn
 Hu god itt wære to þe lif
 To wurrþenn riche onn eorþe,
 To follĝhenn all þe flærhess lusst 12145
 Onn alle kinne wise,
 To beon abufenn alle menn
 Upphofenn heĝhe 7 wurrþedd,
 To beon all follke king in all
 Ðiss middellærdess riche. 12150
 Ðiss wollde he bringgenn Crist i þohht
 To willnenn 7 to ĝeornenn,

Acc þatt wass all forr nohht tatt he
 Swa wolde Crist biswikenn,
 Forr Cristess þohht wass sperrd swa wel 12155
 Wiþþinnenn 7 wiþþutenn,
 Þatt naness kinness sinnfull lusst
 Ne mihhte itt næfre unnsperrenn,
 Forr sinne naffde næfre mahht
 To cumenn þær wiþþinnenn, 12160
 Forr Crist wass wiss Allmahhtiz Godd,
 7 Godd ne gillteþþ næfre .
 Lucas þe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ
 Onn hiss Goddspelless lare,
 Þatt deofell lēt te Laferrd seon 12165
 Whattlike inn an hanndwhile
 Off all þiss wide middellærd
 þe kinedomess alle .
 Þatt sezzþ he forr to tacnenn uss
 Þurh Cristess swifftē sihhþe 12170
 Eorþlike shorrtē lif 7 ec
 * Eorþlike shorrtē sellþe .
 7 tatt te deofell sezzde þær
 Till Crist uppo þe lawe,
 Þatt he þær mihhte gifenn himm 12175
 All midellærdess riche,
 Þatt wass chuffinng, 7 falls, 7 flærd,
 7 tære læh þe deofell .
 Forr all þe Laferrd Godess hird,
 Þatt heold wiþþ Godd onn eorþe 12180

Þurh trigg 7 trowwe læfe o Godd
 7 þurh unnshapignesse,
 Fra þatt mannkinn wass shapenn firrst
 To follghenn Godess wille,
 Þatt hallghe flocc wass agg shadd ūt 12185
 All fra þe deofless genge;
 7 itt wass i þiss middellærd,
 7 forrþi læh þe deofell,
 Forr nass hiss mahhte nohht o þa
 To gifenn, ne to sellenn . 12190
 7 all þatt ahhte off eorþlig þing
 Þatt Godess þeowwess haffdenn
 7 hafenn i þiss middell ærd
 Iss all skir fra þe deofell,
 Butt iff þatt itt bilimmpe swa 12195
 Þatt Godd himm gife lefe
 To forþenn all hiss fule lusst
 Off Godess follkess ahhte,
 Swa summ he gaff himm lefe 7 mahht
 To takenn Jopess ahhte, 12200
 All iss itt elless skir 7 freo
 Ūt off þe deofless walde,
 Þatt eorþlig þing þatt Drihhtin sellf
 Her lenepþ hise þeowwess;
 7 tatt iss i þiss middellærd, 12205
 7 forrþi læh þe deofell
 Þatt sezzde till þe Laferrd Crist,
 Þær he wass o þe lawe,
 Þatt he þær mihhte gifenn himm
 All middellærdess riche . 12210

þær læh þe deofell witerriḡ,
 Forr naffþ he rihht nan mahhte
 Nowwþerr, noff Cristess hallḡhe þeod,
 Noff Cristess þeodess ahhte,
 Būtt iff þatt Crist himm ḡife mahht
 To swennchenn Cristess þeowwess;
 ȝ ḡiff Crist ḡifeþþ himm þatt mahht

12215

*

† Opþr itt iss, þatt witt tu full wel,
 Þiss lifess modignesse .

þe flæshess fule lufe ȝ lusst

12220

Her tacneþþ gluternesse,
 Forr all þe flæshess fule lusst
 Waccneþþ þurh gluternesse .

ȝ ehne lape lufe ȝ lusst

Her tacneþþ gredignesse,

12225

Forr all þatt æfre iss i þin fe,

þatt liþ inn hord all stille,

Swa þatt tu nohht ne notesst itt

Att naness kinness nede,

All þatt tu sammness i þin hord

12230

þurh sinnfull gredignesse,

ȝ doþ itt te nan operr god

Būtan þatt tatt tu gowesst

þæronne þa þu gast tærto,

Forr þatt te lisste itt shæwenn .

12235

ȝ witt tu þatt tū hāfesst all

Sett i þe deofless walde,

* Coll. 297—300 wanting.

† Col. 301.

ȝiff þatt tu nillt nohht wannsenn itt
 Forr naness manness nede,
 ȝ addlesst þurh þin hord att Godd 1224 0
 To dregghenn hellepine,
 þurh þatt tū hafesst sammnedd swa
 ȝ hidd fra manne nede .
 Acc ȝiff þu wære rædiȝ till
 To nittenn itt att nede 12245
 Onn alle þa þatt haſfdenn. ned
 ȝ þarfe to þin hellpe,
 þa mihhtesst tu swa þurh þin hord
 þe winnenn heoffness blisse .
 ȝ lifess modignesse iss all 12250
 Off eorþliȝ þingess seollþe,
 Off laferddom, off ahhtess sped,
 Off hæle, off faȝgernesse,
 Off strenncþe, off eorþliȝ witt ȝ skill,
 Off eorþliȝ crafftess seollþe . 12255
 ȝ forrþi seȝȝde swiþe soþ
 Lucas þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 þatt deofell wennde aweȝȝ fra Crist
 Son summ he filledd haſfde
 All þatt fandinȝe towarrd Crist 12260
 þatt æfre cuþe he findenn,
 Forr all þe deofless fandinȝ iss
 O þise þrinne wise,
 þurh gluternessess laþe lasst,
 ȝ ec þurh grediȝnesse, 12265
 ȝ þurh þatt laþe modigleȝȝc
 þatt comm all off himm sellfenn .

7 aȝȝ he fandep̃p Cristess hird
 O ȝise ȝrinne wise,
 Forr ȝiff ȝatt he ȝe nohht ne maȝȝ 12270
 ȝurh gluterrnesse swennchenn,
 ȝurh ȝatt tu lufesst mett 7 mæp
 I clæpess 7 i fode,
 7 i ȝin herrtess lufe 7 lusst
 To winnenn eorȝlic ahhte, 12275
 He cunneȝp ȝa to fandenn ȝe
 O gredignessess hallfe,
 He cunneȝp ȝa to lærenn ȝe
 To nittenn swiȝe litell,
 7 grediglig to sammnenn all 12280
 7 hordenn ȝatt tu winnesst,
 7 lætenn ȝatt tu cwemesst Godd
 Ūtnumennlig wiȝp alle,
 ȝurh ȝatt tatt tu forrwerresst all
 * To follȝhenn gluterrnesse . 12285
 7 ȝiff he brinnȝep̃p i ȝin lusst
 ȝiss wille swa to follȝhenn,
 ȝanne arrt tu swa bikahht ȝurh himm
 ȝohh ȝatt tu swa ne wene;
 Forr allse unncweme iss Godd tatt tu 12290
 ȝurh gredignesse gillte,
 Alls himm iss, ȝiff ȝu gilltesst her
 ȝæn himm ȝurh gluterrnesse .
 7 ȝiff ȝatt tu ȝe ȝemesst wel
 ȝurh ȝin Drihtiness hellpe 12295

Fra gluternnessess lape lasst
 ȝ ec fra gredignesse,
 Þa cunneþþ he to swennchenn þe
 Þurh sinnfull modignesse,
 He fandepþ þa to lacchenn þe 12300
 Þurh trapp off modignesse,
 Off þatt tatt tu þe ȝemesst wel
 Þurh þin Drihhtiness hellpe
 Fra gluternnessess lape lasst
 ȝ ec fra gredignesse . 12305
 Þuss fandepþ deofell Godess folc
 O þise þrinne wise,
 Þuss cunneþþ he to wundenn uss
 Þurh þise þrinne wæpenn,
 ȝ tuss he wile winnenn uss 12310
 Till himm wiþþ swillke wæpenn,
 All alls he wann Eve ȝ Adam
 I Paradisess riche;
 ȝ all swa wolde winnenn Crist
 Þurh þise þrinne wæpenn, 12315
 All alls he wann Eve ȝ Adam,
 ȝiff þatt he mihhte spedenn .
 ȝ her icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 Whatt gate he wann hemm baþe,
 Whatt gate he wann Eve ȝ Adam 12320
 Þurh þise þrinne wæpenn,
 ȝ ec hu Crist himm oferrcomm
 Wiþþ all þatt illke wæpenn .
 Þurh gluternnesse wass Adam
 I Paradys þurhwundedd, 12325

þær he þatt appell toc 7 ēt
 þatt Godd forrbodenn haffde .
 þurh gluternesse himm oferrcomm
 þe lape gast inn æte,
 þurh þatt he dide himm etenn þær 12330
 þat Godd forrbodenn haffde .
 þurh gredignesse wass Adam
 I Paradys þurhwundedd,
 I þatt tatt he wass þær forrlisst
 To winnenn awihht mare 12335
 Innsihht, 7 witt, 7 shæd, 7 skill
 þann himm hiss Drihhtin upe .
 I witt 7 skill himm oferrcomm
 Deofell þurh gredignesse,
 * þurh þatt he þære brohhte himm onn 12340
 To geornenn affterr mare
 Innsihht, 7 witt, 7 shæd, 7 skill
 þann himm hiss Drihhtin upe,
 Forr þuss he seȝȝde till Adam;
 Ett off þiss treowwess wasstme, 12345
 7 tu shallt habbenn witt 7 skill
 Inn alle kinne þinge
 Wel mare 7 bettere þann itt iss
 þe sett þurh Godess wille .
 7 þurh þatt Adam toc 7 ēt 12350
 Swa summ þe deofell ȝerrnde,
 Forr þatt he wollde winnenn witt
 Onngæn Drihhtiness wille,

* ms has 'þat'.

* Col. 303.

Þærþurh himm oferrcomm þe fend

Wipþ gredignessess wæpenn .

12355

Þurh modignesse wass Adam

I Paradys þurhwundedd,

I þatt he toc wel wipþ þatt word

Þatt himm þe deofell seƷƷde,

Þær þær þe deofell seƷƷde þuss

12360

Till himm Ʒ till hiss macche ;

Ʒiff þatt Ʒitt etenn off þatt tre

Þatt Drihhtin Ʒunnc forrbedeþþ,

Ʒitt shulenn ben forrþrihht anan

Wipþ enngless efennméte .

12365

Ʒ forrþi þatt teƷƷ Ʒeorrndenn þa

Þurh sinnfull modignesse

To winnenn þurh þe lape gast

Wurrþminnt Ʒæn Godess wille,

ÞeƷƷ didenn þatt te defell badd,

12370

Ʒ fellenn inn hiss walde .

Forr þurh þatt tatt teƷƷ wolldenn ba

Ʒæn Godd wurrshipe winnenn,

Þærþurh hemm oferrcomm þe fend

Wipþ modignessess wæpenn .

12375

Þuss oferrcomm þe lape gast

Adam Ʒ Eve baþe,

Þurh gluternessess lape lasst,

Ʒ ec þurh gredignesse,

Ʒ þurh þatt lape modigleƷƷc

12380

Þatt all comm off himm sellfenn .

Forr þurh þatt þatt teƷƷ tokenn wel

Wipþ hiss unnfæle lare,

7 didenn gladdlig þatt he badd
 Onngæn Drihhtiness wille, 12385
 þærþurh hemm oferrcomm þe fend
 7 brohhte hemm unnderr sinne,
 Swa þatt tegg wiþþ all þeggre offspring
 Wiþþ himm till helle sholldenn .
 Nu wennde wel þe lape gast 12390
 þatt Jesu Crist ne wære
 Nohht elless būtt all swille an mann
 Alls Adam haffde strenedd,
 7 tatt he wære streonedd her
 þurh faderr unnderr sinne 12395
 þatt wise þatt all mannkinn iss
 Inn hise walde streonedd .
 Acc itt nass nohht, tatt witt tu wel,
 Swa summ þe deofell wennde,
 Nass nohht te Laferd Jesu Crist 12400
 I deofless walde streonedd .
 Forr Godess Sune, Allmahhtig Godd,
 * Crist toc i Sannte Marge,
 Swa summ hiss lefe wille wass,
 þatt wise manness kinde 12405
 þatt he þær toc Adamess flæsh
 7 nohht Adamess sinne .
 7 forrþi nass nohht Jesu Crist
 Unnderr þe deofless walde,
 Forr þatt he nass nohht borenn her 12410
 Unnderr Adamess sinne .

- 7 all þiss wass þe lape gast
 Off Crist unncup ȝēt tanne .
 Forr nisste he nohht tatt Crist wass mann
 All clene off alle sinness, 12415
 7 tohh sahh he þe Laferrd Crist
 Don miccle mare dede
 Þann aniz mann magg forþenn her
 Þurh eorþlig kindess mahhte .
 He sahh Crist ūt i wessteland 12420
 Fowwertig daghess fastenn,
 Swa þatt he þwerret ūt nohht ne bāt
 Off mete inn all þatt fasste,
 7 tatt ne magg nan eorþlig mann
 Þurh eorþlig kinde forþenn . 12425
 7 affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist
 All haffde hiss fasste forþedd,
 Þa wisste wel þe lape gast
 Þatt Crist wass þa forrhunngredd;
 Acc nisste he nohht tatt Crist wass þa 12430
 Forrhunngredd affterr sawless,
 Acc wennde þatt he wære þa
 Forrhunngredd affterr fode .
 7 he warrþ all forrwunndredd ta
 Off Cristess dærne kinde . 12435
 He sahh himm fastenn mare inoh
 Þann aniz mann magg fastenn,
 7 þohhte þatt he wære Godd
 Þatt doþ all þatt himm þinnkeþþ .
 7 son se hiss fasste forþedd wass 12440
 He sahh himm ben forrhunngredd,

- 7 þohhte þatt he nære Godd,
 Acc mann i sinne strenedd .
 7 forrþi wass þe laþe gast
 Orraþ off Cristess kinde, 12445
 Forr þatt he sahh himm fasstenn þær
 Swa summ he mann ne wære,
 7 sahh himm ben forrhunngredd tær
 Swa summ he Godd ne wære ;
 7 nisste nohht te laþe gast 12450
 þatt Jesu Crist wass baþe,
 Sop Godd i mennissnesse, 7 ec
 Sop mann i Goddcunndnesse,
 7 himm wass swiþe wa forrþi,
 7 þohhte þatt he wollde 12455
 Þa fandenn Crist wiþþ deofless craft,
 To witenn whatt he wære .
 7 Crist ta lēt himm fandenn himm,
 * Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn,
 Þurh whatt he toc to wenenn þa 12460
 þatt Crist wass Godd onn eorþe,
 Þurh þatt he sahh þatt Crist wiþþstod
 Ȝæn all hiss laþe wille,
 Swa þatt he nohht off all hiss ræd
 Ne mihhte himm don to follghenn . 12465
 7 tærþurh ure Laferrd Crist
 All oferrcomm þe deofell,
 Þurh þatt he þweorrt ūt all forrsoc
 To don ohht off hiss wille .

- 7 all allswa maȝȝ Cristess þeoww 12470
 Wel oferrcumenn deofell,
 ȝiff þatt he þwerret ūt all forrseop
 To don ohht off hiss wille .
 Þe deofell comm to fandenn Crist,
 Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn, 12475
 To cunnenn to biswikenn himm
 All o þatt illke wise
 Þatt he biswac þa firrste twa
 Þatt Drihhtin shop off eorþe .
 Acc Jesu Crist himm oferrcomm 12480
 All o þatt illke wise,
 Þurh þatt he stod onngæness himm,
 7 all forrwarpp hiss lare .
 Þe deofell comm to wundenn Crist
 Þurh gluternnessess wæpenn, 12485
 I þatt he wollde himm bringenn onn
 To makenn bræd off staness ;
 7 þurh þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wiþpstod onngæn hiss wille,
 Swa þatt he nolde makenn bræd, 12490
 Swa summ he badd – off staness,
 Þærþurh þe Laferrd oferrcomm
 7 oferrtradd te deofell,
 Rihht swa summ he þe forrme mann
 Ær oferrcumenn hæfde . 12495
 Þe deofell comm to wundenn Crist
 Þurh gredignessess wæpenn,
 I þatt he wollde himm bringenn onn
 To ȝeornenn affterr ahhte ;

7 þurh þatt tatt te Laferd Crist 12500
 Wipstod onngæn hiss wille,
 Swa þatt he nolde don hiss ræd,
 Ne geornenn affterr ahhte,
 Þærþurh þe Laferd oferrcomm
 7 oferrtradd te deofell, 12505
 Rihht swa summ he þe forrme mann
 Ær oferrcumenn haffde .
 Þe deofell comm to wundenn Crist
 Þurh modignessess wæpenn,
 I þatt he badd himm shæwenn himm 12510
 Hiss Goddcunndnessess mahhte,
 Þurh þatt he sholde læpenn dun
 Wipputenn off þe temmple
 Onn idell 7 wipputenn ned,
 7 alls he wollde leggkenn . 12515
 7 þurh þatt tatt te Laferd Crist
 Wipstod onngæn hiss wille,
 Swa þatt he nolde don hiss ræd,
 Ne læpenn dun onn idell,
 Þærþurh þe Laferd oferrcomm 12520
 7 oferrtradd te deofell,
 Rihht swa summ he þe firrste mann
 Ær oferrcumenn haffde .
 7 affterr þatt te Laferd Crist
 All oferrcumenn haffde 12525
 Þe lape gast wipþ skill, 7 nohht
 Wipþ nan unnride strenncþe,
 Þe deofell wennde awegz anan
 Forrshamedd off himm sellfenn,

- Off þatt he wass all strenncpelæs 12530
 Onngæn þatt newe kemmpe,
 7 þohhte þatt itt wass soþ Godd
 * Þatt cumenn wass to manne,
 Þatt mihhte stanndenn æpeliz
 Ʒæn himm 7 Ʒæn hiss lare . 12535
 Þatt Godess enngless nærenn nohht
 Abutenn ure Laferrd
 In all þatt time þatt he wass
 Inn orresst Ʒæn þe deofell,
 Þatt wass, all alls hiss wille wass, 12540
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn,
 Þatt himm nass rihht nan ned till hemm
 To fihhtenn Ʒæn þe deofell,
 Forr þatt he mihhte himm sellf inoh
 Wipputenn enngless hellpe 12545
 All þwertrt ūt oferrcumenn himm,
 To brinnngenn himm to grunde,
 7 bindenn himm, 7 lesenn ūt
 Mannkinn off hise bandess .
 7 tatt tegg comenn sibþenn forþ 12550
 To þeowtenn Crist 7 lutenn,
 Þatt wass, all alls hiss wille wass,
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn,
 Þatt he wass enngleþeode Godd
 7 enngleþeode Laferrd, 12555
 Þatt hæfde shapenn hemm off nohht,
 To brukenn eche blisse,

* Col. 306.

þatt Godd þatt all þiss weorelld shop,
 ȝ all þiss weorelld stereþþ,
 þatt* Godd þat all folc drædenn birrþ, 12560
 ȝ lufenn himm ȝ þeowwtenn .
 ȝ Godd Allmahhtig ȝife uss swa
 To þeowwtenn Crist tocweme,
 Swa þatt we motenn wurri ben
 To winnenn eche blisse . 12565

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXI.

Altera die vidit Johannes Iñm venientem ad se, ȝ ait,
 Ecce agnus Dei.

Affterr þatt Jesuss fandedd wass
 þurh defell i þe wesste,
 þæraffterr comm he sone anan
 Till Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
 ȝ Sannt Johan Bapptisste sahh 12570
 þe Laferrd* Crist himm nehghenn,
 ȝ seȝȝde to þe leode þuss,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ;
 Loc, here cumeþþ Godess Lamb,
 þatt shall forr menn ben offredd; 12575
 Loc, here iss he þatt clennsenn shall
 þiss middellærd off sinne .
 Þiss iss þatt illke, off whamm I spacc
 ȝēt niss nohht lanng sippenn,

* ms has 'þat'.

- þær þær I seȝȝde þatt an mann 12580
 Affterr me cumenn sholde,
 þatt sholde wurrþenn oferr me
 Wurrþfull ȝ heh i mahhte .
 ȝ icc ne cneow himm nohht ȝēt ta ;
 Acc forrþi þatt he sholde 12585
 Beon awwnedd Issraēle þeod,
 Forrþi comm I to fullhtnenn
 I waterr himm onnȝæn þatt ȝuw
 Þurh Haliz Gast shall fullhtnenn .
 * ȝ here I bere himm wittness nu 12590
 Till all mannkinn onn eorþe,
 þatt I me self sahh Godess Gast,
 þær þær þiss mann wass fullhtnedd,
 Off heoffne cumenn upponn himm
 Inn aness cullfress like, 12595
 ȝ tatt itt upponn himm bilæf,
 þatt sahh I wel to sope .
 ȝ I ne cneow nohht ȝēt tiss mann
 þatt daȝȝ þatt he wass fullhtnedd ;
 Acc he þatt haffde sennd me forþ 12600
 I waterr forr to fullhtnenn,
 He tahhte me summ del off himm,
 ȝ seȝȝde þuss wiþþ worde ;
 Whamm se þu seost tatt Godess Gast
 Inn aness cullfress heowe 12605
 Off heoffne cumeþþ upponn himm
 ȝ upponn himm bilefeþþ,

He fullhtneþþ all þatt fullhtnedd iss,
 ȝ clennsedd all off sinne .
 ȝ I sahh cumenn Godess Gast 12610
 Inn aness cullfress like,
 ȝ I sahh uppo whamm he comm
 ȝ upponn himm bilefenn,
 I sahh þatt illke gode Gast,
 ȝ I barr to þe leode 12615
 Wittness off himm, þatt he wass wiss
 Crist Godess Sune, off heoffne .
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss
 ȝ uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt itt tæcheþþ uss 12620
 Off ure sawle nede ; .
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste cneow
 Crist Godess Lamb i wesste,
 Affterr þatt ure Laferd Crist
 Wass fandedd þurh þe deofell, 12625
 þatt comm þurh Godd, tatt witt tu wel,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn,
 þatt Cristess folc i Crisstenndom
 Wel cunnenn sholde ȝ cnawenn
 þatt hallghe Lamb, þatt haffde hemm bohht 12630
 Ūt off þe deofless walde,
 Affterr þatt he þurh deofell wass
 Wipþ rode pine fandedd .
 Forr all all swa summ Sannt Johan
 þa seggde to þe leode ; 12635
 Loc here iss he þatt clennsenn shall
 þiss middellærd off sinne,

All all swa sezzþ nu Cristess hird
 Wipþ lufe 7 ec wipþ trowwþe ;
 Uss birrþ well 7erne stanndenn inn, 12640
 Whil patt tiss lif uss lassteþþ,
 To þeowwtenn ure Laferrd Crist
 Þatt bohhte uss ūt off helle,
 Þurh patt he till hiss Faderr wass
 Offredd forr uss o rode, 12645
 All alls he wære an lamb to ben
 Offredd Drihhtin to lake .
 7 tatt wass mikell skill patt Crist
 Wass Godess Lamb 7ehatenn ;
 Forr Crist uss 7ifeþþ millkess drinnch 12650
 Off hiss Goddspelless lare ;
 7 Crist uss 7ifeþþ wulle 7 clap
 Off he7he 7 hall7he mahhtess,
 To shridenn uss þærwipþ onn7æn
 Þe frosst off fakenn trowwþe ; 12655
 7 Crist uss 7ifeþþ here hiss flæsh
 7 ec hiss blod to fode,
 Forr uss to 7ifenn strenncþe [7] mahht
 * To stanndenn 7æn þe deofell,
 All swa summ we þurh shepess lamb 12660
 Onnfanngenn þa þreo þingess .
 Forr shepess lamb uss 7ifeþþ millc,
 7 flæsh 7 blod, 7 wulle,
 Forr þurh þe lamb uss cumeþþ millc
 Ūt off þe lambess moder, 12665

7 wulle uss 3ifeþþ lamb till claf,
 7 flæsh 7 blod till fode .
 Þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste sahh
 þe Laferdd Crist himm nehhghenn,
 Þatt sihhþe tunnderrstanndenn iss 12670
 O twinne kinne wise .
 Forr he sahh, þatt witt tu full wel,
 þe Laferdd Crist himm nehhghenn,
 Þurh witt off hiss herrtess innsihht,
 7 þurh hiss bodiz sihhþe . 12675
 He sahh þe Laferdd nehhghenn himm
 Þurh þatt he mare 7 mare
 7 bett 7 bett azz unnderrstod
 þe Laferdd Cristess kinde,
 Þatt he wass Godess Sune 7 Godd, 12680
 7 swillc an mann onn eorþe
 Þatt mihhte lesenn all mannkinn
 Ût off Adamess sīne,
 Þurh þatt he sholde þolenn dæþ
 All gilltelæs o rode, 12685
 7 turnenn folc þurh hiss larspell
 7 þurh hiss hallghe bisne
 Till fulluhht 7 till Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
 Forrwhi wass þatt tatt Sannt Johan 12690
 Amang þe leode sezzde
 Off Crist, tatt he ne cneow himm nohht
 Biforr þatt he wass fullhtnedd,
 Ær þann þe Laferdd fullhtnedd wass
 Ær wass he wunedd offte 12695

To cumenn till þe flumm till himm,

 ȝ Sannt Johan Bapptisste

Itt wisste wel, ȝ cneow himm wel,

 ȝ seȝðde to þe leode ;

Her stannt swille an bitwenenn ȝuw

12700

 þatt ȝure nan ne cnaweþþ,

Till whamm icc namm nohht god inoh

 Hiss shoþwang forr tunnbindenn,

ȝ he shall newenn cumenn forþ,

 ȝ he shall newenn fullhtnenn,

12705

þurh Haliz Gast ȝ haliz fir

 To clennsenn ȝuw off sinness .

Þiss seȝðde he till þe folc off Crist

 Biforr þatt Crist wass fullhtnedd,

ȝ herþurh maȝȝ mann sen full wel

12710

 þatt he cneow Crist tatt time .

Acc uss birrþ wġtenn þatt he cneow

 þe Laferrd i þatt time

Off summ whatt ohht, off summ whatt nohht,

 Biforr þatt he wass fullhtnedd .

12715

He cneow þatt tġme Crist off þatt,

 þatt he wass Godd off heoffne,

ȝ mann onn eorþe o moderrhallf,

 Acc all wiþputenn sinne .

.

*SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXII.

Altera autem die stabat Johannes ⁊ ex discipulis
ejus duo.

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-------|
| Þæraffterr onn an operr dagz | 12720 |
| Stod Sannt Johan Bapptisste, | |
| ⁊ twezgenn stodenn þær wiþþ himm | |
| Off hise Leorninngcnihtess . | |
| ⁊ he sahh ure Laferrd gan, | |
| ⁊ sezzde þuss wiþþ worde ; | 12725 |
| Loc here, þiss iss Godess Lamb . | |
| ⁊ ta twa Leorninngcnihtess | |
| Herrdenn þatt word ⁊ gedenn forþ | |
| Affterrwarrrd ure Laferrd . | |
| ⁊ Crist himm turrnde towardd hemm | 12730 |
| ⁊ sahh hemm baþe ⁊ sezzde ; | |
| Whatt seke zitt? ⁊ tezz himm þa | |
| Þuss zæfenn sware onnzæness ; | |
| Lef mazgzstre, whære biggesst tu? | |
| ⁊ ure Laferrd sezzde | 12735 |
| Þuss till hemm baþe ; cumeþþ nu | |
| ⁊ lokeþþ whære I bigge . | |
| ⁊ tezz þa gedenn forþ wiþþ himm | |
| Till - þær he wass att inne, | |
| ⁊ wærenn all þatt dagz wiþþ himm, | 12740 |
| Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ . | |

Þatt tíme þatt ta tveggenn menn

Till ure Laferrd comenn

Wass rihht swa summ itt off þatt dagz

Þe tende tíme wære .

12745

Symoness broþerr, Sannt Anndrew,

He wass an off þa tveggenn

Þatt comenn till þe Laferrd Crist

Þær he bi gate gæde .

ʒ Sannt Anndrew fand allre firrst

12750

Symon hiss aghenn broþerr,

ʒ cwaþþ till himm; we fundenn nu

Messyamm, þatt bitacneþþ

Sop Crist, sop Godess Sune Godd,

Þatt cumenn iss to manne,

12755

ʒ toc ʒ ledde himm sone forþ

Anan till ure Laferrd .

ʒ Crist warrp eʒhe upponn Symon,

ʒ seʒzde himm þiss wiþþ worde;

Þu nemmedd artt Symon, ʒ tu

12760

þurh Johanna wass stenedd;

Nu shallt tu ben nemmedd Cefās,

Þatt zuw bitacneþþ Peterr .

ʒ siþþenn o þatt operr dagz

Toc Jesu Crist to flittenn

12765

Inntill þe land off Galile,

ʒ he fand ta Filippe,

ʒ seʒzde þuss till himm; folllh me,

ʒ he nass nohht tær zæness .

ʒ tiss Filippe, ʒ Sannt Symon,

12770

ʒ Sannt Anndrew hiss broþerr,

Þeꝛꝰ wærenn off an tun þatt wass
 Beþpsayda ꝑehatenn .
 7 siþpenn fand Filippe an mann
 Natanaæl ꝑehatenn, 12775
 7 seꝛꝰde þuss till himm; Jesum
 Þatt mannkinn affterr ꝑerneþþ,
 Josæpess sune, off Nazaræþ,
 Himm hafe we nu fundenn,
 Off whamm uss dide Moysæs 12780
 7 ec hallꝑhe profetess
 Uss didenn tunnderrstanndenn wel,
 Off þatt he cumenn shollde .
 7 sone himm ꝑaff Natanaæl
 * Anndswere þuss onnꝑæness; 12785
 Off Nazaræþ maꝛꝰ summ god ben;
 7 ta seꝛꝰde Filippe
 Shorrtlike till Natanaæl;
 Cumm nu þe self, 7 loke .
 7 he þa ꝑede forþ wiþþ himm 12790
 All forr to sen þe Laferrd .
 7 Crist sahh þatt he comm, 7 cwaþþ
 Till þa þatt neh himm wærenn;
 Loc, here nehꝑheþþ towarrd me,
 Forr me to sen 7 herenn, 12795
 An soþ Issraelisshe mann,
 Þatt niss na fakenn inne .
 7 ta ꝑaff þuss Natanaæl
 Anndswere till þe Laferrd;

Þurh whatt iss þatt tu cnawwesst me? 12800
 ʒ ure Laferrd seʒʒde;
 Biforenn þatt Filippe toc
 To clepenn þe to spæche,
 Þær þu wass unnderr an fictre,
 Þær sahh I þe forrlanngæ . 12805
 ʒ tanne spacc Natanaæl,
 ʒ seʒʒde till þe Laferrd;
 A, Maʒʒstre, icc wāt tatt tu full wiss
 Arrt Godess Sune, off heoffne,
 ʒ Issraæle þede king 12810
 Þatt cumenn arrt to manne .
 ʒ Crist ʒaff till Natanaæl
 Anndswere onnʒæn ʒ seʒʒde;
 Forr þatt I seʒʒde nu till þe,
 Natanaæl, to soþe 12815
 Þatt I þe sahh unnderr fictre
 Þu lefesst rihht ʒ trowwesst,
 ʒ ʒēt tu shallt wel mare sen
 Þurh whatt tu shallt me cnawenn,
 Icc segge ʒuw to fulle soþ, 12820
 ʒ wel ʒuw birrþ itt trowwenn,
 Þatt heoffness shulenn oppnedd ben
 Biforenn ʒure sihhþe,
 Swa þatt ʒe shulenn sen full wel
 ʒ offte Godess enngless 12825
 Uppwarrd ʒ dunnwarrd baþe upponn
 þe manness Sune stiʒhenn .
 Her endeþþ nu piss Goddspell þuss
 ʒ uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,

To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
Off ure sawle nede . 12830

Johan þe Goddspellwrihte seƷƷþ
O þiss Goddspelless lare
þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste stod,
To don uss tunnderrstanndenn, 12835
þatt he stod wel inn haliƷ lif

I miccle Ʒ heƷhe mahhtess,
Ʒ tatt he nohht ne fell, ne laƷƷ
I nane depe sinness .
Ʒ ec he dide uss wel þurh þatt 12840
To sen Ʒ tunnderrstanndenn,

þatt ta wass cumenn tīme to
þatt menn þa sholldenn blinnenn,
Ʒ stanndenn stille, Ʒ stinntenn þa
To þewwtenn Godd tatt wise 12845

þatt he wass þewwtedd unnderr æ
þurh Issraæle þede,
Forr þatt þewwdom to þewwtenn Godd
O þatt Judisskenn wise

Iss tacedd uss o þiss Goddspell 12850
þurh Sannt Johan Bapptisste

þatt stod, forrþi þatt tatt þewwdom
* þa sholde newenn stinntenn .

Ʒ tatt he þær þe Laferrd Crist
Sahh ganngenn Ʒ nohht stanndenn, 12855

Þatt wass forr to bitacnenn uss,
 Þatt ure Laferrd shollde
 Þa newenn gan fra land to land
 Þurh hise Leorninngcnihtess,
 Þurh þatt teƷƷ sholldenn all þurh gan 12860
 Þiss middellærd to spellenn
 Off himm, Ʒ off hiss hallƷhe mahht,
 Ʒ off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
 To turnnenn folc till Crisstenndom
 Ʒ till þe rihhte læfe . 12865
 Þa twa þatt stodenn bi Johan
 Off hise Lerninngcnihtess,
 ÞeƷƷ tacnenn uss þurh þeƷƷre stall
 Þatt baþe wærenn gode,
 Þatt baþe stodenn wel onnƷæn 12870
 Þe laþe gastess wille,
 Þatt nowwþerr þeƷƷre nohht ne laƷƷ
 I nane depe sinness,
 Ʒ ec þatt eƷƷþerr þeƷƷre wass
 Off soþfasst lufe filledd, 12875
 Forrþi þatt soþfasst lufess mahht,
 Ʒiff þatt itt shall beon haldenn,
 Att tallre læste mōt itt ben
 Bitwenenn twa menn fundenn,
 Forr niss þatt forr nan lufe tald 12880
 Þatt mann iss hold himm sellfenn .
 Þatt Johan seƷƷde þuss off Crist
 Till hise Leorninngcnihtess,
 Loc, here iss Godess Lamb, þatt wass
 Alls iff he þuss hemm seƷƷde; 12885

Ne þarrf zuw nohht nu follghenn me,
 Her iss whamm zuw birrþ follghenn,
 Whamm all mannkinn birrþ lefenn onn,
 7 follghenn all hiss wille .
 Her iss þatt illke Lamb þatt shall 12890
 Ben offredd uppo rode,
 To ben hiss Hallghe Faderr lac
 Rihht god inoh 7 cweme,
 To lesenn all folc þurh hiss dæp
 Ūt off þe deofless walde . 12895
 7 tatt te Goddspellwrihhte seƷƷþ
 þatt ta twa Lerninnɡcnihtess
 Herdenn whatt teƷƷre magƷstre spacc
 Off Crist þær þær he seƷƷde,
 Loc here iss Godess Hallghe Lamb, 12900
 þatt wass alls iff he seƷƷde,
 ÞeƷƷ unnderrstodenn þurh hiss word
 þatt tatt wass Godd off heoffne,
 þatt wass onn erþe wurrþenn mann
 Forr all mannkinne nede . 12905
 7 tatt teƷƷ Ʒedenn sone forþ
 Affterrwarrrd ure Laferrd,
 7 letenn stanndenn Sannt Johan
 Bapptisste þeƷƷre magƷstre,
 þatt wass alls iff þeƷƷ seƷƷdenn þuss 12910
 þurh all full openn spæche,
 All Issraæle þeod 7 uss
 7 Johan ure magƷstre
 7 all mannkinn iss mikell ned
 Þiss illke Lamb to follghen, 12915

Forr þiss Lamb iss þatt rihhte stih
 Þatt ledeþþ upp till heffne;
 7 tiss Lamb iss þatt eche lif
 Þatt heffneware brukeþþ;
 7 tiss iss soþfasstnessess hord 12920
 Þatt all mannkinn birrþ sekenn.
 Þeꝝ comenn forr to fraꝝgnenn Crist
 Off whære he wass att inne,
 Forr þatt teꝝ woldenn cumenn efft
 7 efft, 7 offte, 7 lome 12925
 Till himm, whærsumm he wære att inn,
 Forr himm to sen 7 herenn,
 Forr þatt teꝝ wisstenn witerrlig
 Þatt nohht ne munnde itt geꝝgnenn,
 To þewwtenn Godd fra þepennforþ 12930
 O þatt Judisskenn wise.
 Þatt Crist himm turrnde towarrd hemm
 To fraꝝgnenn whatt teꝝ sohhtenn;
 Þatt wass forr þatt he wolde don
 * All mannkinn tunnderrstanndenn, 12935
 Þatt Godd iss rædig tunnderrfon
 Þatt folc þatt rihht himm follgheþþ.
 7 ure Laferd lēt hemm sen
 Hiss onndlæt, forr to tacenn
 Þatt he wass wurþenn mann, forrþi 12940
 Þatt menn himm sholldenn cnawenn,
 7 lufenn himm 7 þewwtenn himm,
 To berrghenn þeꝝre sawless,

7 tatt he wolde unnhilenn all
 þatt dærne dighellnesse 12945
 þatt writenn wass þurh Moysæn
 Off himm 7 þurh profetess,
 To don hiss folc þurh Haliz Gast
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn
 Gastlike all þatt tatt writenn wass 12950
 Off himm 7 off hiss come,
 7 tatt he wolde settenn upp
 Goddspelless brihhte sunne
 O mannkinn, þatt wass all bisett
 Wipþ siness þessternesne, 12955
 Swa þatt menn sholldenn muzhenn sen
 þurh Goddspellbokess lare,
 All hu þeꝝ mihhtenn follghenn rihht
 þatt stih þatt sholde hemm ledenn
 All rihht upp inntill heffness ærd, 12960
 þær aꝝ occ aꝝ iss blisse .
 7 sone anan þe Laferd toc
 To fraꝝgnenn whatt teꝝ sohhtenn,
 Forr þatt he wolde beldenn hemm
 To spekenn þeꝝgre nede . 12965
 He seꝝde þuss, whatt seke gitt,
 7 nolde he nawihht seꝝgenn,
 Whamm seke gitt, forrþi þatt he
 Swa wollde uss gifenn bisne,
 þatt uss ne birrþ uss sellfenn nohht 12970
 þurh modignesne shæwenn,
 Forr gif þe Laferd haffde þeꝝgm
 þær fraꝝgnedd whamm þeꝝ sohhtenn,

- Þatt wære alls he þær haffde þeggm
 Þurh modignesse fraggnedd 12975
 Giff hemm wass ned to sekenn himm,
 Forr himm to sen 7 herenn .
 7 tatt tezz clepedenn forrþrihht
 Þe Laferd tezzre mazzstre,
 Þatt doþ uss opennlig to sen 12980
 Þatt wel þezz unnderrstodenn
 Þatt he wass mazzstre off all mannkinn,
 To wissenn 7 to lærenn .
 Þezz tokenn þær to fraggnenn Crist
 Off whære he wass att hame, 12985
 7 tatt wass sezzd all swa summ þezz
 Himm wolldenn þære fraggnenn,
 Wipþ whatt tezz mihhtenn cwemenn himm
 Swa þwerrt út wel wipþ alle,
 Þatt he þurh Haliz Gast inn hemm 12990
 Himm wolde takenn resste .
 7 tatt wass ec sezzd tær þurh hemm,
 Swa summ þezz wolldenn fraggnenn,
 * I whillke menn hiss resste wass,
 Forr hemm þezz wolldenn follghenn, 12995
 Swa þatt tezz mihhtenn ben wipþ hemm
 Hiss Goddcunndnessess resste .
 7 ec wass þatt swa sezzd summ þezz
 Himm wolldenn þære fraggnenn,
 O whillke wise he wass all an 13000
 I kinde 7 ec i mahhte,

* Col. 313.

7 an soþ Godd wiþþ Haliz Gast
 7 wiþþ hiss Faderr baþe,
 Forr þatt tezz wolldenn þære att himm
 þe rihhte trowwþe lernenn . 13005
 7 forrþi zaff þe Laferrd Crist
 Rihht sware till hemm baþe,
 Forr þuss he sezzde, cumeþþ nu
 7 lokeþþ whære I bigge;
 Forr þatt wass sezzd alls iff he þuss 13010
 Wiþþ oþre wordess sezzde;
 Niss itt nohht æþ to seggenn zunnc
 Shorrtliz wiþþ fæwe wordess,
 All hu zunnc birrþ rihhtwise ben
 I þohht, i word, i dede, 13015
 7 follghenn rihht all Crisstenndom
 7 all þe rihhte læfe,
 Swa þatt gitt ben wurrþi þatt icc
 Me resste inn zunnkerr herrte;
 Ne nohht niss lihht to seggenn zunnc 13020
 Shorrtliz wiþþ fæwe wordess,
 Whær mann mazg findenn alle þa
 þatt þewwtenn me tocweme,
 Swa þatt me þinnkeþþ god inn hemm
 To biggenn 7 to resstenn; 13025
 Ne nohht niss æþ to shæwenn zunnc
 Shorrtliz wiþþ fæwe wordess,
 O whillke wise icc amm all an
 I kinde 7 ec i mahhte,
 7 an soþ Godd wiþþ Haliz Gast 13030
 7 wiþþ min Faderr baþe,

All þiss to shæwenn niss nohht lihht
 Shorrtlig wiþþ fæwe wordess .
 Acc cumeþþ baþe forþ wiþþ me
 7 lokeþþ whære I bigge ; 13035
 Þatt iss to seggenn opennlig
 Þatt mann itt unnderrstannde,
 Nu birþ 7unnc cumenn forþ wiþþ me,
 Þatt iss, forþ wiþþ min hellpe,
 Till fulluhht 7 till Crisstenndom 13040
 7 till þe rihhte læfe ;
 7 ta 7itt shulenn siþþenn sen
 Hu 7itt me mughenn cwemenn
 Swa þwerit ūt wel, þatt icc me shall
 Inn 7unnkerr herrte resstenn ; 13045
 7 ta 7itt mughenn siþþenn sen
 Þurh Haliz Gastess lare,
 Whær mann ma77 findenn alle þa
 * Þatt þewwtenn me tocweme,
 Swa þatt me þinnkeþþ god inn hemm 13050
 To biggenn 7 to resstenn ;
 7 ta 7itt mughenn siþþenn sen
 Summwhatt 7 unnderrstanndenn,
 Aftterr þatt eorþlig manness witt
 Ma77 Godess kinde cnawenn, 13055
 O whillke wise icc amm all an
 I kinde 7 ec i mahhte,
 Allmahhtiz Godd wiþþ Haliz Gast
 7 wiþþ min Faderr baþe .

* Col. 314.

I Crisstenndom iss æþ to sen 13060
 Hu mann maꝝ Drihhtin cwemenn,
 ȝiff þatt mann wile nimenn gom
 Whatt stannt o Godess lare ;
 Forr boc uss biddeþþ aꝝ don god
 ȝ ifell aꝝ forrbughenn, 13065
 ȝ baþe forr þe lufe off Godd,
 ȝ nohht forr eorþliȝ mede .
 ȝ ec iss lihht i Crisstenndom
 To sen ȝ tunnderrstanndenn,
 Whær mann maꝝ findenn alle þa 13070
 þatt þewwtenn Godd tocweme ;
 I Crisstenndom mann findenn maꝝ
 Hemm alle, ȝ nowwhar elless,
 Forr niss nan operr kinness lif
 þatt addleþþ eche blisse . 13075
 ȝ ec mann maꝝ i Crisstenndom
 Aꝝ summwhatt unnderrstanndenn,
 O whillke wise Crist iss an
 I kinde ȝ ec i mahhte,
 Allwældennd Godd wiþþ Haliȝ Gast 13080
 ȝ wiþþ hiss Faderr baþe .
 Þiss maꝝ mann unnderr Crisstenndom
 Aꝝ summwhatt unnderrstanndenn,
 Affterr þatt eorþliȝ manness witt
 Maꝝ cnawenn Godess kinde . 13085
 ȝ teȝ þa ȝedenn forþ wiþþ Crist
 ȝ didenn alls he seȝȝde,
 To lokenn whære he wass att inn
 ȝ whære he wass att hame .

- 7 tatt bitacneþþ, þatt teꝝ ba 13090
 Þurh Cristess hallꝝhe lare
 Hemm turndenn till þe Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
 7 þurh þa tweꝝgenn menn uss wass
 Bitacnedd all þatt genge 13095
 Þatt turnedd wass till Crisstenndom,
 * Off twinne kinne lede,
 Þatt iss off hæpenndomess folc
 7 off Judisskenn þede,
 To wurrþenn unnderr Crisstenndom 13100
 Off twinne lufe filledd,
 To lufenn Godd inn heffne, 7 ec
 To lufenn mann onn erþe .
 7 tiss Cristene folc þatt wass
 Þurh þa twa menn bitacnedd 13105
 Nu findeþþ unnderr Crisstenndom
 Whær þeꝝgre Laferrd biggeþþ .
 Forr Cristess hird i Crisstenndom
 Sep wel 7 unnderrstanndeþþ
 Hu ȝho maꝝ cwemenn Jesu Crist, 13110
 To winnenn eche blisse .
 7 Cristess hird i Crisstenndom
 Sep wel 7 unnderrstanndeþþ,
 Whær man maꝝ findenn alle þa
 Þatt þewwtenn Crist tocweme . 13115
 ȝho wāt þatt ūtwiþþ Crisstenndom
 Niss nohht tatt Crist maꝝ cwemenn .

7 Cristess hirrd i Crisstenndom
 Aȝȝ summwhatt unnderrstanndeþþ,
 O whillke wise Crist iss an 13120
 I kinde 7 ec i mahhte,
 Allwældennd Godd wiþþ Haliȝ Gast
 7 wiþþ hiss Faderr baþe .
 Þiss unnderrstanndeþþ Cristess hird
 Summwhatt o sume wise, 13125
 Aftterr þatt eorþliȝ manness witt
 Maȝȝ cnawenn Godess kinde .
 7 tatt teȝȝ wærenn all þatt daȝȝ
 Till efenn wiþþ þe Laferrd,
 Þatt tacneþþ wel, þatt Cristess hird 13130
 Shall lasstenn here onn erþe,
 I Crisstenndomess lihht 7 leom
 Unnderr Goddspelless sunne,
 7 haldenn riht wiþþ Drihhtin aȝȝ
 Whil þatt tiss werelld lassteþþ, 13135
 7 unnderrfon o Domess daȝȝ
 Wel hire swinnkess mede .
 7 aftterr þatt te Goddspell seȝȝþ,
 Þatt time þatt teȝȝ comenn
 Till Crist wass alls itt off þatt daȝȝ 13140
 þe tende time wære,
 7 tatt bilammp full wel till hemm,
 7 ec till alle þōþre
 Þatt comenn off Judisskenn folc
 To lefenn uppo Criste . 13145
 Forr all þatt laȝheboc wass sett
 Off tene bodewordess,

Þatt Drihhtin gaff Judisskenn þed
 O þeggre dagz to follghenn .
 7 alle, þatt tatt lagheboc 13150
 Forrlētenn 7 forrwurppenn,
 To follghenn 7 to fillenn itt
 O þatt Judisskenn wise,
 Þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass cumenn her to manne, 13155
 7 comenn till þe Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,
 Þegz alle turndenn hemm till Crist,
 To lernenn Cristess lare,
 Swillc time alls iff itt off summ dagz 13160
 þe tende time wære,
 Þurh þatt tegz nolldenn nohht tatt boc
 * Flæshlig na lenngre follghenn,
 Þatt boc þatt all bilokenn wass
 I tene bodewordess, 13165
 7 comenn till þe Crisstenndom,
 To lernenn hu þegz sholldenn
 Gastlike itt unnderrstanndenn rihht
 7 þewwtenn Crist tocweme,
 Þurh þatt tegz þeggre lagheboc 13170
 Gastlike sholldenn follghenn .
 7 all þatt flocc, þatt turnedd wass
 Off Issraæle þede
 Till Crisstenndom, affterr þatt Crist
 Wass cumenn her to manne, 13175

þatt flocc comm i þiss werldess ald
 Till Crisstenndom swillc time,
 Alls iff itt off þiss werldess dagz
 Þe tende time wære,
 7 alls itt off þiss werldess dagz 13180
 Rihht onnfasst efenn wære,
 Forrþi þatt ure wukedagz
 Bi twellfe timess erneþþ,
 7 iss neh efenn sons itt gap
 Inntill þe tende time . 13185
 7 Sannte Pawell sezzþ uss wel,
 þatt Crist comm her to manne
 þatt time þatt tiss werldess dagz
 Wass cumenn neh till efenn,
 Forrþi þatt all þiss werelld wass 13190
 Neh cumenn þa till ende,
 þann ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass borenn her to manne .
 7 tise twezzenn gode menn
 þatt we nu mælenn ummbe, 13195
 þatt comenn till þe Laferrd Crist
 Forr himm to sen 7 herenn,
 Þegz wærenn þallre firrste menn
 þatt sohhtenn Crist onn erþe,
 * To lefenn upponn himm, 7 ec 13200
 To buzhenn till hiss lare .
 7 an off hemm wass Sannt Anndrew,
 7 he wass Petress broþerr .

7 tohh þatt Sannte Peterr wass
 Ær borenn her to manne, 13205
 Þohhwheþpre comm he lattre till
 To lefenn uppo Criste,
 Forr þatt he shollde don þe swa
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt tu mihht habbenn lefe att Godd 13210
 Þohh þu be zung onn elde,
 To gan biforenn alde menn
 Inn alle gode þæwess,
 To þewwtenn Drihhtin mare 7 bett
 Þann he þatt iss þin elldre . 13215
 Whatt tacneþþ uss, þatt Sannt Anndrew,
 Son summ he fand hiss broþerr,
 Ne dwalde nohht to kipenn himm
 Þatt god tatt himm wass awwnedd,
 Þatt he þe Laferrd Jesu Crist 13220
 Þa newenn haffde fundenn,
 7 tatt he toc Peterr anan
 7 ledde himm to þe Laferrd?
 Þatt tacneþþ, þatt te birrþ þatt god
 Þatt tu cannst oþre tæchenn, 13225
 7 flittenn oþre towarrrd Godd
 Wiþþ lare 7 ec wiþþ bisne,
 All swa se Sannt Anndrew stod inn
 To brinngenn Sannte Peterr
 To ben hiss broþerr unnderr Crist 13230
 I Crisstenndom þurh trowwþe,
 Swa þatt tegg mihhtenn breþre ben
 Þurh rihhte læfe o Criste,

Swa summ þeꝝ wærenn breþre ba
 þurh faderr 7 þurh moderr . 13235
 Forr sone anan se Sannt Anndrew
 Comm till hiss broþerr Peterr,
 He seꝝde himm þatt teꝝ haffdenn þa
 Messyamm newenn fundenn .
 Messyass uss bitacneþþ Crist, 13240
 þatt witt tu wel to sope,
 7 Crist bitacneþþ uss þatt mann
 þatt smeredd iss 7 sallfedd,
 Nohht þurh nan eorþliꝝ smere, acc all
 þurh Haliz Gastess sallfe, 13245
 I þatt tatt he þurh Haliz Gast
 Iss filledd all annd frofredd .
 7 tæroff iss þatt Cristess hird
 Crisstene folc iss nemmedd,
 Forr þatt teꝝ unnderr Crisstenndom, 13250
 Att alle þatt hemm crisstnenn,
 Onnfon þurh hallꝝhedd ele att Crist
 Hiss Hallꝝhe Gastess frofre,
 7a þurh fulluhht, 7a þurh hanndgang
 Att hadedd manness hande, 13255
 þatt illke time þatt menn hemm
 O Cristess name crisstneþþ .
 7 þurh þatt word tatt Sannt Anndrew
 Till Sannte Peterr seꝝde,
 þatt teꝝ þe Laferd Jesu Crist 13260
 þa newenn haffdenn fundenn,
 þærþurh we muꝝhenn sen þatt teꝝ
 Himm haffdenn sohht forrlanꝝe,

Acc nohht i däle, ne uppo dun,
 * Acc all i clene lusstess, 13265
 Þurh þatt teǵz haſſdenn ben forrlisſt
 Aǵz affterr Criſteſſ come .
 Þatt Peterr dide bliþeliǵ
 Þatt Sannt Anndrew himm tahhte,
 Þatt lahzhre wass bitwenenn menn 13270
 ǵ ǵunngre mann onn elde,
 Þatt he ne lēt nohht hæþeliǵ
 Hiſſ ǵunngre forr to follǵhenn,
 Þatt cuþe ledenn himm till Criſt,
 Forr himm to sen ǵ herenn, 13275
 Þatt doþ uſſ alle witerrliǵ
 To sen ǵ tunnderrſtanndenn,
 Þatt uſſ birrþ follǵhenn bliþeliǵ
 Þatt ure ǵunngre uſſ læreþþ,
 Ǵiſſ þatt iſſ þatt hiſſ lare iſſ god 13280
 ǵ halſumm forr to follǵhenn .
 Forr niſſ nan mann þatt uſſ birrþ att
 Forrhoǵhenn god to lernenn .
 Þatt Criſt warrp eǵhe upponn Symon,
 Þatt doþ uſſ tunnderrſtanndenn, 13285
 Þatt Criſt ſahh all hiſſ herrteſſ grund,
 Þatt itt wass god ǵ clene,
 ǵ forrþi wass he wurrrþ þatt Criſt
 Hiſſ name himm ſholde wharrfenn,
 Forr þatt itt ſholde tacnenn himm, 13290
 Þatt he þa ſholde newenn

Ben sett to físskenn affterr menn,
 ǵ affterr menness sawless,
 To wurrþenn turnedd swa þurh Crist
 Fra þatt erþlike wikenn, 13295
 Þatt iss to farenn uppo sæ,
 To físskenn affterr físskess .
 Þatt Crist himm seǵǵde þatt he wass
 Symon bi name nemnedd,
 Þatt seǵǵde he forr to tacnenn uss 13300
 Þatt Symon wass himm cweme ;
 Forr Symon tacneþþ uss þatt mann
 Þatt follǵheþþ herrsumnesse,
 Forrþi þatt Symon haffde ben
 Herrsumm till Godd off heffne, 13305
 To þewwtenn ǵ to lakenn himm
 O þatt Judísskenn wíse .
 ǵ tatt tatt Crist seǵǵde þatt he
 Þurh Johanna wass strenedd,
 Þatt seǵǵde he forr to shæwenn uss 13310
 Þatt Symon wass himm cweme ;
 Forr Johanna tacneþþ þatt mann
 Þatt follǵheþþ Godess wille,
 Forrþi þatt Symon haffde ben
 Ædmod, ǵ mec, ǵ milde 13315
 Wíþþ alle men þurh wítt ǵ skill
 To follǵhenn Godess wille .
 ǵ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Himm seǵǵde att tallre lattste,
 Nu shallt tu nemnedd ben Cefás 13320
 * Þatt ǵuw bitacneþþ Peterr,

þatt seȝȝde he forr to tacnenn uss,
 þatt Symon sholde wurrþenn
 Hæfedd ȝ hirde off Cristess hird,
 Off all Crisstene lede, 13325
 All harrd, ȝ strang, ȝ stedefasst,
 ȝ findiȝ, ȝ unnfakenn,
 To stanndenn ȝæn þe laȝe gast,
 To werenn hise lammbe .
 Forr þatt tatt Drihhtin seȝȝde þær 13330
 Till Symon þuss wiþþ worde,
 Nu shallt tu nemmedd ben Cefas,
 þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde,
 Nu shallt tu wurrþenn nemmedd stan
 To don þe tunnderrstanndenn, 13335
 þatt te nu forrþwarrd birrþ ben hard
 Forr me to þolenn pine,
 ȝ god to werenn mine shep
 þatt I þe shall bitæchenn,
 ȝ starre onnȝæn þe laȝe gast 13340
 ȝ ȝæn hiss laȝe genge,
 To ȝemenn all Crisstene folc
 þatt I þe shall bitæchenn .
 Forr Cefas uss bitacneþþ stan
 ȝ Peterr all þatt illke, 13345
 ȝ forrþi wass þatt name himm sett
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 Forr þatt he sholde wurrþenn harrd
 To þolenn alle wawenn,
 All forr þe soȝe lufe off Godd 13350
 ȝ forr þe rihhte læfe .

7 stan iss ec þe Laferrd Crist,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe;
 Forr Crist iss strang 7 stedefasst,
 7 findig 7 unnfakenn 13355
 Till alle þa þatt follghenn himm,
 7 hise lazhess haldenn;
 7 Crist iss ec þatt hirnistan
 Þatt bindeþþ twezgenn wazhess,
 Þatt iss alls iff I sezzde þuss, 13360
 Þatt bindeþþ twezgenn þede.
 Forr all þe Laferrd Cristess hird
 Comm út off twezgenn þede,
 Þatt iss, – út off Judisskenn þed
 7 off hæþene þede. 13365
 7 ure Laferrd Crist himm self
 Sammneþþ þa twezgenn lede,
 To timmbrenn himm an haliz hus,
 Crisstene folc off baþe,
 To biggenn 7 to resstenn himm 13370
 I þezgre unnshapiznesse.
 7 Crist iss stan to ben grunndwall
 Off all hiss hallzhe temmple,
 Forr all þe Laferrd Cristess hus
 Iss timmbredd onn himm sellfenn, 13375
 Forr all Crisstene follkess hald
 Iss lang o Cristess hellpe,
 Forr all þatt æfre iss haldenn upp
 Iss haldenn upp þurh Criste,
 7 all þatt wantteþþ Cristess hald 13380
 All sinnkeþþ inntill helle.

Þuss iss þe Laferd Crist grunndwall

Off all hiss hallghe temmple,

Off all þatt hallghe flocc þatt himm

Wel cwemeþþ here onn erþe,

13385

Þurh þatt he wiþþ hiss hellpe 7 hald

All haldeþþ þatt iss haldenn .

7 þurh þatt tatt te Laferd toc

Þatt operr daȝȝ to flitenn

Inntill þe land off Galile,

13390

* 7 fand Filippe, 7 seȝȝde

Till himm forþrihht anan, follh me,

Þærþurh iss uss bitacnedd,

Hu mikell god uss comm off þatt,

Þatt Crist comm her to manne ;

13395

For Galile bitacneþþ uss

Flittingg onn Ennglissh spæche,

7 þurh Filippe onn Ennglissh iss

Lihhtfattess muþ bitacnedd .

7 þurh þatt operr daȝȝ þatt Crist

13400

Bigann to flitenn onne,

Þatt hallghe tid bitacnedd iss

Þatt uss comm her to manne,

Þurh þatt te Laferd Crist wass dæd

7 ras her upp off dæpe .

13405

Nu giff we wilenn sammnenn all

7 gaddrenn þiss togeddre,

We mughenn sen whatt itt bihallt,
 ȝ whatt itt wile uss tacnenn;
 Forr all wass þiss þatt wise don 13410
 Þurh Crist, alls iff he seȝȝde
 Till all mannkinn, affterr þatt he
 Wass risenn upp off dæpe,
 Ȝe sen þatt icc amm flittedd nu
 Fra dæp to lif onn erpe; 13415
 ȝ ȝuw iss baþe god ȝ ned
 To follȝhenn wel min bisne,
 To flittenn o þiss operr dazȝ
 O Crisstenndomess time,
 Unnderr þatt brihhte sunness lihht 13420
 þatt iss Goddspelless lare,
 Affterr þatt forrme dazȝ þatt wass
 I Paradisess blisse,
 Biforenn þatt te firrste mann,
 Þurh hiss unnherrsummesse, 13425
 Fell þære i sinness þessterr nahht
 Fra dazȝ off rihhtwisnesse .
 Ȝuw iss nu baþe god ȝ ned
 To follȝhenn wel min bisne,
 To flittenn o þiss operr dazȝ 13430
 Fra deofless ȝ fra sinness
 Till me þatt amm soþ Godd, ȝ ec
 Till alle gode dedess,
 Swa þatt I mughe findenn ȝuw
 All alls I fand Filippe, 13435
 All rædiȝ folle to follȝhenn me
 Þurh pohht, ȝ word, ȝ dede,

- Swa þatt I sette zuw to ben
 Amang hæpene lede
 Lihhtfattess muþ, to spellenn hemm 13440
 Off hefennrichess blisse,
 To kinndlenn hemm soþ lufess fir
 Inn hannd, 7 ec inn herrte .
 Þuss gaff uss ure Laferrd Crist
 Halsumm 7 haliz bisne, 13445
 Ʒa þurh hiss word, Ʒa þurh hiss werre,
 Whil þatt he wass onn erþe .
 7 uss birrþ æfre stanndenn inn
 To follƷhenn wel hiss bisne
 All þwerrt út forr þe lufe off himm, 13450
 7 forr þe mede off heffne .
 * Þatt tiss Filippe, 7 ec Symon,
 7 ec Anndrew hiss broþerr,
 Þatt teƷƷ þre wærenn off an tun
 Beþpsayda Ʒehatenn, 13455
 Þatt tacneþþ, þatt teƷƷ alle þre
 An wikenn sholldenn habbenn,
 Þurh þatt teƷƷ sholldenn possstless ben
 To spellenn alle lede,
 7 hunntenn affterr sawless swa 13460
 Wipþ haliz lare 7 bisne,
 To turrenn hemm till Crisstenndom
 All fra þe defless walde ;
 All þiss wass þurh Beþpsayda
 Full opennlig bitacnedd, 13465

* Col. 321.

Forr itt bitacneþþ hunntess hus,
 Forr þatt teꝝz sholldenn hunntenn,
 Acc nohht wþþ hundess affterr der,
 Acc affterr menn wþþ spelless,
 ʒ Forrþi þatt Sannt Anndrew wass 1347^o
 Rihht god ʒ haꝥherr hunnte,
 Ne dwalde he nohht, son summ he fand
 Hiss broþerr Sannte Peterr,
 To lacchenn himm wþþ spelless nett
 To brinnenn himm to Criste. 13475
 ʒ ec forr þatt Filippe wass
 Rihht god ʒ haꝥherr hunnte,
 Son summ he sahh Natanaæl
 Forrprihht he toc to spellenn,
 To lacchenn himm wþþ spelless nett, 1348^o
 To turnenn himm till Criste,
 ʒ tohh nass nowwþerr þeꝝzre ȝēt
 Þatt time makedd posstell,
 Þatt time þatt teꝝz tokenn swa
 To slætenn affterr sawless. 13485
 Forr affterr þatt te Goddspell seꝝzþ
 Filippe toc to spellenn
 Natanaæl, ʒ cwaþþ; Jesumm
 Mannkinne sawle sallfe,
 Josæpess sune, off Nazaræþ, 1349^o
 Himm hafe we nu fundenn;
 Off whamm wass ær þurh Moysæn
 ʒ þurh profetess cwiddedd,
 Off – þatt he sholde wurrþenn mann
 Forr all mannkinne nede. 13495

Þiss seȝȝde till Natanaæl

Filippe off Cristess come .

ȝ her wass wiss Philippe sleh

ȝ ȝæp ȝ haȝherr hunnte ;

ȝ wel bilamp þatt tun till himm

13500

þatt hunntess hus wass nemmedd,

Forr rihht he toc Natanaæl

Wipþ hise ȝæpe wordess,

Rihht alls an hunnte takeþþ der

Wipþ hise ȝæpe racchess .

13505

Forr þuss he seȝȝde þær till himm ;

Jesumm icc hafe fundenn,

Forr þatt he wolde don himm swa

To sen ȝ tunderrstanndenn,

þatt tatt wass Godess Sune Crist

13510

þatt he þa fundenn haffde,

Off whamm Hehenngell Gabriæl

þuss haffde seȝȝd till Marȝe ;

þi sune þatt tu childenn shallt

Shall ben Jesus ȝehatenn .

13515

* ȝ ȝēt he seȝȝde himm ec þatt he

þa newenn haffde fundenn

Josæpess sune, off Nazaræþ,

To don himm tunnderrstanndenn,

þatt tatt wass Godess Sune wiss

13520

þatt he þa fundenn haffde,

Off whamm profetess haffdenn seȝȝd

Forrlanȝe ær þann he come,

* Col. 322.

Þatt he þe Nazarisshe mann
 Her sholde ben gehatenn, 13525
 7 tatt he sholde wurpenn her
 Inn ure mennisschesse
 Daviþess kingess kinnessmann
 O moderr hallf onn erþe .
 7 tatt wass filledd all i Crist 13530
 7 inn hiss moderr Marge ;
 Forr zho wass off Daviþess kinn
 Heh borenn her to manne ;
 7 all þatt illke wass Josæp
 Þatt wass wiþþ hire weddedd, 13535
 Ec he wass off Daviþess kinn
 Neh sibb wiþþ Sannte Marge .
 7 forrþi wass þe Laferrd Crist
 Josæpess sune nemmedd ;
 Forr Crist wass off Josæpess kinn, 13540
 Neh sibb þurh Marge hiss moderr .
 7 zēt Filippe sezzde till
 Natanaæl to soþe,
 Þatt he þa fundenn haffde wiss
 Þatt illke mann onn erþe, 13545
 Off whamm wass ær þurh Moysæn
 7 þurh profetess cwiddedd ;
 Forr þatt he wolde don himm swa
 To sen 7 tunnderrstannenn
 Þatt tatt wass Godess Sune wiss 13550
 Þatt he þa fundenn haffde,
 Off whamm profetess haffdenn sezzd
 Full wel i þezgre time,

- Off þatt he sholde wurrpenn mann
 To lesenn menn off helle . 13555
- All puss wisliȝ Filippe toc
 Natanaæl wiþþ wordess,
 Þatt nede he sholde trowwenn wel
 ȝ lefenn þatt he seȝȝde,
 Þatt he þa newenn haffde wiss 13560
 Crist Godess Sune fundenn .
 ȝ forrþi þatt Natanaæl
 Wass swiþe depe læredd
 Onn all þatt hallȝhe boc, þatt wass
 Þurh Drihhtin sett onn erþe, 13565
 Þurh Moysesess hande writt,
 ȝ þurh profetess alle,
 Off ure Laferd Jesu Crist
 ȝ off hiss hallȝhe come,
 He ȝaff wislike sware onnȝæn 13570
 Filippe þuss wiþþ worde;
 Off Nazaræþ maȝȝ summ god ben ;
 Þiss sware he ȝaff Filippe .
 ȝ tiss wass seȝȝd alls iff he þuss
 Wiþþ opre wordess seȝȝde ; 13575
 Off Nazaræþ till all mannkinn
 Maȝȝ cumenn mikell sellþe ;
 ȝ tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist
 Iss cumenn off þatt chesstre,
 * Þatt trowwe icc þurh hūtlīke wel, 13580
 Þatt witt tu þe, Filippe .

7 till þiss sware falleþþ wel
 þatt tatt Filippe seȝȝde
 Effť sone till Natanael;
 Cumm nu þe sellf 7 loke . 13585
 Forr þatt wass seȝȝd alls iff he þuss
 Wipþ opre wordess seȝȝde,
 Cumm nu wipþ me to sen þin Godd
 Wipþ erþliȝ bodiȝsihhþe,
 Whamm þu þurh Drihhtin sest nuȝȝu 13590
 Wipþ innsiht off þin herrte .
 7 sone anan Natanael
 Forþ wipþ Filippe ȝede
 Till ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Forr himm to sen 7 herenn; 13595
 Forr þatt he wolde don uss swa
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn, *
 þatt uss birrþ takenn wel þærwipþ,
 ȝiff aniz mann uss spelleþþ
 Off aniz þing þatt turneþþ uss 13600
 Till ure sawle nede .
 7 Crist sahh þatt he comm, 7 cwaþþ
 Till þa þatt neh himm wærenn,
 Loc, here nehȝheþþ towarrd me,
 Forr me to sen 7 herenn, 13605
 An soþ Issraelisshe mann
 þatt niss nan fakenn inne .
 Crist lēt wel off Natanael
 7 cwaþþ, loc, here uss nehȝheþþ
 An soþ Issraelisshe mann; 13610
 þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde,

* Ms seems to have 'tunnderrstanndenn'.

- An duhhtiz Judewisshe mann
 Iss þiss þatt here uss nehꝥheþþ ;
 Forr þurh þatt lare þatt he cann
 He seþ 7 unnderstanndeþþ, 13615
 Hu mann birrþ lefenn upponn Godd
 7 lufenn himm 7 þewwtenn,
 7 affterr þatt he seþ, he doþ,
 7 gaþ þe rihhte weꝥge .
 Forr Issraæl tacneþþ þatt mann, 13620
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 þatt seþ wiþþ herrtess eꝥhe Godd
 7 cnaweþþ Godess kinde,
 7 lufeþþ Godd 7 follꝥheþþ Godd
 7 þewwteþþ þess te bettere ; 13625
 7 swille wass þiss Natanaæl,
 þatt we nu mælenn ummbe .
 7 Judew tacneþþ uss þatt mann,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 þatt innwarrdlig biforenn Godd 13630
 Birewwseþþ inn hiss herrte,
 7 opennlig biforenn mann
 Anndꝥæteþþ hiss missdede,
 7iff þatt iss þatt he gillteþþ ohht
 Onn aniz kinne wise, 13635
 7 stanndeþþ inn to betenn itt
 Wiþþ all hiss fulle mahhte .
 7 swille wass þiss Natanaæl
 þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,
 7 forrþi seꝥꝥde Jesu Crist 13640
 Off himm, loc, here uss nehꝥheþþ

An soþ Issraelisshe mann
 Þatt niss nan fakenn inne .
 Forr þatt wass seȝgd alls iff he þuss
 Wipþ opre wordess seȝgde, 13645
 Þiss illke mann þatt cumeþþ her
 Iss god, ȝ Godd full cweme,
 Forrþi þatt he ne wile nohht
 Forrhelenn hise sinness,
 Acc daȝȝwhammliȝ biforenn prest 13650
 Anndȝæteþþ hiss missdede,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt he gillteþþ ohht
 Onn aniȝ kinne wise,
 ȝ stanndeþþ inn to betenn itt
 Wipþ all hiss fulle mahhte . 13655
 ȝ nile he riht nohht follȝhenn þa
 Þatt hidenn here sinness,
 ȝ lætenn alls itt swa ne be
 Biforenn menness ehne,
 ȝ wilenn þatt menn haldenn hemm 13660
 * Forr gode menn ȝ clene,
 ȝ forr þa menn þatt þewwtenn Godd
 All þwerret ūt wel tocweme .
 Acc Godd, tatt alle þinge seþ,
 He seþ what lif þeȝȝ ledenn, 13665
 ȝ he forrwerreþþ all þatt flocc
 Forr þeȝȝre depe sinness ;
 Forr þatt teȝȝ tælenn opre menn
 ȝ lofenn aȝȝ hemm sellfenn,

- ȝ haldenn hemm forr gode menn 13670
 ȝ ȝpre menn forr wake,
 ȝ follȝhenn swa þe lape gast
 Þurh þeȝgre modignesse,
 Þatt wolde ben effning wipþ Godd
 Abufenn alle shaffte; 13675
 Þurh whatt he fell off heffne dun
 Inntill niþ hellepine,
 ȝ warrþ till atell defell þær
 Off shene ȝ smikerr enngell.
 ȝ alle þa þatt draghenn hemm 13680
 Aȝȝ upp, ȝ niþþrenn ȝpre,
 ȝ hæþenn upponn ȝpre menn
 Þurh here modignesse,
 Þeȝȝ follȝhenn rihht te lape gast
 ȝ forþenn all hiss wille, 13685
 ȝ shulenn unnderrfon wipþ himm
 Orrmete pine inn helle,
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ nohht ne mekenn hemm
 To betenn þeȝȝre sinness.
 ȝ forrþi þatt Natanael 13690
 Wass warr þatt ure Laferd
 Spacc swa till ȝpre menn off himm,
 Alls iff he wel himm cnewe, *
 He seȝȝde þuss till Crist; whæroff
 Iss þiss þatt tu me cnawesst? 13695
 ȝ ure Laferd ȝaff himm þuss
 Anndswere onngæn ȝ seȝȝde;
 Biforenn þatt Filippe toc
 To clepenn þe to spæche,

* MS has 'cnewe' n being written over w
in late hand.

Þær þu wass unnderr an fictre 13700
 Þær sahh I þe forrlanngē .
 Natanaæl to fraggnenn toc
 Þe Laferd Crist whæroffe
 Þatt wass þatt he cnew himm swa wel,
 Forr þatt he wolde winnenn 13705
 Off Cristess muþ summ openn sop
 Off hiss goddcunnde mahhte .
 ʒ Crist toc himm forrþrihht anan
 To shæwenn þatt he sohhte,
 Þatt he cnew wel Natanaæl 13710
 Ær þann he strenedd wære,
 Þær Adam þallre firrste mann
 ʒæn Drihhtin fell i sinne ;
 Forr þatt tatt Jesu Crist sahh himm
 Þær he fictre wass unnderr, 13715
 Nass þatt nan swiþe mikell þing
 Till Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
 Þatt alle shafftess all þurhseþ
 * ʒ alle dærne þohhtess .
 Acc þatt tatt itt bitacneþþ uss 13720
 Iss dep ʒ dærne lare .
 Natanaæl, þatt seghenn wass
 Unnderr fictre þurh Criste,
 Bitacneþþ uss þatt alde folc
 Off Godess hallghe lede, 13725
 Þatt wass biforenn Abraham
 Unnderr Adamesse sinne,

All all swa summ Natanaæl
 Unnderr fictre wass fundenn .
 7 full wel maꝝꝝ Adamess gillt 13730
 Þurh fictre ben bitacnedd ;
 Forr affterr þatt ta forrme menn
 Adam 7 Eve hiss macche
 Forrwrohhte wærenn ȝænness Godd
 I Paradysess riche, 13735
 Þeꝝꝝ baþe hemm hiddenn sone anan
 Unnderr fictrewwass læfess .
 7 all all swa summ Jesu Crist
 Sahh þurh hiss Goddcunndnesse
 Natanaæl þær þær he wass 13740
 Unnderr fictrewwass boȝhess,
 All swa sahh he þatt alde folc
 Wel þurh hiss Goddcunndnesse
 Þær þær itt all forrworppenn laꝝꝝ
 Unnderr Adamess sinne . 13745
 7 forrþi þatt Natanaæl
 Sahh wel þatt ure Laferd
 Wass rihht soþ Godd, þurh þatt he þær
 Himm seȝꝝde swillke þingess
 Þatt he ne munnde himm seggenn nohht 13750
 ȝiff þatt he Godd ne wære,
 He ȝaff þe Laferd sware anan
 7 seȝꝝde þuss wiþþ worde ;
 A, maȝꝝstre, icc wāt tatt tu full wiss
 Arrt Godess Sune, off heffne, 13755
 7 Issraæle þede king
 Þatt cumenn arrt to manne .

- Þiss sware ȝaff Natanaæl
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt wel bilammp till himm to ben 13760
 Natanaæl ȝehatenn ;
 Forr þurh þatt name, witt tu wel,
 Iss Godess ȝife tacnedd .
 ȝ tatt wass þurh þe ȝife off Godd,
 Þatt he swa mihhte trowwenn 13765
 Swa swiþe raþe, ȝ ec swa wel
 O Crist ȝ off hiss come,
 Þatt he wass Godess Sune, ȝ King
 Off Issraæle þede .
 ȝ her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ, 13770
 ȝiff mann itt ummbepennkeþþ,
 Hu þatt Judisskenn laþe folc,
 Þatt henngde Crist o rode,
 Wass þurh þe laþe gastess mahht
 Forrbundenn ȝ forrblendedd, 13775
 Þatt sahh ȝ herrde daȝȝwhammliȝ
 Hallf ferþe ȝer þe Laferrd
 Aȝȝ spellenn god, ȝ aȝȝ don god
 Onn alle kinne wise,
 * ȝ tohh swa þehh ne keppte himm nohht 13780
 To lufenn ne to trowwenn,
 Acc sloȝhenn himm þurh hete ȝ nip
 All gilltelæs o rode .
 ȝ tiss Natanaæl forrþrihht
 Toc upponn Crist to lefenn, 13785

Forrprihht i stede son summ he
 Sahh Crist ȝ herrde himm mælenn .
 ȝ tatt wass þurh þe ȝife off Godd
 Þatt he toc wiþþ þe Laferrd
 Swa raþe, ȝ skēt, ȝ ec swa wel ; 13790
 ȝ tærþurh wass wel sene
 Þatt wel bilammp till himm to ben
 Natanael ȝehatenn ;
 Forr þurh þatt name, witt tu wel,
 Iss Godess ȝife tacnedd . 13795
 ȝ tatt wass þurh þe ȝife off Godd
 Þatt he toc wiþþ þe Laferrd
 Swa raþe, ȝ skēt, ȝ ec swa wel
 Wiþþ all þe rihhte trowwþe ;
 Forr niss nan mann þatt turneþþ rihht 13800
 Till Crist wiþþ fulle trowwþe,
 Butt iff þe Faderr heffness king
 Himm draghe þurh hiss are .
 ȝ forr þatt Crist wass cwemedd þurh
 Natanaeless trowwþe, 13805
 He ȝaff anan anndswere onngæn
 Natanael ȝ seȝȝde ;
 Forr þatt I seȝȝde nu till þe,
 Natanael, to soþe
 Þatt I þe sahh unnderr fictre, 13810
 Þu cnawesst rihht ȝ trowwesst,
 ȝ ȝēt tu shallt wel mare sen
 Þurh whatt tu shallt me cnawenn .
 Icc segge ȝuw to fulle soþ,
 ȝ wel ȝuw birrþ itt trowwenn, 13815

Þatt heffness shulenn oppnedd ben
 Biforenn gure sihhþe,
 Swa þatt ge shulenn sen full wel
 ᵛ offte Godess enngless
 Uppwarrrd ᵛ dunnwarrrd baþe upponn 13820
 * Þe manness Sune stighenn .
 Þiss hāt tatt wass Natanaæl
 Bihatenn ᵛ Filippe
 Wass filledd affterr þatt tatt Crist
 Wass risenn upp off dæþe ; 13825
 Forr þurrrh þe Laferrrd Cristess dæþ
 Wass heffness gate all oppnedd
 Ʒæn alle þa þatt lufenn Crist,
 ᵛ hise laƷhess haldenn .
 ᵛ mann maƷƷ unnderrstanndenn þiss 13830
 Ʒēt onn an operr wise,
 Þatt heffness sholldenn oppnedd ben
 Biforenn follkess sihhþe ;
 Forr heffness her bitacnenn uss
 Þe Laferrrd Cristess posstless, 13835
 Þatt Ʒæfenn uss þurrrh þeƷƷre spell,
 ᵛ ec þurrrh þeƷƷre bisne,
 Soþ lihht her i þiss middellærd,
 To sen ᵛ tunnderrstanndenn
 All hu mann birrþ þatt weƷƷe gan 13840
 Þatt ledeþþ upp till heffne,
 All swa summ heffne uss Ʒifeþþ lihht
 Þurrrh sunne ᵛ mone ᵛ sterrness .

ƿ ec þe þosstless Ʒæfenn uss
 Þurh lare Ʒ ec þurh bisne 13845
 Soþ rewwsinng off all ure woh,
 Off sakess Ʒ off sinness,
 To wattrenn Ʒ to. dæwwenn swa
 Þurh bezzske Ʒ sallte tæræss
 Þatt herrte, þatt wiþþinnenn uss 13850
 Iss hefigliƷ forrlungenn
 Þurh fakenn trowwþe towarrd Godd
 Ʒ towarrd mann onn eorþe .
 Ʒ forr þatt itt biðæledd iss
 Off all soþ lufess hæte, 13855
 All iss itt uss bifrorenn swa
 Þurh hēte Ʒ niþ Ʒ irre,
 Þatt all itt liþ uss wasstmelæs
 Off alle gode dedess .
 Acc Crisstess posstless Ʒæfenn uss 13860
 Þurh lare Ʒ ec þurh bisne
 Soþ rewwsinng off all ure woh,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 All swa summ erþe wattredd iss
 Þurh reƷƷn Ʒ dæw off heffne . 13865
 Þuss sinndenn Cristess posstless wel
 Þurh heffness her bitacnedd,
 Ʒ teƷƷre muþ þurh Haliz Gast
 Wass oppnedd, uss to spellenn,
 Aftterr þatt ure Laferrd Crist 13870
 Wass stighenn upp till heffne .
 Ʒ Cristess posstless sinndenn ec
 Þurh Godess enngless tacnedd,

7 miccle better iss þiss till uss
 To sen 7 tunnderrstandenn
 Off ure Laferd Jesu Crist,
 7 off hiss twinne kinde, 13905
 Þann þatt wass till Natanaæl
 Þatt ure Laferd seȝde,
 Þatt he sahh himm þær þær he wass
 Unnderr fictre forrlanng
 Biforenn þatt Filippe toc 13910
 To clepenn himm to spæche .
 Forr þatt tatt Godd sahh all mannkinn
 Unnderr Adamess sinne,
 Ær þann he toc to turnnenn folc
 Till himm þurh hise posstless, 13915
 Þatt munnde don uss litell god,
 Ȝiff þatt he þurh hiss are
 Ne come forr to lesenn uss
 * Ūt off þatt illke sinne,
 7 forr to turnnenn uss till himm 13920
 Þurh hise Lerninngcnihhtess ;
 All swa summ till Natanaæl
 Full litell gæghenn wære,
 Þatt Crist himm hæfde seȝhenn þær
 Þær he fictre wass unnderr, 13925
 Ȝiff þatt he nære siþpenn brohht
 Till Criste þurh Filippe .
 7 forrþi þatt Natanaæl
 Wass swiþe wis off lare,

* Col. 329.

Ne chæs himm nohht te Laferd Crist 13930
 Till nan off hise posstless;
 Forr nollde he chesenn nan off þa
 Þatt cupenn mikell lare .
 ʒ wel he wisste himm self forr whatt
 He nollde swillke chesenn, 13935
 ʒ hise þewwess wisstenn itt,
 ʒ settenn itt o boke;
 ʒ forrþi maʒʒ icc nu till ʒuw
 Summwhatt tæroffe shæwenn .
 ʒiff Cristess posstless wærenn þa 13940
 Þatt cupenn mikell lare,
 Ne munnde nan mann ben off hemm,
 Noff þegʒre spell forrwunndredd,
 Ne nohht ne munnde þa þe folle
 Till þegʒre lare buʒhenn . 13945
 ʒ tanne wære uss gaʒhennlæs
 Þatt Crist wass dæd o rode,
 ʒ all forr nohht uss haffde Crist
 Ûtlesedd fra þe defell,
 ʒiff þatt we nolldenn mekenn uss 13950
 To follʒhenn Cristess lare .
 ʒ forrþi chæs þe Laferd Crist
 Læwede menn to posstless,
 ʒ gaff hemm witt þurh Haliz Gast
 Deplike off Godd to spellenn, 13955
 ʒ gaff hemm mahht þurh Haliz Gast
 To wirrkenn miccle tacness,
 Þatt mannkinn sholde þess te bett
 Till þegʒre lare buʒhenn,

Till fulluhht, 7 till Crisstenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,
 To winnenn her þurh haliz lif
 To brukenn eche blisse .
 Whi wolde Godess Sune Crist,
 Soþ Godd, himm sellfenn lazhenn,
 7 niþprenn himm to nemmnenn himm
 þe manness Sune onn erþe ?
 Forr þatt he wolde don uss swa
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt uss birrþ alle lazhenn uss
 7 niþprenn uss onn erþe,
 Forr swa to winnenn uss att himm
 Þurh himm to wurrþenn heghenn ;
 7 ec forr þatt he wolde uss don
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt uss birrþ azz occ azz onnan
 Hiss gode dede himm þannkenn,
 Off þatt he wass an usell mann
 Forr ure nede wurrþenn,
 He þatt iss alle shaffte ^{*}Godd,
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte .
 7 þurh þatt tatt Natanaæl
 Till Crist wiþþ throwwe sezzde,
 Þatt he wass Godess Sune wiss
 Þatt cumenn wass to manne,
 Þærþurh bigatt he þær att Crist
 Þurh himm to wurrþenn borrghehn,
 Forrþi þatt he wass haliz mann
 I pohht, i word, i dede .

13965

13970

13975

13980

13985

+ Ms has 'shaffte' ^{K 2} the d being changed to
T in late hand.

7 ziff þatt tu þatt wise mahht 13990
 * Onn ure Laferrd lefenn,
 7 lufenn himm, 7 cwemenn himm
 Wipp þohht, 7 word, 7 dede,
 Þa shallt tu ben wurrþi þurh himm
 All swa to wurrþenn borzghenn . 13995
 7 Godd Allmahhtiz zife uss swa
 To cwemenn Crist o life,
 Þatt heffness zate uss oppnedd be
 Att ure lifess ende .
 Amæn ; .

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIII.

Nuptie quidem facte sunt in Chana Galilee.

Upþo þe þridde dazg bilammp, 14000
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Þatt i þe land off Galile
 Wass an bridale zarrkedd,
 7 itt wass zarrkedd in an tun
 Þatt wass Canā zehatenn . 14005
 7 Cristess moderr Marze wass
 Att tatt bridaless sæte,
 7 Crist wass clepedd till þatt hus
 Wipp hise Lerninngcnihtess .

- 7 teggre win wass drunnkenn swa 14010
 þatt tær nass þa na mare ;
 7 Crisstess moderr comm till Crist
 7 sezzde himm þuss wiþþ worde ;
 Þiss win iss drunnkenn to þe grund,
 7 niss her nu na mare . 14015
 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Þuss sezzde till hiss moderr ;
 Whatt falleþþ þiss till me wiþþ þe,
 Wifmann, þiss þatt tu mælesst ?
 Abid, abid, wifmann, abid, 14020
 Ne comm nohht zē̃t min time .
 7 Sannte Marze zede anan,
 7 sezzde to þe birrless ;
 Dop þatt tatt he shall biddenn zuw,
 Ne be ze nohht tærgæness . 14025
 Þegg haſſidenn sexe fētless þær
 Att tatt bridaless sæte,
 Þatt wærenn, summ þe Goddspell sezzþ,
 Sexe stanene fētless,
 Swillke summ þatt Judisskenn folc 14030
 Wass wunedd i þatt time
 To wasshenn offe þeggre lic,
 To clennsenn hemm þatt wise ;
 7 twafald operr þrefald mett
 Þa fētless alle tokenn . 14035
 7 Crist badd tatt tegg sholldenn gan
 7 fillenn þeggre fētless
 Wiþþ waterr ; 7 tegg zedenn till,
 7 didenn þatt he sezzde,

ǝ filledenn upp till þe brerd 14040
 Wipþ waterr þezgre fētless .

ǝ Crist ta seǵde þuss till hemm,
 Gap till wipþ ǵure cuppress,

ǝ ladeþþ upp ǝ bereþþ itt 14045
 Till þallderrmann onn hæfedd .

* ǝ teǵǵ þa didenn þatt he badd,
 ǝ bærenn þa to drinnkenn
 Þatt hæfedd mann þatt heǵhesst wass
 Att tatt bridale settledd .

ǝ he toc sone ǝ drannc þatt win 14050
 Þatt wass off waterr wurþenn,

ǝ nisste he nohht whæroffe itt wass ;
 Acc wel þe birrless wisstenn,

Þatt hafðenn rihht ta lādenn upp
 þe waterr off þa fētless . 14055

ǝ he badd clepenn þa till himm,
 Son summ he drunnkenn haffde,
 Þatt mann þatt tær bridgume wass
 Att tatt bridaless sæte .

ǝ son se þatt bridgume comm, 14060
 Þatt allderrmann himm seǵde ;

Ilc mann firrst brinngeþþ forþ god win,
 ǝ siþþenn he biginneþþ

To brinnǵenn forþ summ werrse win,
 Son summ þe folc iss drunnkenn ; 14065

ǝ tu þe gode win till nu
 Aǵǵ hafesst hidd ǝ haldenn .

Þiss tākenn wrohhte Jesu Crist
 Þe firrste off hise tacness,
 I Galile rihht i þatt tun 14070
 Þatt wass Cana gehatenn;
 7 tuss he toc to shæwenn þær
 Hiss Goddcunndnessess mahhte,
 7 hise Lerninngcnihhtess þær
 Tōkenn onn himm to lefenn, 14075
 Þurh þatt teƷƷ sæƷhenn þære inn himm
 Allmahhtig Godess mahhte.
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,
 7 uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss 14080
 Off ure sawle nede.

Crist comm till þatt bridale himm self
 Wipþ hise Lerninngcnihhtess;
 Acc he ne comm nohht to þatt hus,
 Ne nan off hise feress, 14085
 Forr þatt he wollde sittenn þær,
 To drinnkenn þære o bennche;
 Acc ure Laferrd Crist comm þær
 To shæwenn þær hiss mahhte,
 Forr þatt teƷƷ sholldenn þess te bett 14090
 Hemm turnnenn till hiss lare,
 7 trowwenn þatt he wass soþ Godd
 Þatt cumenn wass to manne,
 7 turnnenn till þe Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe, 14095

To winnenn hemm þurh haliz lif
 To brukenn eche blisse .
 7 ure Laferd Crist comm þær
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn,
 Þurh þatt he wollde cumenn þær, 14100
 Þatt weddlac iss himm cweme,
 7 tatt ȝe muȝhenn i weddlac,
 Ȝiff þatt ȝe rihht itt haldenn,
 Þurh gode dedess cwemenn Godd,
 7 addlenn eche blisse . 14105
 7 ure Laferd Crist comm þær,
 Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn
 All mannkinn þurh hiss firrste mahht
 Forr whatt he comm to manne .
 He turnde waterr inntill win 14110
 Att tatt bridaless sæte,
 Forr all mannkinn to shæwenn swa
 Forr whatt he comm onn erþe .
 Þe waterr tacneþþ uss mannkinn
 Þatt erneþþ till hiss ende, 14115
 Swa summ þe waterr erneþþ forþ,
 Ȝiff þatt itt nohht ne letteþþ .
 7 Haliz Gastess lare iss uss
 Þurh winess drinnch bitacnedd ;
 Forr rihht all swa se winess drinnch 14120
 Þe wharrfeþþ all þin herrte,
 * 7 all þin þohht, 7 all þin lusst,
 Ȝiff þatt tū lanngē drinnkesst,

Rihht all swa wharrfeþþ Haliz Gast

þe gode manness herrte

14125

All fra þiss werldess lufe 7 lusst

þurh swille an drunnkenesse,

þatt all he fleþ 7 all forrseþ

þe werldess grediġnesse,

7 follġheþþ aġġ anwherrfeddlegġc

14130

To winnenn heffness blisse .

7 all forrþi comm Jesu Crist

To wurrþenn mann onn erþe,

Forr þatt he wollde þurh hiss spell,

7 þurh hiss hallġhe bisne,

14135

7 þurh þe ġife off Haliz Gast

Uss wharrfenn all fra sinne,

7 fra þe werldess lufe 7 lusst,

7 fra þatt grediġnesse

þatt doþ þe mann to wedenn rihht

14140

To winnenn erþlic ahhte,

7 all onnġæn hiss Crisstenndom,

7 all þurh hefiġ sinne .

Forrþi comm Crist to wurrþenn mann,

Forr þatt he wollde uss wharrfenn

14145

Fra swille unnfæle lufe 7 lusst

To winnenn fe wiþþ sinne,

7 forr to turrenn ure lusst

All towarrd heffness blisse,

To ġernenn aġġ þæraffterr her

14150

To winnenn itt to brukenn .

7 ure Laferrd Crist comm ec

Till þatt bridaless sæte,

Forr þatt he wollede tacnenn swa
 þatt he wass cumenn þanne 14155
 Off heffne inntill þiss middellærd,
 All rihht alls iff he wollede
 Bridale settenn, forr þatt he
 An brid himm wollede chesenn
 Off all mannkinn, an haliz folc 14160
 þatt shollde hiss wille follzhenn,
 þatt shollde ben himm þwerret út lef
 ꝛ þwerret út dere ꝛ cweme,
 All all swa summ þe gode mann
 Iss cweme hiss gode macche . 14165

ꝛ Cristess moderr Marge wass
 Att tatt bridaless sæte,
 Forr hire clene wambe wass
 Till þatt bridgume bure
 þatt he comm offe inntill þiss lif, 14170
 An brid himm forr to chesenn .
 ꝛ Crist comm o þe þridde dazꝝ
 Till þatt bridaless sæte,
 Forr þatt he wollede shæwenn swa
 þatt he comm her to manne 14175
 Rihht^{*} i þe þridde lott off all
 * þiss werelld, tatt iss dæledd
 ꝛ brittnedd inntill daless þre,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe .

* Col. 333.

* Rihht; ms has urreht

- Forr all bifoſenn Moysæn 14180
 Waſſ all þe firrſte dale ;
 7 unnderr Moysæſeſſ æ
 Waſſ all þatt oderr dale ;
 7 unnderr Criſt i Criſttenndom
 Iſſ all þe þridde dale . 14185
 7 all þiſſ þridde dale waſſ
 Þurh þatt bridale tacnedd
 Þatt o þe þridde daȝȝ waſſ ſett,
 Swa ſumm þe Goddſpell kipeþþ .
 7 ure Laferrd Criſt comm ec 14190
 Till þatt bridaless sæte
 Þatt waſſ i Cana Galile,
 To don uſſ tunnderrſtanndenn,
 Þatt all hiſſ aȝhenn hallȝhe brid
 Inn all þiſſ þridde time 14195
 Wiþþ wallhāt herrteſſ lufe 7 luſt
 Himm ſhollde lefliȝ þewwtenn,
 7 ferrſenn aȝȝ all hire lif
 Frawarrd te defleſſ wille
 7 towarrd hire Laferrd Criſt, 14200
 To follȝhenn all hiſſ lare
 Wiþþ clene þohht, wiþþ clene word,
 Wiþþ clene læfe 7 dede .
 Forr ȝiff þu Cana Galile
 Till Enngliſſh ſpæche turrneſt, 14205
 Þa tacneþþ itt hāt herrteſſ luſt,
 To ferrſenn 7 to flittenn
 Fra woh till rihht, fra læs till ſoþ,
 Fra ſinne till dædbote .

- 7 ure Laferdd clepedd wass
 Till þatt bridaless sæte,
 Þurh þatt tatt fēle gode menn
 Affterr hiss come gerrndenn,
 Biforenn þatt he borenn wass
 Off ure laffdig Marge . 14210
- 7 tatt te Laferdd Crist comm þær
 Wipp hise Lerninngcnihhtess,
 Þatt dide he forr to shæwenn uss
 Þatt he þurh hise posttless
 Her wolde settenn Crisstenndom, 14215
 Alls itt bridale wære,
 7 chesenn himm an brid þurh hemm,
 An folc off alle þede,
 Þatt shollde himm unnderr Crisstenndom
 Onn alle wise cwemenn . 14225
- 7 þurh þatt teẏgre win wass gan,
 Swa þatt tær nass na mare,
 Þatt time þatt te Laferdd comm
 Till þatt bridaless sæte,
 Þærþurh wass uss bitacnedd wel 14230
 Þatt gastliẏ witt wass cwennkedd
 Off Moysæsess laẏheboc,
 7 off profetess lare,
 Þurh þatt Farisewwisshe folc
 Þatt læredd wass o boke, 14235
 Þurh þatt teẏẏ didenn all þe folc
 Flæshlike tunnderrstanndenn
 All þeẏgre laẏhe, 7 ec all þatt
 Profetess haffdenn cwiddedd,

- Forr swa to turnenn all þe boc 14240
 Till þeȝgre gredignesse,
 Swa þatt teȝ mihhtenn spedenn wel
 To winnenn erþlic ahhte .
- ȝ swa wass all þe gastliȝ witt
 Off Godess lare cwennkedd 14245
 Þatt time þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass cumenn her to manne,
 Till piss bridale off Crisstenndom
 Þatt he comm her to settenn,
 All swa summ þeȝgre win wass gan 14250
 Att tatt bridaless sæte,
- * Þatt tīme þatt Crist comm þærto
 Wipþ hise Lerninngcnihhtess .
 ȝ þurh þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist
 Att tatt bridaless sæte 14255
 Hemm turrnde waterr inntill win
 Þurh hiss goddcunnde mahhte,
 Þærþurh wass uss bitacnedd ta
 Þatt Crist wass cumenn þanne,
 To don mannkinn þatt hallȝhe boc 14260
 Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt ær forrlanngē writenn pass
 Off himm ȝ off hiss come .
 Forr all biforenn þatt Crist wass
 Her borenn uss to manne 14265
 All wass he dærne, ȝ hidd, ȝ all
 Bilokenn ȝ bilappedd

- Inn all þatt boc, þatt Moysæs
 7 tatt profetess wrohhtenn .
 7 tær wass i þe waterr win 14270
 Bilokenn 7 bilappedd,
 Forrþi þatt gastliḡ witt wass þa
 Inn all þe lare cwennkedd,
 Þurh þatt te boc wass turnedd all
 Inntill flæshlike lare 14275
 Þurh þatt Farisewwisshe folc
 þatt læredd wass o boke .
 7 affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass cumenn her to manne,
 He gaff hiss folc þurh Haliz Gast 14280
 Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn
 þe boc, whatt ḡate itt writenn wass
 Off himm 7 off hiss come .
 7 swa wass waterr inntill win
 Þurh Cristess come turnedd, 14285
 Þurh þatt te bokess flæshliḡ witt
 Till gastliḡ witt wass wharrfedd .
- þa bokess þatt te Laferrd Crist
 ḡaff gastliḡ tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þeḡḡ wærenn Moysæsess boc, 14290
 7 Sallmsang, 7 Profetess,
 þatt wærenn aḡḡ till Cristess daḡḡ
 Swa summ þeḡḡ waterr wærenn,
 Off wikke smacc þurh flæsliḡ witt
 Unnderr stafflike lare . 14295

- ʝ þurh þatt ure Laferrd Crist
 ʒaff hise Lerninngcnihhtess
 Gastlike witt þurh Haliz Gast
 I þa þre kinne bokess,
 Þær wass god win off waterr wrohht 14300
 To Cristess Lerninngcnihhtess,
 Þatt sholde don hemm all forrsen
 Þurh gastlig drunnenness
 All middellærdess sellþe ʝ sel,
 ʝ alle flæshess lustess, 14305
 ʝ ʒernenn aʒʒ occ aʒʒ onnan
 To winnenn eche blisse .
 Þatt Sannte Marʒe seʒʒde þær
 Att tatt bridaless sæte
 Till hire Sune Jesu Crist, 14310
 Þatt tær nass win na mare,
 Þatt doþ uss, lefe breþre, wel
 Gastlike tunnderrstandenn,
 Þatt Godess mildherrtnesse ræw
 Off mannkinn whanne he sennde 14315
 * Hiss Sune inntill þiss middellærd,
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe,
 To settenn gastlig wittess drinnch
 O mannkinn þurh hiss are,
 Þatt ta wass all wiþþutenn win 14320
 Off Haliz Gastess frofre,
 Forr þatt itt þurh þe defell wass
 Bididdredd ʝ forrblendedd,

Swa þatt itt nohht ne cnew soþ Godd,
 Ne nohht off himm ne rohhte . 14325
 ʒ forr þatt Drihhtin ræw off mann
 Þatt swa wass þa forrblendedd,
 He sennde hiss aʒhenn Sune dun,
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe,
 To ʒifenn mannkinn gastliʒ lihht 14330
 ʒ gastliʒ wittess leme,
 ʒ gastliʒ laress winess drinnch
 ʒ gastliʒ*drunnkennessesse,
 To follghenn aʒʒ anwherrfeddleʒʒc
 To winnenn heffness blisse . 14335
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Þær seʒʒde till hiss moderr;
 Whatt falleþþ þiss till me wiþþ þe,
 Wifmann, þiss þatt tu mælesst?
 Þatt he spacc till hiss moderr þær 14340
 Þuss unncupliʒ wiþþ worde,
 Þær þær ʒho ʒerne wollde himm don
 To shæwenn hise mahhtess,
 To makenn win biforr þatt folc
 Þurh hiss goddcunnde kinde, 14345
 Þatt dide he forr to shæwenn swa
 Hiss dere moderr Marʒe
 Þatt nohht ne mihhte he makenn win
 To forþenn hire wille,
 Þurh mennisscnesse þatt he toc 14350
 Inn hire clene wambe .
 ʒ tatt wass seʒʒd alls iff he þuss
 Wiþþ oþre wordess seʒʒde,

Ms has ʒattat.

Lef moderr, ȝiff icc make win

Att tiss bridaless sæte, 14355

Þu wast wel þatt ne mūne itt nohht

Ben makedd þurh þatt kinde,

Þatt icc her i þiss middellærd

Toc i þin hallȝhe wambe;

Acc itt beþ makedd þurh þatt mahht, 14360

Þatt icc off heffne brohhte,

ȝ þurh þatt kinde, þatt me ȝaff

Min Faderr upp inn heffne;

ȝ all forrþi ne falleþþ itt

Rihht nohht till þe, lef moderr, 14365

ȝiff þatt iss þatt I make win

Þurh min goddcunnde kinde.

ȝ tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist

Þær seȝȝde till hiss moderr,

Abid, abid, wifman, abid, 14370

Ne comm nohht ȝēt min tīme,

Þatt seȝȝde he till hiss moderr þær,

Forr þatt he wollde shæwenn

Þatt he wass cumenn her forr uss

All gilltelæs to swelltenn. 14375

He seȝȝde till hiss moderr þiss,

Ne comm nohht ȝēt tatt tīme

Whanne I shall shæwenn opennlig

Forrwhi þu wass min moderr,

Whanne I shall drinnkenn dæpess drinnch 14380

Forr all mannkinn o rode,

Þa shall I shæwenn þatt icc amm

Sop mann i mennisschesse

Þatt icc her unnderrfeng off þe,
 Þurh þatt tu wass min moderr .

14385

Þatt lede þatt tær satt ȝ drannc
 Att tatt bridaless sæte,

Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist

* Comm þær wiþþ hise feress,

Þatt lede tacneþþ all þatt folc

14390

þatt haffde off Drihhtin lare,

Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist

Wass borenn her to manne,

Þatt lede þatt þurh Moysæn

ȝ þurh hallȝhe profetess

14395

Onnfengenn haliz lare inoh,

Ȝiff þeȝȝ itt unnderrstodenn,

Acc hemm wass wantt gastlic innsihht

I þeȝȝre gode lare,

All swa summ win wass wantt tatt folc

14400

Att tatt bridaless sæte .

ȝ ta þatt drunnkenn off þatt win

þatt Crist off waterr wrohhte,

þeȝȝ tacnenn Cristess hallȝhe brid

þatt here iss ȝēt onn erþe,

14405

þatt drinnkeþþ gastliz wittess win

Off haliz bokess lare,

To follȝhenn aȝȝ andrunnkennleȝȝc

To winnenn Godess are .

Whatt haffdenn uss to tacnenn þær 14410
 Þa sexe waterrfētless,
 Þatt stodenn wiþþ þatt waterr þær
 Þatt inntill win wass turnnedd?
 Þegz wærenn forr to tacnenn uss
 Þiss werldess sexe daless, 14415
 Þatt wærenn full off witeghunng
 Alls itt off waterr wære,
 Agz whil þatt menn þurh flæshlig witt
 Stafflike itt unnderrstodenn .
 Acc sippenn þatt te Laferrd Crist 14420
 Gaff Halið Gast onn erþe,
 All unnderrstod þurh gastlig witt
 Hiss hird tatt ær wass cwidedd ;
 7 swa wass waterr inntill win
 Turnnedd þurh Cristess come . 14425

Þiss middellærdess ald iss all
 O sexe daless dæledd .
 Fra þatt tatt Adam shapenn wass
 Anan till Noþess time,
 All þatt fresst off þiss werldess ald 14430
 Wass all þe forrme time .
 7 all þiss firrste timess fresst
 Wass opennlig bitacnedd
 I Cana Galile þurh an
 Off þa stanene fētless . 14435
 7 all þiss firrste time wass
 Þurh hallghe witess filledd

Off stafflig witeghunngess drinnch
 þurh writess ȝ þurh werrkess,
 Rihht swa summ all þatt timess fresst 14440
 Off waterr filledd wære .
 ȝ itt wass turnedd inntill win
 þurh Jesu Cristess come,
 þurh þatt hēt ȝaff hiss hallȝhe folle
 * Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn . 14445
 ȝ her iss o þiss boc off þatt
 Stafflike witeghunnges
 þatt all þatt forrme time wass
 þurh wītess filledd offe,
 Swa summ þe firrste fētless wass 14450
 Brerdfull off waterr filledd ;
 ȝ her I se summ del' off þatt
 Stafflike witegunnge,
 ȝ icc itt wile shæwenn ȝuw
 All forr ure allre nede . 14455

Caym Adamess sune toc
 Nip ȝæn Abæl hiss broþerr,
 Off þatt he sahh þatt he wass god
 ȝ rihhtwis mann ȝ clene,
 Forr defless þewwess hafenn aȝȝ 14460
 Strang nip ȝæn Cristess þewwess,
 ȝ Cristess þewwess biddenn Crist
 þatt he þeȝȝm þurh hiss are

- 7 þurh hiss millce gife mahht
 To betenn þeggre sinne . 14465
- 7 Caym toc þurh hete 7 niþ
 Abæl hiss aghenn broþerr,
 7 ledde himm út uppo þe feld
 7 sloh himm butenn gillte .
- 7 giff þu bisne tākenn willt 14470
 Off þise twezgenn breþre,
 To follghenn Godess þeww Abæl
 7 hiss unnschapinesse,
 7 to forrwerppenn hete 7 niþ
 7 all Caymess bisne, 14475
- Þa takesst tu, þatt witt tu wel,
 Út off þe forrme time
 Stafflike drinnch, 3a to þin lif,
 3a to þin sawle baþe,
 Þatt mikell maz3 þe gegznenn her 14480
 To winnenn heffness blisse,
 Alls iff þu drunke waterrdrinnch
 Út off þe firrste fētless
 Þatt maz3 þe slekkenn wel þin þirrst,
 3iff þatt iss þatt te þirrstēþþ . 14485
- 7 giff þu þiss þurh Haliz Gast
 Deplikerr unnderrstannesst,
 Þatt Abel, þatt all gilltelæs
 Wass sla3enn þurh hiss broþerr,
 Bitacneþþ ure Laferrd Crist 14490
 Þatt naz3ledd wass o rode
 Þurh þatt Judisskenn hæfedd folc
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,

7 wass himm onn hiss moderr hallf
 Sibb alls itt wære hiss broþerr, 14495
 þa takesst tu gastlike witt
 Off stafflig witeghunnges,
 7 drinnkesst ta þatt win þatt iss
 Ut off þe waterr wharrfedd,
 þatt win þatt turnenn magg þin þohht 14500
 þurh gastlig drunnkenness
 All fra þe werldess lufe 7 lusst
 7 fra þe flæshess wille,
 To follghenn agg anwherrfeddlezzc
 To winnenn heffness blisse . 14505

Fra Noþess flod till Abraham
 Wass all þatt operr time
 Off all þiss werldess ald tatt iss
 O sexe daless dæledd,
 7 all þiss operr timess fresst 14510
 Wass uss all swa bitacnedd
 * I Cana Galile þurh an
 Off þa stanene fētless .
 7 all þiss operr time wass
 þurh hallghe witess filledd 14515
 Off stafflig witeghunngess drinnch
 þurh writess 7 þurh werrkess,
 Rihht swa summ all þatt timess fresst
 Off waterr filledd wære ;

- 7 itt wass turnnedd inntill win 14520
 Þurh Jesu Cristess come,
 Þurh þatt hēt ȝaff hiss hallȝhe folc
 Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn .
 7 here iss o þiss boc off þatt
 Stafflike witeȝhunnges, 14525
 Þatt all þatt operr time wass
 Þurh witess filledd offe,
 Swa summ þatt operr fētless wass
 Brerdfull off waterr filledd .
 7 her I se summ del off þatt 14530
 Stafflike witeȝhunnges,
 7 icc itt wile shæwenn ȝuw
 All forr ure allre nede .
 Noe 7 hise suness þre
 7 teȝȝre fowwre wifess 14535
 Wærenn rihhtwise 7 gode menn
 Biforenn Godess ehne,
 7 all mannkinn wiþputenn hemm
 Wass full off alle sinness,
 7 all forrrahht ȝæn Godd, 7 wurp 14540
 To wurpenn all forrdillȝhedd .
 7 Drihhtin badd Noe gan till
 7 wirrkenn himm an arrke,
 Þatt he wiþp hise suness þre
 7 teȝȝre fowwre wifess 14545
 Þærinne mihhtenn berrȝhenn hemm
 Fra druncninng uppo flode .
 7 Noe dide þatt himm badd
 Drihhtin, 7 wrohhte an arrke,

- ʒ zede himm self þa þiderr inn, 14550
 Swa summ himm Drihhtin tahhte .
 ʒ hise suness alle þre
 ʒ tegʒre fowwre wifess
 Þeʒʒ alle samenn ʒedenn inn
 Wipþ himm inntill þatt arrke, 14555
 ʒ tokenn þiderr inn wipþ hemm,
 Swa summ hemm Drihhtin tahhte,
 Off alle kinne cwike der
 Off clene ʒ off unnclene,
 Þatt erþliʒ shaffte mihhte ben 14560
 Þurh hemm efftsone stoffnedd .
 ʒ itt bigann to reʒʒnenn þa
 All affterr Godess wille
 Fowwerttiʒ daʒhess all onnan,
 Ne blann itt nohht to reʒʒnenn ; 14565
 ʒ ta wass waterr wid ʒ sid
 All oferr erþe flowedd,
 * ʒ wude, ʒ feld, ʒ dale, ʒ dun,
 All wass i waterr sunnkenn,
 ʒ all mannkinn wass drunncnedd ta 14570
 ʒ alle cwike shaffte,
 Wipþutenn þa þatt Drihhtin barrh
 Wipþ Noþ i Noþess arrke,
 ʒ ec wipþutenn all þatt maʒʒ
 I waterr ben ʒ libbenn . 14575
 ʒ ʒiff þatt tu willt nimenn gom
 Off þiss, whillec gate itt zede,

Hu Drihhtin barrh þa fowwre menn
 ᵹ teggre fowwre wifess
 Þatt wærenn gode ᵹ clene menn, 14580
 ᵹ Drihhtin lefe ᵹ cweme,
 ᵹ lēt forrfarenn all mannkinn
 Þatt all wass full off sinne
 ᵹ all forrgarrt gæn Godd, ᵹ all
 Wel wurrþ to wurrþenn cwennkenn ; 14585
 ᵹ giff þu takesst bisne att ta
 Þatt wærenn Drihhtin cweme,
 To follghenn Noþess hallghe slop
 Off all hiss rihhtwisnesse,
 ᵹ to forrwerppenn all þe slop, 14590
 ᵹ all þe laþe bisne
 Off alle þa þatt waterr swallh
 Forr þeggre depe sinness,
 Þa takesst tu, þatt witt tu wel,
 Ût off þatt operr time 14595
 Stafflike drinnch god till þe lif
 ᵹ till þe sawle baþe,
 Þatt mikell maᵑᵑ þe gengenn her
 To winnenn Cristess are,
 Alls iff þu drunnke waterrdrinnch 14600
 Ût off þatt operr fētless
 Þatt maᵑᵑ þe slekkenn wel þin þirrst,
 ᵑiff þatt iss þatt te þirrstēþþ .
 ᵹ giff þu þiss þurh Haliz Gast
 Deplikerr unnderrstannesst 14605
 Þatt Noþess arrke iss Cristess hus
 ᵹ Cristess hallghe kirkke,

þatt nu to dagz iss full off menn,
 Off clene ȝ off unnclene,
 Þær haliȝ waterr att te funnt 14610
 Offdrunneneþþ alle sinness,
 ȝ berrȝheþþ Cristess clene folc
 Þurh rodetrewwass takenn,
 All swa summ Noþess clene flocc
 Þurh trewwass bord wass borrhenn, 14615
 Þa takesst tu gastlike witt
 Off staffliȝ witeȝhunngē,
 ȝ drinnkesst ta þatt win þatt iss
 Ūt off þe waterr wharrfedd,
 Þatt win þatt turrnenn maȝȝ þin þohht 14620
 Þurh gastliȝ drunnkenness
 All fra þe werriðess lufe ȝ lusst
 ȝ fra þe flæshess wille,
 To follȝhenn aȝȝ anwherrfeddlezȝc
 To winnenn heffness blisse . 14625

ȝ fra þe time off Abraham
 Till Moysesess time
 All þatt fresst wass, þatt witt tu wel,
 Þe þridde lottess time
 Off all þiss werriðess ald tatt iss 14630
 O sexe daless brittnedd .
 ȝ all þiss þridde timess fresst
 Wass uss all swa bitacnedd
 I Cana Galile þurh an
 Off þa stanene fetless 14635

- 7 all þiss þridde time wass
 Þurh hallghe witess filledd
 Off staffliȝ witeghunngess drinnch
 Þurh writess 7 þurh werckess,
 Rihht swa summ all þatt timess fresst 14640
 Off waterr filledd wære .
 7 itt wass turnedd inntill win
 Þurh Jesu Cristess come,
 Þurh þatt hēt ȝaff hiss hallghe folle
 * Gastlike tunnderrstannðenn . 14645
 7 here iss o þiss boc off þatt
 Stafflike witeghunnges
 Þatt all þatt þridde time wass
 Þurh witess filledd offe,
 Swa summ þatt þridde fetless wass 14650
 Brerdfull off waterr filledd .
 7 here I se summ del off þatt
 Stafflike witeghunnges,
 7 icc itt wile shæwenn ȝuw
 All forr ure allre nede . 14655
 Off Abraham wrāt Moysæs
 Þatt he wass Drihhtin cweme,
 7 haffde an sune þatt himm wass
 Ūtnumennlike dere,
 7 he wass hatenn Ysaac, 14660
 Þatt witt tu wel to sope .
 7 i þatt time þatt itt wass
 ȝēt swipe ȝung onn elde

Godd seȝȝde þuss till Abraham ;
 Tacc Ysaac þin wennchell, 14665
 ȝ sniþ itt, alls itt wære an shep,
 ȝ leȝȝ itt upponn allterr,
 ȝ brenn itt all till asskess þær
 ȝ offre itt me to lake .
 ȝ Abraham wass forrþrihht bun 14670
 To don Drihhtiness wille,
 ȝ toc hiss sune sone anan
 ȝ band itt fēt ȝ hande,
 ȝ leȝȝde itt upponn allterr swa,
 ȝ droh hiss swerd off shæpe, 14675
 ȝ hoff þe swerd upp wiþþ hiss hannd
 To smitenn itt to dæde,
 Forr þatt he wollde ben till Godd
 Herrsumm onn alle wise .
 ȝ Godd sahh þatt he wollde slæn 14680
 þe child wiþþ swerdess egge,
 ȝ seȝȝde þuss till Habraham,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Hald, Abraham, hald upp þin hand,
 Ne sla þu nohht tin wennchell ; 14685
 Nu wāt I þatt tu drædesst Godd
 ȝ lufest Godd wiþþ herrte ;
 Tacc þær an shep baftenn þin bacc,
 ȝ offre itt forr þe wennchell .
 ȝ Abraham þa snap þatt shep, 14690
 ȝ lēt hiss sune libbenn,
 Forr þatt he wollde ben till Godd
 Herrsumm onn alle wise .

- 7 gíff þu nimesst mikell gom
 Till Abrahames dede, 14695
 7 gíff þu takesst bisne att himm,
 To follghenn herrsummnesse,
 * To wurrþenn herrsumm till Drihhtin,
 To þewwtenn himm tocweme,
 To lakenn himm wiþþ þatt tatt himm 14700
 Iss lefesst off þin ahhte,
 To wurrþenn herrsumm to þin prest
 7 till þin tuness laferrd,
 Till alle þa þatt hafenn þe
 To gemenn 7 to sterenn, 14705
 To ben herrsumm till alle þa
 Inn alle gode þinge,
 Forr niss nan herrsummnesse sett
 To forþenn ifell dede,
 Gíff þatt tu follghesst tuss þe sloþ 14710
 Off Abrahames bisne,
 Þa takesst tu, þatt witt tu wel,
 Ût off þe þridde time
 Stafflike drinnch god to þin lif
 7 to þin sawle baþe, 14715
 Þatt maꝝ þe mikell gengenn her
 To winnenn Cristess are,
 Alls iff þu drunnke waterdrinnch
 Ût off þe þridde fētless
 Þatt maꝝ þe slekkenn wel þin þirst, 14720
 Gíff þatt iss þatt te þirsteþþ .

7 giff þu þiss þurh Haliz Gast
 Deplikerr unnderrstanndesst,
 þatt Abraham onn hæfedd iss
 þe Faderr upp off heffne, 14725
 7 tatt hiss wennchell Ysaac
 Iss Cristess Goddcunndnesse,
 7 tatt hiss shep þatt offredd wass
 Iss Cristess mennisscnesse,
 þatt offredd wass forr all mannkinn 14730
 To þolenn dæþ o rode,
 Swa þatt hiss Goddcunndnesse wass
 All cwicc 7 all unnpinedd,
 All swa summ Ysaac attbrasst
 Unnwundedd 7 unnwemmedd, 14735
 þa takesst tu gastlike witt
 Off stafflig witeghunne,
 7 drinnesst ta þatt win þatt iss
 Ut off þe waterr wharrfedd,
 þatt win þatt turnenn maꝝ þin þohht 14740
 þurh gastlig drunnenesse
 All fra þe werldess lufe 7 lusst
 7 fra þe flæshess wille,
 To follghenn aꝝ anwherrfeddleꝝc
 To winnenn heffness blisse . 14745

Fra Moysæn till Daviþ king
 Wass all þe ferþe time
 Off all þiss werldess ald tatt iss
 O sexe daless brittnedd .

- ȝ all þiss ferþe timess fresst 14750
 Wass uss all swa bitacnedd
 I Cana Galile þurh an
 Off þa stanene fētless .
 ȝ all þiss ferþe time wass
 Þurh hallghe witess filledd 14755
 Off stafflig witeȝhunngess drinnch
 Þurh writess ȝ þurh werckess,
 Rihht swa summ all þatt timess fresst
 Off waterr filledd wære,
 ȝ itt wass turnnedd inntill win 14760
 Þurh Jesu Cristess come,
 Þurh þatt hēt ȝaff hiss hallghe folc
 Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn .
 ȝ her iss o þiss boc off þatt
 Stafflike witeȝhunnges, 14765
 Þatt all þatt ferþe time wass
 Þurh witess filledd offe,
 Swa summ þe ferþe fetless wass
 Brerdfull off waterr filledd .
 ȝ her I se summ del off þatt 14770
 Stafflike witeȝhunnges,
 * ȝ icc itt wile shæwenn ȝuw
 All forr ure allre nede .
 Drihhtin bitahhte Moysæn
 An wikenn, þatt he sholde 14775
 Ūtledenn off Egippte land
 Hiss folc þatt wass þærinne,

- Forr þatt he wolle lesenn hemm
 Ût off pewwdomess bandess,
 Þatt Faraon, Egipte king, 14780
 Hemm hæfde worrpenn inne .
 ʒ Moysæs ræw off þatt folc
 Þatt swa wass haldenn harrde,
 Forr þatt itt wass hiss aghenn kinn
 Þatt he wass borenn offe . 14785
 ʒ onn an nahht he toc þatt folc
 All samenn, alde ʒ ʒunge,
 ʒ were ʒ wif, ʒ cherl ʒ child,
 ʒ ledde hemm Ût off lande,
 Forr þatt he wolle hemm brinnenn Ût 14790
 Off Faraoness hæse .
 ʒ Faraon wipþ all hiss ferd
 Comm affterrwarrrd wipþ wrappe,
 ʒ wolle cwellenn Moysæn
 ʒ alle þatt he ledde . 14795
 ʒ sæ wass þær biforenn hemm
 Swa þatt tegg flen ne mihhtenn ;
 ʒ Drihhtin þær toclæf þe sæ
 Alls iff itt waterr nære,
 ʒ sett itt upp onn eggþerr hallf 14800
 All allse tweggenn walless,
 ʒ tær bitwenenn wass þe sand
 All harrrd to ganngenn onne .
 ʒ Godess folc strac inn anan
 Uppo þe driggæ sandess, 14805
 To flen fra Faraon þe king
 Þatt wolle hemm alle cwellenn .

- 7 he comm neh att teȝgre bacc
 Wipþ all hiss lape genge,
 7 strac inn affterr Godess folc 14810
 Forr þatt he wollde hemm cwellenn .
 7 alls he comm swa forrþerrliȝ
 Þatt all hiss folc wass inne,
 Þa læc þe waterr oferr hemm
 All affterr Godess wille, 14815
 Swa þatt te king wipþ all hiss ferd
 Wass drunnchedd unnderr flodess,
 7 Godess folc all hal 7 sund
 Comm wel þurh Godd to lande .
 7 gif þu nimesst mikell gom 14820
 Till Moysæsess dede,
 7 gif þu nimesst bisne att himm
 To gengenn att te nede
 Whammse þu sest tatt wantsumm iss
 7 wipþ wanndraþ biþrungenn, 14825
 7 gif þu takesst bisne att himm
 To follghenn Godess wille,
 To wurrþenn herrsumm till þin Godd
 Inn harrd, i nesshe, 7 æfre,
 Þa takesst tu, þatt witt tu wel, 14830
 Ūt off þe ferþe time
 Stafflike drinnch god till þin lif
 7 till þin sawle baþe,
 Þatt mikell maȝȝ þe gengenn her
 To winnenn Cristess are, 14835
 Alls iff þu drunke waterrdrinnch
 Ūt off þe ferþe fētless,

Þatt maðz þe slekkenn wel þin þirst

ʒiff þatt iss þatt te þirsteþþ .

* ʒ giff þu þiss þurh Haliz Gast 14840

Deplikerr unnderrstandesst,

Þatt Moysæs iss Jesu Crist

Þatt ledde þurh himm sellfenn

Mannkinn út off Egippte land,

Off sinness þessternesse, 14845

Út off Faraoness þewwdom,

Út off þe defless walde,

ʒ þurh þe waterr off þe funnt

Þær alle sinness drunncenn

Þe defless ferd, tatt tacnedd wass 14850

Þurh Faraoness genge,

Þatt wass offdrunncnedd i þe sæ

Forr here depe sinness,

ʒ tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist

Oppnede þurh hiss come 14855

Off all þe Judewisshe boc

Þe depe dighellnesse,

ʒ dide itt hise þewwess all

To sen ʒ tunnderrstanndenn

All all swa summ þe sæ wass þær 14860

Dun till þe grund toworppenn,

Swa þatt teʒz o þe drigge grund

Wel sæghenn openn weʒze,

Þa takesst tu gastlike witt

Off stafflig witeʒhunnge, 14865

7 drinnkesst ta þatt win þatt iss
 Ût off þe waterr wharrfedd,
 Þatt win þatt turnenn magg þin þohht
 Þurh gastlig drunnkenness
 All fra þe werrldess lufe 7 lusst
 7 fra þe flæshess wille,
 To follghenn azz anwherrfeddlezzc
 To winnenn heffness blisse .

14870

Fra Daviþ king till Jesu Crist

Wass all þe fifte time
 Off all þiss werrldess ald tatt iss
 O sexe daless dæledd .

14875

7 all þiss fifte timess fresst
 Wass uss all swa bitacnedd

I Cana Galile þurh an

14880

Off þa stanene fetless .

7 all þiss fifte time wass

Þurh hallghe witess filledd

Off stafflig witeghunngess drinnch

Þurh writess 7 þurh werckess,

14885

Riht swa summ all þatt timess fresst

Off waterr filledd wære,

7 itt wass turnedd inntill win

Þurh Jesu Cristess come,

Þurh þatt hēfz gaff hiss hallghe folle

14890

Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn .

7 her iss o þiss boc off þatt

Stafflike witeghunnge

- Þatt all þatt fífte time wass
 Þurh wí tess fíledd offe, 14895
 Swa summ þatt fífte fētless wass
 Brerdfull off waterr fíledd .
 ʒ her I se summ del off þatt
 Stafflike wíteʒhunne,
 ʒ icc itt wíle shæwenn ʒuw 14900
 All forr ure allre nede .
 Saūl wass hofenn upp to king
 Amang Judísskenn lede,
 ʒ he warp swípe modíʒ mann
 ʒ ífell mann í dede . 14905
 ʒ Drihhtin Godd himm all forrwarp
 Forr híse depe sínness,
 ʒ toc þe kinedom off himm
 ʒ off híss sune baþe,
 ʒ ʒaff itt an off híse menn 14910
 Þatt wass Davíþ ʒehatenn .
 * Forr Davíþ wass full halíʒ mann
 ʒ soffte, ʒ mec, ʒ mílde ;
 ʒ he wass hofenn upp to king
 Off all Judísskenn þede, 14915
 Forr Drihhtin heʒheþþ alle þa
 Þatt soþ mecnesse follʒhenn .
 ʒ ʒíff þu nimesst mikell gom
 Off þíse tweʒʒenn kíngess,
 ʒ takesst bírne att Davíþ kíng 14920
 To follʒhenn soþ mecnesse,

- 7 all forrwerresst Saul king
 7 all hiss modignesse,
 Þa takesst tu, þatt witt tu wel,
 Ût off þe fifte time 14925
 Stafflike drinnch, god to þin lif
 7 to þin sawle baþe,
 Þatt mikell maȝȝ þe gengen her
 To winnenn Cristess are,
 Alls iff þu drunnke waterrdrinnch 14930
 Ût off þe fifte fêtleſs,
 Þatt maȝȝ þe slekkenn wel þin þirrst,
 Ȝiff þatt iss þatt te þirrstēþþ .
 7 ȝiff þu þiss þurh Halig Gast
 Deplikerr unnderrstannesst, 14935
 Þatt Satanas þe laþe gast
 Iss þurh Saul bitacnedd,
 Þatt worrpenn wass off heffness ærd
 Dun inntill hellepine,
 Forr þatt he wollde ben wiþþ Godd 14940
 Effninng þurh modignesse,
 7 tatt te Laferd Jesu Crist
 Iss þurh Daviþ bitacnedd,
 Þatt ȝaff þe bisne himm sellfenn off
 Unnseȝgenndlig mecnesse, 14945
 Þurh þatt tatt he warrþ mann forr þe,
 To þolenn dæþ o rode,
 He – þatt wass king off heffness ærd
 7 king off erþe riche,
 Off all þe werelld King 7 Godd 14950
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,

- 7 tatt te defell all forrlæs
 Hiss kinedom onn erþe
 Þær ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Wass hofenn upp o rode, 14955
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp
 Ût off þe defless walde,
 7 tatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Toc kinedom onn erþe
 Þær þær he chæs off all mannkinn 14960
 An folc þatt sholde himm follghenn,
 Þatt sholde ben hiss kinedom
 To follghenn all hiss wille,
 Þa takesst tu gastlike witt
 Off stafflig witeghunngæ,
 7 drinnkesst ta þatt win þatt iss 14965
 Ût off þe waterr wharrfedd,
 * Þatt win þatt turnenn maxg þi þohht
 Þurh gastlig drunnkennessæ
 All fra þe werlðless lufe 7 lusst 14970
 7 fra þe flæshess wille,
 To follghenn agg anwherrfeddlegg
 To winnenn heffness blisse .
- Fra Jesu Crist till Domess dagg
 Iss all þe sexte time 14975
 Off all þiss werlðless ald tatt iss
 O sexe daless brittnedd .

- 7 all þiss sexte timess fresst
 Wass uss all swa bitacnedd
 I Cana Galile þurh an 14980
 Off þa stanene fētless .
 7 all þiss sexte time wass
 All swa þurh witess filledd
 Off staffliḡ witeḡhunngess drinnch
 Þurh writess 7 þurh werrkess, 14985
 Rihht swa summ all þatt timess fresst
 Off waterr filledd wære,
 7 itt wass turnedd inntill win
 Þurh Jesu Cristess come,
 Þurh þatt hēf ḡaff hiss hallḡhe folc 14990
 Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn .
 7 her iss o þiss boc off þatt
 Stafflike witeḡhunnges
 Þatt all þatt sexte time wass
 Þurh witeḡess filledd offe, 14995
 Swa summ þatt sexte fētless wass
 Brerdfull off waterr filledd .
 7 her I se summ del off þatt
 Stafflike witeḡhunnges,
 7 icc itt wile shæwenn ḡuw 15000
 All forr ure allre nede .
 Þe Laferrd Jesu Crist tatt wass
 All clene off alle sinness,
 He toc upponn hiss hallḡhe flæsh,
 Forr uss to ḡifenn bisne, 15005
 Þatt clennsinnḡ þatt Godd haffde sett
 Onnḡæn Adamess sinne ;

Forr he lēt hise kinness menn
 Hiss shapp himm ummbeclippenn,
 Rihht o þatt dagz þatt he wass her 15010
 Off ehhte daghess elde,
 Alls iff he wære an sinnfull mann
 Þatt wære himm ned to clennsenn .
 7 giff þu takesst mikell gom
 To follghenn Cristess bisne, 15015
 To follghenn 7 to fillenn her
 Gladdlig wipþ all þin mahhte
 All þatt tatt Drihhtin hafeþþ sett
 Cristene mann to follghenn,
 Þa takesst tu, þatt witt tu wel, 15020
 Ūt off þe sexte time
 Stafflike drinnch god to þin lif
 7 to þin sawle baþe,
 Þatt magz þe mikell gengenn her
 To winnenn Cristess are, 15025
 Alls iff þu drunnke waterrdrinnch
 Ūt off þe sexte fētless,
 Þatt magz þe slekkenn wel þin þirst,
 3iff þatt iss þatt te þirsteþþ .
 7 giff þu þiss þurh Haliz Gast 15030
 Deplikerr unnderrstannesst,
 Þatt Cristess hird o Domess dagz
 * Shall ummbeshorenn wurþenn
 Þurh Cristess are 7 þurh ærist
 Swa þwerrt [ū]t wel wipþ alle, 15035

- 7 clennsedd all þwerrt út swa wel
 Off iwhillc unncænnesse,
 Þatt næfre ma ne shall itt ben
 O nane wise filedd
 Fra þepennforþ, fra Domess dagz, 15040
 Fra þatt itt wurrþeþþ clennsedd
 7 ummbeshorenn þurh Drihhtin
 I bodiz 7 i sawle,
 Uppo þe lattste dagz þatt uss
 Þehhtennde dagz bitacneþþ, 15045
 Forr all þiss middellærdess ald
 Bi seffne daghess erneþþ,
 Þehhtennde dagz iss Domess dagz
 Þa Cristess hird shall wurrþenn
 Þurh Cristess are 7 þurh ærist 15050
 Off alle sinness clennsedd,
 3iff þatt tu þurh gastlike witt
 Sest tiss 7 unnderrstannesst,
 Þa takesst tu gastlike witt
 Off staffliz witeghunng, 15055
 7 drinnkesst ta þatt win þatt iss
 Ut off þe waterr wharrfedd,
 Þatt win þatt turnenn maz 7 þi þohht
 Þurh gastliz drunnenness
 All fra þe werldess lufe 7 lusst 15060
 7 fra þe flæshess wille,
 To follghenn az 7 anwherrfeddlezzc
 To winnenn heffness blisse .
 Þa fētless wærenn alle off stan
 Forr þatt tezz sholldenn tacnenn, 15065

þatt ilc an time filledd wass
 Off haliȝ witeȝhunngē
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 ȝ off hiss hallȝhe come .
 Forr Jesu Crist iss wiss þurh stan 15070
 O fele bokess tacnedd,
 Forr Crist iss strang, ȝ stedefasst,
 ȝ findiȝ, ȝ unnfakenn,
 Till alle þa þatt lufenn himm
 ȝ hise laȝhess haldenn . 15075
 þa fētless tokenn, seȝȝþ Goddspell,
 Twinne mett, operr þrinne,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn tacnenn uss
 Þærþurh – þatt ilc an time
 Off haliȝ witeȝhunngē wass 15080
 All filledd þurh profetess,
 þatt off þe Faderr heffness king
 ȝ off hiss Sune spækenn,
 ȝ tokenn þærwiþþ twinne mett
 I þeȝȝre witeȝhunngē . 15085
 ȝ eȝȝwhær þær þeȝȝ writenn uss
 I þeȝȝre witeȝhunngē
 Ohht off þe Faderr heffness king,
 ȝ off hiss Sune baþe,
 ȝ off þatt Hallȝhe Frofre Gast 15090
 * þatt cumeþþ off hemm beȝȝenn,
 þær tokenn þeȝȝ wiþþ þrinne mett
 I þeȝȝre witeȝhunngē .

- 7 eƷƷwhær þær þeƷƷ spækenn ohht
 Off þatt te Laferrd shollde 15095
 Himm chesenn an Crisstene folc
 Off twinne kinne þede,
 Þatt iss off Judewisshe þed
 7 off hæþene lede,
 Þær tokenn þeƷƷ wiþþ twinne mett 15100
 I þeƷƷre witeƷhunnges .
 7 eƷƷwhær þær þeƷƷ spækenn ohht
 Off þatt te Laferrd shollde
 Forrwerppenn all Judisskenn folc
 Full neh forr þeƷƷre sinne, 15105
 7 takenn wiþþ hæþene led
 Þurh hise Lerninngcnihtess,
 Wiþþ þatt hæþene þed tatt wass
 All strenedd her to manne
 Þurh Sæm, 7 Kam, 7 þurh Jafæþ, 15110
 þatt Nopess suness wærenn,
 Þær tokenn þeƷƷ wiþþ þrinne mett
 I þeƷƷre witeƷhunnges .
 Þa sexe fetless, alls uss seƷƷþ
 Þe Goddspellwrihte, wærenn 15115
 Swillke summ þatt Judisskenn folc
 Wass wunedd i þatt time
 To wasshenn offe þeƷƷre lic,
 To clennsenn hemm þatt wise .
 Boc seƷƷþ þatt tatt Judisskenn folc 15120
 Wass wunedd i þatt time
 To wasshenn offe þeƷƷre lic
 Wiþþ waterr all wiþþutenn,

To clennsenn þeggre bodið swa
 Off all þe bodið sinne . 15125
 Acc þatt wass all, þatt witt tu wel,
 Unnnitt ȝ idell dede,
 Forr þohh þeggz wesshenn þeggre lic
 Wiþþ waterr all wiþþutenn,
 Ne mihhtenn þeggz nohht clennsenn swa 15130
 þe flæsh off hire sinne .
 Forr whase wile clennsenn ohht
 Hiss flæsh off aniȝ sinne,
 Himm birrþ himm clennsenn [witt tu wel]
 Wiþþ shrifte ȝ wiþþ dædbote, 15135
 ȝ innwarrdlig biwepenn itt
 Off þatt itt ohht wass filedd,
 ȝ blinnenn itt fra þepennforþ
 To filenn hise þannkess .
 ȝ witt tu wel þatt nolde nohht 15140
 þe Goddspellwrihhte mælenn,
 Off þatt te Judewisshe folc
 Hemm wesshenn swa wiþþutenn
 Off swillke fētless, ȝiff þatt he
 Ne wisste whatt itt sholde 15145
 Bitacnenn eȝȝþerr hemm ȝ uss
 To sen ȝ tunnderrstannenn .
 Itt tacneþþ till Judisskenn folc,
 þatt all þatt witeȝhunng
 þatt hallȝhe witess writenn hemm 15150
 Inn alle þeggre timess
 Wass hemm bitahht þurh Godd, forr hemm
 To clennsenn ȝ to bæwenn

- Off all þatt teyg missdidenn þa
 Wipþ bodiȝ ȝ wipþ sawle . 15155
- * ȝ uss itt tacneþþ, þatt uss mægȝ
 Full wel inn ure time
 All Godess lare off eȝȝþerr boc,
 Off þalde ȝ off þe newe,
 Clennsenn off all þatt ifell iss, 15160
 ȝiff þatt wēt wilenn follȝhenn,
 ȝ innwarrdlike ȝ illke daȝȝ
 Anndȝætenn ure sinness,
 ȝ lofenn Godd, ȝ wurpenn Godd,
 ȝ lufenn Godd ȝ þewwtenn . 15165
- Forr baþe tacneþþ uss Judew
 Þatt word onn Ennglissh spæche,
 Þatt uss birrp lofenn Godd, ȝ rihht
 Anndȝætenn ure sinness .
- Crist badd ta birrless ganngenn till, 15170
 ȝ fillenn here fētless
 Off waterr, forr he wolde uss don
 To sen ȝ tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt all þatt witeȝhunnge wass
 Þurh himm onn erþe cwidedd 15175
 Þatt witess haſſdenn writenn ær
 Off himm ȝ off hiss come .
 ȝ nolde nohht te Laferrd Crist
 Att tatt bridaless sæte

Hemm wirrkenn win inoh off nohht, 15180
 þatt wære himm lihht to forþenn,
 Acc wollde off waterr wirrkenn win,
 Forr þatt he wollde tacnenn,
 þatt he ne wass nohht wurrpenn mann
 Bitwenenn menn onn erþe 15185
 Forr to forrwerppenn aniz lott
 Off Moysæsess lare,
 Noff all þatt witeghunngeloc
 þatt witeß haffdenn cwidedd,
 Acc forrþi þatt he wollde itt all 15190
 Don hise Lerninngcnihhtess
 þurh Haliz Gastess hallghe witt
 Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn,
 7 siþpenn all to fillenn itt
 Gastlike þurh hiss hellpe . 15195
 7 tatt fulluhht, þatt Sannt Johan
 Bapptisste gaff þe lede
 I waterr ane, maȝȝ full wel
 Ben þurh þatt waterr tacnedd,
 þatt warrþ i Cana Galile 15200
 Till win þurh Cristess mahhte,
 Forr þatt fulluhht wass turnnedd all
 þurh Jesu Cristess come
 All fra þe waterr inntill win,
 Inntill þrowwinng 7 pine 15205
 þatt wel maȝȝ tacnedd ben þurh win,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Forr pine iss sur 7 biteþþ wiþþ
 7 cwennkeþþ erþliȝ kinde,

3iff þatt te pine iss lang 7 strang, 15210
 7 swille iss winess kinde,
 3iff þatt iss þatt mann drinnkeþþ itt
 * Att oferrdon, itt cwennekeþþ .
 All þuss wass Johaness fulluhht
 Wel þurh þatt waterr tacnedd 15215
 Þatt warp i Cana Galile
 Till win þurh Cristess mahhte .
 Forr þatt birp follghenn sone anan,
 Son summ þe mann iss fullhtnedd,
 Þatt he be bun forrprihht anan 15220
 To þolenn dæpess pine,
 All forr þe lufe off Jesu Crist
 7 forr þe rihhte læfe .
 7 all forrpi wass dæpess drinnch
 Allræresst brohht 7 birledd 15225
 Till þatt Johan off alle þa
 þatt turrndenn hemm till Criste,
 Till fulluhht 7 till Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
 7 tatt bridaless hus wass all 15230
 Wipþ þrinne bennkess bennkedd ;
 Forr þær wass an bennkinngelah
 7 itt wass ferr fra waghe,
 7 operr wass abufenn þatt
 7 summ del ner þe waghe, 15235
 7 þridde wass abufenn þatt
 7 itt wass bi þe waghe .

7 þurh þa þre bennkinngess iss
 All Cristess hird bitacnedd,
 Þatt iss i Crisstenndom alls itt 15240
 Inn an bridale wære .
 7 itt iss dæledd all o þre,
 O þrinne kinne lede,
 7 niss nan off þa þrinne þed
 Wipþ operr efenmmete, 15245
 Forr an iss heh, 7 operr lah,
 7 þridde iss allre laghesst .
 Þe maste lott tatt heghesst iss
 Iss þatt lærede genge,
 Þatt iss zuw sett abufenn zuw 15250
 To gemenn 7 to lærenn,
 To spellenn zuw off Crisstenndom,
 To shrifenn zuw 7 huslenn,
 To birrgenn zuw i kirkkegærd,
 To biddenn forr þe sawle . 15255
 Þiss lott off all Crisstene folc
 Iss heghesst unnderr Criste,
 Forr itt iss sett her att te ster
 To sterenn baþe þopre .
 Þatt operr lott iss all þatt folc 15260
 Þatt lifeþþ i clænnesse,
 I maggþhad 7 i widdwesshad
 I minnstress 7 i tuness .
 Þiss lott iss heh biforenn Godd,
 Forr þatt itt here onn erþe 15265
 Stannt inn to follghenn enngleped
 Þurh soþ clænnessess bisne .

Þatt forrme, þatt iss att te ster
 To gemenn baþe þopre,
 Þatt lott iss heghesst, forr þatt itt 15270
 Her follgheþþ soþ clænnesse,
 7 iss þær tekenn att te ster
 To gemenn baþe þopre .
 Þe þridde lott iss all þatt folc
 Þatt wiþþ weddlac iss bundenn ; 15275
 Þiss folc iss laghesst, 7 tiss lott
 Addleþþ þe læste mede,
 Forr þatt tegg h fenn allre masst
 Off þeggre flæshess wille,
 7 tohh swa þehh, 7iff þegg weddlac 15280
 Rihht laghelike follghenn,
 Þegg addlenn unnderr Crisstenndom
 To brukenn eche blisse .

* Þatt allderrmann, þatt heghesst wass
 Att tatt bridale settledd, 15285
 Wass sett forr to bitacnenn uss
 Þe Laferd Cristess posstless,
 Þatt wærenn heghesst unnderr Crist
 I þiss bridaleess sæte,
 Inn ure Crisstenndom, þatt wass 15290
 Þurh þatt bridale tacnedd .
 7 hemm wass brohht i Crisstenndom
 Gastlike witt onn hæfedd,

* Col. 350.

All all swa summ þatt win wass brohht
 Þatt allderrmann allræresst .

15295

Ƿ Cristess posstless nisstenn nohht
 Allræresst tatt teǷǷ mihhtenn

EǷǷwhær o witeǷhunngæ writt
 Gastlike lare findenn,

All all swa summ þatt allderrmann
 Att tatt bridaless sæte

15300

Ne wisste nohht off whatt tatt win
 Wass wrohht tatt mann himm brohhte,

Þatt wass swa swiþe god tatt he
 Forrwundredd wass þæroffe ;

15305

Forr gastliǷ witt iss swiþe god
 Ƿ halsumm to þe sawle .

Acc hallǷhe witeſſ wiſstenn wel
 Ƿ wel þeǷǷ unnderrstodenn,

Þatt teǷǷre witeǷhunngæ wass
 Gastlike tunnderrstannðenn .

15310

Ƿ tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel,
 Þurh þatt te birrless wiſstenn

All hu þatt Ƿode wiſſ drinnch
 Wass ũt off waterr wharrfedd .

15315

Crist badd hemm berenn firrst tatt win
 Till þallderrmann to drinnkenn,

Ƿ Crist Ƿaff þatt þurh HaliǷ Gast,
 Þatt hiſe Lerninngcnihtteſſ

Onnfengenn gastliǷ witeſſ drinnch
 EǷǷwhær o witeǷhunngæ .

15320

Þatt allderrmann drannc off þatt win
 Þatt wass off waterr wharrfedd,
 7 itt himm þuhhte swiþe god,
 7 toc to clepenn sone 15325
 Uppo þatt operr hæfedd mann
 Þatt wass bridgume, 7 sezzde;
 Ilc mann firrst brinngeþþ forþ god win,
 7 sipþenn he biginneþþ
 To brinnmenn forþ summ werrse win, 15330
 Son summ þe folc iss drunnkenn.
 Þatt allderrmann bitacneþþ uss
 Þe Laferd Cristess posstless,
 7 ure Laferd Crist wass uss
 * Þurh þatt bridgume tacedd; 15335
 7 Cristess hird, Crisstene folc
 Iss Cristess brid onn erþe.
 7 Cristess posstless off þatt tezz
 Gastlike lare fundenn
 Eggwhær onn haliz bokess writt 15340
 Full bliþe 7 glade wærenn,
 7 stodenn inn to þannkenn Crist
 Wiþþ muþ 7 ec wiþþ herrte,
 Þatt he þezzm gaff þurh Haliz Gast
 Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn 15345
 Off haliz witezhunngess writt
 Þe depe dighellnesse,
 7 sezzdenn þuss till þezgre Crist
 I þezgre clene þohhtess;

* Col. 351.

Ille mann firrst brinngeþþ forþ god win, 15350
 þ sippenn he biginneþþ
 To brinnenn forþ summ weisse win,
 Son summ þe folc iss drunnkenn .
 þ tiss wass sezzd alls iff þezz þuss
 Wipþ opre wordess sezzdenn, 15355
 þe defell þ te defless þeww
 þezz gifenn menn to drinnkenn,
 Acc nohht tatt wise þatt tu dost,
 Allmahhtiz Godd off heffne .
 þezz gifenn firrst te gode win ; 15360
 Forr þezgre firrste lare
 Iss haliz lare, þ sop, þ rihht,
 þ halsumm forr to lernenn,
 Forr swa to draghenn folc upponn
 To follzhenn þezgre lare . 15365
 þ sippenn don þezz falls þ flærd
 Amang þe gode lare,
 þ all biswikenn swa þe folc
 þurh þezgre laþe willess,
 þurh þatt tezz don hemm falls þ flærd 15370
 To lefenn þ to follzhenn
 Amang þe rihhte lare off Godd
 þ off þe rihhte læfe .
 þ affterr þatt tezz hafenn all
 Wharrfedd te wrecche lede 15375
 þurh þezgre laress attredd win
 Inntill swille drunnkenness,
 þatt tezz ne cunnenn nan innsiht
 Noff Godd, noff Godess lare,

- Þæraffterr gifenn þez̃ þe folc 15380
 Ȝēt werrse win to drinnkenn,
 Forr sipþenn iss all þez̃re spell
 Shir atter ȝ shir galle
 Till alle þa þatt herrcnenn itt
 ȝ follghenn itt ȝ fillenn . 15385
 Forr all itt iss þwerrt ūt ȝæn Godd
 ȝ ȝæn Goddspelless lare ;
 ȝ all itt iss rihht dæþess drinnc
 ȝ defless drunnkenness ;
 ȝ all itt maȝȝ þe wrecche folc 15390
 Forrblendenn ȝ bididdrenn,
 To shædenn hemm fra Godess hird
 ȝ fra þe blisse off heffne,
 To draȝhenn hemm till hellegrund
 To dreg̃henn hellepine . 15395
 Þuss birrleþþ defell ȝ hiss þeww
 Aȝȝ werrse ȝ werrse drinnchess,
 ȝ att te lattste drunncnenn þez̃ȝ
 Þa wrecchess, þatt hemm trowwenn,
 * Inn hefiȝ sinness depe wel, 15400
 ȝ draȝhenn hemm till helle .

- ȝ tu, lef Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Ne shennkesst nohht tatt wise,
 Ne birrlesst tu nowwþerr þin hird
 Ne swa, ne swillke drinnchess, 15405

Forr þu þeȝȝm birrlesst lifess drinnch
 Þurh lare ȝ ec þurh bisne .
 Þin forrme win iss swiþe god,
 Þin lattre win iss bettere ;
 Forr all itt wharrfeþþ þe þin hird 15410
 Þurh gastlig drunnkenness
 Fra werelldshipess lufe ȝ lusst
 ȝ fra þe flæshess wille,
 To follȝhenn aȝȝ anwherrfeddleȝȝc
 To winnenn heffness blisse . 15415
 Her iss þe defell ȝ hiss þeww,
 Forr eȝȝþerr follȝheþþ operr,
 To birrlenn firrst te swete win
 ȝ siþþenn bitterr galle,
 Her iss here eȝȝþerr nemmnedd mann 15420
 ȝ nohht forr nane gode,
 Acc forr þeȝȝ baþe tæchenn menn
 To follȝhenn flæshess luststess ;
 Forr mann iss flæsh þær þær he doþ
 Þe flæshess fule wille, 15425
 ȝ mann iss gast þær þær he doþ
 Þe sawless clene wille .
 ȝ off þiss illke seȝȝde þuss
 Daviþþ þe Sallmewrihhte
 Till defless þewwess, þatt he sahh 15430
 Þe flæshess wille follȝhenn ;
 Ȝe shulenn deȝenn all se menn ;
 Forr þiss iss tunnderrstanndenn
 Alls iff he seȝȝde þuss till hemm
 Wiþþ all full openn spæche ; 15435

Ze shulenn deẓenn ifel dæp
 To drezhen helle pine,
 Forr þatt ze follẓhenn i þiss lif
 All ẓure flæshess wille .
 Þuss mæleþþ Cristess hird wiþþ Crist 15440
 I þeẓẓre clene þohhtess,
 To þannkenn himm i clene þohht
 Hiss æddmodnessess hellpe,
 Þatt he þeẓẓm hafeþþ filledd all
 Wiþþ lifess drinnch onn erþe, 15445
 Þurh haliz bokess gastlig witt
 Þatt he þeẓẓm hafeþþ oppnedd .

ȝ tatt te Goddspellwrihte seẓẓþ,
 Þatt ure Laferrd wrohhte
 Þatt win i Cana Galile 15450
 Þe firrste off hise tacness,
 Þatt seẓẓþ he forrþi þatt itt wass
 Þe firrste off Cristess tacness,
 Off þa þatt he bitwenenn menn
 I mennissnesse wrohhte . 15455
 * Forr nass itt nohht te firrste mahht
 Off þa þatt ure Laferrd
 Wiþþ Faderr ȝ wiþþ Haliz Gast
 I Goddcunndnesse wrohhte .
 Forr Godd shop all þe werrld off nohht, 15460
 An wundderlike takenn,

7 all þatt i þe werelld iss
 Off alle kinne shaffte
 All shop Drihhtin, þatt witt tu wel,
 Þurh wunderrlike takenn . 15465
 7 tatt he wirrkeþþ illke 7er
 Swa fele kinne wasstmess
 Off gresess, 7 off tres, 7 ec
 Off alle cwike shafftess,
 Þatt dop uss illke 7er to sen 15470
 Drihhtiness miccle tacness .
 Acc forrþi þatt mann illke 7er
 Hemm seþ onn ane wise,
 Forrþi mann læteþþ litell off
 To wunndrenn ohht tæronne . 15475
 7 forrþi toc þe Laferrd Crist
 To shæwen newe tacness
 Whil þatt he wass bitwenenn menn
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,
 Forr þatt mann sholde himm wunndrenn onn,
 7 follghenn himm þe bettre, 15480
 To winnenn lott inn heffness ærd
 Off eche lifess blisse .
 7 hise Lerninngcnihtess þær
 Att tatt bridaless sæte 15485
 Tokenn to lefenn uppo Crist
 7 onn hiss Goddcunndnesse,
 Tokenn to trowwenn þatt he wass
 Allmahhtig Godd off heffne,
 Þurh þatt tatt tezz himm sæghenn þær 15490
 Þatt miccle takenn wirrkenn,

I þatt he þær bifo­renn hemm
 God win off waterr wrohhte .
 Þuss wrohhte þær þe Lafer­rd Crist
 Mang menn hiss firrste takenn,
 ʒ affterr þatt he wrohhte ma
 All att hiss lefe wille .

15495

þe blinde ʒaff he wel to sen,
 ʒ hallte wel to ganngenn,

ʒ dumbe menn ʒ dæfe he ʒaff
 To spekenn wel ʒ herenn .

15500

ʒ off þe micclelic att himm
 Well fēle tokenn hæle ;

ʒ ta þatt fellenn o broþþfall
 Þeʒʒ tokenn att himm hæle ;

15505

ʒ he draf ūt off wode menn
 Defless, ʒ ʒaff hemm hæle ;

ʒ þurh hiss mahht he dide menn
 To risenn upp off dæpe ;

He fedde fif þusennde menn
 Wiþþ fife barrlig lafess ;

15510

ʒ ec he ʒede uppo þe sæ,
 All alls itt wære onn erpe ;

He þratte stirne wind o sæ
 ʒ itt warrþ stille ʒ liþe ;

15515

An wif, þatt wass þurh blodess flod
 Well ner all brohht to dæpe,

þurh þatt ʒho ran upponn hiss clap
 Warrþ hal off hire unnhæle .

376 (1768)

2a (1250)

1d (1000, 1300)

1225=TC4)

1541=TC4)

All þuss ȝ tuss he dide god 15520
 * Amang Judisskenn lede,
 Amang þatt illke lape follc
 þatt he wass borenn offe .
 ȝ tohh swa þehh þeȝȝ tokenn himm
 Wipputenn hise gillte, 15525
 ȝ cwaldenn himm o rodetre
 þurh þeȝȝre depe sinne .
 ȝ itt comm hefiglike onn hemm
 þurh Godess rihhte wræche,
 Onn alle þa þatt nohht nass off 15530
 To betenn ohht tatt sinne .
 ȝ Godd Allmahhtig ġife uss swa
 To betenn ure sinness,
 ȝ swa to lefenn uppo Crist
 ȝ swa to don hiss wille, 15535
 þatt heffness ġate uss openn be
 Att ure lifess ende .

Amæn ;.

* Col. 354.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXIII.

Prope erat Pasca Judeorum ⁊ ascendit Iħc Jerosolimam ⁊
invenit in templo vendentes oves ⁊ boves ⁊ columbas.

Affterr þatt tatt te Laferrd Crist

þe watter haffde wharrfedd

Till win i Cana Galile

15540

Þurh hiss goddcunnde mahhte,
þæraffterr, alls uss seǵǵþ Goddspell,

För he wiþþ hise posstless

Inntill an operr tun þatt wass

Cafarrnaum ǵehatenn .

15545

⁊ Sannte Marǵe hiss moderr comm

Wiþþ himm inntill þatt chesstre,

⁊ hise breþre comenn ec

Wiþþ himm ⁊ wiþþ hiss moderr .

⁊ tær bilæf þe Laferrd ta

15550

Wiþþ hemm acc nawihht lanngæ,

Forr þatt Judisskenn Passkedazǵ

þa sholde cumenn newenn .

⁊ Crist för þa till Ǵerrsalæm,

Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,

15555

⁊ he fand i þe temmple þær

Well fele menn þatt saldenn

þærinne baþe nowwt ⁊ shep,

⁊ ta þatt saldenn cullfress ;

⁊ menn att bordess sætenn þær

15560

Wiþþ sillferr forr to lenenn .

7 Crist himm wrohhte an swepe þær
 * All alls itt wære off wiþþess,
 7 draf hemm alle samenn út,
 7 nowwt 7 sowwþess alle ; 15565
 7 all he warrp út i þe flor
 Þe bordess 7 te sillferr .
 7 affterr þatt he seȝȝde þuss
 Till þa þatt saldenn cullfress ;
 Gaþ till, 7 bereþþ heþenn út 15570
 Whattlike þise þingess ;
 Ne birrþ ȝuw nohht mi Faderr hus
 Till chepinngboþe turnenn .
 7 hise Lerninngcnihhtess þær
 Þohhtenn 7 unnderrstodenn, 15575
 Þatt tær wass filledd þa þurrrh himm
 7 inn hiss hallȝhe dede
 Þatt, tatt te Sallmewrihhte seȝȝþ
 Upponn hiss hallȝhe sallme ;
 Hât lufe towarrd Godess hus 15580
 Me biteþþ i min herrte .
 7 sume off þa Judisskenn menn,
 Þatt herrdenn whatt he seȝȝde
 7 sæȝhenn whatt he dide þær,
 Himm ȝæfenn sware, 7 seȝȝdenn ; 15585
 Whatt tåkenn shæwesst tu till uss
 Þatt dost tuss þise dedess ?
 7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Hemm ȝaff anndswere, 7 seȝȝde ;

Unnbindeþþ all þiss temmple, 7 icc 15590

Itt i þre daghess rezzse .

7 ta Jupewess zæfenn himm

Anndswere onnzæn, 7 sezzdenn ;

Fowwerrtiz winnterr zedenn forþ

7 zēt tær tekenn sexe, 15595

Ær þann þiss temmple mihhte ben

Fullwrohht 7 all fullforþedd,

7 tu darrst zellpenn þatt tu mihht

Itt i þre daghess rezzsenn ?

7 Jesu Crist ne sezzde nohht 15600

þatt word off þezgre temmple,

Acc off hiss bodiz temmple he spacc,

7 tezz itt nohht ne wisstenn .

7 affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist

Wass risenn upp off dæpe, 15605

þe posstless þohhtenn off þiss word,

7 ta þezg unnderrstodenn,

þatt tezzre Laferrd haffde sezzd

þatt word all off himm sellfenn,

Off þatt he wollde þolenn dæþ 15610

Forr all mannkinne nede,

7 tatt he wollde risenn upp

þe pridde dagz off dæpe .

7 Crist wass o þe Passkedagz

I Zerrsalæmess chesstre, 15615

7 wrohhte þær biforr þe folc

Well fēle miccle tacness .

7 fēle off þa þatt sæzhenn þær

þa tacness þatt he wrohhte

Bigunnenn sone anan onn himm 15620
 To lefenn ꝛ to trowwenn .
 Acc Jesu Crist ne lēt himm nohht
 * Þohhwheþþre i þeꝝgre walde,
 Forr þatt he cnew hemm alle wel
 ꝛ alle þeꝝgre þohhtess, 15625
 ꝛ forr þatt himm nass rihht nan ned
 Þatt anig mann himm shollde
 Ohht shæwenn off all þatt, tatt wass
 All dærne i manness herrte ;
 Forr all þatt wass inn iwhille mann 15630
 He sahh, ꝛ cnew, ꝛ cuþe .
 Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss
 ꝛ uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede . 15635

Þatt Jesu Crist stah dun inntill
 Cafarnaumess chesstre,
 ꝛ ūt. off Cana Galile
 Wiþþ moderr ꝛ wiþþ breþre,
 ꝛ ec wiþþ posstless, þatt wass don 15640
 Forr mikell þing to tacnenn .
 Itt tacneþþ, alls uss seꝝꝝþ soþ boc,
 ꝛ wel itt birrþ uss trowwenn,
 Þatt Godess Sune off heffne stah
 Þurh wundderrlig mecnesse, 15645

- 7 þurh hāt herrtess lufe 7 lusst
 þatt he till mannkinn haffde,
 To flittenn menn till heffness ærd
 Ūt off þe defless walde .
 Forr giff þu Cana Galile 15650
 Till Ennglissh spæche turmesst,
 þa tacneþþ itt hāt herrtess lusst
 To ferrsenn 7 to flittenn .
 7 þurh hāt herrtess lufe 7 lusst
 Wass Godess Sune flittedd 15655
 Inntill þiss middellærdess burrh,
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe .
 * 7 he comm till Cafarnaum
 Whanne he comm dun till erþe,
 Forr affterr þatt soþ boc uss sezgþ 15660
 Cafarnaum bitacneþþ
 Golike tun, 7 scone tun
 7 fazgerr to bihaldenn,
 7 swillc iss all þiss middellærd
 Golike, 7 scone, 7 fazgerr 15665
 Till alle þa þatt lufenn itt ;
 Forr hemm itt þinnkeþþ scone,
 Forrþi þatt tezg ne þennkenn nohht
 Off heffness ærdess blisse,
 7 forrþi þinnkeþþ hemm full god 15670
 7 luffsumm her to libbenn,
 To follghenn þezgre flæshess lusst
 I manig kinne sinne .

7 Crist comm till Cafarnaum
 Wiþþ moderr 7 wiþþ breþre, 15675
 7 ec wiþþ Lerninngnihhteflocc ;
 7 tatt wass forr to tacnenn,
 þatt he wass cumenn hiderr dun
 To takenn here onn erþe
 Moderr, 7 opre kinness menn 15680
 Upponn hiss moderr hallfe,
 7 posstless forr to follghenn himm,
 7 opre Lerninngnihhtess .
 þe Goddspellwrihte Sannt Johan
 Her nemmeþþ Cristess breþre 15685
 þatt lott off menn, þatt wass himm sibb
 I mennissnessess kinde,
 þatt wass till Crist 7ġēt ner bitahht
 þan hise posstless wærenn ;
 Forr þatt tezz wærenn off hiss kinn 15690
 7 tærþurh nerre breþre .
 7 tohh swa þehh þe Laferrd Crist,
 þurh sellcuþ æddmodnesse,
 Inn opre stokess nemmeþþ wel
 þa posstless hise breþre, 15695
 þatt nohht ne wærenn off hiss kinn
 I mennissnessess kinde .
 7 he þeggm nemmeþþ swa þurh hiss
 Unnsezzennndliġ godnesse ;
 Forr þatt he þeggm i Crisstenndom 15700
 To breþre chosenn haffde .
 7 alle þa þatt follghenn rihht
 þe Crisstenndom onn erþe,

Þurh clene þohht, þurh clene word,
 Þurh clene læfe 7 dede, 15705
 Þeꝝ alle samenn, seꝝþ soþ boc,
 Weppmenn 7 wifmenn baþe
 Sinndenn till ure Laferrd Crist
 Full dere breþre 7 susstress,
 Forr þatt teꝝ hafenn forþ wiþþ himm 15710
 An Faderr upp inn heffne,
 Þurh þatt he chæs hemm i þiss lif
 To wurrþenn hise childre,
 Þurh fulluhht, 7 þurh Crisstenndom,
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe, 15715
 Ȝiff þatt teꝝ æfre stanndenn inn
 To follȝhenn all hiss wille .
 Acc Crist iss Godess Sune, all an
 Wiþþ Godd i Goddcunndnesse,
 7 wiþþ hiss Faderr efennheh 15720
 7 efennmete i mahhte,
 7 all an kinde Allmahhtig Godd,
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte .
 7 swa ne maꝝ nan operr ben,
 Ne Jesu Cristess broþerr, 15725
 Ne Godess Sune all an wiþþ Godd
 I Goddcunndnessess kinde ;
 Acc þa þatt ȝerne stanndenn inn
 To follȝhenn Godess wille,
 Þeꝝ sinndenn till þe Laferrd Crist 15730
 Full dere breþre 7 susstress,
 7 Godess childre i þatt tatt teꝝ
 Wel follȝhenn Godess wille .

För þá þatt föllghenn Cristess sloþ
 Þeꝝ sinndenn Godess childre, 15735
 ꝛ ta þatt föllghenn defless rap
 Þeꝝ sinndenn defless childre .

Þatt Crist för inntill Ȝerrsalæm
 Þe Passkedazꝝ to frellsenn,
 * Þatt dide he þa la fuliwis 15740
 För uss to ȝifenn bisne,
 Þatt uss birrþ alle stanndenn inn
 To frellsenn ꝛ to wurppenn
 Þa messedazꝝess, þatt te prest
 Uss bēdeþþ wel to frellsenn . 15745
 ꝛ ec he för till Ȝerrsalæm,
 För þatt he full wel wisse
 Þatt tær wass sammnedd mikell folc
 Þatt heꝝhe dazꝝ to frellsenn,
 ꝛ forrþi þatt he wollde þær 15750
 Hiss Goddcunndnesse shæwenn,
 Þurh þatt he wollde wirrkenn þær
 Summ hefennlike takenn
 Biforenn all þatt miccle folc
 Þatt tær wass þanne sammnedd, 15755
 To turnnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
 ꝛ till þe rihhte læfe .
 ꝛ Crist för ec till Ȝerrsalæm
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn
 Þatt uss iss swiþe mikell god 15760
 To swinnkenn ferr till hallghenn,

Giff þatt we don itt all þwerrt út
 Forr lufe off Godess hallghenn,
 7 forr to swennchenn ure lif
 To betenn ure sinness, 15765
 7 giff we ledenn halig lif
 7 clene inn all þatt wegzge,
 7 siþþenn azz fra þeþennforþ
 All þess te bettere uss gemenn
 Fra werelldshipess oferrgarrt, 15770
 7 fra þe depe sinness .

Twa siþe för þe Laferrd Crist
 Till 3errsalæmess chesstre
 Onngæn þe Passkemessedazg
 To shæwenn hise tacness, 15775
 Ann siþe uppo þe firrste 3er
 Þatt he bigann to spellenn,
 7 efft upponn hiss lattste 3er
 Whanne he comm þær to tune,
 To þolenn dæþ o rodetre 15780
 Forr all mannkinne nede .
 7 út off Godess temmple he draf
 Chappmenn att eggþerr time .
 Menn saldenn þære nowwt 7 shep
 7 cullfress i þe temmple, 15785
 7 illkess kinness oferr þing
 Þatt menn þær sholldenn offrenn ;
 7 tatt wass þurh þe prestess don
 Þurh þegzre gredignesse,

Þeꝝ wrohhtenn rap þurh sinnfull lif
 To draghenn hemm till helle,
 Þurh þatt teꝝ bundenn woh till woh 15820
 ᵹ sinness uppo sinness ;
 ᵹ tatt wass hemm bitacnedd wel
 Þurh Jesu Cristess wiþþess .
 ᵹ giff þær wass swa mikell gillt
 To biggenn ᵹ to sellenn 15825
 Þa pingess, þatt menn sholldenn þær
 Offrenn Drihhtin to lake,
 Inoh þær wære mare gillt
 To follghenn gluternesse,
 ᵹ drunnennessse, ᵹ horedom, 15830
 Þatt sinndenn fulre sinness .
 ᵹ giff þatt Crist swa wræpeliꝝ
 Draf menn ᵹ menness ahhte
 Ūt off þatt temmple þatt wass wrohht
 Off trewwess ᵹ off staness, 15835
 Inoh he wræþþeþþ himm wiþþ menn,
 ᵹ giff þatt he depe sinness
 ᵹ all þatt ifell iss ᵹ woh
 Findeþþ i menness herrtess,
 Þatt sholldenn ben hiss aꝥhenn hus 15840
 To resstenn himm þærinne .
 Cristene folc iss Cristess hus
 ᵹ Cristess hallghe temmple,
 ᵹ giff þatt iss þatt Cristess folc
 Hemm flitteþþ frawarrd sinness, 15845
 ᵹ towardd alle gode þæw
 ᵹ alle gode dedess,

Þa frellsenn þeꝝ, þatt witt tu wel,
 Gastlike Passkemesse,
 Forr Passke, – gif þu turnnenn willt 15850
 þatt word till Ennglissh spæche,
 Þa tacneþþ itt tatt uss birrþ aꝝ
 Uss flittenn towarrd Criste .
 ʒ hiderr cumeþþ Crist himm self
 Inntill Crisstene lede, 15855
 Þurh þatt he nimeþþ mikell gom
 Whatt gate ille an himm ledeþþ,
 All alls he comm till ʒerrsalæm
 Þe Passkedazꝝ to frellsenn .
 ʒ here he drifeþþ alle þa 15860
 Ūt off hiss hallꝝhe lede
 Þatt ledenn hemm ʒæn Goddspellboc,
 ʒæn Cristess laꝝhe i sinne,
 All alls he draf inn ʒerrsalæm
 Ūt off hiss Faderr temmple 15865
 Þatt folle þatt he þærinne sahh
 Unnlaꝝhelike himm ledenn ;
 Crist drifeþþ hemm ūt off hiss hird,
 Þurh þatt tatt teꝝꝝre sinness
 Hemm shædenn all fra Cristess hird 15870
 ʒ draghenn hemm till helle,
 Butt iff þeꝝ muꝝhenn turnnenn hemm
 To betenn þeꝝꝝre gilltess .
 Þa nowwt tatt Jesu Crist draf ūt
 Off Godess hallꝝhe temmple 15875
 Tacnedenn uss þatt læredd folle
 Þatt læreþþ wel ʒ spelleþþ,

Acc all forr lufe off erþlig loff
 ʒ all forr erþlig mede,
 ʒ rihht nohht forr þe lufe off Godd, 15880
 Noff hefennlike mede,
 ʒ swillke drifeþþ Jesu Crist
 * Ūt off hiss hallghe temmple,
 þatt iss, – ūt off þatt hallghe flocc
 þatt hise lazhess haldeþþ, 15885
 Forrþi þatt teẏẏ ne spellenn nohht
 Forr hefennlike mede,
 Acc all forr lufe off idell ẏellp
 ʒ all forr menness spæche ;
 Hemm drifeþþ Crist ūt off hiss hird, 15890
 þurh þatt tatt teẏẏre sinnes
 Hemm shædenn all fra Cristess hird,
 ʒ draẏhenn hemm till helle,
 Butt iff þeẏẏ muẏhenn turrnenn hemm
 To betenn þeẏẏre gilltess . 15895
 ʒ ẏiff þu fraẏẏnesst whi þe nowwt
 Uss haẏdenn to bitacnenn
 þatt læredd folc þatt spelleþþ uss
 Off Godess hallghe lare,
 Her iss anndswere þær onnẏæn, 15900
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe ;
 þatt all swa summ þe nowwt i ploh
 þe turrnenn erþe ʒ tawwenn,
 Swa þatt itt muẏhe tākenn wel
 Wipþ sed to berenn wasstme, 15905

All swa birrp læredd mann þurh spell
 þe mekenn all þin herrte,
 7 turrenn itt 7 tawwenn itt,
 7 nesshenn itt 7 godenn,
 Swa þatt itt bere þess te bett 15910
 God wasstme i gode dedess .
 Þa shep þatt Jesu Crist draf út
 Off Godess hallghe temmple
 Tacnedenn uss þatt folc þatt her
 Unnshapinessse follgheþþ,
 7 ledeþþ her full halig lif 15915
 Affterr þatt tatt menn wenenn ;
 Acc itt niss nohht biforenn Godd
 Licwurrþig lif, ne cweme .
 Forr all þatt tatt teẏẏ halilig 15920
 7 dafftiglike hemm ledenn,
 All don þeẏẏ þatt forr erþlig loff
 7 forr erþlike mede,
 7 rihht nohht forr þe lufe off Godd,
 Noff hefennlike mede . 15925
 7 swillke drifeþþ Jesu Crist
 Út off hiss hallghe temmple,
 þatt iss, – út off þatt hallghe flocc
 þatt hise laẏhess haldeþþ,
 Forrþi þatt teẏẏ ne don na god 15930
 Forr hefennlike mede,
 Acc all forr lufe off idell ẏellp
 7 all forr menness spæche ;
 Hemm drifeþþ Crist út off hiss hird
 þurh þatt tatt teẏẏre sinness 15935

Hemm shædenn all fra Cristess hird
 Ʒ draghenn hemm till helle,
 Būtt iff þeƷƷ muƷhenn turnnenn hemm
 To betenn þeƷgre gilltess .
 Ʒ giff þu fraƷƷnesst whi þe shep 15940
 Uss haffdenn to bitacnenn
 Þatt folc þatt here i Crisstenndom
 * Unnshapiznesse follgheþþ,
 Her iss anndswere þær onnƷæn,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe, 15945
 Þatt shep iss all unnshapiz der,
 Ʒ stille, Ʒ mec, Ʒ milde,
 Ʒ tacneþþ þa forrþi þatt her
 Unnshapiznesse follghenn .
 Ʒ Haliz Gast comm uppo Crist 15950
 Inn aness cullfress hewe,
 Þær he wass fullhtnedd att te flumm
 Þurh Sannt Johan Bapptisste ;
 Ʒ forrþi maƷƷ wel Haliz Gast
 Þurh cullfre ben bitacnedd, 15955
 Forr Haliz Gast comm uppo Crist
 Inn aness cullfress like,
 Ʒ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Draf ūt off Godess temmple
 Þa menn þatt saldenn cullfress þær, 15960
 Ʒ ec þa þatt hemm bohhtenn .
 Ʒ all swa doþ he Ʒġēt to daƷƷ,
 All þwerrt ūt he forrwerreþþ

- Þa menn þatt sellenn Haliz Gast,
 ʒ ec þa þatt itt biggenn . 15965
 Whatt mann sitt iss þatt takeþþ her
 Forr hadinng aniz mede,
 He selleþþ Haliz Gast forr fe
 ʒ biggeþþ hellepine .
 ʒ wha sitt iss þatt ʒifeþþ her 15970
 Forr hadinng aniz mede,
 He biggeþþ Haliz Gast wiþþ fe,
 ʒ biggeþþ hellepine .
 ʒ swillke drifeþþ Jesu Crist
 Ūt off hiss hallzhe temmple, 15975
 Þatt iss, – ūt off þatt hallzhe flocc
 Þatt hise laʒhess haldeþþ,
 Forr þatt teʒʒ Haliz Gastess mahht
 Effnenn wiþþ erþlic ahhte,
 Þatt mahhte þatt te Laferrd Crist 15980
 ʒaff hise Lerninngcnihhtess,
 ʒ all forrbæd itt all mannkinn
 To biggenn ʒ to sellenn .
- Þiss illke mahht off Haliz Gast,
 Þatt Crist ʒaff hise þosstless, 15985
 Iss witt ʒ wissdom dep inoh,
 To spekenn ʒ to spellenn
 Off all þatt tatt iss god ʒ ned,
 Wiþþ alle þede spæchess .
 ʒ all þiss illke ʒæfenn forþ 15990
 Þe Laferrd Cristess posstless,

Þurh hanndgang upponn alle þa
 Þatt fulluhht unnderrfengenn
 Att hemm unnderr þe Laferrd Crist,
 Wipþ all þe rihhte læfe . 15995
 ʒ alle þatt tiss hallghe mahht
 Her biggenn operr sellenn,
 Hemm alle drifeþþ Jesu Crist
 Ût off hiss hallghe temmple,
 Þatt iss, – Ût off þatt hallghe flocc 16000
 Þatt hise lazhess haldeþþ ;
 ʒ Crist hemm drifeþþ off hiss hird,
 Þurh þatt tatt teʒgre sinness
 Hemm shædenn all fra Cristess folc,
 ʒ draghenn hemm till helle, 16005
 Būtt iff þeʒʒ muʒhenn turrnenn hemm
 To betenn þeʒgre gilltess .
 Þa menn þatt wipþ þe prestess fe
 Þær sætenn, forr to lenenn
 Þa menn þatt sholldenn offrenn itt, 16010
 Dra^{*}f Crist Ût off þe temmple,
 Forr þatt teʒʒ alle wærenn þær,
 Forr þatt teʒʒ sholldenn tacnenn
 An folc þatt iss i Crisstenndom,
 Þatt Drihhtin all forrwerreþþ, 16015
 Þatt iss, þatt folc þatt opennlig
 Her follgheþþ gredignesse,
 Þatt all iss turred^d to þatt an,
 To winnenn affterr ahhte
 Onn alle wise þatt he maʒʒ,
 ʒ bliþelig wipþ sinne, 16020

* ms has 'crist' repeated.

7 all forrlæteþþ Godd tærþurh
 7 all hiss wrecche sawle .
 7 swillke drifeþþ Jesu Crist
 Ût off hiss hallghe temmple, 16025
 * þatt iss, Ût off þatt hallghe flocc
 þatt hise laghess haldeþþ ;
 Forrþi þatt gredignesse iss an
 Full hefig hæfedd sinne,
 7 Crist forrwerreþþ alle þa 16030
 þatt gredignesse follghenn,
 Swa þatt hemm þinnkeþþ lef 7 god
 To winnenn fe wiþþ sinne .
 7 Crist hemm drifeþþ off hiss hird,
 Þurh þatt tatt teƷgre sinness 16035
 Hemm shædenn all fra Cristess hird,
 7 draƷhenn hemm till helle,
 Bût iff þeƷƷ muƷhenn turnenn hemm
 To betenn þeƷgre gilltess .
 Þurh þatt he warp Ût i þe flor 16040
 Þe sillferr 7 te bordess,
 Þærþurh wass uss bitacnedd wel
 7 don wel tunnderrstanndenn
 þatt, Ʒiff þe mann iss Drihhtin laþ
 Forr hise depe sinness, 16045
 Drihhtin forrwerreþþ ec hiss fe
 7 hise lakess alle .
 7 tiss wass don uss well to sen
 Þurh Peterr, Cristess posstell,
 þatt seƷƷde till an defless þeww 16050
 Symon Drizmann Ʒehatenn,

Forr þatt he þurh þe lape gast
 Drīzcraftess hæfde lernedd,
 7 wolde biggenn wīþ þiss fe
 Att Peterr, Crisstess posstell, 16055
 God witt 7 mahht to spekenn wel
 Wīþ alle þede spæchess,
 7 seȝde till þe posstell þuss
 Þurh curssedd gredignesse ;
 Sell me, Peterr, forr erþliȝ fe 16060
 Off Haliȝ Gast swillc mahhte,
 Þurh whatt icc muȝhe spekenn wel
 Wīþ alle þede spæchess,
 7 I þe ġife forr þiss mahht
 Fe mikell 7 unnlitell . 16065
 7 Sannte Peterr ġaff himm þuss
 Anndswere onnȝæn 7 seȝde ;
 Þin ahhte be þe lape gast
 Bitahht forþ wīþ þe sellfenn .
 Loc her, forrþi þatt he wass Godd 16070
 Anndsæte 7 all unncweme,
 Forrþi forrwarpp þe posstell all
 Hiss fe forþ wīþ himm sellfenn,
 7 all bitahhte itt forþ wīþ himm
 Inntill þe defless walde . 16075
 7 forrþi warpp Crist i þe flor
 Þe sillferr 7 te bordess
 Off þa chappmenn, þatt he forrwarpp
 * Forr þeȝȝre depe sinness .

- Till alle þa þatt wærenn þær 16110
 To winnenn erþlic ahhte,
 7 nohht forr Godd i Godess hus
 To lofenn, ne to þewwtenn .
 7 her þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
 All opennlike seȝȝde 16115
 Þatt Godd off heffne hiss Faderr wass,
 7 wel uss birrþ itt lefenn,
 Forr þær he seȝȝde to þe folc,
 Swa summ ȝe littlær herrdenn,
 Ne birrþ ȝuw nohht mi Faderr hus 16120
 Till chepinngboþe turtnenn .
 Þurh þatt he nemmneþþ Godess hus
 Hiss Faderr hus onn erþe,
 Þærþurh he kipeþþ wel þatt Godd
 Hiss Faderr ȝiss inn heffne . 16125
 7 hise Lerninngcnihhtess þær
 Þohhtenn 7 unnderrstodenn,
 Þatt tær wass filledd ta þurh Crist,
 7 inn hiss hallȝhe dede,
 Þatt tatt te Sallmewrihhte seȝȝþ 16130
 Daviþþ upponn a sallme ;
 Hât lufe towarrd Godess hus
 Me freteþþ att min herrte
 Hât lufess fir, þatt witt tu wel,
 Iss kinndledd i þatt herrte, 16135
 Þatt nohht niss off to nimenn gom
 Off naness manness egȝe,
 Acc stanndeþþ upp biforenn folc,
 Biforenn riche 7 kene,

To niþþrenn woh wiþþ all hiss mahht, 16140
 ȝ soþ ȝ rihht to reggsenn,
 ȝ tatt all forr to cwemenn Godd
 ȝ defell to wiþþstanndenn .
 ȝ ȝiff þatt he ne maȝȝ nohht all
 Hiss gode wille forþenn, 16145
 Himm þinnkeþþ þatt hiss herrte shall
 Tobresstenn neh att hanndess .
 ȝ all swille fir wass hāt inoh
 I Jesu Cristess herrte,
 þær he ne namm þwerret ūt na gom 16150
 Off all þe follkess egȝe,
 Acc dirrstiglike draf all ūt
 þatt folc off Godess temmple,
 þatt tær wass inne unnlaghelig
 ȝ sinnfullike sammnedd . 16155
 * ȝ tatt wass wundderlig sellcup,
 ȝ wundderlig forrtākenn,
 þatt all þatt folc wass swa forrdredd
 Off Crist ȝ off hiss ȝerrde,
 þatt teȝȝ ne durrstenn stanndenn nohht 16160
 Onngæn himm forr hiss egȝe .
 ȝ Crist wass þær all unncup ȝēt,
 ȝ unnwurþ, ȝ unnorne,
 Swa þatt nan mann ne þurrfte off himm,
 Ne nimenn gom, ne rekkenn . 16165
 Acc uss birrþ witenn witerrlig
 ȝ sikerlike trowwenn,

þatt Cristess Goddcunndnessess lem
 Shan upponn all þatt lede
 Off hiss onndlētt, þurh whatt teƷƷ himm 16170
 Ne durrstenn nohht wiþþstanndenn .
 Ʒ tatt wass, þatt witt tu full wel,
 An off þa miccle tacness
 þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist
 I mennissnesse wrohhte, 16175
 þatt he swa swiþe mikell folc
 Draf all ūt off þe temmple,
 All att hiss wille wiþþ an wand,
 Alls itt summ wunnderr wære ;
 Ʒ tatt swa mikell folc himm flæh 16180
 Forr þatt he toc an Ʒerrde,
 Swa þatt teƷƷ alle þrenngdenn ūt
 Off all þatt miccle temmple,
 All alls itt wære all oferr hemm
 O loghe Ʒ all tofelle . 16185
 Acc þatt wass Crist full æþ to don
 Þurh hiss goddcunnde mahhte,
 þatt all þatt æfre himm þinnkeþþ god
 AƷƷ doþ all att hiss wille .

Ʒ sume off þa Judisskenn menn 16190
 þatt herrdenn whatt he seƷƷde,
 Ʒ sæƷhenn whatt he dide þær
 Himm Ʒæfenn sware Ʒ seƷƷdenn ;
 Whatt takenn shæwesst tu till uss
 þatt dost tuss piþe dedess, 16195

Þatt tuss derrflíke drífesst all

Þíss folc út off þíss minnstre,

7 hemm 7 ec all þeggre fe

Towerrpesst 7 toskeggresst,

Alls íff þegg wærenn þíne menn

16200

7 tīne þewwess alle,

7 tegg ne cnawenn nohht off þe,

Ne nohht off all þīn bīrde ?

Summ takenn bīrrþ þe shæwenn uss

To don uss tunnderrstannðenn,

16205

Þatt uss bīrrþ alle dredenn þe

7 bughenn to þīn wille .

7 ure Laferrd Jesu Crist

Hemm gaff anndswere, 7 seggde ;

Unnbindeþþ all þíss temmple, 7 icc

16210

Itt í þre daghess reggse .

Þegg sohhtenn, summ gēf herrðenn nu,

* Att Jesu Crist summ tákenn

Forr whatt he draf swa dirrstíglīg

Þatt folc út off þe temmple,

16215

Þatt prestess gæfenn lefe þær

To biggenn 7 to sellenn .

7 he þeggm gaff annswere onngæn

7 seggde þuss wīþþ worde ;

Unnbindeþþ all þíss temmple, 7 icc

16220

Itt í þre daghess reggse .

7 tatt wass seggd alls íff he þuss

Wīþþ oþre wordess seggde ;

- I draf hemm út, forr þatt I swa
 Þiss temmple wollde clennsenn, 16225
 Þiss temmple þatt forrþi wass wrohht,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn
 Min bodiz, þatt iss all þwerret út
 Off alle sinness clene .
 7 rihht iss þatt I clenmse þuss 16230
 Þiss hus off zure unnþæwess
 All þurh mi Goddcunndnessess mahht,
 All swa summ I shall rezzsenn
 Off dæpe þurh þatt illke mahht
 Þatt hus þatt itt bitacneþþ, 16235
 To clennsenn itt þurh min ærist
 Off all dæpshildignesse,
 Þatt iss mi bodiz þatt shall ben
 Unnbundenn uppo rode
 Þær itt shall shædenn fra mi gast, 16240
 All wiþþ min aghenn wille .
 7 I me self shall rezzsenn itt
 Þe þridde dazg off dæpe,
 Þurh þatt Þrimmnessess hallzhe mahht
 Þatt all þiss werelld wrohhte . 16245
 7 ta Jupewess zæfenn himm
 Anndswere onnzæn, 7 sezzdenn ;
 Fowwertig winnterr zedenn forþ
 7 zæt tær tekenn sexe,
 Ær þann þiss temmple mihhte ben 16250
 Fullwrohht 7 all fullforþedd,
 7 tu darrst zellpenn þatt tu mahht
 Itt i þre dazhess rezzsenn

3iff þatt wēt werrpenn dun, inoh
 Þu leȝhesst o þe sellfenn . 16255
 Flæshlike follc, i flæshliȝ lif
 Flæshlike all unnderrstodenn
 Þe Laferrd Cristess word, tatt wass
 Gastlike tunnderrstann denn .
 Þeȝȝ wenndenn þatt he spæke þær 16260
 Till hemm off þeȝȝre temmple,
 Þatt tær wass wrohht þurh menness werre
 Off staness ȝ off trewwess .
 ȝ Jesu Crist ne seȝȝde nohht
 Þatt word off þeȝȝre temmple, 16265
 Acc off hiss bodiȝ temmple he spacc,
 ȝ teȝȝ itt nohht ne wisstenn,
 Þatt sholde o rode þolenn dæp
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 ȝ risenn upp all hal ȝ sund 16270
 Þe þridde daȝȝ off dæpe .

Þatt forrme temmple, þatt wass wrohht
 O Salomoness time,
 Þatt temmple wass i sexe ȝer
 All timmbredd ȝ fullforpedd, 16275
 ȝ tatt wass all þurh hæpenn follc
 Toworrrpenn ȝ toskeȝȝredd ;
 ȝ sippenn wass itt timmbredd efft
 * Acc nohht i swa shorrt while,

- Forr hefig 7 forr sware unngrípp 16280 *dehngung*
 þatt hæþenn folc þær wrohhte .
 7 swa þeꝝ stodenn operr stund
 To wirrkenn o þe temmple,
 þatt draghenn swerd wass inn an hannd,
 7 lim 7 stan inn operr . 16285
 7 forrþi wass þær lanngæ to
 Ær þann itt wass all forþedd,
 Forr itt wass all till ende brohht
 Unnæpe 7 all wiþþ ange,
 Wippinnenn ȝeress fowwerrtig 16290
 7 ȝēt wiþþinnenn sexe .
 7 tale off sexe 7 fowwerrtig
 Bilimmpeþþ wel wiþþ alle
 Till Cristess hallȝhe bodiglich,
 Swa summ soþ boc uss kipeþþ . 16295
 Forr, swa summ Latin boc uss seȝȝþ,
 Þe child i moderr wambe
 Iss shapenn all att fowwerrtig
 7 sexe daghess ende ;
 7 i þatt fresst wass Cristess lich 16300
 I Sannte Marȝe wambe
 Fullike shapenn all þwerrt ūt
 Inn hise limess alle .
 7 Cristess bodig wass forrþi
 Þurh Godess hus bitacnedd, 16305
 Forr Cristess lich wass halig hus
 Till Cristess hallȝhe sawle,
 þatt lich þatt þwerrt ūt shapenn wass
 Inn hise limess alle,

I moderr wambe att fowwerrtig 16310
 ᵓ sexe daghess ende ;
 All swa summ Godess temmple wass
 All timmbredd ᵓ fullforpedd
 Wippinnenn ȝeress fowwerrtig
 ᵓ ȝēt wippinnenn sexe . 16315
 ᵓ forr þatt Cristess bodig comm
 Þurh Sannte Marge hiss moderr
 Off Adam, acc all þwerret ūt fre
 Off all Adamess sinne,
 Forrþi wass Cristess bodig ec 16320
 Þurh Godess temmple tacnedd
 Þatt wass i sexe ȝeress all
 ᵓ fowwerrtig fulltimmbredd ;
 All all swa summ þu findenn mahht,
 * ȝiff þatt tu willt itt sekenn, 16325
 Þe tale off sexe ᵓ fowwerrtig
 Þurh Adam all bitacnedd .

Nu, Laferrdinngess, þiss iss seȝȝd,
 ᵓ tiss iss tunnderrstanndenn,
 Alls iff þe Laferrd seȝȝde þuss 16330
 Till hemm þær att te temmple ;
 Mi bodig maȝȝ ben rihht full wel
 Þurh ȝure temmple tacnedd,
 Forr ȝure temmple timmbredd wass,
 ᵓ all fullbrohht till ende, 16335

Wippinnenn geress fowwertig

ʒ ʒēt wippinnenn sexe .

ʒ tale off sexe ʒ fowwertig

Iss þurh Adam bitacnedd,

Off whamm I toc mi bodiglich

16340

Acc all wipputenn sinne .

Nu wile I, brēpre, shæwenn ʒuw

Hu mann birrþ unnderrstanndenn

þe tale off sexe ʒ fowwertig

þurh Adam all bitacnedd .

16345

Adamess name Adam iss all

Wipþ fowwre stafess spelldredd .

þe firrste staff bitacneþþ an,

þatt operr tacneþþ fowwre,

þe þridde staff bitacneþþ an,

ʒ fowwertig þe ferþe .

ʒ ʒiff þu takesst twigzess an

ʒ ekesst itt till fowwre,

þu finndesst, butt a wunderr be,

þe fulle tale off sexe ;

16355

ʒ tacc þu fra þe ferþe staff

þe fowwertig togeddre,

ʒ tacc þu þe þe fowwertig,

ʒ sett hemm bi þe sexe,

ʒ tacc þe sexe ʒ fowwertig,

16360

Off fowwre stafess sammnedd,

ʒ þurh þa fowwre stafess iss

Adamess name spelldredd .

ʒ tacc þe sexe ʒ fowwertig

All þuss þurh Adam tacnedd,

16365

- ʒ tacc þe Crist, ʒ tacc Adam
 All an i bodiʒ kinde,
 ʒ tacc hemm baþe samenn forþ,
 ʒ sett hemm bi þe temple
 Þurh tale off sexe ʒ fowwertig 16370
 Þatt falleþþ till hemm alle .
 Forr Jesu Cristess bodiʒ wass
 Inn wiþþ hiss moderr wambe
 All shapenn rihht att fowwertig
 ʒ sexe daghess ende ; 16375
 ʒ Godess temple timmbredd wass,
 ʒ all fullbrohht till ende,
 Wiþþinnenn ʒeress fowwertig
 ʒ ʒēt wiþþinnenn sexe ;
 ʒ tale off sexe ʒ fowwertig 16380
 Wass þurh Adam bitacnedd,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd her,
 Loc ʒiff þu̅t unnderrstannesst .
 ʒ forr þatt Drihhtin wisste wel
 Þatt Adam sholde gilltenn, 16385
 ʒ sholde wurrþenn worrpenn ūt
 Off Paradysess riche
 Inntill þiss middellærd, tatt iss
 O fowwre daless dæledd,
 Forrþi namm Godd, tatt witt tu wel, 16390
 Þe firrste stafess alle
 Ūt off þa namess þatt he fand
 Uppo þa fowwre daless,
 * ʒ sette uppo þe firrste mann
 Hiss name off alle fowwre ; 16395

- Forr þatt hiss stren all shollde ben
 Todrifenn 7 toskeggredd,
 Inn all þiss middellærd tatt iss
 O fowwre daless dæledd .
 Æstdale off all þiss werelld iss 16400
 Anatole gehatenn,
 7 off þatt name toc Drihhtin
 An staff Allfa gehatenn,
 To timmbrenn till þe firrste mann
 Hiss name off stafess fowwre . 16405
 Wesstdale off all þiss werelld iss
 Dysiss bi name nemmnedd,
 7 off þatt name toc Drihhtin
 An staff Dellta gehatenn,
 To timmbrenn till þe firrste mann 16410
 Hiss name off stafess fowwre .
 Norrpdale off all þiss werelld iss
 Arrctoss bi name nemmnedd,
 7 off þatt name toc Drihhtin
 An staff Allfa gehatenn, 16415
 To timmbrenn till þe firrste mann
 Hiss name off stafess fowwre .
 Supdale off all þiss werelld iss
 Mysimmbrión gehatenn,
 7 off þatt name toc Drihhtin, 16420
 Þatt witt tu wel to sope,
 An staff þatt iss gehatenn MY
 Affterr Gricclandess spæche,
 To timmbrenn till þe firrste mann
 Hiss name off stafess fowwre . 16425

Her hafe I nu biforenn zuw
 Þa fowwre stafess nemmnedd
 Þatt Drihhtin þurh himm sellfenn toc,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 Ūt off þa namess þatt he fand 16430
 Uppo þa fowwre daless,
 Þatt lukenn all þiss middellærd
 Wiþpinnenn þeggre wengess .
 Þe firrste staff iss nemmnedd A
 * Onn ure Latin spæche ; 16435
 Þatt operr staff iss nemmnedd DE ;
 Þe þridde iss A gehatenn ;
 Þe ferpe staff iss nemmnedd EMM
 Onn ure Latin spæche .
 ʒ giff þatt tu cannst spelldreenn hemm, 16440
 Adām þu findesst spelldredd,
 Þe name off þallre firrste mann
 Þatt shapenn wass off erþe,
 Þatt name þatt himm ʒifenn wass
 Þurh Drihhtin, forr to tacnenn, 16445
 Þatt all hiss offspring shollde ben
 Todrifenn ʒ toskeggredd
 Inn all þiss middellærd tatt iss
 O fowwre daless dæledd .
 ʒ forr þatt all Adamess stren 16450
 Todrifenn wass ʒ skeggredd
 Inntill þiss wide middellærd
 ʒ inntill alle landess,

- 7 eggwhær unnderr hæpenndom
 7 eggwhær unnderr sinness, 16455
 7 i þe lape gastess hannd
 7 all inn hise walde,
 Forrþi comm Crist to wurrþenn mann
 Off Adam 7 off Eve,
 Forr þatt he wollde Adamess kinn 16460
 Ûtlesenn fra þe defell,
 7 gaddrenn himm an haliz folc
 Off alle kinne lede,
 7 turnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe, 16465
 To winnenn þurh hiss hellpe 7 hald
 To brukenn heffness blisse .
 Þe Goddspellwrihhte Sannt Johan
 Her sezzþ þatt Cristess posstless,
 Afterr þatt Crist wass risenn upp 16470
 Þe þridde dazg off dæpe,
 Wel unnderrstodenn þa þatt word
 þatt Crist himm sellf her sezzde,
 þatt he þe temmple mihhte wel
 Binnenn þre daghess regzsenn, 16475
 ʒiff þatt te Judewisske folc
 Itt haffden all unnbundenn .
 Þiss hallzhe Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ
 þatt Cristess hallzhe posstless,
 Afterr þatt Crist wass risenn upp 16480
 Þe þridde dazg off dæpe,
 Wel unnderrstodenn þa þatt word,
 þatt Crist itt off himm sellfenn

All hæfde seggd, off þatt he dæp
 Forr mannkinn þolenn wollde, 16485
 7 off þatt he þe þridde dagg
 Off dæpe wollde risenn .
 Forr, affterr þatt te Laferd Crist
 Wass risenn upp off dæpe,
 Þe possless tokenn innwarrdliǵ 16490
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn
 All þatt, tatt cwiddedd wass off Crist
 7 off hiss dæp o rode,
 Þurh þatt itt ǵaff hemm Haliz Gast
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn . 16495

7 Crist wass o þe Passkedagǵ
 I ǵerrsalæmess chesstre,
 7 wrohhte þær biforr þe folc
 Wel fēle miccle tacness,
 Forr þatt he wollde turrnenn hemm 16500
 Inntill þe rihhte weǵge,
 Till fulluhht 7 till Crisstenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe .
 7 fēle off þa þatt sæghenn þær
 Þa tacness þatt he wrohhte 16505
 Bigunnenn sone anan onn himm
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn,
 Acc nohht wiþþ innwarrd herrte ǵēt,
 Ne nohht wiþþ fulle trowwþe,
 Acc ūtterlike, 7 swa þatt tegǵ 16510
 Himm mihhtenn wel forrwerppenn,

- Giff þatt tegg sæghenn ohht onn himm
 To friggenn 7 to tælenn .
 7 Jesu Crist wel unnderrstod
 All þeggre wicke throwwþe, 16515
 7 droh himm frawarrd hemm forrþi,
 7 lēt lihhtlig þæroffe,
 All swa summ itt wass litell wurp
 Till þeggre sawle nede .
 Forr Godd himm shæweþp towarrd te 16520
 Agg o þatt illke wise,
 Þatt tu þe shæwesst towarrd himm
 I þohht, i word, i dede .
 Giff þu wiþp herrte lufesst Godd,
 Godd lufeþp þe wiþp herrte ; 16525
 7 giff þu litell lufesst Godd,
 Þa lufeþp þe Godd litell ;
 7 giff þu litell dost forr Godd,
 Godd ah þe litell mede .
 7 nollde nohht te Laferd Crist 16530
 Himm don i þeggre walde,
 * Ne lætenn kippelig wiþp hemm
 Forr þeggre wake throwwþe,
 Forr þatt he cnew hemm alle wel,
 7 alle þeggre þohhtess, 16535
 7 forr þatt himm nass rihht na ned
 Þatt anig mann himm shollde
 Ohht awwnenn off all þatt, tatt wass
 All dærne i manness herrte ;

Forr all þatt wass inn iwhille mann 16540
 He sahh, ʝ cnew, ʝ cupe.
 Þiss hallʒhe Goddspellwrihhte seʒʒþ
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,
 Þatt Jesu Crist ne wollde nohht
 Himm don i þeʒgre walde, 16545
 ʝ nohht forrþi þatt Crist wass ohht
 Forrdredd off þeʒgre strenncpe,
 He þatt wass allre shaffte Godd
 Þatt all þe werelld weldeþþ,
 Acc forr þatt teʒgre trowwþe wass 16550
 Swa – þatt itt sholde tacnenn
 Þatt follkess Crisstenndom, þatt iss
 Primmseʒʒdenn ʝ nohht fullhtnedd.
 Forr þurh þatt Crist ne wollde nohht
 Himm don i þeʒgre walde, 16555
 Þærþurh wass tacnedd hemm ʝ uss
 ʝ all Crisstene lede,
 Þatt tu ne mahht nohht husledd ben
 Wipþ Godess wille ʝ lefe
 Þohh þatt tu be primmseʒʒnedd rihht, 16560
 ʒiff þatt tu narrt nohht fullhtnedd.
 ʝ swa summ Crist ne wollde nohht
 Himm don i þeʒgre walde,
 All swa ne wile he nohht himm don
 ʒēt i þatt manness walde, 16565
 Þatt iss primmseʒʒnedd ʝ nohht ʒēt
 Upponn hiss name fullhtnedd.
 Ne doþ himm nohht te Laferrd Crist
 ʒēt i þatt manness walde,

See note
 f. 408

Forr he ne mōt nohht Cristess flæsh 16570

Ne Cristess blod onnfanngenn,

Būt iff þatt he be laǵheliǵ

O Cristess name fullhtnedd .

Off swillke þatt hemm turrdenn swa

Hallfinngess to þe Laferd, 16575

Off swillke wærenn alle þa

þatt himm lihhtliǵ forrwurpenn

þær þær he seǵǵde þuss till hemm ;

Ne maǵǵ nan mann ben borǵhenn

þatt off mi flæsh, ǵ off mi blod 16580

Ner eteþþ ne, ne drinnkeþþ ; .

* Forr sone anan summ þeǵǵ þatt word

Herrdenn off Cristess tunge,

þeǵǵ seǵǵdenn þuss bitwenenn hemm,

Harrd iss þiss word to fillenn, 16585

Niss nan mann þatt maǵǵ follǵhenn himm

Ne don afterr hiss lare .

ǵ ta þeǵǵ wenndenn hemm aweǵǵ

Fra Crist well fele off swillke,

ǵ all forrsokenn forr þatt word 16590

Hiss lare, ǵ himm to follǵhenn,

Forr þatt teǵǵ nærenn nohht off þa

þatt shollden winnenn heffne .

þe Goddspellwrihte Sannt Johan

Her seǵǵþ þatt ure Laferd 16595

All wisste whatt wass i þe mann,

ǵ doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn,

þatt Crist wass wiss Allmahhtiz Godd
 þatt alle þinge wisse,
 7 wāt all whatt iss i þe mann 16600
 7 i þe manness herrte,
 Bett tann þe mann himm self watt whatt
 Iss inn hiss aghenn herrte .
 7 Godd Allmahhtiz gife uss swa
 To clennsenn uss o life, 16605
 þatt Crist ne finde noht inn uss
 Off all þatt he forrbedeþþ .
 Amæn ; .

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXV.

Erat homo ex Phariseis Nichodemus nomine princeps
 Judeorum.

An mann amang Judisskenn þed
 Wass Nicodem gēhatenn,
 Off þatt Farisewisshē folc 16610
 þatt læredd wass o boke,
 An allderrmann, an hæfedd mann
 Inn Issraæle þede,
 To lærenn 7 to spellenn hemm,
 To wissenn 7 to gemenn . 16615
 7 he comm onn an nahht till Crist,
 Forr þatt he wolde lernenn

All stilleliȝ summwhatt att himm

Off hiss goddcunnde lare .

ȝ tuss he toc forrþrihht anan

16620

To mælenn wiþþ þe Laferd ;

Maȝȝstre, – we witenn sikerrliȝ

þatt tu þurh Godess wille

ȝ all o Godess hallfe arrt sennd

Larfaderr her to manne ;

16625

Forr niss nan mann þatt wirrkenn maȝȝ

þa tacness þatt tu wirrkesst,

Butt iff þatt Drihhtin be wiþþ himm

All opennlike onn erþe .

ȝ ure Laferd Jesu Crist

16630

Himm ȝaff anndswere ȝ seȝȝde ;

To fulle soþ I segge þe,

þatt niss nan mann onn erþe

þatt mughe Godess riche sen

Butt he be borenn twiȝess .

16635

ȝ Nicodem ȝaff sone þuss

Anndswere till þe Laferd ;

Hu maȝȝ ald mann ben borenn efft

Onn elde off moderr wambe ?

Maȝȝ aniȝ ald mann cumenn efft

16640

Inntill hiss moderr wambe,

To wurrþenn borenn to þiss lif

Efftsoness off hiss moderr ?

ȝ ure Laferd Jesu Crist

Himm ȝaff annswere ȝ seȝȝde ;

16645

To fulle soþ I segge þe,

Loc giff þu wilt itt trowwenn,

Þatt niss nan mann þatt cumenn maꝝ

Upp inntill Godess riche,

Butt iff he be rihht laꝝheliz

16650

Effit borenn her onn erþe,

Off watter ꝛ off Haliz Gast

Wipþ all þe rihhte læfe .

All þatt tatt borenn iss off flæsh

Iss flæsh ꝛ flæshess kinde,

16655

ꝛ all þatt borenn iss off Gast

Iss gast ꝛ gastess kinde .

Ne þinnke þe na wunderr nu

Off – þatt I þe nu seꝝde,

Þatt zuw iss alle mikell ned

16660

To wurþenn borenn twigess ;

Gast ȝifeþþ herrte, ꝛ wille, ꝛ mahht,

þær þær himm sellfenn likeþþ,

ꝛ tu mahht herenn gastess rerð

Wipþ erþliz flæshess ære,

16665

Acc þu ne mahht nohht witenn her

þohhwheþþre o flæshliz wise,

Fra wheþennwarð gast cumeþþ forþ

Ne whiderrwarð he wendeþþ .

* ꝛ o þatt wise iss ille an mann

16670

Weppmann ꝛ wimmann baþe,

þatt borenn iss off Haliz Gast,

Loc ȝiff þu unnderrstanndesst .

ꝛ Nicodem ȝaff sone þuss

Anndswere till þe Laferð ;

16675

Hu shall mann unnderrstann denn þiss,
 Whatt gate magg þiss wurrpenn?
 7 ure Laferd Jesu Crist
 Himm gaff anndswere, 7 seggde;
 Whatt gate arrt tu forr maggstre tald 16680
 Inn Issraæle þede,
 Giff þatt tu nohht ne cannst off þiss
 Þatt icc her habbe shæwedd?
 To fulle sop I segge þe,
 We spellenn þatt we cunnenn, 16685
 7 tatt we sæghenn opennlig
 Þærtu we wittness sinndenn,
 7 tohh swa þehh niss zuw nohht off
 To tåkenn ne to trowwenn
 Þatt wittness, þatt we berenn forþ 16690
 Off þatt we wisslig sæghenn.
 Giff þatt I spacc off erþlig þing,
 7 gēt rihht nohht ne trowwenn,
 Hu shule ge me trowwenn wel,
 Giff þatt iss þatt I mæle 16695
 Till zuw off hefennlike þing,
 Þatt all iss dep 7 dærne?
 7 niss nan mann þatt stigheþþ upp
 Inntill þe burrh off heffne,
 Wiþputenn himm þatt stah forr menn 16700
 Off heffne dun till erþe,
 Þe manness Sune fuliwiss
 Þatt wunepþ upp inn heffne.
 7 all all swa se Moysæs
 Hof upp þe neddre i wesste, 16705

All swa bihofeþþ fuliwiss
 þe manness Sune onn erþe,
 To wurrþenn hofenn upp mang menn
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 Þatt wha se trowwenn shall onn himm 16710
 Wel muzhe wurrþenn borrgenn .
 Swa lufede þe Laferd Godd
 þe werelld, tatt he sennde
 Hiss aghenn Sune, Allmahhtig Godd,
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe, 16715
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp
 Ūt off þe defless walde,
 Þatt wha se trowwenn shall onn himm
 Wel muzhe wurrþenn borrgenn ;
 For Drihhtin Godd ne sennde nohht 16720
 Hiss Sune forr to demenn
 Þiss werelld, acc to lesenn itt
 * Ūt off þe defless walde .
 ʒ wha se lefeþþ upponn himm,
 Þatt mann iss all unndemedd ; 16725
 ʒ wha se onn himm ne trowweþþ nohht,
 Þatt mann iss nuʒʒu demedd,
 Forrþi þatt he ne trowweþþ nohht,
 Swa summ himm birrde trowwenn,
 Uppo þatt name, þatt iss sett 16730
 O Godess Sune onn erþe,
 Onn himm, – þatt iss off Drihhtin Godd
 Ankennedd Sune strenedd .

Þatt iss þe dom, þatt lihht 7 lem

Iss cumenn upponn erþe,

16735

7 menn ne lufenn nohht te lihht

Acc lufenn þessternesse,

Forrþi þatt teƷƷre dede iss all

Unngod 7 all unnclene .

Forr wha siƷt iss þatt ifell doþ,

16740

He shuneþþ lihht 7 leme,

7 fleþ to cumenn to þe lihht,

Þatt he ne wurrþe tæledd

þurh þa þatt sen hiss fule lasst

7 hiss unnclene dede .

16745

7 wha se follƷheþþ soþ 7 rihht

Inn alle gode dedess,

He cumeþþ gladdliƷ to þe lihht

To shæwenn þatt hiss dede

Iss all i Godd, 7 all þurh Godd

16750

7 þurh hiss hellpe forþedd .

Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss,

7 uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,

To lokenn whatt teƷƷ lærenn uss

Off ure sawle nede .

16755

Þiss Nicodem þatt onn anahht

Wass cumenn till þe Laferd,

Att himm to lernenn stilleliƷ

Summwhatt off haliz lare,

He wass off þa þatt turndenn hemm

16760

To lefenn uppo Criste

Son summ þezg haffdenn herrd hiss spell
 ꝛ seghenn hise tacness,
 Þær i þe burrh off Ʒerrsalæm
 Att tezzre Passkemesse, 16765
 Off þa þatt tokenn hemm till Crist
 Hallflinngess, nohht wiþþ alle,
 Acc swa þatt wel þezg mihhtenn himm
 Efftsoness all forrwerppenn,
 Ʒiff þatt tezz munndenn upponn himm 16770
 Ohht findenn forr to tælenn ;
 Off swillke wass þiss Nicodem
 þatt comm till ure Laferrd
 O þessterr nahht, forr þatt wass don,
 Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn, 16775
 Þatt he nass nohht Ʒēt tanne full
 Off all þe rihhte throwþe,
 Noff Godess laress brihhte lem,
 Noff rihhtwisnessess sunne ;
 Forr whatt he nass nohht derrf inoh 16780
 All opennliƷ to sekenn
 þe Laferrd Crist biforr þe folc,
 To lofenn himm ꝛ wurppenn .
 Forr þurh þatt tatt he sezzde þuss
 Allræresst till þe Laferrd, 16785
 MaƷƷstre, we witen n sickerliƷ
 þatt tu þurh Godess wille
 ꝛ all o Godess hallfe arrt sennd
 Larfaderr her to manne,
 Þærþurh he dide uss opennliƷ 16790
 To sen ꝛ tunnderrstannenn,

- þatt he ne wiste noht ȝēt ta
 þatt Crist wass Godd off heffne,
 Acc wennde þatt he wære an mann
 All full off Godess hellpe, 16795
 ȝ full off hefennlike mahht
 To wirrkenn miccle tacness,
 ȝ full off hefennlike witt
 To lærenn alle þede,
 * Alls iff he wære cumenn forþ 16800
 Summ haliz patriarre
 All full off hefennlike mahht,
 Opþr ān off þa profetess,
 þatt hæfdenn witt þurh Haliz Gast
 Off all þatt cumenn sholde, 16805
 ȝ mahht, ȝ hellpe, ȝ hald off Godd
 To wirrkenn miccle tacness,
 ȝ swa to lefenn uppo Crist
 Wass rihht unnorne læfe,
 Alls off þatt mann þatt wass ȝēt blind 16810
 Off hefennlike leme,
 Forrþi þatt he ne wass noht ȝēt
 O Cristess name fullhtnedd,
 ȝ forrþi nisste he noht ȝēt ta
 þatt Crist wass baþe onn erþe 16815
 Soþ Godd off heffne, ȝ ec soþ mann
 I bodiz ȝ i sawle,
 Acc all þwerret út off sinne fre,
 Forr Godd ne magȝ noht gilltenn .

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-------|
| Þiss Nicodem wass, alls uss sezzþ | 16820 |
| Johan þe Goddspellwrihte, | |
| Off þatt Farisewisshe folle | |
| þatt læredd wass o boke . | |
| Off þa Farisewisshe menn | |
| þatt we nu mælenn ummbe, | 16825 |
| We findenn uppo Latin boc | |
| þatt tegg wisslike wærenn | |
| An lott off þatt Judisskenn folle | |
| þatt læredd wass o boke . | |
| Acc þegg þurh modignesse, 7 ec | 16830 |
| þurh sinnfull gredignesse, | |
| Droghenn wel mikell Godess folle | |
| Ūt off þe rihhte wegge . | |
| Forr all þegg droghenn þeggre spell | |
| Towarrd erþliḡ biḡæte, | 16835 |
| 7 Godess laḡhe 7 Godess rihht | |
| 7 hiss hallḡhe settnesse | |
| þegg didenn mikell fallenn dun | |
| þurh þeggre gredignesse, | |
| 7 hofenn þurh hemm sellfenn upp | 16840 |
| All affterr þeggre wille | |
| Settnessess, hu mann birrde Godd | |
| 7 Godess laḡhe follghenn, | |
| 7 gedenn þuss onnḡæn Drihtin | |
| þurh þeggre modignesse . | 16845 |
| 7 þurh þatt tatt tegg droghenn aḡḡ | |
| Affterr erþliḡ biḡæte, | |
| 7 leddenn ec well sinnfull lif | |
| O fēle kinne wise, | |

- 7 drozhenn mikell Godess folc 16850
 Ût off þe rihhte wegge,
 Þurh þatt tegg settenn i þe folc
 Settnessess bi þeggm sellfenn .
 7 tohh wass all þatt illke folc
 Farisewisshe nemnedd, 16855
 Forr þatt tatt folc azz drohh himm upp
 Abufenn all þe lede,
 Forr all þatt folc lēt tatt he wass
 Unnlic all operr lede,
 7 skiledd Ût all fra þe folc 16860
 Þurh haliz lif 7 lare .
 Forr Farisew bitacneþþ uss
 Shædinng onn Ennglissh spæche,
 7 forrþi wass þatt name hemm sett,
 Forr þatt tegg wærenn shadde, 16865
 Swa summ hemm þuhhte, fra þe folc
 Þurh haliz lif 7 lare .
 7 off þatt folc wass Nicodem,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
 Acc he wass cumenn þa till Crist 16870
 To betenn hise sinness,
 Þurh þatt he lernenn wollde att Crist
 þe lare off rihhtwisnesse,
 7 off þe rihhte Crisstenndom,
 * 7 off þe rihhte læfe . 16875
 7 þurh þatt tatt he wisste wel,
 Swa summ himm sellf itt segge,

þatt Crist wass cumenn all þurh Godd
 Lارفaderr her to manne,
 þærþurh wass sēne, þatt he þa 16880
 Summwhatt bigunnenn haffde
 To lefenn o þe Laferrd Crist
 þatt wise þatt himm birrde .
 Forr þatt wass soþ þatt Crist wass sennd
 þurh Drihhtin Godd off heffne, 16885
 To wurþenn mann o moderr hallf
 Forr all mannkinne nede ;
 7 Crist wass wiss Lارفaderr god
 7 Maꝝstre off all maꝝstress .
 þær seꝝde Nicodem full soþ 16890
 Off Crist 7 off hiss come .
 þiss Nicodem bitacnenn maꝝ,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 þatt lede þatt primmseꝝgnedd iss
 7 iss ȝēt all unnfllhtnedd, 16895
 7 iss all, alls itt wære, ȝēt
 I nahhtess þessternesse,
 Whil þatt itt nunnderrstanndeþþ nohht
 All þwerrt ūt wel wiþþ alle
 þe depe lare off Godess boc 16900
 Wiþþ all þe rihhte læfe .
 7 forr þatt he trowwede wel,
 Swa summ himm self itt seꝝde,
 þatt Crist wass cumenn all þurh Godd
 7 all o Godess hallfe, 16905
 7 comm þohhwheþþre o nahht till Crist
 Stilliȝ wiþþ himm to mælenn,

Forrpi bitacneþþ he þatt folle
 þatt lefeþþ wel o Criste,
 7 ledeþþ þohh flæshlike lif 16910
 I þæwwess 7 i dedess,
 7 nohht ne darr ȝēt stizhenn upp
 To follzghenn hezhe mahhtess
 I gastliȝ lifess brihhte daȝȝ,
 Forr hiss flæshess unnstrenneþe, 16915
 Acc follzheþþ flæshliȝ lifess nahht
 I þæwess 7 i dedess,
 7 mæleþþ wiþþ þe Laferrd Crist
 7 herrcneþþ whatt he mæleþþ,
 Þurh þatt teȝȝ lefenn rihht o Crist 16920
 7 herrcenn Cristess lare .
 Acc þatt niss nohht inoh till hemm
 To berrzghenn lif 7 sawle,
 Þatt teȝȝ hemm turrnenn towarrd Crist
 Wiþþ all þe rihhte læfe, 16925
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ ledenn sinnfull lif
 Wiþþ all þe flæshess wille .
 Forr þohh þu trowwe rihht o Crist,
 Ne mahht tu nohht ben borrghehn,
 ȝiff þatt tu nohht ne nimesst gom 16930
 To wirrkenn allmess dedess .
 Forr whase lefeþþ rihht o Crist
 7 follzheþþ alle sinness,
 He follzheþþ* wel þe defless sloþ,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe ; 16935
 Forr defell trowweþþ wel 7 wāt
 Þatt Crist iss Godd off heffne,

* ms follzheþþ

ȝ tohh ne dop he næfre god
 þatt himm to frame turnneþþ,
 Forr defless wille ȝ defless lusst 16940
 Iss ifell all ȝ æfre .

þe nahht maȝȝ ec bitacnenn uss
 All þatt stafflike lare
 Off Moysesess laȝheboç,
 ȝ off hallȝhe Profetess, 16945
 ȝ off Sallmsang, þatt Nicodem
 Wass depe læredd onne,
 þatt lare þatt wass all bisett
 Wiþþ nahhtess þessternnesse
 Till þa, þatt ta ne sæȝhenn nan 16950
 Gastlike witt tæronne .

Forr ille unnwitt maȝȝ tacnedd ben
 þurh nahhtess þessternnesse,
 Forr unnwis mann iss blunnt, ȝ blind
 Off herrtess eȝhe sihhþe . 16955

ȝ ec forrþi þatt Nicodem
 Onn Ennglissh spæche tacneþþ
 þatt lede þatt iss sigȝefasst,
 He wass forr to bitacnenn
 þatt lott off Issraele þed 16960
 þatt turnedd wass till Criste
 þurh fulluhht ȝ þurh Crisstenndom,
 ȝ þurh þe rihhte læfe,
 ȝ all forrwarrp ȝ oferrcomm
 þurh oferrhannd ȝ siȝe 16965

- * All werelldshipess lufe 7 lusst
 7 all erþlike sellþe .
 7 mann maȝȝ trowwenn þatt he comm
 O nahht till ure Laferrd,
 Forrþi þatt he ne mihhte nohht 16970
 O daȝȝ forr shame lernenn,
 He þatt wass haldenn þære 7 tald
 Forr Maȝȝstre amang þe lede .
 7 mann maȝȝ trowwenn ec þatt he
 Comm o þe nahht till Criste, 16975
 Forrþi þatt he ne durrste nohht
 Þatt aniȝ mann itt wisste,
 Þatt he wiþþ Crist i sunnderrrun
 Himm awihht haffde kipþedd .
 Forr ȝiff þa mihhtenn witenn itt 16980
 Þatt haffdenn niþ wiþþ Criste,
 Þeȝȝ munndenn drifenn himm anan
 All ūt off þeȝȝre mæne,
 7 haldenn himm forr hæþenn mann
 Þatt Godd forrsakenn haffde . 16985
 7 forrþi þatt tiss Nicodem,
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,
 Himm haffde tākenn mikell gom
 Off Cristess miccle tacness,
 7 wisste þatt te Laferrd Crist 16990
 Wass all o Godess hallfe,
 Forrþi comm he till Crist anan
 Wiþþ mikell lusst to lernenn,

| | |
|---|-------|
| To frægnenn himm off Crisstenndom | |
| ʒ off þe rihhte læfe . | 16995 |
| ʒ forrþi þatt te Laferrd sahh | |
| þatt he wass fus to lernenn, | |
| Forrþi wass he rihht rædig till | |
| To wissenn himm ʒ lærenn, | |
| ʒ tahhte himm mikell lare anan | 17000 |
| Off all swille alls he ʒerrnde ; | |
| Off – þatt he wass himm sellf soþ Godd, | |
| ʒ Godess Sune ankennedd ; | |
| ʒ off þatt, tatt nan mann ne magg | |
| Ben borrghehn att hiss ende, | 17005 |
| Butt iff he twiggess borenn be, | |
| Firrst off hiss kinn, ʒ sipþenn | |
| Att hallghedd funnt off Halig Gast | |
| Wipþ all þe rihhte læfe ; | |
| ʒ off – þatt all þatt borenn iss | 17010 |
| Off flæsh iss flæshess kinde ; | |
| ʒ off – þatt all þatt borenn iss | |
| Off Gast iss gastess kinde ; | |
| Off – hu þe mann iss wharrfedd her | |
| Fra flæsh till gastlig kinde, | 17015 |
| Þurh þatt he takeþþ Crisstenndom | |
| Wipþ fulluhht ʒ wipþ trowwþe ; | |
| ʒ off, þatt he wass sennd þurh Godd | |
| To kipenn Godess wille ; | |
| ʒ off, þatt menn ne tokenn nohht | 17020 |
| Wipþ himm, ne wipþ hiss lare ; | |
| ʒ off – þatt nan ne stigheþþ upp | |
| Off all mannkinn till heffne | |

Wipputenn himm āne þatt stah
 Off heffne dun till erþe ; 17025
 ʒ off þatt, tatt te manness stren
 Forr manne nede sholde
 Ben hofenn upp o rodetre
 Wipputenn hise gillte,
 All rihht all swa se Moysæs 17030
 Hof upp þe neddre i wesste ;
 ʒ ec off – þatt Allmahhtig Godd
 Swa lufede wipþ herrte
 Þiss werelld, tatt he sennde dun
 Hiss aghenn Sune ankennedd, 17035
 To wurþenn mann to lesenn ūt
 Þe werelld fra þe defell ;
 ʒ off – þatt Godess Sune nass
 Nohht hiderr sennd to manne,
 To demenn her Adamess stren 17040
 Off hæþenndom ʒ dwilde,
 Acc forr to lesenn all mannkinn
 Ūt off þe defless walde ;
 ʒ ec off þatt, tatt illc an mann
 Iss all þwerrt ūt unndemedd, 17045
 Whatt mann sitt iss þatt wel ʒ rihht
 O Godess Sune lefeþþ ;
 ʒ ec off þatt, tatt illc an mann
 * Iss nuʒgu þwerrt ūt demedd,
 Whatt mann sitt iss þatt nile nohht 17050
 O Godess Sune lefenn ;

7 off þatt, tatt iss all þe dom,
 Þatt lihht comm upponn erþe,
 7 menn ne lufenn nohht te lihht
 Acc lufenn þessternesse, 17055
 Forrþi þatt tezzre werre iss all
 Unngod 7 all unncleue;
 7 off, þatt he þatt ifell doþ
 Azg hateþþ lihht 7 leme;
 7 off, þatt he þatt doþ summ god 17060
 Azg cumeþþ to þe leme,
 Forr þatt he wile þatt mann se
 7 wite þatt hiss dede
 Iss all i Godd, 7 all þurh Godd,
 7 þurh hiss hellpe forþedd. 17065
 Off swille 7 swille wass Nicodem
 Wel wurp to wurþenn læredd,
 Forr þatt he comm wiþþ mikell lusst
 Summ god att Crist to lernenn.
 7 forr þatt Crist ne wollde nohht 17070
 Þatt Nicodem ne wisste,
 Þatt he ne sholde muzghenn nohht
 Ben borrgheñn, þohh he mihhte
 Lefenn 7 trowwenn rihht o Crist
 Þurh Cristess miccle tacness, 17075
 Butt iff he wære att haliz funnt
 Effþ boreñn her onn erþe,
 Off waterr 7 off Haliz Gast,
 Unnderr þe rihhte læfe,
 Forrþi toc Crist forrprihht anan 17080
 Unnbedenn 7 unnbonedd

Allræresst towarrd Nicodem

To mælenn ɣ to spellenn,
Off þatt himm allremasst wass ned

I Crisstenndom to cunnenn, 17085

Off þatt, tatt he ne mihhte nohht

Ben borrgheenn att hiss ende,

Bū̃t iff he wære laghelig

O Godess name fullhtnedd .

ɣ tatt te Laferrd seggde þuss 17090

Till Nicodem wiþþ worde ;

To fulle soþ I segge þe,

Þatt niss nan mann onn erþe

Þatt muȝhe Godess riche sen

Butt he be borenn twigess ; 17095

Þatt wass alls iff he seggde þuss

Till himm wiþþ oþre wordess,

Þatt mann þatt niss nohht borenn ȝēt

Gastlike off gastlig moderr,

ɣ all þurrrh Godd off Halig Gast 17100

Inn hallghedd waterr fullhtnedd,

Ne maȝȝ he nohht rihht cnawenn me

Swa summ icc amm to cnawenn,

Þatt amm Allmahhtig Godd, ɣ ec

Soþ sihhþe off soþfasstnesse, 17105

Þatt amm þatt kinedom, þatt Godd

Hehfaderr rixleþþ inne,

Þatt tu ȝēt nunnderrstannesst nohht,

Forr þatt tu narrrt nohht fullhtnedd,

Ne læredd nohht off Crisstenndom, 17110

Noff all þe rihhte læfe .

7 tatt tatt Nicodem 3aff þuss
 Anndswere till þe Laferrd,
 Hu ma33 ald mann ben borenn her
 * Efftsoness off hiss moderr, 17115
 Þatt doþ uss tunnderrstannðenn wel
 Þatt he wass 3æt unnlæredd
 Off þatt, tatt Jesu Cristess þeww
 Birrþ borenn ben efftsoness
 Off Haliz Gast, þurh haliz funnt 17120
 O Godess name fullhtnedd .
 7 allswa summ þe mann ne ma33
 Nohht wurrþenn borenn twizess
 Off moderr 7 off faderr stren,
 To cumenn her to manne, 17125
 Allswa ne birrþ nohht Cristess þeww
 O Cristess name wurrþenn
 Twa siþess borenn att te funnt,
 Ne wurrþenn twizess fullhtnedd,
 To cumenn upp till heffness ærd, 17130
 Upp inntill eche blisse,
 Þohh þatt he be þurh defless þeww
 O Godess name fullhtnedd .
 7 tatt tatt Godess þeww ma33 wel
 Þurh defless þeww ben fullhtnedd, 17135
 Þatt wass bitacnedd opennlig
 Þurh Abrahameß bisne .
 Forr all allswa summ Abraham
 Strenede childre off baþe,
 Off aþell wif, 7 off ammbohht, 17140
 Allswa Drihhtin off heffne

Himm strenepþ chilldre off Haliz Gast

Inn hallghedd funnt onn erþe,
Þurh baþe, þurh hiss aghenn hird,
ꝛ þurh þe defless þewwess .

17145

ꝛ tatt te Laferrd seƷƷde þær

Till Nicodem wiþþ worde,
Þatt nass na man i middellærd
Þatt æfre cumenn mihhte

Upp inntill Godess kinedom,

17150

Upp inntill Godess riche,
Butt iff he wære borenn efft

Wiþþ all þe rihhte læfe
Off Haliz Gast, inn hallghedd funnt

O Godess name fullhtnedd,

17155

Þatt wass, alls iff he seƷƷde þuss

Till himm wiþþ oþre wordess,
Ne maƷƷ na mann her wurri ben

Þurh hise gode dedess

To cumenn fra þe laþe gast

17160

All rihht inntill me sellfenn,

Inntill þatt hallghe flocc þatt icc

Off all mannkinn shall turnenn

Till fulluhht ꝛ till Crisstenndom,

ꝛ till þe rihhte læfe,

17165

Swa þatt itt shall min bodiz ben

* To follghenn all mi wille,

* Col. 379.

- Þatt clennseþþ all þe bodiz þær
 Off alle kinne sinness ;
 7 Godess lare off Crisstenndom
 7 off þe rihhte læfe,
 Þatt clennseþþ all þe manness gast 17200
 7 all þe manness sawle,
 Þurh þatt he takeþþ innwarrdlig
 Wiþþ all þe rihhte læfe,
 7 all forrwerreþþ hæpenndom
 7 all þe defless lare . 17205
 7 te birrþ witen þohh swa þehh
 7 sikerrlike trowwenn,
 Þatt baþe clennseþþ haliz funnt,
 Þe bodiz 7 te sawle,
 Off all þatt eƷƷþerr filedd wass 17210
 Þurh aniz kinne sinne .
 Acc Ʒiff þatt he þatt fullhtnedd iss
 Her lifþþ forþ onn erþe,
 Þa birrþ himm all rihht læchenn himm
 Hiss þohht, hiss word, hiss dede, 17215
 All affterr Godess lare, 7 ec
 Þurh all þe rihhte læfe,
 Ʒiff þatt he wile borrgheenn ben
 Þurh þatt tatt he wass fullhtnedd .
 7 forrþi seƷƷþ þe boc full soþ, 17220
 Þatt Godess hallghe lare
 7 all þe rihhte læfe o Godd
 Clennseþþ þe manness sawle .
 Forr all þatt aniz mann iss god
 7 cwemeþþ Godd onn erþe, 17225

All cumeþþ off þatt, – tatt hiss gast
 Iss clennsedd 7 rihht læchedd
 Þurh larspell 7 þurh haliz funnt,
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe,
 7 þurh þatt he forrwerreþþ all 17230
 Hiss flæshess fule wille,
 7 takeþþ till wiþþ all hiss mahht
 Gastlike lif to follghenn,
 All affterr Godess bodeword
 7 affterr Godess lare, 17235
 Þatt clenmseþþ all þe sawless lusst
 7 all þe sawless wille,
 To ledenn ā þe bodiz rihht
 All affterr Godess lare .
 7 tær iss þa þatt illke mann 17240
 Unnseghennlike wharrfedd
 Fra flæsh till gast, þurh þatt tatt he
 Forrsakeþþ inn hiss herrte
 To ledenn himm fra þepennforþ
 Affterr þe flæshess wille, 17245
 7 takeþþ till wiþþ blipe mod
 Gastlike lif to ledenn .
 Forr whase ledeþþ flæshliz lif,
 Þatt mann iss flæsh onn erþe,
 7 whase ledeþþ gastliz lif, 17250
 Þatt mann iss gast onn heffne .
 7 off þiss seȝȝde Jesu Crist
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,
 Þatt all þatt borenn iss off flæsh
 Iss flæsh 7 flæshess kinde, 17255

7 all þatt borenn iss off Gast
 Iss gast 7 gastess kinde .
 Forr summ mann follgheþþ all hiss flæsh
 7 all þe flæshess wille,
 7 summ mann follgheþþ all hiss gast 17260
 7 all þe sawless wille .
 7 tatt te Laferrd seȝȝde þuss
 Till Nicodem wiþþ worde,
 Ne þinnke þe nan wunderr nu
 Off þatt I þe nu seȝȝde, 17265
 Þatt ȝuw iss alle mikell ned
 To wurrþenn borenn twiȝess ;
 Þatt seȝȝde he forr he wisste wel,
 Þatt Nicodem ȝēt tanne
 Ne wisste nohht, tatt aniȝ mann 17270
 Gastlike mihhte wurrþenn
 Efft borenn her off Haliz Gast,
 O Godess name fullhtnedd .
 7 forrþi toc he sone anan
 To shæwenn himm whatt wise 17275
 Flæshlike mann maȝȝ wurrþenn gast
 Þurh Haliz Gastess bisne,
 7 seȝȝde þuss till Nicodem,
 Swa summ þiss Goddspell kipeþþ,
 Gast ȝifeþþ witt 7 wille 7 mahht 17280
 Whatt mann se himm self god þinnkeþþ
 To spellenn halizlike, 7 ec
 To wirrkenn hallȝhe tacness .
 7 tu mahht herenn gastess rerd
 Þær Godess þewwess spellenn ; 17285

7 eƷƷwhær þær mann rædeþþ þe
 Off haliƷ witeƷhunngē,
 þær heresst tu þatt Gastess rerd
 þatt spacc þurh manness tunge,
 Acc þu ne mahht nohht witenƷ þohh 17290
 * Ne sen wiþþ flæshlic eƷhe
 Fra wheþennwarrrd, ne whanne he comm
 Inntill þe witeƷs herrte,
 Ne whanne he fareþþ ūt off himm
 Ne whiderrrwarrrd he wendeþþ . 17295
 Forr gast iss all unnseƷhennlic
 Biforenn flæshlic eƷhe,
 7 o þatt wise iss illc an mann
 þatt her iss borenn twigess,
 þatt borenn iss off HaliƷ Gast, 17300
 þurh fulluhht 7 þurh læfe .
 Allswa ne mahht tu rihht nohht sen
 þurh flæshess eƷhe sihhþe,
 O whillke wise he wharrfedd iss
 Wippinnenn inn hiss herrte 17305
 Fra flæsh till gast, þurh þatt tatt he
 Forrsakeþþ 7 forrwerreþþ
 To ledenn himm fra þeþennforþ
 Affterr þe flæshess wille,
 7 takeþþ till wiþþ bliþe mod 17310
 Gastlike lif to ledenn,
 7 ec þurh þatt he takeþþ wel
 Wipþ all þe rihhte læfe,

- ȝ all forrwerreþþ hæpenndom
 ȝ all þe defless lare . 17315
 Ne nohht ne mahht tu sen onn himm
 Þurh flæshess eȝhe sihhþe
 Þurh whatt himm comm swa seliliȝ
 To findenn Godess are,
 To cumenn till þe Crisstenndom 17320
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe .
 Ne nohht ne mahht tu sen onn himm
 Whatt gate he shall ben borrgheenn,
 To cumenn upp till heffness ærd
 To brukenn eche blisse . 17325
 ȝ forr þatt Nicodem wass ȝēt
 Unnborenn i þatt time
 Off Haliz Gast, ȝ all ȝēt ta
 Off gastliȝ lare unnlæredd,
 Swa þatt he nohht ne cuþe ȝēt 17330
 * Gastlike lare findenn
 Inn all þatt alde laȝheboc
 Þatt he wass læredd onne,
 Forrþi wass himm full arrfeþþ ȝēt
 To sen whatt gate he mihhte 17335
 Ben borenn eftt off Haliz Gast
 Þurh fulluhht ȝ þurh trowwþe,
 ȝ toc forrþi to fraȝgnenn Crist
 Off þatt, whatt gate he mihhte
 Ben borenn eftt off Haliz Gast, 17340
 To sen Drihhtiness riche .

- Off Haliz Gast iss Crist[ess] þew[w]
 Effþ borenn unnderr trowwþe,
 F[orr] þatt he comm till Crisstenndom
 Þurr[h Ha]liz Gastess are, 17345
 ʒ tatt iss þurh þe [ʒife] off Godd,
 Forr Haliz Gast iss baþe
 [Al]mahhtiz Godd, ʒ ʒife off Godd,
 Þatt witt tu wel to soþe ;
 ʒ all þurh [Godess] ʒife itt wass, 17350
 ʒ all þurh Go[dess wille],
 Þatt aniz mann iss lesedd [her]
 [Ūt] off þe defless walde,
 ʒ tu[rred] inntill Crisstenndom
 ʒ till [þe rihhte læfe .] 17355
 ʒ þurh
 he till
 . . tatt mann maʒʒ wurþenn her
 Onn erþe borenn twiʒʒess
 17360
 * gate itt wa[ss]
 like tun
 amm co
 ne s
 * [ʒ] tatt te La]ferd seʒʒde þuss 17365
 [Till Nicodem wiþþ] worde,
 ʒ niss [nan mann þatt stigheþþ upp]
 Inntill þe burh [off heffne,
 Wiþputenn himm] þatt stahh forr [menn
 Off heffne dun till er]þe 17370
 þe man[ness Sune]

- . . [aȝȝ] occ aȝȝ inn . . .
 seȝȝde þuss
 maȝȝ nan
 ȝhenn inn 17375
 borenn
 þurh om
 ȝ
 rþi
 ern . la- 17380
 * ben wurpþ
 To stighenn upp till heffne,
 Būt iff he wære lesedd ūt
 þurh Cristess dæþ off helle .
 Forr swille ȝ swille spacc Jesu Crist 17385
 Till Nicodem ȝ seȝȝde,
 þatt all all swa se Moyses
 Hof upp þe neddre i wesste,
 All allswa shollde upphofenn ben
 þe manness Sune onn erþe . 17390
 Her droh þe Laferrd Jesu Crist
 þurh þise fæwe wordess
 þatt heȝhe maȝȝstre Nicodem
 Inntill gastlike lare,
 Forr þatt he wolde don [himm] swa 17395
 Gastlike tunn[derrstann]denn
 þe Laf[errd] laȝhe
 profe-

 * hemm harrde, 17400
 * Col. 384.* * Col. 383.

- 7 badd he shollde ledenn hemm
 Wipþ all þatt tatt teʒʒ haffdenn
 Inntill þe land off ʒerrsalæm,
 To biggenn þær i lande .
- 7 Moysæs all dide swa 17405
 Summ Drihhtin bedenn haffde,
 7 alls he comm wipþ all þe folc
 Inntill a wilde wesste,
 Þa wass þatt laþe wesste all full
 Off aness kinness neddress, 17410
 Þatt wærenn alle samenn þær
 Off swillc firene kinde,
 Þatt whase stungenn wass þurh hemm
 He swallt þurh firess wunde .
- 7 Drihhtinn spacc wipþ Moysæn 17415
 Þær i þatt laþe wesste,
 7 badd he shollde melltenn brass
 7 ʒetenn himm a neddre,
 7 berenn itt upp onn a tre
 Biforenn hise lede, 17420
 Þatt whase stungenn wære off hemm
 Þurh þa firene neddress,
 He shollde sone lokenn upp
 O þatt brasene neddre,
 7 þurh þatt he sæghe þæronn 17425
 He shollde takenn bote,
 7 shollde wurrþenn hæledd swa
 Off þatt firene wunde .
- 7 Moysæs all dide þa
 Swa summ himm Drihhtin tahhte, 17430

7 azz þan anig wundedd wass
 þurh þa firene neddress,
 He warp hiss eghe sone anan
 O þatt brasene neddre,
 7 son se hēt sahh, he warp all hal 17435
 Off all þe neddress wunde .
 All þiss wass don þurh Moysæn
 Swa summ himm Drihhtin tahhte ;
 7 itt bitacneþþ mikell þing
 Þatt uss iss ned to cunnenn . 17440

Þa neddress þatt stungenn þe menn
 Þeazz tacnenn alle sinness,
 Þatt stingenn 7 þurhwundenn all
 Þatt bodig, 7 tatt sawle
 Þatt lufeþþ azz 7 zerneþþ azz 17445
 To follghenn fule þæwess,
 7 wiþþ bærennde lufe 7 lusst
 Doþ all hiss flæshess wille .
 7 þurh þatt neddre uppo þe tre
 Iss Cristess dæþ bitacnedd, 17450
 Þatt nazgledd wass o rodetre
 Forr all mannkinne nede .
 7 Cristess dæþ mazg swiþe wel
 þurh neddre ben bitacnedd ;
 Forr dæþ comm upponn all mannkinn 17455
 þurh neddre 7 þurh þe defell ;
 7 whase takeþþ Crisstenndom
 O Cristess name fullhtnedd,

- ȝ follȝheþþ ȝerne Cristess sloþ
 Wipþ all hiss fulle mahhte, 17460
 ȝ lokeþþ upp o Cristess dæþ
 Wipþ fulle trowwþe o Criste,
 He beþ hæledd þurh Cristess dæþ
 Off alle sinness wundess,
 ȝiff þatt he maȝȝ endenn hiss lif 17465
 Inn alle gode dedess .
 ȝ forrþi seȝȝde Jesu Crist
 Till Nicodem wipþ worde,
 Þatt whase trowwenn shall onn himm
 Wel muȝhe wurrþenn borȝhenn . 17470
 ȝ tatt wass seȝȝd alls iff he þuss
 Wipþ oþre wordess seȝȝde,
 To þann shall manness Sune ben
 Forr menn o rode naȝȝledd,
 Þatt whase trowwenn shall onn himm 17475
 Wel muȝhe wurrþenn borȝhenn .
 ȝ her spacc ure Laferrd Crist
 Off hise twinne kindess,
 Off þatt he wass Allmahhtig Godd,
 ȝ mann off lif ȝ sawle, 17480
 Swa þatt he mihhte þolenn dæþ
 ȝ risenn upp off dæþe,
 ȝ stighenn upp till heffness ærd
 Þurh hiss goddcunnde mahhte,
 Wipþ alle þa þatt sholldenn ben 17485
 Hiss bodig her onn erþe,
 * Þurh þatt teȝȝ sholldenn follȝhenn himm
 ȝ forþenn all hiss wille .

7 Godd Allmahhtiȝ gife uss her
 To forþenn Cristess wille, 17490
 Swa þatt we motenn follȝhenn himm
 Upp inntill heffness blisse .
 Amæn ; .

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVI.

Sic Deus dilexit mundum, et filium suum unigenitum
 daret.

Þurh þatt te Laferrd seȝȝde þuss
 Till Nicodem wiþþ worde,
 Swa lufede þe Laferrd Godd 17495
 þe werelld, tatt he sennde
 Hiss aȝhenn Sune Allmahhtiȝ Godd
 To wurrþenn mann onn erþe,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
 Ūt off þe deffless walde, 17500
 Þatt whase trowwenn shall onn himm
 Wel muȝhe wurrþenn borȝhenn,
 Þærþurh he dide Nicodem
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt he wass Godd himm sellf, off Godd, 17505
 7 Godess Sune ankennedd,
 7 wurrþenn mann o moderr hallf
 Þurh soþfasst herrsumnesse,

Þurh — þatt hiss Faderr haffde himm sennd
 ʒ gifenn himm to manne, 17510
 To þolenn dæþ o rodetre
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 All þurh þatt lufe ʒ þurh þatt lusst
 þatt teʒʒ till mannkinn haffdenn
 Forþ wiþþ þatt Hallghe Frofre Gast, 17515
 þatt cumeþþ off hemm baþe,
 All þurh þatt lufe ʒ þurh þatt lusst
 þatt teʒʒ till mannkinn haffdenn,
 To lesenn menn off defless band
 ʒ ũt off helle pine, 17520
 þatt whase trowwenn sholde o Crist
 Wel sholde wurrþenn borrgħenn .
 Whi seʒʒde Crist till Nicodem,
 þatt Drihhtin Godd off hēffne
 Swa lufede þiss middellærd, 17525
 þiss werelld, tatt he sennde
 Hiss aghenn Sune Allmahhtig Godd,
 To þolenn dæþ o rode,
 Alls iff he sholde lesenn ũt
 þe middellærd off helle ? 17530
 þurh whatt wass heffness whel forrgarrt
 To dregħenn helle pine ?
 ʒ lifft, ʒ land, ʒ waterrflod,
 Hu wærenn þeʒʒ forrwrohhte
 To dregħenn wa wiþþ mikell rihht 17535
 Inn helle wiþþ þe defell ?
 Off þise fowwre shaffte iss all
 þiss middell werelld timmbredd,

Off heffness whel, 7 off þe lifft,

Off waterr, 7 off erþe ;

17540

7 i þa fowwre shafftess niss

Nowwþerr, — ne lif ne sawle,

þatt mihhte gilltenn aniz gillt

7 addlenn helle pine .

Nu birrþ uss witen n þatt uss iss

17545

Her þurh þe werelld tacnedd

* Summ shaffte, þatt wass all forrwrohht

To dregghenn helle pine .

þe werelld iss uss here sett

To tacnenn mannkinn ane .

17550

7 forr þatt manness bodiz iss

Off all þe werelld fezedd,

Off heffness fir, 7 off þe lifft,

Off waterr, 7 off erþe ;

7 forr þatt manness sawle iss her

17555

Wel þurh þe werelld tacnedd,

Forr baþe fallenn inntill an

Afterr Grickisshe spæche,

Forr werelld iss nemmedd Cossmōs,

Swa summ þe Grickess kipenn,

17560

Forr þatt itt iss wurrþlike shridd

Wipþ sunne 7 mone 7 sterness,

Onn heffness whel all ummbetrin,

þurh Godd tatt swille itt wrohhte ;

* Col. 385.

7 ec itt iss wurrþlike shridd, 17565
 Þatt wasst tu wel to soþe,
 O lifft, o land, o waterrflod,
 Wipþ fele kinne shaffte,
 7 sawle iss ec wurrþlike shridd
 Þurh Godd inn hire kinde, 17570
 Wipþ unndæþshildignesse, 7 ec
 Wipþ witt, 7 wille, 7 minde,
 7 forrþi nemmnepþ Drihhtin Godd
 Þe sawle hiss onnlicnesse,
 Forr þatt tezz baþe, sawle 7 Godd 17575
 Sinndenn wipputenn ende,
 7 hafenn minde, 7 wille, 7 witt,
 Acc nohht onn ane wise,
 Forr Godd itt hafeþþ azz inn himm,
 7 æfre 7 æfre itt haffde, 17580
 7 sawle onnfop att Godess hand
 All hire duhhtignesse,
 Þær þær he shapeþþ sawle off nohht,
 All alls himm sellfenn likeþþ ;
 7 forrþi shall þe werelld her 17585
 Bitacnenn mannkinn ane,
 Forr baþe fallenn inntill an,
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd .
 Forr ezzþerr iss wurrþlike shridd
 Acc nohht onn ane wise, 17590
 7 tohh iss þezgre baþre shrud
 Þurh Cossmōs wel bitacnedd .
 7 forrþi mahht tu nemmnenn mann
 Affterr Grikkishe spæche

Mycrocossmōs, þatt nemmedd iss 17595

Affterr Ennglisshe spæche

þe little werelld, all forrþi

Forr þatt te manness sawle

Iss shridd þurh Godd wurrþlike 7 wel

Wipþ god 7 wurrþfull kinde, 17600

All all swa summ þiss werelld iss

Wel shridd wipþ scone shafftess .

7 ec þe werelld tacnenn magg

Mannkinn all þess te bettere

þatt manness bodig fezedd iss 17605

7 wrohht off fowwre shafftess,

Off heffness fir, 7 off þe lift,

Off waterr, 7 off erþe .

7 forrþi shall þe werelld her

Bitacnenn mannkinn ane 17610

þatt Godess word wass sennd þurh Godd

To lesenn ūt off helle .

7 off þe manness Sune, 7 ec

Off Godess Sune, off baþe

Her seggde Crist till Nicodem 17615

All an i þise wordess,

þatt whase trowwenn shall onn himm

Wel muzhe wurrþenn borrgheenn .

7 tatt wass seggd alls iff he þuss

Wipþ openn spæche seggde, 17620

To þann comm icc off heffne dun

To wurrþenn mann onn erþe,

þatt whase trowwenn shall onn me,

7 mine laghess haldenn,

Wel mughe ben wurrþi wiþþ me 17625

To brukenn eche blisse .

Þiss seȝȝde Crist till Nicodem

To don himm tunnderrstanndenn,

Þatt he wass baþe Godd ȝ mann,

* An had, tatt sholde lesenn 17630

Mannkinn off helle, ȝ ȝifenn menn

To winnenn heffness blisse .

ȝ tatt te Laferrd seȝȝde þær

Till Nicodem wiþþ worde,

Þatt Drihhtin Godd ne sennde nohht 17635

Hiss Sune forr to demenn

Þiss werelld, acc to lesenn itt

Ūt off þe defless walde,

Þatt seȝȝde he forr to don himm swa

To sen ȝ tunnderrstanndenn, 17640

Þatt he wass sennd to wurþenn mann

To lesenn menn off helle,

Þurh lufe off himm sellfenn, ȝ ec

Þurh off hiss Faderr baþe,

ȝ off þatt Hallȝhe Frofre Gast 17645

Þatt cumeþþ off hemm baþe,

Þurh þatt he nass nohht cumenn þa

To demenn alle þede,

Acc forr to berrȝhenn æddmodliȝ

Þe werelld þurh hiss are . 17650

- 7 tatt he þær till Nicodem
 3ēt spacc þuss off himm sellfenn,
 7 whase lefeþþ upponn himm
 Þatt mann iss all unndemedd,
 Þatt wass alls iff he se33de þuss 17655
 Till himm wiþþ openn spæche,
 Þatt mann þatt trowwenn shall onn me
 7 mine la3hess haldenn,
 Þatt illke mann ne beþ nohht demmd
 To drezhenn helle pine . 17660
 7 tatt he þær till Nicodem
 3ēt spacc þuss off himm sellfenn,
 7 whase nile nohht onn himm
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn,
 Þatt mann iss nu33u demmd þurh Godd 17665
 To drezhenn helle pine,
 Þatt wass alls iff he se33de þuss
 Till himm wiþþ openn spæche,
 Þatt mann þatt nohht ne shall onn me
 Wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn, 17670
 Acc shall þurh modignesse 7 niþ
 Forrwerppenn all min lare,
 Þatt mann iss nu33u demmd þurh me,
 To drezhenn helle pine,
 Forr, þurh þatt tatt icc amm soþ Godd, 17675
 I mag3 full æpe cnawenn
 All whillke shulenn cwemenn me
 7 addlenn heffness blisse,
 7 whillke shulenn me forrsen
 7 addlenn helle pine, 17680

Off all þatt folc þatt fra þiss dagz
 Till Domess dagz shall wurrþenn,
 Forr all þatt folc þatt æfre wass
 ȝ all þatt ȝēt shall wurrþenn,
 All iss itt nuggu demmd, ȝ sett 17685
 O boc, ȝ tald, ȝ rimedd,
 Þurh Godd, ȝ all he seþ nuggu
 Whatt ilc an mann shall findenn,
 Whatt mede ilc an shall unnderrfon
 Att Godd forr hise dedess . 17690
 Forr Drihhtin hu þe dom shall gan
 All wāt ȝ æfre wisste,
 Forr Godess eȝhe ȝ Godess witt
 All seþ, all wat, all cnaweþþ,
 Ȝa þatt tatt wass, Ȝa þatt tatt iss, 17695
 Ȝa þatt tatt ȝēt shall wurrþenn ;
 * ȝ ȝiff þu borrgghenn best, tatt beþ
 All þurh Drihhtiness are,
 ȝ þurh þatt tu þæraffterr swannc
 Wel wipþ Drihhtiness hellpe . 17700
 ȝ ȝiff þu borrgghenn nohht ne best,
 Þatt beþ all þurh þi sinne,
 ȝ þurh rihht dom þu best ta demmd
 To dregghenn helle pine,
 All affterr þatt tin addlinng iss 17705
 Na lasse, ne na mare .
 ȝ tatt he þær till Nicodem
 Ȝēt spacc þuss off himm sellfenn,

7 he, þatt nohht ne shall onn himm
 Trowwenn, iss nuȝȝu demedd, 17710
 Forrþi þatt he ne trowweþþ nohht,
 Swa summ himm birrde trowwenn,
 Uppo þatt name þatt iss sett
 O Godess Sune onn erþe,
 Onn himm þatt iss off Drihhtin Godd 17715
 Ankennedd *Sune strenedd,
 Þatt wass alls iff he seȝȝde þuss
 Till himm wiþþ openn spæche,
 Whatt mann se shall forrwerþenn all
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn, 17720
 Þatt icc amm þurh mi Faderr sennd
 7 sett Hælennde onn erþe,
 7 whase shall, þurh hete 7 niþ
 7 þurh hiss modignesse,
 Mi name þwerrt ūt all forrsen 17725
 Þatt nemmnedd iss Hælennde,
 Þatt name þatt shall hælen all
 Þatt æfre shall ben hæledd,
 Þatt name þatt shall berrghenn all
 Þatt æfre shall ben borrgheenn 17730
 Þurh me, þatt amm off Drihhtin Godd
 Ankennedd ^{xx}Sune strenedd,
 Þatt amm swa strenedd, tatt icc amm
 All an i Goddcunndnesse
 Wiþþ Faderr 7 wiþþ Haliz Gast 17735
 Wiþputenn ord 7 ende,
 Þatt cumenn amm to chesenn me
 Well fêle breþre onn erþe,

* ms has 'annnkenedd' 'n' having
 been written over in a later hand.
 xx ms Ankenedd.

Þatt shulenn gerne stanndenn inn
 To don mi Faderr wille, 17740
 Swa þatt he shall hemm alle imæn
 Haldenn forr hise childre,
 7 gifenn hemm to ben wiþþ me
 Arrfname off heffness riche,
 Þatt amm ankennedd Sune off himm 17745
 All an wiþþ himm i kinde,
 Whatt mann se shall forrwerppenn þiss
 To lefenn 7 to trowwenn,
 Þatt mann iss nuzzu demmd 7 sett
 To drezhenn helle pine, 17750
 Bū̃t iff he muzhe cumenn forþ,
 Ær þann he gife hiss ende,
 To lefenn þatt icc amm soþ Godd
 7 soþ Hælennde onn erþe .
 7 tatt he þær till Nicodem 17755
 Ʒēt spacc þuss off himm sellfenn,
 Þatt iss þe dom, þatt lihht 7 lem
 Iss cumenn upponn erþe,
 7 menn ne lufenn nohht te lihht
 Acc lufenn þessternesse, 17760
 Forrþi þatt teggre dede iss all
 Unngod 7 all unncleane,
 Þatt wass alls iff he seggde þuss
 * Till himm wiþþ oþre wordess,
 All þatt tatt aniȝ mann shall ben 17765
 Demmd inntill helle pine,

All þatt shall ben, forr þatt he shall

Forrhozhenn 7 forrwerppenn

To cumenn till þe Crisstenndom

7 till þe rihhte læfe,

17770

To cnawenn 7 to follghenn me

7 upponn me to lefenn,

Þatt amm soþ lihht off soþ 7 rihht,

7 off þe rihhte læfe .

7 forrþi shulen alle þa

17775

Þatt sinndenn menn gehatenn,

Forr þatt tezz follghenn þezze flæsh

Inn alle fule lusstess,

7 all forrwerppenn 7 forrsen

To don þe sawless wille,

17780

7 hatenn all þatt Godd iss lef

7 lufenn alle unnpæwess,

7 lin i depe sinness azz

O fele kinne wise,

Þatt sinndenn opennlike inoh

17785

Þurh þessternesse tacnedd,

Forrþi þatt sinness drazhenn azz

Till helless þessternesse,

7 frawarrd heffness lihht 7 lem

þa sawless þatt hemm follghenn,

17790

All swa summ he þatt ifell doþ

Azz fleþ fra dazgess leme,

Forr himm iss laþ þatt mann himm se

Inn hise fule dedess,

Forrþi shall all þatt lape flocc

17795

Ben demmd till helle pine,

Forrþi þatt teggre lif iss all
 Bisett wiþþ þessternesse,
 Inn all þatt ifell þatt mann dop
 Þurh hæþenndom 7 dwilde . 17800

Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Wass cumenn her to manne,
 Wass all þiss middell werelld full
 Off sinness þessternesse,
 Forrþi þatt Crist, þe werldless lihht, 17805
 Nass nohht Ʒēet cumenn þanne
 Forr to bigripenn all mannkinn
 Off hæþenndom 7 dwilde,
 7 forr to shæwenn whatt wass god
 7 whatt wass ifell dede, 17810
 7 hu mann mihhte cwemenn Godd
 7 addlenn heffness blisse,
 7 stanndenn Ʒæn þe lape gast,
 7 all forrbughenn helle .
 7 affterr þatt te Laferrd Crist 17815
 Wass cumenn her to manne,
 Þæraffterr wass þiss middellærd
 Off heffness leme filledd,
 Þurh þatt te Laferrd Crist himm self
 * 7 hise Lerninngcnihtess 17820
 All whatt wass riht, 7 whatt wass woh,
 Till alle þede kiddenn,

- 7 hu mann mihhte cwemenn Godd
 7 addlenn heffness blisse .
 7 fele þede modiliȝ 17825
 Wiþþstodenn, 7 wiþþseȝdenn,
 7 all forrwurpenn heffness lihht
 7 hefennlike lare,
 Forrþi þatt hemm wass lef to ben
 I þeȝgre þessternesse, 17830
 To follȝhenn þeȝgre flæshess lust
 Inn alle kinne sinne,
 7 forr þatt hemm wass laþ þatt lihht
 Þatt hemm bigrap off sinne .
 7 sume þede tokenn wel 17835
 Wiþþ hefennlike lare,
 7 turrndenn till þe Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,
 Þatt iss þatt soþe lihht 7 lem
 Þatt ledeþþ menn till heffne, 17840
 7 tokenn till full innwarrdliȝ
 Þurh shrifte 7 þurh dædbote
 To wreȝhenn all here aȝhenn woh,
 To wreken onn hemm sellfenn,
 Þatt teȝȝ swa lanng e inn hæpenndom 17845
 Soþ Drihhtin haffdenn wrappedd,
 Annd swa þeȝȝ comenn till þe lihht,
 Till all þe rihhte læfe
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 Þatt Soþfasstnesse iss nemmnedd, 17850
 Forr all þatt æfre iss soþ 7 rihht
 7 god 7 Drihhtin cweme,

7 berrhless till hiss handewerrc,
 All – comm off Cristess are .
 7 swa þeꝛꝛ comenn till þe lihht, 17855
 To shæwenn 7 to kipenn
 Þatt teꝛꝛe dede ꝛede rihht,
 All affterr Cristess bisne,
 Forr alle samenn didenn an
 Crist sellf 7 teꝛꝛ hemm sellfenn, 17860
 Crist hemm bigrap off þeꝛꝛe woh
 Þurh rihhtwisnessess lare,
 7 teꝛꝛ bigriþenn þeꝛꝛe woh
 Þurh shrifte* 7 þurh dædbote,
 Swa þatt teꝛꝛ alle didenn an 17865
 Crist sellf 7 teꝛꝛ hemm sellfenn .
 7 swa þurh þatt wass sene inoh
 Þatt teꝛꝛe gode dede
 Wass all i Godd, 7 all þurh Godd,
 7 þurh hiss hellpe forþedd, 17870
 7 swa wass filledd ta þurh hemm
 I þeꝛꝛe gode dede
 Þatt tatt te Laferrd seꝛꝛde þuss
 Till Nicodem wiþþ worde ;
 7 whase follꝛheþþ soþ 7 rihht 17875
 Inn alle gode dedess,
 He cumeþþ gladdliꝛ to þe lihht,
 To shæwenn þatt hiss dede
 Iss all i Godd, 7 all þurh Godd,
 7 þurh hiss hellpe forþedd . 17880
 7 Godd Allmahhtiꝛ gife uss her,
 To cwemenn Crist o life

* ms. chiffte

Wipþ clene þohht, wipþ clene word,

Wipþ clene þæw 7 dede,

Swa þatt we motenn wurriþi ben

17885

To winnenn Cristess are .

Amæn ; -

* Affterr þe Pasche messedaȝȝ,

For sone anan þe Laverrd

Inntill þe land off Galile

17890

Wipþ hise Lerninngcnihtess,

7 whær o lande summ he comm

He wrohhte miccle tacness,

7 talde spell amang þe folc

Off þeggre sawle nede,

17895

7 off þatt miccle sellþe 7 sel,

þatt enngleped inn heffne

Wipþ Godd, all þurh þe ġife off Godd,

A butenn ende brukenn .

7 all hiss lare 7 all hiss lif

17900

7 all hiss hallȝhe dede

Droh till þatt an, to turnenn folc

Inntill þe rihhte weȝȝe,

Till fulluhht, 7 till Crisstenndom,

7 till þe rihhte læfe .

17905

* Col. 390.

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVII.

Postea venit Iſc in Judeam terram ⁊ discipuli ejus, ⁊ illic
morabatur, ⁊ baptizabat.

Annd siþþenn comm þe Laferd Crist,
Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ,
Inntill Judealand himm sellf
Wipþ hise Lerninngcnihhtess,
⁊ tær bilæf he þa wiþþ hemm 17910
⁊ toc þa þær to fullhtnenn,
Nohht þurh himm sellfenn, acc þurh hemm
All afterr þatt he tahhte .
⁊ Sannt Johan Bapptisste wass
þatt tîme, forr to fullhtnenn, 17915
Nohht ferr þær inn an endeland
þatt wass Ennōn gehatenn ;
⁊ he wass neh an casstelltun
þatt wass Salīm gehatenn,
* þær wass he þa forrþi þatt tær 17920
Well fele wattress wærenn,
⁊ swillke þatt he mihhte wel
Fullhtnenn þe folc þærinne .
⁊ tiderr comm þe folc till himm,
Att himm to wurþenn fullhtnedd, 17925
Forr nass nohht Sannt Johan ȝēt ta
Inntill cwarrrterne worrpenn .

- 7 ta bilammp, þatt witt tu wel,
 þatt hise Lerninngcnihtess
 Tokenn to sannenn fasste onngæn 17930
 þe Judewisshe lede
 Off Johaness fulluhht, 7 off
 þatt fulluhht tatt te Laferrd
 Bigunnenn haffde amang þe folc
 þurh hise Lerninngcnihtess, 17935
 7 comenn sone till Johan
 Bapptisste þezgre maꝝstre,
 7 seꝝdenn sone þuss till himm,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ;
 Maꝝstre, þatt mann þatt wass wiþþ þe 17940
 Biꝝonndenn flumm i wesste,
 Whamm þu bar wittness to þe folc,
 He fullhtneþþ nu bilife,
 7 alle turrenn nu till himm,
 Hiss fulluhht tunnderrganngenn . 17945
 7 Sannt Johan Bapptisste hemm ȝaff
 Annswere onngæn 7 seꝝde;
 Ne maꝝ nan mann onnfon nan þing,
 þatt segge icc ȝuw to soþe,
 Bût iff þatt itt himm ȝifenn be 17950
 þurh Drihhtin upp off heffne .
 7 ȝe ȝuw sellfenn berenn me
 God wittness þatt I seꝝde
 Till ȝuw, þatt I ne wass nohht Crist,
 Acc þatt I wass to manne 17955
 þurh Drihhtin sennd bifoꝛenn Crist,
 To ȝarrkenn hise weꝝsess .

Bridgume iss he þatt hafeþþ brid,
 ʒ swa mann birrþ himm haldenn,
 ʒ whase iss þatt bridgumess frend, 17960
 He stannt wiþþ himm, ʒ herrcneþþ
 Wel ʒerrne hise word, ʒ forr hiss word
 He blisseþþ inn hiss herrte ;
 Þiss blisse iss min la fuliwiss,
 ʒ itt iss nuzzu filledd . 17965
 Ned iss, ʒ itt bihofeþþ wel
 þatt he nu forrþwarrd waxe,
 ʒ ec iss ned ʒ god off me
 þatt I nu forrþwarrd wannse .
 Forr he þatt fra bibufenn comm 17970
 Iss ane abufenn alle ;
 He þatt off erþe cumenn iss
 He spekeþþ here off erþe ;
 ʒ he þatt comm off heffness ærd,
 Iss ane abufenn alle, 17975
 ʒ bereþþ wittness opennlig
 Off – þatt he sahh ʒ herrde,
 ʒ niss nan mann þatt kepeþþ ohht
 Hiss wittness tunnderrfanngenn ;
 ʒ wha sitt iss þatt takeþþ wiþþ 17980
 Hiss wittness tunnderrfanngenn,
 He setteþþ merrke off þatt he wiss
 Iss Godd soþfasst i spæche .

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXVIII.

Quem enim misit Deus verba Dei loquitur, non enim ad
mensuram dat Deus Spiritum.

He þatt wass hiderr sennd þurh Godd
 He spekeþþ Godess wordess, 17985
 Forr Godd ne gifepþ nohht wiþþ mett
 Hiss Gastess Hallghe Frofre .
 Þe Faderr luseþþ þwerret út wel
 Hiss Sune onn alle wise,
 7 hafeþþ gifenn himm inn hannd 17990
 To weldenn alle þingess .
 7 whase itt iss þatt leseþþ wel
 Uppo þe Sune onn erþe,
 Þatt illke mann hafeþþ nuǵzu
 Hiss læn inn heffness blisse . 17995
 7 whase itt iss þatt nile nohht
 Uppo þe Sune trowwenn,
 Þatt illke mann ne shall nohht sen
 Þe lif off heffness blisse,
 Acc Godess irre iss upponn himm, 18000
 7 Godess rihhte wræche .
 Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss
 7 uss birrþ hemm þurhsekenn,
 * To lokenn whatt teǵǵ lærenn uss
 Off ure sawle nede . 18005

* Col. 392.

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------|
| Firrst birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt | |
| ʒ whatt itt wile uss tacnenn, | |
| þatt Crist for út off ʒerrsalæm | |
| Wipþ hise Lerninngcnihtess | |
| Inntill þe land off Galile, | 18010 |
| To shæwenn hise tacness, | |
| ʒ tatt he for off Galile | |
| Inntill Judea sipþenn, | |
| To fullhtnenn i þatt land te folc | |
| Þurh hise Lerninngcnihtess ; | 18015 |
| Þiss birrþ uss lokenn allre firrst, | |
| Whatt itt uss wile tacnenn | |
| Off hellpe ʒ hald till ure lif, | |
| ʒ ec till ure sawle . | |
| Sop lare seʒʒþ þatt ʒerrsalæm | 18020 |
| Bitacneþþ griþess sihhþe ; | |
| ʒ ec itt seʒʒþ þatt Galile | |
| Bitacneþþ uss flittinngæ . | |
| ʒ þurh Judea tacnedd iss | |
| Loffsang Drihhtin to wurþenn ; | 18025 |
| ʒ ec Judea tacneþþ uss | |
| Missdedess anndgætinnge . | |
| ʒ all þatt her bitacnedd iss | |
| Bilimmpeþþ wel wipþ alle | |
| Till ure Laferrd Crist, tatt comm | 18030 |
| To wurþenn mann onn erþe, | |
| Forr þatt he wolde turnenn menn | |
| Inntill þe rihhte læfe, | |
| Inntill þatt sellþe þatt iss wiss | |
| Sop griþess eche sihhþe, | 18035 |

Swa þatt teyg, þurh hiss hellpe 7 hald

Unnderr þe rihhte læfe,

Wel sholldenn mughenn flittenn hemm

7 ferrsenn fra þe defell,

7 fra þe werldess lufe 7 lusst,

18040

7 fra þe flæshess wille,

To clennsenn 7 to bæwenn hemm

Off alle þeȝre sinness,

Þurh shrifte 7 þurh dædbotess bapp

7 ec þurh beȝske tæress,

18045

Swa þatt teyg sholldenn mughenn wel

Unnderr þe rihhte læfe

Wipþ clene þohht 7 word 7 werre

Rihht lofenn Godd 7 wurþenn .

Þiss comm þe Laferd Jesu Crist

18050

To forþenn her onn erþe,

Þurh spelless 7 þurh halig lif

7 ec þurh hallȝhe tacness,

7 tatt þurh himm sellfenn, 7 ec

Þurh hise Lerninngcnihtess .

18055

7 tiss wass all bitacnedd uss

Þurh þatt, tatt ure Laferd

For út off ȝerrsalæmess land

Wipþ hise Lerninngcnihtess

Inntill þe land off Galile,

18060

To shæwenn hise tacness,

7 tatt he for off Galile

Inntill Judea sippenn,

* To fullhtnenn i þatt land te folle
 Þurh hise Lerninngcnihhtess . 18065
 Forr all þe Laferd Cristess lif
 7 all hiss hallghe lare,
 7 all hiss wegge, 7 all hiss werre,
 7 all hiss hallghe bisne,
 7 all þatt he fra land to land 18070
 7 ec fra tun to tune
 Fōr operr stund bitwenenn menn
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,
 All wass itt halig bisne 7 god
 7 hefennlike takenn 18075
 Off all þatt uss wass ned to don
 To berrghenn ure sawless .

þatt Sannt Johan wass in Ennōn
 To fullhtnenn þær þe lede,
 Forrþi þatt i þatt endeland 18080
 Well fēle wattress wærenn,
 7 swillke – þatt he mihhte wel
 Fullhtnenn þe folle þærinne,
 Þatt wass inoh geggnlike don
 7 all wiþþ Godess wille ; 18085
 Forr Latin boc seggþ þatt Ennon
 Bitacneþþ waterrkinde,
 7 waterrflod bitacneþþ folle,
 7 folle he stod to fullhtnenn .

7 wel maꝝꝝ manness kinde ben 18090
 Þurh waterrflod bitacnedd ;
 Forr all all swa se waterrstræm
 Aꝝꝝ fleteþþ forþ 7 erneþþ
 Towarrd te sæ wiþþ mikell sped,
 7iff þatt itt nohht ne letteþþ, 18095
 All swa rihht erneþþ all mannkinn
 Inn hiss dæþshildinesse
 Fra ȝer to ȝer, fra daꝝꝝ to daꝝꝝ,
 Inntill hiss lifess ende .
 7 ec þurh þatt, tatt Sannt Johan 18100
 Bapptisste wass to fullhtnenn
 Onnfasst tatt illke kasstelltun
 Þatt wass Salīm ȝehatenn,
 Þær an mann hæfde biggedd ær,
 Mellchisedæc ȝehatenn, 18105
 Þatt hæfde ben þær Godess prest
 7 king þær off þatt chesstre,
 Þærþurh uss dide Sannt Johan
 To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist 18110
 Wass cumenn þa to manne,
 To timmbrenn himm þurh hiss fulluhht
 An casstell ȝæn þe defell,
 An Crisstnedd folc þatt shollde wel
 Þurh rihht god trowwþess wæpenn, 18115
 Wel stanndenn ȝæn þe laþe gast,
 Þurh himm þatt shollde baþe
 Ben þeȝgre prest 7 teȝgre king,
 To gengenn hemm wiþþ beness,

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-------|
| Biforenn Heffness King, ȝ ec | 18120 |
| Wip̃p Goddcunndnessess wæpenn . | |
| Forr ure Laferrd Jesu Crist | |
| Iss Prest off alle prestess, | |
| Hiss folc to þingenn wel inoh | |
| Towarrd Drihhtin off Heffne | 18125 |
| Þatt all iss an wip̃p himm, ȝ ec | |
| Wip̃p Haliz Gast i kinde . | |
| ȝ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist | |
| Iss King off alle kingess, | |
| To fihhtenn forr hiss hallzhe folc | 18130 |
| O rode zæn þe defell, | |
| ȝ mahhtiz king ȝ strang inoh | |
| Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde, | |
| To tredenn all unnderr hiss fōt | |
| Þe lape gastess strenncþe . | 18135 |
| All all swillec hellpe ȝ all se god | |
| Comm þurh Johan Bapptisste | |
| Till all þatt folc þatt unnderrfeng | |
| Hiss fulluhht ȝ hiss lare, | |
| Biforenn þatt te Laferrd toc | 18140 |
| To fullhtnenn ȝ to spellenn, | |
| Alls iss to dagz till himm þatt iss | |
| Primmsezgnedd ȝ nohht fullhtnedd, | |
| * To lernenn all hiss Crisstenndom | |
| ȝ all hiss rihhte læfe . | 18145 |
| Forr all all swa se Sannt Johan | |
| Bapptisste comm to lærenn | |

- þe folc to rihhtenn here lif
 þurh shrifte 7 þurh dædbote,
 7 all swa summ he þeẏgm bigrap 18150
 Off alle þeẏgre sinness,
 7 all swa summ he kidde þeẏgm
 Off Godess Suness come,
 To fullhtnenn hemm þurh Haliẏ Gast
 To clennsenn hemm off sinness, 18155
 7 all swa summ he droh þe folc
 To lufenn 7 to cnawenn
 þatt rihhtwisnessess lihht, tatt Crist
 þa sholde brinngenn newenn,
 All swa birrþ Cristess prest to daẏẏ 18160
 þatt mann þatt he primmseẏẏneþþ
 Wel tæchenn all hiss Crisstenndom,
 7 all hiss rihhte trowwþe,
 7 wel himm shæwenn þatt he wass
 Her borenn unnderr sinne, 18165
 7 shæwenn himm þatt he shall ben
 Ūtlesedd fra þe defell
 þurh fulluhht, ẏiff hēẏ wile fon,
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe,
 7 tatt he þurh fulluhht shall ben 18170
 Off alle sinness clennsedd,
 7 tæchenn himm þe Laferrd Crist
 To lufenn 7 to cnawenn,
 7 rihht to dredenn Godess dom
 Wipþ hope off Godess are, 18175
 7 teþennforrþ to þewwtenn Crist,
 To lofenn, 7 to wurrþenn,

- 7 rihht to follghenn Cristess sloþ
 I chēle, i þrisst, inn hunngerr,
 Inn herrsummesse, i soþ, i rihht, 18180
 I lufe, i soþ mēcnesse,
 Forr swa to winnenn eche lif
 Inn heffness ærd wiþþ enngless .
 7 tatt tiss Goddspellwrihhte sezzþ
 O þiss Goddspelless lare, 18185
 Þatt Sannt Johan nass nohht zē̃t ta
 Inntill quarrterrne worrpenn,
 Þatt sezzþ he forr to don uss swa
 Gastlike tunnderrstannðenn,
 Þatt zē̃t ta stod stafflike witt 18190
 Amang Judisskenn þede
 Off Moysæsess lazheboc
 7 off hallzhe profetess,
 * Þatt come þatt te Laferrd Crist
 Comm forþ, 7 toc to fullhtnenn ; 18195
 Forr þatt nass nohht onnzæness Crist
 Þatt tælde lazhe stode,
 Till þatt te newe wære sē̃t
 Þurh Cristess hallzhe come .
- Þiss Goddspell sezzþ off Sannt Johan, 18200
 Þatt hise Lerninngcnihhtess
 Tokenn to sannenn fasste onnzæn
 Þe Judewisshe lede

Off Johanness fulluhht, 7 off
 þatt fulluhht tatt te Laferrd 18205
 Bigunnenn hæfde amang þe folc
 þurh hise Lerninngcnihtess .
 7 her uss unnderrstanndenn birrþ,
 þatt teẏẏ to sannenn tokenn
 ẏæn þa þatt lētenn wel off Crist 18210
 7 off hiss hallȝhe lare,
 Onnȝæn þatt flocc þatt fullhtnedd wass
 þurh Cristess Lerninngcnihtess,
 ẏæn hemm bigunnenn all þurh niþ
 Johaness Lerninngcnihtess 18215
 To sannenn fasste off Crist, 7 ec
 Off Johan þeẏẏre maẏẏstre .
 Forr þatt teẏẏ wolldenn bliþelig
 Harrdnenn, ẏiff þatt teẏẏ mihhtenn,
 þatt teẏẏre Bapptisstess fulluhht 18220
 Wass bettere, 7 hehre, 7 derre
 þann þatt tatt wass bigunnenn þa
 þurh Crist færlike 7 newenn .
 Þeẏẏ lētenn þatt mann birrde bett
 Till þeẏẏre maẏẏstre sekenn 18225
 Forr hiss fulluhht 7 forr hiss spell,
 þann till Crist sellf forr owþerr,
 Forrþi þatt teẏẏre maẏẏstre wass
 þe firrste mann þatt æfre
 Bigann to fullhtnenn aniȝ folc 18230
 Forr aniȝ sawle bote .
 7 forr þatt Crist ær hæfde ben
 Fullhtnedd att teẏẏre maẏẏstre,

ɿ teʒʒre maʒʒstre nohht att Crist,
 ɿ ec forr þatt teʒʒ wisstenn, 18235
 Þatt teʒʒre maʒʒstre borenn wass
 Off faderr ɿ off moderr
 Þurh Godess wille ɿ þurh hiss mahht,
 ɿ nohht þurh þeʒʒre kinde,
 ɿ ec forr þatt teʒʒ wisstenn wel, 18240
 Þatt Johan þeʒʒre maʒʒstre
 Wass filledd off soþ Godess Gast
 ʒēt in hiss moderr wambe,
 Forrþi þeʒʒ letenn mare inoh
 Off Johan þeʒʒre maʒʒstre, 18245
 Þann off þe Laferrd Crist, whamm þeʒʒ
 ʒēt ta rihht nohht ne cnewenn .
 Forr nisstenn þeʒʒ nohht witerrliz
 ʒēt ta to fulle soþe
 Þatt Crist wass Godess Sune, ɿ Godd 18250
 Þatt cumenn wass to manne .
 ɿ forrþi þatt teʒʒ wærenn off
 Farisewisshe þede,
 Þatt wass wel swiþe nipfull þed
 ɿ fulle off modiznesse, 18255
 Forrþi þeʒʒ wolldenn nipþrenn Crist
 ɿ laghenn himm þe mare,
 ɿ comenn sone till Johan
 Bapptisste þeʒʒre maʒʒstre,
 To wrezenn Crist off þatt he droh 18260
 Onn himm þe folc to fullhtnenn,
 Þurh modiznesse ɿ all wiþþ woh
 Affterr þatt tatt hemm þuhhte .

- 7 tuss teȝȝ seȝȝdenn sone anan
 Till Johan þeȝȝre maȝȝstre ; 18265
 Maȝȝstre – þatt mann þatt wass wiþþ þe
 Biȝonndenn flumm i wesste,
 Whamm þu barr wittness to þe folc,
 He tākeþþ nu to fullhtnenn,
 7 draȝheþþ all þe folc till himm, 18270
 Hu þinnkeþþ þe þæroffe ?
 7 tiss wass seȝȝd alls iff þeȝȝ þuss
 Wiþþ oþre wordess seȝȝdenn,
 He þatt wass fullhtnedd att tin hannd
 * He takeþþ nu to fullhtnenn, 18275
 7 draȝheþþ upponn himm þatt þing
 Þatt himm nohht ne bilimmpeþþ,
 7 ræfeþþ þe þin allderrdom
 7 tēt maȝȝ ille likenn .
 He draȝheþþ all þe folc till himm 18280
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh lare,
 7 all he draȝheþþ hemm fra þe,
 Lef maȝȝstre, 7 fra þin lare,
 7 hefiȝlike he shameþþ þe
 7 shendeþþ 7 unnwurrpeþþ ; 18285
 7 tiss maȝȝ þe full innwarrdliȝ
 Misslikenn, alls uss þinnkeþþ .
 7 forr þatt teȝȝre maȝȝstre wass
 Off hete 7 niþ all clene,
 7 filledd off soþ Godess Gast, 18290
 7 Godd all þwerret ūt cweme,

ꝛ ec forr þatt he wiste wel
 þatt Crist wass Godd off heffne,
 He ȝaff hemm sware, ꝛ seȝȝde þuss
 Forr þeȝȝre niþ to cwennekenn ; 18295
 Ne maȝȝ nan mann onnfon nan þing,
 þatt segge icc ȝuw to soþe,
 Bū̃t iff þatt itt be ȝifenn himm
 þurh Drihhtin Godd off heffne .
 ꝛ tatt wass seȝȝd alls iff he þuss 18300
 Wiþþ oþre wordess seȝȝde,
 Forrþi þatt I wass borenn her
 Off faderr ꝛ off moderr,
 þatt time þatt teȝȝ wærenn ba
 Off swiþe mikell elde, 18305
 þa þeȝȝre time wass all ȝan
 To tiddrenn ꝛ to tæmenn,
 Forrþi ȝe wenenn, þatt I be
 Off heffne sennd to manne
 All oþerr þann erþlike mann 18310
 I Goddcunndnessess kinde .
 Acc þatt niss nohht ; ȝe wenenn wrang
 Off me ; beþ warre ꝛ wise,
 Namm I nohht Godd, acc icc amm mann,
 Off bodiȝ ꝛ off sawle, 18315
 ꝛ nohht na mare þann a mann
 Dæpshildiȝ unnderr sinne .
 Acc ure Laferrd Crist iss mann,
 Acc all wiþþutenn sinne,
 ꝛ Crist iss Godess Sune, ꝛ Godd 18320
 þatt alle shaffte wrohhhte .

- 7 icc amm an erþlike mann
 Inn unntrummesse stenedd,
 7 nohht ne maꝝꝝ icc habbenn her
 Off haliꝝ mahht o life, 18325
 Bū̃t iff þatt icc itt unnderrfo
 Att Cristess æddmodnesse .
 Forr icc amm i me sellfenn wac
 7 full off unntrummesse,
 7 þurh þe ȝife off Crist I maꝝꝝ 18330
 Me berrghenn lif 7 sawle .
 7 þurh Crist amm icc sennd till ȝuw
 To spellenn 7 to fullhtenn,
 * To ȝarrkenn ȝuw ȝæn hiss fulluhht
 7 ȝæn hiss hallȝhe lare, 18335
 7 forþi ræde icc ȝuw full wel
 7 bidde ȝuw 7 bede,
 Þatt ȝure nan ne dwelle nohht
 To turrnenn till hiss lare,
 7 till hiss fulluhht tatt ȝuw maꝝꝝ 18340
 Well clennsenn all off sinne .
 Ȝe witen þatt I barr himm wel
 Wittness biforr þe lede,
 Þatt he wass Godd 7 Godess lamb
 Þatt offredd sholde wurrþenn 18345
 O rodetre, forr all mannkinn
 To lesenn ū̃t off helle .
 7 ec ȝe witen wel þatt icc
 Ȝuw off me sellfenn seȝȝde .

- þatt I namm nohht Crist, Godess word, 18350
 þatt cumenn iss to manne,
 Namm I nohht smeredd þurh Drihhtin
 Fullike 7 all wiþþ alle
 Wiþþ Haliz Gastess fulle mahht
 7 wiþþ hiss fulle kinde, 18355
 Swa þwerit ūt all se Jesu Crist
 Iss smeredd þurh himm sellfenn,
 7 þurh hiss Faderr Heffness king
 Wiþþ Haliz Gastess mahhte ;
 Acc þohh swa þehh icc unnderrfeng 18360
 Att Cristess æddmodnesse,
 Off hiss full nāpe off Haliz Gast,
 þuss heh wurpshipe 7 wikenn,
 þatt icc amm sennd bifornn himm
 Hiss bidell 7 hiss grezge, 18365
 To ȝarrkenn folle onnȝæness himm
 To tākenn wiþþ hiss come ;
 Forr whase tākeþþ wel wiþþ himm
 He tākeþþ sawle bote .
- 7 Sannt Johan ȝēt seȝde þuss 18370
 Till hise Lerninnȝcnihhtess,
 Bridgume iss he þatt hafeþþ brid,
 7 swa mann birp himm haldenn ;
 7 whase iss þatt bridgumess frend,
 He stannt wiþþ himm 7 herrcneþþ 18375
 Wel ȝerne hiss word, 7 forr hiss word
 He blisseþþ inn hiss herrte .

- Þiss blisse iss min, lafuliwiss,
 ᵛ itt iss nuḡḡu filledd .
 Þiss seḡḡde Sannt Johan off Crist, 18380
 ᵛ off himm sellfenn baḡe ;
 ᵛ tiss wass seḡḡd alls iff he þuss
 Wiḡḡ oḡre wordess seḡḡde,
 Nile I nohht drathenn upponn me
 Þatt me nohht ne bilimmpeḡḡ, 18385
 Ne maḡḡ I nohht bridgume ben
 Off all þatt hallḡhe genge
 Þatt Cristess hallḡhe brid shall ben,
 To follḡhenn all hiss wille,
 Þurh fulluhht ᵛ þurh Crisstenndom 18390
 ᵛ þurh þe rihhte læfe .
 Ne maḡḡ icc hemm nohht lesenn ūt
 Þurh dæḡ off helle pine,
 Ne sahhtlenn hemm wiḡḡ heffness king
 Þatt haḡde hemm all forrworppenn, 18395
 Ne clennsenn hemm þurh Haliz Gast
 Off alle þeḡḡre sinness ;
 Ne nohht ne maḡḡ icc ḡifenn hemm
 Wiḡḡutenn Cristess are
 All to forrbughenn helle wa, 18400
 ᵛ cumenn upp till heffne .
 Acc þiss maḡḡ Crist ᵛ tiss shall Crist
 All fillenn here ᵛ forḡenn,
 ḡa þurh hiss Goddcunndnesses mahht,
 ḡa þurh hiss mennisscnesse . 18405
 Nile I nohht draghenn uppo me
 Þurh sinnfull modigness

- þatt mahht tatt Godd ne ȝaff me nohht,
 Ne me nohht ne bilimmpeþþ,
 þatt I ne be þurh Godess dom 18410
 Wel wurrþi to forrlesenn
 All þatt wurrþshipe, ȝ all þatt mahht,
 ȝ all þatt ædignesse,
 þatt Crist self hafeþþ ȝifenn me
 All þurh hiss æddmodnesse, 18415
 ȝ nohht þurh þatt icc wass itt wurrþ,
 Ne þatt icc haffde itt addledd .
 Crist ȝss bridgume, ȝ he shall her
 Himm chesenn brid onn erþe,
 Off all mannkinn an haliȝ folc, 18420
 þatt shall hiss wille follȝhenn .
 ȝ whase iss þiss bridgumess frend,
 ȝ lufeþþ himm wiþþ herrte,
 ȝ follȝheþþ all hiss bodeword,
 ȝ forþeþþ all hiss wille, 18425
 * Swa – þatt himm þiss bridgume onnfo
 To lufenn ȝ to nehghenn,
 To shæwenn himm hiss dærne run,
 Hiss domess diȝhellnesse,
 þurh witt ȝ skill, ȝ þurh innsihht 18430
 Off Haliȝ Gastess lare,
 þurh whatt he stanndeþþ wel ȝ rihht
 I stall off soþ mecnesse,
 ȝ nohht ne falleþþ hefiȝ fall
 Off modiȝnessess lawe, 18435

- Acc stanndeþþ wel, 7 herrcneþþ all
 þatt tiss bridgume himm læreþþ,
 Wipþinnenn inn hiss clene gast
 þurh Godess Gastess frofre,
 Nu,—whase iss þiss bridgumess frend 18440
 þuss alls icc habbe shæwedd,
 7 stanndeþþ þuss, 7 herrcneþþ þuss
 Whatt tiss bridgume bedeþþ,
 He blisseþþ wipþ full blipe mod
 Off þiss bridgumess spæche, 18445
 Off — þatt he shæweþþ þurh hiss word
 7 ec þurh hise tacness,
 þatt he wisslike himm self iss Godd
 7 Godess Sune off heffne,
 7 sop bridgume off soþfasst brid, 18450
 Off all þatt hallghe genge
 þatt haldenn shall hiss bodeword,
 7 follghenn all hiss wille .
 þiss iss mi blisse fuliwiss
 7 itt iss nuȝȝu filledd, 18455
 Forr icc amm þiss bridgumess frend
 All þurh hiss mildherrtnesse .
 þiss iss min blisse þatt I maȝȝ
 I sop mecnesse stanndenn,
 þatt I ne draȝhe nohht ome 18460
 þurh sinnfull modignesse,
 To wurrþenn forr bridgume tald
 Off Cristess brid wipþ woȝhe .
 þiss iss mi blisse þatt I maȝȝ
 Wipþ innwarrd herrte bughenn 18465

Till þiss bridgumess bodeword,
 ᵹ herrcnenn till hiss lare .
 Þiss iss mi blisse þatt icc amm
 Þuss wurrþedd her onn erþe,
 Þurh þiss bridgume, ᵹ nohht þurh me, 18470
 Ne þurh min aghenn mahhte,
 Þatt icc maʒʒ þiss bridgume sen,
 ᵹ tatt icc maʒʒ himm cnawenn,
 ᵹ tatt icc wurrþenn amm hiss þeww,
 ᵹ tatt icc maʒʒ himm cwemenn . 18475

ᵹ Sannt Johan ʒēt seʒʒde þuss
 Till hise Lerninngcnihhtess
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 ᵹ off hiss Goddcunndnesse,
 Ned iss, ᵹ itt bihofeþþ wel 18480
 Þatt he nu forrþwarrd waxe,
 ᵹ ec iss ned ᵹ god off me,
 Þatt I nu forrþwarrd wannse .
 ᵹ tiss wass seʒʒd alls iff he þuss
 Wiþþ oþre wordess seʒʒde, 18485
 Himm birrþ nu forrþwarrd waxenn swa
 Þurh hise miccle tacness,
 Þatt mann himm halde forr soþ Crist
 ᵹ forr soþ Godd onn erþe,
 Swa þatt mann lefe onn himm þe bett 18490
 ᵹ lisste till hiss lare .

*

- * . . Drihhtin unnderrstanndenn,
 þatt all þatt depe ɹ dærne witt
 þatt iss i Godess herrte
 Iss Godess Sune, ɹ Godess Word, 18495
 ɹ Godess dærne spæche .
 ɹ forrþi wass þe Laferrd Crist
 Off Godess aghenn kinde,
 Forr Crist wass all soþ Godess witt
 ɹ all hiss dærne spæche, 18500
 ɹ Godess witt ɹ Godess word
 Iss all an wiþþ hemm sellfenn .
 ɹ all þatt dærne witt ɹ word
 þatt wass i Godess herrte
 Toc ure kinde ɹ ure flæsh 18505
 I Sannte Margess wambe,
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass,
 ɹ all forr ure nede .
 ɹ Godess witt ɹ Godess word
 Wass aʒʒ occ aʒʒ þohhwheþþre 18510
 I Godess herrte ɹ inn hiss þohht
 All hal ɹ unntodæledd,
 All hal i Godess herrte, ɹ all
 I Sannte Margess wambe,
 All alls hiss lefe wille wass 18515
 þatt doþ all þatt himm þinnkeþþ .
 ɹ forrþi seʒʒde Sannt Johan
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,
 þatt Godess Word wass a wiþþ Godd,
 Forr a þeʒʒ wærenn baþe, 18520

* Col. 407.

Forr azz wass Sune 7 Faderr azz,
 7 eazzþerr azz wiþþ operr,
 Forr azz occ azz wass Godd, 7 azz
 Hiss witt wass inn hiss herrte,
 7 Godess witt iss Godess Word 18525
 7 Godess Sune nemmedd;
 7 Godess Sune 7 Godd himm self
 Þeazz wærenn æfre 7 æfre
 Forþ wiþþ þatt an Allmahhtiz Gast,
 Þatt cumeþþ off hemm baþe . 18530
 7 Godess word wass a soþ Godd,
 7 tatt iss wel to trowwenn;
 Forr Godess word iss Godess witt
 7 Godess aghenn kinde,
 7 Godess kinde 7 Godess witt 18535
 Iss soþ Godd unntodæledd .
 Forr Godd himm self, 7 Godess witt,
 7 Godess aghenn kinde
 Sinndenn all an, all an soþ Godd
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohte . 18540
 Forr Godd iss Godd, 7 Godess witt
 Iss ec soþ Godd, 7 baþe
 Þeazz sinndenn an Allmahhtiz Godd
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte
 Forþ wiþþ þatt an Allmahhtiz Gast, 18545
 Þatt cumeþþ off hemm baþe .
 7 forrþi sezzde Sannt Johan
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,
 Þatt Godess word wass a soþ Godd
 To don uss tunnderrstanndenn, 18550

Þatt all þatt strenedd iss off Godd,
 Off Godess aghenn kinde,
 All iss itt all þatt illke whatt
 Þatt Godd iss inn himm sellfenn .

Þiss wass i frummþe wiþþ soþ Godd 18555

Biforenn alle shaffte ;

Þiss Word wass wiþþ þe Faderr azz ;

þe Faderr iss þatt frummþe

Þatt Godess Sune, Godess word,

Wass wiþþ, wiþþutenn frummþe . 18560

þe Faderr sellf iss frummþe, acc He

Niss off nan operr frummþe,

Forr Godd wass æfre swa þatt He

Ne toc nan biginninng,

Acc all þe werelld toc att Himm 18565

Biginninng þanne hæf wrohhte .

þe Sune iss frummþe off frummþe, off Godd,

Off whamm þe Sune iss strenedd .

þe Sune iss off þe Faderr wiss,

Acc þohh all efennmete 18570

ꝥ efennmahhtiz Godd wiþþ himm,

ꝥ all off efenn elde ;

Forr eggþerr iss wiþþutenn ord,

ꝥ æfre all unnbigunnenn

Forrþ wiþþ þatt an Allmahhtiz Gast, 18575

þatt cumeþþ off hemm baþe .

Onnzæn þatt laþe læredd folc

þatt spækenn wrang off Criste,

| | |
|------------------------------------|-------|
| Þatt seǵðenn þatt te Laferrd Crist | |
| Bigann att Sannte Marge, | 18580 |
| ǵ tatt he naǵðe nohht ben aǵǵ | |
| Hiss Faderr efenneche, | |
| Acc haǵðe tākenn witerrliǵ | |
| Biginningg att hiss moderr, | |
| All swa summ illc an oþerr child, | 18585 |
| Þatt strenedd iss to manne, | |
| Onnfoþ biginningg þær þær itt | |
| Iss þurh hiss faderr strenedd, | |
| * Onnǵæn þatt laþe læredd folc, | |
| Forr þeǵǵre muþ to dittenn, | 18590 |
| Uss wrāt ǵ seǵðe sikerr soþ | |
| Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte, | |
| Þatt Godess Sune Jesu Crist | |
| Wass æfre all unnbigunnenn, | |
| Wipþ Faderr ǵ wipþ Haliǵ Gast | 18595 |
| Inn eche Goddcunndnesse . | |
| Forr Godess Witt ǵ Godess Word | |
| Iss Godess Sune nemmedd, | |
| ǵ Godess Sune iss Jesu Crist, | |
| Soþ Godd ǵ soþ Hælennde . | 18600 |
| ǵ Godess witt wass aǵǵ occ aǵǵ | |
| Wipþ Godd i Godess herrte ; | |
| ǵ swa wass Crist soþ Godess witt | |
| Aǵǵ inn hiss Faderr herrte, | |
| All wipþ hiss Faderr efennald | 18605 |
| Inn eche Godcunndnesse . | |

Acc he toc flæsh, 7 he warp mann

Inn ure laffdiȝ Marge,

Þatt time þatt hiss wille wass,

Neh att tiss werlðess ende .

18610

Nu, laferrdinngess, ȝæn þatt folc

Þatt all þurh hefiȝ sinne

Seȝdenn þatt Godess Sune Crist

Bigann att Sannte Marge,

ȝæn all þatt laȝe folc uss wrāt

18615

Johan þe Goddspellwrihte,

7 seȝde onnȝæn hemm alle þuss,

To lihnenn þegȝre spæche ;

I frummpe wass soþ Godess Word,

Forr Godess Sune ankennedd

18620

Wass aȝȝ occ aȝȝ wiþputenn ord,

Wiþputenn biginninȝe,

Wiþþ Faderr 7 wiþþ Haliz Gast

Inn eche Goddcunndnesse .

Onnȝæn þatt laȝe læredd folc

18625

Þatt spækenn wrang off baȝe,

Off Cristess Faderr, heffness Godd,

7 ec off Crist himm sellfenn,

Þatt seȝdenn þatt Allmahhtiȝ Godd

Wass Faderr whanne he wolde,

18630

7 Sune whanne himm þuhhte god,

An had, nohht tweȝȝenn hadess,

Onnȝæn þatt laȝe læredd folc,

Forr þegȝre muþ to dittenn,

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-------|
| Uss wrät 7 seȝȝde sikerr soþ | 18635 |
| Johan þe Goddspellwrihte, | |
| þatt Godess Sune, Godess Word, | |
| Wass wipþ þe Faderr æfre ; | |
| He seȝȝde ȝæn hemm alle þuss | |
| To lihhnenn þeȝȝre spæche, | 18640 |
| 7 Godess Word wass a wipþ Godd | |
| An had wipþ all an operr, | |
| Forr ure Godd, – Allmahhtiz Godd, | |
| Iss an Goddcunnd þrimmesse, | |
| * Faderr, 7 Sune, 7 Haliȝ Gast, | 18645 |
| þre hadess, all an kinde . | |
| Swa þatt te Sune iss all an had, | |
| þe Faderr all an operr, | |
| 7 Haliȝ Gast iss ec an had, | |
| 7 tatt iss all þe þridde . | 18650 |
| 7 ille an had iss operr fra | |
| Toskiledd 7 todæledd ; | |
| Forr ser iss Sune, 7 Faderr ser, | |
| 7 ser iss þeȝȝre baþre | |
| Allmahhtiz Gast, tatt Frofre Gast | 18655 |
| þatt cumeþþ off hemm baþe ; | |
| 7 tohh þeȝȝ sinndenn alle þre | |
| An Godd all unntodæledd . | |
| 7 aȝȝ occ aȝȝ iss ille an had | |
| Wipþ operr all an kinde, | 18660 |
| 7 tohh swa þehh iss ille an had | |
| Ser fra þe twezȝenn opre . | |

- 7 forrþi seǵde Sannt Johan
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,
 Þatt Godess Word wass a wiþþ Godd 18665
 An had wiþþ all an oþerr,
 Þohh þatt teǵ sinndenn alle þre
 Þre hadess, anfald kinde,
 An soþ Godd, an Allmahhtiz Godd
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte, 18670
 7 illc an had Allmahhtiz Godd,
 7 an Godd sinndenn alle .
 Onnǵæn þatt laþe læredd folc
 Þatt spækenn wrang off Criste,
 Þatt seǵdenn þatt te Laferrd Crist 18675
 Wass aǵǵ all unnbigunnenn,
 7 fra þe Faderr, heffness Godd,
 All ser 7 all an oþerr,
 7 seǵdenn þatt he nass na Godd,
 Ne nohht off Godess kinde, 18680
 Onnǵæn þatt laþe læredd folc,
 Forr þeǵgre muþ to dittenn,
 Uss wrāt 7 seǵde sikerr soþ
 Johan þe Goddspellwrihte,
 Þatt Godess Sune, Godess Word, 18685
 Soþ Godess aǵhenn kinde
 Wass aǵǵ soþ Godd, Allmahhtiz Godd
 Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte .
 He seǵde ǵæn hemm alle þuss
 To lihnenn þeǵgre spæche, 18690
 7 Godess Word wass a soþ Godd
 Wiþputenn ord 7 ende .

Þiss word he seggde, 7 itt wass soþ
 Alls itt off heffne come ;
 Forr all þatt stenedd iss off Godd, 18695
 Off Godess aghenn kinde,
 All iss itt all þatt illke whatt
 Þatt Godd iss inn himm sellfenn .
 Onngæn þatt lape læredd folc
 Þatt spækenn wrang off Criste, 18700
 Þatt seggdenn þatt te Laferd Crist
 Forr sumess kinness dedess
 Wass makedd Godd off erpliȝ mann,
 7 tatt he nass nohht æfre,
 Onngæn þatt lape læredd folc, 18705
 Forr þezgre muþ to dittenn,
 Uss wrāt 7 seggde sikerr soþ
 Johan þe Goddspellwrihte,
 Þatt Crist wass aȝȝ occ aȝȝ soþ Godd
 7 wiþþ þe Faderr æfre . 18710
 He seggþ onngæn hemm alle þuss,
 To lihnenn þezgre spæche,
 Þiss wass i frummþe wiþþ soþ Godd
 Biforenn alle shaffte ;
 7 tatt wass seggd alls iff he þuss 18715
 Wiþþ openn spæche seggde,
 Soþ Godess witt, soþ Godess word,
 Soþ Godess aghenn kinde,
 Soþ Godess dærne ræd 7 run,
 Soþ Godess Sune ankennedd, 18720
 Wass aȝȝ occ aȝȝ Allmahhtig Godd
 Wiþputenn ord 7 ende,

Wipþ Faderr, 7 wipþ Haliz Gast,

All an i Goddcunndnesse .

Þe Faderr sellf Allmahhtiz Godd

18725

Iss frummþe off alle shaffte,

Þatt frummþe þatt te Sune iss wipþ

An Godd off Godd, an kinde

Forþ wipþ þatt an Allmahhtiz Gast

Þatt cumeþþ off hemm baþe .

18730

Þuss spacc off ure Laferrd Crist

Johan þe Goddspellwrihte

Ʒæn þa þatt spækenn wrang off himm,

7 off hiss Goddcunndnesse ;

All þuss he spacc onngæness hemm

18735

To lihhnenn þeƷgre spæche,

7 ec forr þatt he wollde uss don

To sen 7 tunnderrstanndenn,

Hu mann birrþ lefenn uppo Crist

7 cnawenn Cristess kinde .

18740

7 son summ he þuss haffde uss tahht

Off Godess Suness kinde,

He toc anan to tæchenn uss

Off Godess Suness dede .

* Forr þuss he spacc o þiss Goddspell

18745

Off Cristess werrc, 7 seƷƷde,

7 þurh þiss Word wass shapenn all

Þatt æfre iss aniz shaffte,

ȝ nohht nass wrohht wiþþutenn himm
 Off all þatt iss summ shaffte . 18750
 Her mahht tu sen þatt sīne ȝ woh
 Nass shapenn nohht þurh Criste ;
 Forr all þatt ifell iss ȝ woh,
 ȝ all þatt æfre iss sinne,
 All iss i Godess shaffte swa 18755
 Þatt niss itt tohh na shaffte ;
 Forr all þatt æfre Crist sellf shop
 All iss itt god wiþþ alle ;
 Acc i þe shaffte iss sinne ȝ woh
 All þurh þe sellfe shaffte, 18760
 ȝ nohht þurh Godd, acc all ȝæn Godd,
 ȝ all ȝæn Godess wille .
 Þuss spacc þiss Goddspellwrihhte off Crist,
 ȝ ec off all hiss dede,
 Þatt shop all þatt tatt shapenn iss, 18765
 ȝ god iss all hiss shaffte ;
 Forr all þatt æfre iss sinne ȝ woh
 All comm þatt off þe defell,
 ȝ off þatt shafftess wharrfeddleȝȝc
 Þatt itt iss fundenn inne, 18770
 ȝ all itt iss onnȝæness Crist
 ȝ unnderr Cristess wrappe,
 ȝ unnderr Cristess rihhte dom,
 ȝ inn hiss rihhte wræche .
 ȝ tatt tiss Goddspellwrihhte seȝȝþ, 18775
 O þiss Goddspelless lare,
 Off Godess Sune, ȝ off hiss witt,
 ȝ off all þatt he wrohhte,

- þatt all þatt shaffte þatt wass wrohht
 Wass lif inn himm þe wrihhte, 18780
 þatt wass alls iff he seȝde þuss
 Wiþþ opennlike spæche,
 All þatt tatt æfre Crist sellf shop
 Wass whilwendlike shaffte,
 Acc Godess word ȝ Godess witt 18785
 ȝ Godess dærne rune
 * Nass nohht tohhwheþþre whilwendlic,
 Acc aȝȝ onn ane wise ;
 ȝ all þatt shaffte þatt he shop
 I whilwendlike kinde 18790
 Wass alls itt wære all eche þing,
 ȝ aȝȝ onn ane wise,
 I Godess herrte, i Godess witt
 Þatt aȝȝ iss all unnwharrfedd,
 ȝ alle shafftess aȝȝ þurhseþ 18795
 ȝ aȝȝ onn ane wise .
 ȝ forrþi lifenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 ȝ lasstenn alle þingess
 I Godess herrte, i Godess witt
 Þatt lifeþþ æfre ȝ lassteþþ . 18800
- ȝ here icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
 Þiss illke þurh an bisne,
 Þatt alle shafftess sinndenn lif,
 ȝ lifenn æfre ȝ æfre

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------|
| I Godess herrte, i Godess witt | 18805 |
| Þatt alle shaffte wrohhte . | |
| An arrke iss i þin herrte all wrohht, | |
| Þatt iss þe crafft off arrke, | |
| Þatt iss þatt crafft tatt tæcheþþ þe | |
| Off tre to wirrkenn arrke, | 18810 |
| ʒ þurh þatt arrke þatt iss aʒʒ | |
| All rædig i þin herrte | |
| Þu wirrkesst arrkess aʒʒ off tre | |
| Þatt eldenn ʒ forrwurþenn, | |
| ʒ tatt arrke þatt i þi witt | 18815 |
| ʒ i þin herrte stanndeþþ, | |
| Itt lassteþþ aʒʒ ʒ lifeþþ aʒʒ | |
| Whil þatt ti lif þe lassteþþ . | |
| ʒ Godess witt ʒ Godess word | |
| Iss aʒʒ onn ane wise, | 18820 |
| ʒ lifeþþ aʒʒ ʒ lassteþþ aʒʒ | |
| I Godess herrte unnwharrfedd . | |
| Þatt arrke þatt iss wrohht off tre | |
| Affterr þin herrtess arrke, | |
| Þatt arrke iss whilwendlike þing | 18825 |
| ʒ eldeþþ ʒ forrwurþeþþ . | |
| ʒ all þatt soþ Godd þurh hiss witt | |
| ʒ þurh hiss herrte wrohhte, | |
| All iss itt whilwendlike þing | |
| Þatt eldeþþ ʒ forrwurþeþþ ; | 18830 |
| Acc aʒʒ itt lifeþþ þohh swa þehh | |
| ʒ lassteþþ aʒʒ unnwharrfedd | |
| I Godess herrte, i Godess witt | |
| Þatt lifeþþ aʒʒ ʒ lassteþþ . | |

- And Godess word ȝ Godess witt, 18835
 þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
 Wass, fra þatt mannkinn shapenn wass,
 Mannkinne lihht ȝ leme ;
 Forr ȝiff menn wolldenn nimenn gom
 Þeȝȝ mihhtenn unnderrstanndenn, 18840
 þatt he wass wiss Allmahhtig Godd
 þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
 Forr Godess mahht ȝ Godess witt
 Wass opennlike sene
 Inn all þe werelld tatt he shop 18845
 Off nohht all att hiss wille ;
 ȝ tæroff mihhtenn alle menn
 Onnfon soþ lihht ȝ leme,
 To cunnenn ȝ to cnawenn Godd
 þatt all þe werelld wrohhte . 18850
 ȝ heffness lihht bishineþþ all
 Mannkinne þessternesse ;
 ȝ þessternesse nohht ne toc
 Acc all forrwarpp þe leme.
 Þiss þessternesse iss hæpenndom 18855
 ȝ dwillde inn hæfedd sinness,
 ȝ hæpenn trowwþe onn hæpenn Godd,
 ȝ hæpenn lif i þæwess,
 þatt dragheþþ menn till helle wa,
 Till helless þessternesse . 18860
 ȝ aȝȝ wass i þiss middellærd
 Full sutell ȝ full sene,
 þatt Godess mahht ȝ Godess witt
 ȝ Godess dærne rune

- Wass all þwerit út unnseggenndlic 18865
 Inn alle kinne shaffte ;
 Acc all mannkinn full neh forrwarrrp
 Þatt lihht tatt shan onn erþe
 Off Godd 7 off hiss depe witt
 Inn alle kinne shaffte . 18870
- Forr all mannkinn well neh wass all
 Bididredd 7 forrblendedd
 Þurrr defell 7 þurrr hæþenndom,
 7 þurrr orrmete sinness,
 Swa þatt all folle wel neh forrlæt 18875
 To þennkenn ohht off heffne,
 To sekenn 7 to cnawenn Godd,
 To lufenn Godd 7 þewwtenn .
 7 tohh swa þehh þohh all folle neh
 All haffde Godd forrlætenn, 18880
 Þohh ræw himm off hiss handewerrc,
 Off – þatt itt for till helle,
 7 toc 7 sennde an sanderrmann
 Þatt wass Johan gehatenn .
- * Johan Bapptisste iss þiss Johan 18885
 Þatt we nu mælenn ummbe,
 Johan þatt wass þurrr Drihhtin sennd
 Þurrr þatt tatt he wass strenedd
 Off moderr 7 off faderr stren,
 Þatt time þatt hemm baþe 18890
 Wass þeggre kinde gan all út
 To tiddrenn 7 to tæmenn,

Swa þatt teyg wærenn baþe þa
 Off swiþe mikell elde,
 Þatt time þatt hemm Drihhtin gaff 18895
 To strenenn þiss Bapptisste .
 7 forrþi wass he sennd þurh Godd
 7 all þurh Godess mahhte,
 Forrþi þatt he wass stenedd her
 Off faderr 7 off moderr, 18900
 Þurh Gastess gife 7 þurh hiss mahht,
 7 nohht þurh þeggre kinde .
 Þuss wass Johan Bapptisste sennd
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To wittness off þatt soþe lihht 18905
 Þatt shollde cumenn newenn .
 7 forr þatt he wass sennd þurh Godd,
 Forrþi mihhte he wel mælenn,
 7 berenn wittness i þe folle
 Off Godess Suness come, 18910
 Þatt shollde wurrþenn mann to þann
 Þatt menn himm mihhtenn cnawenn,
 7 hanndlenn himm 7 habbenn himm
 Bitwenenn hemm onn erþe,
 7 tatt he mihhte þurh hiss dæp 18915
 Ætlesenn menn off helle,
 7 turrnenn hemm till Crisstenndom
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,
 7 lærenn hemm, 7 hellpenn hemm
 To winnenn heffness blisse, 18920
 Forr swa to lihhnenn alle þa
 Þatt hæfdenn segyd þurh dwilde,

- Þatt all mannkinn wass swa forrdon
 Þurh Adam 7 þurh Eve,
 Þatt itt ne mihhte næfre mar 18925
 Ben lesedd fra þe defell .
 7 forr þiss illke wass Johan
 Bapptisste sennd to manne,
 To berenn wittness off þatt lem
 Þatt shollde cumenn newenn . 18930
 7 nass he nohht himm sellf þatt lem
 Þatt he wass sennd to spellenn ;
 Acc he barr wittness i þe folc
 Þatt soþ lihht cumenn shollde,
 Þatt alle mihhtenn þurh hiss spell, 18935
 3iff þegg hemm sellf ne wolldenn,
 O Godess Sune, o Godess Word
 Wipþ fulle trowwþe lefenn .
 Þatt lihht wass witerrli3 soþ lihht
 Þatt lihhteþþ here onn erþe 18940
 Ilc an lifisshe mann menniss
 Þatt cumeþþ her to manne .
 * Forr iwhillc mann, þatt lihhtedd iss
 Þurh lihht off rihhte læfe,
 Ilc an iss lihhtedd þurh þatt lihht 18945
 Þatt Crist to manne brohhte,
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh Crisstenndom,
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe .
 Þatt iss þatt soþe lihht 7 lem
 Þatt ledeþþ upp till heffne 18950

- þatt folc, þatt lefeþþ uppo Godd,
 ɹ cnaweþþ Godd ɹ þewwteþþ .
 ɹ tiss lihht shineþþ ec o þa
 þatt all þiss lihht forrwerppenn,
 Acc hemm ne cumeþþ rihht na god 18955
 Off þatt itt onn hemm shineþþ ;
 Itt shineþþ upponn hemm inoh,
 þurh þatt teɹɹ sen ɹ herenn
 All þatt unnseɹɹenndlike god
 þatt comm þurh Crist to manne, 18960
 Acc hemm ne cumeþþ rihht na god
 Off þatt itt onn hemm shineþþ,
 Acc mikell ifell cumeþþ hemm
 All þurh rihht dom þæroffe .
 Forr swa þeɹɹ mare herenn ɹ sen 18965
 Off Cristess rihhtwisnesse,
 Swa shulenn þeɹɹ þurh Jesu Crist
 All þurh rihht dom ben demmde,
 To dreghenn wiþþ þe lape gast
 All þess te mare pine, 18970
 ɹiff þatt iss þatt hemm nohht niss off
 To follɹhenn Cristess lare,
 ɹ ɹiff þatt teɹɹ ne kepenn nohht
 Noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr .
 Sop heffness lihht shineþþ uppo 18975
 þe trowwþelæse lede,
 Acc hemm ne cumeþþ rihht nan god
 Off þatt itt onn hemm shineþþ,
 All all swa summ þe sūnebæm
 Bishineþþ all þe blinde, 18980

7 himm ne cumeþþ rihht na god
Off þatt itt onn himm shineþþ .

Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte seǵþ,
Swa summ ǵe littlær herrdenn,
Þatt iwhillec an lifisshe mann 18985

Þatt cumeþþ her to manne
Iss lihhtedd wiþþ soþ heffness lihht
I Crisstenndom þurh trowþe .
Acc he ne seǵþ nohht swa, forrþi
Þatt all mannkinn iss lihhtedd 18990

Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh Crisstenndom,
7 þurh þe rihhte læfe .
Forr mikell folc 7 unnǵerim
Iss ǵēt to daǵǵ onn erþe,
Judisskenn folc, 7 hæþenn folc, 18995

Þatt þwerret ūt nohht ne kepeþþ
To cumenn till þe Crisstenndom,
Tō lefenn uppo Ciste,
Acc wuneþþ unnderr hæþenndom
I dwildess þessternesse . 19000

Acc itt iss seǵd, 7 sett þurh himm
O þiss Goddspelless lare,
Forrþi þatt illc an mann, þatt iss
Þurh rihhte læfe lihhtedd,
Illc an iss lihhtedd þurh þatt lihht 19005
Þatt Crist to manne brohhte .

7 mann maǵǵ unnderrstanndenn þiss
ǵēt onn an oþerr wise .

- Þe sawle iss here nemmnedd mann
 7 þurh þe mann bitacnedd, 19010
 Forr þurh þatt manness sawle iss lic
 Wipþ Godd inn onnlicnesse,
 Þær þurh maꝝꝝ itt ben nemmnedd mann,
 7 wipþ mannshipe wurpædd .
 7 itt maꝝꝝ ec ben nemmnedd mann, 19015
 Forrþi þatt manness sawle
 Iss i þe mann þe bettere lott,
 Forr þatt itt comm off heffne
 To wurpenn lif i manness lic
 Þatt shapenn wass off erþe . 19020
 7 ec forrþi þatt manness lic
 Þe manness bodiꝝ kinde
 Iss all wipþutenn o þe mann,
 7 sawle þær wipþinnenn,
 Þærfore iss itt rihht nemmnedd mann, 19025
 Þatt mann þatt heffness leme
 Bishineþþ unnderr Crisstenndom,
 7 lihhteþþ unnderr læfe .
 Tacc nu þe sawle forr þatt mann
 Þatt cumeþþ her to manne, 19030
 Þatt iss to seggenn opennliꝝ,
 Þatt mann itt unnderrstannde,
 Þatt sawle iss haldenn rihht forr mann
 Þatt cumeþþ her to libbenn,
 Her i þiss Crisstenndomess lif 19035
 * Þatt Cristess hird iss inne .

Forr þurh fulluhht i Crisstenndom

ገ þurh þe rihhte læfe

Iss ilc an sawle lihhtedd her

Þatt lifeþþ her onn erþe .

19040

ገ ilc an sawle þatt niss nohht

þurh rihhte læfe lihhtedd,

Ilc an inn hire sinne iss dæd

Biforenn Godess ehne .

Her i þiss werelld iss an lif

19045

Þatt all iss full off sinness,

Þatt iss þe lif off alle þa *

Þatt follghenn hère ገ fillenn

All þeggre flæshess fule lusst

Inn alle kinne sinne .

19050

Þiss lif niss nohht rihht nemmnedd lif

Acc dæþ itt maጅጅ ben nemmnedd,

Forr þatt itt dragheþþ aጅጅ dunnwarrd

Inntill þe dæþ off helle .

Acc unnderr Crisstenndom iss lif

19055

Þatt wel maጅጅ lif ben nemmnedd,

Forr þatt itt dragheþþ aጅጅ uppwarrd

Inntill þe lif off heffne .

ገ tiss lif unnderr Crisstenndom

Totwinneþþ ገ toshædeþþ

19060

All Cristess folc fra defless folc

I dedess ገ i þæwess,

Inn etinng ገ inn drinnkinng ec,

I clapiጅጅ ገ i trowwþe,

Swa þatt te Laferrd Cristess hird,

19065

Whil þatt itt lifeþþ here,

* ms has 'alle 22 þa'.

- Iss all bifundenn swa summ itt
 Inn operr werelld wære .
- Ƴ Ƴuw birrþ witenn þohh swa þehh
 Þohh Sannt Johan Bapptisste 19070
 Nass nohht himm self þatt soþe lihht,
 Þatt comm þurh Crist to manne,
 Þatt lihht tatt lihhteþþ iwhillc mann
 Þatt lihhtedd iss onn erþe,
 Þohhwheþþre, witt tu wel þatt he 19075
 Wass aness kinness leme .
- He wass þatt lihht þatt lihhtedd wass
 Þurh Cristess soþe leme,
 He wass tatt lihht tatt Ƴaff uss lihht
 Acc nohht tohh þurh himm sellfenn ; 19080
 Forr þurh þatt he wass filledd all
 Off HaliƳ Gastess lare,
 Þær þurh Ƴaff himm þe Laferrd Crist
 To lihhtenn menness herrtess,
 Þurh fulluhht Ƴ þurh spell off Crist 19085
 Ƴ ec þurh haliƳ bisne .
- Acc Crist himm self he wass soþ lihht
 Þatt shan all þurh himm sellfenn,
 Þatt lihhteþþ all þatt lihhtedd iss,
 To gan þe rihhte weƳƳe . 19090
- Ƴ Godess Word, soþ leme Ƴ lihht
 Wass i þe werelld fundenn,
 Soþ Godd off Godd, soþ mann off mann,
 An had off þrinne kinde ;

Forr Crist soþ Godd, 7 ec soþ mann 19095
 Off bodiȝ 7 off sawle,
 Wass, alls hiss lefe wille wass,
 Her i þiss werelld fundenn,
 Forr þatt he wolde þurh hiss dæp
 Ūtlesenn menn off helle, 19100
 7 turrenn hemm till Crisstenndom,
 7 till þe rihhte læfe,
 7 tæchenn hemm, 7 hellpenn hemm
 To winnenn heffness blisse .
 7 þurh himm wass þe werelld wrohht 19105
 Forr he shop alle shaffte,
 Annd tohh swa þehh ne cnew himm nohht
 þe werelld alls itt ahhte,
 þatt Judewisshe folc þatt wass
 þurh hete 7 niþ forblendedd, 19110
 7 þurh þatt lape modiglegȝc
 þatt dide hemm Crist forwerrpenn,
 þatt illke folc ne cnew himm nohht
 * Swa summ hemm birrde himm cnawenn,
 þatt he wass Godess Sune 7 Godd, 19115
 þatt alle shaffte wrohhte,
 7 tatt he wass o moderr hallf
 Soþ mann all clene off sinne,
 Forr þatt he wolde þurh hiss dæp
 Ūtlesenn menn off helle . 19120
 Crist comm inntill hiss aȝhenn þing,
 Inntill hiss aȝhenn birde,

- Inntill þiss middellærd tatt wass
 All shapenn þurh himm sellfenn ;
 7 he comm inntill all mannkinn 19125
 Þatt ec wass all hiss shaffte,
 Forr all folc wass hiss handewerre,
 7 all inn hise walde .
 7 hise menn ne tokenn nohht
 Wipþ himm swa summ hemm birrde ; 19130
 Hemm birrde lefenn upponn himm,
 7 lufenn himm 7 drædenn,
 7 cnawenn himm 7 þewwtenn himm,
 7 hise laȝhess haldenn,
 7 alle mast forrwurpenn himm 19135
 Þurh hære depe sinne,
 Forr þatt te defell hæfde hemm all
 Bididdredd 7 forrblendedd,
 7 all forrbundenn 7 forrdon
 Þurh hæþenndom 7 dwilde ; 19140
 7 forrþenn Cristess kinness menn
 Þatt he wass borenn offe,
 Hiss Judewisshe folc, þatt wass
 Himm sibb o moderr hallfe,
 Þeȝ alle mast forrwurpenn himm 19145
 To lufenn 7 to þewwtenn .
 7 forr þatt mannkinn aȝȝ wass swa,
 Fra þatt mannkinn wass awwnedd,
 Þatt aȝȝ wass i þiss middellærd
 Summ lott off gode sawless, 19150
 Þatt cnewenn Godd, 7 leddenn hemm
 Clennlike 7 riht onn erþe,

7 ec forr þatt te Laferd Crist,
 Whanne he comm her to manne,
 Fand sume off þa þatt tokenn wel 19155
 Wipþ himm 7 wipþ hiss lare,
 Þa menn þatt tokenn wel wipþ himm
 Hemm alle ȝaff he mahhte,
 Þurh himm 7 þurh hiss Frofre Gast
 To wurpenn Godess childre, 19160
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh Crisstenndom,
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe ;
 Þa menn ȝaff he þurh Haliz Gast
 To wurpenn hise breþre,
 To ben arrfname forþ wipþ himm 19165
 Off heffness kineriche .
 Þatt sinndenn alle þa þatt rihht
 O Cristess name trowwenn,
 Þatt lefenn innwarrdlike wel
 Þatt Crist iss soþ Hælennde 19170
 Till alle þa þatt lufenn himm,
 7 hise laȝhess haldenn .
 Þatt iss þatt flocc þatt borenn iss
 Off Godd þurh Godess are,
 Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh Haliz Gast, 19175
 7 þurh þe rihhte læfe .
 Þatt iss þatt flocc þatt borenn iss
 Off Haliz Gast wipþ trowwþe,
 Off hallȝhedd funnt i Cristess hus
 O Cristess name fullhtnedd, 19180
 Þatt hallȝhe flocc þatt borenn iss
 Off Godd o swillke wise,

- ȝ nohht off blod, noff flæshess lusst,
 Noff weress mæne strenedd .
 Forr all mannkinn iss borenn her 19185
 * Off faderr ȝ off moderr,
 Þurh sinnfull flæshess fule lusst
 Unnderr Adamess sinne,
 To drezhenn wiþþ þe laþe gast
 Á butenn ende pine . 19190
 ȝ all forrþi ne maȝȝ na mann
 Ben borzghenn att hiss ende
 Þurh þatt, tatt he wass borenn her
 Off faderr ȝ off moderr,
 Butt iff þatt he be borenn efft, 19195
 O Cristess name fullhtnedd,
 To wurrþenn Godess aȝhenn stren
 ȝ Godess sune onn erþe,
 Þurh fulluhht ȝ þurh haliz lif,
 ȝ þurh þe rihhte læfe . 19200
 ȝ Godess Word iss makedd flæsh
 All forr þatt illke nede,
 To biggenn her bitwenenn menn
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,
 To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ 19205
 Ūt off þe defless walde,
 To turrenn menn till Crisstenndom
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe,
 To firrprenn hemm þurh haliz lif
 To wurrþenn Godess childre . 19210

7 tatt wass, summ þu mihht wel sen,
 Unnseǵzenndlic mecnesse,
 Þatt Godd Allmahhtiǵ wollde swa
 Himm niþþrenn here 7 laǵhenn
 Forr mannkinn, þatt wass all forrdon 19215
 Ǵæn himm 7 all forrwurþenn .
 Forr þatt wass wiss sellcuþ mecleǵǵc,
 7 sellcuþ ædmodnesse,
 Þatt dide Godd to wurþenn mann,
 Himm sellfenn swa to niþþrenn, 19220
 Forr þatt he wollde ǵifenn menn
 To wurþenn Godess chिल्dre,
 Swa þatt teǵǵ sholldenn heǵhe ben
 Swa summ þeǵǵ enngless wærenn,
 Þurh þatt he sholde makenn hemm 19225
 Arrfname wiþþ himm sellfenn,
 Onn heffne, 7 erþe, 7 oferr all
 Off all hiss kineriche .
 7 we þatt lefenn upponn himm,
 7 lufenn himm 7 cnawenn, 19230
 We sæǵhenn, alls hiss wille wass,
 Hiss wurþshipe 7 hiss wullderr,
 Þatt wullderr þatt bilammp all riht
 Till soþ Crist, soþ Hælennde,
 Þatt wass ankennedd Sune off Godd, 19235
 Unnseǵzenndlike strenedd .

Þiss seǵǵde off ure Laferrd Crist
 Johan þe Goddspellwrihte,

He seȝȝde o þiss Goddspell þatt he
 ȝ Cristess opre posstless 19240
 Sæghenn wiþþ erþlic eȝhe, ȝ ec
 Wiþþ læffull herrtess sihhþe
 O þeȝȝre Laferrd Jesu Crist
 * Hiss Goddcunndnessess kinde .
 ȝ tatt wass seȝȝd alls iff he þuss 19245
 Wiþþ openn spæche seȝȝde,
 We sæghenn o þe Laferrd Crist
 Hiss Goddcunndnesses wullderr,
 Þær þær he talde spell himm self,
 Þær þær he wrohhte tacness, 19250
 Þær þær himm wharrfedd wass hiss hew
 Biforenn hise posstless,
 Þær þær he ras þe þridde daȝȝ
 Off dæþess slæp to life,
 Þær þær he þurh hiss aȝhenn mahht, 19255
 All att hiss aȝhenn wille,
 Stah upp till heffne all opennlig
 Inn ure mennisscsnesse,
 Þær sæȝhe we þatt he wass Godd,
 ȝ mann all clene off sinne, 19260
 Þær sæȝhe we þatt he wass Godd
 ȝ Godess aȝhenn kinde,
 ȝ Godess Sune ȝ Godess Word,
 ȝ Godess witt ȝ mahhte,
 Sop Godd, ankennedd off sop Godd, 19265
 Acc all wiþþutenn moderr,

Söþ mann, wiþþutenn faderr stren,
 Off clene maꝝðenn kennedd .
 ʒ we þatt tokenn wel wiþþ himm
 Þurh lufe ʒ ec þurh trowwþe, 19270
 We sæghenn wel þatt he wass full
 Off ædmodnesse ʒ are,
 ʒ ec off söþfasstnessess mahht
 Inn ure mennisscnesse .
 Þiss wrāt uss upponn hiss Goddspell 19275
 Johan þe Goddspellwrihte,
 Forr þatt he wolde don uss wel
 To sen ʒ tunnderrstannðenn,
 Þatt swa wass Crist söþ Godd tatt he
 Wass þohh söþ mann off moderr, 19280
 Þatt Godd wass mann, ʒ mann wass Godd,
 An had off þrinne kinde,
 Inn ure Laferd Jesu Crist
 Þatt cumenn wass to manne,
 To ben bitwenenn menn ʒ Godd, 19285
 To sahhtlenn hemm ʒ sammnenn .
 Forr þurh þatt Crist wass mann wiþþ menn,
 ʒ ʒaff hiss lif o rode,
 Þær þurh wass Adam ʒ hiss kinn
 Ūtlesedd fra þe defell . 19290
 ʒ þurh þatt Crist wass Godd wiþþ Godd
 ʒ Godess Sune off heffne,
 Þær þurh he wann att Godd tatt he
 Forrʒaff mannkinn hiss wrappe .
 ʒ forrþi wass þe Laferd Crist 19295
 All þwerrt ūt full off baþe,

Off milce, off are, off æddmodlegge,

 ȝ ec off soþfasstnesse .

Off are ȝ milce wass he full,

 Þiss birrþ þe full wel trowwenn,

19300

Forr þatt tatt he wass wurþenn mann,

 þatt wass all þurh hiss are,

Forr þatt he wolde uss lesenn ūt

 Off helle þurh hiss are .

Off soþfasstnesse wass he full,

19305

 Forrþi þatt he wass baþe

Soþ Godd off Godd, soþ mann off mann,

 ȝ hæfde himm self wel filledd

All þatt tatt cwiddedd hæfde ben

 Off himm ȝ off hiss come .

19310

ȝ we þatt tokenn wel wiþþ Crist

 I lufe ȝ ec i trowwþe,

We lodenn alle twinne ladd

 Off hiss godnessess welle,

Hiss are, – þatt he þurh hiss dæþ

19315

 Uss redde fra þe defell,

ȝ drohh uss till þe Crisstenndom

 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe .

ȝ ȝēt we lodenn tekenn þatt

 Off hiss godnessess welle,

19320

Hiss are, – þatt he tākenn shall

 Uss alle inntill hiss riche,

To brukenn resste ȝ ro wiþþ himm

 Á butenn ende i blisse,

ȝiff þatt himm likeþþ ure lif

19325

 ȝ ure lifess ende .

- * Forr Drihhtin sette lagheboc
 Þurh Moysæn onn erþe,
 7 þurh þe Laferrd Crist iss sett
 Sop are 7 soþfasstnesse . 19330
 Þiss ferrs uss seȝȝde 7 sette o boc
 Johan þe Goddspellwrihte ;
 7 itt wass seȝȝd alls iff he þuss
 Wiþþ openn spæche seȝȝde,
 Att Crist we tokenn all þatt god 19335
 7 all þatt hald 7 hellpe,
 7 all þatt witt 7 all þatt mahht
 7 all þatt gode wille,
 Þatt æfre iss fundenn her inn uss
 Þurh whatt we Drihhtin cwemenn . 19340
 7 tatt we lefenn rihht o Godd
 7 lufenn himm 7 dredenn,
 7 tatt we Drihhtin cnawenn rihht
 7 þewwtenn himm tocweme,
 All comm uss þatt þurh Jesu Crist 19345
 7 þurh hiss lefe come,
 7 nohht þurh Moysæn, ne nohht
 Þurh Sannt Johan Bapptisste .
 Forr Moysæsess lagheboc
 Wass sett, forr þatt itt sholde 19350
 Shæwenn þe folc all þeȝȝre woh
 7 alle þeȝȝre sinness,
 Forr þatt teȝȝ sholldenn mekenn hemm
 To sekenn till þe læche,

Till Godess Sune Jesu Crist 19355

Þatt time þatt he come .

ᵹ ec þe lagheboc wass sett,

Forr þatt itt shollde cwidenn

Þatt Godess Sune Messyas

To manne cumenn shollde, 19360

To lesenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæp

Ūt off þe defless walde,

Forr þatt hemm shollde þess te bett

Afterr hiss come langenn,

ᵹ tākenn þess te bett wiþþ himm 19365

Þatt tīme þatt he come .

* ᵹ Sannt Johan Bapptisste wass

Full god ᵹ Godd full cweme,

ᵹ tohh nass himm nohht gifenn mahht

To clennsenn menn off sinness, 19370

Acc himm wass gifenn mahht ᵹ witt

To kipenn Cristess come,

Þatt shollde lesenn þurh hiss dæp

Mannkinn ūt fra þe defell,

ᵹ clennsenn menn wiþþ Haliḡ Gast 19375

Off alle kinne sinne,

Þurh fulluhht ᵹ þurh Crisstenndom,

ᵹ þurh þe rihhte læfe .

ᵹ forrpi seḡḡde Sannt Johan

Bapptisste to þe lede, 19380

* Col. 419.

- þatt he nass nohht Crist, Godess Word,
 þatt cumenn wass to manne,
 Acc sanderrmann bifo­renn Crist
 To kípenn Cristess come .
 Nan mann ne mihhte næfre sen 19385
 Allmahhtig Godd onn erpe
 Wipþ erþlic eghe off erþlig flæsh
 I þiss dæpshildignesse .
 Ankennedd Sune Jesu Crist
 Mannkinne sellþe 7 hæle, 19390
 þatt inn hiss Faderr bosemm iss
 He kidde, he seȝȝde, he talde .
 Þiss seȝȝde 7 sette o þiss Goddspell
 Johan þe Goddspellwrihte,
 7 uss birrþ lokenn whatt itt seȝȝþ, 19395
 7 whatt itt uss bitacneþþ,
 Whatt kidde forþ, whatt talde forþ
 Crist Godess Sune ankennedd,
 þatt inn hiss Faderr bosemm iss
 All an wipþ himm i kinde . 19400
 Whatt kidde he forþ, whatt talde he forþ
 Till hise dere þewwess,
 Till þa þatt tokenn wel wipþ himm
 Þurh lufe 7 ec þurh trowwþe?
 He talde þeȝȝm, 7 kidde þeȝȝm 19405
 Þurh Halig Gastess rune,
 7 þurh hiss aȝhenn hallȝhe spell
 7 þurh þatt teȝȝ himm cnewenn,
 He talde þeȝȝm hu mann maȝȝ Godd
 Cnawenn 7 sen onn erpe, 19410

- Swa þatt itt maꝥ ben riht inoh
 To berrhless till þe sawle .
 Forr nass nan mann þatt mihhte sen,
 Ne cnawenn, nunnderrstanndenn
 Þatt an Allmahhtig Godd tatt iss 19415
 Þrimmesse inn anfald kinde;
 Butt iff þatt Godess Sune Crist
 Itt dide himm tunnderrstanndenn,
 Þurh Haliꝥ Gastess hallꝥhe run
 7 þurh hiss aꝥhenn lare, 19420
 Þatt wise þatt erþlike mann
 Maꝥ gastlike unnderrstanndenn
 7 cnawenn Drihhtin Godd 7 sen
 Wiþþ clennsedd sawless eꝥhe;
 Forr nass he næfre seꝥhenn her 19425
 Þurh erþliꝥ flæshess eꝥhe
 Þatt wise þatt himm enngless sen
 Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde .
 Whatt Abraham, whatt Moysæs,
 Whatt tiss 7 tatt profete, 19430
 Ne sæꝥhenn þeꝥꝥ nohht Drihhtin Godd
 Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde ?
 Na fuligwiss, ne sahh himm nan
 Wiþþ erþliꝥ flæshess eꝥhe,
 Þatt wise þatt himm enngless sen 19435
 Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde .
 Hu shall mann unnderrstanndenn þatt
 Þatt writenn stannt o boke,
 Þatt hallꝥhe weress sæꝥhenn Godd
 Her i þiss lif onn erþe? 19440

Þeꝛꝰ sæghenn Godd wiþþ ehne, acc nohht
 Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde,
 Acc hallꝰhe weress sæghenn Godd
 I shafftess onnlicnesse,
 All o þatt wise þatt Johan 19445
 Bapptisste sahh wiþþ ehne
 Off heffne cumenn Godess Gast
 Inn aness cullfress like
 Uppe þe Laferd Jesu Crist,
 Þær he stod o þe strande, 19450
 Þær he wass fullhtnedd i þe flumm
 Att Sannt Johanness hande .
 ʒ o þatt wise maꝛꝰ mann sen
 Sop Godd wiþþ erþlic eꝰhe,
 Þatt Godess Gast off heffne comm 19455
 I firess onnlicnesse
 Uppe þe Laferd Cristess hird,
 An daꝛꝰ att unnderrn time .
 I fir þeꝛꝰ sæghenn Godess Gast
 I shafftess onnlicnesse ; 19460
 Ne mihhte himm nan mann elless sen
 Wiþþ erþliꝰ flæshess eꝰhe .
 Forr Godd ʒ Godess aꝰhenn Gast
 Inn hiss goddcunnde kinde
 Iss all þwerret út unnseꝰhennlic 19465
 Till erþlic eꝰhe sihhþe .
 Profetess sæghenn Drihhtin ec
 * Acc all onn operr wise .

Þeꝛꝛ sæghenn Godd unnseghennliꝝ
 Þurh sawless gastliꝝ sihhþe, 19470
 ʒ ec i gastliꝝ shafftess hew,
 Nohht inn hiss aꝝhenn kinde .
 ʒ Godd Allmahhtiz ʒife uss swa
 Gastlike tunnderrstanndenn,
 ʒ swa to cnawenn ʒ to sen 19475
 Himm sellfenn ʒ hiss kinde,
 Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn
 Himm sen inn heffness blisse,
 Þatt wise þatt himm enngless sen
 Inn all hiss Goddcunndnesse . 19480
 Amæn ; .

Icc hafe seꝛꝛd whatt Sannt Johan
 Þe Goddspellwrihhte seꝛꝛde
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 ʒ off Johan Bapptisste ;
 Off Crist tatt he wass wurrþenn mann 19485
 To lesenn menn off helle,
 ʒ off Johan þatt he wass sennd
 Biforenn Cristess come,
 To kipenn i þe folc þatt Crist
 Þa sholde cumenn newenn . 19490
 ʒ tær biforenn seꝛꝛde icc ec,
 Me mineþþ, off hemm baþe,
 Off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist,
 ʒ off Johan Bapptisste ;
 Off þatt te Laferrd Crist bigann, 19495
 Þurh hise Lerninngcnihhtess,

| | |
|--|-------|
| To fullhtnenn folc þurh Halig Gast, To clennsenn hemm off sinness, Rihht i þatt time þatt Johan Baptisste wass to fullhtnenn, | 19500 |
| Onnfassat an kasstelltun þatt wass Salim bi name nemmedd, J tatt wass inn an ende land þatt wass Ennōn gehatenn. | |
| J ec I seȝȝde þær summ del Off þeȝȝre Lerninngcnihhtess. | 19505 |
| I seȝȝde þær summ del off – hu Johaness Lerninngcnihhtess Tokenn to sannenn fasste onnȝæn þe Judewisshe lede, | 19510 |
| Off Johaness fulluhht, J off þatt fulluhht tatt te Laferrd Bigunnenn haffde amang þe folc þurh hise Lerninngcnihhtess; | |
| J hu þeȝȝ comenn till Johan Baptisste þeȝȝre maȝȝstre, To wreȝenn ure Laferrd Crist Off þatt he toc to fullhtnenn; | 19515 |
| Forr þatt teȝȝ wolldenn brinngenn niþ I Sannt Johaness herrte | 19520 |
| Onnȝæn þe Laferrd Crist, acc þeȝȝ Ne mihhtenn nohht itt forþenn. | |
| J ec I seȝȝde þær summ del, Hu Sannt Johan Baptisste ȝaff sware off ure Laferrd Crist | 19525 |
| Till hise Lerninngcnihhtess, | |

- To don hemm tunnderrstanndenn wel
 þatt Crist wass Godd off heffne,
 7 tatt he nass himm sellf nohht Crist,
 * Acc mann i sinne strenedd; 19530
 Forr þatt he wollde cwennkenn swa
 Inn hise Lerninngcnihtess
 All þezgre wrappe, 7 hete, 7 niþ,
 þatt tezz onngæn þe Laferd
 Haffdenn, þurh sinne 7 all wiþþ woh, 19535
 Off þatt he toc to fullhtnenn;
 Forr, gif þezg wolldenn witen itt,
 þezg mihhtenn unnderrstanndenn
 Att tezzgre maggstress muþ inoh
 þatt he wass sennd to fullhtnenn, 19540
 To wunenn swa þe folc þæto,
 Forr þatt tezz sholldenn zernenn
 Afterr þe Laferd Jesu Crist,
 þatt sholde hemm lētenn fullhtnenn
 þurh Halig Gast inn hallghedd funnt, 19545
 To clennsenn hemm off sinness.
 7 her icc wile tellenn forþ
 Off whatt bilammp þa siþþenn,
 Off ure Laferd Jesu Crist,
 7 off Johan Bapptisste . 19550

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXX.

Ih̄c audiens quia murmurabant Pharisei quod baptizaret.

Affterr þatt ure Laferrd Crist
 Þe folc bigunnenn haffde
 To fullhtnenn i Judealand
 Þurh hise Lerninngcnihhtess,
 He cnew well, alls itt writeþþ uss 19555
 Johan þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Þatt tatt Farisewisshe folc
 Strang wrappe takenn haffde
 Ʒæn himm, þatt wass att Sannt Johan
 Bapptisste wurrþenn fullhtnedd, 19560
 Ʒ heldenn, alls hemm þuhhte wel,
 Wipþ Sannt Johan Bapptisste .
 He wisste þatt tatt laþe folc
 Ʒæn himm wass wurrþenn bollghenn,
 Forr þatt teƷƷ haffdenn herrd off himm, 19565
 Þatt miccle mare genge
 Off Lerninngcnihhtess wass att himm
 þann* att Johan Bapptisste ;
 Ʒ ec forr þatt mann haffde hemm seƷƷd
 Þatt he fullhtnede lede, 19570
 Forrþi þeƷƷ haffdenn niþ wipþ himm
 Ʒ sinnfull hete Ʒ wrappe .
 Ʒ Crist sellf ne fullhtnede nohht,
 Acc hise Lerninngcnihhtess

* ms has 'þatt att.'

- Fullhtnedenn folc inn halig funnt, 19575
 To clennsenn hemm off sinne ;
 7 forr þatt Crist itt cnew inoh
 7 wisse itt wel wiþþ alle,
 Þatt tatt Farisewisshe folc
 7æn himm wass wurþenn bollghenn, 19580
 He for út off Judealand
 Wiþþ hise Lerninngcnihtess
 Inntill þe land off Galile,
 Forr þeggre niþ to kelenn .
 Herode King off Galile 19585
 Wass ifell mann wiþþ alle,
 Þatt illke laþe Herodess stren
 Þatt sloh þe little barrness,
 Forr þatt he wollde cwellenn Crist
 Amang hemm, giff he mihhte, 19590
 7 forr þatt tiss Herode King
 Wass ifell mann wiþþ alle,
 7 haffde tākenn all wiþþ woh
 Filippess wif hiss broþerr,
 Johan Bapptisste wisse itt wel 19595
 7 itt himm oferrþuhhte,
 7 he bigrap þe king, itt seȝȝþ,
 Wiþþ derrf 7 openn spæche,
 Off all hiss ille dede, 7 ec
 Off – þatt he takenn haffde 19600
 Hiss aȝhenn broþerr wif himm fra,
 7æn Godd 7 all wiþþ sinne .
 7 ta warrþ wrap Herode King
 Wiþþ Sannt Johan Bapptisste,

- 7 forrþi lēt he takenn himm 19605
 To wrekenh hise tēne,
 7 he lēt bindenn himm, itt seǵǵþ,
 7 i cwarrrerne werrpenn .
 7 tatt wass forr Herodian
 Filippess wif hiss broþerr . 19610
 Herr endep nu þiss Goddspel þuss,
 [7 u]ss birþþ itt þurth sekenn,
 To lokenn watt itt lerneþ uss
 Off [ure] sawle nede .
- * Nu birrþ uss lokenn whatt bihallt, 19615
 þatt ure Laferrd ferrde
 Ūt off Judealand anan
 Wipþ hise Lerninngcnihhtess,
 Forrþrihht anan summ he wass warr
 Off, þatt te Farisewess 19620
 Himm haffdenn niþ 7 wrapþe onngæn
 All þurh here aghenn sinne .
 7 uss birrþ lokenn whatt bihallt,
 7 whatt uss maǵǵ bitacnenn,
 þatt Sannt Johan Bapptisste wass 19625
 Inntill cwarrrerne worrpenn .
 þa Farisewess haffdenn skēt
 Off Cristess dedess fraggnedd,
 Nohht forrþi þatt tegǵ wolldenn ohht
 Off all hiss lare follghenn, 19630

- Acc forrþi þatt teyg woldenn himm
 Forrfarenn all 7 cwennkenn .
 7 forrþi flæh hemm Jesu Crist,
 To don uss tunnderrstann denn,
 Þatt Godd forrwerrpeþþ alle þa 19635
 Þatt wiþþrenn himm onngæness,
 Butt iff þegz mugghenn turnnenn hemm
 To betenn þeggre sinne .
 7 ec þe Laferd Crist attflæh
 Forr þe to gifenn bisne, 19640
 Þatt tu mihht flen 7 berrghenn swa
 Þin lif wiþþ Godess lefe,
 7 shunenn þa þatt wilenn þe
 Wiþþutenn gillte cwellenn,
 3iff þu ne mihht nohht habbenn 3æt 19645
 God lusst, god mahht, god wille,
 To þolenn marrtirdom forr Crist,
 7 forr þe rihte læfe .
 7 ec þe Laferd Crist attflæh
 To don þe tunnderrstann denn, 19650
 Þatt te birrþ flen þe defless hird
 Wiþþ þohht, wiþþ word, wiþþ dede .
 Forr þe birþ all forrsen 7 flen
 To follghenn þeggre sinness ;
 Rihht swa birrþ þe þe defless hird 19655
 Forrsen 7 flenn wiþþ herrte,
 Rihht swa summ he wiþþ bodig flæh
 Þa lape Farisewess .
 7 Crist attflæh þe defless hird
 Wiþþ hise Lerninngcnihtess, 19660

- 7 te birrþ flen þe defless hird
 Wipþ alle gode þæwess,
 7 nohht ne birrþ þe ferrsenn þe,
 Ne flen fra þegȝm off tune,
 Butt iff þegȝ nohht ne þolenn þe 19665
 Wipþ gripp þin Godd to þewwtenn .
 Itt seȝȝþ þatt Crist itt wisste wel
 7 cnew itt wel wipþ alle,
 Þær he wass off Judealand
 Inn all an operr ende, 19670
 Þatt tatt Farisewisshe folc
 Ȝæn himm wass wurrþenn bollȝhenn .
 7 Crist wass æþ to witen þatt
 Forr Crist wāt alle þingess,
 7 Crist wāt all þe manness þohht 19675
 * 7 all þe manness herrte .
 7 forrþi wa[ss þe] Laferrd Crist
 Full æþ to sen 7 cnawenn,
 Þatt tatt Farisewisshe folc
 Ȝæn himm wass wurrþenn bolighenn ; 19680
 7 he flæh off þe land forrþi
 Wipþ hise Lerninngcnihhtess,
 Forr þatt he wollde þurh hiss flihht
 Uss mikell þing bitacnenn .
 Forr nass he nohht forrdredd off hemm, 19685
 Noff here lape strenncþe,
 He – þatt wass Godess Sune, 7 Godd
 Þatt all þe werelld wrohhte,

Þatt mihhte hemm alle wiþþ an word

Inn helle wel bisennkenn .

19690

Acc he flæh, alls icc habbe seƷƷd,

Forr mikell þing to tacnenn,

Þatt uss iss alle samenn god

To lernenn Ʒ to cunnenn .

Þatt tatt Farisewisshe folc

19695

Off ure Laferrd seƷƷde,

Þatt mare genge comm till himm

Þann till Johan Bapptisste,

Þatt seƷƷdenn þeƷƷ þurh hête Ʒ niþ

Ʒ þurh full hefiƷ sinne,

19700

Forr þatt hemm þuhhte þatt itt wass

Rihht hæþinng Ʒ nohht elless,

Þatt Crist drohh þurh hiss modigleƷƷc

Upponn himm, alls hemm þuhhte,

To fullhtnenn folc þatt himm rihht nohht

19705

Ne fell, swa summ þeƷƷ lētenn .

Þuss lētenn þeƷƷ off Jesu Crist

Þurh þeƷƷre depe sinne,

Ʒ ec þurh þatt te lape gast

Hemm all forrblendedd haffde,

19710

Swa þatt teƷƷ nohht ne mihhtenn sen,

Ne cnawenn Godd onn erþe .

ÞeƷƷ seƷƷdenn ec off Jesu Crist,

Þatt he fullhtnede lede ;

Ʒ tatt wass seƷƷd all soþ off Crist

19715

Acc þeƷƷt rihht nohht ne wisstenn

Þatt wass all soþ, forr Jesu Crist

Inn Haliz Gastess welle

* ms Gastess

- Aȝȝ fullhtneþþ folc, aȝȝ bæweþþ folc
 Unnseȝhennlike off sinness . 19720
- ȝ ec þe Laferd Jesu Crist
 Fullhtnede himm self þatt lede,
 þatt fullhtnedd wass inn Haliȝ funnt
 þurh hise Lerninngcnihhtess .
- Forr þurh þe ȝife off Jesu Crist, 19725
 ȝ þurh hiss namess mahhte,
 ȝ þurh hiss aȝhenn Haliȝ Gast
 Fullhtnedenn þeȝȝ þe lede .
- ȝ forrþi seȝȝdenn þeȝȝ full soþ
 þatt Crist fullhtnede lede, 19730
- Forr all þatt fullhtnedd iss þurh Crist
 All fullhtneþþ Crist to soþe,
 ȝ all þatt onn hiss name iss don,
 All doþ he þatt to soþe .
- ȝ all þatt folc þatt fullhtnedd wass 19735
 Att Cristess Lerninngcnihhtess,
 þeȝȝ alle tokenn Haliȝ Gast,
 þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
 Acc nohht swa forrþerrlike þohh
- Ne swa fulllike nowwþerr, 19740
 Alls ure Laferd Cristess hird
 ȝaff Haliȝ Gastess mahhte
 Affterr þatt Crist wass stiȝhenn upp
 Inn ure mennisscnesse,
- ȝ haffde hemm sennd off Haliȝ Gast 19745
 Unnseȝȝenndlike strenncþe .
 Forr siþþenn ȝæfenn þeȝȝ þe folc
 All opennlike, ȝ alle

Þurh haliz funnt, 7 þurh hanndgang

Off Haliz Gast swillc mahhte,

19750

Þatt alle spækenn sone anan

Þe spæche off alle þede .

7 forþi þatt tegg naffdenn nohht

Off Haliz Gast swillc strenncþe,

Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist

19755

Itt haffde hemm sennd off heffne,

Forþi ne gæfe þegg nohht gēt

Þatt tatt tegg nohht ne tokenn,

Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist

Wass stighenn upp till heffne .

19760

Affterr þatt ure Laferrd Crist

Þurh fulluhht 7 þurh lare

Þær haffde off Judewisshe folc

Himm chosenn ane fæwe,

He fōr awegg, 7 all forrwarpp

19765

Þa laþe Farisewess,

Þatt nolldenn lefenn upponn himm

Ne bughenn till hiss lare,

Acc wolldenn off all þeggre boc

Stafflike lare follghenn,

19770

Þatt lare þatt ne mihhte nohht

Hemm berrghenn lif, ne sawle .

7 Crist fōr inntill Galile,

Forr þatt he wollde tacnenn,

Þatt whase wile borrgheenn ben

19775

* Himm birrp hiss herrte [turnnen]n

* Col. 424.

Till haliz bokess gastliz witt

Ūt off stafflike lare .

Forr gastliz witt off haliz boc

Iss fode to þe sawle,

19780

ȝ itt iss halsumm to þe lif

Till himm þatt wel itt follzheþþ .

þa Farisewess sæghenn wel

ȝ wel þeȝȝ unnderrstodenn,

þatt teȝȝre laghe ȝ teȝȝre lif,

19785

þatt lif þatt teȝȝ þa leddenn,

All full nehþ munnde cwenneked ben

þurh Crist ȝ þurh hiss lare,

ȝ ec þurh hiss fulluhht þatt wex

Full swiþe, summ þeȝȝ herrendenn,

19790

þurh þatt te folc sohhte þærto

Att hise Lerninngcnihtess .

ȝ ec þurh þatt te folc toc wel

Wipþ Crist aȝȝ mare ȝ mare,

þærþurh þeȝȝ unnderrstodenn wel,

19795

þatt teȝȝre lare munnde

ȝ teȝȝre laghe all endedd ben

þurh Cristess newe lare,

þatt munnde ȝifenn gastliz witt

Onn haliz bokess lare,

19800

ȝ tæchenn folc to þewwtenn Godd

All onn an operr wise .

Þiss unnderrstodenn þeȝȝ off Crist

ȝ dide hemm mikell ange,

ȝ forrþi tokenn þeȝȝ till Crist

19805

Full hefiȝ niþ ȝ wrapþe,

Swa þatt tegg woldenn cwellenn himm

Gladdlike, – gif þegg mihhtenn .

7 siþþenn, whanne itt comm þærto

þatt ure Laferrd wolde

19810

O rode þolenn dæþ, forr uss

To lesenn út off helle,

Þiss lape folc, unnfæle folc

Off þise Farisewess

Wass att tatt lape rap þatt Crist

19815

Wass naeggledde uppo rode,

Forr þatt tegg haffdenn mikell nip

Ƿæn himm 7 Ƿæn hiss lare .

SECUNDUM LUCAM XXXI.

Herodes misit 7 tenuit Johannem, 7 alligavit in carcere
propter Herodiadem.

Herode King off Galile

Toc Sannt Johan Bapptisste,

19820

7 band himm wiþþ irrene band

7 warp himm i cwarrrerne .

7 tatt wass forr Herodian

Filippess wif hiss broþerr,

þatt fra Filippe ræfedd wass

19825

þurh hire faderr wrappe,

7 gifenn till Herode King

All forr Filippess tene .

- Þatt lape wifess faderr wass
 Arête King gehatenn, 19830
 7 he wass wurrþenn swiþe wrap
 Wiþþ hiss apumm Filippe,
 * 7 toc hiss doh[hterr all] forrþi
 Forr wrappe fra Filippe,
 7 ǵaff Herode King þatt wif 19835
 All forr Filippess tene,
 Þatt tîme þatt Herode wass
 Unnwine wiþþ Filippe ;
 Swa þatt he wass himm swiþe wrap
 Þohh þatt he wass hiss broþerr, 19840
 7 toc hiss wif himm fra forrþi
 Full bliþelig forr tene .
 7 hire itt þuhhte swiþe god
 Þatt ǵho wass wiþþ Herode,
 Forrþi þatt ǵho wass ifell wif 19845
 7 Drihhtin all unncweme .
 7 Sannt Johan Bapptisste comm
 Biforr þe King Herode,
 7 seǵǵde himm þuss all opennliǵ,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ, 19850
 Ne birrþ þe nohht tin broþerr wiff
 Þuss habbenn þe to wife
 Whil þatt tin broþerr lifeþþ ǵēt,
 Þu list inn hæfedd sinne .
 7 wel itt hæfde Herodias 19855
 All herrd 7 unnderrstanndenn,

- þatt Sannt Johan haffde þe king
 Bigripenn off hiss sinne .
 ʒ ʒho warrþ sone gramm ʒ grill
 ʒæn Sannt Johan Bapptisste, 19860
 Forr þatt he wollde hire ʒ te king
 Todælenn ʒ toshædenn .
 ʒ ʒho toc wrappþe ʒ hēte ʒ nip
 Till Sannt Johan þæroffe,
 ʒ þohhte þatt ʒho shollde onn himm 19865
 Wel wreken hire tene,
 ʒ þohhte þatt ʒho wollde himm slan
 ʒiff þatt ʒhoṡ mihhte forþenn .
 Acc ʒhoṡ ne mihhte forþenn nohht
 Swa raþe summ ʒho wollde, 19870
 Forr þatt itt ʒede off Sannt Johan
 All affterr Godess wille,
 Nohht affterr hire, forr ʒho wass
 Godd laþ ʒ all unncweme ;
 ʒ forrþi wass ʒho wurrþ att Godd, 19875
 Þurh hire depe sinness,
 To don þatt dede o Sannt Johan
 Wiþputenn hise wrihhte,
 þatt shollde draghenn hire dun
 To dregghenn helle pine, 19880
 ʒ ʒifenn himm to stiʒghenn upp
 To brukenn heffness blisse,
 Þurh Cristess dom þatt all wass god
 ʒ rihht onn eʒʒþerr hallfe .
 Forr all iss Cristess dom rihht dom, 19885
 Acc itt iss dep ʒ dærne,

- 7 all iss sett i Cristess dom
 þatt æfre iss don onn erpe,
 7 Crist shall demenn all þatt beþ
 O Domess dagz to demenn . 19890
 7 Cristess dom iss all rihht dom
 7 god onn alle wise,
 Forr Crist iss alle shaffte Godd
 7 god inn all hiss kinde .
 Acc þohh swa þehh Herodyas, 19895
 þatt lape wif, ne mihhte
 Nohht forþenn hire modess will
 Swa ræpe summ zho wollde,
 To cwellenn Godess þeww Johan,
 To wrekenh hire tene . 19900
 Forr Drihhtin wisste whanne 7 hu
 He wollde hiss dere kemmpe
 Hiss mede zeldenn hunndreddfald
 Forr hise gode dedess .
 Acc he wass tækenn þurh þe king, 19905
 Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
 7 he wass i cwarrrerne don,
 7 bundenn pære 7 haldenn ;
 7 tatt wass all forr hire don,
 Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ, 19910
 Forr zho wass lef þe king, 7 he
 Ne namm nan gom off sinne,
 7 wollde cwemenn hire swa,
 7 forþenn hire wille .
 7 her mann unnderrstanndenn mazg, 19915
 ziff mann itt ummbepennkeþþ,

þatt tiss Herode King wass an
 Full ifell mann onn erpe,
 þatt haffde mikell wille 7 lusst
 To slan Johan Bapptisste, 19920
 To slan þatt mann, – whamm all folc held
 Forr haliz mann wiþþ alle,
 7 forr soþ Crist þatt þurh Drihhtin
 To manne cumenn wære,
 7 tokenn wel wiþþ hiss fulluhht, 19925
 7 wiþþ hiss hallzhe lare,
 7 wiþþ hiss bisne off haliz lif
 Cnihhtess 7 publicaness,
 7 Farisewess, modiz folc,
 7 læredd folc 7 læwedd; 19930
 He wass all þwerrt út ifell mann
 þatt wass forrlisst to cwellenn
 þatt mann, þatt all wass Godd bitahht
 7 full off Godess wille.
 þatt gillt himm wære gillt inoh 19935
 * To drazh[enn] inntill helle,
 3iff he forrwurpe þwerrt út all
 Johaness hallzhe lare,
 Pohh þatt he nohht ne lête himm slan
 Wipputenn hise wrihhte. 19940
 þatt kasstell – alls uss sezh soþ boc,
 Wass hatenn Macherōnnte
 þatt Sannt Johan wass inne don,
 7 i cwarrrerne worrpenn,

- Forr þatt he seǵðde soþ þe king ' 19945
 Off hise depe sinness ;
 ʒ nass itt nohht þurh brapþe seǵðd,
 Ne þurh niþ, ne þurh wrapþe,
 Acc itt wass seǵðd, forrþi þatt he
 Ne wollde nohht forrbughenn 19950
 To seggenn soþ biforr þe king,
 Þohh þatt himm shollde shetenn
 To þolenn forr hiss soþe word
 Full grimme dæþess pine .
 ʒ off þiss ilke birrþ uss wel 19955
 Johaness bisne follghenn,
 Ne birrþ uss nohht forr egge off dæþ
 Flen Godess soþ to seggenn,
 Forr ʒiff we Godess bodeword
 ʒ Godess dom forrbughenn, 19960
 Forr egge off dæþ, to kipenn forþ
 Biforenn kafe ʒ kene,
 Ne sinndenn we nohht strange inoh
 To fihhtenn ʒæn þe defell .
 Herode dredde Sannt Johan, 19965
 Þatt seǵþ þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 Forr þatt he wisse wel þatt he
 Wass haliz mann ʒ clene,
 ʒ rihhtwiss mann biforenn Godd
 ʒ wis off Godess lare . 19970
 ʒ forr þatt himm wass offte seǵðd
 Off Sannt Johaness werrkess,
 He comm full blipelig till himm
 To lisstenn hise spelless,

| | |
|------------------------------------|-------|
| þær he wass all wiþþ mikell woh | 19975 |
| Inn hiss cwarrrerne i bandess . | |
| Ʒ forr þatt Sannt Johan wass sennd | |
| þurh Drihhtin her to manne | |
| Biforenn Crist, rihht i þatt gast | |
| Ʒ i þatt illke mahhte | 19980 |
| þatt Helyas profēte shall, | |
| Inn Anntecristess time, | |
| Efft cumenn forþ biforenn Crist | |
| Att Cristess lattre come, | |
| Forrþi bigrap he dirrstiliƷ | 19985 |
| Ʒ all o Godess hallfe | |
| Herode Ʒ ec Herodian | |
| Off þeƷƷre depe sinness, | |
| All o þatt illke wise rihht | |
| þatt Helyas profete | 19990 |
| Bigripenn haffde dirrstiliƷ, | |
| Whanne he wass her wiþþ manne, | |
| Acāb þe Ju | |
| | |
| | 19995 |

SECUNDUM JOHANNEM XXXII.

Venit Iħc in civitatem Samarie que dicitur Siccar.

[*The rest of the work, with the exception of the following fragments, is wanting.*]

| | | | | | | | | | |
|--------------|---|--------------------------|---|----|-----------|---|---|---|-------|
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | bli | . | . | . | . | . | . | 20000 |
| . | . | þeꝝ | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | re sin | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | de k | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | dias | . | . | itt | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | te himm | . | . | . | . | . | . | 20005 |
| . | . | ꝝenn | . | an | . | t | . | . | . |
| . | . | þi þatt he | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | off þeꝝr | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | sen full wel | . | . | kenn | . | . | . | . |
| Whi þ | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 20010 |
| . | . | wipþ Drihhtin h | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | denn heꝝhe wipþ Drih | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | . | . | . | lenn pine | . | . | . | . |
| Gladdlike | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | ꝝ all wipþutenn gill[te] | . | . | . | . | . | . | 20015 |
| . | . | Johan Bapptiss[te | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | terne w | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | ferrd cr | . | . | tess | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | Big | . | . | lenn | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | ꝝ t | . | . | itt uss | . | . | . | 20020 |
| . | . | . | . | . | Moysæse | . | . | . | . |
| þatt wass an | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |
| . | . | Cristess com | . | . | . | . | . | . | . |

| | |
|--|-------|
| Swa þatt mann s | |
| Fra þepenn | 20025 |
| Fra þe þ | |
| għess inn | |
| þe fol | |
| For | |
| . sann te | 20030 |
| . m | |
| fo | |
| . f | |
| . i | |
| . þatt w l | 20035 |
| . . cc . . n | |
| . tt err | |
| . . nn . i . . ennd | |
| . . n þatt . sstnedd | |
| lutenn wel | 20040 |
| [þe] Faderr upp [off] Heffne | |
| I cle[ne] sawle, i clene [ga]st | |
| ȝ ec i soþfasstnesse | |
| Forr illke sekeþþ | |
| | 20045 |
| wel | |
| þe [Faderr] upp off [Heffne] | |
| þatt . . n mekenn . ll himm | |
| ȝ inn[war]rdlike himm [þew]wtenn | |
| forþi þatt soþ | 20050 |
| iss gast | |
| re iss gi . e | |
| þatt . hu . himm . þ | |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----|------|------|------|-----|-----|-------|
| . | . | . | a | . | . | . | |
| W | . | . | . | . | . | . | 20035 |
| p | . | . | patt | witt | tu | wel | |
| . | sp | . | ghe | | | | |
| Joh | . | fēt | . | te | . | . | |
| . | seg | . | t | . | ge | . | |
| . | pe | . | ne | . | wh | . | 20060 |
| . | . | . | himm | sh | . | . | |
| Swa | . | . | repp | . | . | . | |
| . | . | tosa | . | iss | . | . | |
| . | he | . | h | . | s | . | |
| . | de | . | s | . | . | . | 20065 |
| . | len | . | . | mik | . | . | |
| . | . | an | l | . | wel | . | |
| . | . | att | . | . | . | . | |
| . | . | . | . | . | . | . | |

NOTES.

D. Dedication.—H. Homilies.—I. Introduction.—P. Preface.—T. Texts.

D. line 111. 'Ʒ giff mann wile witenn whi.'

In this line the pronoun 'ge' and the last two letters in 'wilenn' have been erased in the MS., and 'mann' written in the margin in first hand.

l. 149. 'Ʒ giff þess all forrwerppenn itt.'

This remark may have been suggested by the following passage in Ælfric's Homily on the Nativity of one Apostle: 'Gif we for synfullum mannum gebiddað, and hi ðære ðingunge unwurðe synd, ne beo we swaðeah bedælede edleanes þæs góðan willan, ðeah þe we ðam forscyldegodan geðingian ne magon.' Ælf. Homilies, vol. ii. p. 528, ed. Thorpe, London, 1846.

l. 170. Between this line and the next is a line erased, which is illegible, but neither sense nor rhythm is disturbed.

l. 195. 'tatt' is erased after 'þatt' in MS. *primâ manu*.

l. 314. The MS. has a reference to a passage now lost.

l. 318. 'þatt all iss halið lare.'

This line is written in the margin as well as in the text, a line being erased in the latter, and the letter *h* legible alone in 'hiss,' which is altered to 'iss,' p. m.

T. iii. The words erased after this text are written at T. v. p. m.

T. viii. The words erased after this text are written at T. x. p. m.

T. xvi. The words erased after this text are written at T. xviii. p. m.

T. xxx. 'Galeam,' MS.

T. xxxii. 'huc usque fragmentum' in MS. in late hand.

T. xxxvii. 'Mazarene,' MS.

T. xli. 'Judorum,' MS.

T. l. 'huc usque 1 Volumen' in MS. in early if not contemporary hand.

T. lxxv. 'panen,' MS.

T. lxxx. 'Bapaptista,' MS.

T. lxxxxv. 'oportunus,' MS.

T. cvii. The MS. has a reference to a passage now lost.

T. cxliii. 'puplicani,' sic MS.

T. cxlviii. 'Cenofegya,' sic MS.

T. clxxiii. The words erased here in the MS. are written at T. clxxv.

T. clxxxvii. Here is an erasure which is illegible between the figures and the words of the text.

T. ccxlii. This text breaks off abruptly at the word 'venit,' which is at the bottom of a column. The rest of the texts are lost.

P. 1. 5. 'Off quapþbrigan Amminadab.'

'Or ever I was aware, my soul made me as the chariots of Amminadib,' or, as in the margin of our Bibles, 'set me on the chariots of my willing people.' Song of Solomon, vi. 12.

l. 25. 'ȝ Goddspell iss Jesusess waggn

patt gaþ o fowwre wheless.'

St. Augustine referring to the four Gospels thus writes: 'Has Domini sanctas quadrigas, quibus per orbem vectus subigit populos leni suo iugo et sarcinæ levi, quidam vel impiâ vanitate vel imperitâ temeritate calumniis appetunt, &c.' S. Aug. de consensu Evangelistarum, lib. i. c. 7. 'Quæ (Evangelii prædicatio) citarum instar quadrigarum in brevi non solum Judæam et Samariam, sed et gentium fines universarum pervolavit, quam meritò non curribus absolutè, sed quadrigis comparem; quia nimirum quatuor scriptorum auctoritate memoriæ commendata est, sed uno Dei spiritu per Jesum Christum ad scribendum directa, quomodo si unas quadrigas concordî quatuor equorum videas, velocitate ad cursum paratas, sed unius aurigæ regimine, ut recto tramite currant, esse gubernatas.' Bedæ Comment. in Cant. Cantic. c. vi.

l. 57. 'Forr Jesu Crist, Allmahhtig Godd.'

'Soðlice Salomon is gereht, "Gesibsum," forðan ðe hé and ealle his leoda wunodon on fulre sibbe þa hwile ðe his dagas wæron, þæt wæron feowertig geara. He hæfde getácnunges ures Hælendes Cristes, seðe forði astáh of heofenum to ðisum middanearde, þæt hé wolde mancynn gesibbian, and geðwærlæcan to þam heofenicum werode.' Ælf. Hom. vol. ii. 578.

ll. 67, 68. 'Forr Salomon iss onn Enngliss
patt mann þatt soþ sahhtnesse.'

1 Kings iv. 45. 1 Chron. xxii. 9.

l. 81. 'ȝ tuss iss Crist Amminadab.'

'Quod autem quadrigas Aminadab præcones novi testamenti cognominat, vocabulo Aminadab Dominum Salvatorem significat; qui quasi curru præsidens, corda prædicatorum sui gratia Spiritus implevit, per quos ad credituros in se populos, præeunte doctrinæ salutaris sermone, perveniret. Aminadab namque, qui erat abnepos Judæ patriarchæ, et persona sua, et nomine Dominum indicat Salvatorem. Persona scilicet,

quia per ipsum genealogia Dominicæ incarnationis ab Abraham ad David regem, per David ad Joseph descendit et Mariam; ea duntaxat ratione, quæ et ipsius Judæ nomen aliquando et David et Salomonis et aliorum patrum ex quibus Christus secundum carnem in ipsius significationem a prophetis assumitur; ut est illud, Catulus leonis Juda, . . . et in hoc volumine, Egredimini, filiæ Sion, et videte regem Salomonem. Nomine autem suo Aminadab, qui interpretatur populi mei spontaneus, apte ipsum Mediatorem Dei et hominum designat, qui cum Deus esset ante sæcula, unitus carni, quando voluit, et quomodo voluit, in populo Ecclesiæ pius Redemptor apparuit, factus per spontaneam benignitatem portio populi sui cujus per potentiam naturalem conditor erat et rector.' Bedæ Comm. in Cant. Cantic. vi.

l. 82. 'þurh gastlig witt gehatenn'.

Er. 'þurh Salemann gehatenn.'

l. l. 66. Er. 'ȝ nass nohht strang ne stêdefasst

Onngæn þe deofless willess,

Forrþi þatt Godd himm hæfde wrohht

ȝ shapenn himm off eorþe.'

l. 73. 'Acc þurh þatt læpe modigleggc.'

The last syllable in 'modigleggc' is written in margin, the syllable 'ness' having been erased. Similar erasures of the syllables 'ness,' 'nesse,' and 'niss' in those substantives which in the MS. have the above terminations frequently occur, the syllable 'leggc' being in such instances substituted for them. These alterations are made in a ruder but apparently contemporary hand, to which reference is made in the notes under the letter B.

l. 79. Er. 'þurh whatt he nass nohht strang onngæn

þe deofless miccle strenncþe,

ȝ all to swiþe unngæp onngæn

þe deofless deope willess.'

l. 88. The MS. has a reference to a passage now lost.

H. i. l. 109. 'An preost wass onn Herodess dagȝ.'

At this line in the MS. the text of the first homily is written apparently in the hand noticed at T. l. The same hand appears to have been also employed in inserting in the margin of the MS. the other texts to which the homilies have reference.

l. III. 'ȝ he wass, wiss to fulle soþ.'

The last four words are written in the margin, the words 'alls uss seggþ þe boc' having been erased. It may be sufficient to state here that wherever the words 'wiss to fulle soþ' occur in the printed text, unless otherwise noticed, they may be considered as transcribed from the margin, where they appear in hand B, the words 'alls uss seggþ þe boc' having been erased from the line of the MS. Compare the expression 'thaz ságen ih iú in ala uuár' in Otfrid's poetical paraphrase of the Gospels

written in Alamannic, a High German dialect, between 840 and 870. See Dr. Bosworth's Preface to his A. S. Dictionary, p. cxxx.

l. 117. Originally written

‘j wærenn ba biforenn Godd.’

l. 150. Er. ‘Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,’ B.

l. 197. Altered from ‘Annd seȝȝde,’ &c. B.

l. 234. Er. ‘Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ,’ B.

ll. 241—244. These four lines are in margin, B.

ll. 245. 251. Altered from ‘Nu habbe,’ &c. B.

l. 252, 253. ‘Off þise twa Goddspelless

Hu mikell god teȝȝ lærenn ȝuw,’

altered from ‘Off þiss Goddspelless lare

Hu mikell god itt læreþþ ȝuw.’ B.

ll. 289—364. These lines are on an inserted leaf, p. m.

l. 295. ‘soþ’ is put in for ‘þe’ which is erased, B.

l. 310. ‘þohhwheþpre’ is put in for ‘himm sellfenn,’ which is erased.

l. 321. The MS. has ‘kinnes.’

l. 376. ‘Wiþþ all full openn spæche,’

altered from ‘Wiþþ opennlike spæche,’ B.

l. 452. ‘þatt naffde ȝho nohht tæmedd,’

first written ‘þatt naffde ho næfr ær tæmedd,’

‘ho’ being altered to ‘ȝho,’ and ‘nohht’ substituted for ‘næfr ær’ which is erased, B.

ll. 461—466. These four lines are in margin, B.

ll. 467—622. These lines are on four inserted leaves, p. m.

ll. 482, 483. After ‘wærenn’ and ‘prestess’ in these lines are illegible erasures.

l. 498. After ‘serrfenn’ is erased ‘firrst.’

l. 501. After ‘hemm’ is an illegible erasure.

l. 557. ‘þane’ is substituted for ‘rihht,’ which is erased.

l. 565. Here is an erasure of some lines, of which the following words are legible:

. . . twellfe seȝȝþ þe boc.

. . . twellfe þatt comenn.

. . . þurh Eleazar

Haffdenn an hird onn hæfedd.

l. 617. After ‘unnderr’ is an illegible erasure, and ‘þehhtennde lott’ written in margin, B.

l. 707. ‘Forr att te come off Sannt Johan.’

The words ‘come off’ are in margin instead of ‘laferrd,’ erased, B.

l. 737. ‘Forr affterr þatt icc seggenn maȝȝ.’

The last three words are written in the margin, ‘te boc uss seȝȝþ’ being erased, B.

l. 749. ‘þatt ȝho, swa summ itt wollde Godd.’

The last three words are in the margin, 'þe boc uss seȝþ' being erased, B.

l. 851. 'He ȝaff hemm bisne god inoh.'

The last two words are erased from the text, and the words 'þurh himm sellf' substituted, and afterwards erased, and the first entry 'god inoh' reinserted in lighter hand.

l. 900. 'ȝ Godd off heffne aȝs wollde himm sellf.'

Here is erased 'ȝ Drihtin wollde himm sellfenn aȝs.'

l. 1033. 'Wel ȝ wurrþlike ȝemmde.'

This line is written in the margin, instead of 'swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ,' which is erased. Then follows an illegible erasure, and there appear in the margin lines 1034, 1035. The next lines from 1036-1045 are on an inserted leaf. Line 1046 is in margin.

ll. 1048, 1049. 'Off Cherubyn, ȝ haſfdenn itt

O tweȝgenn stokeſs metedd.'

After 'Cherubyn' is erased, 'ȝ Seraphyn,

Off tweȝgenn enngleþeode,'

the words 'ȝ haſfdenn itt' as well as the next line being written at the bottom of the column, in an infirm hand.

l. 1050. 'All enngleþeod toðæledd iss.'

See Ælfric's Homily on the 4th Sunday after Pentecost: 'Nu ſind ȝa nigon heapas ȝenemneðe,' &c. Ælf. H. i. 342, 344.

l. 1056. 'ȝ off þatt an, off Cherubyn.'

This line is written at the bottom of the column instead of the following which is erased,

'ȝ off twa tweȝgenn enngleþeod,' B.

l. 1057. This line is followed by an erasure which is illegible, except the words 'wass onne.'

ll. 1058, 1059. These are in margin, B.

l. 1064. '. . alls uss seȝþ soþ boc,'

'soþ' is in margin for 'þe,' erased, B.

l. 1078. . . . 'himm sellf himm ane,'

'himm' is in margin, 'enn,' the final syllable in 'sellfenn,' being erased, B.

l. 1090. . . . 'himm sellf þær hidd.'

'þær' is in margin for 'enn,' erased from 'sellfenn,' B.

l. 1130. . . . 'þatt Latin boc.'

'Latin' is in margin for 'halig,' erased, B.

l. 1137. 'To clennsenn himm off sinne.'

This line is in margin instead of the following, which is erased,

'Swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ.'

l. 1144. 'Her' is in margin, 'nu' being erased.

l. 1182. 'ȝ forþi seȝþ þatt Latin boc.'

The words 'þatt Latin' are in margin instead of 'uss halig,' erased, B.

l. 1200. . . . 'þatt witt tu full wel,'

Erased, 'alls uss seḡḡþ þe boc,' B.

ll. 1228, 1229. 'ḡ oxe ganngeþþ haḡheliḡ
ḡ aldelike láteþþ.'

Elias Cretensis, a writer of the eighth century, commenting on the Second Oration of Gregory Nazianzen on the parable of the Marriage Supper, remarks: 'Ager avari hominis imaginem gerit, (ager enim rerum mundanarum symbolum est.) Uxor, voluptati dediti, boves, ambitiosi. Etenim taurus animal est elatum et ambitiosum.' Greg. Naz. Opera Colon. 1690, p. 244.

l. 1253. 'ḡ arrt te sellf aḡḡ milde ḡ meoc.'

'aḡḡ' is in margin for 'enn,' erased from 'sellfenn.'

l. 1275. 'þatt witt tu wel to soþe.'

Erased, 'Swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ.'

l. 1306. 'aḡḡ' is in margin for 'enn,' erased from 'sellfenn.'

l. 1345. 'ḡiff þatt tu willt [itt] follḡhenn.'

'follḡhenn' is in margin and 'te sellfenn' erased; the metre and sense seem to require the word 'itt.'

l. 1350. 'þa maḡḡ þatt trowwþe firrþrenn þe.'

The MS. has 'firrþrenn.'

ll. 1442, 1443. These two lines are in margin, the four following being erased:

'All allse mikell pine drah

Inn all hiss mennissnesse

All allse mikell allse þu

þær naḡḡledd dregḡhenn sholldesst.'

l. 1447. At this line there is a reference to a passage now lost. The four following lines are erased:

'ḡ Godd Allmahhtiḡ ḡife uss swa

To lefenn ḡ to trowwenn

Uppo þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,

þatt itt himm wurrþe cweme.'

l. 1521. The MS. has 'Cristenss,' 'n' being written above the line, and 'ss' being over an erasure.

✓ l. 1537. The MS. has 'lafe.'

l. 1548. This line was first written:

'þurh þatt tu brekesst wel þin corn;'

but 'þær' has been inserted before 'þurh,' 't' partly erased, and 'þ,' abbr. for 'þatt,' left unaltered.

l. 1566. 'þær þurh þu bakesst Godess laf.'

This line, originally written 'þurh þatt tu,' &c., has been altered in MS. as l. 1548.

l. 1595. Here are erased the four following lines:

‘ȝ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
 Uss ȝife þurh hiss are
 To lakenn himm wiþþ clene lif
 Onn alle kinne wise.’

l. 1652. ‘Forr witt ȝ skill iss wel inoh.’
 The last two words are in margin instead of ‘i þe mann’ er. B.

l. 1667. Er. ‘ȝ Godd Allwældennd ȝife uss her
 To lakenn himm ȝ þeowwtenn,
 Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn
 Onnfanggenn eche blisse.’

ll. 1692, 1693. ‘ȝ tatt tær wass an oferrwerrc
 Oferr þatt arrke timbredd.’

The words ‘wass an oferrwerrc’ and the next line are in margin, B, a passage containing apparently the following words being erased:

‘oferr wass a werrc
 Wiþþ halig . . . gressþedd.’

ll. 1714, 1715. These lines are at the bottom of the column, p. m.

ll. 1774-1784. These are on an erasure, p. m.

ll. 1786, 1787. In margin, B.

ll. 1813-1816. In margin, B, the following being erased:

‘Nu wile icc her off þiss Goddspell
 ȝuw shæwenn whatt itt meneþþ,
 Aftterr þatt little witt tatt me
 Min Drihhten hafeþþ lenedd.’

l. 1909. ‘ȝ Crist wass borenn i þiss lif.’

‘Hominis dispensatio minus minusque fiebat: quæ significabatur in Johanne; Dei dispensatio in Domino nostro Jesu Christo crescebat: quod et natalibus eorum ostenditur. Nam et ille natus est, sicut tradit Ecclesia, octavo Kalendas Julias, cum jam incipiunt minui dies; Dominus autem natus octavo Kalendas Januarias, quando jam dies incipiunt crescere. Audi ipsum Johannem confitentem, Illum oportet crescere, me autem minui.’ S. Aug. in Psalm. cxxxii. §. 11. ‘Non per diem felix factus est, qui est natus, sed felicem fecit diem, quo nasci est ipse dignatus. Nam et dies nativitatis ejus habet mysterium lucis ejus. Sic enim dicit Apostolus, “Nox præcessit, dies autem appropinquavit; Abjiciamus opera tenebrarum, et induamus nos arma lucis; sicut in die honestè ambulemus.” (Rom. xiii. 12.) Agnoscamus diem, et simus dies. Nox enim eramus, cum infideliter vivebamus. Et quoniam ipsa infidelitas quæ totum mundum vice noctis obtexerat, minuenda erat fide crescente; ideo die natali Domini nostri Jesu Christi, et nox incipit perpeti detrimenta, et dies sumere augmenta.’ S. Aug. in Nat. Dom. Serm. vii. §. 1.

‘Nis butan getacnunge þæt ȝæs bydeles acennednys on ȝære tide
 wæs gefremod ȝe se woruldlīca dæg wanigende bið, and on Drihtnes

gebyrd-tide weaxende bið. þas getacnunge onwreah se ylca Johannes mid ðisum wordum, "Criste gedafenað þæt he weaxe, and me þæt ic wanigende beo." Johannes wæs hraðor mannum cuð þurh his mærlīcan drohtnunga, þonne Crist wære, forðan ðe hé ne æteowde his godcundan mihte, ærðam ðe hé wæs ðritig geara on ðære menniscnysse. þa wæs he geðuht ðam folce þæt hé witega wære, and Johannes Crist. Hwæt ða Crist geswutelode hine sylfne ðurh miccle tacna, and his hlisa weox geond ealne middangeard, þæt he soð God wæs, se ðe wæs ærðan witega geðuht. Johannes soðlice wæs wanigende on his hlisan, forðan ðe he wearð oncnawen witega, and bydel ðæs Heofonlican Æðelīnges, se ðe wæs lytle ær Crist geteald mid ungewissum wenan. þas wanunge getacnað se wanigenda dæg his gebyrd-tide, and se ðeonda dæg ðæs Hælendes acennednysse gebicnað his ðeondan mihte æfter ðære menniscnysse.' *Ælf. Hom. i. 356.*

1. 1984. 'soþ' is substituted for 'þe' erased, B.

1. 2002. Er. 'Swa summ þe boc uss kipeþþ.'

1. 2049. 'ȝ ȝho wass ec—þatt witt tu wel.'

The last three words are in margin instead of 'seȝsþ þe boc' erased, B.

1. 2084. The following ten lines are erased here:

'Acc hallȝhe weress wratenn uss,
ȝ wel itt birrþ uss trowwenn,
þatt tohh swa þehh ne sohht he nohht
Hire onndlæt næfre siþþenn
Fra þatt dazȝ þatt ȝho wurrþenn wass
Off Haliȝ Gast wiþþ childe,
Till afterr þatt tatt hallȝhe child
Wass borenn her to manne,
ȝ ȝiff¹ siþþenn sahhte
Wiþþ þæw ȝ wiþþ clænnesse
Forr ȝho.'

1. 2132. 'Sæsteorne onn Ennglissh spæche.'

'Sea-star' is an appellation of the Virgin Mary, found in the hymns and sermons of the 12th and 13th centuries. Thus in a Hymn to the Virgin, from MS. Egerton, Brit. Mus. No. 613, fol. 2 r^o of the 13th century,—

'Of on that is so fayr and brigt,

Velut maris stella, &c.'

Reliq. Antiquæ, vol. i. p. 89. See also p. 30. And in a Primer to the Virgin, published A.D. 1556,—

'O gloriosa Stella Maris

A peste succurre nobis?'

The author of a sermon, written at the beginning of the 13th century,

¹ The words here are illegible.

² See Townsend's Churchman's Year, vol. i. 295. Lond., 1845.

gives the same meaning of the appellation of Sea-star as Ormin. 'Hire is to name Maria, *quod est interpretatum stella maris*, þat is on Englis sæ sterre. þan þe sa-farinde men seð þe sa-sterre, hie wuten sone wuderward hie sullen wei holden, for þ þe storres liht is hem god tacðen also þe sa-storre shat of hire þe liht, þe lihteð sa-farinde men, also þis edie maiden, seinte Marie, of hire holie licame shedeð þ soþe liht, þe lihteð alle brihhte þinges on eorðe 7 ec on hevene, also S. Johannes saið on his godspel: *Erat lux vera que i. o. h. v. i. h. m.* He is þ soðe liht, þe lihteð alle men, þe on þis worold cumeð, 7 aleomed ben: and for þis leome is þ holie maiden clepid sa-sterre.' R. Ant. vol. i. 128.

l. 2208. 'Wiþþ all full openn spæche.'

The line p. m. stood thus,

'Wiþþ opennlike spæche.'

The erasure of the last syllable in 'opennlike' having been made, and 'all full' inserted before the word 'openn,' B. As the same alteration frequently occurs, the present notice of it may be deemed sufficient.

l. 2246. Er. 'Swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ.'

The lines 2335-2512, beginning,

'þe laffidig Sannte Marge wass,'

and ending,

'I maꝝþhad all till ende,'

are on three inserted leaves, B.

l. 2361. 'Off hire streness kinde.'

After this line is an illegible erasure.

✓ l. 2364. 'Libben,' &c. MS.

l. 2389. '7 gho wass hanndfesst an god man.'

Hanndfesst. Ihre, under the term 'Handfæstning' explains it as a Scandinavian custom used at betrothals, and on occasions when subjects pledged their fidelity to the reigning prince. *Handfæstning*, promissio quæ fit stipulatâ manu, sive cives fidem suam principi spondeant, sive mutuam inter se, matrimonium inituri, a phrasi *fæsta hand*, quæ notat dextram dextræ jungere. Glossar. Suio-Gothicum, ad v. Vide ibid. in v. Bröllop, Brudkaup. The word was also in late use, as appears from the following passage in 'The Christen state of Matrimony,' 8vo. Lond. 1543. p. 43 b. 'Every man must esteme the parson to whom he is handfasted, none otherwyse than for his owne spouse, though as yet it be not done in the Church ner in the Strete.—After the Handfastyng and makyng of the Contracte ʒ Churchgoyng and Weddyng shuld not be differred to longe, lest the wickedde sowe hys ungracious sede in the meane season.—At the Handefasting ther is made a greate feaste and superfluous Bancket,' &c. See also Sir J. Sinclair's Statistical Account of Scotland, vol. xii. 8vo. Edinb. 1794. p. 615, and Brand's Popular Antiq. vol. ii. p. 20. After 'hanndfesst' is an illegible erasure.

l. 2446. The words 'wipþ childe' are in the margin, instead of some words which are illegible, B.

l. 2474. After this line the following are erased:

‘ ɣ tatt bilammp þatt hire frend
Hemm tokenn raþ bitwenenn
To gifenn hire summ god mann
All affterr hire birde,
ɣ ɣho ne wass nohht tær onnɣæn,
Acc gatte hemm here wille,
ɣho gatte þatt ɣho wollde ben
Rihht laɣhelike fesstnedd
Wipþ mac—’

The passage breaks off here, and then follow on an erasure the lines 2475—2478. The following passage is then erased:

‘ — inoh þatt ɣho
I magɣþhadd libbenn wollde,
ɣ all ɣho leɣɣde þatt o Godd
ɣ onn hiss lefe wille,
þatt he þæroffe sholde [don]
All whattse hiss wille wære.
ɣ ɣho wass weddedd wipþ Josæp,
ɣ he wass warr þa sone.’

l. 2629. ‘[þohh þatt te] laffdiɣ Marge wass.’

Some words at the beginning of this line in the MS. are written over others imperfectly erased, and the former not being distinctly traced by the scribe, the words printed within brackets are supplied conjecturally, as preserving the sense of the passage.

l. 2656. ‘Upp inntill heɣhe cludess.’

In margin, the following being erased, B.

‘Swa summ þe Goddspell kipeþþ.’

l. 2680. ‘ɣ wel itt birrþ uss trowwenn.’

This line is in margin, p. m.

ll. 2685—2726. These lines are on an inserted leaf, B. The leaf has a mark of reference, but there is no corresponding mark on the page of the MS. The lines are therefore placed here conjecturally.

ll. 2727—2730. These lines are in margin, B.

ll. 2837—2838. These lines are in margin, p. m., the words ‘all full’ being substituted for ‘like’ in opennlike, er. B.

ll. 2908 and 2924. These lines have been altered in MS. from ‘pær þurh þatt,’ &c., ‘þatt’ being erased after ‘þurh,’ B.

l. 2915. ‘Full god ɣ halsum bisne.’

First written,

‘Full rædelike bisne.’

l. 2957. In this line 'wel' is in margin, the 'e' in 'mine' being erased from the text, B.

l. 2967. 'Gredignesne' is written over 'gifernesne,' B.

l. 2975. 'Gifernesne' is erased, and 'gredig' only written in margin, but the termination 'nesne' is required.

l. 3018. This line is over an erasure.

l. 3041. 'ȝ soþ Godd inn himm sellfenn.'

'fasst' is erased after 'soþ,' and 'inn' inserted before 'himm,' in margin, B.

ll. 3058 and 3060. In these lines the scribe had written 'wimmann-kinn' and 'wimmenn,' an 'f' being afterwards written over the first 'm,' B.

l. 3083. Here are erased the words, 'Ysa . . . spacc offe,' and the last three words of the line as printed are written in margin, B.

✓ l. 3103. The MS. has 'mennissnesne.'

✓ l. 3133. 'Forr eorþlig,' the MS. has 'eorlig.'

l. 3249. 'soþ' is in margin, 'þe' being erased in text, B. The same erasure takes place at line 3634, and elsewhere, the word 'soþ' being also substituted in such cases.

ll. 3260-3263. These four lines are in margin, B.

l. 3269. 'A maȝðenn,' &c. This reading is given from conjecture, instead of 'All maȝðenn,' &c. in the first edition: the MS. has 'Att,' &c.

ll. 3270, 3272, and 3294. In these lines, 'keȝse' is erased before 'king,' and 'kaserr' substituted in margin, B.

l. 3277. 'Swa summ þe Goddspell kiþeþþ.'

Instead of 'Goddspell,' which is in margin, B, the text has the words 'þoc uss,' over which are four dots to denote their erasure.

ll. 3314, 3315. 'Forr þatt teȝ baþe wærenn off

Daviþess kin ȝ sibbe.'

The last three words of the first line, and the whole of line 3315, are in margin B, instead of a passage erased, in which the following words only are legible:

'wærenn off his kinn

. becomenn.'

l. 3383. 'God heorte ȝ aȝs god wille.'

The word 'aȝs' is in margin, 'e' being erased from 'gode' in the text, B. The same alteration occurs at line 3929, and elsewhere.

l. 3388. Er. 'Annd teȝ þa sone tokenn þuss,' B.

ll. 3475-3477. These lines are in margin, the following being erased, B:

'Twelf daghess onn þatt weȝse,

Forr i þe twelfte daȝs itt wass

þatt teȝ þatt chesstre fundenn.'

See notes at line 11060, and the authorities on which Ormin seems to

have considered the day above noticed as the 13th and not the 12th from that of Christ's birth.

ll. 3490—3493. These lines are in margin instead of the following, *er. B.*

‘J nu [?] icc wille shæwenn guw
Whatt tiss Goddspell guw læreþþ,
O whillke wise itt wisseþþ guw
To berrghenn gure sawless.’

ll. 3529, 3530. ‘Forrþi þatt itt bitacneþþ
þatt hus þatt bræd iss inne don.’

‘Bethleem is gereht “Hlaf-hús,” and on hire wæs Crist, se soða hlaf, acenned, þe be him sylfum cwæð, “Ic eom se lifflca hláf, þe of heofenum astáh, and seðe of þam hlafe geett ne swylt hé on ecnysse.” Þæs hlafe we onbyriað þonne we mid geleafan to husle gað; forðan þe þæt halige husel is gastlice Cristes lichama; and þurh ðone we beoð alysede fram ðam ecan deaðe.’ *Ælf. Hom. i. 34.*

l. 3537. ‘Þurh þatt Kaseress hæse.’

‘hæse’ is glossed in the margin, apparently by the Danish substantive ‘tugt,’ in an early hand.

l. 3545. ‘Þe Laferd Crist off heffne.’

The words ‘off heffne’ are in margin, instead of ‘himm sellfenn,’ erased, *B.*

l. 3550. ‘Intill,’ *MS.*

l. 3562. ‘Forr Marge, J forr himm sellfenn ec.’

Altered from

‘Forr Sannte Marge, J forr himm self,’ *B.*

l. 3565. ‘Nohht’ is put in instead of ‘Crist,’ erased, *B.*

l. 3614. ‘To tæchenn þurh himm sellfenn swa.’

Altered from

‘Forr guw to tæchenn þurh himm self,’ *B.*

l. 3728. The last four words are in margin, instead of ‘swa seǵþ þe boc,’ erased, *B.*

l. 4051. *Er.* ‘Swa summ þe boc uss kipeþþ,’ *B.*

l. 4128. ‘Þatt witt tu full wel.’

Erased, ‘Alls uss seǵþ þe boc.’

l. 4139. ‘Awess all fra þin wille.’

‘All’ is inserted instead of ‘e’ in ‘þine,’ erased, *B.*

l. 4147. ‘Þatt witt tu wel to soþe.’

Erased, ‘Swa summ þe boc uss kipeþþ,’ *B.*

l. 4155. ‘Swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte.’

Levit. xii. 3. Luke ii. 21.

l. 4162. ‘ǵiff þu þe self wel nimesst gom.’

‘Well’ is put in instead of ‘enn’ erased in ‘selffenn,’ *B.*

l. 4165. The two following lines are in margin, but afterwards erased, *B.*

‘ȝ Godess folc in heoffne shall
A butenn ende brukenn.’

ll. 4166—4193. These lines are on an inserted leaf, the following having been erased, B:

‘ȝe sette daghess sette ȝuw
Drihtin till ȝure werress;
ȝe sefennde, ȝe Sunenndaȝȝ
He sette ȝuw to resste,
ȝ þurh ȝe Sunenndaȝȝ iss ȝuw
þatt resste ȝ ro bitacnedd
þatt sawless . . o domess daȝȝ
Inn oȝerr weorelld brukenn.’

l. 4196. ‘ȝehhtennde daȝȝ beoȝ Domess daȝȝ.’

‘De octavo,’ hic videtur obscurum. Visum est nonnullis diem iudicii significare, id est, tempus adventus Domini nostri, quo venturus est iudicare vivos et mortuos. Qui adventus, computatis annis ab Adam, post septem annorum millia futurus creditur; ut septem annorum millia tamquam septem dies transeant, deinde illud tempus tamquam dies octavus adveniat. Sed quoniam dictum est a Domino, ‘Non est vestrum scire tempora, quæ Pater posuit in suâ potestate,’ et, ‘De die vero et illa hora nemo scit, neque Angelus, neque Virtus, neque Filius, nisi solus Pater²;’ et illud quod scriptum est, ‘tamquam furem venire diem Domini³;’ satis aperte ostendit neminem sibi oportere arrogare scientiam illius temporis, computatione aliqua annorum.’ S. Aug. Enarrat. in Psal. vi. ‘Se eahtoða dæg, ȝe þæt cild on ymbsniden wæs, getacnode ða eahtoðan ylde ðyssere worulde, on þære we arisað of deaðe ascyrede fram ælcere brosnunge and gewemmednesse ures lichaman.’ Ælf. H. i. 98.

l. 4227. ‘All alls himm self itt wollde.’

First written, ‘All alls he wollde himm selfenn,’ the words ‘he wollde’ and the ‘enn’ in ‘selfenn’ being erased, and ‘itt wollde’ written in margin, B.

l. 4230. ‘ȝ tatt daȝȝ iss New ȝeress daȝȝ.’

‘We habbað oft gehyred þæt men hatað ȝysne dæg geares dæg, swylce þes dæg fyrrest sy on geares ymbryne; ac we ne gemetað nane geswutelunge on cristenum bocum, hwi þes dæg to geares anginne geteald sy. Þa ealdan Romani, on hæðenum dagum, ongunnon þæs geares ymbryne on ðysum dæge; and ða Ebreiscan leoda on lenctenlicere emnihte; þa Greciscan on sumerlicum sunstede; and þa Egyptiscan ðeoda ongunnon heora geares getel on hærfeste. Nu onginð ure ȝérim, after Romaniscre gesetnysse, on ðysum dæge, for nanum godcundlicum gesceade, ac for ðam ealdan gewunan. Sume ure ðeningbéc onginnað

¹ Act. i. 7.

² Matt. xxiv. 36.

³ 2 Pet. iii. 10.

on Adventum Domini; nis ðeah þær forðy ðæs geares ord, ne eac on
 ðisum dæge nis mid nānum gesceade; þeah ðe ure gerīm-béc on þissere
 stówe ge-edlæcon.' *Ælf. H. i. 98.*

- l. 4270. 'Forr Jesus o Grickisshe mal
 Onn Ennglissh iss, Hælennde.'
 ʒ Crist iss nemmedd swiþe riht
 Hælennde onn Ennglissh spæche;
 Forr he comm her to læchenn uss
 Off all þatt dæþess wunde
 þatt Adam haffde gifenn uss
 þurh hiss unnherrsumnesse.'

It may be observed that Ormin, like other writers before his time, seems to connect the Hebrew root of the substantive *ἱεροῦς* with the Greek verb *ἰάομαι*.

- l. 4273. 'Hælennde onn Ennglissh spæche.'
 The words 'onn Ennglissh' are in margin, instead of 'i ȝure' erased, B.
 l. 4302. 'ʒ tiss name off þe Laferrd Crist
 þatt ȝe nemmnenn Hælennde,' &c.

The extravagant use of allegory in the exposition of Scripture truth may be in part imputed to the heresy of the Gnostics. By the infusion of their philosophy into the schools of Christian instruction, a system of teaching was established which favoured the doctrine of a double sense in the words and phrases of Scripture. A way was thus opened for the bold and discursive flights of theory and speculation, which was too readily followed by some of the Fathers of the Christian Church. The principle developed itself, among other directions, in fanciful disquisitions on the occult power and meaning of letters and numbers, with their varied combinations. It followed that while the Gnostic invested his heretical vagaries with a popular and attractive character, the Christian Divine involved the simplicity of Scripture truths, and wasted his intellectual vigour in the search after allegorical resemblances and the mystical meaning of numbers. The numbers 4, 7, 8, and 10 were especially subjected to this scholastic torture, and brought at will into the service of the teacher of Gospel doctrine. The letters forming the name *ΙΗΣΟΥΣ* if expressed in Greek numerals produce the sum 888, and thus the number 8 in its combination of units, tens, and hundreds, was considered to have a hidden reference to the Resurrection of our Lord, which took place on the eighth day, if the reckoning be made consecutively from the first day of the week preceding. Irenæus¹ in his work on Heresies, comments with severity on this instance of fanciful interpretation; but it will not escape us that while he notices it as involving the absurdity of seeking from the Greek

¹ Iren. Op. lib. ii. c. 24. ed. Massuet. Paris, 1710.

the meaning of a word derived from another language, he falls himself into the inconsistency of proposing, if not of maintaining, an allegorical though different interpretation of the name of Jesus, the letters in which, he says, virtually express in the Hebrew language the Lord of heaven and earth. It can hardly be supposed that Anglo-Saxon divines, and those of a later age, who owned their obligations to the Fathers, could escape the errors of their theology, while they endeavoured to imbibe its spirit. Hence the tendency to allegorical interpretation in the Commentaries of Beda, the Homilies of Ælfric, and in the later production of Ormin. In the passage of our author which has led to these remarks he thus reckons the combinations of the number 8 as represented in the letters forming the Greek word *Ἰησοῦς*:

$$\sigma(200) + \nu(400) + \sigma(200) = (100 \times 8) = 800$$

$$\eta = (1 \times 8) = 8$$

$$\iota(10) + \omicron(70) = (10 \times 8) = 80$$

$$\hline 888$$

Ormin probably derived this interpretation of the name of Jesus from the following comment of Beda in his Exposition of St. Luke's Gospel: 'Sacrosancti nominis Jesu non tantum etymologia, sed et ipse quem literis comprehendit numerus, perpetuæ nostræ salutis mysteria redolet. Sex quippe literis apud Græcos scribitur *Ἰησοῦς*, videlicet, *ι*, et *η*, et *σ*, et *ο*, et *ν*, et *ς*, quarum numeri sunt *x*, et *viii*, et *cc*, et *lxx*, et *cccc*, et *cc*, qui fiunt simul *dccclxxxviii*. Qui profecto numerus, quia figuræ resurrectionis adaugeat, satis est supra tractatum,' &c. Expos. Bedæ in Luc. c. ii.

l. 4310. The last three words in this line are in margin, the words 'þurh itt sellf' being erased, B.

l. 4320. Over the Greek letter 'Υ,' which in the MS. is represented by 'ý,' is an interlinear gloss of 'þi,' in a very early if not the first hand.

l. 4322. Over the letter 's' in this line is an interlinear gloss of 'ess' in the hand last noticed.

ll. 4343, 4344. 'Affterr þe wukess ende,

Swā summ icc habbe shæwedd her.'

The first of these lines is over an erasure which is illegible. The words 'Swā summ' are in margin, instead of two syllables illegible in the text.

ll. 4388-4527. 'þe firrste bodeword wass sett—

To follghenn Godess wille.'

The mutilation of the Decalogue, by the entire omission of the second Commandment, and the division of the tenth into two, is of early date. St. Augustine's words are: 'Primum præceptum in Lege de colendo uno Deo: *Non erunt, tibi dii alii præter me.* Secundum præceptum, *Non accipies nomen Domini Dei tui in vanum.* Tertium præceptum, *Memento diem Sabbati sanctificare eum.* Quartum præceptum est, *Honora patrem tuum et matrem tuam.* Quintum præceptum est, *Non machaberis.* Sextum præceptum, *Non occides.* Sequitur, *Non furaberis,*

præceptum septimum. Octavum præceptum, *Falsum testimonium non dices*. Nonum præceptum, *Non concupisces uxorem proximi tui*. Decimum præceptum, *Non concupisces ullam rem proximi tui, non pecus, non possessionem, non subjugium, non aliquid omnino proximi tui concupisces.*' S. Aug. Serm. viii. De decem Plagis et Præceptis. The laws of Alfred the Great, promulgated between A.D. 871 and A.D. 900, are preceded by a recital of the Decalogue, in which, to supply the omission of the second Commandment, the 23d verse of the 20th chapter of Exodus is substituted for the tenth, a portion only of the latter forming the ninth in the series: '1. Ne lufa þu oðre fremde godas ofer mé. 2. Ne minne noman ne cig þu on idelnesse, forþon þe þu ne bist unscyldig wið me, gif þu on idelnesse cigst minne noman. 3. Gemyne þ þu gehalgige þone ræste-dæg. Wyrceað eow syx dagas, 7 on þam siofoðan restað eow. Forðam on syx dagum Crist geworhte heofenas 7 eorðan, sæs 7 ealle gesceafta þe on him synt, 7 hine gereste on þone seofodan dæg, 7 forþon Drihten hine gehalgode. 4. Ara þinum fæder 7 þine medder þa þe Drihten sealde, þ þu sie þy leng libbende on eorðan. 5. Ne sleah þu. 6. Ne lige þu dearnenga. 7. Ne stala þu. 8. Ne sæge þu lease gewitnesse. 9. Ne wilna þu þines nehstan ierfes mid unryhte. 10. Ne wyrce [þu] þe gyldne godas oþþe seolfrene.' Ancient Laws and Institutes of England, vol. i. p. 44. ed. Thorpe, 1840. In Ælfric's Homily on Midlent Sunday the series is thus given: '1. Drihten ðin God is án God. . . 2. Ne underfoh ðu ðines Drihtnes naman on ydelnysse. . . 3. Beo ðu gemyndig þæt þu ðone resten-dæg gehalgige. On six dagum geworhte God ealle gesceafta, und geendode hí on ðam seofodan.' þæt is se Sæternes-dæg, 'þa geræste he hine, and ðone dæg gehalgode. 4. Arwurða þinne fæder and ðine moder. Se ðe wyrigð fæder oððe moder, oþþe hi tyrigð, se is deaðes scyldig. 5. Ne únríht-hæm ðu. 6. Ne ofslih ðu mann. 7. Ne stala ðu. 8. Ne beo ðu leas gewita. 9. Ne gewilna ðu oðres mannes wifes. 10. Ne gewilna ðu oþres mannes æhta.' Ælf. Hom. ii. 204, &c. It should be observed that in the abridgment in Anglo-Saxon of the Pentateuch, attributed to the same Ælfric, the version thus follows the sacred text: '1. Ic eom Drihtin þin God. 2. Ne wirc þu þe agrafene Godas. Ne ne wurþa; ic wrece fædera unríhtwisnysse on bearnum, and ic do mildheortnysse þam þe me lufiaþ, and mine bebodu healdaþ. 3. Ne nem þu Drihtnes naman on ydel, ne byþ unscyldig se þe his naman on ydel nemp. 4. Gehalga þone restedæg. Wirc six dagas ealle þine weorc. Se seofopa ys Drihtnes restedæg þines Godes; ne wirc þu nan weorc on þam dæge, ne nan þara þe mid þe beo. On six dagon God geworhte heofenan and eorpan 7 sæ and ealle þa þing þe on him synd, 7 reste þy seofopan dæge, 7 gehalgode hyne. 5. Arwurþa fæder and modor. 6. Ne sleh þu. 7. Ne synga þu. 8. Ne stel þu. 9. Ne beo þu on liesre gewitnysse ongen þinne nehstan. 10. Ne wilna þu þines nehstan

huses, ne þu his wifes, ne his wyeles, ne his wylne, ne his oxan, ne his assan, ne nan þara þinga þe his synd.' Heptateuchus, &c. ed. E. Thwaites. Oxon. 1699. See also Rel. Antiq. vol. i. 49.

l. 4452. 'ga full well seȝþ þatt Latin boc.'

The last four words are inserted instead of 'alls uss seȝþ þatt boc,' erased, B.

ll. 4495, 4497, 4498. In these lines the words 'gunnc,' 'gunnkerr,' and 'gitt' have been substituted respectively for 'hemm,' 'here,' and 'þeȝs,' erased, B.

l. 4510. 'ȝ stanndenn inn,' &c.

First written, 'ȝ stanndeþþ in.'

l. 4522. In this line 'grediȝnesse' has been substituted for 'giferrnesse,' erased, B.

l. 4535. After this line are erased the four following:

'ȝ ure Laferd Jesu Crist
ȝu ȝife þurh hiss are
Hiss bodeword to follghenn swa
þatt itt ȝuw mughe berrghenn.'

ll. 4554-4571. These lines are on an inserted leaf.

l. 4571. In this line 'mahhte' was first written 'mahhtess.'

l. 4648. 'Gredigleȝȝc' has been written in margin for 'giferrleȝȝc,' erased, in this line in the MS.

l. 4738. In margin, a line being erased, illegible, B.

l. 4763. The scribe seems to have first written 'drhtress,' and to have corrected the Saxon 'p' into 'o.'

ll. 4774-4783. These lines are on an inserted leaf.

l. 4818. Job i. 21. ii. 10.

l. 4868. 'Þær þær he seȝde himm self whilumm.'

In this line 'whilumm' is substituted for 'enn þiss,' the former being the final syllable erased from 'selfenn,' B.

l. 4870. Ps. xxii. 6.

l. 4954. 'To wurpenn eȝswhær alle menn.'

First written,

'Wurpshipe shæwenn oþre menn.' p. m.

l. 4962. 'All to forȝifenn oþre menn.'

'All to' is in margin instead of 'þwerit ūt,' er. B.

ll. 4978-4981. These four lines as printed are in the margin, with the usual doubling of the consonant, in hand B. They are also written at the bottom of the page in the MS. apparently in hand noticed at text L, with the following variations in the orthography:

'þiss mahhte tredeþþ unnderfōtt
All modinesses strengþe,
ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu luvess itt
ȝ follghesst itt wiþ herte.'

l. 4991. Here are erased the four following lines:

‘ȝ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
Uss ȝife þurh hiss are
To follghenn þise mahhtess well,
To berrghenn ure sawless.’

l. 4996. Matt. 22. 37, 38, 39.

l. 5029. ‘Dun inntill helle werppenn.’

First written, ‘Inn hellepine werppenn,’

the alteration being in hand B.

l. 5053. ‘Off himm sen ifell ende.’

This line is inserted in the margin, apparently in the hand noticed at Text L.

ll. 5186, 5187. ‘ȝ Cristess posstell, Sannt Johan,
Uss wrāt,’ &c. 1 Ep. St. John iv. 20.

l. 5194. ‘Helyas wass an haliȝ mann,’ &c.

See 1 Kings xix. 16—21, and 2 Kings ii. 1, &c.

l. 5201. ‘ȝ he wass Godd full cweme.’

First written,

‘ȝ he wass Gode cweme,’

the alteration being in hand B.

l. 5202. ‘ȝ ta comm time to þatt Godd
Hemm wolde onn erȝe shædenn.’

Erased after ‘comm’ as follows:

‘alls uss seȝȝ þe boc
þatt Godd hemm wolde shædenn,’ B.

l. 5236. The MS. has magȝste.

l. 5272. St. John xv. 12.

l. 5324. St. John xv. 13.

l. 5343. Here are erased the four following lines:

‘ȝ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
Uss ȝife swa to shæwenn
Soȝ lufe o Godd, ȝ ec o mann
þatt itt uss muȝhe berrghenn;’

l. 5353. ‘uss’ is put in for ‘enn’ the last syllable in ‘sellfenn,’ er. B.

l. 5359. ‘To lif ȝ ec to sawle.’

The words ‘ec to’ are put in for ‘baȝe,’ er. after ‘sawle,’ B.

l. 5396—5477. ‘Þe firrste bēde þatt mann bitt—
þurh tale off seoffne tacnedd.’

The imperfect state of the manuscript leaves us, as Wanley observes¹, to regret the loss of that version of the Lord’s Prayer which the 57th Homily, if preserved, would have supplied. In that Homily indeed we should not have found a strictly literal version of the Prayer, as it would

¹ See Hicckes’s Thesaurus Ling. Septentrion. vol. ii. 63.

probably have been treated like other portions of Holy Scripture, to which, when quoted by him, Ormin tells us in his Dedication, the laws of his verse required him to add words and phrases of his own. On this principle, we are still enabled to glean from the passage above referred to, the following paraphrase of a declaratory form of the Lord's Prayer in the words and metre of the Ormulum :

'Mann bitt tatt Godess name beo
 Rihht lofedd her 7 wurpædd;
 7 ec þatt Godess kinedom
 Skæt mote wurpenn awwnedd,
 All all swillc i þiss middellærd
 Alls itt iss upp inn heoffne;
 7 ec þatt Godess wille beo
 All filledd her onn eorþe,
 All all swa summ itt filledd iss
 Inn heoffne i Godess enngless.
 Mann bitt tatt Drihhtin nu to dagg
 Uss gife þurh hiss are
 Ure allre deggwhammlike bræd;
 þiss bræd iss Godess hellpe;
 7 ec þatt ure Drihhtin uss
 Forrgife þurh hiss are
 All þatt we gilltenn himm onngæn,
 I þohht, i word, i dede,
 þatt hef forrgife uss all rihht swa,
 Summ we forrgifenn oþre
 All þatt tegg gilltenn uss onngæn
 Onn anig kinne wise.
 Mann bitt tatt Godd ne þole nohht
 Ne þafe lape gastess
 To winnenn oferrhannd off uss
 þurh heore lape willess;
 7 ec þatt ure Drihhtin Godd
 Uss lese þurh hiss are
 Ut off all þatt tatt ifell iss
 Wiþþ lif 7 ec wiþþ sawle.

ll. 5478, 5479. '7 her icc wile sone anan

þa seoffne gifess shæwenn.'

'Spiritus Sanctus in Scripturis septenario præcipuè numero commen-
 datur, sive apud Isaiam (xi. 2), sive in Apocalypsi (i. 20), ubi apertis-
 simè septem Spiritus Dei perhibentur propter operationem septenariam
 unius ejusdem Spiritûs.' S. Aug. Enarr. in Ps. 150. It will be observed
 that Ormin, while he comments on the gifts of the Holy Spirit mentioned
 by Isaiah, adds 'Repentance' to the number.

l. 5511. 'ƿeowess,' MS.

ll. 5550—5556. 'ȝ hu ƿe birrþ uppo ƿin frend—
Swa lufenn lif ȝ sawle.'

'Hoc est perfecto odio odisse, ut nec propter vitia homines oderis, nec vitia propter homines diligas. . . Quomodo implebit quod Dominus præcepit, Diligite inimicos vestros? Quomodo implebit hoc, nisi illo perfecto odio, ut hoc in eis oderit quod iniqui sunt, hoc diligat quod homines sunt?' S. Aug. Enarr. in Ps. cxxxviii. v. 22. Thus also Ælfric in his Homily on the Lord's Prayer: 'Is getæht, æfter Godes gesetnysse, ƿæt wise men sceolon settan steore dysigum mannum, swa ƿæt hi ƿæt dysig and ƿa unðeawas alecgan, and ƿeah ðone man lufigan swa swa agenne broðor.' Ælf. Hom. vol. i. p. 268.

l. 5573. The MS. has 'lefe.'

l. 5610. 'Drædung,' MS.

l. 5619. 'ƿurrht,' MS.

ll. 5628, 5629. 'ȝ her icc wile wiþþ ȝ wiþþ
ƿa seoffne seollþess shæwenn.'

In commenting on the Beatitudes (Matt. v. 2, &c.), Ormin, it will be seen, omits those contained in the 10th and 11th verses, with the same view apparently which led him to add Repentance to those gifts of the Holy Spirit mentioned by Isaiah, that in both instances he might preserve the number seven, as connected mystically with the fourth letter in the Greek name of *ἡ σοφία*.

l. 5713. 'ƿurh ahttes gredignesse.'

'Gredignesse' is written in margin, instead of 'ȝiferrnesse,' erased, B, as is the case also in many other places where the word occurs.

ll. 5776—5861. 'An off ƿa fowwre iss Sannt Mapþew—
Wass offredd uppo rode.'

These lines are on an inserted leaf, being substituted for sixty-six lines which are erased in col. 145, and in part of col. 146. The erased lines give a different appropriation of the Evangelical symbols, and are therefore added below:

'Swa ƿatt we motenn alle imæn
Ben borrhenn ƿurh hiss are;
ƿe fife staff bitacneþþ uss
ƿe tale off fowwerr hundredd,
ȝ fowwerr hundredd tacnenn uss
ƿa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess
ƿatt writenn off ƿe Laferd Crist
Goddspell o fowwre bokess,
Off Cristess hallȝhe goddcunndnesse, ȝ ec¹
Off Cristess mennissnesse,

¹ sic MS.

7 ec off Cristess hallghe spell,
 7 off hiss hallghe dedess.
 An off þe fowwre iss Sannt Johan
 7 Sannt Mapeow an oþerr;
 7 tegg twa wærenn posstless twa
 7 Goddspellwrihhtess baþe.
 þe þridde Goddspellwrihhte wass
 Lucass bi name nemmedd,
 7 he wass halig mann 7 god
 Acc he ne wass nohht posstell.
 þe feorþe Goddspellwrihhte wass
 Marcuss bi name nemmedd,
 7 he wass Drihhtin der 7 lef
 þohh þatt he nass na posstell.
 Her habbe icc nemmedd nu till guw
 þa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess
 þatt wærenn uss bitacnedd wel
 þurh tale off fowwerr hundredd.
 7 tise fowwre wærenn ec
 þurh fowwre deor bitacnedd,
 þatt Godess þeoww Ezechiel
 Sahh þurh gasstlike sihhþe.
 þiss illke Ezechiel wass an
 Wurrþfull 7 god prophete
 Full mikell fresst biforenn þatt
 þatt Crist comm her to manne.
 7 he sahh æness fowwre deor
 þurh Halig Gast inn heoffne
 Abutenn Drihhtin heoffness king
 þær he satt onn hiss sæte.
 Forr þatt tegg sholldenn tacenn uss
 þa fowwre Goddspellwrihhtess
 þatt writenn off þe Laferrd Crist
 Goddspell o fowwre bokess.
 þatt an deor off þa fowwre deor
 Wass inn a manness like,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacenn uss
 Mapeow þe Goddspellwrihhte
 þatt wrat uss onn hiss Goddspellboc
 Off Cristess mennissnesse,
 Off þatt tatt Crist wass wurrþenn mann
 Forr all mannkinne nede,
 Swa þatt he wass soþ Godd, 7 ec
 Soþ mann i lif 7 sawle.

An oþerr off þa fowwre deor
 Wass inn a¹ kallfess like,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss
 Marccumm þe Goddspellwrihhte,
 þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc
 Off Cristess dæþ o rode,
 þær he wass offredd lac, forr uss
 To lesenn út off helle.
 Forr þatt wass rihht tatt kallf wass sett
 Onngæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte
 þatt wrāt off hu þe Laferd Crist
 Wass offredd upp o rode.’

ll. 5796—5799. ‘7 tise fowwre wærenn ec
 þurh fowwre der bitacnedd,
 þatt Godess þeww Ezechyel
 Sahh þurh gastlike sihhþe.’

The prophetic vision of the four beasts recorded by Ezekiel, ch. i., and by St. John in the Apocalypse, ch. iv., was interpreted of the Evangelists by the early Fathers of the Church ; but they differed in the appropriation of the symbols. Irenæus, who is considered to have been the author of this interpretation, in supporting his evidence on the number and authenticity of the Gospels, ascribes the man to Matthew, the eagle to Mark, the calf to Luke, and the lion to John. Ir. c. Hær. lib. iii. c. 11. St. Augustine adopts a different order, and, in reference probably to Irenæus, observes: . . . ‘Unde mihi videntur, qui ex Apocalypsi illa quatuor animalia ad intelligendos quatuor Evangelistas interpretati sunt, probabilius aliquid adtendisse illi, qui leonem in Matthæo, hominem in Marco, vitulum in Luca, aquilam in Johanne intellexerunt, quam illi qui hominem Matthæo, aquilam Marco, leonem Johanni tribuerunt. De principiis enim librorum quamdam conjecturam capere voluerunt, non de totâ intentione Evangelistarum, quæ magis fuerat perscrutanda. Multo enim congruentius ille, qui regiam Christi personam maxime commendavit, per leonem significatus accipitur: unde et in Apocalypsi cum ipsa tribu regia leo commemoratus est, ubi dictum est, Vicit leo de tribu Juda. Secundum Matthæum enim et Magi narrantur venisse ab Oriente ad regem quærendum et adorandum, qui eis per stellam natus apparuit: et ipse Rex Herodes regem formidat infantem, atque, ut eum possit occidere, tot parvulos necat. Quod autem per vitulum Lucas significatus sit, propter maximam victimam sacerdotis, neutri dubitaverunt. Ibi enim a sacerdote Zacharia incipit sermo narrantis: ibi cognatio Mariæ et Elisabeth commemoratur: ibi sacramenta primi sacerdotii in infante Christo impleta narrantur: et quæcumque alia possunt diligenter adverti,

¹ Here some word or words are erased, which are illegible.

quibus appareat Lucas intentionem circa sacerdotis personam habuisse. Marcus ergo qui neque stirpem regiam neque sacerdotalem vel cognitionem vel consecrationem narrare voluit, et tamen in eis versatus ostenditur, quæ homo Christus operatus est, tantum hominis figurâ in illis quatuor animalibus significatus videtur. Hæc autem animalia tria sive leo, sive homo, sive vitulus, in terra gradiuntur: unde isti tres Evangelistæ in his maxime occupati sunt, quæ Christus carne operatus est, et quæ precepta mortalis vitæ exercendæ carnem portantibus tradidit. At vero Johannes super nubila infirmitatis humanæ, velut aquila, volat, et lucem incommutabilis veritatis acutissimis atque firmissimis oculis cordis intuetur.' S. Aug. de Consensu Evangel. lib. i. c. 6. See also his comment on Saint John's Gospel, ch. viii. tract. 36. St. Jerome, whose interpretation is usually followed, represents St. Matthew's gospel by the man, and St. Mark's by the lion: 'Quatuor Evangelia multo ante prædicta Ezechielis quoque volumen probat, in quo prima visio ita contextitur. Et in medio sicut similitudo quatuor animalium, et vultus eorum facies hominis, et facies leonis, et facies vituli, et facies aquilæ. Prima hominis facies Matthæum significat, qui quasi de homine exorsus est scribere, Liber generationis Jesu Christi, filii David, filii Abraham. Secunda Marcum in qua vox leonis in eremo rugientis auditur, Vox clamantis in deserto, parate viam Domini, rectas facite semitas ejus. Tertia vituli, quæ evangelistam Lucam a Zacharia sacerdote sumpsisse initium præfiguratur. Quarta Joannem evangelistam, qui assumptis pennis aquilæ et ad altiora festinans, de verbo Dei disputat. Unde et Apocalypsis Joannis introducit quatuor animalia plena oculis, dicens, Animal primum simile leoni, et secundum simile vitulo, et tertium simile homini, et quartum simile aquilæ volanti. Et post paululum, Plena erant, inquit, oculis, et requiem non habebant, die ac nocte, dicentia, Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus, Dominus Deus, Omnipotens, qui erat, et qui est, et qui venturus est. Quibus cunctis perspicue ostenditur, quatuor tantum debere evangelia suscipi; et omnes apocryphorum nænias mortuis magis hæreticis, quam ecclesiasticis vivis canendas.' S. Hieron. Comment. in S. Matth. Evangel. 9 tom. p. 11. edit. Basil. 1537. See also Beda on the Apocalypse c. 5, and Ælfric's Homily on the Twelfth Sunday after Pentecost, vol. ii. p. 430. The following is the order in which the writers above mentioned class the evangelical symbols:

| | <i>Irenæus.</i> | <i>St. Augustine and Beda.</i> | <i>Jerome.</i> | <i>Ormin. Er. Text.</i> | <i>Corrected. Text.</i> |
|----------------|-----------------|------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Matthew</i> | Man. | Lion. | Man. | Man. | Man. |
| <i>Mark</i> | Eagle. | Man. | Lion. | Calf. | Lion. |
| <i>Luke</i> | Calf. | Calf. | Calf. | Lion. | Calf. |
| <i>John</i> | Lion. | Eagle. | Eagle. | Eagle. | Eagle. |

ll. 5838—5845. 'Forr leness whellp þær þær itt iss—

ȝ stireþþ itt ȝ waccneþþ.'

Ormin probably derived this tale from the Latin Bestiaries, if not from a contemporary translation of the *Physiologus* of Theobaldus. The following version of the fable and its application is found in a MS. of the early part of the thirteenth century, now preserved in the British Museum¹, and printed in the *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*, the editors of which mention the MS. as a close translation of the *Physiologus*. *Rel. Ant.* vol. i. p. 208.

An oðer kinde he haveð,
 wanne he is i-kindled
 stille lið ðe leun,
 ne stireð he nout of slepe
 til ðe sunne haveð sinen
 ðries him abuten,
 ðanne he reiseð his fader him
 mit te rem ðat he makeð.

Significatio.

ðo ure drigten ded was,
 and dolven, also his wille was,
 in a ston stille he lai
 til it kam ðe dridde dai,
 his fader him filstnede swo
 ðat he ros fro dede ðo,
 us to lif holden, &c.

A representation of a lion and its whelp as emblematical of the Resurrection may be seen in one of the compartments of a painted window in Bourges Cathedral. Three lions are represented by the artist; 'one is stretched out on the ground, apparently dead; a second standing by closely regards it; the third is seated at some distance.' See a notice of a French work entitled, '*Vitraux peints de Saint Etienne de Bourges*,' in the *Archæological Journal* for June 1844, pp. 169, 174.

l. 5861. After this line on an inserted leaf are erased the words,

'Forr kallf wass, alls uss seȝȝ þe boc.'

In the text of the MS. are also erased the words 'alls uss seȝȝ þe boc,' and 'wiss to fulle soþ,' substituted for them, having been also written at the bottom of the column and then erased.

l. 5865. Here are erased the twenty-four following lines:

'þe þridde deor wass ænne leo
 Swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ,
 Forr þatt itt sholde tacnenn uss
 Lucamm þe Goddspellwrihte,
 þatt wrāt uss onn hiss Goddspellboc
 Hu Crist ras upp off dæþe,

¹ MS. Arundel. No. 292, fol. 4, r^o.

Onn uhhtenntid te þridde dagz
 Fra þatt he swallt o rode .
 7 tatt wass rihht tatt leo wass sett
 Onngæn þatt Goddspellwrihhte
 Þatt wrāt off hu þe Laferrd ras
 þe þridde dagz off dæþe,
 Forr leoness whellþ þær þær itt iss
 Whellpedd, tær liþ itt stille
 þreo daghess alls itt wære dæd,
 Forr Cristess dæþ to tacnenn;
 7 o þe þridde dagz itt iss
 Waccnedd off slæp, 7 reggsedd,
 þurh þatt te faderr gaþ þerto
 7 stireþþ itt 7 waccneþþ,
 All all swa summ þe Laferrd ras
 þe þridde dagz off dæþe
 All þurh hiss Hallghe Faderr mahht,
 7 þurh hiss aghenn mahhte.'

l. 5875. 'Hiss Faderr efennmete.'

S. John x. 30. xvii. 11.

l. 5896. 'Sinndenn, gastlike i gastlig witt.'

The last four words are substituted instead of 'swa summ þe boc uss seȝþ,' erased.

ll. 5912—5971. These lines are on two inserted leaves.

l. 5916. '7 he þatt king bi nāme wass.'

The last five words are in margin instead of 'wass alls uss seȝþ þe boc,' of which the first letter in 'wass' is obliterated, and the rest erased, as usual, with the pen.

l. 5941. 'Att Sannt Johan Bapptisste.'

Here 'te' the last syllable in 'Bapptisste' is erased in its proper place in the MS. and replaced in the margin, where it is followed by ll. 5942, 5943.

l. 5951. 'þe swallt,' MS.

ll. 5972, 5973. '7 ure Laferrd Crist himm sellf

Inn ure mennisscnesse.'

In the MS. the exposition of the symbolical beasts and the comment on them follow the order of the erased text. The capital letters A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, are placed by apparently the first hand, to denote the order in which the exposition corresponds with the inserted text.

l. 5988. 'O þatt dagz þatt upponn Ennglissh.'

The words 'upponn Ennglissh' are over an erasure.

l. 6043. 'þatt ta wass Godd full cweme.'

The original reading seems to have been 'Gode cweme,' but 'dd—full' has been written in margin, and 'de' put out by same hand.

1. 6115. 'þatt littneinn to þin fode.'

The letter 'e' seems to have been erased between 't' and 'n' in 'littneinn.'

1. 6203. After this line is an erasure of some word or words, illegible.

1. 6221. At the end of this line there is a reference in margin to some word or passage which does not now appear in the MS.

1. 6225. 'nede' is altered from 'mede,' in MS. p. m.

1. 6232. 'ʝ tatt gitt mughenn wrappenn Godd.'

The last two syllables in this line are over an erasure.

1. 6236. 'Forr þatt iss Godess bodeword.'

Deut. xxiv. 14, 15.

1. 6289. Here are erased the following lines:

'ʝ Godd Allmahhtig lefe ʝuw
Swa ʝure swinnc to swinnkenn,
þatt he ʝuw ʝife resste ʝ ro
Forr ʝure swinnc to mede;'

1. 6301. 'Umbe,' MS.

1. 6338. 'Eorlig,' MS.

11. 6378, 6379. 'ʝ tise lifess wærenn uss
þurh tweʝgenn susstress tacnedd.'

'Quamquam duas liberas uxores Jacob ad novum testamentum, quo in libertatem vocati sumus, existimem pertinere, non tamen frustra duæ sunt: nisi fortè quia (id quod in Scripturis adverti et inveniri potest) duæ vitæ nobis in Christi corpore prædicantur, una temporalis in qua laboramus, alia æterna in qua delectationem Dei contemplabimur. Istam Dominus passione, illam resurrectione declaravit. Admonent nos ad hoc intelligendum illarum etiam nomina feminarum. Dicunt enim quòd Lia interpretatur Laborans, Rachel autem Visum principium, sive Verbum ex quo videtur principium. Actio ergo humanæ mortalisque vitæ, in qua vivimus ex fide, multa laboriosa opera facientes, incerti quo exitu proveniant ad utilitatem eorum quibus consulere volumus, ipsa est Lia prior uxor Jacob: ac per hoc et infirmis oculis fuisse commemoratur. Cogitationes enim mortalium timidæ et incertæ providentiæ nostræ. Spes verò æternæ contemplationis Dei, habens certam et delectabilem intelligentiam veritatis, ipsa est Rachel: unde etiam dicitur bona facie, et pulcra specie.' S. Aug. contra Faustum, lib. xxii. c. 52.

1. 6382. 'þa susstress—þatt witt tu full wiss.'

The words 'þatt witt tu full wiss' are in margin, instead of 'alls uss seggþ þe boc,' er. B. Gen. xxix. 16, 17.

1. 6385. This line is written on an erasure.

1. 6397. 'ʝ he þeggm droh to rune.'

'þeggm' is partly on an erasure.

ll. 6420, 6430. 'Steorne,' MS.

ll. 6488, 6494, 6500. Each of these lines is on an erasure, as is also the word 'radde' in l. 6496.

ll. 6514, 6515. These lines are in margin instead of the two following, which are erased, B.

'Nu wile icc shæwenn gūw summ del

Whatt tiss goddspell gūw læreþþ.'

ll. 6522-6524. These lines are on an erasure.

l. 6544. 'þærþurh,' &c., first written 'þurh þatt.'

l. 6557. 'Off ure sawless nede.'

The last two letters in 'sawless' have been erased in MS.

l. 6558. 'Forr witt tu well þatt ǵerrsalæm.'

The words 'witt tu well' are in margin instead of 'boc uss seǵsþ,' er. B.

l. 6566. 'þatt mann shall findenn Jesu Crist.'

'Sión is an dún, and heo is gecweden, "Sceawung-stow;" and Hierusalem, "Sibbe gesihð." Siónes dohtor is seo gelaðung geleaffulra manna, þe belimpð to ðære heofenlican Hierusalem, on þære is symle sibbe gesihð, butan ælcere sace, to ðære us gebrincð se Hælend, gif we him gelaestað.' Ælf. H. i. 210.

ll. 6568-6623. 'þatt ta þreo kingess turndenn hemm—

þatt ledde hemm rihht to Criste.'

In a sermon printed in St. Augustine's works, but attributed to St. Cesaire, who was Bishop of Arles from the year 501 to 543, we find the following passage:—'Magi ad Herodem intrantes, stellam periderunt; et vos si ad diabolum accesseritis peccando, lucem spirituales non habebitis, nisi fortè per confessionem et pœnitentiam denuo ab illo recesseritis. Moneo ne intretis ad Herodem: quia melius est peccatum cavere, quam emendare. Nam si, diabolo suadente, peccaveritis, per pœnitentiam autem, Deo adjuvante, ab illo recesseritis, gratiam perditam recipietis: sicut et Magi postquam ab Herode recesserunt, stellam quam perdiderant, videre metuerunt.' S. Aug. Serm. cxxxix. tom. v. Append. edit. Benedict. Antwerp. 1700. 'Herodes hæfde deofles getacnunge; and se ðe fram Gode bichð to deofle he forlyst Godes gyfe, þæt is his modes onlihtinge, swa swa ða tungel-witegan ðone steorran forluron, ðaða hí ðone reðan cyning gecyrdon. Gif he ðonne eft þone deofol anrædlice forlæt, ðonne gemét hé eft þæs halgan Gastes gife, þe his heortan onliht, and to Criste gelæt.' Ælf. H. i. 108.

l. 6595. 'To lin inn hæfedd sinne.'

The MS. has 'hafedd.'

l. 6605. 'þatt witt tu wel to soþe.'

This line is in margin, instead of the words 'swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ,' er. B. As the erasure of the words here noticed, and the substitution of those in line 6605 frequently occur, 'soþe' being

preceded by 'to,' 'forr,' or 'full,' further reference to such erasures seems unnecessary.

l. 6613. 'Rihht shriffte off þeggre sinness.'

The MS. has 'shrffte.'

l. 6634. 'All þatt badd he þurh swikedom.'

First written 'All þatt he badd' &c., the word 'he' being erased before 'badd,' and rewritten in margin.

l. 6640. 'ʒ off þiss lape swikedom.'

The scribe appears to have written 'wiss,' the Saxon letter 'p' having been corrected to 'þ' by a late hand.

ll. 6644, 6645. 'Forr aftterr þatt uss Latin boc

þurh halig lare shæweþþ.'

The last three words of the first line, and the whole of the second line, have been written in margin instead of the following, *er. B.*

. . . 'itt writenn iss

Onn halig bokess lare."

l. 6668. 'Þeggs æfenn Drihtin gold forrþi,' &c.

'Illi Magi tres [reges] esse dicuntur, & tria munera, hoc est, aurum, thus, & myrrham obtulerunt: quoniam verum Deum, & Regem, & verum hominem in carne mortali apparuisse cognoverunt. Et vos, Fratres, offerte illi aurum cœlestis sapientiæ, & thus mundæ orationis, & myrrham perfectæ mortificationis.' See Sermon quoted at line 6568. 'Ðas ʒrý tungel-witegan hî to Criste gebædon, and him getacnigendlice lac offrodon. Þæt god getacnode þæt he is soð Cyning. Se stór þæt he is soð God. Seo myrre þæt he was ʒa deadlic; ac he þurhwunað nu undædlic on ecnysse.' *Ælf. H. i. 116.*

l. 6678. 'þærþurh þeggs didenn uss full wel.'

First written,

'þurh þatt teggs' &c.

ll. 6704—6767. 'Mine gebroðra, uton we geoffrian urum Drihtne gold, þæt we andettan þæt hé soð Cyning sy, and æghwær rixige. Uton him offrian stór, þæt we gelyfon þæt hé æfre God wæs, seðe on þære tide man æteowde. Uton him bringan myrran, þæt we gelyfan þæt he was deadlic on urum flæsce, seðe is unðrowigendlic on his godcundnysse. He wæs deadlic on menniscnysse ær his ðrowunge, ac he bið heononforð undeadlic, swa swa we ealle beoð æfter ðam gemænelicum æriste.' We habbað gesæd embe ðas þryfealdan lac, hú hî to Criste belimpað: we willað eac secgan hú hî to ús belimpað æfter ðeawlicum andgite. Mid golde witodlice bið wisdom getacnod, swa swa Salomon cwæð, 'Gewilnigendlic gold-hord lið on ðæs witan muðe.' Mid store bið geswutelod halig gebed, be ðam sang se sealm-scop, 'Drihten, sy min gebed asend swa swa byrnende stór on ʒinre gesihðe.' Þurh myrran is gehîwod cwealmbærns ures flæsces; be ðam cweð seo halige gelaðung, 'Mine handa drypton myrran.' Þam acennedan Cyninge we

bringað gold, gif we on his gesihðe mid beorhtnysse þæs upplican wisdomes scinende beoð. Stór we him bringað, gif we ure geðohtas ðurh gecnyrdnysse haligra gebeda on weofode ure heortan onálað, þæt we magon hwaethwega wynsumlice ðurh heofenlice gewilnunge stincan. Myrran we him offriað, gif we ða flæsclican lustas þurh forhæfednysse cwylmiað, &c. *Ælf. H. i.* 116, 118.

ll. 6762, 6763. These lines are in margin, apparently in hand noticed at T. L.

l. 6768. 'þeꝝ brohhtenn Drihhtin þrinne lac.'

'Ipsi autem Magi . . . quid aliud expresserunt in illis muneribus nisi fidem nostram? In eo enim quod tria offeruntur Trinitas intelligitur: in eo verò quod tres sunt, & singuli singula offerunt, in Trinitate unitas declaratur.' See Sermon cxxxvi. in the Appendix to the 5th vol. of St. Augustine's works, in which the passage above quoted is found, forming part of a fragment attributed to Eusebius.

l. 6779. 'ȝ lefenn wel ȝ trowwenn.'

This line is in margin, the words, 'swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ' being erased, B.

l. 6809. 'Forr Noþ hemm hæfde strenedd.'

This line is in margin, instead of the words, 'swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ,' er.

l. 6810. 'þa hirdess off Judisskenn menn.'

'Manifestatus est quidem & die ipso nativitatis suæ Dominus pastoribus ab Angelis admonitis: quo etiam die per stellam & illis est longe in Oriente nuntiat: sed isto die ab eis est adoratus. Suscepit ergo devotissimè istum diem celebrandum universa Ecclesia gentium: quia & illi Magi quid jam fuerunt, nisi primitiæ gentium? Israëlitiæ pastores, Magi gentiles; illi propè, isti longè; utrique tamen ad angularem lapidarem concurrerunt.' S. Aug. Sermon. ccii. In Epiph. Dom. iv. ' . . . illi Magi primi ex gentibus Christum Dominum cognoverunt; . . . Primitiæ Judæorum ad fidem revelationemque Christi in illis pastoribus exstiterunt, qui ipso die quo natus est, eum de proximo veniendo viderunt. . . . Utrique sane tamquam initia duorum parietum de diverso venientium circumcisionis & præputii, ad angularem lapidem cucurrerunt; ut esset pax eorum, faciens utraque unum.' S. Aug. Sermon. cciii. In Epiph. v. 'þa Judeiscan hyrdas getácnodon ða gastlican hyrdas, þæt sind ða apostolas, þe Crist geceas of Judeiscum folce, ús to hyrdum and to laeowum. Ða tungel-witegan, ðe wæron on hæðenscipe wunigende, hæfdon getacnunges ealles hæðenes folces, ðe wurdon to Gode gebigede þurh ðæra apostola láre, þe wæron Judeiscre ðeode. Soðlice se sealm-sceop awrát be Criste, þæt hé is se hymn-stan þe gefegð þa twegen weallas togædere, forðan ðe he geþeodde his gecorenan of Judeiscum folce and þa geleaffullan of hæðenum, swilce twegen wagas to anre gelaðunge; be ðam cwæð Paulus se apostol, 'Se Hælend bodade on

his tocyme sibbe us ðe feorran wáron, and sibbe þam ðe gehende wáron. He is ure sibb, se ðe dyde ægðer to anum, towurpende ða ærran feondscipas on him sylfum.' *Ælf. H. i. 106.*

ll. 6814, 6820 . . . 'þatt witt tu full wel.'

These words are written in margin, instead of the words, 'alls uss seggþ þe boc,' *er. B.* Frequent erasures of the words here noted, and the substitution of the words, 'þatt witt tu full wel,' are found in the course of the work, but it is not thought necessary to note each instance of their occurrence.

l. 6829. 'ɣ off hæþene leode.'

This line is over an erasure.

ll. 6866—6869. 'ɣ tatt Kalldealandess folle

þatt comm forr Crist to lakenn,

Itt wass off Balaamess kinn

ɣ cuþe well hiss lare,' &c.

Ormin may here allude to the Chaldæan records mentioned by St. Augustine as existing in the time of Moses. *Quæst. in Num. xlii.* Origen or Eusebius probably supplied his authority for referring the visit of the wise men to their knowledge of Balaam's prophecies. 'Si enim a Moyse prophetiæ ejus [*sc. Balaam*] sacris insertæ sunt voluminibus, quanto magis descriptæ sunt ab iis, qui habitabant tunc Mesopotamiam, apud quos magnificus habebatur Balaam, quosque artis ejus constat fuisse discipulos? Ex illo denique fertur magorum genus, et institutio in partibus orientis vigere: qui descripta habentes apud se omnia quæ prophetaverat Balaam, etiam hoc habuerunt scriptum, quod *orientur stella ex Jacob, et exsurget homo ex Israel.* Hæc scripta habebant Magi apud semetipsos, et ideo quando natus est Jesus, agnoverunt stellam, et intellexerunt adimpleri prophetiam, magis ipsi quam populus Israel, qui sanctorum prophetarum audire verba contempsit. Illi ergo, ex iis tantum quæ Balaam scripta reliquerat agnoscentes adesse tempus, venerunt, et requirentes eum statim adoraverunt, et ut fidem suam magnam esse declararent, parvum puerum quasi regem venerati sunt.' Origenis in *Numeros Homil. xiii. §. 7.* *Ed. Bened. fol. Par. 1733. tom. ii. p. 321.* See also *Orig. c. Celsum, lib. i. §. 60. vol. i. pp. 374, 375.*

Parallel with the passage from *Homil. xiii.*, in the same column, is the following in Greek, marked in the margin as 'Vers. Nov.'

‘Φασὶ τὸν Βαλαὰμ ἔχειν φοιτητὰς τῇ τέχνῃ μαθητεύσαντας αὐτῷ τῇ μαγικῇ, καὶ δόξαν περὶ αὐτοῦ ἔχοντας ἀναγράψασθαι τὰς προφητείας αὐτοῦ καὶ καταλιπεῖν, ἐν αἷς καὶ τὸ ἀνατελεῖ ἄστρον· ὃ καὶ ἐκ πατρικῆς παραδόσεως καὶ διδαχῆς παραλαβόντες οἱ Μάγοι ἐπὶ τὴν Βηθλεὲμ παρεγένοντο.’

‘Μωσῆς ἐν Ἀριθμοῖς περὶ τοῦ φανέντος ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει τοῦ Σωτῆρος ἡμῶν ἀστέρος φησὶ,“ φησὶ Βαλαὰμ υἱὸς Βεῶρ, φησὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ ἀληθινῶς ὄρων, ἀκούων λόγια Θεοῦ, ἐπιστάμενος ἐπιστήμην ὑψίστου, καὶ ὕρασιν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἰδὼν, ἐν ὕπνῳ ἀποκεκαλυμμένοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ· δείξω αὐτῷ, καὶ οὐχὶ νῦν, μακαρίζω, καὶ οὐκ ἐγγίξει. ἀνατελεῖ ἄστρον ἐξ Ἰακώβ, καὶ ἀνα-

στήσεται ἄνθρωπος ἐξ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ θραύσει τοὺς ἀρχηγούς Μωάβ, καὶ προνομήσει πάντας υἱούς Σήθ. καὶ ἔσται Ἐδὼμ κληρονομία, καὶ ἔσται κληρονομία Ἡσαὺ ὁ ἐχθρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἐποίησεν ἐν ἰσχύϊ, καὶ ἐξεγερθήσεται ἐξ Ἰακώβ, καὶ ἀπολεῖ σωζόμενον ἐκ πόλεως." ἐπὶ ταύτῃ φησὶ τῇ προφητείᾳ κινήσας τοὺς διαδόχους Βαλαάμ. σεσῶσθαι γὰρ αὐτήν, ὡς καὶ ἦν εἰκὸς, παρ' αὐτοῖς. ὀπρῖναι συνεῖδον ἐν οὐρανῷ ξενίζοντά τινα παρὰ τοὺς συνήθεις ἀστέρας, κατὰ κορυφῆς, ὡς ἂν εἴποι τις, καὶ κατὰ κάθετον τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἐστηριγμένον, σπουδῇ πεποιῆσθαι ἐπὶ τῶν Παλαιστινίων ἀφικέσθαι γῆν, ἱστορίας ἕνεκα τοῦ διὰ φανέντος ἀστέρος σηματομένου βασιλείως. μαρτυρεῖ τούτοις ὁ Εὐαγγελιστὴς Ματθαῖος λέγων· "Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἰδοὺ Μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ λέγοντες, ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ τευχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἶδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. ὅτε καὶ παραπεμφθέντες εἰς Βηθλεὲμ ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ ἰδοὺ πάλιν ὁ αὐτὸς ἀστήρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν αὐτοὺς, ὥς ἐλθὼν ἐστάθῃ ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον. ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα, καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, εἶδον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. ταῦτα μὲν τὸ ἱερὸν Εὐαγγέλιον." Eusebii Demonstratio Evangelica, lib. ix. 1. fol. Par. 1628. pp. 417, 418.

l. 6949. 'γ nohht maggdenn full clene.'

First written,

'γ nawihht maggdenn clene,'

'nawihht' being changed into 'nohht,' and 'full' added in the margin, B.

ll. 6958. 6965. 6971. In these lines the words, 'þe þritende dagz,' 'Uppo þritene dagges,' and 'Binnenn þritene,' with the first three letters in "dagges," are written over erasures, B.

ll. 6978—7464. 'Maþew þe Goddspellwrihte seƿþ—

. . . de'

These lines are written on six inserted leaves, the syllable 'de,' l. 7464, being on a fragment of a seventh leaf.

l. 7006. 'Forr þatt unnfæle Herode king.'

'Deinde post paucos annos Herodem alienigenam regem habere meruerunt, quo regnante natus est Christus. Jam enim venerat plenitudo temporis significata prophetico Spiritu per os Patriarchæ Jacob, ubi ait, (Gen. xlix. 10.) "Non deficiet princeps ex Juda, neque dux de femoribus ejus, donec veniat cui repositum est, et ipse expectatio gentium." Non ergo defuit Judæorum princeps ex Judæis, usque ad istum Herodem, quem primum acceperunt alienigenam regem.' S. August. de Civit. Dei, c. xlv. §. 3. 'Næs hé æðelboren, ne him naht to þam cynecynne ne gebyrode; ac mid syrewungum and swidome he becom to ðære cynelican geðincðe; swa swa Moses be ðam awrát, þæt ne sceolde ateorian þæt Judeisce cynecynn, oþþæt Crist sylf come. Ða com Crist on ðam timan þe seo cynelice mæigð ateorode, and se ælfremeda Herodes þæs rices geweold.' Ælfr. H. i. 80.

l. 7076. 'Drigmenn, weppmenn, ʝ wifmenn ec.'
In this line, and in other instances, the scribe had originally written 'wimmenn,' the first 'm' being converted into 'f' in hand B.

l. 7169. Here are erased the six following lines:

ʝ þatt he be gramm ʝ grill ʝ brapp
ʝ aʝhefull ʝ bollghenn;
Forr himm birp ʝer to standenn inn
To don wiþp word ʝ dede
þatt hise lede lufenn himm
ʝ þewwtenn himm wiþp herrte.'

l. 7174. After 'grimme' some word or words are erased, illegible.

l. 7176. 'wiss' is erased before 'eʝþerr.'

l. 7214. 'ʝ teʝʝ, þatt witt tu fuliʝwiss.'

The words 'þatt witt tu fuliʝwiss' are in margin, instead of 'swa summ þe boc uss seʝʝp' erased, B.

ll. 7266, 7267. 'Forr Crist wass off Daviþess kinn,
ʝ King off alle kingess.'

The last three letters of 'kinn' are over an erasure, and the words 'King off' are interlined in a vacant space before the words 'Herode king,' which occur below at l. 7308.

l. 7268. 'Kalldisskenn lede,' &c.

First written 'Calldisskenn.'

l. 7274. 'ʝ tiss bilimmpeþp,' &c.

The MS. has 'bilippeþp.'

l. 7336. 'þe sterne comm riht till þatt hus.'

This line is over an erasure.

l. 7380. 'Kaldenn,' MS., the 'h' having, apparently, been altered to 'k.'

l. 7403. 'þatt Crist himm self þuss seʝʝde.'

Altered from

'þatt Crist himm selfenn seʝʝde,' B.

ll. 7440, 7445. A later hand has interlined 't' over the first 'n,' the meaning being taken probably for 'enlighten.'

l. 7443. 'To lefenn wrang o Criste.'

The MS. has 'wrag.'

l. 7465. 'þa þreo kingess i þeʝʝre þohht.'

This line as well as the two that follow it are over an erasure.

ll. 7471—7480. 'ʝ Godess Gast anndswere hem gaff—
Well mikell þing bitacnenn.'

These ten lines are on an inserted leaf, apparently in hand noticed at T. L, with variations in the orthography, the letters 'm,' 'n,' and 'r,' not being doubled, as usual, in the words 'hem,' 'onʝæn,' and 'þurh,' respectively.

l. 7539. 'ʝiff þatt we wolldenn takenn aʝʝ.'

The first four words are over an erasure.

l. 7571. 'Forrprihht se tíme comm þærto.'

'Forrprihht' is over an erasure, the letter 'A' alone being legible.

l. 7579. Some word or words have been erased between 'þeḡḡ' and 'comenn.'

l. 7631. 'Josæp, swa summ þe Goddspell seḡḡþ.'

This line was first written,

'Annd Josæp, alls uss seḡḡþ þe boc.'

ll. 7648. 7650. The word 'þurhwundedd,' in the former of these lines, and the whole of line 7650, are over erasures.

ll. 7675-7680. 'ȝ ḡho wass sextig winnterr ald—

An off þe Patriarkess.'

These six lines are in the margin, apparently in the hand noticed at T.

l. There is however in the two last lines a resemblance to B.

l. 7690-7692. 'ȝ feddenn himm wiþþ blisse—

þatt menn himm sholldenn fosstrenn.'

These lines are over erasures.

ll. 7697-7700. These lines are in margin, B.

l. 7774. 'þatt uss . . . ,'

These words, which are the last in Col. 176, are followed in Col. 177 on the next leaf of the MS. by the words 'libbenn, ȝ murrnenn &c.', but with an interruption to the sense and rhythm of the passage. There are also traces of writing on a leaf, the rest of which has been cut away from the volume. These facts seem to have escaped notice, when the Arabic numerals were added at the foot of the columns. The lost portion of the MS. contained, probably, the author's commentary on the poor woman's offering, for an extended notice of which we are prepared by the remark at l. 7773. On these grounds the lines 7775-7784, which are written on a small slip of parchment inserted between the columns above mentioned, but without any mark of reference to their place in the MS., are printed after the words 'þatt uss,' as a fragment of the lost commentary.

l. 7775. 'Cullfre ne lifeþþ nohht bi flessh.'

'We rædað on bôcum be ðære culfran gecynde, þæt heo is swiðe ge-sibsum fugel, and unsæððig, and buton geallan, and unreðe on hire clawum; ne heo ne leofað be wýrmum, ac be eorðlicum wæstmum.' Ælf. H. ii. 44.

l. 7812. 'Wiþþ fife wehhte off sillferr.'

In margin are the words 'v siclis argenti,' in an old hand.

l. 7833-7880. 'Forr whase wile clennsenn himm—

Wiþþ fife wehhte off sillferr.'

'God behead, on þære ealdan æ, his folce þæt hi sceoldon him offrian ælc frumcenned hyse-cild, oþþe alysan hit ut mid fif scyllum. Eac on heora orfe, swa hwæt swa frumcenned wære, bringan þæt to Godes huse, and hit ðær Gode offrian. Gif hit þonne unclæne nyten wære, þonne

sceolde se hlaford hit acwellan, oþþe syllan Gode oþer clæne nyten. We ne þurfon þas bebodu healdan nú lichamlice, ac gástlice. Þonne on urum mode bið acenned sum ðing gódes, and we þæt to weorce awendað, þonne sceole we þæt tellan to Godes gyfe, and þæt Gode betæcan. Ure yfelan geðohtas oððe weorc we sceolan alysan mid fif scyllum; þæt is we sceolon ure yfelnyssse behreowsian mid urum fif andgitum, þæt sind gesihþ, and hlyst, and swæc, and stenc, and hrepung. Eac swa þa unclænan nytenu getacnað ure unclænan geþohtas and weorc, ða we sceolon symle acwellan, oððe behwyrfan mid clænum; þæt is þæt we sceolon ure unclænnysse and ure yfelnesse symle adwæscan, and forlætan yfel, and dón gód.' *Ælf. H. i. 138.*

l. 7855. 'Tat,' MS.

l. 7859. 'Wiþþ sinne naness kinness þing.'

The MS. has 'king,' the words 'l[ege] þing' being written in margin in later hand.

l. 7865. 'Ne þurh his word,' MS.

l. 7918. 'Wiþþ hise' &c.

The MS. has 'whiþþ.'

l. 7994. 'O þise twinne wise.'

'Lamb getacnað unscæððinyssse and þa maran godnyssse; gif we þonne swa earme beoð þæt we ne magon þa maran godnyssse Gode offrian, þonne sceole we him bringan twa turtlan, oþþe twegen culfran-briddas, þæt is twyfealdlic onbryrðnes eges and lufe. On twa wisan bið se man onbryrd; ærest he him ondræt helle wite, and bewepð his synna, syððan he nimð eft lufe to Gode; þonne onginð he to murchienne, and ðincð him to lang hwænne he beo genumen of ðyses lifes earfoðnysssum, and gebroht to ecere reste.' *Ælf. H. i. 140.* After line 7994 are erased the four following lines:

'ȝ Drihhtin gife uss alle imæn

To þeowwtenn himm tocweme,

Swa þatt we motenn alle imæn

Beon borrgheenn þurh hiss are. Amæn;'

l. 8041. 'þærþurh wass' &c.

First written, 'þurh þatt' &c.

l. 8047. 'Forr Latin boc uss seggþ full wel.'

Er. 'Forr boc uss seggþ to fulle soþ.'

'There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.' *Isaiah lxx. 20.*

l. 8051. 'ȝ off þiss illke seggde þuss.'

1 Cor. xiii. 11.

l. 8075. 'ȝ tohh he toc wiþþ mete swa.'

The last two letters in 'tohh,' and the word 'he,' are over an erasure.

l. 8102. 'Fiftig beggsannz to mede.'

The sum here mentioned as 'fiftig beggsannz' is stated by Josephus in his 'Antiquities of the Jews' to have been 50 drachmæ, and by Ælfric, 50 shillings. Antiq. b. 17. c. 6. §. 5. Ælf. Hom. i. 88. If the Saxon shilling in Ælfric's time contained five pennies, the penny being equal to 3*d.* of our money, and if the computation in Josephus be reckoned by the value of the Alexandrine drachma, which was equal to 1*s.* 3*d.*, the statements of these authors would exactly correspond. The following remarks on the value of the bezant, for which the editor is indebted to the kindness of the Reverend Mr. Garnett, will serve to reconcile the passage in the Ormulum with the authorities quoted above. 'Though the bezant was properly a gold coin worth about eighteen shillings of our money, the name appears to have been occasionally given to one of much smaller value, probably as being also a Byzantine or Imperial Greek coin. In Ducange's Glossary, (ed. Henschel, Paris, 1840.) we find the following citation: 'Charta ann. 1215 ex Chartul. Fiscan. fol. 46 v^o—"Reddendo inde nobis duos Bisantios vel quatuor-decim solidos annuatim." Modici valoris interdum fuisse ex eo colligi potest.' This inference of the editor is further borne out by the occurrence of 'byzantii albi,' in documents ranging from 1248 to 1399, in one of which we find 'Byzancios albos de Cypro,' and of 'Byzantii de plata,' viz. silver, in a Majorca charter of the date 1242. It appears therefore pretty certain that there was current in the time of Ormin a bezant of silver, probably not differing greatly in value from the drachma or shilling.'

l. 8122. 'ȝ he ȝa' &c.

The words 'he ȝa' are over an erasure.

l. 8134. 'Onnfassst te kingess bure.'

This line is in margin, instead of the following which is erased:

'Swa summ ȝe boc uss kipeȝȝ.'

ll. 8137, 8138. 'ȝ teggre wop ȝ teggre ræm

Comm full wel till hiss ære.'

These lines are over an erasure.

ll. 8177-8181. These lines are in part over erasures. The 'ȝ' in 'wurrȝlike,' l. 8177, seems to have been altered from 'h.'

l. 8192. In 'ȝewwess,' the first 'w' seems to have been written over the letter 'o' erased.

l. 8201. 'Swille mann wass ȝatt Herode king.'

Ormin's account of the death and burial of Herod the Great corresponds for the most part with the narrative given by Josephus in his 'Antiquities of the Jews,' b. 17. c. 6. §. 5, and cc. 7, 8. See also Ælfric's Homily on the Nativity of the Innocents, Hom. i. 84-88.

l. 8213. 'Off hemm iss writenn o Latin.'

The last word is written over an erasure apparently of the words 'ȝe boc.' The passage in Holy Writ to which Ormin seems to refer occurs

in the Revelation of St. John, who thus writes, not of infants, but of the faithful disciples of our Lord, under the title of 'virgins.' 'These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.' Rev. xiv. 4.

ll. 8241—8264. 'Þurh Rome burrhgess Kaserrking—
 ʒ grimme wiþþ hiss leode;'

These lines are on the first column of an inserted leaf. On the second column of the same leaf are the lines 8269—8326.

ll. 8241. 8259. 8271. In these lines the word 'kaserr' has been altered from 'keggse.'

l. 8249. 'ʒ he flæh inntill ʒerr land.'

See Joseph. Ant. b. 17. cc. 11. 13, and Wars of the Jews, b. 2. cc. 6, 7.

l. 8254. 'Birþ beon rihhtwis' &c.

First written 'rihhtwiss,' the second 's' being erased, p. m.

l. 8268. 'þatt Arrchelauss haffde.'

After this line is an erasure of some words that are illegible.

ll. 8291, 8292. 'Judealand ʒ Gerssalæm,
 Wass all bitahht Pilate.'

The MS. has 'gerssalæm,' and 'Palate,' but the first 'a' in the latter word is partly erased.

l. 8334. 'Swa summ icc habbe shæwedd.'

This line is over an erasure.

ll. 8343—8346. 'ʒ Godd Allmahhtig ʒife uss swa' &c.

These lines are in the margin p. m. They are also written apparently in the hand noticed at Text L, on the leaf inserted at Col. 209. A slight variation in the orthography occurs in three instances; the words 'Allmahhtig,' 'folhgenn,' and 'Cristess,' of the text, being written 'Almahtig,' 'folhgenn,' and 'Cristes,' by the later scribe.

ll. 8391—8394. These four lines are in margin.

l. 8415. 'Forrt,' MS.

l. 8449. 'þatt he wass' &c.

'þatt' is substituted instead of 'ʒ,' er. B.

l. 8473. 'ʒ Galilew' &c.

The 'w' in Galilew is inserted over an 'o' erased, s. m.

ll. 8484, 8485. In each of these lines the word 'wiþþ' is written in margin, 'till' being erased, B.

l. 8501. 'ʒ tatt he barr himm efft onngæn.'

The word 'inn' is erased after 'efft.'

l. 8587. 'Eggnoc wass an full halig mann.'

The letter 'E' in 'Eggnoc' is written over the capital letter 'A.'

l. 8592. 'þatt witt tu wel to soþe.'

The words, 'swa summ þe boc uss kiþeþþ,' are here erased, and the above line written in the margin in the usual orthography. It is also written

in the text in the hand noticed at T. L., but with a single 't' only in the words 'þat' and 'wit.'

ll. 8595, 8596. 'ȝ he iss i þiss middellærð

Whær summ itt iss onn eorþe.'

The present condition of Enoch and Elijah is placed by Saint Augustine among those hidden works of the Almighty, the ignorance of which may exist without injury to Christian faith. ' . . . cūm quæritur, qualis vel ubi sit paradisus, ubi constituit Deus hominem quem formavit ex pulvere; cūm tamen esse illum paradisum fides Christiana non dubitet; vel cūm quæritur, ubi sit nunc Elias vel Enoch, an ibi, an alicubi alibi; quos tamen non dubitamus, in quibus nati sunt corporibus vivere . . . Quis non sentiat in his atque hujusmodi variis et innumeralibus quæstionibus, sive ad obscurissima opera Dei, sive ad Scripturarum abditissimas latebras pertinentibus, quas certo aliquo genere complecti ac definire difficile est, multa ignorari salvâ Christianâ fide, et alicubi errari sine aliquo hæretici dogmatis crimine.' S. Aug. De Peccato Orig. cap. xxiii.

l. 8677. 'Anan till þatt te Laferrd Godd.'

The words, 'till þatt' are twice written, but erased in the first instance, p. m.

l. 8685. 'ȝ ȝho wass hīre self full wiss.'

The last two words are in margin instead of 'enn,' the last syllable in selfenn, and 'ec,' erased, B.

l. 8719. 'Þeȝs shulenn spellenn to þatt folc.'

'Ante ejus (Antichristi) exortum duo Prophetæ mittentur in mundum, Enoch scilicet et Elias, qui contra impium Antichristum fideles Dei divinis armis præmunient, & instruent eos, & confortabunt & præparabunt electos ad bellum, docentes & prædicantes tribus annis & dimidium. Filios autem Israël, quicumque eo tempore fuerint inventi, hi duo maximi Prophetæ & doctores ad fidei gratiam convertent, & a pressura tanti turbinis in parte electorum insuperabiles reddent.' St. Aug. de Antichristo, lib. un. 'Per hunc Eliam magnum mirabilemque prophetam exposita sibi lege, ultimo tempore ante judicium, Judæos in Christum verum, id est, in Christum nostrum esse credituros, celeberrimum est in sermonibus cordibusque fidelium. Ipse quippe ante adventum judicis Salvatoris non immeritò speratur esse venturus; quia etiam nunc vivere non immeritò creditur.' De Civitate Dei, lib. xx. c. 29.

l. 8745. 'Ût off Judisskenn follkess land.'

The last word in this line and the three words which follow it in the text are over erasures.

l. 8751. 'Inntill Judisskenn follkess land.'

The last two words in this line and the two words which follow them are over erasures.

l. 8785. 'Forr þatt he gifepþ her hiss þeoww.'
The letters 'hell' are erased after 'hiss,' a part probably of the word 'hellpe.'

l. 8807. 'Wipþ whillke gifess,' &c.
The letters 'ill' are erased, and 'whill' substituted for them in the word 'whillke,' B.

l. 8951. 'Ne wisste ge,' &c.
The MS. has 'wissge,' apparently an error of the scribe for 'wisste.'

l. 8978. 'ȝ god onn alle wise.'
The word 'onn' is erased at the bottom of Col. 219, and the words 'alle wise' at the top of Col. 220, and the same words reinserted in the margin at the bottom of Col. 219.

ll. 8979—8982. 'Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss'—
Off ure sawle nede.'

These lines are in margin, B; but, as some of the words are abbreviated, the lines should have been printed as follow, the syllables within brackets being added by the editor:

'Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss,
ȝ uss birþ itt þurhse[kenn],
To lo[kenn] whatt itt læ[reþþ] uss
Off ur[e] saw[le] ne[de].'

l. 8997. 'To þingenn uss,' &c.
In the MS. the letter 'l' is interlined over 'g' in 'þingenn' in early hand, but with no obvious reason.

ll. 9035—9062. 'ȝ ȝet forr all an operr whatt—
He cumenn wass to manne.'

These lines are on an inserted leaf.

l. 9047. 'þatt hire sune Jesu Crist.'
The letters 'cr' are erased after 'þatt.'

l. 9059. 'Forr þatt gho wolde lætenn wel.'
There is an erasure after 'lætenn' apparently of the word 'himm.'

l. 9077. 'þu best forrworppenn att te dom.'
After the syllable 'forr' in 'forrworppenn' there is an erasure apparently of the letters 'ðe.'

l. 9129. 'þiss illke were Sannt Johan.'
'Were' is written over an erasure of some word which is illegible.

l. 9133. 'þatt he þa mihhte himm sellf wel beon.'
The word 'wel' is substituted for 'enn,' the last syllable in 'sellfenn.'

ll. 9161, 9162. 'þe Goddspell seȝþ þatt Sannt Johan
Bigann off Crist.'

These words are in margin, the following having been erased:

'þe Laferrd Sannt Johan bigann
Off Godess word.'

In the first line of the erased text the scribe has written 'pe' instead of 'þe.'

l. 9169. 'O þatt ger wass þatt illke King.'
'illke' is in margin instead of 'keggse' er.

l. 9189. 'þatt Cristess bidell,' &c.

The words 'Cristess bidell' are in margin, 'ure Laferrd' having been erased.

l. 9192. The words 'Wipþ fulluhht' are over an erasure.

l. 9197. 'þe rowwst iss herrd off ænne mann.'

Is. xl. 3.

l. 9219. 'þuss toc Johan, Cristess derrlinng.'

The last two words are in margin, the words 'þe laferrd Sannt' having been erased. In assigning to the Baptist the title by which the apostle St. John is usually distinguished in Anglo-Saxon Homilies, Ormin or his reviser was probably led into error by the following passage in the Menology of the Anglo-Saxons;

‘Ðænne wuldres ðegn .
Ymb ðreotýne .
Ðeodnes dýrling .
Johannes in gearðagan .
Wearð acenned .
Týn nihtum eac .
We ða tîd healdap .
On midne sumor .’

‘Menologium,’ edited by the Rev. S. Fox, London, 1830, line 228.

‘Johannes, se Godspellere, Cristes dýrling, wearð on ðysum dæge to heofenan rices myrðe, þurh Godes neosunge, genumen.’ *Ælf. Hom.* i. 58.

l. 9224. ‘Hiss mēte wass gresshoppe.’

The food of the Baptist which is here said to have consisted in part of ‘grasshoppers,’ is described at l. 3213 as ‘wild roots.’ For either of these terms as the rendering of ‘locustæ,’ Ormin might have found his authority in the following passages. The Rushworth MS. of the Gospels has ‘græshoppa’ at Matth. iii. 4, and at Mark i. 6, ‘waldstapan vel loppestra.’ *Ælfric* in his Homily on the Nativity of the Baptist, and in that on our Lord’s Epiphany says, that the Baptist fed on ‘ofet,’ which in the Glossary attributed to *Ælfric* is the rendering of ‘legumen.’ There is extant among the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum, a Latin hymn to the Baptist, accompanied with an Anglo-Saxon interlinear version. The hymn is first written in metrical order, and then transposed with occasional variations in the readings for the convenience of the Glosser. A stanza relating to the Baptist’s mode of life in the wilderness is as follows—

‘Præbuit hyrtum tegimen camelus
Artubus sacris, tropheum bidentes,
Cui latex haustum, sociata gustum
Mella locustis.’

In the transposed order of the stanza, the word 'satiata' is substituted either inadvertently or intentionally for 'sociata,' and rendered in the Gloss by 'gefylde,' 'locustis' being rendered by 'feldwyrntum.' In the Durham Book (B. M. Nero D. iv.) the word 'locustas' is untranslated at Matth. iii. 4, but at Mark i. 6, it is glossed by 'lopestre,' which might possibly mean 'locust,' as well as 'lobster,' the latter being apparently so called from its similarity to the insect. Cf. Welsh 'lleget,' and 'langouste,' as used in the south of France. It is remarkable that in the published copies of Wicliffe's version of the New Testament, made about A.D. 1380, the words at Matth. iii. 4 are 'his mete was hony soukis and hony of the wode,' and at Mark i. 6, 'he ete hony soukis and wilde hony,' as if 'locustæ' had been mistaken for 'ligustrum.' In a version contemporary with that of Wicliffe, or perhaps a little older, 'locustæ' is rendered 'locustis,' both in St. Matthew and St. Mark. See Ælf. Hom. i. 352, ii. 38; Cott. MSS. Vesp. D. xii. Hymn, lxxxi. fol. 82 a, 82 b. Bishop Montagu's Origin. Ecclesiast. P. Secund. p. 376, 'Sequuntur locustæ,' &c. Lond. 1636. Wanley's Catal. MSS. Septent. ap. Hickes. Thes. pp. 243, 244, fol. Oxon. 1705. Jun. Etymol. Anglic. ad v. Lopster, fol. Oxon. 1743. New Testament, London, Pickering, 1848.

l. 9251. 'ȝ fele tokenn shrifte att himm

Off alle.'

These words are over an erasure.

l. 9261. In this line the words 'To wurrþenn' are over an erasure.

l. 9308. 'þe Kaserrkingess cnihtess.'

'þe Kaserr' is put in instead of 'þe Keggse,' er. B. Further instances of this alteration in the orthography of the word 'Keggse' occur, but it is not thought necessary to note them particularly.

ll. 9331—9334. These four lines should appear as follows, having been written in the margin of Col. 228, in an abbreviated form in hand B, and afterwards erased:

'Her endeþþ nu þiss G[oddsPELL] þ[uss]

ȝ uss birþ itt þ[urh]se[kenn]

To lokenn wh[att] itt l[æreþþ] uss

Off u[re] sa[wle] nede.'

At the bottom of Col. 230 is also written in hand B, Her endeþþ nu þiss GoddsPELL þuss ȝ cetra, but cetra has been erased, and the rest of the passage from 'uss' to 'nede,' as given below, is written in another hand.

'Her endeþþ nu þiss GoddsPELL þuss

ȝ uss itt birþ þurhsekenn

To loke wat itt lereþ uss

Off ure sawle nede.'

ll. 9343, 9344. 'Me mineþþ patt te GoddsPELL sessþ
patt Sannt Johan Bapptisste.'

These lines, with the exception of the word 'Me,' and the first syllable in 'mineþþ,' are over an erasure.

ll. 9352, 9353. 'Bigann owwþerr to donne.

Forr gif he come himm sellf þær forþ.

Some word or words are erased before 'owwþerr,' the words 'to donne' being substituted for them. In the next line 'þær' is put in instead of 'enn,' the last syllable in 'selfenn,' *er. B.*

l. 9485. 'þatt Sannt Johan,' &c.

The two final letters in 'þatt' are erased in MS.

ll. 9528-9530. 'Hemm shollde—þeggre sinness.'

The first of these lines is over an erasure; the two that follow it, as well as the words 'ȝ forr' in line 9531, are in margin.

l. 9563. 'Forr all swa summ þe reord ȝaþ aȝ

Biforenn i þe spæche.'

'Verbum concipitur in utero virginis; clamat in eremo vox Verbum. Vox si verbum non sit, strepitus est aurium fortè, nam nec hoc fortè dici posset. Omne verbum vox, non omnis vox verbum. Si homo ore patente clamet quantum potest, vox est, verbum non est. Quæ est autem vox quæ dicitur verbum? Ubi intelligitur aliquid, vox significans verbum est. Sed ecce necdum sonat, dicere volo aliquid, jam verbum est in corde meo. Verbum est in corde, & nondum vox in ore. Potest ergo esse verbum sine voce, & potest esse vox sine verbo. Adde vocem verbo, procedit in notitiam verbum. Quid ergo Christus ad Mariam? Verbum occultum. Quid est Johannes? "Vox clamantis in eremo." Quid est Christus? "In principio erat Verbum." S. Aug. Serm. 289. §. 3. 'Se witega hine het stemn, forðan ðe he forestóp Criste, ðe is Word gehaten: na swilc word swa menn sprecað, ac he is ðæs Fæder Wisdom, and word bið wisdomes geswutelung. þæt word is Ælmihtig God, Sunn mid his Fæder. On ælcum worde bið stemn gehyred, ær þæt word fullice gecweden sy. Swa sum stemn forestæpð worde, swa forestóp Johannes ðam Hælende on middangearde; forðan ðe God Fæder hine sende ætforan gesihðe his Bearnas, þæt he sceolde gearcian and dæftan his weig. Hwæt ða Johannes to mannum clypode þas ylcan word, "Gearciað Godes weig." Se bydel ðe bodað rihtne geleafan and gode weorc, he gearcað þone weig cūmendum Gode to ðæra heorcniġendra heortan.' Ælf. Hom. i. 360.

l. 9599. 'ȝ tatt tatt Cristess þeww Johan.'

In this line, and in other passages, to which further reference is unnecessary, the words 'tatt Cristess þeww' are written in margin, instead of 'te Laferrd Sannt,' *er. B.*

l. 9669. 'Forr þeggre trowwþe iss Drihhtin laþ.'

The remarks that follow as far as line 9752, appear to have reference to the doctrines of the Sadducees, as stated in St. Matthew's Gospel, xxii. 29, and in the Acts of the Apostles, xxiii. 8.

1. 9692. 'To lefenn 7 to trowwenn.'

Before 'lefenn' is an erasure of some word or words which are illegible.

1. 9759. 'An kinness neddre, witt tu wel.'

The words 'witt tu wel' in this line, and also in line 9789, are in margin, the words 'seḡṡḡ þe boc' being erased, B.

11. 9760, 9761. 'Iss Vipera ḡchatenn,

ḡpatt slæḡ hiss aḡhenn faderr aḡṡṡ.'

This tale was probably borrowed from the Latin Bestiaries, unless we suppose it to be connected with the following passage in a Sermon printed in the Appendix at the end of the 5th vol. of St. Augustine's works, but considered by the Benedictine editors as a compilation from various authors. 'Et sicut aiunt viperas dilacerato & disrupto illo ipso materno utero, in quo conceptæ sunt, nasci: ita & invidia illam ipsam animam, a qua concepta est, consumit et perdit.' S. Aug. Op. tom. 5. Append. p. 22. § 6.

1. 9771. 'ḡpatt illke kinness neddress streon.'

In the margin at the bottom of the page containing Coll. 245, 246, is an erasure of a passage which appears to consist of the following lines, the letters 'dress,' with which the erased lines commence, being those which would complete the word 'neddress,' of which the first syllable 'nedd' ends Col. 246. The lines supposed to be erased here are the same with those with which Col. 247 commences:

'dress streon

7 off ḡpatt illke kinde

ḡpurh ḡpatt teḡḡ haḡḡdenn ræfedd lif

ḡpa ḡpatt hemm haḡḡdenn streonedd.'

1. 9775. 'Profetess all wiḡḡputenn gillt.'

'Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,' &c. Matt. xxiii. 29, &c. The author appears here to confound the rebuke addressed by the Baptist to the Scribes and Pharisees at the river Jordan, with the woes denounced by the Saviour on those sects when assembled in the temple, on the Wednesday before his Passion. In both places the hearers are denounced as a 'Generation of vipers;' but the treatment of the prophets is referred to by our Saviour only, the Baptist making no mention of it. See Math. iii. 7, and Luke iii. 7.

1. 9798. 'Hu mannkinn,' &c.

The word 'To' is erased before 'Hu.'

1. 9823. 'Alls iff ḡpatt mihhte,' &c.

The 's' in 'Alls' is added, s. m.

1. 9912. 'All ḡpatt himm sellfenn likeḡḡ.'

A word, which is illegible, is erased before 'himm.'

1. 9918. 'ḡiff ḡpatt he makenn wollde.'

The words 'himm sellfenn' are erased after 'wollde,' and 'makenn' inserted in the margin, B.

l. 9934. 'pær seggde to þe leode.'

This line is in margin, p. m.

l. 9955. 'Itt iss bitacnedd, witt tu wel.'

Before the word 'iss' is an erasure of some word which is illegible. The last three words are in margin, the words 'seggþ þe boc' being erased, B.

l. 10115. 'Her droh Johan Bapptisste wel.'

In this line after the word 'droh' are erased the words 'þe laferd sannt,' and the words 'Bapptisste wel' substituted in the margin.

l. 10121. The MS. has 'unnseggennndlig,' 'unnsegg' being written at the end of a line, and 'gennndlig' at the beginning of the next line.

ll. 10141, 10142. 'Þatt illke þing þatt tu full wel

Ne mihht te sellf nohht þarnenn.'

The word 'full' is written over the letters 'hht' in 'nohht,' the first two letters of which are erased. In l. 10142, 'nohht' is written in margin, the 'enn' in 'sellfenn' having been erased, B.

l. 10165. 'We findenn upponn Latin boc.'

'Latin' is in margin instead of 'halig,' er. B.

ll. 10179-10184. 'J giff mann brohhte hemm anig fe—

J sinnfull gredignesse.'

These six lines are preceded in the MS. by ll. 10185-10188, but there is a mark of reference to indicate their place after the line 'J all þurh hefig sinne.'

l. 10218. 'To winnenn erþlic ahhte.'

This line is written in margin, the following having been erased, B.

'J giferr aftterr ahhte.'

H. ii. l. 10257. 'Forrþi þatt Sannt Johaness word.'

The word 'Annd' is erased before 'Forrþi.'

ll. 10291-10300. 'J tatt tegg seggdenn to Johan—

Helysew þe profete.'

These lines are on an inserted leaf, with a mark of reference to their place in a leaf of the MS. which contained Coll. 257-260, but is now lost.

l. 10404. 'O þalde lagheboc wass sett.'

Ormin seems here to allude to the mode prescribed in Deuter. xxv. 6-10, by which the refusal of an Israelite to marry a deceased brother's wife was confirmed. The act of unbinding the shoe of the person refusing such an alliance, is there assigned not, as Ormin states, to another of the same tribe, but to the widow of the deceased brother. There is also a passage in the book of Ruth, which Ormin possibly had in view, and in which Boaz declines to marry Ruth, till a nearer kinsman had renounced that right of an alliance which the law secured to him. Ruth iv. 7. &c.

l. 10443. 'pær seggde to þe leode.'

In margin p. m.

ll. 10574—10579. ‘þe Goddspellwrihte Sannt Johan—
Beþania gehatenn.’

It will be observed that Ormin describes two places of the name of Bethany, one near Jerusalem, and the other on the east side of Jordan. At the latter he places the scene of the initiatory labours of the Baptist. Bishop Montagu, in his *Origines Ecclesiasticæ*, tom. 2. p. post. p. 4, has the following remarks on the reading of Bethany for Bethabara, at St. John i. 28, ‘Antiquissimus librariorum lapsus in quibusdam codicibus pro, in Bethabarâ, subinduxit, in Bethaniâ. Et est ille error valde antiquus. Nam & Syrus interpres ita legit, & vetus Latina translatio. Et apparet fuisse hoc erratum Epiphanio Cyprio antiquius. Scribit enim ille, in hæresi Alogorum, quædam exemplaria Bethaniam, & non Bethabaran, representare; vitiosissimè. Nam Bethania sita fuit in montibus Judæ, non longè a Jerusalem. Bethabara fuit ad Jordanem, ubi transierant olim, diviso flumine, Israëlita. Atque inde nomen inditum, quod est, Domus transitus.’ Orig. Eccles. libri duo. Collectore R. Montacutio Norwic. Episcopo. Londini, M.D.C.XL. We may add, that Wiclif’s version, A.D. 1380, and the printed Vulgate, read ‘Bethany;’ Tyndale, 1534, and Cranmer, 1539, ‘Bethabara.’

l. 10648. ‘Underr þa daghess, alls uss seggþ.’
‘Unnderr’ is substituted for ‘Annd i,’ er.

l. 10698. ‘For Latin boc uss seggþ þatt sop.’
The last six words are substituted for ‘afterr þatt uss seggþ þe boc,’ er. B.

ll. 10794, 10795. ‘Forr þurh Jorðan, þatt witt tu wel,
Iss dunstighinn bitacnedd.’

‘*Propterea memoratus sum tui, Domine, de terra Jordanis & Hermoniim a monte parvo. Unde memoratus sum tui? A monte parvo, & de terra Jordanis. Fortè de baptismo, ubi est remissio peccatorum. Etenim nemo currit ad remissionem peccatorum, nisi qui displicet sibi; nemo currit ad remissionem peccatorum, nisi qui se confitetur peccatorem; nemo se confitetur peccatorem, nisi humiliando seipsum Deo. Ergo de terra Jordanis memoratus sum tui, & de monte parvo: non de monte magno; ut de monte parvo tu facias magnum: quoniam qui se exaltat, humiliabitur; & qui se humiliat, exaltabitur. Si autem & interpretationes nominum quæras, Jordanis est descensio eorum. Descende ergo, ut leveris; noli extolli, ne elidaris.*’ S. Aug. Enarr. in Psalm xli. § 13.

ll. 10800, 10801. ‘Forr itt wass garrkinng gæn fulluhht
þatt Crist self sholde settenn.’

These lines are in margin p. m.

ll. 10876, 10877. ‘J Crist wass fullhtnedd þanne he wass
Off þrittig winnterr elde.’

‘Quod autem a trigesimo anno sacerdos efficitur, ab ætate scilicet Christi sumptum est, ex qua idem orsus est prædicare. Hæc autem

aetas profectu jam non indiget parvulorum, sed perfectionis vi plena & robusta, & et ad omnem disciplinæ ac magisterii exercitium præparata.

S. Isidori Hispal. de Offic. Eccles. l. 2. c. 5.

l. 10900. 'fatt wass, witt tu to fulle soþ.'

The last five words are substituted in margin instead of 'wiss alls uss seggþ þe boc,' er.

l. 10938. The MS. has 'midderrærd.'

ll. 11060-11071. 'I clepe itt her þe twelffte dægg'—

þrittene moneþþ findenn.'

These lines are written on an inserted leaf, with a mark of reference to their place in the text. On comparing them with the erased lines noticed at l. 3475, and the alterations at ll. 6958, 6965, and 6971, it would appear that they were added to account for the alterations there made. In Ormin's calculation, the day of the Epiphany of our Lord had been reckoned as the twelfth, exclusive of the day of his birth, according to the usual practice of our Church. So Ælfric writes in his Homily on the Nativity of the Innocents. 'On ðam twelfstan dæge Cristes acennednysse comon ða ðry tungel-witegan to Herode, and hine axodon be ðam acennedan cilde;' &c. Hom. i. 80. The writer of the inserted leaf, following probably the authorities quoted below, included in his reckoning the day of Christ's birth, and therefore considered the thirteenth day from that date as the Festival of the Epiphany. 'Dominus noster Jesus Christus ante dies tredecim natus, a Magis hodie traditur adoratus.' S. Aug. Serm. cciii. in Epiph. Dom. The Anglo-Saxon Calendar states (vv. 6 and 12) that the baptism of our Lord took place on the thirteenth day from the anniversary of his birth, but proceeds (v. 25) to say, that in Britain it is called 'Twelfth-day.' Alcuin thus writes of the time of the arrival of the wise men: 'Præeunte stellâ ad Christi cunabula tertio decimo die.' See the Churchman's Year, vol. i. 128. In the Runic Calendar of the Danish Church, quoted by Hickes, from the Fasti Danici of Olaus Wormius, the day of the Epiphany is called 'threttandi dahr,' the thirteenth day. Thesaur. vol. i. p. 210; and see also Fast. Dan. lib. 3.

ll. 11076, 11077. 'Forr o þatt dægg wass Jesu Crist

Midd þrinne lakess lakedd.'

Cæsarius in a sermon on the Epiphany, printed in the Appendix to the fifth volume of St. Augustine's Works, thus writes: 'Dies ista & festivitas, quam hodie, Fratres, celebratis, ideo Epiphania, id est, apparitio sive manifestatio appellatur, quia in eâ Cristus, stellâ duce, gentibus est manifestatus & a Johanne hodie dicitur baptizatus, & aquam in vinum potestate divina eum convertisse narratur.' S. Aug. tom. 5. Append. S. cxxxix. 'Ðes dæg is gehaten Epiphania Domini, þæt is Godes geswutelung-dæg. On þysum dæge Crist wæs geswutelod þam ðrym cýningum, ðe fram east-dæle middangeardes hine mid primfealdum lacum gesohton. Eft embe geara ymbrynum hé wearð on his fulluhte on

pysum dæge middangearde geswutelod, ðaða se Halga Gást, on culfran híwe, uppon him gereste, and þæs Fæder stemn of heofonum hlúde swegde, þus cweðende, 'þes is min leofa Sunn, þe me wél licað ; gehyrað him.' Eac on ðysum dæge he awende wæter to æðelum wine, and mid þam geswutelode þæt he is se soða Scyppend, þe ða gesceafta awendan mihte. For ðisum þrym ðingum is ðes freolsdæg Godes swutelung gecweden.' *Ælf. Hom. i. 104.* See also *Isid. de Offic. Eccles. l. i. c. 26*, and a note on v. 20 of the Anglo-Saxon Calendar in *Hickes's Thesaur. i. 218.*

l. 11084. 'ȝ whi lēt ure Laferrd Crist.'

'Jesu' is erased after 'Laferrd.'

ll. 11210. 11294. 'þurh weress fulle fowwertig.'

In these lines some word is erased before 'weress,' and 'fulle' written in the margin.

l. 11214. 'Aftterr þatt sume wise menn.'

'Non eas (sc. generationes) duxit (sc. Matthæus) in summam, ut diceret, Fiunt omnes quadraginta-duæ. Unus quippe in illis progenitoribus bis numeratur, id est Jechonias, non quadraginta-duæ, quod faciunt ter quatuordecim, sed propter unum bis numeratum, quadraginta-una generationes fiunt, si & ipsum Christum annumeremus, qui huic regendæ vitæ nostræ temporali atque terrenæ, tamquam numero quadragenario regaliter præsidet.' *S. Aug. de Consensu Evangel. lib. ii. § 10.* See also *S. Aug. Sermon. li. de Concordiâ Matth. & Luc. §§ 13-15.*

l. 11226. 'ȝ þurh þatt tatt uss recneþ swa.'

'Matthæus descendit per generationes, ut significet descendentem Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum ad portanda nostra peccata, ut in semine Abraham benedicerentur omnes gentes.' *S. Aug. De Conc. Matth. & Luc. § 31.*

l. 11252. 'ȝ ille an ȝer himm self iss all.'

The syllable 'enn' is erased in 'selfenn,' and 'all' written in margin, B.

ll. 11259. 11311. 'Piss wast tu wel to soþe.'

In these lines the words 'to soþe' are in margin, 'þe selfenn' being erased, B.

ll. 11272, 11273. 'ȝ tuss iss all piss middellærd

þurh fowwertig bitacnedd.'

'Numerus iste (sc. quadragenarius) illud tempus significat, quo in hoc sæculo & in hac terra regi nos oportet a Christo secundum disciplinam laboriosam, quâ flagellat Deus, ut scriptum est, omnem filium quem recipit. Quia ergo numerus iste laboriosi hujus temporis sacramentum est, quo sub disciplina regis Christi adversus diabolum dimicamus, etiam illud declarat, quod quadraginta dierum jejunium, hoc est humiliationem animæ consecravit, & Lex & Prophetæ per Moysen & Eliam, qui quadragenis diebus jejunaverunt; & Evangelium per ipsius Domini jejunium, quibus quadraginta etiam tentabatur a diabolo, quid aliud quam per omne hujus sæculi tempus tentationem

nostram in carne sua, quam de nostra mortalitate assumere dignatus est, præfiguratus? Cur autem iste numerus hanc temporalem vitam terrenamque significet, illa interim causa de proximo occurrit, quamvis sit alia fortasse secretior, quod & tempora annorum quadripartitis vicibus currunt, & mundus ipse quatuor partibus terminatur, quas aliquando ventorum nomine Scriptura commemorat, ab Oriente & Occidente, Aquilone & Meridie. Quadraginta autem quater habent decem. Porro ipsa decem ab uno usque ad quatuor progrediente numero consummantur.' S. Aug. De Consensu Evangelist. lib. ii. §§. 8, 9. 'In generationibus sanè, quas enumerat Matthæus, quadragenarius numerus eminet Hic autem numerus vitam significat, qua in hac terra laboratur, quamdiu peregrinamur a Domino, in qua necessaria est dispensatio temporaliter prædicandæ veritatis. Denarius enim numerus, quo significatur perfectio beatitudinis, quater multiplicatus, propter tempus quadripartitum, & mundum quadripartitum, quadragenarium numerum facit.' S. Aug. Sermon. li. De Concordia Matth. & Luc. § 32.

1. 11319. 'Forrþrihht se Jesuss fullhtnedd wass.'

The following line is here erased:

'Annd son se Crist wass fullhtnedd tær.'

1. 11343. 'Boc seǵþ,' &c. Deuter. viii. 3.

1. 11361. 'Forr writenn iss o boc,' &c. Ps. xci. 11, 12.

1. 11373. 'Boc seǵþ,' &c. Deut. vi. 16.

1. 11390. 'Forr writenn stannt,' &c. Deut. vi. 13.

1. 11414. 'ǵ þurh hiss aghenn wille.'

The following line is here erased:

'ǵ alls he wollde himm selfenn.'

1. 11459. 'ǵ tærþurh iss þatt crisstnedd folc.'

The last two words are substituted for 'Cristess hird,' er. B.

1. 11495, 11496. 'Þatt all þwerit út bilokenn iss

I tene bodewordess.'

'Quo numero quadragesimo hujus sæculi significare videtur excursus in his qui vocantur ad gratiam, per eum qui non venit legem solvere, sed adimplere. Decem namque sunt præcepta legis. Jam Christi gratia diffusa per mundum & quadripartitus mundus, & decem quadruplicata quadraginta faciunt; quoniam *Qui redempti sunt a Domino, de regionibus congregavit eos, ab Oriente & Occidente & Aquilone & Mari.*' S. Aug. Sermon. cclxiii. § 4. See also Sermon. ccx. § 8.

11. 11501-11536. 'Forr manness bodig feǵedd iss—

I tene bodewordess.'

'Non ad Conditoris Trinitatem, sed ad ipsam creaturam, id est ad ipsum hominem pertinet transgressio, quam creaturam septenarius numerus ostendit. Tria propter animum, ubi est quædam imago Trinitatis Creatoris; ibi enim homo ad imaginem Dei factus est; & quatuor propter corpus. Notissima enim sunt quatuor primordia quibus corpus

constat. Et cui nota non sunt, potest facile advertere ipsum corpus mundi, in quo corpus nostrum per loca movetur, quatuor habere quasi principales partes, quas etiam Scriptura divina assidue commemorat, Orientem & Occidentem, Meridianum & Aquilonem. Et quoniam peccata vel animo fiunt, sicut in solâ voluntate; vel etiam operibus corporis, jam visibiliter: propterea Amos propheta (i. 9 & ii. 4) assidue commemorat Deum minantem ac dicentem, In tribus & quatuor impietatibus non aversabor, id est, non dissimulabo. Tribus, propter animi; quatuor, propter corporis naturam: quibus duobus homo constat.' S. Aug. Serm. li. De Concord. Matth. & Luc. § 34. The tradition respecting the union of the four elements in the human body, mentioned at lines 11501-11504, led both Anglo-Saxon and middle-age writers to explain, with much ingenuity, the manner in which such union was effected. In a note on the following passage in Piers Plowman's Vision, the editor, referring to this tradition, has given some curious extracts from the authorities quoted below.

'Sire Do-wel dwelleth' quod Wit,
 Noght a day hennes,
 In a castel that Kynde made
 Of foure kynnes thynges;
 Of erthe and of eyr is it maad,
 Medled togideres,
 With wynd and with water
 Witterly enjoyed.
 Kynde hath closed therinne
 Craftily with alle
 A lemman that he loveth
 Lik to hymselfe;
 Anima she hatte.'

Vision of Piers Plowman, l. 5154, London, Pickering, 1842. See Wright's 'Popular Treatises of Science,' &c. p. 138; 'The Dialogue of Salomon and Saturnus,' printed in Thorpe's 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica,' p. 95, and in Kemble's edition of the 'Dialogues,' published by the Ælfric Society, 1848, p. 180; 'Questions bitwene the Maister of Oxinford and his Scoler,' Reliq. Antiq. i. 230.

ll. 11507-11509. 'Forr sawle onnfop att Drihtin Godd
 Innsiht 7 minndignesne,
 7 wille iss hire þridde mahht.'

These lines are written in the margin, being substituted for the three following, which have been erased.

'An sawless mahht iss shæd 7 skill,
 An operr mahht iss minnde,
 þe þridde mahht iss lufe 7 lusst.'

l. 11815. 'þatt I me selff all ah itt wald.'

The word 'all' is substituted for 'enn,' the last syllable of 'selfenn,' er.

II. 11925, 11926. 'Forr þær he toc biforenn Crist

All wrang þe bokess lare.'

'Her begánn se deofol to reccanne halige gewritu, and he leah mid þære race; forðan ðe hé is leas, and nan soðfæstnys nis on him; ac he is fæder ælcere leasunge. Næs þæt na awriten be Criste þæt he ða sæde, ac wæs awriten be halgum mannum: hi behofiað engla fultumes on þissum life, þæt se deofol hi costnian ne mote swa swiðe swa he wolde.' Ælf. H. i. 170.

I. 11943. 'Forr þær iss sett an oþerr ferrs.'

'Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.' Ps. xci. 13.

I. 11989. 'Acc þatt tu þurh þe selfenn noht.'

First written,

'Acc þatt nillt tu ne þurh þe self.'

I. 12314. 'ȝ all swa wollde winnenn Crist.'

The construction seems to require 'he' after 'wollde.'

II. 12318-12389. 'ȝ her icc wile shæwenn guw—

Wipþ himm till helle sholdenn.'

'Erat in diabolo de metu suspitio, non de suspitione cognitio;—in tentando eum quem hominem contuebatur, sumpsit temeritatem. Adam enim pellexerat et in mortem fallendo traduxerat. . . Cibo Adam pellexerat, et de paradisi gloria in peccati locum, id est, in regionem vetitæ arboris deduxerat; tertio divini nominis ambitione corruperat, diis futurum similem pollicendo. Igitur adversus dominum tota jam seculi potestate pugnatur, & creatori suo possessio hujus universitatis offertur, ut tenens ordinem fraudis antiquæ, quem neque cibo pellexerat, nec loco moverat nunc vel ambitione corrumpere.' S. Hilarii Oper. Basileæ, 1535. Comm. in Matthæum can. iii. pp. 331, 332. . . . 'illa Dominici hominis tentatio tripartita est: per cibum, id est, per concupiscentiam carnis; ubi suggeritur, Dic lapidibus istis ut panes fiant; per inanem jactantiam, ubi in monte constituto, ostenduntur omnia regna hujus terræ, et promittuntur si adoraverit: per curiositatem, ubi de pinna templi admonetur ut se deorsum mittat, tentandi gratiâ utrum ab Angelis suscipiatur.' S. Aug. Enarr. in Psal. viii. § 13. See also a treatise 'De Salutaribus Documentis,' printed in St. Augustine's works, but attributed by the Benedictine editors to Paulinus, bishop of Aquileia, a writer of the 8th century. S. Aug. Op. tom. vi. p. 675, cc. 13, 14. 'Se ealda deofol gecostnode urne fæder Adám on ðreo wisan: þæt is mid gyferynsse, and mid idelum wuldre, and mid gitsunge; and þa wearð he oferswiðed, forðon þe he geðafode ðam deofle on eallum þam ðrim costnungum. Þurh gyferynsse he wæs oferswiðed, þa þa he ðurh deofles lare æt ðone forbodenan æppel. Þurh idel wuldor he wæs oferswiðed, ðaða he gelyfde ðæs deofles wordum

ðaða he cwæð, "Swa mære ge beoð swa swa englas, gif ge of þam treowe etað." And hi ða gelyfdon his leasunge, and woldon mid idelum gylpe beon beteran þonne hi gesceapene wæron: ða wurdon hi wysan. Mid gytsunge he wæs oferswiðed, þaþa se deofol cwæð to him, "And ge habbað gescead ægðer ge gódes ge ýfeles." Nis na gytsung on feo anum, ac is eac on gewilnunge micelre geðincðe.' *Ælf. Hom. i. 176.* The whole of Ormin's Homily on the Temptation of our Lord may be compared with that of *Ælfric* last quoted, which it resembles in many passages. It will be observed, however, that while *Ælfric* follows the sacred text, both at *Gen. iii. 5*, and also at *St. Matthew's Gospel, iv. 1-11*, Ormin having at line 11775 noticed that the series of temptations offered to our Lord correspond with a similar series of trials under which our first parents fell, at line 12324 transposes the order with regard to the second and third temptation, adapting his exposition to *St. Luke's* narrative.

l. 12319. 'Whatt gate he wann hemm baþe.'
This line is in margin p. m.

ll. 12331, 12560. MS. has 'þat.'

l. 12379. '7 ec þurh gredignesse.'

It may be sufficient to remark, that in many other places, as well as in the line now quoted, the word 'giferðnesse' has been altered into 'gredignesse.'

l. 12413. 'Off Crist unncuþ 3ēt tanne.'

'tanne' is over an erasure.

l. 12460. 'þurh watt he toc to wenenn þa.'

The last five words are in margin, a passage, of which the words 'te deofell' only are legible, having been erased from the text.

ll. 12562—12565. '7 Godd Allmahhtig gif e uss swa—
To winnenn eche blisse.'

These four lines are in margin of Col. 305.

ll. 12566—12568. 'Afterr þatt Jesuss fandedd wass—
þærafterr comm he sone anan.'

This passage formerly stood as follows:

'Annd sippenn comm þe Laferdd efft
Till Sannt Johan Bapptisste,
Afterr þatt tatt te laþe gast
Himm haffde i wesste fandedd.'

Of these lines the second alone remains in the text of the MS., the rest having been erased, and lines 12566—12568 of the printed text substituted for them in the margin.

l. 12597. 'þatt sahh I wel to soþe.'

The last two words are in margin instead of 'me sellfenn,' er.

l. 12712. 'Acc uss birrþ witen þatt he cneow.'

'Hoc audiuit (Matth. iii. 17) Johannes, ut nosset eum, quem non noverat,

an ut plenius nosset quem jam noverat? Si enim omni ex parte non nosset, non venienti ad fluvium ut baptizaretur diceret, Ego a te debeo baptizari, et tu venis ad me. Noverat ergo. Quando autem columba descendit? jam baptizato Domino, et ab aqua adscendente. At si ille qui eum misit, dixit, *Super quem videris Spiritum descendantem, sicut columbam, et manentem super eum, ipse est qui baptizat in Spiritu-sancto*: et non noverat eum, sed columbâ descendente cognovit eum; columba verò tunc descendit, quando Dominus ab aqua adscendit; tunc autem cognoverat Johannes Dominum, quando ad eum Dominus ad aquam veniebat; manifestatur nobis, quia Johannes secundum aliquid noverat, secundum aliquid nondum noverat Dominum.' S. Aug. in Joh. Evang. c. i. Tract. v. § 2.

1. 12719. 'Acc all wiþþutenn sinne.'

The Homily ends abruptly with this line, which is the last in Col. 308. The Coll. in the next leaf of the MS. are marked 309, 310, no account being taken of a small fragment of an intermediate leaf, on which are visible the letters 'w . ʒ . þ . . aʒhe . þ . a . f . s . þ . s . b . ʒ.' This leaf when entire probably contained the rest of the Homily; the usual marks therefore are placed after 12719, denoting a lacuna in the MS.

1. 12720. 'Pæraffterr onn an oþerr dagʒ.'

'Pæraffterr' is in margin, 'Annd siþþenn' having been erased.

1. 12780. 'Off whamm uss dide Moysæs.'

The words 'uss dide' have been erased, nothing having been substituted for them; but as they are necessary for the metre, though not for the sense of the passage, they are retained in the printed text.

1. 12934. 'Þatt wass forr þatt he wolde don.'

'don' is interlined p. m.

1. 13064. 'Forr boc uss biddeþ aʒʒ don god.'

'Forr' is written over 'Pe.' 'Let him eschew evil and do good.' 1 Pet. iii. 11.

1. 13089. 'ʒ whære he wass att hame.'

'he' is interlined p. m.

1. 13149. 'O þegʒre dagʒ to follghenn.'

'Nihilne arbitramur pertinuisse ad Evangelistam, dicere nobis quota hora erat? Potest fieri ut nihil ibi nos animadvertere, nihil quærere voluerit? Decima erat hora. Numerus iste legem significat, quia in decem præceptis data est lex. Venerat autem tempus, ut impleretur lex per dilectionem; quia a Judæis non poterat impleri per timorem. Unde Dominus dicit, Non veni solvere legem, sed implere. Merito ergo decimâ horâ eum secuti sunt ad testimonium amici sponsi duo isti; et decimâ horâ audivit, *Rabbi*, quod interpretatur magister. Si decimâ horâ *Rabbi* Dominus audivit, & decimus numerus ad legem pertinet; magister legis non est nisi dator legis.' S. Aug. in Joh. Evang. cap. i. Tract. vii. § 10.

1. 13186. 'ʒ Sannte Pawell seʒʒþ uss wel.'

. . . . 'now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.' Heb. ix. 26.

l. 13240. 'Messyass uss bitacneþþ Crist.'

'Messias Hebraicè, Christus Græcè est, Latine unctus. Ab unctione enim dicitur Christus. *Χρίσμα* unctio est Græcè, ergo Christus unctus. Ille singulariter unctus, præcipuè unctus, unde omnes Christiani unguuntur, ille præcipuè.' S. Aug. in Joh. Evang. c. i. Tract. vii. § 13.

ll. 13244, 13245. 'Nohht þurh nan eorþliḡ smere, acc all þurh Halig Gastess sallfe.'

The 't' in 'nohht' is interlined s. m. 'Frofre' has been erased before 'sallfe.'

l. 13322. 'þatt seḡḡde he forr to tacnenn uss.'

'he' is in margin.

ll. 13398, 13399. 'ḡ þurh Filippe onn Enngliḡsh iss Lihhtfattess muþ bitacnedd.'

In the 'Origines' of Isidore of Seville, we find in the chapter 'De Apostolis' the following article; 'Philippus, os lampadarum vel manuum.' Orig. lib. vii. c. 9. p. 98. ed. Paris. 1601. Isidore, as Mr. Garnett suggests, seems to have taken it for granted that Philippos was a Hebrew name, and may possibly have referred it to the words 'phi laphid,' which signify in that language, 'os lampadis vel facis.' If Ormin did not adopt the etymology of the name of Philip, either directly from Isidore, or from some later biographer of the saints, it is probable that he followed the author of some notes on a prose version of the Anglo-Saxon Menology, a MS. copy of which is now preserved in the British Museum, MS. Cott. Julius A. 10. 2. We thus read in the note referring to the first day of May; 'On þone ærestan dæg þæs monþes biþ sce Philippes tid þæs Apostoles, ḡ þæs Godes ærendwrecan; his nama is gereht on Læden os *lampadis*, þ is on ure geþeode leohtfætes muþ.' See also Hicke's Thes. i. 219.

l. 13572. 'Off Nazaræþ maḡḡ summ god ben.'

Ormin here, as before at l. 12786, adopts the affirmative form of the reply of Nathanael to the announcement of the Messiah by Philip, S. John i. 46. So Augustin in his Exposition of Psal. lxv. (lxvi. Bib. Vers.) commenting on the character of Nathanael, and his qualifications for discipleship, takes the words in an affirmative, not an interrogative sense. 'Unde intelligimus quod ille (Nathanael) peritus erat Legis? Quando audivit ab uno ex eis qui secuti erant Dominum, dicente, Invenimus Messiam, quod interpretatur Christus: quæsit unde, et dictum est, A Nazareth; et ille, A Nazareth potest aliquid boni esse. Procul dubio qui intellexit, quia a Nazareth potest aliquid boni esse, peritus erat Legis, & bene Prophetas inspexerat. Novi esse in illis verbis aliam pronuntiationem, sed a prudentioribus non est approbata, ut quasi desperasse videretur ille, cum audiens dixisset, A Nazareth potest aliquid

boni esse? id est, numquid potest? Sic pronuntiando quasi desperaret. Sequitur autem ibi, Veni, & vide. Hæc verba, id est, Veni, & vide, utramque possunt pronuntiationem sequi. Si dicas, quasi non credens, A Nazareth potest aliquid boni esse? respondetur, Veni, & vide quod non credis. Rursus si dicas confirmans, A Nazareth potest aliquid boni esse, respondetur, Veni, & vide quam verè sit bonum quod nuntio a Nazareth; & quam rectè credas, veni, & experire.' S. Aug. Enarr. in Ps. lxxv. § 4. See also in Johan. Evang. cap. i. Tract. vii. § 15.

1. 13597. The MS. seems to have 'tunndennstandenn.'

1. 13693. The MS. has 'cwewe,' 'n' being written over 'w' in late hand.

II. 13730, 13731. 'ȝ full wel maȝs Adamess gillt
Purh fictre ben bitacnedd.'

'Quærendum est, an aliquid significet arbor fici. Audite enim Fratres mei: Invenimus arborem fici maledictam, quia sola folia habuit, & fructum non habuit. In origine humani generis Adam & Eva cum peccassent, de foliis ficulneis succinctoria sibi fecerunt: folia ergo ficulnea intelliguntur peccata. Erat autem Nathanael sub arbore fici, tamquam sub umbrâ mortis.' S. Aug. in Johan. Evang. c. i. Tract. vii. § 21. See also Serm. cxxii. de Verbis Evang. Johan. i. s. 1.

1. 13800. 'Forr niss nan mann þatt turrneþþ rihht.'

'No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him.' S. John vi. 44.

1. 13876. 'Forr whase brinngeþþ word, tatt mann.'

'Quid autem vidit tunc (Jacob) in scalis? adscendentes & descendentes Angelos. Sic est & Ecclesia, Fratres: Angeli Dei, boni prædicatores, prædicantes Christum: hoc est, super filium hominis adscendunt & descendunt.' S. Aug. in Johan. Evang. c. i. Tract. vii. s. 23.

II. 13894-13901. 'ȝ giff þeȝs spellenn uss off Crist—
Dun onn hiss laȝhe kinde.'

'Majora horum videbis. Quæ majora? Quia jam lapis ille ad caput est. Amen dico vobis, videbitis cælum apertum, & Angelos Dei adscendentes et descendentes super filium hominis. Angeli Dei adscendant et descendant per scalas illas, fiat hoc in Ecclesia. Angeli Dei annuntiatores sunt veritatis: adscendant, & videant, In principio erat Verbum, & Verbum erat apud Deum, & Deus erat Verbum. Descendant, & videant, quia Verbum caro factum est, & habitavit in nobis. Adscendant, ut erigant magnos: descendant ut nutriant parvos.' S. Aug. Enarr. in Ps. xlv. (B. V. xlv.) s. 20.

1. 13937. 'ȝ settenn itt o boke.'

Matt. xi. 25. 1 Cor. i. 26, 27.

1. 13973. 'Þurh himm to wurþenn heghenn.'

'Heghenn' has been altered to 'heghedd' in later hand.

1. 13980. The MS. has 'shaffde,' the 'd' being changed to 't' in late hand.

l. 14000. 'Uppo þe þridde dagz bilammp.'

The letters 'Upp' are interlined, 'annd' being erased.

ll. 14019, 14020. 'Wifmann, þiss þatt tu mælesst?

Abid, abid, wifmann abid.'

In these lines, and at ll. 14339, 14370, 'wimmann' is altered into 'wifmann' in late hand.

l. 14176. 'Rihht,' &c. The MS. has 'rirrht.'

l. 14180. 'Forr all biforenn Moysæn.'

'þry timan sind on þyssere worulde : Ante legem, Sub lege, Sub gratia ; þæt is, ær æ, under æ, under Godes gife. Se tíma is "ær æ" gecweden, þe wæs fram Adam buton æ oð Moysen, ða gesette God æ þurh Moysen ; and se tíma wæs gecweden "under æ," oð Cristes to-cyme on menniscnyssse, ða awende Crist ða ealdan æ to gastlicere getacnunge. Nu is se tíma fram Cristes ðrowunge geháten "under Gifes gife," forðan ðe his gifu gewissað ða gecorenan symle to soðfæstnysse and to lifes bebodum, þæt hí ða ðing gastlice gehealdon ðe seo ealde æ lichamlice bebed.' Ælf. H. ii. 190.

l. 14323. 'Bididdredd 7 forrblendedd.'

In 'bididdredd,' a late hand has written the letters 'di' over an erasure.

l. 14333. '7 gastliḡ drunnkenesse.'

The MS. has 'gastlit.' There is an illegible erasure in the MS. before the letters 'se' in 'drunnkenesse.'

l. 14348. 'þatt nohht ne mihhte he makenn win.'

'he' is in margin p. m.

l. 14383. 'Soþ mann i mennissnesse.'

'nesse' is in margin p. m.

l. 14410. 'Whatt haffdenn uss to tacnenn þær.'

In principio fecit Deus cælum & terram. Inde usque ad hoc tempus quod nunc agimus, sexta ætas est, ut sæpe audistis & nostis. Nam prima ætas computatur ab Adam usque ad Noë : secunda a Noë usque ad Abraham : et sicut Matthæus Evangelista per ordinem sequitur & distinguit, tertia ab Abraham usque ad David : quarta a David usque ad transmigrationem in Babyloniam : quinta a transmigratione in Babyloniam usque ad Johannem Baptistam : sexta inde usque ad finem sæculi. . . Ideo *erant ibi sex hydræ* quas jussit impleri aquâ. Sex ergo illæ hydræ sex ætates significant, quibus non defuit prophetia. Illa ergo tempora sex, quasi articulis distributa atque distincta, quasi vasa essent inania, nisi a Christo implerentur. Quid dixi tempora quæ inaniter current, nisi in eis Dominus Jesus prædicaretur ? Impletæ sunt prophetiæ, plenæ sunt hydræ : sed ut aqua in vinum convertatur, in illa tota prophetia Christus intelligatur.' S. Aug. in Johan. Evang. cap. ii. Tract. ix. 'þa six wæter-fatu getácnodon six ylda ðyssere worulde. Seo forme yld wæs fram Adáme oð Noe. Seo oðer yld wæs fram Noe oð Abraham. Seo þridde yld wæs fram Abrahame oð Dauid. Seo feorðe fram Dauide

oðþæt Nabuchodonosor hergode on Iudeiscra leode, and hi hæftlingas to Babilone gelædde. Seo fife yld wæs fram Babiloniscra heregunge oð Cristes acennednysse æfter ðære menniscnysse. Seo sixte yld stent nu fram Cristes acennednysse, mid ungewisre geendunge astreht oð Antecristes to-cyme.' *Ælf. H. ii. 58.*

l. 14435. 'Off þa stanene fētless.'

The last syllable in 'stanene' is interlined p. m.

l. 14543. 'ʒ wirrkenn himm an arrke.'

The words 'an arrke' are over an illegible erasure.

l. 14550. 'ʒ gēde himm sellf þa þiderr inn.'

'þa' is in margin instead of 'enn,' the last syllable of 'sellfenn,' er.

l. 14557. 'Swa summ hemm Drihhtin tabhte.'

'hemm' is in margin p. m.

l. 14606. 'þatt Noþess arrke iss Cristess hus.'

1 Pet. iii. 20, 21. 'Gif we gleawlice, æfter gastlicum andgite, tocnawað þæt se swymmenda arc getácnode Godes gelaðunge, and þæt se rihtwisa Noe getácnode Crist, and þæt yðigende flód, þe ða synfullan adylegað, þonne gebicnode þæt halige wæter ures fulluhtes, þe ure synna adilegað, þonne gewisslice bið us awend þæt oðer water-fæt to wunderlicum wíne; forðan ðe we geseoð ure clænsunge, and halgunge, and rihtwisnysse gewitegode on ðære ealdan gerecednysse.' *Ælf. H. ii. 60.* See also S. Aug. in Johan. Evan. c. ii. Tract. ix.

l. 14628. 'All þatt fresst wass, þatt witt tu wel.'

This line, with the exception of the first two words, is in margin, the words 'alls uss seḡḡ þe boc,' having been erased.

l. 14656. 'Off Abraham wrāt Moyses.'

The last two words are in margin, the words 'uss seḡḡ þe boc,' having been erased.

l. 14686. 'Nu wāt I þatt tu drædesst Godd.'

The last word is over an erasure of the letters 'desst.'

l. 14724. 'þatt Abraham onn hæfedd iss.'

In a sermon by an anonymous author, printed in St. Augustine's works, we read, 'Abraham quando Isaac filium suum obtulit, typum habuit Dei Patris; Isaac vero figuram Domini Salvatoris. . . . Potest de beato Isaac, & de illo ariete etiam sic intelligi, ut in beato Isaac significata sit divinitas, in ariete humanitas Christi. Et quia in passione non divinitas, sed humanitas crucifixa creditur; ideo non Isaac, sed aries immolatur, Dei enim Filius vel unigenitus offertur & virginis primogenitus immolatur.' Op. tom. v. Append. Serm. de Immolat. Isaac. i. See also *Ælf. H. ii. 62.*

l. 14773. 'All forr ure allre nede.'

The last word is in margin p. m.

l. 15020. 'þa takesst tu, þatt witt tu wel.'

First written, 'þatt takesst,' &c., the last two letters in 'þatt' being erased, p. m.

ll. 15070, 15071. 'Forr Jesu Crist iss wiss þurh stan
O fele bokess tacnedd,'

First written, 'Forr Crist iss i þe boc þurh stan.
O felstokess, &c.'

1. 15076. 'þa fētless tokenn, seḡḡḡ Goddspell.'
The last word is written over the words 'þe boc.'

1. 15077. 'Twinne mett oþerr þrinne.'
'Quid est ergo, *Capiebant metretas binas vel ternas?* Mysterium nobis maximè ista locutio commendat. . . Quid dicimus, Fratres? Si ternas tantum diceret, non curreret animus noster nisi ad mysterium Trinitatis. Sed fortè nec sic debemus inde citò jam sensum avertere, quia dixit *binas vel ternas*: quia nominato Patre et Filio, consequenter & Spiritus-sanctus intelligendus est. Spiritus enim sanctus non est Patris tantummodo, aut Filii tantummodo Spiritus: sed Patris & Filii Spiritus Nominato Patre & Filio, intelligitur & Spiritus-sanctus: quia Spiritus est Patris & Filii. Cùm autem nominatur Pater & Filius, tamquam duæ metretæ nominantur: cùm autem ibi intelligitur Spiritus-sanctus, tres metretæ. Ideo non dictum est, capientes metretas aliæ binas, aliæ ternas: sed ipsæ sex hydryæ *capiebant metretas binas vel ternas*. Tamquam diceret, Et quando dico binas, etiam Spiritum Patris & Filii cum his intelligi volo: & quando dico ternas, ipsam Trinitatem manifestius enuntio metretas binas capiebant hydryæ, quia in omnium temporum prophetia Pater & Filius prædicatur: sed ibi est & Spiritus-sanctus; ideoque adjunctum est, *vel ternas*.' S. Aug. in Johan. Evang. cap. ii. Tract. ix. §§ 7, 8. 'Nis gecweden on ðam godspelle, þæt ða wæter-fatu, sume heoldon twyfealde gemetu, sume þryfealde, ac ænlipige hī heoldon twyfealde gemetu, oððe ðryfealde; forðan ðe ða halgan lāreowas hwilon sprecað be ðam Ælmihtigan Fæder and his Sunu, hwilon swutollice embe ðære Halgan ðrynnysse.' Ælf. H. ii. 56.

1. 15134. The words 'seḡḡḡ þe boc' have been erased, and 'witt tu wel,' now scarcely legible, written in the margin.

ll. 15166–15169. 'Forr baþe tacneþþ'uss Judew—

Anndgætenn ure sinness.'

'And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah.' Gen. xxix. 35. See also Gen. xlix. 8; and compare Rom. ii. 28, 29. ' . . . Juda confessio est. Omnes filii confessionis, filii Judæ sunt.' S. Aug. Enarr. in Psalm. xlvii. §. 11.

1. 15284. 'þatt allderrmann, þatt heghesst wass.'

'Se driht-caldor getácnað þa lāreowas on Godes gelaðunge: hī tocnawað þone swæcc Cristes lāre, hū micel tostant seo godspellice soðfæstnyss fram sceade ðære ealdan æ.' Ælf. H. ii. 70.

1. 15432. 'ʒe shulenn deḡenn all se menn.'

Ps. lxxxii. 7.

l. 15542. 'þæraffterr, alls uss seǵsþ Goddspell.'

The last word is in margin, 'þe boc' having been erased.

ll. 15560, 15561. 'ǵ menn att bordess sætenn þær
Wipþ sillferr forr to lenenn.'

These lines are in margin, the following having been erased ;

'ǵ mineteress sætenn þær
To wharrfenn þeggre sillferr.'

l. 15567. 'þe bordess ǵ te sillferr.'

The words 'bordess ǵ te' are over an erasure of some word, qu. 'mineteress.'? Conf. the passage erased at ll. 15560 and 15807. After l. 15567 the following lines are erased :

'ǵ oferrwarrp þær i þe flor
Unnridellig þeggre bordess.'

l. 15706. 'þegs alle samenn, seǵsþ soþ boc.'

'samenn' is in margin p. m., and also 'samen' s. m.

l. 15739. 'þe Passkedaǵs to frellsenn.'

The last syllable of 'frellsenn' is in margin p. m.

l. 15747. 'Forr þatt he full wel wisse.'

The last three words are in margin, the words 'wisste himm sellfenn' having been erased.

l. 15772. 'Twa siþe fór þe Laferrr Crist.'

St. John ii. 13. S. Math. xxi. 12.

l. 15785. 'ǵ culfress i þe temmple.'

The last three words are in margin, some word or words, of which the letters 'less' only are legible, having been erased in the text.

ll. 15794, 15795. These lines are in margin, the following having been erased :

'ǵ mineteress sætenn þær
To wharrfenn þeggre sillferr.'

ll. 15800, 15801. These lines are in margin.

l. 15807. 'þe bordess ǵ te sillferr.'

This line is in margin, the three following having been erased :

'þe mineteress sillferr,
ǵ oferrwarrp unnridellig
þe mineteress bordess?'

l. 15818. 'þegs wrohhtenn rap þurh sinnfull lif.'

'Secundum figuram Dominus exclusit homines de templo, illos qui sua quærebant, id est propter vendendum & emendum ibant in templum excluduntur inde flagello resticulæ. Restis enim peccata significat, sicut dicitur per Prophetam ; (Is. v. 18). Væ eis qui trahunt peccata velut restem longam. Illi autem trahunt peccata sicut restem longam, qui addunt peccata peccatis ; qui cum fecerint unum peccatum, ut co-operiant illud, faciunt alterum.' S. Aug. Enarr. in Ps. cxxx. § 2.

l. 15850. 'Forr Passke,—giff þu turtnenn willt.'

'Audite mysterium verbi ejus. Secundum Græcam locutionem Pascha videtur passionem significare, *πάσχειν* enim pati dicitur; secundum Hebræam autem linguam, sicut interpretati sunt qui noverunt, Pascha transitus interpretatur. Nam et si interrogetis bene Græcos, negant Græcum esse Pascha. Sonat ibi quidem *πάσχειν*, id est pati, sed non solet sic deflecti. Passio enim *πάθος* Græcè dicitur, non pascha. Ergo Pascha, sicut dicunt qui noverunt, & qui nobis quod legeremus interpretati sunt, transitus interpretatur.' S. Aug. Enarr. in Ps. cxl. § 25. See also Isid. de Offic. l. i. c. xxxi.

ll. 15874-15983. 'Þa nowwt tatt Jesu Crist draf *ūt*—

To biggenn 7 to sellenn.'

'Oxa teolað his hlaforde, and se lareow sylð oxan on Godes cyrcan, gif he begæð his hlafordes teolunga, þæt is, gif he bodað godspel his under-ðeoddum, for eorðlicum gestreonum, and na for godcundre lufe. Mid sceapum he mangað, gif he dysigra manna herunga cepð on arfæstum weorcum. Be swylcum cwæð se Hælend, "Hi underfengon eðlean heora weorca;" þæt is se hlisa idelre herunge, ðe him gecweme wæs. Se lareow bið culfran cypa, þe nele ða gife, ðe him God forgeaf butan his geearnungum, oðrum mannum butan sceattum nytte dón; swa swa Crist sylf tæhte, "Butan ceape ge underfengon ða gife, syllað hi oðrum butan ceape." Se ðe mid gehywedre halignesse him sylfum teolað on Godes gelaðunge, and nateshwon ne carað ymbe Cristes teolunge, se bið untwylice mynet-cypa getalod. Ac se Hælend todræfð swylce cypan of his huse, ðonne he mid geniðerunge fram geferrædene his gecorenra hí totwæmð.' Ælf. Hom. i. 412.

l. 15933. '7 all forr menness spæche.'

'all' is in margin p. m.

l. 15989. 'Wipþ alle þede spæchess.'

This line is over an erasure.

ll. 16008-16012. 'Þa menn þatt wipþ þe prestess fe—

Forr þatt tegg alle wærenn þær.'

These lines are in margin, the five following having been erased;

'Þa mineteress þatt he draf

ūt off hiss Faderr temmple,

þatt hæfdenn alle setenn þær

To wharrfenn þeggre sillferr,

þegg wærenn i þe temmple þær.'

l. 16011. This line stands thus in the MS.:

'Draf Crist Crist *ūt* off þe temmple.'

l. 16050. 'þatt seggde till an defless þeww.'

Acts viii. 13, &c.

ll. 16056, 16057. 'God witt 7 mahht to spekenn wel

Wipþ alle þede spæchess.'

These lines, as also line 16063, are over erasures.

l. 16130. 'Þatt tatt te Sallmewrihhte seggþ.'

Ps. lxix. 9. 'Quis comeditur zelo domus Dei? Qui omnia quæ fortè ibi videt perversa satagit corrigi, cupit emendari, non quiescit: si emendare non potest, tolerat, gemit.' S. Aug in Johan. Evang. c. i. Tract. x. § 9.

l. 16153. 'Þatt folc off Godess temmple.'

'temmple' is in margin p. m.

l. 16178. 'All att hiss wille wiþþ an wand.'

The word 'wille' is in margin p. m.

ll. 16278—16291. 'ǵ siþþenn wass itt timmbredd efft—

ǵ ǵētt wiþþinnenn sexe.'

The peculiar circumstances of danger under which the rebuilding of the walls of Jerusalem was effected by Nehemiah (Nehem. c. iv.), pursuant to the decree of Artaxerxes Longimanus, A. C. 445, are here erroneously considered by Ormin to have occurred during the building of the second temple. He may indeed have been misled by Josephus, who in his account of Nehemiah's commission twice notices the temple as imperfect, while the sacred historian expressly states it to have been 'finished in the sixth year of the reign of Darius,' A. C. 515. Ormin also errs in assigning to the building of the second temple the period of forty-six years, during which it had been receiving those extensive repairs and additions, which commenced under Herod the Great, A. C. 16, and were still in progress, A. D. 30, when the conversation narrated by St. John took place. Ezra vi. vii. Nehem. i—iv. St. Joh. ii. 20. Joseph. Antiq. b. xi. c. v. § 6, 7.

ll. 16292—16303. 'ǵ tale off sexe ǵ fowwerrtig—

Inn hise limess alle.'

'Tunc . . videbitur non frustra esse dictum, quòd quadraginta sex annis templum ædificatum sit, ut cùm referri iste numerus ad ætatem Domini non potuerit, ad secretiorem instructionem humani corporis referatur, quo indui propter nos non dedignatus est unicus Dei Filius, per quem facta sunt omnia.' S. Aug. de Doctrinâ Christ. lib. ii. c. 28. 'Quadraginta enim & sex annis ædificatum esse templum asserunt Judæi in Evangelio, quod intelligitur de corpore Domini. Quadraginta & sex anni pro diebus positi sunt. Quadraginta & sex diebus dicunt infantem formari in utero, & subinde in diem parturitionis augmentari.' Quæst. Sexag. Quinq. Dial. Quæst. xxvi. tom. vi. Appen. p. 492. See also lib. de Divers. Quæst. Octog. Tribus, Quæst. lvi.

l. 16296. 'Forr, swa summ Latin boc uss seggþ.'

First written,

'Forr affterr þatt uss seggþ þe boc.'

ll. 16326, 16327. 'Þe tale off sexe ǵ fowwerrtig

Þurh Adam all bitacnedd.'

'Quomodo ibi invenimus & quadragenarium senarium numerum? Quia caro Christi de Adam erat. Ad literas numeros computant Græci. Quod

nos facimus *a* literam, ipsi linguâ suâ ponunt *a*, & vocatur alpha *a* unum. Ubi autem in numeris scribunt beta *β*, quod est *b* ipsorum, vocatur in numeris duo. Ubi scribunt gamma *γ*, vocatur in numeris ipsorum tria. Ubi scribunt delta *δ*, vocatur in numeris ipsorum quatuor: & sic per omnes literas numeros habent. *m*, quod nos dicimus, & illi dicunt *my μ*, quadraginta significat: dicunt enim *my μ* *τεσσαράκοντα*. Jam videte istæ literæ quem numerum habeant; & ibi invenietis quadraginta sex annis ædificatum templum. Habet enim Adam alpha *a*, quod est unum: habet delta *δ*, quod sunt quatuor, habes quinque: habet iterum alpha *a* quod est, unum, habes sex: habet & *my μ*, quod est quadraginta, habes quadraginta-sex. Hæc, Fratres mei, etiam ab anterioribus majoribus nostris dicta sunt, & inventus est iste numerus in literis quadragenarius senarius.' S. Aug. in Johan. Evang. cap. ii. Tract. x. The following passage which is alluded to by St. Augustine in the above extract, is found among the works ascribed to St. Cyprian. . . . 'in numero certo per quatuor literas Græcas nomen designatur 'Αδὰμ, ita *a μία*, id est, unum, *δ τέσσαρα*, id est, quatuor, *a μία*, id est, unum, *μ τεσσαράκοντα*, id est, quadraginta. Fac et invenies numerum quadragenarium senarium. Hic numerus *xlvi* passionem carnis Adæ designat, quam carnem in se figuralem Christus portavit, et eam in ligno suspendit. Quæ caro a Deo patre Jesu vocitata est; Spiritus Sanctus, qui de cœlo descendit, Christus, id est unctus Dei vivi a Deo vocatus est; spiritus carni mixtus, Jesus Christus. Hic ergo numerus *xlvi* passionem declarat, eo quod sexto millesimo anno, hora sexta passus; a mortuis resurgens, quadragesima die in cœlos ascendit; vel quia Salomon quadraginta sex annis templum Dei fabricaverit. In cujus templi similitudinem Jesus carnem suam esse dixit, dicens Pharisæis; Destruite fanum istud, et ego in tribus diebus excitabo illud. Et Pharisæi dicebant; *Quadraginta sex annis ædificatum est fanum istud, et hic in tribus diebus excitabit illud? Dicebat autem Jesus fanum de corpore suo.*' S. Cypriani Oper. fol. Par. 1726. Lib. de Montibus Sinai et Sion, inter opuscula vulgo adscripta S. Cypri. p. xxvi.

ll. 16390—16399. 'Forrþi namm Godd, tatt witt tu wel—
O fowwre daless dæledd.'

The fanciful interpretation of the name of Adam, here given by Ormin, is found in that collection of Greek verses which, under the name of Sibylline Oracles, is considered on good authority* to have been made between A. D. 138 and A. D. 167.

Αὐτὸς δὴ Θεὸς ἔσθ' ὁ πλάσας τετραγράμματος 'Αδὰμ,
Τὸν πρῶτον πλασθέντα, καὶ οὖνομα πληρώσαντα
'Αντολίην τε, δύσιν τε, μεσημβρίαν τε καὶ ἄρκτον.

Orac. Sibyllin. lib. ii. ed. Ser. Gallæus, 4to. Amstel. 1689, pp. 317, 318.

* Prideaux's Old and New Testament Connected, &c., P. ii. B. 9.

From these Oracles it is probable that the tradition in regard to the name of Adam was adopted by the Greek and Latin Fathers quoted below.

'Nomen accepit a Deo Adam, Hebraicum Adam in Latino interpretatur terra caro facta, eo quod ex quatuor cardinibus orbis terrarum pugno comprehendit, sicut scriptum est; *Palmo mensus sum cælum, & pugno comprehendere terram, & finxi hominem ex omni limo terræ: ad imaginem Dei feci illum.* Oportuit illum ex his quatuor cardinibus orbis terræ nomen in se portare Adam. Invenimus in scripturis per singulos cardines orbis terræ esse a conditore mundi quatuor stellas constitutas in singulis cardinibus. Prima stella orientalis dicitur *ἀνατολή*, secunda occidentalis *δύσις*, tertia stella aquilonis *ἄρκτος*, quarta stella meridiana dicitur *μεσημβρία*. Ex nominibus stellarum numero quatuor de singulis stellarum nominibus tolle singulas literas principales, de stella Anatole, a, de stella Dysis, d, de stella Arctos, a, de stella Mesembria, m; in his quatuor literis cardinalibus habes nomen Adam.' S. Cyr. Oper. fol. Par. 1726. Inter Opusc. v. adscripta S. Cyr. p. xxvi. *Ἐπειδὴν ἐμελλεν τὰ τέσσαρα κλίματα ἐξ αὐτοῦ (ἀνθρώπου) πληροῦσθαι, τίθησι τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Ἀδάμ· ἄλφα, ἀνατολή· δέλτα, δύσις· ἄλφα ἄρκτος· μὲν, μεσημβρία.* S. Chrysost. [rectius, Severiani Episc. Gabalorum] Orat. v. de Creatione, apud Opp. tom. vi. p. 483. fol. Par. 1724.

'Quis nesciat quod de illo (Adam) exortæ sunt omnes gentes: & in ejus vocabulo quatuor litteris, quatuor orbis terrarum partes per Græcas appellationes demonstrantur? Si enim Græcè dicantur, Oriens, Occidens, Aquilo, Meridies, sicut eas plerisque locis sancta Scriptura commemorat, in capitibus verborum invenis Adam: dicuntur enim Græcè quatuor memoratæ mundi partes, *ἀνατολή*, *δύσις*, *ἄρκτος*, *μεσημβρία*. Ista quatuor nomina si tamquam versis quatuor sub invicem scribas, in eorum capitibus Adam legitur.' S. Aug. in Johan. Evang. c. ii. Tract. ix. See also Tract. x. § 12. See also Beda in Gen. v. 'Inest nomini Adam' &c. The tradition is thus noticed in 'The Master of Oxford's Catechism,' from MS. Lansdowne, No. 762, temp. Hen. V., and in Memorial Verses, from MS. Lansdowne, 762. foll. 99 rº temp. Hen. VII. 'C.(lerkys question) Wherof was founde the name of Adam? M.(aister's answer) Of fowre sterres, this been the namys, Arcax, Dux, Arostolym, and Momfumbres.' Rel. Antiq. vol. i. p. 230.

'A nothole dedit A., disis D., contulit arthos
A., messembris M.; collige, fiat Adam.'

Rel. Antiq. vol. i. p. 288.

To the above may be added the following extract, which has been supplied by a friend. It forms a detached note on a leaf at the end of a MS., which from the writing appears to be of the 14th century. 'Cum fecisset Deus Adam, et non habebat nomen, vocavit quatuor angelos, et dixit, Quærite nomen hominis istius. Micael abiit in orientem,

videlicet stellam cui nomen erat Anatalius, et tulit inde A, et adduxit ante Dominum. Gabriel abiit in occidentem, videlicet stellam cui nomen erat Dolys, et tulit inde D, et adduxit ante Dominum. Raphael abiit in aquilonem, videlicet stellam cui nomen erat Archon, et tulit inde A, et adduxit ante Dominum. Uriel abiit in meridiem, videlicet stellam cui nomen erat Membreon, et tulit inde M, et adduxit ante Dominum. Et dixit Dominus ad Uriel, Lege literas, et dixit Uriel, Adam, et Dominus, Sic vocetur nomen ejus.' Bodl. MS. Rawl. C. 499. f. 153.

1. 16428. 'þatt Drihhtin þurh himm sellfenn toc.'

First written,

'þatt Drihhtin Godd' &c.

1. 16547. 'Forrdredd off þeggre strennþe.'

'þette' p. m., but corrected in late hand.

1. 16553. 'Primmseggðenn,' sic MS., apparently an error of the scribe for 'primmseggðedd,' which is the form of this participle elsewhere. See ll. 16560. 16566. 18143.

1. 16578. 'þær þær he segðe þuss till hemm.'

St. John vi. 53-66.

1. 16581. 'Ner eteþþ ne, ne drinnkeþþ;'

Such appeared to be the reading of this line, when the MS. was transcribed for the press, but on closer examination it may be doubted whether the passage should not stand thus,

'Ne neteþþ ne, ne drinnkeþþ;'

[Or rather, perhaps,—

'Ne neteþþ, ne ne drinnkeþþ;'] R.H.]

The obscurity is occasioned by the form of the third letter of the line, the first stroke of which is so united with the upright stroke of the double 'þ' in 'drinnkeþþ,' which is the word immediately beneath, as to leave it doubtful whether the letter in question be 'n' or 'p.'

ll. 16601-16603. 'j i þe manness herrte—

lss inn hiss aghenn herrte.'

These three lines are in margin, the following having been erased from the text;

'Bett tann þe mann himm sellfenn.'

In line 16602 'enn' the last syllable in 'sellfenn' is erased.

1. 16700. 'Wiþþutenn himm þatt stah forr menn.'

The last two words are in margin, some word or words which are illegible having been erased in the text.

1. 16712. 'Swa lufede' &c.

'lufedfedede' p. m., but the letters 'fed' after 'lu' are erased.

1. 16722. 'þiss werelld, acc to lesenn itt.'

After this line which closes Col. 372, a passage has been imperfectly erased with the knife, the following words being legible, '. . þenndom j

dwilde?' At the top of Col. 373, a line which is illegible has been erased in the usual mode by the pen being drawn through it.

ll. 16752-16755. 'Her endenn twa Goddspelluss puss—
Off ure sawle nede.'

This passage first stood as follows;

'Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell puss,
 ꝛ uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,
To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede.'

The word 'puss' in the first of these lines is in margin.

l. 16826. 'We findenn uppo Latin boc.'

The last three words are over an erasure.

ll. 16860, 16861. 'ꝛ skiledð ūt all fra þe folle
 Furh haliꝝ lif ꝛ lare.'

The words 'fra þe folle' and the whole of the next line are in margin, instead of a passage erased in the text.

l. 16862. 'Forr Farisew bitacneþþ uss.'

'Primarii quidam erant, & quasi ad nobilitatem Judaicam segregati, non contemtibili plebi commixti, qui dicebantur Pharisei . . . Nam dicitur hoc verbum quasi segregationem interpretari, quomodo in Latina lingua dicitur egregius, quasi à grege separatus.' St. Aug. Serm. ad Pop. clxix. de verbis Apost. Philip. 3. 'Nos enim' &c.

ll. 16877, 16903. 'Swa summ himm sellf itt seggde.'

In these lines are erased the words 'he seggde' before 'himm' and 'enn,' the last syllable in 'sellfenn,' the words 'itt seggde' being written in margin.

l. 16934. 'He follgheþþ' &c. MS. 'folltheþþ.'

l. 17145. 'ꝛ þurh þe defless þewwess.'

'Quicumque in schismaticis vel hereticis congregationibus, vel potiùs segregationibus baptizantur, quamvis non renati sint Spiritu, tamquam Ismaeli similes, qui secundum carnem natus est Abraham, non sicut Isaac, qui secundum spiritum, quia per repromissionem; tamen, cum ad Catholicam veniunt, & societati Spiritus aggregantur, quem foris procul dubio non habebant, non eis repetitur lavacrum carnis.' S. Aug. Serm. lxxi. §. 32. de Verbis Evangel. Matth. xii. Qui dixerit verbum &c. See also S. Aug. ad Bonifac. Epist. xcvi. §. 5, and In Johan. Evang. c. i. Tract. vi. §. 8.

ll. 17206-17239. 'ꝛ te birrþ witenne þohh swa þehh—

All affterr Godess lare.'

These lines are on a leaf inserted between Coll. 380 and 381, with a reference to their place in Col. 379.

ll. 17331-17398. 'Gastlike lare findenn—

. . . profe— . . '

These lines are on a torn leaf containing parts of four columns, of

which the first is numbered in the MS. 381, the rest having no figure on them. As the first column in the next entire leaf of the MS. is numbered 383, it has been thought better to mark the commencement of the three intermediate Columns by the numbers 382*, 383*, and 384* respectively.

l. 17411. 'Þatt wærenn alle samenn þær.'

The last three words are over an erasure.

l. 17416. 'Þær i þatt lape wesste.'

This line is over an erasure.

l. 17566. 'Þatt wasst tu wel to soþe.'

The last two words are in margin, 'þe sellfenn' having been erased.

l. 17579. 'Forr Godd itt hafeþþ aꝝ inn himm.'

First written,

'Forr Godd itt hafeþþ inn himm self.'

l. 17584. 'All alls himm sellfenu likeþþ.'

'likeþþ' is in margin, some words of which 'he' is legible having been erased before 'himm.'

ll. 17643, 17644. 'þurh lufe off himm sellfenn, 7 ec
þurh off hiss Faderr baþe.'

Sic MS. The word 'all' is erased before 'þurh,' the first letter in which is altered from a small to a capital; there is an erasure also before 'lufe,' which was first written 'lufess.' There is a third erasure after 'self'; the words 'enn 7 ec þurh' are in margin. The lines may have been first written as follows;

'All þurh þe lufess of himm self,
7 off hiss Faderr baþe.'

l. 17716. The MS. has 'annknenned,' 'n' having been written over in later hand.

l. 17732. 'Ankenedd,' MS.

l. 17745. 'Þatt amm ankenedd Sune off himm.'

The last four words are over an erasure.

l. 17864. 'þurr shriffte' &c. The MS. has 'shiffte.'

ll. 17888, 17889. 'Affterr þe Pasche messedaꝝ,
For sone anan þe Laverdd.'

These lines are over an erasure.

l. 17912. 'Nohht þurh himm sellfenn, acc þurh hemm.'

After 'nohht' a space is left blank in the MS., the erasure noticed at line 17745, Col. 387, having rendered the parchment unfit for use in that portion of the corresponding side of the leaf in Col. 390, where the space above mentioned occurs.

l. 17940. 'Maꝝstre, þatt mann þatt wass wiþþ þe.'

The words 'mann þatt' are in margin, p. m.

ll. 18002-18005. 'Her endenn twa Goddspelless þuss—
Off ure sawle nede.'

These lines were probably first written as below, the erasures and altera-

tions having been made to adapt the application of the passage to the texts of two Homilies.

‘Her endeþþ nu þiss Goddspell þuss
 7 uss birrþ itt þurhsekenn,
 To lokenn whatt itt læreþþ uss
 Off ure sawle nede.’

l. 18020. ‘Soþ lare seǵþ þatt ǵersalæm.’

The first two words are substituted in margin for ‘þe boc uss,’ er. ‘. . Jerusalem visio pacis . . Finitâ viâ habitabimus in illâ civitate, quæ numquam ruitura est, quia & Dominus habitat in eâ, & custodit eam : quæ est visio pacis æterna Jerusalem.’ S. Aug. Enarr. in Ps. cxxxiv. §. 26. ‘Sionis dohtor is seo gelaðung geleaffulra manna, þe belimpð to ðære heofenlican Hierusalem, on þære is symle sibbe gesihð, butan ælcere saca, to ðære us gebrincð se Hælend, gif we him gelæstað.’ Ælf. Hom. i. 210.

l. 18022. ‘7 ec itt seǵþ þatt Galile.’

The words ‘ec itt’ are in margin, ‘boc uss’ being erased. ‘Galilæa interpretatur vel transmigratio, vel revelatio.’ S. Aug. de Consensu Evang. lib. iii. §. 86. ‘Galilea is gecweden “Oferfæreld.” . . And gif we farað fram leahtrum to halgum mægnum, þonne mote we geseon ðone Hælend after urum færeld of ðisum life.’ Ælf. Hom. i. 224.

l. 18086. The words ‘Latin boc seǵþ þatt’ are in margin, some words having been erased in the text.

ll. 18143-18183. ‘Primmseǵsnedd 7 nohht fullhtnedd—

Inn heffness ærd wiþþ enngless.’

‘Primmseǵsnedd.’ This is one of the words borrowed by Ormin apparently from the Icelandic, though not with the same meaning which it bears in that language. The verb ‘at primsigna’ is thus rendered by Haldorsen in his Icelandic Lexicon¹. ‘At primsigna, *primâ signatione crucis Christianum initiare*, döbe; egentlig: betegne en med Korsets Tegn.’ As this sense will not apply to the passages in which the word is used by Ormin, who clearly denotes by it an act preceding baptism by a considerable interval, we must refer to the usages of the Church for its meaning. We † find that it was the practice in early times

* Lexicon Icelandico-Latino-Danicum Björnönis Haldorsonii, 4to. Havniæ, MDCCCXIV. [See also Vigfusson’s Icelandic Dictionary, Prim-signa. R. H.]

† ‘Non unius modi est sanctificatio: nam & catechumenos secundum quemdam modum suum per signum Christi & orationem¹ manûs impositionis puto sanctificari: & quod accipiunt, quamvis non sit corpus Christi, sanctum est tamen, & sanctius quam cibi quibus alimur, quoniam sacramentum² est. Verum & ipsos cibos, quibus ad necessitatem sustentandæ hujus vitæ alimur, sanctificari idem Apostolus dixit, per verbum Dei & orationem, quâ oramus, utique nostra corpuscula refecturi. (1 Tim.

¹ ‘Remigianus MS. & orationem & manus impositionem.’

² ‘Accipiebant catechumeni sacramentum salis, qua de re extat concilii Carthaginiensis iii. canon 5.’ S. Aug. Oper. Bened. Edit. lib. x. p. 42. not. f. g.

among other rites to sign with the cross the forehead of the candidate for baptism, previous to his admission into the order of catechumens. This act was followed by a course of instruction in the Christian Faith during periods varying according to times, places and circumstances, from seven days to three years. During this interval and till after baptism, no catechumen was allowed to partake of the eucharist. The catechetical instruction is indicated by Ormin in the passage noted above, while at ll. 16558, &c. he expressly states that none, though duly 'primmseǵnedd,' could be 'husledd,' i.e. admitted to the holy communion previous to baptism. It appears therefore that by the term 'primmseǵnedd' Ormin means to denote a catechumen. See Bingham's Eccles. Antiq. book x. cc. i-v.

l. 18221. 'Wass better, ȝ hehre, & derre.'

The word 'hehre' seems to have been first written 'hehhre,' the stroke forming the double h being afterwards erased.

l. 18255. 'ȝ fulle off modignesse.'

This line is in margin, the following having been erased;

'Swa summ þe boc uss kipeþþ.'

l. 18526. 'ȝ Godess Sune nemmnedd.'

MS. 'memmnedd.'

ll. 18577-18740. 'Onnǵæn þatt lape læredd folc—
ȝ cnawenn Cristess kinde.'

The design which St. John is said to have had in view in writing his Gospel is thus related respectively by Irenæus, Victorinus, and St. Jerome. 'Auferre eum qui a Cerintho insemminatus erat hominibus errorem, et multo prius ab his qui dicuntur Nicolaitæ.' Irenæus, lib. iii. cap. 11. 'Nam et evangelium postea scripsit. Cum essent Valentinus, et Cherinthus et Ebion, et cæteri scholæ Sathanæ, diffusi per orbem, convenerunt ad illum de finitimis provinciis omnes, et compulerunt, ut ipse testimonium conscriberet.' Victorinus in Comment. ei adscripto in Apocalypsim, p. 1258 in Biblioth. Parisin. PP. tomo 1. ' . . Joannem novissimum omnium scripsisse, rogatum ab Asiæ episcopis, adversum Cerinthum aliosque hereticos, et maxime tunc Ebionitarum dogma consurgens, qui asserunt Christum ante Mariam non fuisse.' Hieron. de Viris Illust. cap. ix. See Reliq. Sac. ed. Routh. vol. i. p. 408, Oxon. 1846.

ll. 18629, 18630. 'Þatt seǵdenn þatt Allmahhtig Godd
Wass Fæderr whanne he wolldede.'

The opinions held by the heretics mentioned in the last note gave rise to

iv. 4, 5.) Sicut ergo ista ciborum sanctificatio non efficit, ut quod in os intraverit non in ventrem vadat, & in secessum emittatur per corruptionem, qua omnia terrena solvuntur, unde & ad aliam escam quæ non corrumpitur, nos Dominus exhortatur: (Joh. vi. 27.) ita sanctificatio catechumeni, si non fuerit baptizatus, non ei valet ad intrandum in regnum cælorum, aut ad peccatorum remissionem.' S. Aug. de Peccat. Meritis, lib. ii. c. 26.

many errors and conceits respecting the Trinity, the incarnation of Christ, and other essential doctrines of the Christian faith. Hence the heresy of Sabellius, condemned in a council held at Rome A.D. 263, is placed by Ormin among the errors in doctrine confuted by St. John. St. Augustine having remarked that heresy is providentially permitted to exist for the better elucidation of Catholic truth, remarks; ‘. . . insinuavimus . . . esse hæreticos qui vocantur Patripassiani, vel a suo auctore Sabelliani: hi dicunt ipsum esse Patrem qui est Filius; nomina diversa, unam veró esse personam. Cum vult, Pater est, inquit; cum vult, Filius; tamen unus est. Item sunt alii hæretici qui vocantur Ariani. Confitentur quidem unicum Patris Filium Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, illum Patrem Filii, istum Filium Patris; eum qui Pater est non esse Filium, eum qui Filius est non esse Patrem; confitentur generationem, sed negant æqualitatem. Nos, id est, catholica fides veniens de doctrinâ Apostolorum, plantata in nobis, per seriem successionis accepta, sana ad posteros transmittenda, inter utrosque, id est, inter utrumque errorem tenuit veritatem. In errore Sabellianorum unus est solus, ipse est Pater qui Filius: in errore Arianorum, alius est quidem Pater, alius Filius; sed ipse Filius non solum alius, sed etiam aliud est: tu in medio quid? Exclusisti Sabellianum, exclude & Arianum. Pater, Pater est; Filius, Filius est: alius, non aliud; quia ego & Pater, inquit, unum sumus. . . Cum audit, sumus, abscedat confusus Sabellianus; cum audit, unum, abscedat confusus Arianus: gubernet catholicus inter utrumque fidei suæ navigium, quoniam cavendum est in utroque naufragium. Dic ergo tu, quod dicit Evangelium, Ego & Pater unum sumus. Non ergo diversum, quia unum: non unus, quia sumus.’ St. Aug. in Joh. Evang. c. 8. Tr. 36. §. 6, 8, 9. & Tr. 37. §. 6. See also Serm. 183. §. 7. Ep. 1 Joh. 4.

l. 18637. ‘patt Godess Sune Godess Word.’

This line is in margin p. m.

l. 18717. ‘Sop Godess witt, sop Godess word.’

The last word is over an erasure; qu. ‘pohht’?

l. 18731. ‘puss spacc off ure Laferrd Crist.’

‘Laferrd’ is followed in the text by the word ‘Jesu’ afterwards erased p. m.

l. 18750. ‘Off all patt iss summ shaffte.’

This line, except the first and last words, is over erasures.

l. 18860. ‘Till helless pessternesse.’

The letters ‘ss’ in ‘helless’ seem to have been added in different hand.

l. 18871. ‘Forr all mannkinn well neh wass all.’

Some word is erased before ‘well,’ and also after ‘neh’ in this line.

l. 18879. ‘J tohh swa þehh pohh all folle neh.’

The last two words are over an erasure.

l. 18936. ‘Ziff þegs hemm self ne wolldenn.’

Sic MS. there being an erasure of some word after 'self' and 'ne' added in later hand; but it seems an error for 'enn,' forming the last syllable of 'selfenn.'

l. 18943. 'Forr iwhille mann þatt lihhtedd iss.'

At the bottom of Col. 412, of which 'þatt' forms the last word, a line is erased which is illegible.

l. 19022. 'þe manness bodig kinde.'

This line is in margin instead of the following, which is erased.

'Swa sum þu sest te selfenn.'

l. 19036. 'þatt Cristess hird iss inne.'

The 'tess' in 'Cristess' and 'hird' are over an erasure; 'ss' in 'iss' is written over 'nn.'

l. 19047. 'þatt iss þe lif off alle þa.'

In MS. 'þatt iss þe lif off alle þe þa.'

ll. 19109-19113. 'þatt Judewisshe folc þatt wass—

þatt illke folc ne cnew himm nohht.'

These lines, with the exception of the first word in l. 19109, are in margin, the following having been erased;

'lede þatt wass all þwerit ūt

þurh hæþennom forblendedd,

þatt illke folc ne cnew himm nohht.'

l. 19114. 'Swa summ.' These words are over an erasure.

l. 19209. 'To firrþrenn hemm þurh halig lif.'

'To' is over an erasure; the letters 'firrþ' are in margin.

l. 19300. 'þiss birrþ þe full well throwwenn.'

The words 'full wel' are in margin, 'þe selfenn' being erased.

l. 19306. 'Forrþi þatt he wass baþe.'

First written,

'Forr he wass baþe himm selfenn.'

l. 19308. 'ȝ hæfde him self wel filledd.'

'Wel' is in margin. Some word, probably 'enn,' having been erased after 'self.'

l. 19382. 'þatt cumenn wass to manne.'

This line is in margin.

l. 19560. 'Bapptisste wurrþenn fullhtnedd.'

'Wurrþenn' is over an erasure.

l. 19563. 'He wisste þatt tatt laþe folc.'

'He wisste' is over an erasure.

l. 19568. 'þann att,' &c. The MS. has 'þatt att.'

l. 19572. 'ȝ sinnfull hete ȝ wrappe.'

This line is over an erasure.

l. 19578. 'ȝ wisste itt wel wiþþ alle.'

First written,

'ȝ wisste itt well himm selfenn.'

l. 19585. 'Herode King off Galile.'

This line is in the margin, the following having been erased;

'Annd forrþi þatt Herode King.'

l. 19586. After 'wiþþ alle' in this line are erased the two following;

'Herode King off Galile

Iss þiss off whamm I mæle.'

l. 19591. 'ʒ forr þatt tiss Herode King.'

'ʒ' is in margin, and the last syllable in 'forrþi' erased, to adapt the passage apparently to the marginal reading line 19585.

ll. 19611-19614. 'Herr endeþ nu þiss Goddspel [þuss]—

Off [ure] sawle nede.'

These lines are at the bottom of Col. 421, apparently in hand noticed at text L.

l. 19635. 'þatt Godd forrwerreþþ alle þa.'

'Forrwerreþþ' corrected from 'forwerreþþ' p. m.

l. 19668. 'ʒ cnew itt wel wiþþ alle.'

The last two words are in margin, 'himm sellfenn' being erased.

l. 19718. 'Gasstess,' MS.

ll. 19732. 19734. 'All fullhtneþþ Crist to soþe.

All doþ he þatt to soþe.'

In each of these lines the words 'to soþe' are in margin, 'himm sellfenn' being erased.

ll. 19829, 19830. 'þatt laþe wifess faderr wass

Aréte King gehatenn.'

Ormin seems to have taken his genealogy of Herodias, and the account of her marriage with Herod Antipas, from Ælfric, who thus writes: 'þa wæs án ðyssera gebroðra Philippus gehátan, se gewifode on ðæs cyninges dehter Arethe, Arabiscra ðeode, seo hatte Herodias. þa æfter sumum fyrste wurdon hí ungesome, Philippus and Arethe, and he genam ða dohtor of his aðumme, and forgeaf hí his breðer Herode; forðan ðe he wæs furðor on hlisan and on mihte. Herodes ða awearp his riht æwe, and forligerlice mánfulles sincipes breac.' Ælf. H. i. 478. We learn from Josephus that Herod Antipas married a daughter of Aretas, king of Arabia Petrea, but afterwards divorced her in order to marry Herodias, the wife of his brother Herod, who was the son of Herod the Great, by Mariamne, daughter of Simon the High Priest. This divorce occasioned a quarrel between Aretas and Herod Antipas, which led to hostilities between them, and eventually to the destruction of Herod's army, some of the Jews considering this result as the punishment visited by God on Herod for having put the Baptist to death. In regard to the different names under which the first husband of Herodias has been mentioned by the Evangelists and Josephus, the first calling him Philip, and the latter, Herod, the following grounds have been considered to warrant the belief that they intend one and the same person. 1. Herod,

son of Herod the Great by Mariamne, had been contracted in early life to Herodias after the death of Aristobulus her father. In one of his wills made after this contract, Herod appointed this same son as his successor in the kingdom, on the contingency of Antipater's death. Inquiries occasioned subsequently by the detected attempt of Antipater to poison his father involved Mariamne in the plot, and led to her divorce from Herod, and to the abandonment of his views in regard to her son's succession to the kingdom. Nothing being afterwards heard of this Herod till his wife's unlawful marriage with the Tetrarch of Galilee, it is presumed that he lived in retirement. Joseph. Antiq. b. 17. cc. 1. 4. 2. The Evangelists, whose practice it is to give to the princes of the family of Herod the Great their proper title or designation, whenever any particular mention is made of them, give no title to Philip, the first husband of Herodias. It is therefore probable that he held no public appointment. Matth. ii. 1, 23. xiv. 1, 3. Mark vi. 14, 17. Luke iii. 1. 19. Acts xii. 1. xiii. 1. xxv. 13. 3. It was common among the Jews, as well as other nations, for one person to have two names, as in the case of Herod Antipas, several of the apostles, 'Simeon that was called Niger,' and others. Matth. x. 2, 3, 4. Acts xiii. 1. 4. There is no great difficulty in believing that Herod the Great, who had a numerous family by several wives, should have two sons called by the same name. This appears to have been the case already in the family of Herod, two of whose sons respectively bore the name of Antipater and Antipas. It is therefore considered probable that the first husband of Herodias was not the Tetrarch of Trachonitis, but another son of Herod the Great, a private person, bearing the names of Herod Philip, the historian calling him by the former, and the Evangelists by the latter name. Lardner's Credib. of the G. Hist. b. ii. 5.

1. 19941. 'Þatt kasstell—alls uss seǵþ soþ boc,

Wass hatenn Macherónnte.'

'Soþ' seems here to have been substituted for 'þe' before 'boc.' The place of the Baptist's imprisonment is mentioned by Josephus. 'Ὁ μὲν Βαπτιστῆς ὑποψία τῇ Ἡρώδου δέσμιος εἰς τὸν Μαχαροῦντα πεμφθεὶς, μεθωρίον δὲ ἐστὶ τῆς τε Ἀρέτα καὶ Ἡρώδου ἀρχῆς, ταύτῃ κτίννυται. Antiq. b. 18. c. 5. §. 1, 2. 'Þa on ðam timan bodade Johannes se Fulluhtere Godes rihtwisnyse eallum Judeiscum folce, and þreade ðone Herodem, for ðam fulan sincipe. Aecclesiastica historia ita narrat; þa geseah Herodes þæt eal seo Judeisce meniu arn to Johannes lare, and his mynegungum geornlice gehyrsumodon, þa wearð hé afyrht, and wende þæt hī woldon for Johannes lare his cynedom forseon, and wolde ða forhradian, and gebrohte hine on cwearterne on anre byrig þe is gecweden Macherunta.' Ælf. Hom. i. 478.

GLOSSARY.

ABBREVIATIONS.

| | |
|---|--|
| A. S. <i>Anglo-Saxon.</i> | Plat. <i>Platt-Deutsch</i> , or <i>Low German.</i> |
| Chauc. <i>Chaucer.</i> | P. <i>Preface.</i> |
| D. <i>Dedication.</i> | Rush. <i>The Rushworth Gospels.</i> |
| Da. or Dan. <i>Danish.</i> | Sc. or Scot. <i>Scotch.</i> |
| Dut. <i>Dutch.</i> | Scandin. <i>Scandinavian.</i> |
| E. E. <i>Early English.</i> | Shaksp. <i>Shakspeare.</i> |
| Fr. <i>French.</i> | Skr̥t. <i>Sanskrit.</i> |
| Frs. <i>Friesic.</i> | Swed. <i>Swedish.</i> |
| G. or Ger. <i>German.</i> | Wel. <i>Welsh.</i> |
| Gael. <i>Gaelic.</i> | a. or adj. <i>adjective.</i> |
| Gow. <i>Gower.</i> | ad. or adv. <i>adverb.</i> |
| Gr. or Grk. <i>Greek.</i> | acc. <i>accusative.</i> |
| H. <i>Homily.</i> | comp. <i>comparative.</i> |
| Hel. <i>Heliand.</i> | conj. <i>conjunction.</i> |
| I. <i>Introduction.</i> | d. <i>dativē.</i> |
| Icel. <i>Iceland or Icelandic.</i> | g. <i>genitive.</i> |
| Ir. <i>Irish.</i> | imp. <i>imperative.</i> |
| Kil. <i>Kilian's Dutch Dictionary.</i> | inf. <i>infinitive.</i> |
| L. or Lat. <i>Latin.</i> | n. or nom. <i>nominative.</i> |
| Laym. or Lazam. <i>Lazamon's Brut.</i> | n. or neut. <i>neuter.</i> |
| Lind. <i>the Lindisfarne Gospels.</i> | p. <i>past tense sing.</i> , also <i>person.</i> |
| M. H. G. <i>Middle High German.</i> | pl. <i>plural.</i> |
| M. G. <i>Mæso-Gothic.</i> | pp. <i>participle past.</i> |
| Mod. Eng. <i>Modern English.</i> | p. pr. <i>participle present.</i> |
| Nrs. <i>Norse, i. e. old Norwegian.</i> | ppn. <i>preposition.</i> |
| O. Dut. <i>Old Dutch.</i> | pr. <i>present tense sing.</i> |
| O. E. or Old. Engl. <i>Old English.</i> | prn. <i>pronoun.</i> |
| O. Frs. <i>Old Friesic.</i> | s. <i>singular.</i> |
| O. H. G. <i>Old High German.</i> | s. or subs. a <i>noun substantive.</i> |
| O. Sax. <i>Old Saxon.</i> | sb. <i>subjunctive.</i> |
| Ot. or Otr̥. <i>Otfrid.</i> | sup. <i>superlative.</i> |

The figures after the letters D, P, I, refer to the line; those after H, and those not preceded by any letter, refer to the volume and page.

A.

- A**, á, an, án, ann, *a*, *an*, *one*, D. 288.
 H. i. 1, 7, 16, 47, 56, 57, 79, 115, 265, 284. ii. 6, 22, 34, 36, 156, 168, 185, 193, 209, 244, 260, 311, &c.; g. ænne, an, ann, aness, áness, I. 22. H. i. 73, 114, 201, 202, 203, 204, 320, 333, 340. ii. 16, 22, 48, 83, 201, 252; d. ænne, H. i. 2; acc. a, an, ænne, ane, D. 8. H. i. 1, 81, 115, 116, 141, 172, 241, 279, 281. ii. 184, 302; ann siþe, i. 16, 56. ii. 195; an þusennde, i. 269. A. S. ān: M. G. ains, eīs.
- A**, á, *aye*, *always*, I. 21. H. i. 56, 60, 70, 138, 285, 304. ii. 9, 12, 206, 246, 291, 319. A. S. āwa, ā.
- A**, *ah!* H. ii. 91, 123. A. S. eá.
- Abad**, v. *abidenn*.
- Abidenn**, *to abide, stay, refrain*, H. i. 60; 3 pl. *abidenn*, i. 298; p. *abad*, i. 4; imp. *abid*, ii. 133, 145. A. S. ābīdan: M. G. beidan, *erwarten*, *προσδοκᾶν*.
- Abiggenn**, *to pay for, atone*, i. 239. A. S. ābycgan; *abuggenn*, *Lažamon*, v. 3040. Cf. *abigce*, *Æthelbirht's Laws*, § xxxi.; *Wihtréd's Laws*, § xix. ed. Thorpe, 8vo. 1840; and *Lažamon*, ed. Madden, 8vo. 1847, *Glossar. Remarks*, p. 463.
- Abufenn**, ppn. *above*, H. i. 17, 18, 34, 56, 223, 320. ii. 17, 121, 175, 233, 272. A. S. bufan = *be ufan*.
- Abutenn**, ad. *about*, H. i. 16, 141; *tær abutenn*, i. 293; þær abutenn, i. 316, 322.
- Abutenn**, ppn. *about*, i. 201, 212, 280, 283, 311, 322. ii. 81. A. S. būtan = *be ūtan*.
- Acc**, A. S. conj. *but*, D. 26, 45. I. 63, 89. H. i. 11, 12, &c.
- Addlenn**, *to earn*, H. i. 144. ii. 206, 257, 261, 266, 267; 2 pr. *addlesst*, ii. 71; 3 pr. *addleþþ*, i. 218. ii. 100, 177; 3 pl. *addlenn*, ii. 177, 206; pp. *addledd*, D. 151. H. i. 215, 338. ii. 288. From A. S. *edleán*, *eadleán*, *ædleán*, *a reward, recompense*. The

word is still found, in various forms, in our provincial dialects, meaning *to earn*: thus, Yorks. *to addle*; Staffords. *to ā-dle*; Cumbld. *to ettle*; Chesh. *to yedde*. In the Eastern counties it is applied to the growth of corn, &c.; as, 'that crop addles,' i. e. 'thrives.' *Forby*.

Addlinng, *earning*, ii. 262.

Adle, *ailment, disease*, i. 166. A. S. ādl, ādle.

Æ, *law*, i. 2. ii. 92, 139. A. S. æ: Aleman. Franc. e, ee.

Æ, *river*, i. 245. A. S. eá: M. G. ahwa, fluss, ποταμός: Icel. á, *amnis, fluvius*.

Æbære, *clear, manifest*, i. 249. *Lažam*. ebare, ebure, i. 96: M. G. bairhts, offenbar, δηλός.

Ædig, *blessed*, i. 79, 96. A. S. eádig: M. G. audags.

Ædigleȝsc, *blessing*, i. 197, 198.

Ædiȝnesse, *blessing*, ii. 288; pl. *ædiȝnessess*, i. 186, 199. A. S. eádignes.

Ædmod, *æddmod*, a. *humble*, i. 98, 195, 220, 278, 315; ii. 21, 25, 108. nom. pl. *æddmode*, i. 124. A. S. eád-mōd.

Æddmodleȝsc, *mildness*, ii. 319.

Ædmodliȝ, *æddmodliȝ*, ad. *humbly, graciously*, i. 36, 52, 343. ii. 260. A. S. eádmōd-líce.

Ædmodnesse, *æddmodnesse, mildness, humility*, i. 50, 51. ii. 192, 285, 286, 288, 316; g. *æddmodnessess*, ii. 183.

Æfre, ad. *ever*, D. 121. H. i. 4, 55, 70, 72, 166, 175. ii. 18, 28, 35, 161, 193, 243. A. S. æfre.

Ægæde, *ægæde, luxury*, i. 73, 279. Icel. ágæti, *glory, excellence*.

Æness, ad. *once*, i. 35, 62, 186, 201. A. S. ānes, g. of ān, *one*. v. *Nāness*.

Ænne, v. An.

Ær, *ere, before, first, formerly*, i. 7, 22, 46, 47, 49, 79, 104, 181, 218, 282. ii. 79, 141; *ær þann*, i. 25, 66, 218, 281, 283, 325, 326, 357. ii. 54, 86, 129, 264. A. S. ær:

- M.-G. air, früh, *þrúfi*: Icel. ár, *mane*.
- Ærd**, *place, region*, I. 68. H. i. 46, 47, 73, 75, 114, 187, 190, 206, 208, 292. ii. 14, 32, 37, 38, 47, 66, 96, 165, 184, 191, 242, 249, 254, 280; g. ærdess, i. 195. ii. 36, 191. A. S. eard: O. H. G. erda: M. G. airtha: Gr. *ἔρα*. v. Middellærd.
- Ære**, *ear*; i. ære, i. 95; till ære, i. 282; wiþþ ære, D. 133, 309. H. i. 272. ii. 226. A. S. eære: Icel. eyra.
- Ærist**, *rising, resurrection*, ii. 168, 169, 211. A. S. ærist.
- Ærn**, *eagle*, i. 203, 209; wiþþ ærn, i. 204; þurh ærn, i. 207; g. ærness, i. 203, 209. A. S. earn: M. G. ara: Dan. Icel. örn, *aquila*.
- Æst**, *east*, i. 246, 252. ii. 67; onn æst, ii. 36, 45; onn æst hallf, i. 118. A. S. eást.
- Æstdale**, *eastward*, ii. 217.
- Æte**, *food*, fra æte, i. 272; inn æte, ii. 74; þurh æte, ii. 50. A. S. æt.
- Æþ**, *easy*, H. ii. 98, 100, 209, 332. A. S. eād.
- Æþe**, *easily*, H. ii. 261. A. S. eāde: M. G. azetaba, leicht; azetizo, *ευκονώρερον*.
- Æþelig**, *easily*, H. ii. 81. A. S. eāde-lice.
- Æþelike**, pl. *national, public*, H. i. 354. A. S. ēðel, *ēðel, patria*.
- Afell**, *strength*, acc. H. i. 128. Icel. afi, *robur*. v. afledd.
- Afterr**, *after* [according to, according as], D. 2, 15, 174. I. 49. H. i. 1, 122, 225, 226, 228, 235, 240, 266, 274, 316, 346. ii. 10, 35, 37, 41, 99. A. S. æfter: O. Sax. aftar, after: O. Frs. efter, after: G. after, only in compos.: M. H. G. after: O. H. Ger. aftar: M. G. afar, nach, *μετά*: Da. Swed. efter: Icel. eptir, *efrir*.
- Afterrwarrrd**, ad. *afterward, behind*, ii. 160.
- Afterrwarrrd**, ppn., *after, behind*, ii. 88, 94.
- Afled**, pp. *begotten*, i. 274. Nrs. (mod.) avle to *harvest*: Swed. afla to *beget*: A. S. abal, afol, *strength*: O. H. G. aval: Icel. afi, *robur*; afla, *pario, possum*: M. G. abrs *strong*. v. afell.
- Ah**, i pr. *owe*, ii. 56; 3 pr. ii. 221; 3 p. ahhte, *ought*, ii. 312. A. S. āh, p. āhte: O. Sax. [ēh], p. ēhta: O. Frs. āga, hāga, p. āchte: M. G. āih, p. āihta: Icel. á, p. átta.
- Ah**, *owns*; see Aghenn.
- Ahhte**, *goods, cattle*, H. i. 53, 54, 92, 161, 164, 174, 196, 212, 219, 270, 354, 356. ii. 55, 65, 69, 79, 137, 141, 157, 197, 203, 205, 207; g. ahhtess, i. 197. ii. 71. A. S. æht: Scot. aucht: O. H. G. ēht: M. G. aihts, sachen, *τὰ ὑπάρχοντα*: Icel. ætt, átt, *family*.
- Ahnenn**, *to obtain, appropriate*, i. 195.
- Ald**, *age*, H. i. 80, 307. ii. 36, 104, 147, 150, 154, 158, 163, 169. A. S. æld: M. G. alþs, alter, *αἰών*. v. Elde.
- Ald**, *old*, H. i. 23, 245, 266, 279, 298. ii. 225, 242; acc. alde, ii. 122, 123; inn alde, ii. 249; pl. alde, i. 1, 6, 12, 23. ii. 160; bifoirenn alde, ii. 105; inn alde, i. 204. ii. 249; onn alde, i. 179, 238; comp. elldre, ii. 17, 105. A. S. eald: O. Sax. O. Frs. ald: Ger. M. H. Ger. O. H. Ger. alt: Dan. old: M. G. alþeis, alt, *ἀρχαῖος*.
- Aldelike**, *aldelig, gravely, solemnly*, i. 40, 86.
- All**, *alle, all*, n. and acc. D. 61, 121, 161. P. 49, 104. H. i. 21, 79, 102, 112, 137. ii. 139, 140, &c.; pl. n. and acc. D. 30. H. i. 10, 14, 19, 21, &c. ii. 122, 128; g. alle, allre, i. 9, 73, 88, 120, 123, 259. ii. 19, 148, 151, 155, 164; abufenn alle, i. 17, 18. ii. 121; att alle, i. 85. ii. 59; forr alle, i. 37; inn all, alle, i. 38. ii. 249; off all, alle, D. 75. H. i. 9, 235. ii. 140, 153, &c.; offt alle, i. 17, 18; onn alle, i. 87. ii. 140; till alle, i. 257. ii. 102;

- towarrd alle, ii. 59; unnderr all, i. 14; upponn all, D. 69; wiþþ all, alle, D. 101. H. i. 233; gæn alle, ii. 126; allre firrst, ii. 50, 51, 55, 274; allre lattst, ii. 54, 55; allre læste, i. 30; allre mæst, mast, masst, i. 88, 146, 170, 176, 342. ii. 177, 241; allre nest, i. 34; all an, i. 105. ii. 99, 263. A. S. eal, eall: O. Sax. al: Frs. O. Frs. al, ol: G. all: M. H. G. al: O. H. G. al, all: M. G. alls: Dan. Swed. al: Icel. allr, öll: Gr. ὅλος.
- All**, wholly, altogether, D. 26, 83, &c. H. i. 10, 25, 140, &c.
- Allderdrom**, authority, ii. 283. A. S. ealdordôm.
- Alldermann**, chief, ruler, senior, ii. 134, 177, 178, 179, 224; d. 178; abbot, i. 218 [alderrmann, MS.]; pl. allderrmenn, n. i. 15, 329; acc. 6, 7, 242; g. elldernemanness, i. 39, 40. A. S. ealdorman.
- Allfa**, Gr. ἄλφα, ii. 217.
- Allforrwurppenn**, pp. *all-undone*, i. 170.
- Allfullfremedd**, pp. *all-perfect*, i. 143. v. Fullfremedd.
- Allhalig**, *all-holy*, i. 308.
- Allmahhtig**, *almighty*, n. D. 315. P. 57. H. i. 9, 84, 102, 133; ii. 22, 99, 292, 296; g. i. 89. ii. 135; d. i. 55; acc. i. 14, 96; onn, i. 151; þurh, i. 78; wiþþ, ii. 292. M. G. mahteigs, mächtig, δυνατός. v. Mahhtig.
- Allmasst**, *almost*, i. 335. A. S. æl-mæst.
- Allmess**, *alms*, g. pl. i. 255, 347, 353. ii. 235, wiþþ, i. 255. A. S. ælmesse: Scot. almous: O. Sax. alamōsna: O. Frs. ielmisse: G. almosen: M. H. G. almuosen: O. H. G. alamuosan: Dan. almisse: Swed. almōsa: Icel. almusa, ölmusa: from the Gr. ἐλεημοσύνη.
- Allmessfull**, *charitable*, i. 346.
- Allræresst**, *first of all*, D. 332. H. ii. 175, 178, 230, 241. A. S. ealra ærest.
- Allse**, all se, alls, allswa, all swa, *also*, as, so, D. 101, 102, 281, 285. P. 48, 51, 79, I. 39, 41. H. i. 13, 17, 19, 34, 41, 42, 47, 48, 125, 140, 164, 176, 180, 207, 279, 319. ii. 2, 11, 21, 26, 37, 81, 132, 150, 160, 162, 182, 228. A. S. alswā: Mid. G. al se.
- Allterr**, altar, H. i. 34; att, i. 14, 57; bi, i. 2, 34; biforenn, i. 33, 145; onn, o, i. 9, 35; till, i. 29; upponn, ii. 26, 156. L. altare.
- Allwældennd**, *all-ruling*, n. i. 203. ii. 100; g. i. 77, 90; acc. ii. 41; att, i. 220. A. S. ealwealdend: M. G. allvaldands, allmächtiger, παντοκράτωρ.
- Amæn**, (vox Hebr.) ἀμήν, amen, i. 357. ii. 132.
- Amang**, ppn. *among*, D. 42. H. i. 1, 7, 75, 79. ii. 180. A. S. āmang, onmang: gemang, turba, cætus.
- Amm**, I pr. *am*, i. 4, 79, 101, 168. ii. 2, 63, 98, 99, 145, 241, 261, 263, 264; 2 pr. artt, i. 41, 43, 74, 96, 173, 276, 277. ii. 2, 39, 40, 59, 63, 91, 123, 225, 227, 230; 3 pr. iss, D. 28, 117. H. i. 54, 55, 121, 141, &c. ii. 8, 11, &c.; 3 pl. arnn, i. 157, 237. A. S. eom [eam, am], ean, is: M. G. im, is, ist: Icel. em, ert, er: Gr. εἰμί, ἐστί.
- Ammbohht**, *servant*, *hand-maid*, i. 79, 86; off, ii. 242. A. S. ambeht, ombeht: M. G. andbahts: Icel. ambátt. Conf. Ambacti ap. Cæs. de Bello Gall. 6. 15.
- An**, ann, *an*, *one*: see A, an.
- Anahht**, v. Nahht.
- Anan**, anán, anann, onnan, onn an, anon, onwards, forthwith, continually, I. 3. H. i. 5, 36, 57, 74, 79, 89, 93, 95, 96, 107, 117, 141, 165, 189, 228, 237, 250, 282, 299, 346, 352. ii. 14, 16, 31, 39, 44, 133, 143, 147, 152, 175, 190, 225, 330; anan se, *when*, i. 115, 116. A. S. on ān in *one*, at *once*, simul: Icel. einninn [?].
- Anatole**, Gr. ἀνατολή, *east*, ii. 217.

Andrunnkennleggse, intoxication, ii. 146.

Ane, áne, *alone*, H. i. 2, 53; acc. ii. 41, 258, 259; himm ane, i. 25, 33, 35, 109; bi bræd ane, ii. 40, 51; i waterr ane, ii. 3, 5, 174; wiþþutenn himm áne, ii. 239; pl. hemm ane, i. 314. v. An.

Anfald, *one alone*, n. ii. 297; inn, ii. 323; wiþþ, i. 51. ii. 37. A. S. ānfeald: M. G. ainfalþs, einfältig, ἀπλοῦς.

Ange, *sorrow, vexation*, n. ii. 59; acc. 336; wiþþ, 213. A. S. ange, *angustus, anxius*: M. G. aggvus, eng, στενός: Icel. angr, *mæstitia*: Lat. angor.

Anis, any, n. i. 59, 80. ii. 37, 118, &c.; g. i. 327; acc. i. 174. ii. 281; inn, i. 87; off, i. 152, 178. ii. 172; onn, i. 107. ii. 48; þurh, ii. 245; wiþþ, i. 216; ðæn, i. 154; onn ane, i. 278; anis, *any one*, i. 346. A. S. ænig.

Ankennedd, pp. *only-begotten*, i. 247. ii. 228, 238, 255, 263 [ankenedd MS.], 295, 316, 317, 322; acc. 239. A. S. āncenned.

Anlæpis, *single, only*, fra, I. 11. A. S. ānlipig.

Andd, and, A. S. *and*, i. 62, 70, 78, 87, 109, 117, 135, 352. ii. 34, 39, 267, 270.

Anddsæte, A. S. *odious, hateful*, ii. 205. exosus, Ælfr. Gram.

Anddsware, anddswere, annsware, annswere, sware, *answer*, n. and acc. i. 81, 82, 83, 258. ii. 16, 39, 62, 63, 90, 121, 124, 188, 189, 199, 201, 205, 210, 211, 225, 226, 227, 242, 271; inn. i. 86. A. S. andswaru: M. G. anda-vaurd, antwort, ἀπόκρισις: Dan. svar: Icel. and-svar, annsvar.

Anddswerenn, annswerenn, swarenn, *to answer*, i. 68, 178, 311. ii. 63. A. S. andswarian: Dan. svare. Cf. M. G. svaran, *to swear*, and Old G. waren, *to speak*.

Anndgætenn, *to acknowledge, con-*

fess, ii. 173; 3 pr. anndgætēþþ, ii. 119, 120; 3 pl. anndgætenn, i. 76. A. S. ongitan.

Anndgætinnge, acc. *acknowledgment, confession*, ii. 274.

Anndgætnesse, *acknowledgment, confession*, þurh, I, 94.

Anngrenn, *to make angry, vex*, H. i. 12. A. S. ange, *narrow, straitened, vexed*: G. M. H. G. enge, *angustus*: O. H. G. angi: M. G. aggvus: Icel. angr, *grief*: Lat. angustus; angor, *anguish, vexation*.

Anntecrist, *Antichrist*, i. 299; g. Anntecristess, I, 27, 180, 297, 302; onnææn Anntecrist, i. 299.

Anoper, *another*, i. 108. v. Oferr.

Anwherrfeddleggse, *constancy, unvaried course*, ii. 31, 137, 144, 150, 154, 158, 163, 166, 169, 182. Cf. A. S. un-hwearfiende, and English, warped. v. note on l. 11124.

Annxumnesse, acc. *anxiety, distress*, ii. 8. A. S. angsumnes.

Apokalypsis, Gr. Ἀποκάλυψις, *Revelation*, D. 256.

Appell, *apple*, acc. i. 281. ii. 74; off, i. 282. A. S. æpl, æppel: Low G. appel.

Ar, *early*, i. 216. A. S. ær.

Are, áre, *grace, favour, kindness*, n. H. i. 49, 197; acc. D. 152, 250; H. i. 33, 34, 38, 41, 45, 50, 53, 92, 131, 156, 229, 313, 354. ii. 28, 32, 153, 168, 249; off are, ii. 279; þurh are, D. 302. H. i. 116, 117, 188, 189, 255, 308, 317. ii. 14, 125, 143, 148, 169, 250, 262, 314; upponn are, i. 9; unnderr are, i. 59; wiþþ are, i. 197; wiþþutenn are, ii. 287. A. S. áre.

Arefull, *merciful*, i. 48.

Arelæs, *merciless*, i. 344.

Arenn, árenn, *to shew mercy, to pardon*, i. 48, 197. A. S. árian.

Arretoss, Gr. ἀρκτος, *North*, ii. 217.

Arrfepp, *difficult*, ii. 249. A. S. earfeðe, *difficilis*: M. G. arbaip̃s, arbeit, κόπος.

Arrfname, pl. *heirs*, ii. 264, 314.

316. A. S. *yrfenuma*: M. G. *arbi-numja*, *erbnemer*, *κληρονόμος*.
- Arrke**, *ark*, i. 59. ii. 153, 302; acc. ii. 151, 302; pl. *arrkess*, ii. 302; *abufenn arrke*, i. 59; inn, i. 33, 56, 312; inntill, ii. 152; *offerr*, i. 33; off, ii. 302; *þurrrh*, ii. 302; *herrtess arrke*, ii. 302; *bohhtess arrke*, i. 312. A. S. *earc*, arc: M. G. *arka*.
- Arrmess**, pl. *arms*, *bitwenenn*, i. 264. A. S. *earm*: M. G. *arms*, *arm*, *βραχίον*.
- Arrn**, 3 pl. v. *Amm*.
- Arirt**, 2 pr. *art*, v. *Amm*.
- Asse**, *ass*, i. 128; g. *asse*, i. 127; *biforenn asse*, i. 127; off *asse*, i. 271. A. S. *assa*, *esol*: M. G. *asilus*, *esel*, *ὄναριον*.
- Asskenn**, *to ask*, ii. 2. A. S. *acsian*: Low G. *ésken*.
- Asskess**, pl. *ashes*, till, i. 32, 110, 111. ii. 156; *þurrrh*, i. 111. A. S. *asce*: M. G. *azgo*, *asche*, *σποδός*.
- Atell**, *foul*, *corrupt*; *þurrrh atell*, i. 166; till *atell*, ii. 121. A. S. *atol*.
- Att**, *at*, *by*, *of*, *in*, *to*, D. 32, 144, 314. P. 104. H. i. 4, 19, 21, 22, 24, 27, 63, 164, 184, 211, 357. ii. 15, 19, 59, 95, 131, 154, 281; *att hof*, i. 164, 211; *att hofelæs*, i. 215; *att offerdon*, i. 87, 286. A. S. *æt*: M. G. *at*. Cf. the use of the *ppn*. *at* in the phrase 'at quiet,' *Judges* xviii. 27.
- Attbrasst**, 3 p. *escaped*, ii. 158. A. S. *ætbarst*.
- Atterr**, *poison*, ii. 181; off *atterr*, i. 349. A. S. *ātor*, *āttor*: Plat. *etter*, *eiter*: O. Sax. *ētar*, *ettar*: G. *eiter*: M. H. G. *eiter*: O. H. G. *eitar*: Dan. *edder*: Swed. *etter*: Alemann. *eiter*: Icel. *eitir*.
- Attflæh**, 3 p. *fled from*, *escaped*, ii. 331. A. S. *ætflæh*.
- Attrann**, 3 p. *ran away*, *escaped*, i. 47. A. S. *ætrinnan*: M. G. *at-rinnan*, *hinzulaufen*, *ἐρχεσθαι*.
- Attredd**, *pp*. A. S. *poisoned*; *þurrrh attredd*, ii. 180.
- Attris**, *poisonous*; off *attris*, i. 341.
- Attwindenn**, *to escape*, i. 278. A. S. *ætwindan*: Lazam. *atwende*, *atwinden*.
- Apell**, *noble*, i. 174, 175; *affterr apell*, i. 18; off *apell*, ii. 242; *þurrrh apell*, i. 247; *wipþ apell*, i. 251. A. S. *æþele*.
- Apess**, pl. *oaths*; inn *apess*, i. 154. A. S. *āðas*: M. G. *aips*, *eid*, *ἑρκος*.
- Apumm**, *son-in-law*; *wipþ apumm*, ii. 338. A. S. *ādum*: G. *eidam*.
- Awegg**, *awegge*, *away*, i. 45, 47, 58, 67, 109, 141, 142, 143, 241, 298. ii. 80, 223. A. S. *āweg*.
- Awihht**, *ought*, i. 239. ii. 237. v. *ohht*. A. S. *āwiht*.
- Awwermod**, *haughtiness*, acc. i. 163. Cf. A. S. *ofermōd*.
- Awwnenn**, *to shew*, *declare*, i. 31, 138, 255, 335. ii. 5, 66, 221; 3 pr. *awwneþþ*, i. 57; *pp*. *awwnedd*, i. 116, 117, 118, 119, 133, 134, 138, 184, 221, 235, 241, 251, 256. ii. 105; *ben*, *beon*, *awwnedd*, i. 120, 265; *wurrrpenn awwnedd*, i. 187; 3 *impers*. *wass awwnedd*, i. 247. ii. 313. A. S. *on-ýwan*: M. G. *augjan*, *zeigen*, *δείξει*.
- Axe**, *axe*, i. 351; *þurrrh*, i. 347; *wipþ*, 351. A. S. *æx*, *eax*: O. Sax. *acus*: N. Dut. *akse*: G. *axt*: M. H. G. *ackes*: O. H. G. *achus*: M. G. *aqizi*: Lat. *ascia*: Gr. *ἀξίβη*.
- Ayg**, *aye*, *always*, *ever*, D. 33, 60. H. i. 6, 7, 76, 168, 203, 252, 273, 297. ii. 10, 23, 33, 39, 124, 166, &c.; *ayg* occ *ayg*, *ever and ever*, *constantly*, i. 76, 110, 125, 134, 196, 209, 259, 307, 321, 345. ii. 12, 47, 96, 131, 143, 292, 294, 296. A. S. *āwa*, *ā*: Mod. Eng. *aye*: O. Sax. *ēo*: O. H. G. *ēo*, *io*: M. G. *aiv*: Lat. *ævum*: Gr. *αἰέ*, *αἰέ*.
- Azhe**, *awe*, acc. i. 249. A. S. *ege*: M. G. *agis*, *fürcht*, *φόβος*. v. *Egge*.
- Azhefull**, *aweful*, i. 248.
- Azhenn**, *prn*. *own*, n. i. 103, 280, 318. ii. 7, 35; d. i. 239; acc. D. 199. H. i. 70, 104, 121, 129, 176, 179 [*azhen*], 340. ii. 89, 144, 149,

- 255; afterr aghenn, D. 174. H. i. 23, 24; att aghenn, ii. 317; forr aghenn, H. i. 9, 195; inn aghenn, ii. 325; inntill aghenn, i. 121, 290; off aghenn, H. i. 92, 192, 296, 303. ii. 293; onn aghenn, i. 146; onn-gæn aghenn, i. 239; þurh aghenn, D. 282, 286. H. i. 22 [a ghen], 202. ii. 52, 317; wiþþ aghenn, i. 195, 352. ii. 211; here aghenn, ii. 267; hire aghenn, i. 41. A. S. āgen.
- Aghenn**, *to own, possess*, i. 219, 283; 3 pr. ah, i. 234. A. S. āgan: O. Sax. ēgan: O. Frs. āga, hāga: O. H. G. eigan: M. G. aigan: Dan. eje: Swed. ega: Icel. eiga: Gr. ἐχειν.
- B.**
- Ba**, baþe, *both*, D. 7. H. i. 6, 10, 14, 23, 28, 70, 95, 105, 113, 260, 261, 264. ii. 27, 75, 101, 291; g. beg-genn, ii. 170; þeggre baþre, i. 95, 113, 340. ii. 258, 296; gunnkerr baþre, i. 214; d. baþe, i. 265; acc. ii. 73, 88; unnc baþe, D. 27, 87; gunnc baþe, i. 155, 178; forr gunnc baþe, i. 213; off baþe, i. 154, 181. ii. 292, 296; unnc baþe, ii. 27; till baþe, i. 311, 312, 315. ii. 88; unnc ba, ii. 27; to hemm baþe, i. 113; þurh baþe, ii. 4; wiþþ baþe, i. 273. A. S. bā: O. Scot. baith: O. Sax. bēdie, bēdea: Dut. beide: M. Dut. bede: G. beide: M. G. bai, bajops: Dan. baade: Swed. både: Icel. bāðir, neut. bæði.
- Bacc**, bacch, *back*, i. 165; att, ii. 161, baftenn, ii. 156; o bacch, ii. 15, 23, 41. A. S. bæc: Low G. bak.
- Badd**, v. Biddenn.
- Bæd**, v. Biddenn.
- Bædenn**, v. Biddenn.
- Bæh**, v. Bughenn.
- Bære**, *bier*, i. 283; uppo bære, 283; wiþþ bære, i. 284. A. S. bær: O. Sax. bāra: O. Frs. bère: Dut. baar: G. bahre: M. H. G. bāre: O. H. G. pāra: Dan. baar.
- Bære**, 3 p. sb. v. Berenn.
- Bærenn**, 3 p. pl. v. Berenn.
- Bærn**, v. Barrness.
- Bærnenn**, *to burn*; urere, i. 50, 58. A. S. bærnan. v. Brennde.
- Bærnenn**, *to burn*; ardere, i. 347, 348, 351. ii. 9, 10, 12. 3 pr. bærneþþ, i. 52. ii. 8; p. pr. wiþþ bærnennde, i. 253. A. S. beornan, byrnan. v. brennde.
- Bætenn**, pp. *beaten*, i. 283. A. S. beátan, p. beót, pp. beáten.
- Bæwenn**, *to cleanse, purify*, ii. 172, 275; 3 pr. bæweþþ, ii. 334.
- Baftenn**, ppn. *behind*, ii. 156. A. S. bæftan, [be-æftan.]
- Bakesst**, 2 pr. *bakest*, i. 52; pp. bakenn, i. 32. A. S. bacan.
- Bald**, *bold*, n. i. 74. A. S. beald, bald: M. G. balþei, muth, παρρησία: balþs, *audax*.
- Baldelig**, *boldly*, ii. 1. A. S. bealdlice.
- Band**, *band*; off band, I. 61, 81. H. ii. 256; wiþþ band, ii. 337; pl. i bandess, ii. 343; off bandess, i. 126. ii. 81, 160; wiþþ bandess, i. 126, 194; þurh bandess, i. 101. A. S. bend: M. G. bandi, band, δασμός.
- Band**, v. Bindenn.
- Bannkess**, pl. *banks*, þurh, i. 321. A. S. banc: Dan. banke.
- Barrh**, v. Berenn.
- Barr**, v. Berenn.
- Barrlix**, *barley*, ii. 185. A. S. bere: M. G. barzeins, adj. gersten, κριθ-ivos: Swed. Nrs. Icel. barr.
- Barrness**, bærn, pl. *children, sons*, i. 236; g. barrness, i. 279; acc. barrness, i. 279. ii. 329. Scot. and Northumb. bairn: A. S. bearn: O. Sax. barn: Frs. bern: O. H. G. parn: M. G. barn: Dan. Swed. Icel. barn.
- Bāt**, v. Biteþþ.
- Baþe**, a. *both*, v. ba.
- Baþe**, conj. *both*, i. 45, 46, 69, 100, 126, 237, &c.
- Bapp**, *bath*, ii. 275. A. S. bæþ.
- Be**, v. Beon.
- Becnenn**, *to beckon*, i. 5. A. S. beácn-ian, bécnan.

Bedd, *bed*, i. 152, 334; i *bedd*, i. 83, 101; o *bedde*, i. 225. A. S. *Plat*. O. Sax. *Dut. bed*: G. *bett*: M. H. G. *bette*: O. H. G. *petti*: M. G. *badi*, *bett*, *κράββατος*: Dan. *bed*: Swed. *bädd*: Icel. *bedr*.

Beddenn, *to place in bed*, i. 92.

Bede, *bēde*, *prayer*, i. 38, 59, 186, 187, 188, 189; pl. acc. *bedess*, i. 37, 58, 186, 189, 199; *wipþ bedess*, i. 21, 29, 53, 233. ii. 32; *þurh bedess*, i. 313. A. S. *bed*, *gebed*: O. Sax. *beda*: O. Frs. *bede*: M. H. G. *bete*: O. H. G. *beta*: M. G. *bida*, *bitte*, *δέησις*.

Bede, v. *Biddenn*.

Bedenn, v. *Biddenn*.

Bedesang, *song of prayer*, i. 233; *wipþ bedesang*, i. 48, 191, 266.

Bédepp, v. *Biddenn*.

Beldedd, v. *Beoldenn*.

Beldepp, v. *Beoldenn*.

Belle, *bell*; pl. acc. *belless*, *bells*, i. 28, 29, 30; *wipþ belless*, i. 30; *belle-dræm*, i. 29. A. S. *bell*, *belle*: Low G. *belle*.

Béne, *bene*, *prayer*, i. 48; acc. i. 185; onn *béne*, i. 2; *þurh bene*, i. 301; pl. acc. *beness*, i. 2, 21. ii. 33; *wipþ beness*, i. 220. ii. 43. A. S. *bēn*: Icel. *bón*.

Bennche, *bench*; o *bennche*, ii. 135; pl. *wipþ bennkess*, ii. 175. A. S. *benc*: Plat. O. Sax. *Dut. Fries. Ger. bank*: M. H. G. *banc*: O. H. G. *panc*: Dan. Swed. *bänk*: Icel. *bekkr*.

Bennkedd, *supplied with benches*, ii. 175.

Bennkess, v. *Bennche*.

Bennkinng, *row of benches*, ii. 175; pl. *þurh bennkingess*, ii. 176.

Beodepp, v. *Biddenn*.

Beoldenn, *beldenn*, *to embolden, encourage*, D. 237. H. i. 20, 59, 89, 115. ii. 96; 3 pr. *beoldepp*, i. 131; pp. *beoldedd*, *beldedd*, i. 93, 98. A. S. *byldan*.

Beon, *ben*, *beo*, *to be, exist*, D. 127, 195. P. 8, 17, 54. I. 21, 35, 97. H. i. 2, 3, 4, 12, 15, 19, 20, 33, 34,

51, 55, 61, 66, 68, 152, 163, 187, 198, 213, 214, 216, 292, 357. ii. 7, 16, 23, 24, 193, 211; 2 pr. *best*, *shalt be*, i. 83, 316. ii. 262; 3, *beoþ*, *beþ*, *ben*, *is*, *shall be*, i. 20, 25, 52, 54, 72, 87, 91, 123, 144, 145, 159, 187, 203, 234, 253. ii. 145, 206, 254, 261; 3, pl. *beþ*, ii. 340; 2 imp. *beo*, *be*, i. 74, 162, 167, 2, pl. *beþ*, ii. 284; *beo* *ge*, i. 115; *be* *ge*, ii. 133; 1 pr. *sb. beo*, *be*, i. 5. ii. 6, 284; 2, *beo*, *be*, i. 39, 54, 153, 162, 163, 164, 167, 195, 196, 217. ii. 17; 3, *beoþ*, *beþ*, *beo*, *be*, i. 54, 88, 163, 180, 186, 187, 192, 197, 198, 212, 216, 248, 255, 272, 300, 301. ii. 37, 43, 45, 132, 205, 223; pp. *beon*, *ben*, i. 78, 180, 292; *to beon*, *ben*, i. 51, 71, 77, 80. ii. 6, 10, 43. A. S. *beón*.

Beo, v. *Beon*.

Beop, v. *Beon*.

Berenn, *to bear, bring forth, endure*, i. 68, 78, 81, 82, 87, 105, 124, 154, 284, 305, 328. ii. 19, 199, 252; 1 pr. *bere*, ii. 83; 2, *beresst*, i. 154; 3, *bereþþ*, *bēreþþ*, i. 204, 323, 347, 350; pl. *berenn*, i. 350. ii. 227, 271; 1 p. *barr*, ii. 84, 285; 2, *bar*, *barr*, ii. 271, 283; 3, *barrh*, *barr*, i. 45, 47, 68, 112, 114, 295, 304, 317. ii. 152, 153, 306; pl. *bærenn*, i. 262, 295, 296. ii. 134; 3 imp. *bere*, i. 194; 2 pl. *bereþþ*, ii. 134; 3 pr. *sb. bere*, ii. 200; 3 p. *bære*, i. 68, 69, 77, 351; pp. *borenn*, I. 91. H. i. 2, 6, 7, 12, 31, 60, 64, 65, 66, 69, 83, 87, 98, 113, 114, 115, 117, 119, 126, 134, 141, 205, 222, 226, 227, 236, 238, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 250, 251, 254, 255, 265, 270, 296, 297, 303, 314. ii. 5, 76, 104, 116, 140, 141, 146, 186, 225, 238, 242, 284; *wurþenn borenn*, i. 237; *to berenn upp*, i. 128; 3 pr. *bereþþ to*, i. 193; 3 pr. *bereþþ upp*, i. 42; 3 pl. *berenn upp*, i. 60; 2 pl. imp. *bereþþ út*, ii. 188, 206; *mann barr*, *they carried*, i. 284. A. S. *beran*, 3 p. *bær*, pl. *bæron*, pp. *boren*:

- O. Sax. *beran* : Frs. *bera* : O. H. G. *peran* : M. G. *bairan*, *φέρειν*, *βαρτάζειν* : Swed. *bära* : Dan. *bære* : Icel. *bera* : Lat. *ferre* : Gr. *φέρειν*.
- Beresst**, v. *Berenn*.
- Berepp**, v. *Berenn*.
- Berrhless**, *salvation*, D. 116. H. ii. 268; acc. D. 138, 142, 314. P. 103. H. i. 176; till *berrhless*, i. 243, 248, 254; to *berrhless*, ii. 323; formed from A. S. *beorgan*, analogous to *récels* from *récān*.
- Berrme**, *barm*, *leaven*, wipputenn *berrme*, i. 32. A. S. *beorma* : Plat. Dut. *barm*, *fæx* : Ger. *barme*, *bärme* : Dan. Swed. *bærme*, *dregs*, *lees*, *barm*.
- Berne**, *barn*; inn *berrne*, ii. 9. A. S. *berærn*, *beren*, *bern*.
- Berrghenn**, *to save*, *preserve*, i. 52, 58, 143, 158, 159, 171, 174, 182, 233, 234, 268, 324, 330, 342. ii. 17, 19, 53, 95, 151, 235, 244, 260, 263, 276, 285, 331; 3 pr. *berrghepp*, ii. 34, 154; pp. *borrghenn*, i. 111, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 172, 176, 178, 181, 187, 214, 278, 308, 317, 342, 357. ii. 17, 28, 154, 223, 263, 335; *borrghenn*, i. 210, 262; *wurrghenn* *borrghenn*, i. 159, 174, 182. ii. 131, 132; *wurrghenn* *borrghenn*, ii. 228. A. S. *beorgan* : Plat. *bargen* : O. Sax. *gi-bergan* : M. H. G. *bergen* : O. H. G. *perkan*, *bergan* : M. G. *bairgan*, *bergen*, *τηρέιν* : Dan. *bierge* : Swed. *berga* : Icel. *byrgia*.
- Berrghepp**, v. *Berrghenn*.
- Best**, v. *Beon*.
- Betenn**, *to correct*, *make amends for*, I. 64. H. i. 137, 153, 155, 156, 193, 212, 272, 273, 276, 277, 316, 324, 346, 350, 354. ii. 119, 120, 121, 149, 186, 195, 198, 199, 203, 233, 331; 3 pr. *betepþ*, i. 208, 212; 3 pr. sb. *bete*, i. 174. A. S. *bētan* : O. Sax. *bōtean* : Plat. *bōten* *to mend the fire* : Dut. *baten* *to profit* : O. Frs. *bēta* *to mend the fire* : M. G. *bōtjan*, *nützen*, *ωφελείν* : Dan. *bøde*, *to mend*, *make amends* : Swed. *bota* : Icel. *bæta*.
- Bettre**, a. comp. *better*, H. i. 96, 110, 136, 218, 249. ii. 74, 129, 182, 281, 309; super. *bettst*, i. 99, 100; acc. *bettste*, i. 100; off *bettste*, i. 283. A. S. *betera*, *betra*, comp. m; *betere*, *betre*, f. n; *betest*, *betst*, sup: Ger. *besser*, *beste* : M. G. *batiza*, *χρηστότερος*; *batists*, *κράτιστος* : Icel. *betri*; *beztr*.
- Bett**, ad. *better*, i. 161. ii. 105, 224, 281; comp. *bettre*, i. 66, 67, 169, 172, 346, 350; *bett* 7 *bett*, ii. 23, 57, 86; *te bett*, ii. 53; *þe bett*, i. 192, 329. ii. 290; *þe bettre*, ii. 184; *þess te bett*, i. 12, 78, 105, 158, 306. ii. 51, 56, 130, 135, 200; *þess te bettre*, G. *desto besser*, D. 49. H. i. 328. ii. 119, 195, 259. A. S. comp. *bet*, sup. *betst*.
- Bettst**, *bettste*, v. *Bettre*.
- Begsenn**, v. *Ba*.
- Beggsannz**, pl. *bezants*, i. 281. In the Middle English Glosses, published in the *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*, vol. i. p. 7, we find 'besannte' as the gloss of 'talentum.' For remarks on the value of the bezant in Ormin's time, see note at line 8102.
- Begsse**, *bitter*, *sharp*, i. 232, 349; forr *beggske*, i. 350; pl. *beggske*, ii. 127, 275. Dan. *beesk* : Swed. *besk*, *bäsk* : Icel. *beiskr*, *amarus*, *acerbus*.
- Begstenn**, *to correct*, *punish*, i. 354. A. S. *beátan*.
- Bi**, ppn. *by*, *near*, D. 324, 338. H. i. 2, 14, 18, 19, 25, 69, 70, 71, &c. A. S. *bí* : M. G. *bi*, an, *πρός*, *bei*, *κατά*.
- Bibufenn**, ad. *above*, ii. 272.
- Bidæledd**, A. S. pp. *deprived*, i. 161. ii. 127.
- Bidde**, v. *Biddenn*, *to pray*.
- Biddenn**, *to command*, ii. 133; 1 pr. *bede*, ii. 285; 3, *beodeþþ*, *bédeþþ*, *biddeþþ*, *bideþþ*, i. 122, 170, 176. ii. 100, 194; 2 p. *badd*, D. 11; 3, *badd*, H. i. 15, 18, 84, 112, 229,

- 273, 276, 281, 282, 293, 300, 301, 332, 334, 353, 354, 357. ii. 49, 55, 75, 80, 133, 134, 151, 173, 178, 252; 3 p. sb. bæde, i. 334; pp. beodenn, bedenn, i. 107, 284, 294. ii. 49, 252. A. S. beóðan: Plat. bēden: O. Sax. biōdan: O. Frs. biada: Dut. bieden: Ger. bieten: M. H. G. biuten: O. H. G. piotan: M. G. anabiudan, entbieden, ἐπιτάσσειν: Dan. byde: Swed. bjuda: Icel. bjóða.
- Biddenn**, *to ask, pray, offer*, D. 85. H. i. 9, 212, 213, 313. ii. 33, 176; 1 pr. bidde, D. 97, 327, 329. H. ii. 285; 2, biddesst, i. 213; 3, bitt, biddeþþ, i. 58, 186, 187, 188, 189; 3 pl. biddenn, D. 330. ii. 148; bidde we, i. 185; 3 p. badd, bæd, bād, i. 37, 81, 225, 299. ii. 33, 55; 3 p. pl. bædenn, i. 21. A. S. biðdan: O. Sax. biðdean: Fries. bidde: O. Frs. bidda: Dut. bidden: Ger. M. H. G. bitten: O. H. G. pittan: M. G. bidjan: Dan. bede: Swed. bedja: Icel. biðja.
- Biddesst**, v. Biddenn.
- Biddeþþ**, v. Biddenn.
- Bidell**, *crier, messenger*, I. 97. H. i. 19, 319, 320, 332, 333, 345. ii. 286; till, ii. 12. A. S. bydel.
- Bidene**, *continuously, in succession*, i. 165. A. S. biðan, *to abide, continue*. v. Abidenn.
- Bididdrenn**, *to deceive*, ii. 181; pp. bididdredd, ii. 143, 313. A. S. be-
didrian. So in Gen. xlv. 15, wēndon ƿe þ ƿe mihton bedidrian mīnne ƿelcan: See Div. of Purley, part ii. c. iv., under 'Dotard,' Lond. 8vo. 1840. p. 463.
- Biforr**, *biforenn*, ppn. *before*, I. 56, 95, 102, 107. H. i. 1, 3, 4, 11, 77, 239. ii. 144, 189, 194, 230, &c.; ad. i. 70, 224. ii. 5, 26, 86, 87, 129, 140. A. S. befōran, bifōran: M. G. faur, παρὰ, πρὸ; faura, ἐμπροσθεν.
- Bifrorenn**, pp. *frozen*, ii. 127. A. S. freósan, pp. froren.
- Bifundenn**, pp. *found, become*, i. 1, 13, 23, 73, 88. ii. 311. Cf. Gr. εὕρισκομαι, G. 'sich befinden,' and Fr. 'se trouver.' v. Findenn.
- Bigann**, v. Biginnenn.
- Bigatt**, 3 p. *obtained*, ii. 131; pp. bi-
getenn, i. 54. A. S. bigitan, pp. bigeat: M. G. bigitan, finden, εὕρισκειν; 3 p. bigat.
- Bigge**, v. Biggenn, *to abide*.
- Biggedd**, v. Biggenn.
- Biggenn**, *to abide, dwell*, i. 53, 293, 294. ii. 98, 99, 110, 252, 315; 1 pr. bigge, ii. 88, 98, 99; 2, biggesst, ii. 88; 3, biggeþþ, ii. 101; 3, pl. biggenn, i. 192; pp. biggedd, ii. 277. A. S. būgan: M. G. báuan, wohnen, οἰκεῖν: Dan. bygge.
- Biggenn**, *to buy*, ii. 196, 197, 202, 205, 210; 3 pr. biggeþþ, ii. 202; 3, pl. biggenn, ii. 202, 203, 206; 3 p. bohhte, ii. 22; 3, pl. bohhtenn, ii. 201; pp. bohht, ii. 84; biggenn ūt, *to redeem*, i. 271 [biggen MS.], 273; 3 p. bohhte ūt, ii. 85. A. S. bycgan: O. Sax. buggean: Frs. bikje: M. G. bugjan, kaufen, ἀγοράζειν: M. G. usbugjan, erkaufen, ἐξαγοράζειν.
- Biginne**, v. Biginnenn.
- Biginnenn**, *to begin*, i. 111, 271, 318, 325, 332; 3 pr. biginneþþ, i. 64. ii. 24, 35, 134, 180; 3, pl. biginnenn, ii. 50; p. bigann, i. 21, 22, 24, 77, 95, 110, 111, 112, 115, 280, 288, 319, 320, 325, 326, 329, 331, 351. ii. 1, 50, 111, 152, 195, 281, 294, 325; 3 p. pl. bigunnenn, i. 238. ii. 190, 220, 281; 3 pr. sb. biginne, i. 111; pp. bigunnenn, D. 88. H. i. 138, 235, 236, 271, 280, 331. ii. 1, 234, 271, 281, 326. A. S. be-
ginnan, 3 p. began, pl. begunnon, pp. begunnen. v. Gann, Onnagann.
- Biginneþþ**, v. Biginnenn.
- Biginninng**, *beginning*, i. 21; acc. biginninng, biginninng, ii. 293, 294; wiþþutenn, ii. 295.
- Bigrap**, v. Bigripenn.
- Bigripenn**, *to chide, rebuke*, i. 340.

- ii. 266; 3 p. bigrap, i. 340. ii. 267, 268, 279, 329, 343; 3 p. pl. bigripenn, ii. 268; pp. bigripenn, ii. 339, 343. A. S. begripan: M. G. greipan, p. graip, 3 pl. gripun; greifen, κρατεῖν.
- Bigunnenn**, v. **Biginnenn**.
- Bihaldenn**, *to behold, signify*, ii. 191; 3 p. bihallt, ii. 112, 274, 330. A. S. Behealdan: Bē *near*, healdan *to hold, observe*; Bosworth ad v. Behealdan.
- Bihallt**, v. **Bihaldenn**.
- Bihatenn**, v. **Bihēt**.
- Bihenngedd**, pp. *hung round*, i. 30. A. S. behangian.
- Bihēt**, 2, 3, p. *promised*, i. 193, 264; pp. bihatenn, ii. 126. A. S. behātan, p. behēt, pp. behāten: M. G. gahaitan, verheissen, ἐπαγγέλλεσθαι.
- Bihinndenn**, ppn. *behind*, i. 11, 310, 314. A. S. behindan: M. G. hindar, hinter, ὀπίσω.
- Bihofepp**, pr. *behoveth*, ii. 228, 272, 290. A. S. behōfaþ, bihōfaþ.
- Bikæchedd**, bikahht, pp. *caught*, ii. 49, 72. Fr. chasser: O. Fr. cacher: It. cacciare, *to hunt, chase, drive out*.
- Bilæf**, v. **Bilefenn**.
- Bilæfedd**, v. **Bilefenn**.
- Bilammpp**, v. **Bilimppenn**.
- Bilappedd**, pp. *lapped, enclosed*, ii. 141, 142. A. S. lappian.
- Bilefenn**, *to remain, dwell, leave*, i. 291. ii. 16, 84; 3 pr. bilefeþþ, ii. 83; p. bilæf, i. 81, 94, 108, 266, 291, 307, 309. ii. 39, 83, 187, 270; 3 p. reflect. bilæf himm, i. 314; pp. bilefedd, i. 310. A. S. belifan; p. belæf; pp. bilefen. v. Lefeþþ.
- Bilefeþþ**, v. **Bilefenn**.
- Bilenge**, *belonging to*, i. 75. A. S. gelenge.
- Bilewhit**, *simple, harmless*, i. 230. A. S. bilewit.
- Bilegssd**, *surrounded*, i. 283. A. S. belegen.
- Bilife**, ad. *continually, quickly*, ii. 271. Lazam, bilife: Towneley Mysteries, belife: Gav. Douglas, believe. Cf.
- Da. oplive, *to quicken, enliven*, Lazam. bilæde, ii. 170.
- Bilimppe**, v. **Bilimppenn**.
- Bilimppenn**, *to happen, belong*, ii. 30, 31; 3 pr. bilimppeþþ, i. 73, 107, 167, 191, 211, 252, 333. ii. 27, 213, 274, 283, 287; 3 p. bilammpp, i. 65, 164, 240, 301. ii. 6, 102, 115, 124, 125, 132, 271, 316, 327; 3 pr. sb. bilimppe, ii. 69; pp. bilumppenn, i. 99, 166. A. S. belimpan.
- Bilimppeþþ**, v. **Bilimppenn**.
- Bilokenn**, *to consider*, i. 99.
- Bilokenn**, v. **Bilukenn**.
- Bilukenn**, 3 pr. pl. *enclose, shut up*, ii. 67; pp. bilokenn, ii. 34, 45, 46, 103, 141, 142. A. S. bilūcan, pp. bilocen: M. G. -lukan, schliessen, pp. lukans: in compos. galukan, zuschliessen, κλείειν.
- Bilumppenn**, v. **Bilimppenn**.
- Bindenn**, *to bind*, i. 38, 101, 128, 194. ii. 81; 3 pr. bindeþþ, ii. 110; 3 p. band, i. 39, 123, 236. ii. 156, 337; 3 pl. bundenn, ii. 197; pp. bundenn, i. 101, 194, 206. ii. 177; lēt bindenn, i. 126. ii. 330. A. S. bindan, 3 p. band, pl. bundon, pp. bunden: O. Sax. bindan: O. Frs. binda: Dut. Ger. M. H. G. binden: O. H. G. pintan: M. G. bindan, binden, δεσμεῖν; 3 pr. bindiþ; 3 p. band; 3 pl. bundun; pp. bundans: Dan. binde: Swed. Icel. binda.
- Bindeþþ**, v. **Bindenn**.
- Binepenn**, ppn. *beneath*, ii. 18. A. S. beneoþan, benyþan.
- Binnenn**, ppn. *in, within*, i. 217, 241. ii. 219; þær binnenn, i. 310. A. S. be innan, binnan.
- Binumenn**, A. S. pp. *taken from*, i. 253. M. G. bi-niman, wegnehmen, κλέπτειν. v. Nimenn.
- Biræfedd**, *taken from, seized*, i. 96, 165, 288. A. S. be-reāfian: M. G. biraubon, berauben, συλᾶν.
- Birde**, *lineage, tribe*, i. 113; affterr birde, i. 80; i birde, i. 8, 115; inntill birde, i. 121, 290, 295, 296,

- 303; noff birde, i. 8; off birde, i. 69, 288, 296, 303. ii. 210; till birde, i. 113; þurh birde, i. 113. A. S. gebyrd.
- Bireowwsenn**, bireowenn, birewenn, *to rue, repent*, i. 155, 270, 305; 3 pr. birewwseþþ, ii. 119. A. S. hreówan, behreówsian.
- Birrde**, v. Birrþ.
- Birrledd**, v. Birrlenn.
- Birrlenn**, *to draw*, haurire, ἀντλεῖν, ii. 182; 2 pr. birrlesst, ii. 181, 182; 3, birrleþþ, ii. 181; pp. birrledd, ii. 175. A. S. byrelian, byrlan: Icel. byrla, *to wait upon*, esp. *to hand the ale at a banquet*.
- Birrless**, pl. *cupbearers*, n. d. acc. ii. 133, 134, 173, 178. A. S. byrele: byrle, *pincerna*, Ælfr. Glossar: Icel. byrlari.
- Birrþ**, itt birrþ, *becomes, concerns, ought*, D. 27, 35, 40, 49, 51, 85. I. 97. H. i. 69, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 98, 99, 111, 129, 192, 212, 231. ii. 16, 20, 62, 82, 131, 135, 175, 210, 229, 257, 279, 281, &c.; 3 p. birrde, i. 43, 84, 192, 212, 231, 239, 313, 354. ii. 44, 62, 228, 232, 234, 281, 313; 3, pl. birrdenn, i. 139. A. S. gebyraþ, 3 p. gebyrde: Icel. berr mér, *debeo, pertinet ad me*.
- Birrþenn**, *to bury*, ii. 176. A. S. byrgan, byrian: Dut. bergen: O. Dut. berghen, *condere, abscondere, servare*: Ger. M. H. G. bergen: O. H. G. bergan, ga-bergan, *condere, recondere*: M. G. baigan, *tueri, conservare*: Icel. byrgja, *to close, shut*.
- Bisennkenn**, *to sink, drown*, ii. 333. A. S. bisencan: O. Sax. bisenkian: M. G. siggan, *senken, βαθίζεσθαι*.
- Bisett**, pp. beset, *enclosed*, D. 260. H. i. 283. ii. 96, 236, 266. A. S. bisettan, pp. biseted: M. G. bisatjan, *περιτιθέναι*.
- Bishineþþ**, 3 pr. *enlightens*, ii. 303, 307, 309. A. S. bescinan: O. Sax. skinan: Frs. skína: Ger. scheinen: M. G. biskeinan, *umleuchten*, περιλάμπειν: Icel. skína.
- Bisne**, *example*, i. 313, 325; acc. i. 27, 40, 89, 91, 99, 146, 157, 167, 168, 183, 230, 267, 315, 328, 357. ii. 149, 153, 164, 194; pl. bisness, ii. 25; affterr bisne, i. 296. ii. 268; off bisne, ii. 157; þurh bisne, i. 23, 26, 42, 69, 95, 106, 228, 270. ii. 17, 27, 86, 126, 137, 301; wiþþ bisne, i. 167. ii. 105, 341. A. S. bysen: O. Sax. busan, *in am-busan, a commandment*: M. G. ana-busns, *a commandment*.
- Bisness**, v. Bisne.
- Bisscopp**, bisskopp, *bishop, high-priest*, n. i. 33, 35, 56, 58, 330 [bisscopp MS.]; g. bisscoppess, i. 58; forr bisscopp, i. 37; off bisscopp, i. 36; þurh bisscopp, i. 57, 59; till bisscopp, ii. 23; wiþþ, i. 33; pl. bisscoppess, bisshopess, bisskopess, n. i. 250, 320; acc. i. 129, 249, 335. A. S. bisceop, biscop: Gr. ἐπίσκοπος.
- Bisshopess**, v. Bisscopp.
- Biswac**, v. Biswikenn.
- Biswikenn**, *to betray, deceive*, ii. 51, 68, 79; 2 pr. biswikesst, i. 179; 3, pl. biswikenn, ii. 180; 3 p. biswac, ii. 79; p. p. biswikenn, ii. 50, 64. A. S. biswícan: O. Sax. biswícan: Otfrid (A. D. 840) suichan, *to betray*: Old French, sicanear; modern Fr. chichaneur: Dan. svige, *to deceive*; -svig, *deceit*: Icel. svik, *treason, fraud, falsehood*; svíkja, *to betray, deceive*.
- Bitacnenn**, *to betoken, signify*, i. 29, 57, 58, 61, 62, 72, 74, 142, 143, 205, 210, 226, 231, 255, 259, 278. ii. 45, 177, 199, 332; 3 pr. bitacneþþ, i. 22, 36, 53, 61, 63, 121, 125, 133, 143, 149, 158, 172, 186, 210, 217, 226, 227, 243, 253, 259, 268, 270, 292, 294, 339, 347. ii. 12, 101, 108, 111, 149, 169, 215, 235, 276; 3, pl. bitacnenu, i. 278. ii. 46; pp. bitacnedd, s. and pl. P. 8, 18, 66. H. i. 19, 20, 32, 33, 36, 55;

- 57, 72, 76, 106, 133, 172, 177, 200, 204, 206, 209, 210, 220, 226, 255, 274, 303, 333, 336. ii. 7, 20, 36, 101, 111, 123, 136, 140, 147, 167, 201. A. S. getácnian: M. G. ga-taiknjan, zeigen, ὑποδεικνύναι.
- Bitæchenn**, to *entrust, charge, give*, i. 212. ii. 109; 1 pr. bitæche, D. 65; 3 p. bitahhte, ii. 159, 205; p. p. bitahht, i. 79, 85, 287. ii. 27, 172, 192, 205; pl. bitahhte, i. 287. A. S. betæcan, 3 p. p. betæhte; pp. betæht: Townl. Myst. p. 13, God betaght.
- Bitahht**, v. Bitæchenn.
- Bite**, morsel, acc. i. 300.
- Bitell**, bitter, biting (?), i. 351. Cf. l. 9954. Cf. also Lazam, ii. 395. iii. 73. A. S. bítel, blatta, Cot. 141.
- Bitellenn**, to *clear, justify*, i. 69, 253. A. S. betellan.
- Bitepp**, 3 pr. *biteth*, i. 347. ii. 188; 3 p. bāt, ii. 77; bitepp wiþþ, *biteth tenaciously*, ii. 174. Cf. Da. holde ved, to hold fast. A. S. bítan, 3 p. bāt: Plat. biten: O. Sax. bítan: O. Frs. bita: Dut. bijten: M. G. beitan, beissen, δάκνειν: Swed. bita: Icel. bíta.
- Bipennkenn**, to *reflect*, bipennkenn himm, i. 99. A. S. biþencan: M. G. biþagkjan, bedenken, διαλογίεσθαι.
- Biprungenn**, pp. *oppressed*, ii. 161. A. S. biþringan to *throng* or *press around*: Ger. bedrängen: Dan. trænge, to *press, force*: M. G. preihan, ga-preihan, bedrängen, θλίβειν: Icel. þröngwa; later and mod. form, þrengja, to *make narrow, press, throng*.
- Bitt**, 3 pr. *prayeth*, v. Biddenn.
- Bitterr**, bitter, i. 232; acc. ii. 182; off bitterr, i. 341; wiþþ bitter, i. 276. A. S. biter, bitter: O. Sax. bittar: Dut. Ger. M. H. G. bitter: O. H. G. bittar: M. G. bairts: Dan. Swed. bitter: Icel. bitr.
- Bitterrlig**, *bitterly*, i. 339.
- Bitternesse**, *bitterness*, i. 232. A. S.
- bitermys: M. G. baitrei, bitterkeit, πικρία.
- Bitwenenn**, ppn. *between*, P. 61, 88, 89. I. 41. H. i. 10, 13, 14, 43, 53, 87, 121, 136, 215 [bitwenen MS.]. ii. 5, 59, 93; ad. *between*, ii. 160. A. S. bitweonum.
- Biwepenn**, to *bewail, lament*, ii. 172. A. S. wēpan: O. Sax. wōpian: O. Frs. wēpan: O. H. G. wuofan: M. G. vopjan, rufen, φωνεῖν.
- Biwokenn**, 3 p. pl. *watched*, i. 114. A. S. wacian: M. G. vakan, wachen, γρηγορεῖν; þairh-vakan, durchwachen, ἀγρυλλεῖν. v. Wakenn.
- Bigæte**, *possessions*, ii. 232.
- Bigetenn**, pp. *acquired*, v. Bigatt.
- Bigonndenn**, ppn. *beyond*, ii. 13, 271, 283. A. S. begeondan. v. ʒonnd.
- Blætenn**, v. Blæteþþ.
- Blæteþþ**, 3 pr. *bleateth*, i. 43, 269; 3, pl. blætenn, i. 43, 269. A. S. blætan: Dut. bleeten, blāten: M. Dut. bleten: Country Friesic, blæte: M. H. G. blāzen: O. H. G. blazan: L. balare.
- Blann**, v. Blinnenn.
- Blendepþ**, A. S. 3 pr. *blindeth*, i. 156. v. Forrblendenn.
- Blettecodd**, v. Blettceenn.
- Blettecenn**, 3 pr. pl. *bless*, i. 249; pp. blettcedd, blettsedd, i. 77, 166. ii. 244. A. S. bletsian, pp. gebletsod: Icel. bleza, bletza, mod. blessa, akin to blót, blóta, denoting *worship*.
- Bletteinnng**, bletsinnng, bletsinnge, *blessing*, acc. i. 138, 265. ii. 15.
- Blind**, A. S. a. *blind*, i. 62, 228, 345. ii. 236; pl. blinde, ii. 185. O. Sax. O. Frs. Dut. O. Dut. Ger. blind: M. H. G. O. H. G. blint: M. G. blinds, blind, τυφλός: Dan. Swed. blind: Icel. blindr.
- Blinnenn**, to *cease*, i. 155. ii. 92, 172; 3 pr. blinneþþ off, ii. 44; 3, pl. blinnenn off, i. 350; 3 p. blann, ii. 152. A. S. blinnan, 3 p. blann: Townl. Mysteries, blyn: Chauc. blinne.

Blisse, *bliss, joy*, i. 22, 115, 132. ii. 96, 272, 287; acc. *blisse*, D. 248, 298, 320. H. i. 2, 4, 19, 20, 24, 28, 31, 41, 58, 59, 92, 93, 262, 306, &c. ii. 6, 71, 136, 143, &c.; i, inn, inntill, D. 234. P. 46. H. i. 189, 227, 259, 276, 298. ii. 112, 242; off, i. 186, 190, 195, 343. ii. 47; wiþþ, i. 136, 193, 198, 266. A. S. *blis*, *bliss*.

Blissenn, *to rejoice*, i. 12, 95; 3 pr. *blisseþþ*, ii. 272, 286, 289. A. S. *blissian*.

Blīpe, *blithe, joyful*, i. 20, 24, 79, 88, 109, 132, 281, 282, 315. ii. 25; pl. i. 2, 24, 115, 135, 222, 223. ii. 179; wiþþ *blīpe* mod, ii. 246, 248, 289. A. S. *blīde*: O. Sax. *blīdi*: North Frs. *blid*: O. Frs. *blide*: Dut. *blijde*: M. H. G. *blīde*: O. H. G. *blīdi*: Otfrid, *blīda*: M. G. *bleijs*, mild, *οικτιρμων*: Dan. Swed. *blid*: Icel. *blīdr*, *blandus*, *comis*.

Blīpelis, *blīpelike, blīpelike, gladly, joyfully*, D. 92, 131, 307. H. i. 30, 44, 83, 107, 124, 154, 164, 166, 167, 174, 183, 184, 212, 229, 230, 239. ii. 107, 203, 281, 338, 342. A. S. *blīdelice*.

Blod, *blood*, i. 59, 121, 125; g. *blodess*, ii. 185; acc. *blod*, i. 35, 57, 59, 121, 243. ii. 52, 86; inn, ii. 52; off, i. 35, 80; wiþþ, i. 33, 56, 352. A. S. *blōd*: Plat. *blod*: O. Sax. *blōd*: Frs. *bloed*: North Frs. *blot*, *blōt*: O. Frs. *blod*: Dut. *bloed*: Ger. *blut*: M. H. G. O. H. G. *bluot*: M. G. *blōp*: Dan. Swed. *blod*: Icel. *blóð*.

Blome, *bloom*, ii. 19. Dut. *bloem*, *a flower*: Ger. *blume*: M. G. *blōma*: Icel. *blóm*.

Blomenn, *to bloom*, ii. 19; 3 pl. *blomenn*, i. 125.

Blosstme, *blossom*, i. 65; acc. i. 65, 125. A. S. *blōstma*, *blōsma*, *blōstm*: Dut. *bloesem*: O. Dut. Kil. *blosem*: Frs. *bloisem*: Dan. *blomst* or *blomster*: Swed. *blomster*: Icel. *blómstr*.

Blunnt, *blunt, dull*, ii. 236. O. Dut.

Kilian, *plomp, hebes, obtusus, stupidus, plumbeus*, Anglice, '*blunt*': Ger. *plump, rough, unwrought, heavy, clumsy*, and fig. *clownish, heavy, dull*. Küttner.

Boc, *book, Testament, Holy Scripture*, D. 98. P. 93, H. i. 18, 35, 67, 111, 143, 172, 230. ii. 41, 51, 100, 142, 276, 341; g. *bokess*, i. 122, 311, 313. ii. 4, 59, 142, 179, 183, 336; acc. *boc*, D. 95, 153, 317. H. ii. 31, 141; inn, ii. 142; off, i. 105. ii. 173, 336; o, onn, uppo, upponn, D. 105, 161, 255, 336, 341. P. 13, 27. H. i. 19, 61, 185, 199, 238. ii. 40, 117, 159, 262, 320; o *boke*, i. 311, 313. ii. 1, 41, 130, 140, 142, 232; pl. *bokess*, P. 24. ii. 142; i, ii. 143; o, i. 201, 206, 209; þurh, i. 204. A. S. *bōc* [the identity of this word and *bōc a beech-tree* seems certain; and no doubt all the following cognate words have the same origin]: Plat. *book*: O. Sax. *bōk*: Frs. *bok*, *boek*: Dut. *boek*: Ger. *buch*: M. H. G. *buoch*: O. H. G. *bōh*: M. G. *boka*: Dan. *bog*: Swed. *bok*: Icel. *bók*.

Bocestaff, *letter of the alphabet*, i. 148; acc. D. 104; þurh, i. 172; pl. *wiþþ bocstafess*, i. 148. A. S. *bōcstæf*: G. *buchstab*.

Bode, *command*, i. 181. A. S. *bod*: Plat. *bod*, *ge-bodd*: O. Sax. *gi-bod*: O. Frs. *bod*: Dut. *ge-bod*: Ger. *bot*: M. H. G. *ge-bot*: O. H. G. *ga-bot*: Dan. Swed. *bud*: Icel. *boð*.

Bodēword, *bodeword, commandment*, H. i. 151, 152, 153, 181, 182, 216; acc. i. 156, 259, 261. ii. 288, 289, 342; affter, ii. 246; till, ii. 290; pl. *bodewordess*, acc. i. 151, 156. ii. 34, 46; i, ii. 34, 45, 46, 103; off, ii. 102.

Bodix, *body*, i. 51, 165, 198, 337. ii. 45, 213; acc. i. 53, 155, 175, 191, 194, 209, 220, 273. ii. 211; i, inn, i. 86, 108, 332. ii. 169; off, i. 58. ii. 28; onn, uppo, i. 51, 146, 166; to, i. 159; wiþþ, i. 77, 85,

- 171, 260, 298. ii. 12; i bodið kinde, ii. 216; off bodið sinne, ii. 172; wiþþ bodið mahlte, i. 173; þurh bodið dede, i. 173, 273; þurh bodið sihhþe, ii. 86. A. S. bodig.
- Bodiglich**, *body*, acc. ii. 215; till, ii. 213.
- Bohht**, v. Biggenn, *to buy*.
- Bohhte**, v. Biggenn, *to buy*.
- Boke**, v. Boc.
- Bollghenn**, pp. *displeased, angry*, i. 247, 248, 249 [bollghen, MS.], 282. ii. 328, 329, 332. A. S. belgan, pp. bolgen, *irā se tumefacere, irasci*: O. Sax. belgan, pp. bolgan: Ger. balgen, *pugnis certare*: O. H. G. belgan, *tumere, irasci*: M. G. bauljan, in compos. uf-bauljan, auf-blasen, τυφοῦν: Icel. bōlginn, *tumidus*.
- Bone**, s. *boon, prayer*, acc. i. 263; wiþþ bone, i. 181; pl. wiþþ boness, i. 185. A. S. bēn: Icel. bón: Chaucer, bone.
- Bone**, 1 pr. *beg, pray*, i. 180; pp. bonedd, i. 21, 258.
- Bord**, *board, table*, o, uppo, i. 35, 57; þurh, ii. 154; pl. bordess, acc. ii. 188, 196, 204, 205, 206; att, ii. 187. A. S. bord: O. Sax. bord: Frs. boerd, bord: Dut. bord, boord: Ger. bord: M. H. G. bort: O. H. G. bort, borti, borto: M. G. baurd, in compos. fotu-baurd, fussbank, ὑποπόδιον: Dan. Swed. bord: Icel. bord.
- Borenn**, pp. *born*, v. Berenn.
- Borrghenn**, pp. *saved*, v. Berrghen.
- Bosemm**, *bosom*, inn bosome, ii. 322. A. S. bōsum, bōsm: Plat. bussen, bossen: O. Sax. bōsom: O. Frs. bosm: Dut. boezem: Ger. busen: M. H. G. buosem, buosen: O. H. G. bōsam, buosam, *sinus*.
- Bote**, *amendment, remedy*, acc. ii. 252, 286; forr, ii. 281; till, i. 91; wiþþ, i. 216. A. S. bōt: Plat. bote: O. Sax. bōta: O. Frs. bote: Dut. boete: Ger. busse: M. H. G. buoz, buoze: O. H. G. bōza: M. G. bota: Dan. bod: Swed. bot: Icel. bót.
- Bope**, *booth, stall*, inn till, till bope, ii. 188, 196. Prompt. Parvul. 'bope, chapmannysschoppe: *Pella* [*Opella*? v. Du Cange, sub, selda], *selda*': Ger. bude: Dan. bod: Icel. búð.
- Bottle**, *abode*, till bottle, i. 95, 120. [So we still have *Bottle*-Claydon, in Bucks,—that one of the four adjoining places bearing the name of Claydon which consists only of *dwelling*s, i. e. is a *hamlet*, each of the other three having also a *church*.] A. S. botl.
- Boghess**, pl. *boughs*, i. 349; acc. i. 348; unnderr boghess, ii. 123. A. S. bog, boh.
- Bracc**, s. *struggle, noise*, i. 38; wiþþ utenn bracc, i. 39, 40. A. S. gebræc: Icel. brak, 1. *crepitus*; 2. *inanis nixus*.
- Bracc**, p. *broke*, v. Brekesst.
- Brad**, *broad*, acc. i. 118, 252. A. S. brād: M. G. braids, breit, πλατύς.
- Bræd**, *bread*, i. 32, 53, 65, 121, 125, 243; g. brædess, i. 300; acc. bræd, i. 121, 188, 243. ii. 39, 49, 52, 79; bi, ii. 40, 51; off, ii. 51, 52; þurh, ii. 50; wiþþ, i. 53. A. S. bræd; beó-bræd, *favus*: St. John Lind. xiii. 27. 30. bréad, *buccella*: Otrfr. brot.
- Brædess**, g. v. Bræd.
- Brasene**, *brazen*, o, ii. 252, 253.
- Brass**, *brass*, acc. ii. 252. A. S. bræs.
- Brap**, a. *angry*, i. 248. P. Langtoft, ed. Hearne, broþefulle, *wrathful*: Dan. brad: Swed. bråd: Icel. bráðr.
- Brappe**, *anger*, acc. i. 163; off, i. 162; þurh, ii. 342; wiþþ utenn, i. 40, 278; gæn, i. 157. Icel. bræði, *ira*.
- Brekesst**, 2 pr. *breakest*, i. 51; 3 p. bracc onngæn, I. 15. A. S. brecan, 3 p. bræc: Plat. broeken, breken: O. Sax. brekan: Frs. brekke: O. Frs. breka: Dut. breken: Ger. brechen: M. H. G. brächen: O. H. G. brechan: M. G. brikan, 2 pr. brikis, 3 p. brak: Dan. brække: Swed. bråka: Icel. braka, *to creak*.

- Breme**, *furious*, i. 249. A. S. brême, *famous, renowned*: St. John Lind. xi. 38, bremman, *fremere*: Fries. brimme, *to rage*: Irish, bairim, *fremere*: O. E. brim, Pet. Langtoft, p. 244; breme, Chauc. Can. Tales, l. 1701, ed. Tyrwhitt, London, 1775. Camden in a letter written 26th of Octob. without date of year, but probably 1619, or a little later, uses 'brymly' in the sense of *angrily*. See Cott, MS. Faustina E. I. fol. 11, and Preface by Sir H. Ellis in 'Visit. of the County of Huntingdon,' published by the Camd. Soc. 1849.
- Brenn**, v. Brennde.
- Brennd**, v. Brennde.
- Brennde**, 3 p. *burnt*, i. 35, 57, 58; 2 imp. *brenn*, ii. 156; pp. *brennd*, i. 32, 54, 58, 110; off *brennde*, i. 58. A. S. beornan, byrnan: O. Sax. M. H. G. O. H. G. brinnan: Ger. brennen: M. G. brinnan, brennen, καίεσθαι: Dan. brænde: Swed. Icel. brenna, *ardere*.
- Breostlin**, *breast-plate of linen*, i. 30. Exod. xxvii. 15.
- Breird**, *brim, top*, ii. 134. A. S. breird, *a brim, margin, top of a vessel*, brink [brord, *cusps, spica*]: Scot. braird, *new sprung grass or corn*; v. Gloss. to Haveloc: O. H. G. brart, brort, *prora, ora, labrum, margo*: Icel. broddr *a spike*.
- Breirdfull**, *brimful*, ii. 151, 155, 159, 164, 167. Chaucer, bretful, C. Tales, ll. 689, 2166.
- Breress**, pl. *briers*, þurh, i. 321, 337. A. S. brêr: Northumb. breer: Fr. bruyère, *heather*: O. Fr. bruière: M. Lat. bruarium, *a heath*, Du Cange.
- Brest**, *breast*, i. 165; pl. *brestess*, i. D. 220, 226. A. S. breóst: Plat. borst, bost: O. Sax. briost, breast: Frs. boarst: O. Frs. Brust: Dut. Kil. borst: Ger. M. H. G. O. H. G. Brust: M. G. brusts: Dan. bryst: Swed. bröst: Icel. brjóst.
- Brepre**, v. Broþerr.
- Brid**, *bride*, ii. 139, 179, 287; acc. 138, 140, 272, 286, 288; off, ii. 7, 289. A. S. brýd ['one owned or purchased', Bosw.]: O. Sax. brūd: Frs. O. Frs. breid: Dut. bruid: Ger. braut: M. H. G. O. H. G. brut: M. G. brups, νύμφη, *nurus*: Dan. Swed. brud: Icel. brúðr.
- Bridale**, *bridal feast*, ii. 132, 140; g. *bridaless*, ii. 29, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 146, 173, 175, 177; acc. ii. 138; att *bridale*, ii. 134, 177; þurh, ii. 139; till, ii. 135, 141. A. S. brýd-ealo, *a bride-ale, bride or marriage feast*.
- Bridd**, *brood, young (of a bird)*, i. 273; acc. i. 41; pl. *bridless*, i. 268; off, i. 275; wiþþ, i. 275. A. S. brid: Icel. burdr, Rask, burdr, Vigf. *partus*.
- Bridgume**, *bridegroom*, ii. 6, 7, 134, 272, 286, 287, 288, 289; g. *bridgumess*, ii. 272, 286, 288, 289; acc. *bridgume*, ii. 290; forr, ii. 289; þurh, ii. 179, 290; till, ii. 138. A. brýdguma [brýd, *guma a man*]: M. G. *guma, mann, ávþr*: L. homo.
- Bridledd**, pp. *bridled, restrained*, ii. 51. A. S. bridlian, pp. *bridlod*; *bridel, a bridle*: Dut. breidel: Kil. breydel: O. H. G. brittil.
- Brihhte**, *bright*, n. i. 72; g. ii. 112; acc. i. 20, 228, 327, 329. ii. 30, 96; acc. *brihht*, i. 118, 252, 254; i. *brihhte*, ii. 235; off, i. 131. ii. 230. A. S. beorht: O. Sax. berht, beraht: M. H. G. berht: O. H. G. perahht: M. G. bairhts: Icel. birt, *mod. birta, brightness*.
- Brinngegn**, *to bring*, i. 43, 75, 127, 180, 197, 212, 267, 273, 284, 300. ii. 5, 43, 79, 160, 279, 326; to *brinngegn*, i. 258, 263. ii. 56, 60, 67, 105, 114, 134, 180; 3 p. *bringefþ*, ii. 128, 134, 180; 3. pl. *brinngegn*, i. 150, 349. ii. 128; 1 p. *brohhte*, ii. 145; 3. *brohhte*, i. 25, 65, 96, 268, 274, 301, 328. ii. 40, 41, 53, 54, 61, 66, 74, 306; 3 p. pl. *brohhtenn*, i. 234, 258, 264, 267, 284; pp. *brohht*, D. 28, 89.

- H. i. 35, 84, 107, 263, 264, 266, 277, 283. ii. 47, 53, 54, 129, 175, 177, 178, 185; badd brinnenn, i. 281; lét brinnenn, i. 249; maun brinngeþ, i. 74; mann brohhte, i. 282. ii. 178. A. S. brengan, p. brohte: M. G. brigan and bringan, bringen, ἀγειν, φέρειν; p. brahta.
- Brinngeþþ**, v. Brinnenn.
- Brittnedd**, p. p. *broken, divided*, ii. 138, 154, 158, 166. A. S. bryttian, brytnian, *dispensare*: Icel. brytja, in *partes dividere*.
- Brodd**, shoot, sprout, ii. 19. Icel. broddr, *aculeus, telum*.
- Broddenn**, to sprout, ii. 19. Braird, blade of springing corn. V. Brockett's Gloss. ad v. Brerd. [v. Brerd, supra.]
- Brohht**, v. Brinnenn.
- Brohhte**, brohhtenn, v. Brinnenn.
- Bropperr**, brother, n. D. 331, 333. H. i. 7, 216, 287. ii. 104, 113, 193, 338; g. ii. 329, 337, 338; acc. ii. 105, 114, 149, 329; voc. D. i. 3, 5, 80; þurh, ii. 149; sæn, ii. 148; pl. bræpre, i. 287. ii. 187, 192, 193, 314; g. i. 288; acc. ii. 192, 263; voc. ii. 143; off. ii. 149; to, ii. 192; wiþþ, i. 220. ii. 190, 192. A. S. brōðor: Plat. broder: O. Sax. brōþar: O. Frs. brōther, broder: Dut. broeder: Ger. bruder: M. H. G. bruoeder: O. H. G. bruodar, brōdar: M. G. bropar: Dan. Swed. broder: Icel. bróðir.
- Broppfall**, falling-sickness, fit, o, ii. 185. Icel. brotfall [for bróð-fall or bráð-fall, a sudden fall], i. *animi deliquium*, 2. *epilepsia*: Dan. bortfalde. to fall down.
- Brukenn**, to enjoy, use, i. 145, 354, 357. ii. 15; to, i. 19, 20, 73, 93, 122, 138, 150, 174, 306. ii. 9, 28, 81, 131, 137, 219, 249, 339; 3 pr. pl. brukenn, i. 144; heffneware brukeþþ, ii. 95; enngleped brukenn, ii. 269. A. S. brūcan: Plat. bruk-en: O. Sax. brūkan: Frs. bruke: O. Frs. bruka: Dut. gebruiken: Ger. brauchen: M. H. G. brūchen: O. H. G. brūchan: M. G. brukjan: Dan. bruge: Swed. Icel. brúka
- Brukeþþ**, v. Brukenn.
- Bucc**, goat, i. 37, 45, 46; acc. i. 44; pl. buckess, bukkess, i. 32, 43, 44; acc. i. 44; þurh, i. 48. A. S. bucca: Plat. buk: O. Sax. buc: Frs. Dut. bok: Ger. bock: M. H. G. boc: O. H. G. boch: Dan. buk: Swed. bock: Icel. bokki.
- Buckess**, bukkess, v. Bucc.
- Bufenn**, ppn. above, i. 165, 280. A. S. bufan [be-ufan]: Plat. baven: Dut. bóven: Ger. boben, *supra*. v. Abufenn, Bibufenn.
- Buhsum**, *buxom, obedient*, i. 213, 218 [buhsum, MS.] 307. ii. 45. A. S. bōc-sum, *obedient, flexible, buxom*; būgan, to bow, bend: Frs. bûchsom, *flexibilis*: Dut. booghsaem: Ger. biegsam.
- Bulaxe**, axe, hatchet, i. 323, 346; g. bulaxess, i. 347. Icel. bol-öx, a pole-axe, *falx arboraria*: Swed. bål-yxa.
- Bule**, bull, i. 32, 42; wiþþ, i. 42. A. S. bulluca, *vitulus*, Scint. 54: Icel. boli, *taurus*.
- Bulltedd**, boulded, passed through a bolter or sieve; bulltedd bræd, bread or cake of fine flour, i. 32. Cf. Levitic. ii. 4. French bluter; apparently from a Celtic word denoting flour: Welsh. blawd.
- Bun**, ready, prepared, i. 15, 84. ii. 156, 175; all, i. 79, 284; pl. bun, i. 284. Old Engl. to 'boun,' to make ready. *prepare, dress*: A. S. býwan, to prepare, ad-rn: Frs. bui, ornare, comere: Icel. búa, to make ready, dress, equip; pp búinn, *prepared, ready, wil'ing*, and so about to do something: wel, or illa, búinn, well, or ill, dressed. See Glossarial Remarks, ap. Lazam vol. iii. p. 471, v. 6186. on the word ibone.
- Bundenn**, v. Bindenn.
- Bure**, abode, dwelling; i, inn, i. 81; 114; onnfasst, i. 282; *claustrum*

virginale, ii. 138. A. S. būr: Plat. bur, buur: Ger. bauer: O. H. G. būr: Dan. buur: Swed. bur: Icel. búr.

Burrh, *town, city*, i. 251, 294. ii. 58; g. burrhgess, burrgess, i. 286, 287, 300; burrhgess tun, i. 226, 300; fra burrh to burrh, P. 41; i. H. i. 64. ii. 230; inntill, till, i. 122. ii. 53, 191, 227, 250; pl. burrhgess, i. 242. A. S. burh, burg: Plat. borch: O. Sax. burg: Frs. borge: O. Frs. burch, burich: Dut. burgt: Kil. borg, borght: Ger. burg: M. H. G. burc: O. H. G. buruc, burg: M. G. baurgs, burg, βρά, Nehem. vii. 2: Dan. Swed. Icel. borg.

Butt, bût, buttan, būtan, butt iff, bût iff, bût iff, *but, unless, except*, I. 45. H. i. 14, 55, 61, 88, 152, 153, 154, 208, 219, 277, 286, 315, 316, 350, 355. ii. 38, 63, 69, 70, 125, 198, 199, 225, 226, 264, 271. A. S. būtan.

Butt an, butenn, ppn. *without*, I. 21. H. i. 5, 11, 70, 123, 138, 139, 267, 304, 337, 349, 351. ii. 9, 12, 15, 149, 206, 269, 315, 319; butt an wunnderr beo, be, i. 272. ii. 215 [butt a, MS.]. A. S. būtan = be, ūtan, *out*: O. Sax. būtan, bōtan: Frs. buten: O. Frs. buta: Dut. buiten: Kil. buyten: Ger. bauszen.

Buttenn, *to push, strike*, i. 95. Dut. botten, *to thrust, push*: Ital. botto, *a blow, botta, a thrust, buttare, to cast, throw*: Fr. buter: Welsh pwtiaw, *to butt, poke, thrust*.

Bughenn, *to bow to, worship, submit*, i. 229, 231, 246, 247. ii. 41, 55, 130, 210, 289, 335; to, i. 224, 248; ii. 104; 2 pr. bughesst, i. 43; 2, pl. bugheþþ, i. 222; 3 p. bæh, i. 312. A. S. būgan, p. beág, beáh: Plat. bögen: Dut. buigen: Kil. buyghen: Ger. M. H. G. biegen: O. H. G. M. G. biugan: Icel. boginn, *bent*.

C.

Calff, kallf, *calf*, i. 202, 203, 271; g. callfess, kallfess, 202, 209; þurrh callf, 207. A. S. cealf: Plat. kalf, kalv: Dut. kalf: Ger. kalb: M. H. G. kalp: O. H. G. kalb: M. G. kalbo, *a young cow, heifer*: Dan. kalv: Swed. kalf: Icel. kálfr.

Camb, A. S. *comb*, wiþþutenn, i. 219. Frs. kaem: Dut. Kil. kam: Ger. kamm: M. H. G. kamp: O. H. G. kamp, kampo: Dan. Swed. kam: Icel. kambur.

Cann, 3 pr. v. Cunnenn.

Cannst, 2 pr. v. Cunnenn.

Care, kare, *care*, acc. i. 167; gæn, 157. M. G. kara, *sorge*, μέλει: A. S. cearu, caru, acc. care: Irish, car: Welsh, ciur, *anxiety*.

Cariteþ, kariteþ, *affection, charity*, i. 102; þurrh, i. 102; g. kariteþess, 353. A. S. carited, acc; v. Sax. Chron. A. D. 1137: Lat. caritas, acc. caritatem.

Casstell, kasstell, castelltun, kass-telltun, *castle, town*, ii. 341; acc. 277; neh. 270; onnfassst, 277, 326. A. S. castel: Lat. castellum.

Chæs, 3 p. v. Chesenn.

Chaff, chaff, i. 50. ii. 11; acc. ii. 9, 10; fra, i. 49, 51. ii. 9. A. S. ceaf: Plat. kaff: Dut. kaf: Ger. kaff: M. H. G. kaf.

Chappmenn, pl. acc. *chapmen, merchants*, ii. 195; off, 205. A. S. ceápmān: Ger. kaufmann: M. G. kaupon, πραγματεύεσθαι: Dan. kjøbmand: Swed. köpman: Icel. kaupmaðr.

Charis, *mournful, anxious*, acc. i. 42. A. S. cearig.

Chele, chële, *cold*, i. ii. 280; wiþþ, i. 53, 191. A. S. cýle, cële: Ger. kühle: M. H. G. küele: O. H. G. kuolf: Dan. köle, *coolness of the air*: Swed. kyla, *a chill*: Icel. kylr, *a gust of cold air*.

Chepinngboþe, *market-booth*, till, ii. 188, 206, 207. 'Boþe, chapmannys

- schoppe. *Pella.* Prompt. Parvul. v. Bøpe.
- Cherl**, *young man*, acc. ii. 160. A. S. ceorl: Plat. keerl: Frs. tzierl: O. Frs. tzerle, tzierle: Dut. karel: Ger. M. H. G. kerl: O. H. G. charal, charl: Icel. karl.
- Chesenn**, *to choose*, i. 321. ii. 130, 138, 140, 171, 288; to, i. 329. ii. 263; forr to, ii. 35; 2 pr. chesest, i. 42; 3 p. chæs, i. 86, 87, 120, 121. ii. 130, 193; p. p. chosenn, i. 335. ii. 192, 335. A. S. ceósan, 3 pr. císt, 3 p. ceás, p. p. gecoren: Plat. kösen, kören: O. Sax. kiosan, keosan: Frs. kiezjen, tziezjen: O. Frs. kiasa, tziesa: Dut. kiezen: Ger. kiesan: M. H. G. kiusen, kiesan: O. H. G. kiusan, kiosan: M. G. kiusan; 2 pr. kiusis; 3 p. kaus; p. p. kusans, wählen, *δοκιμάζειν*: Dan. keise: Icel. kjósa: Lat. gustare: Gr. γεύω.
- Chesest**, 2 pr. v. Chesenn.
- Chesstre**, *city, town*, i. 294. ii. 58; fra, i. 242. ii. 15; i, inn, i. 93, 108, 113, 115, 224, 236, 251, 316, 320, 322. ii. 189, 220; inn till, till, to, i. 60, 94, 116, 119, 124, 222, 228, 235, 291, 307, 309. ii. 40, 54, 58, 187, 190, 195; neh, ii. 14; off, i. 291. ii. 117, 277; þurh, i. 94; towarrd, i. 222. A. S. ceaster: L. castrum.
- Chewwenn**, *to chew*, i. 40; 3 pr. chewweþþ, i. 40. A. S. ceówan; 3 pr. ceóweþ, cýwþ: Plat. kaujen, kauwen, kawwen: Dut. kaauwen: Kil. kauwen, kouwen, kuwen: Ger. käuen, kauen: M. H. G. kiuwen: O. H. G. kiuwan.
- Child**, *child*, n. i. 25, 27, 60, 90, 91, 95, 108, 126, 133, 145, 223, 247, 265, 267, 278, 279, 294. ii. 213, 294; g. childess, i. 22, 24, 240, 265, 279, 290, 291. ii. 23: acc. child, i. 12, 13, 22, 23, 53, 68, 69, 70, 77, 78, 81, 82, 87, 104, 262, 293, 310, 317. ii. 35, 160; off, i. 24, 60, 109, 117, 266; upponn, i. 22; wiþþ, i. 273; wiþþ childe, i. 5, 13, 61, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 78, 82, 90, 91, 93, 100, 104, 107, 124, 317; wiþþ eggþerr child, i. 274; wiþþ heore, i. 266; wiþþ hire, i. 60, 274, 275; wiþþ þat, i. 109; wiþþ þe, i. 240, 291; pl. childre, n. i. 278, 323, 343, 344. ii. 193, 194, 315; acc. i. 215, 279, 284, 285, 323, 343, 345. ii. 32, 242, 243, 316; butenn, i. 5; forr, ii. 264; inn, i. 17; off, i. 13, 34, 199, 342; onn, o, i. 141, 145; þurh, i. 95. A. S. cild. Cf. M. G. kilþei, mutterleib, *γαστήρ*; and in kilþo, *συνειληφύα*; Luke i. 31, 36.
- Childenn**, *to bring forth*, i. 2, 13, 21, 60, 67, 75, 78, 97, 104, 106, 114, 124. ii. 115. 'Chyldyn', or bryngyn' furthe chyld. *Pario.* Prompt. Parvul.
- Childess**, g. v. Child.
- Childlæs**, *childless*, i. 78.
- Childre**, pl. v. Child.
- Chuffinn**, *deceit*, ii. 68. Cf. chuffer, Townl. Mysteries, p. 216.
- Clænleſse**, *chastity*, acc. i. 159; off, i. 85, 86.
- Clænnesse**, *chastity, modesty*, g. clænnessess, i. 39, 158. ii. 176; acc. clænnesse, i. 120, 159, 338. ii. 177; i, i. 79, 81, 83, 84. ii. 176; off, i. 86; þurh, i. 159, 160. A. S. clænness.
- Clænnessess**, g. v. clænnesse.
- Clake**, *accusation, fault, vice?* fra, i. 325, 355. G. klage, *complaint*: Icel. klækr, *vitium*: klækia, *vitium imputare*.
- Clap**, *clothing, raiment*, n. i. 110, 321; acc. ii. 85; affterr, i. 211; till, ii. 86; uppo, ii. 185; pl. claþess, *clothes*, n. i. 58; acc. i. 36, 57; i, inn, i. 28, 158, 191, 211, 260. ii. 43, 72. A. S. clāþ, *cloth*; pl. clāðas, *clothes*: Scot. claithe: Plat. kleed: Frs. klaed: O. Frs. klath, klad, kleth: Dut. Kil. kleed: Ger. kleid: M. H. G. kleit: Dan. Swed. kläde: Icel. klæði.
- Clapenn**, *to clothe*, i. 92, 213.

Clapess, pl. v. **Clap**.

Clapinng, *clothing*, i. ii. 310.

Clawwess, pl. acc. *hoofs*, i. 40. A. S.

clā, *clawu*: O. Sax. *clāuua*, *a claw*,
hoof: Frs. *klauwe*: O. Frs. *klewe*,
a claw: Dut. *klaauw*: Ger. *klaue*,
unguis, *ungula*: M. H. G. *klā*:
O. H. G. *klawā*, *kloa*: Dan. Swed.
klo: Icel. *kló*.

Clawwstremann, *monk*, acc. i. 220.
L. *claustrum*, *claustr*, Ælf. Gloss.
21.

Clene, *clean*, *pure*, n. s. i. 53, 83, 90,
100, 108, 112, 146, 159, 162, 163,
197, 211, 223, 241, 244, 267, 278,
308. ii. 35, 77, 107, 138, 167, 211,
283, 317, 342; acc. i. 41, 49, 53,
84, 198, 219, 308. ii. 9, 182, 195;
i. inn, i. 79, 81, 83, 98, 285. ii. 7,
144, 183, 289; off. i. 98. ii. 318;
purh, i. 92, 288. ii. 193; *wipþ*, i.
255, 325, 350. ii. 52, 139, 269,
275; pl. n. *clene*, ii. 153; acc. i. 53;
forr, i. 253, 338. ii. 120; i. ii. 107,
179, 183; off. i. 59. ii. 152. A. S.
clāne, *clēne*.

Clennlike, *chastely*, *sincerely*, i. 54.
ii. 313.

Clennse, 1 pr. sb. v. **Clennsenn**.

Clennsedd, p. p. v. **Clennsenn**.

Clennsenn, *to cleanse*, i. 36, 139,
154, 272, 332, 334. ii. 5, 53, 84,
172, 211, 321; to. i. 38, 44, 94,
139, 146. ii. 9, 87, 133, 168, 172,
224, 275, 326, 329; 3 pr. *clennseþþ*,
i. 140, 342. ii. 8, 9, 10, 14, 245;
2 pl. imp. *clennseþþ*, i. 342; 1 pr.
sb. *clennse*, ii. 211; 3 pl. *clennsenn*,
i. 349; p. p. *clennsedd*, i. 139, 145,
189, 267, 270, 276. ii. 84, 169,
246, 279; g. i. 244; ii. 323.
A. S. *clānsian*.

Clennseþþ, v. **Clennsenn**.

Clenns nng, *cleaning*, acc. ii. 167.

Clepe, v. **Clepenn**.

Clepedd, v. **Clepenn**.

Clepedenn, v. **Clepenn**.

Clepenn, *to call*, *invite*, to. ii. 91,
121, 179; 1 pr. *clepe*, ii. 29; 3 p.
pl. *clepedenn*, ii. 97; p. p. *clepedd*,

ii. 132, 140; he badd *clepenn*, ii.
134. A. S. *clypian*: Dut. *klap-*
pen.

Climbenn, *to climb*, to. ii. 57. A. S.
climban: Dut. *klimmen*: M. H. G.
klimmen: O. H. G. *climban*.

Clippenn, *to clip*, *cut off*, to. i. 141;
metaph. i. 143, 146; 3 pr. *mann*
clippeþþ, *sheareth*, i. 39. A. S.
clýppan, *to embrace*, *clasp*, *clip*:
Icel. *klippa*, *tondere*.

Clofenn, p. p. *cloven*, o. i. 40. A. S.
cleófan, pp. *clofen*, *to cleave*: Plat.
klöwen, *klöven*: O. Sax. *kliofan*:
Dut. *kliieven*, *klooven*: Ger. *klieben*:
M. H. G. *kliuben*, *klieben*: O. H. G.
kliuban: Dan. *klöve*: Swed. *klyfva*:
Icel. *kljúfa*.

Cludess, *hills*; *inntill*, i. 90. A. S.
clūd: Plat. *kluut*, *klute*, *kloot*: Dut.
kluit, *kloot*: Kil. *klot*.

Cludis, *hilly*, *rocky*, g. i. 93.

Clutess, pl. *clothes*, i. i. 114; *wipþ*,
114. A. S. *clūt*, *a clout*: Dan. *klud*:
Swed. *klut*, *panniculus*: v. *Ihre's*:
Lex. Suio-Goth. ad v. *Klut*: Icel.
klútr.

Cnapess, g. s. *boy*, i. 141. A. S.
cnapa, *a boy*, *young man*, *KNAVE*:
Plat. *knape*, *knawe*: O. Sax. *knapo*:
Frs. *knape*: O. Frs. *knapa*: Dut.
knaap: Kil. *knape*: Ger. M. H. G.
knabe: O. H. G. *knabo*, *knappo*:
Swed. *knape*: Icel. *knapi*.

Cnapechild, *male child*, i. 274; d.
145; *purh*, 274; *wipþ*, 273; pl.
cnapechildre, off. 142, 146.

Cnawe, v. **Cnawenn**.

Cnawenn, *to know*, i. 43, 82, 119,
268, 269, 342. ii. 84, 91, 95, 99,
100, 125, 261, 290, 299, 305, 312,
323, 332, 333; to. i. 82, 345.
ii. 22, 279, 303; 1 pr. *cnawe*, i. 81,
82; 2, *cnawesst*, *cnawwesst*, i. 43.
ii. 91, 121, 125; 3 *cnaweþþ*, ii. 87,
119, 307; pl. *cnawenn*, ii. 210, 320;
1 p. *cneow*, ii. 83; 3. *cneow*. *cnew*,
cneww, i. 73. ii. 5, 84, 86, 87, 122,
144, 190, 221, 222, 312, 328, 329,
332; 3 p. sb. *cnewe*, ii. 121. A. S.

- cnāwan: O. H. G. knājan: Icel. kná:
Lat. novi: Grk. γυνώσκω.
- Cnawesst**, v. Cnawenn.
- Cnawepþ**, v. Cnawenn.
- Cnedesst**, 2 pr. *kneadest*, i. 49, 51.
A. S. cnedan: Dut. Kil. knéden:
Ger. kneten: M. H. G. knēten:
O. H. G. knetan: Dan. knede:
Swed. knåda: Icel. knoða.
- Cnelenn**, to *kneel*, i. 212. ii. 41.
A. S. cneōwlian: Dan. knæle.
- Cnelinng**, *kneeling*, wiþþ, i. 48, 191,
220 [cneling MS.]. A. S. cneōw-
ung: Dan. knælen.
- Cneow**, v. Cnawenn.
- Cnes**, v. Cnewwe.
- Cnewe**, v. Cnawenn.
- Cnewwe**, *knee*, o, i. 229; pl. cnes,
nom. i. 165; o cnewwess, i. 224,
244, 247, 248. A. S. cneōw: Plat.
knee: O. Sax. knio, kneo: O. Frs.
kne, kne: Dut. Kil. knie: Ger.
M. H. G. knie: O. H. G. kniu, kneo:
M. G. kniu: Dan. knæ: Swed. knä:
Icel. kné: Lat. genu: Grk. γόνυ.
- Cnif**, *knife*, i. 142; g. cnifess, i. 147;
acc. cnif, i. 281, 282; wiþþ, i. 281;
wiþþutenn, i. 219. A. S. cnif: Plat.
knief, kniiv: Frs. knyf: Kil. knijf:
Ger. kneif: Dan. kniv: Swed. knif:
Icel. knifr, a *knife* or *dirk*.
- Cnihhtess**, *servants, soldiers*, i. 284,
324, 355, 356. ii. 341; d. i. 281;
acc. i. 356. A. S. cniht, a *boy*,
attendant, *knight*: Plat. knecht,
knekt: Frs. knecht: Dut. Kil. Ger.
knecht: M. H. G. knēht: O. H. G.
kneht: Dan. knegt: Swed. kneckt.
- Come**, *cóme, coming, advent*, n. i. 22,
68; acc. i. 136, 265. ii. 321, 322;
aftterr, i. 225, 263. ii. 107, 140,
321; att, i. 21, 27. ii. 343; biforenn,
I. 56, 102. H. i. 3, 4, 21, 28, 36, 57,
179, 203, 209, 238, 298, 319, 326.
ii. 305, 325; off, D. 162. H. i. 24,
105, 251, 252, 331. ii. 96, 117,
141, 170, 234, 305, 319; onnǵæn-
ess, ǵæn, i. 319, 332; till, i. 141,
302; þurh, D. 268. H. i. 242. ii.
147, 148, 151, 162, 167, 174, 280,
320. A. S. cyme: M. G. qums,
ἐπιφάνεια.
- Come**, v. Cumenn.
- Comenn**, v. Cumenn.
- Comm**, v. Cumenn.
- Corn**, *corn*, n. ii. 11; acc. i. 50, 51.
ii. 9, 10. A. S. corn: Plat. koren,
koorn: O. Sax. korn, korni, kurni:
O. Frs. korn: Dut. kóren: Ger.
M. H. G. O. H. G. korn: M. G.
kaurn, *corn*, σῖτος; kaurno, a *corn*,
grain of seed, κόκκος: Dan. Swed.
Icel. korn.
- Costess**, *habits*, acc. i. 279. 'Costes,'
v. 'Bestiary,' Rel. Ant. i. 226. A. S.
costian, costnian, *tentare, probare*;
'ācostnod, *exercitatus*': Wr. gl. 50.
- Crafft**, *craft, science*, n. ii. 302; g.
crafftess, ii. 71; wiþþ crafft, ii. 78;
pl. crafftess, acc. i. 245. A. S. crafft:
Plat. kraft, kracht: O. Sax. kraft:
Frs. kreft: Dut. kracht: Ger.
M. H. G. O. H. G. Dan. Swed. kraft:
Icel. kraptr, kraftr.
- Crafftess**, v. Crafft.
- Cribbe**, *crib, manger*, inn, i. i. 114,
115, 116, 126, 127. A. S. cryb: Plat.
kribbe, krubbe; O. Sax. cribbia:
Frs. kribbe: Dut. krib, kribbe: Kil.
krippe: Ger. M. H. G. krippe:
O. H. G. krippa, kripa: Dan.
krybbe: Swed. Icel. krubba.
- Crisstnedd**, *Crisstneþþ*, v. Crisstnenn.
- Crisstnenn**, 3 pl. *christen*, ii. 106;
menn crisstneþþ, ii. 106; p. p. crisstn-
edd, D. 323. H. i. 59. ii. 11, 44;
oferr, i. 59; off, ii. 11. A. S. cristen-
ian, cristnian.
- Croc**, *hook, crook, device*, þurh, ii. 50.
Suio-G. krok, *hook, trick*: Da. krog,
hook, crook; kaste krog for een, to
foil or defeat a person: Icel. krókr.
- Crumb**, A. S. a. *crooked*, i. 321, 336.
'CROMBE, or crome. *Bucus*.' Prompt.
Parvul.: O. Sax. O. Frs. crumb:
Dut. krom: Ger. krumm: M. H. G.
krump: O. H. G. krumb: Dan.
Swed. krum: Icel. krumma, a
crooked, clownish hand: Welsh.
crwm: Corn. crom: Ir. Gael. crom.

Crummess, pl. *crumbs*, wiþþutenn, i. 49. A. S. cruma: Plat. kröme, kroom: Dut. kruim: Kil. kruyme: Ger. krume: Dan. krumme.

Crune, *crown*, acc. i. 283; pl. cruness, i. 284. Irish cruin, round: Lat. corona, a crown.

Crunedd, pp. *crowned*, i. 189, 247.

Cûde, *cud*, acc. i. 40. A. S. cwudu, cudu.

Cullfre, *dove*, n. i. 41, 269, 275. ii. 21, 26; g. cullfress, i. 41. ii. 16, 22, 25, 83, 84, 201, 324; acc. cullfre, i. 268; i þe cullfre, ii. 25; þurh cullfre, i. 275. ii. 201; wiþþ, i. 41; pl. acc. cullfress, i. 274. ii. 187, 188, 195, 201, 206; off, ii. 25, 26; cullfre bridd, i. 273; cullfre briddess, i. 263, 268; off, i. 275; wiþþ, i. 275. A. S. culfre: Lat. columba.

Cume, 2 pr. sb. v. Cumenn.

Cumenn, to come, D. 171. I. 100. H. i. 2, 3, 19, 27, 75, 94, 119, 121, 136, 145, 229, 242, 251, 260, 270, 288, 302, 319, 323, 339. ii. 3, 84, 90, 117, 187, 225, 321, 343; to, I. 93. H. i. 14, 42, 74. ii. 58, 229, 242, 244, 287, 308; cumenn, ii. 14; to cumenn, *venturus*, i. 323, 340; 2 pr. cumesst, ii. 15; 3, cum-eþþ, i. 150, 270, 318. ii. 27, 35, 51, 83, 120, 170, 198, 226, 240, 256, 268, 292, 306, 309; cumeþþ to, ii. 11; pl. cumenn, i. 125; 1 p. comm, ii. 83, 259; 2, come, i. 96; 3, comm, D. 183, 187, 271. I. 63, 74, 79. H. i. 2, 5, 6, 15, 21, 28, 46, 56, 63, 74, 81, 101, 114, 147, 204, 223, 236, 246, 282, 299, 328. ii. 3, 4, 5, 9, 19, 22, 39, 43, 66, 104, 134, 146, 186, 201, 224, 248, 272, 320, 342; come, ii. 9, 298, 309; comm to, *arrived*, i. 180; impers. comm. i. 80, 100; comm, *is come*, ii. 133, 145; 1 pl. comenn, i. 259; 3 pl. comenn, comenn, i. 14, 113, 118, 119, 225, 230, 236, 240, 277, 280, 316, 324, 354. ii. 12, 41, 81, 95, 102, 187, 267, 271, 282; come þegs, i. 261; imper. comm,

cumm, ii. 40, 90, 118; 2 pl. cumeþþ, i. 222. ii. 88, 98, 99; 2 pr. sb. cume, i. 154; 3 p. come, i. 112, 310, 327, 328. ii. 129, 321; p. p. cumenn, I. 3. H. i. 2, 60, 73, 115, 132, 142, 248, 254, 263, 307, 315, 322, 336. ii. 40, 81, 91, 104, 117, 123, 131, 142, 192, 206, 229, 231, 234, 263, 272, 282, 318, 341; wass cumenn to, *arrived*, i. 21, 345, 351. ii. 92. A. S. cuman: Plat. kamen: O. Sax. kuman: Frs. komme: O. Frs. kuma, coma: Dut. komen: Ger. kommen: M. H. G. komen: O. H. G. queman: M. G. qiman; 2 pr. qimis, 3, qimiþ, 3 pl. qimand; 1 p. qam, 2, qamut, 3, qam, 1 pl. qemum, 3, qemun; p. p. qumans; kommen, ἐρχεσθαι: Dan. komme: Swed. komma: Icel. koma.

Cumesst, v. Cumenn.

Cumeþþ, v. Cumenn.

Cunnenn, to be able, *know, understand*, i. 26, 101, 354. ii. 67, 84; to, ii. 48, 54, 65, 79, 241, 253, 303, 333; 1 pr. kann, i. 182; 2, kannst, i. 149; cannst, i. 211. ii. 105, 227; 3, cann, i. 43, 118, 168, 169, 342. ii. 119; cunneþþ, ii. 72, 73; 1, 3, pl. cunnenn, i. 190. ii. 180, 227; 1, 3 p. cuþe, i. 25, 109, 238, 318, 352. ii. 71, 107, 190, 222, 249; 3, pl. cuþenn, ii. 61, 130; p. p. cuþ, i. 322. A. S. cunnan; 1 pr. can, 2, canst, 3, can, pl. cunnon; p. cûde, pl. cûdon; p. p. cûð: Plat. können: O. Sax. kunnan: O. Frs. kunna: Ger. können: M. H. G. kunnen: O. H. G. kunnan: M. G. kunnan; 1 pr. kann, 2, kant, 3, kann, 1 pl. kunnun, 3, kunnun; 1 p. kunþa; p. p. kunþs; kennen, γινώσκειν: Icel. kunna: Gr. γινώσκειν.

Cunneþþ, v. Cunnenn.

Cuppress, pl. *cups*, wiþþ, ii. 134. A. S. cuppe: Plat. kop-jen, kop-ken, a little basin: Frs. O. Frs. Dut. Dan. kop: Swed. kopp: Icel. koppr.

Cursesst, 2 pr. *cursest*, i. 174;

- pp. currsedd, þurrrh, ii. 205. A. S. cursian.
- Cup, p. p. *known*, v. Cunnenn.
- Cupe, s. *acquaintance*, bitwennenn, i. 310.
- Cupe, v. Cunnenn.
- Cupenn, v. Cunnenn.
- Cuplig, *familiarly, openly*? i. 74.
- Cwaldenn, v. Cwellenn.
- Cwarrterrne, quartrerne, *prison*, inn, i. i. 213, 282. ii. 337, 340, 341, 343; innstill, ii. 270, 280, 330. A. S. cweartern, cwertern.
- Cwapp, 3 p. *said*, i. 180, 246. ii. 89, 90, 114, 118. A. S. cwedan, 3 p. cwæð: O. Sax. quedan: O. Frs. quetha, queda, quan: M. H. G. quiden, kiden: O. H. G. quedan: M. G. qipan, p. qap, sagen, *εἰπεῖν* and *ἐπεῖν*: Dan. qvæde, *to sing, chant*: Swed. qvåda, *to sing*: Icel. kveda, *to say*: Lat. in-quit, *quoth*.
- Cwelle, v. Cwellenn.
- Cwellenn, *to kill, slay*, i. 62, 128, 129, 153, 183, 225, 230, 239, 251, 281, 282. ii. 160, 329, 331, 337; to, i. 253. ii. 340, 341; forr to cwellenn, i. 279, 290; munnde lètenn cwellenn, i. 68; lèt cwellenn, i. 278, 284; 2 pr. cwelllest, i. 234; 3, cwelllepp, i. 38, 279; pl. cwellenn, i. 155; p. pl. cwaldenn, ii. 186; 2 pr. sb. cwelle, i. 153. A. S. cwellan: O. Sax. quellian: Dut. kwellen, *to vex*: Kil. quellen, *molestare*: Ger. quälen, *to vex*: M. H. G. queln, quellen, kellen, *to press, vex*: O. H. G. queljan, *necare*: Cf. M. G. ana-qal, *ruhe*, τὸ ἡσυχάζειν: Dan. quæle, *to quell, torture*: Swed. qvälja, *to torment*: Icel. kvelja, *id.*
- Cwellesst, cwelllepp, v. Cwellenn.
- Cwemmde, v. Cwemenn.
- Cweme, a, *agreeable, pleasing*, s. i. 13, 16, 31, 75, 88, 89, 99, 109, 136, 160, 162, 178, 180, 209, 255, 265, 269, 280, 298, 301, 321. ii. 16, 26, 32, 35, 61, 94, 108, 120, 136, 138, 155, 200, 267, 283, 321; pl. cweme, i. 11, 59, 259. ii. 32, 153.
- Townl. Myst. p. 2. wheme: A. S. gecwēme: G. bequem, v. Tocweme.
- Cweme, sb. v. Cwemenn.
- Cwemedd, v. Cwemenn.
- Cwemenn, *to please*, D. 297. H. i. 40, 41, 98, 101, 143, 144, 170, 178, 185, 217, 234. ii. 23, 26, 37, 46, 101, 132, 136, 140, 290, 340; to, D. 297. H. i. 76, 91, 92, 110, 220, 277, 315, 325, 345, 354. ii. 32, 45, 57; forr to cwemenn, ii. 208; tór to cwemenn, i. 248; 2 pr. cwemesst, i. 48, 213, 233. ii. 72; 3, cwemepp, ii. 111, 245; pl. cwemenn, i. 10, 88, 187, 190, 191, 192, 193. ii. 320; 3 p. cwemmde, i. 88. ii. 11, 12; pl. cwemmdenn, I. 57. H. i. 10, 21, 50, 122, 143, 278; 2 pr. sb. cweme, i. 154; 3, cweme, ii. 27; pl. cwemenn, ii. 52; pp. cwemedd, cwemmd, D. 211. H. ii. 125. A. S. cwēman: Ger. bequemen, *to accommodate*.
- Cwemesst, v. Cwemenn.
- Cwemepp, v. Cwemenn.
- Cwen, *queen*, i. 73. A. S. cwēn, *a woman, wife, queen*: Plat. quene: O. Sax. quān, quena, *a woman, wife*: Dut. kween, *a married woman*: Kil. quene, *uxor, mulier*: Ger. königinn: M. H. G. kone, kon, *uxor*: O. H. G. quena, chena, chone, *mulier, conjux, uxor*: M. G. qens, *mulier, uxor*: Dan. qwinde, kone: Swed. qvinna: Icel. kona, kuna, *a woman, a wife*; kván, kvæn, *a wife*: Grk. γυνή.
- Cwennkedd, v. Cwennkenn.
- Cwennkenn, *to quench, extinguish, destroy*, i. 158, 353. ii. 50, 327, 331; to, i. 39; forr to, i. 153, 183. ii. 284; 2 pr. cwennkesst, i. 39, 42, 169, 234; 3, cwennkepp, i. 158, 169. ii. 174, 175; pl. cwennkenn, i. 76; p. p. cwennkedd, i. 152, 198. ii. 140, 141, 142, 336; wurrþenn cwennkenn, ii. 153. A. S. cwencan.
- Cwennkesst, v. Cwennkenn.
- Cwennkepp, v. Cwennkenn.
- Cwice, *cwike, alive, living*, i. 45, 46, 47. ii. 158; þatt cwike, i. 46;

- pl. cwike, n. i. 349. ii. 152; acc. i. 127, 345. ii. 11, 152; off. ii. 184. A. S. cwic: Plat. quik, qwik: O. Sax. quik: Frs. quick: O. Frs. quik: Dut. kwik: Kil. quick: Ger. keck, *lively, active*; queck-, queck-silber, *quicksilver*: M. H. G. quēc, kēc: O. H. G. quek, quik: M. G. qius, *vivus*: Dan. quik: Swed. qvick: Icel. kvikr. kyrk; Lat. vivus, *alive*: Grk. *Bios, life*.
- Cwiddedenn, v. Cwiddenn.**
- Cwiddedd, v. Cwiddenn.**
- Cwiddenn, to declare, tell, ii. 321;** 3 p. pl. cwiddedenn, i. 299; p. p. cwiddedd, i. 7, 104, 105, 147, 242, 250, 264, 291, 307, 308, 339. ii. 40, 59, 140, 147, 173, 220, 319; impers, wass cwiddedd, i. 308. ii. 114, 116. A. S. cwidian, *cwyddian*; 3 p. pl. cwyddodon. Cf. Łazam. Gloss. ad v. quiddieð.
- Cwike, v. Cwicce.**
- D.**
- Dæcness, v. Dækenn.**
- Dæd, dead, i. 29, 47, 54, 68, 110, 202, 266, 283, 338. ii. 47, 51, 52, 53, 111, 130; acc. i. 281; o dæde, i. 231, 233, 234; pl. dæde, n. i. 290; acc. i. 270. ii. 11; fra, i. 270; off. ii. 8; to dæde, ii. 156. A. S. deád: Plat. dood; O. Sax. dōd: Frs. dead: O. Frs. dad, dath: Dut. dood: Ger. todt: M. H. G. O. H. G. tōt: M. G. dauþs: Dan. Swed. död: Icel. dauðr.**
- Dædbote, repentance, penitence, g. dædbotess, ii. 275; off dædbote, i. 320, 331, 332; þurh, i. 208, 271. ii. 267, 268, 279; till, ii. 139; wiþþ, ii. 172. A. S. dædbōt, amends-deed. v. Bote.**
- Dæde, v. Dæd.**
- Dæf, deaf, i. 345; pl. dæfe, d. ii. 185. A. S. deáf: Plat. doov: Frs. doaf: O. Frs. dáef: Dut. doof: Ger. taub: M. H. G. toup: O. H. G. toup, doup: M. G. daubs, *hardened, obdurate*, πεταρωμένος: Dan. döv: Swed. döf: Icel. daufr.**
- Dæfe, v. Dæf.**
- Dæh, 3 pr. is worth, i. 168, 173. A. S. dukan, to profit, 3 pr. deáh: O. Sax. dukan, 3 pr. dōg: O. Frs. duga, 3 pr. duch: M. H. G. tugen, 3 pr. touc: O. H. G. tukan, 3 pr. touc: M. G. dukan, 3 pr. dāug.**
- Dækenn, Levite, i. 18; affterr. i. 18; pl. dæcness, i. 13; off. ii. 2; Deacons, acc. i. 129, 335. Gr. δίακονος.**
- Dæl, dale, del, part, portion, i. 57, 287. ii. 139; acc. dale, del, i. 92, 212; summ del. P. 98. H. i. 5, 36, 85, 126, 221, 294. ii. 57, 155, 159, 164, 167, 175, 326; pl. daless. acc. i. 287. ii. 147; inntill, ii. 138; o, uppo, i. 287, 289. ii. 9, 36, 45, 147, 150, 154, 158, 163, 166, 216, 217, 218; feorþenn daless, *Tetrarchies*, i. 320, 330. A. S. dæl: Plat. deel: O. Sax. dēl: Frs. deel: O. Frs. dēl: Dut. deel: Kil. deel, deyl: Ger. theil: M. H. G. O. H. G. teil: M. G. dails: Dan. deel: Swed. del: Icel. deill, m; deild, f.**
- Dæledd, v. Dælenn.**
- Dælenn, to share, have dealing with, i. 213, 353; p. dæledd, divided, i. 289; pp. dæledd, divided, distributed, i. 17, 287, 289. ii. 36, 37, 45, 138, 147, 150, 163, 176, 216, 217, 218, A. S. dælan: Plat. delen: O. Sax. dēlian: Frs. dēle: O. Frs. dēla: Dut. deelen: Kil. deelen, deylan: Ger. theilen: M. H. G. teilen: O. H. G. teiljan: M. G. dailjan: Dan. dele: Swed. dela: Icel. deila.**
- Dæless, v. Dæl.**
- Dærne, secret, hidden, i. 67, 255, 265, 322. ii. 122, 141, 190, 221, 227, 291, 298, 301, 303, 339; acc. ii. 96; i. i. 254; off. i. 5. ii. 61, 77; pl. dærne, acc. ii. 122; fra, ii. 43; i. i. 11, 338, 348. A. S. dyrne, hidden, secret: O. Sax. dorni, secret: O. Frs. dern, dren in compounds, occultus: O. H. G. tarni, latens: M. G. tarnjan, verhüllen, in compos. gatarnjan; v. M. G. Gospels ap. Tim. i. 6, 5. and the note at that verse.**

Dænelike, dænelig, *secretly*, i. 10, 221, 239, 255, 294, 338, 349. A. S. *dearnunga*, *dearnenga*.

Dæp, *death*, ii. 253, 310; g. *dæpess*, i. 45, 64, 139, 147, 148, 175, 206, 232. ii. 145, 175, 317, 342; acc. *dæpp*, *dæp*, D. 201. P. 9, 19, 83, 90. H. i. 47, 147, 183, 202, 218, 231, 232. ii. 28, 158, 165, 189, 195, 212, 220, 254, 256, 337; att. i. 281; *biforenn*, i. 46; *forr*, i. 282; *fra dæp*, *dæpe*, i. 282. ii. 112; *inn till*, ii. 310; *off dæp*, *dæpe*, D. 168, 216, 222. H. i. 139, 145, 150, 202, 207, 238, 281, 337. ii. 2, 4, 14, 47, 111, 112, 126, 185, 189, 211, 219, 220, 254, 342; *þurh dæp*, D. 165, 203. P. 63, 91. I. 87. H. i. 9, 19, 22, 142, 232, 303, 327. ii. 14, 27, 94, 126, 166, 228, 251, 254, 255, 287, 305, 312, 315, 319, 321; *till*, I. 4. H. i. 148; *to*, i. 27, 66. ii. 185; *upp o*, ii. 254; *wipputenn*, i. 180, 259, 302; *degnenn dæp*, ii. 183. A. S. *deáþ*: O. Sax. *dōð*: Frs. *déad*: O. Frs. *dād*, *dāth*: Dut. *dood*: Ger. *tod*: M. H. G. *tōt*: O. H. G. *tōd*: M. G. *daupus*: Dan. Swed. *död*: Icel. *daudi*.

Dæpe, v. *Dæp*.

Dæpshildiz, *death-guilty*, ii. 7, 284. A. S. *deáþscyldig*.

Dæpshildignesne, *death-guiltiness*, *condemnation*, g. *dæpshildignessess*, ii. 7; *inn*, i. *dæpshildignesne*, -*inesses*, ii. 277, 322; *off*, ii. 211.

Dæw, *dew*, *þurh*, ii. 127; *wipputenn*, i. 344. A. S. *deáw*: Plat. *dau*: Frs. *douwe*, *dauwe*: O. Frs. *daw*: Dut. *dauw*: Kil. *dauw*, *dauwe*: Ger. *thau*: M. H. G. O. H. G. *tou*: Dan. *dug*: Swed. *dagg*: Icel. *dögg*.

Dæwwenn, *to bedew*, *moisten*, ii. 127. A. S. *deáwian*.

Dæfte, *humble*, *quiet*, i. 73, 159. A. S. *gedæfte*, *mansuetus*.

Dæftlesse, *gentleness*, *humility*, acc. i. 74.

Dæftelike, *dæftiglike*, ad. *with humility*, *becomingly*, i. 40, 348. ii.

200. A. S. *gedæftlice*: Cf. M. G. *ga-dobs*, *ga-dofs* [Tit. ii. 1], *schicklich*, *πρέπων*.

Dale, *däle*, *valley*, i. 321, 334, 336. ii. 152; i. ii. 107. A. S. *dæl*: Plat. *daal*: O. Sax. *Dut. dal*: M. G. *dal*, *n. dals*, *m. thal*, *φάραγξ*: Dan. Swed. *dal*: Icel. *dalr*.

Darr, i pr. *dare*, ii. 15; 2, *darrst*, i. 194. ii. 189, 211; 3, *darr*, ii. 235; *mann darr*, i. 175; i p. sb. *durrste*, ii. 18; 3, i. 71, 291, 293, 315. ii. 23, 237; pl. *durrsenn*, ii. 208, 209. A. S. i pr. *dear*, 2, *dearst*, 3, *dear*; 3 p. *dorste*, pl. *dorston*: O. Sax. pr. *gi-dar*; p. *gi-dorsta*: O. Frs. *thur*, *dur*; *thorste*, *dorste*: M. H. G. *tar*; *torstie*: O. H. G. *tar*; *torsta*: M. G. *dars*; *daursta*: Gr. *θαῤῥεῖν*.

Darrst, v. *Darr*.

Dass, *day*, n. i. 144, 150, 267. ii. 29, 30, 104, 169; g. *dagness*, *dagnessess*, i. 64, 133, 143. ii. 265; acc. *dagss*, i. 144. ii. 194; *affterr*, i. 224, 295. ii. 112; *fra*, i. 278. ii. 23, 29, 112, 262, 277; i. ii. 235; *off*, ii. 89, 102, 103, 104; *onn*, o, i. 7, 63, 64, 81, 133, 143, 147, 150, 151, 164, 165, 207, 208, 241, 267, 288, 289, 310. ii. 29, 30, 88, 103, 112, 138; *upponn*, *uppo*, i. 6, 242, 243. ii. 132, 169; *absol*. D. 168, 216. H. i. 5, 31, 36, 41, 57, 64, 125, 128, 142, 145, 162, 176, 202, 206, 212, 221, 250, 251, 266, 281, 313. ii. 21, 102, 173, 189, 212, 219, 220, 317; *an dass* ii. 324; *forr manig dass* i. 105; o *dass*, ii. 237; *to dass* i. 115, 187, 188. ii. 154, 201, 278, 279, 308; *an dagness gang*, i. 310; pl. *dagness*, *dagnessess*, i. 64, 150; g. i. 63, 64, 143, 267. ii. 213, 214, 216; acc. i. 143; *affterr*, i. 5; *bi*, i. 48, 143, 144, 219. ii. 39, 169; *binnenn*, i. 241. ii. 219; *inn*, i. i. 204. ii. 189, 210, 211; *onn*, o, i. 11, 179, 238; *uunderr*, ii. 15; *uppo*, i. 241; *wippinnenn*, D. 229; *absol* i. 145, 202; ii. 39, 44, 77, 152: v. *Domess dass*, *Endedass*, *Messedass*, *New*

- geress dagg, Passkedagg, Resstedagg, Wukedagg, Zoldagg. A. S. dag: Plat. O. Sax. dag: Frs. dey: O. Frs. dí, dei: Dut. dag: Ger. tag: M. H. G. O. H. G. tac, tag: M. G. dags: Dan. Swed. dag: Icel. dagr.
- Dagness, dagssess, v. Dagss.
- Dagssang, day-song, wiþþ, i. 220.
- Dagsswhammlike, a. daily, i. 216; acc. i. 188. A. S. dæghwamlíc.
- Dagsswhammlike, dagsswhammliç, ad. daily, i. 71, 216, 276. ii. 120, 124. A. S. dæghwamlíce.
- Dede, deed, conduct, work, i. 77, 163, 271, 275. ii. 172, 229, 240, 264, 266, 268, 269; acc. P. 15. H. i. 177, 255, 271, 273, 347. ii. 5, 56, 157, 229, 245, 339; affter, D. 174; i. D. 123. H. i. 49, 143, 188, 193, 254. ii. 98, 164; off, i. 175. ii. 300; þurh, D. 120. P. 72, 106. H. ii. 112, 193; wiþþ, D. 126, 136, 312. H. i. 163, 170, 205, 231, 269, 276, 350. ii. 132, 139, 269, 331; pl. dedess, dede, i. 353; acc. i. 53, 111, 274, 351. ii. 77, 188, 209, 235; forr, i. 45. ii. 106, 262, 298, 340; inn, i. i. 11, 89, 111, 163, 175, 182, 205, 208, 215, 229, 274, 338. ii. 57, 188, 207, 235, 254, 265, 310; off, i. 169. ii. 127, 329, 330; þurh, I. 60. H. i. 250, 343. ii. 136, 243; till, ii. 112, 157; towarrd, ii. 197; wiþþ, i. 21, 182, 275, 278, 334; wiþþutenn, i. 182, 342. A. S. dæd: O. Sax. dād: Frs. died, *factum*, daed, *beneficium*, *eximium factum*: O. Frs. dede: Dut. daad: Kil. dæd: Ger. that: M. H. G. tat: O. H. G. tāt: M. G. deds, *in compos.* ga-deds, handlung: Dan. daad: Icel. dād.
- Dedess, v. Dede.
- Defell, v. Deofell.
- Del, v. Dæl.
- Dellfepp, 3 pr. *buríeth*, i. 224. A. S. delfan, *to dig*: bedelfan, *to bury*: O. Sax. bi-delfan: Frs. bi-delva: O. H. G. bi-te.ban.
- Dellta, Gr. δέλτα, ii. 217.
- Deme, a judge, bi, i. 19; g. Demess, i. 131. A. S. dēma: O. H. G. tuomo, *judex*, *dux*.
- Demedd, v. Demenn.
- Demenn, *to judge, condemn*, D. 172. H. i. 19, 27, 341, 347; to, ii. 11, 239, 340; forr to, ii. 228, 260; 3 pr. demepþ, ii. 11; p. p. demedd, demmd, i. 27, 347. ii. 228, 239, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265; pl. demmde, i. 348. ii. 307. A. S. dēman: O. Sax. dōmian, duomian: O. Frs. dēma: M. H. G. tüemen: O. H. G. tuomian: M. G. domjan: Dan. dømme: Swed. dōma: Icel. dæma.
- Demeþþ, v. Demenn.
- Demmd, v. Demenn.
- Deofell, Defell, *Devil, evil spirit*, i. 20, 132, 160. ii. 51, 56, 58, 65, 68, 71, 73, 74, 235; þe, te, i. 66, 67, 68, 71. ii. 40, 41, 48, 49, 53, 56, 61, 64, 69, 70, 76, 80, 166, 180, 182, 313; g. deofless, defless, I. 31, 35. H. i. 22, 193, 226, 230, 245, 258, 281, 292. ii. 43, 78, 148, 194, 196, 204, 236, 242, 255 [defless MS.], 256, 310; þe, D. 204. P. 64, 92. I. 38, 61, 82, 88. H. i. 9, 19, 87, 123, 134, 135, 147, 217, 262, 292, 327. ii. 14, 27, 28, 35, 37, 48, 50, 57, 60, 76, 84, 113, 139, 162, 180, 205, 235, 243, 245, 260, 315, 331; d. deofell, i. 67, 160, 285; acc. deofell, defell, i. 50, 87, 132, 217. ii. 11, 12, 79, 208; þe, i. 62, 63, 123. ii. 56, 64, 78, 80; fra, i. 262; þe, i. 25. ii. 69, 239, 275, 279, 306, 318, 319, 321; off þe, ii. 49, 60; onngæn, gæn, þe, D. 238. H. i. 87, 95. ii. 42, 43, 63, 81, 85, 278, 342; þurh, ii. 42, 43, 49, 82, 84, 304; þe, ii. 39, 54, 64, 143, 253; till, ii. 121; þe, ii. 62; to þe, i. 9; wiþþ þe, i. 83, 148, 280, 292. ii. 256; pl. deofless, defless, i. 46, 175; acc. ii. 10, 185; fra, ii. 36, 112; wiþþ, ii. 10; deofle flocc, ii. 12. A. S. deófol, deóful: Plat. düvel, düwel: O. Sax. diuþal, diobol, diabol, diuivil: Frs. deal, dijvel: O. Frs. diouel, diuel: Dut. diuvel: Ger. teufel: M. G. diabaulus: Dan.

- diævel: Swed. djefvul: Icel. djöfull: Gr. διάβολος, *an accuser, slanderer*; v. Gen. iii. 5. John viii. 44, and Rev. xii. 9, 10.
- Deofellshine**, *devilish craft*, off, i. 281. A. S. scīn, *a phantasm, vision*; deófol-scīn, *a diabolical vision*: Dan. Diævelskab, *devilish tricks*.
- Deope**, depe, deop, dep, *deep*, ii. 122, 202, 227, 291, 339; acc. i. 190, 245; ii. 162, 179, 234; forr, i. 330; inn, i, i. 341. ii. 181; off, i. 203, 249, 326, 327. ii. 61, 304; þurrrh, ii. 186, 313, 333; wiþþ, i. 327, 328; pl. acc. deope, depe, ii. 44; forr, i. 334. ii. 162, 164, 204, 205; fra, ii. 195; inntill, ii. 57; inn, i, ii. 92, 93, 265; off, i. 349. ii. 343; þurrrh, i. 228, 285. ii. 339. A. S. deóp: Plat. deep, deip: O. Sax. diop, diap: Frs. djép, djiep, djip: O. Frs. diáp: Dut. diep: Kil. duyp: Ger. M. H. G. tief: O. H. G. tiuf: M. G. diups: Dan. dyb: Swed. djup: Icel. djúpr.
- Deoplikerr**, deplikerr, ad. comp. *more deeply*, i. 353. ii. 153, 158, 162, 165, 168. A. S. deóplíce, *deeply*, comp. -licor.
- Deor**, der, *animal*, i. 38, 43, 201, 202, 203, 271, 274. ii. 201; onn, uppo, i. 241; þurrrh, i. 207, 208, 209; pl. deor, der, deoreess, i. 210; acc. i. 201. ii. 115; affterr, ii. 114; off, i. 201. ii. 8, 152; þurrrh, i. 204, 207, 209, 210. A. S. deór: O. Sax. dier: O. Frs. diar, dier: Dut. dier: Ger. thier; M. H. G. tier: O. H. G. tior, tier: M. G. dius, *θηρίον*: Dan. dyr: Swed. djur: Icel. dýr: Grk. *θηρ*.
- Deore**, dere, *dear, precious*, i. 72, 74, 80, 89, 101, 122, 224, 284, 285, 312. ii. 40, 59, 138, 155; d. ii. 144; acc. i. 157, 208, 262, 303, 310; off, i. 109; pl. deore, dere, ii. 32, 193; till, ii. 47, 322; wiþþ, i. 283; comp. derre, ii. 281; superl. deresst, i. 233. A. S. deóre, dýre: Plat. dūr: O. Sax. diuri: Frs. djoer: O. Frs. diore, diure: Dut. dier: Ger. theuer: M. H. G. tiure: O. H. G. tiuri: Dan. Swed. dyr: Icel. dýrr.
- Deorewurrþe**, dērewurrþe, derewurrþe, *highly precious*, acc. i. 171, 231, 234; deorewurrþe, dērewurrþe, pl. acc. i. 171; wiþþ, i. 283. A. S. deór-wyrþe.
- Deorrflike**, derrflike, *daringly*, i. 340. ii. 210.
- Dep**, depe, v. Deope.
- Depe**, ad. *deeply*, i. 249. ii. 117, 236.
- Der**, v. Deor, *animal*.
- Dere**, v. Deore, *dear*.
- Derrf**, *daring, bold*, ii. 230; wiþþ, ii. 329. A. S. deorfán, *laborare*: Icel. djarfr, *audax*.
- Derrlinng**, *darling*, i. 321.
- Degenn**, *to die*, i. 281, 300. ii. 182; 3 pr. degeþþ, i. 129, 269, 297, 337; dege nn dæþ, ii. 183. Dan. dœe, *to die*: M. G. daupjan, *to put to death*: Icel. deyja, *to die*.
- Dide**, v. Don.
- Didenn**, v. Don.
- Didesst**, v. Don.
- Dill**, *sluggish*, i. 128, 344. Cf. Icel. dilla, *lallare*, and dill, *naenia soporifera*.
- Dillghenn**, *to abolish, put away*, i. 141, 183. A. S. dilegian, dilgian: O. Sax. far-diligōn, *delere*: Frs. dylgjen: O. Frs. diligia: Ger. tilgen: M. H. G. tiligen, tilgen: O. H. G. tiligōn.
- Dinnt**, *blow, stroke*, þurrrh, i. 148. A. S. dynt; Icel. dynt, *m*; dynta, *f*.
- Dippest**, 2 pr. *dippest*, i. 51.
- Dirrstiglike**, dirrstiglig, dirrstilig, *daringly*, ii. 208, 210, 343. A. S. dyrstelice, dyrstiglice, ad. *boldly*: durran, *to dare*.
- Dittenn**, *to shut, stop*, ii. 294, 295, 297, 298. A. S. dyttan: Icel. ditta, *rimas occludere*, Rask, Hald, Icel. Dict.
- Dighellnesse**, *secrecy, mystery*, i. 190. ii. 96, 162, 179, 288. A. S. digolnes.
- Dohhterr**, *daughter*, acc. i. 1. [ii.

338;?] pl. dohhtress, i. 221; off. i. 1, 164, 165. A. S. dōhtor, dōhtur, dōhter: Plat. dogter, dochter: O. Sax. dohtar: Frs. Dut. dochter: Ger. tochter: M. H. G. tohter: O. H. G. tohtar: M. G. dauhtar: Dan. datter: Swed. dotter: Icel. dóttir: Skrt. duhiṭṛī, *a daughter*, properly, *a milkmaid*, from duh, *to milk*.

Dohhtress, v. Dohhterr.

Dom, *doom, judgment, opinion*, i. 49. ii. 11, 229, 240, 262, 264, 339, 340; g. domess, i. 48. ii. 288; acc. dom, D. 75. H. ii. 279; att. i. 19, 316. ii. 11; i. ii. 340; off. i. 131; onugæn, i. 342; þurh, ii. 288, 307; to, i. 145; underr, ii. 300; wiþþ, i. 46. 253. ii. 12; pl. domess, acc. i. 306; miccle dom, i. 337. A. S. dōm: O. Sax. O. Frs. dōm: Kil. doeme: Ger. *in the termination* -tum, -thum, -dom: M. H. G. O. H. G. tuom: M. G. doms: Dan. Swed. dom: Icel. dómr.

Domess, v. Dom.

Domess days, *Doomsday*, i. 144. ii. 169; g. Domess dagess, dagess, daghess, i. 131, 187, 253; affierr Domess dags. i. 145; fra, ii. 169; onn. o, D. 247. H. i. 19. 139, 150, 156, 253, 292, 338, 347. ii. 9, 102, 168, 340; till, ii. 262.

Do, Dosst, Doþ, v. Don.

Don, *to do, make, cause, place*, D. 63, 245. H. i. 55, 74, 78, 81, 107, 114, 171, 176, 181, 214, 219, 248, 345, 354. ii. 6, 65, 77, 95, 116, 129, 131, 143, 144, 173, 222, 223, 251, 299, 318; to, D. 340. H. i. 100, 111, 119, 128, 144, 242, 249, 324. ii. 43, 56, 57, 60, 63, 78, 92, 124, 139, 156, 206, 210, 260, 276, 292, 331, 339; forr to don, i. 343. ii. 8, 9, 196, 280; infinit. fut. to donne, i. 100, 326, 352; 2 pr. dosst, dost, i. 176, 177, 178, 182. ii. 180, 188, 209, 221; 3, doþ, P. 15. H. i. 34, 73, 100, 128, 133, 134, 137, 138, 142, 171, 181, 194, 195, 198, 205,

231, 234, 347. ii. 18, 24, 57, 58, 70, 97, 107, 119, 137, 143, 182, 184, 209, 222, 229, 236, 240, 253, 265, 266, 291, 334; pl. don, i. 10, 12, 126, 349. ii. 195, 200, 244; 2 p. didesst, i. 277, 311; 3, dide, i. 35, 107, 124, 146, 205, 239, 258, 263, 267, 281, 299, 301, 306, 311, 314, 315. ii. 4, 56, 74, 90, 92, 107, 140, 144, 151, 162, 185, 186, 188, 194, 196, 206, 230, 252, 255, 312, 323, 336; pl. didenn, i. 12, 44, 231, 349. ii. 2, 75, 76, 90, 100, 133, 134, 140, 232, 268; imp. 2, s. do, i. 180, 301; do þe dun. ii. 40, 59; pl. doþ, ii. 133; ne do 5e, i. 324; 1, pr. sb. do, ii. 56; 2, i. 177; p. p. don, D. 11, 115, 182. H. i. 19, 54, 55, 62, 64, 77, 105, 121, 130, 134, 141, 223, 231, 237, 259, 266, 281, 294, 299. ii. 12, 55, 61, 112, 190, 204, 230, 276, 334, 340. A. S. dōn: Plat. doon: O. Sax. dōn, duōn, duan, dōan: Frs. dwaen: O. Frs. dua: Dut. doen: Ger. thun: M. H. G. tuon: O. H. G. tuōan, tuon: M. G. taujan.

Donne, v. Don.

Dowwnenn, *to smell*, i. 233, 272. M. G. dauns, dunst, ὀσμή: Icel. daunn, *a smell*, esp. *a bad smell*; deyna, *to stink*; daunsa, or daunsna (mod. dunsna), að, *to smell at, sniff at*.

Drædenn, *dredenn, to dread, fear*, i. 40, 204. ii. 45, 82, 210, 313, 320; to, i. 193, 215, 306. ii. 279; 2 pr. drædesst, ii. 156; 3, dredeþþ, i. 214, 248; 2 pl. drædenn, i. 214; 3 p. dredde, ii. 342; imp. dred, i. 2, 301. A. S. ā-drædan, an-drædan, *to fear*: O. Sax. ant-drādan, an-drādan: M. H. G. en-trāten: O. H. G. an-trātan.

Drædinng, *dræduung, dreading, fear*, i. 294; acc. i. 249; þurh, i. 194.

Dræm, *sound*, i. 29; acc. i. 29. A. S. dræam, *gladness, mirth, music*.

Drah, v. Dregghenn.

Drake, *dragon*, onngæn, i. 62. A. S. draca: Plat. drake: Dut. draak:

- Ger. draché: M. H. G. trache, tracke: O. H. G. tracho: Dan. drage: Swed. drake: Icel. dreki: Lat. draco: Grk. δράκων.
- Dranné**, v. Drinnkenn.
- Drathenn**, ii. 287; sic MS, but probably an error for Dragheenn.
- Draghe**, v. Dragheenn.
- Dragheenn**, to draw, take, defer, ii. 47, 60, 61, 287, 339; to, ii. 57, 180, 181, 197, 341, 346; 3 pr. draghepp, i. 212. ii. 283, 303, 310; pl. dragheenn, i. 270. ii. 65, 121, 181, 198, 199, 201, 203, 204, 265; 3 p. drohh, droh, i. 24, 105, 221, 337, 352. ii. 15, 23, 46, 59, 60, 156, 221, 233, 251, 269, 279, 282, 319, 333; pl. droghenn, i. 105, 302. ii. 232, 233; 1 pr. sb. draghe, ii. 6, 289; 2, ii. 17; 3, ii. 125; 3 pl. draghe, i. 237; p. p. dragheenn, i. 256. ii. 213. A. S. dragan, p. drög, pp. dragen: O. Sax. dragan: Frs. drage: O. Frs. drega, draga: Dut. dragen: Ger. M. H. G. tragen: O. H. G. tragan: M. G. dragan, ἐπισωρεύειν: Dan. drage: Swed. draga: Icel. draga: Lat. trahere.
- Dred**, dreddepp, dredde, v. Drædenn.
- Drefedd**, drefodedd, *disturbed, troubled*, i. 2, 73, 74, 226. A. S. drēfan, pp. drēfedd: Plat. dröven: O. Sax. dröbian: Kil. droeven: Ger. trüben: M. H. G. trüeben: O. H. G. truobjan: M. G. drobjan: Dan. be-dröve: Swed. be-dröfva.
- Dreorig**, drerig, drerigmod, *sad, sorrowful*, i. 164, 165, 166, 167, 226. A. S. dreorig: O. Sax. drörag, *bloody*: Dut. treurig, *sad*: Ger. traurig: M. H. G. trürec: O. H. G. trürag: Icel. dreyrigr, dreyrugr, *bloody*.
- Dreghenn**, to suffer, endure, i. 280; to, i. 50, 53, 88, 99, 165, 232, 256. ii. 71, 181, 183 [dreghen MS.], 206, 256, 257, 261, 262, 264, 307, 315, 339; 2 pr. dreghesst, i. 167; 3 p. drah, i. 48. A. S. dreógan, 3 p. dreág, dreáh: Scot. dre, dree, drey: M. G. driugan, to do military service.
- Dreghesst**, v. Dreghenn.
- Drifenn**, to drive, ii. 237: 2 pr. drifesst, ii. 210; 3, drifepp, i. 42, 158, 160, 163, 164, 167. ii. 198, 199, 200, 202, 203, 204; 1 p. draf, ii. 211; 3, i. 286. ii. 185, 188, 195, 196, 197, 198, 200, 201, 203, 206, 208, 209, 210; p. p. drifenn, i. 286. A. S. drifan, 3 p. dráf, p. p. drifenn: Plat. dríwen, dríben: O. Sax. dríban: Frs. driuwe: O. Frs. driva: Dut. drijven: Ger. treiben: M. H. G. tríben: O. H. G. tríban: M. G. dreiban, 2 pr. dreibis, 3, dreibih, p. draib, p. p. dribans: Dan. drive: Swed. drifva: Icel. drifa.
- Drifesst**, drifepp, v. Drifenn.
- Drinne**, drinnch, *drink, draught*, i. 110, 321. ii. 136, 175, 178, 181; acc. drinnch, drinke, i. 3, 25, 26, 45, 213, ii. 85, 143, 144, 145, 149, 153, 157, 161, 165, 168, 178, 182; i, i. 211, 261; naffterr, (ne affter), i. 196; off, ii. 148, 150, 155, 159, 163, 167; þurh, ii. 136; wiþþ, ii. 183; wiþputenn, ii. 39; pl. driunchess, acc. ii. 181; off, i. 26; to, ii. 46, 47. A. S. drinc: Plat. drunk, drank: O. Sax. drank: Frs. drank: Dut. dranc, dronc: Ger. trunk, trunk: M. H. G. tranc, trunc: O. H. G. trunk, trunk: M. G. dragk, draggk: Dan. drik: Swed. dryck, drick: Icel. drekka.
- Drinnchess**, drinnke, v. Drinne.
- Drinnkenn**, to drink, i. 3, 25, 300. ii. 145; to, ii. 134, 135, 178, 180, 181; 2 pr. drinnkesst, ii. 136, 150, 154, 158, 163, 166; 3, drinnkepp, ii. 146, 223; mann drinnkepp, ii. 175; 3 p. dranné, i. 45. ii. 47, 134, 146, 179; pl. drunnkenn, i. 165, ii. 146; 2 p. sb. druunké, ii. 149, 153, 157, 161, 165, 168; p. p. druunkenn, ii. 133, 134; iss druunkenn, *has drunk freely*, μεθυσθῶσι, ii. 134, 179, 180: cf. St. John, ii. 10. A. S. drincan; 3 p. dranc, pl. druncon; p. p. druncen: Plat. drinken: O. Sax. drinkan: Frs. drinke: O. Frs. drinka:

- Dut. drinken: Ger. M. H. G. trinken: O. H. G. trinkan: M. G. drigkan, driggkan; 2 pr. drigkis, 3, drigkiþ, p. dragk, 3 pl. drugkun, p. p. drugkans: Dan. drikke: Swed. dricka: Icel. drekka.
- Drinnkinng**, *drinking*, inn, ii. 310.
- Drigcraftess**, pl. acc. *magical arts*, ii. 205. A. S. drý-cræft.
- Drigge**, *dry*, i. 344; o, ii. 162; pl. i. 348; uppo, ii. 160. A. S. drige, dryge, drie: Plat. dröge, drüge, dræge: Dut. droog: Ger. trocken: M. H. G. trucken: O. H. G. trukan: Dan. dröi, *large, heavy*: Swed. dryg, *id.*: Icel. drjúgr, *solid, substantial*.
- Driggedd**, *dried up*, i. 299.
- Driggefót**, *dry-foot*, ii. 4.
- Drigmenn**, pl. *magicians*, i. 245. A. S. drý, pl. drýas and drýmen.
- Droh**, *Droghenn*, v. *Draghenn*.
- Droméluss**, *dromedary*, i. 241. [A word, apparently, formed by combining dromas, a *dromedary*, with camelus, a *camel*.]
- Druhhpe**, *drought*, þurrrh, i. 299. A. S. drugap, drugop.
- Drunnenenn**, 3 pr. pl. *drown*, ii. 162, 181; p. p. drunncnedd, i. 235, 298. ii. 152, 161. A. S. drencan, *to give to drink, drench, drown*: Plat. drenken: O. Sax. drenkan: Frs. drintse, drinze: O. Frs. drenka; drinka, drinsa: Dut. drenken: Ger. tränken: M. H. G. trenken: O. H. G. trankjan, trenkjan: M. G. dragkjan: Swed. dränka: Icel. drekkja.
- Drunneninng**, *drowning*, fra, ii. 151.
- Drunnke**, v. *Drinnkenn*.
- Drunnkennesse**, *drunkenness*, i. 3, 25, 26. ii. 181; acc. ii. 144, 197; intill, ii. 180; þurrrh, ii. 137, 150, 154, 158, 163, 166, 169, 182. A. S. druncennes: M. G. drugkanei, drunkenheit, μέθη.
- Duhhtig**, *virtuous*, i. 299. ii. 119; acc. i. 1. A. S. dyhtig, *doughty*: M. G. dugan, taugen, συμφέρειν: Dan. dydig, *virtuous*; dygtig, *fit, able, capable*: Swed. dygdig, *virtuous*: Icel. dygdugr, *doughty, trusty*.
- Duhhtiglegge**, *worth, excellence*, off, i. 169.
- Duhhtignesne**, *id.* ii. 258.
- Dumb**, *dumb*, i. 4, 5, 345; pl. dumbe, ii. 185. A. S. dumb: O. Sax. dump, stultus: Frs. dum, dom, domme; O. Frs. dumbe, dumme, *stupidus, mutus*: Dut. dom, *stupid*: Ger. dumm, *stupid*: M. H. G. tump, *stupid*: O. H. G. tumb, *mutus, stultus*: M. G. dumbs, *mute*: Dan. dum, *stupid*: Swed. dum, *stupid*; dumb, *mute*: Icel. dumbr, *mute*.
- Dun**, *down, hill*, ii. 152; uppo, ii. 107. A. S. dūn: Plat. dūnen, *sandhills on the sea-shore*: Dut. duin: Kil. duyne, *agger marinus*: Ger. dūne: O. H. G. dūn, dūna, *mons*.
- Dun**, *ad. down*, D. 208. H. i. 19, 28, 46, 74, 76, 87, 90, 123, 125, 131, 152, 165, 198, 224, 254. ii. 20, 40, 55, 57, 59, 61, 63, 64, 66, 80, 121, 128, 144, 162, 165, 190, 191, 192, 212, 227, 239, 259, 339. A. S. ādūne, *from of-dūne of or from hill*; v. Div. of Purley, ed. R. Taylor, Lond. 1840, p. xxiv. and p. 247, n. 1.
- Dunstighinng**, *descent*, ii. 20.
- Dunnwarrrd**, *downward*, i. 69. ii. 35, 59, 91, 126, 128.
- Dure**, *door*, v. *Kirrkedure*.
- Durrste**, v. *Darr*.
- Dusst**, *dust*, till, i. 54, 111. A. S. dust: Plat. Frs. dust: Dut. duist: Ger. dust: Dan. dyst, *fine flour or meal*: Icel. dust.
- Dwalde**, v. *Dwellenn*.
- Dwallkennde**, p. pr. *erring, misleading*, þurrrh, i. 257. A. S. dwelian, p. pr. dweligende: O. Sax. duelan, *errare*: Frs. dwæljē, *errare*; dwylje, *delirare*: O. Frs. dwela, dwila, *errare*: Dut. dwālen.
- Dwelledd**, *dwellesst*, v. *Dwellenn*.
- Dwellenn**, *to dwell, delay*, i. 346; 2 pr. dwellesst, i. 41; 3, dwelleþþ, i. 193; 3 p. dwalde, ii. 105, 114;

- p. p. dwelledd, i. 5. A. S. dwellan, *to mislead, hinder, delay, dwell*: O. Sax. bi-dwelian, *to prevent, delay*: M. H. G. twelen, *morari*: O. H. G. twālōn, twaljan, tweljan, *morari, impedire*: Dan. dwæle, *to linger, tarry, dwell*: Swed. dwäljas, *to dwell*: Icel. dwala, *to delay*; dwelja, *to dwell, abide, stay*.
- Dwillede, dwilde, *error*, i. 339. ii. 303; acc. i. 240; off, i. 349. ii. 239, 266; þurh, i. 49. ii. 32, 266, 305, 313; g. dwildess, ii. 308. A. S. dwild, *ge-dwild*.
- Dwildess, v. Dwillede.
- Dysiss, Grk. δύσις, *West*, ii. 217.
- E.**
- Ec, also, moreover, D. 264, 326. P. 101. H. i. 2, 4, 7, 9, 10, 11, &c. A. S. eác, ēc: Plat. ook: O. Sax. 6k: Frs. eák, éek, ík: O. Frs. eák, ák: Dut. ook; Ger. auch: M. H. G. ouch: O. H. G. ouh: M. G. auk, *for, because*: Dan. og, *and*: Swed. och, *and*; ock, *also*: Icel. og, *ac, atque*: O. Nrs. auk, ok, *etiam*.
- Eche, *eternal*, ii. 95, 274, 301; g. i. 92, 122, 133, 189, 243, 268, 285. ii. 184; acc. i. 19, 46, 50, 51, 73, 111, 133, 145, 150, 154, 170, 174, 194, 297, 304, 342. ii. 9, 26, 30, 81, 82, 100, 101, 136, 143, 177, 249, 280; inn, i. 139, 276. ii. 294, 295; inntill, ii. 242; off, i. 195, 244. ii. 47; till, i. 46, 148. A. S. ēce: O. Sax. ēwig: O. Frs. ewch, ewig: Dut. eeuwig: Ger. ewig: M. H. G. ewic, ewec: O. H. G. ewig: M. G. ajukdups, *an age, eternity*: Dan. Swed. evig.
- Efenn, *the evening*, att, i. 150; neh, neh till, ii. 104; onnfasst, ii. 104; till, i. 36, 57, 310. ii. 102. A. S. efenn, efenn: Plat. abend: O. Sax. āband: O. Frs. aiund: Ger. abend: M. H. G. ābent: O. H. G. āpand, ābant, ābunt: Dan. aften: Swed. afton: Icel. aptan, aftan.
- Efenn, efennlic, a. *like, equal*, i. 61; off, i. 61. ii. 293; pl. effne, *even*, i. 321. A. S. efen: Plat. even, ewen, effen: O. Sax. eban: Frs. ewen: O. Frs. ivin, even: Dut. even, effen: Ger. eben: M. H. G. eben, ebene: O. H. G. eban: M. G. ibns: Dan. jæv: Swed. jämn: Icel. jafn, jaimn.
- Efennald, *coeval*, ii. 294.
- Efenneche, *coeternal*, ii. 294.
- Efennheh, *equally exalted*, ii. 193.
- Efenninng, effninng, *equal in station*, equal, ii. 27, 64, 121, 165; wiþþ, ii. 17. Cf. A. S. efenling, efnling, *an equal, a fellow*.
- Efennlic, v. Efenn.
- Efennmahhtig, *equal in might*, ii. 293.
- Efennmete, efennméte, *coequal, commensurate, equal*, i. 106, 203. ii. 176, 193, 293; unnderr, ii. 17; pl. efennméte, ii. 75. v. Mett, Metelike.
- Efennrike, pl. *equal in power*, ii. 58.
- Effne, v. Efenn, a, *even*.
- Effnedd, v. Effnenn.
- Efnenn, *to make equal, place, arrange*, i. 46; 3 pl. effnenn, ii. 202; p. p. effnedd, i. 39; *made even*, i. 321, 336. A. S. efen, *equal*; efnan, *to level, to perform*: Icel. efna, *aptare, destinare*.
- Efninng, v. Efnenninng.
- Efft, *after, afterwards, again*, D. 96, 171. H. i. 3, 16, 27, 63, 142, 222, 228, 259, 260, 292, 296, 297, 303, 304, 310. ii. 2, 26, 37, 43, 54, 225, 226, 240, 243, 247, 249, 250, 315, 343; efft 7 efft, ii. 95. A. S. eft: O. Sax. eft, *again*: O. Frs. eft, efta, *adhuc, etiam*: M. G. afta, *behind*.
- Eftstone, efft sone, efft sóne, efftsoness, *eftsoons, soon after, again*, i. 4, 302. ii. 152, 225, 230, 242. A. S. eftsóna.
- Edge, *edge, forr*, i. 147; wiþþ, i. 282. ii. 156. A. S. ecg: Plat. egge: O. Sax. eggia: N. Frs. egge: Ger. M. H. G. ecke, *f*; eck, *n*: O. H. G. ekka: Dan. eg: Swed. ägg: Icel. egg: Lat. acies. Gr. ἀκμή.

- Eggenn**, *to egg on, urge, incite*, ii. 56; 3 pr. eggeþþ, ii. 51, 57, 59. N. Frs. egge: Icel. eggja.
- Eggingng**, *urging*, ii. 51. Icel. egging, *an egging on, exhortation*.
- Ehhne**, *ehne*, v. Eðne.
- Ehhte**, *eight*, i. 149, 156, 157; g. i. 146, 291. ii. 168; acc. i. 17, 157, 172; off. i. 149, 151, 156, 157, 158; onn, i. 18; wiþþ, i. 149; ðæn, i. 157; absol. i. 145; ehhte siþe, siþess, i. 149. A. S. eahta: O. Sax. ahto: Frs. acht: O. Frs. achta: Dut. Ger. acht: M. H. G. aht, eht: O. H. G. ahtō: M. G. ahtau: Dan. otte: Swed. åtta: Icel. átta: Lat. octo: Grk. *ὀκτώ*.
- Ehhtennde**, *eightth*, v. þehhtennde.
- Ekedd**, *ekesst*, v. Ekenn.
- Ekenn**, *to add, increase*, D. 57; 2 pr. ekesst, ii. 215; p. p. ekedd, D. 46. H. i. 71, 72, 135, 212. A. S. *ēcan*, *to eke, increase*.
- Elde**, *age, old age*, d. ? i. 88; inn, i. i. 23, 312; off. i. 4, 13, 109, 143, 146, 241, 267, 278, 291, 292, 309, 312, 319. ii. 23, 29, 33, 34, 168, 284, 293, 305; onn, i. 24, 317. ii. 105, 107, 155, 225. A. S. *eld*, *yldu*: O. Sax. *eldī*: Ger. *alter*: O. H. G. *elfī*, v. Ald.
- Eldenn**, v. Eldeþþ.
- Eldeþþ**, 3 pr. *groweth old*, ii. 302; pl. *eldenn*, ii. 302. A. S. *ealdian*.
- Elldernemanness**, v. Allderrmann.
- Elldre**, v. Ald, *old*.
- Ele**, A. S. *oil*, *purrrh*, ii. 106. Plat. *oelje*: O. Sax. *olig*: Frs. *oalje*: O. Frs. *olie*: Dut. *olie*: Ger. *öl*: M. H. G. *ol*, *öl*: O. H. G. *olei*: M. G. *alew*: Dan. *olie*: Swed. *olja*: Icel. *olea*, *olia*: Lat. *oleum*: Grk. *ἐλαιον*.
- Elesæw**, *oil*, i. 301; g. *elesæwess*, i. 300; acc. *elesæw*, i. 301; off. i. 300; wiþþ, i. 32, 48, 49. A. S. *ele*, *oleum*; *seáw*, *succus*.
- Ellennlæs**, *powerless*, ii. 24. A. S. *ellen-læas*; *ellen*, *strength*: O. Sax. *ellien*, *ellen*, *strength*, *manhood*: M. H. G. *ellen*: O. H. G. *ellan*, *zelus*, *robur*, *virtus*: M. G. *aljan*: Icel. *eljan*, *elja*, *endurance*, *energy*.
- Elless**, A. S. *else*, *otherwise*, D. 108. H. i. 277, 286, 294, 324. ii. 69, 76, 100, 324, 333.
- Ende**, A. S. *country, border, part*, acc. i. 294; inn, i. 238, 294. ii. 332; inntill, i. 291, 293. ii. 1. [This and the next following appear to be the same word. R. H.]
- Ende**, A. S. *end, death*, ii. 319; acc. i. 110, 111, 154, 174, 281, 286, 352. ii. 264: *affierr*, i. 92, 150, 209, 283, 291; *att*, i. 63, 64, 111, 184, 187, 262, 347, 351, 357. ii. 28, 47, 132, 186, 213, 216, 238, 241, 295, 315; *butenn*, i. 21. H. i. 11, 70, 75, 123, 138, 139, 166, 267, 304, 306, 307, 337, 351. ii. 9, 10, 12, 15, 269, 315, 319; inntill, ii. 277; off. i. 346; onn, D. 127, 144, 246. H. i. 158 [*ennde*], 180; till, D. 28, 90. H. i. 63, 64, 79, 84, 85, 150. ii. 47, 62, 104, 136, 206, 213, 214, 216; wiþþ, i. 285. ii. 11, 12, 23; wiþþutenn, i. 76, 134, 145, 234. ii. 10, 258, 263, 297, 298. A. S. *ende*, *an end, a corner, part*: O. Sax. *endi*: Frs. *eind*, *ein*: O. Frs. *enda*, *einde*: Dut. *einde*: Ger. M. H. G. *ende*: O. H. G. *anti*, *enti*: M. G. *andeis*: Dan. *ende*: Swed. *ände*: Icel. *endi*, *endir*.
- Endedagss**, *day of death*, i. 266; *att*, i. 196, 197.
- Endedd**, v. Endenn.
- Endeland**, *ende land, quarter, place*, inn, i. ii. 270, 276, 326.
- Endeless**, *everlasting*, ii. 12. A. S. *endeleás*.
- Endenn**, *to end, die*, i. 111. ii. 254; 3 pr. *endeþþ*, i. 225, 291, 312. ii. 16, 41, 84, 91, 135, 190; *endeþ*, ii. 330; 1, 3, pl. *endenn*, i. 5, 61, 120, 142, 267. ii. 9, 229, 273; *gitt endenn*, i. 215; 3 pr. *sb. ende*, i. 111; p. p. *endedd*, ii. 336; *dead*, i. 290. A. S. *endian*.
- Endeþþ**, *endeþ*, v. Endenn.

Enngell, *angel, messenger*, D. 273.

H. i. 4, 18, 20, 24, 26, 27, 61, 64, 74, 75, 81, 96, 97, 101, 102, 104, 105, 114, 115, 128, 132, 133, 137, 138, 147, 293. ii. 128; g. *enngless*, i. 20, 130, 131; acc. *enngell*, i. 61, 128; off, i. 73. ii. 121; þurh, þurh, i. 22, 258; till, i. 4; pl. *enngless*, i. 46, 47, 60, 117, 134, 135. ii. 41, 81, 128, 316, 323, 325; g. ii. 81; acc. i. 60, 130, 131, 134. ii. 91, 128; i. i. 187; off, i. 115, 134; þurh, i. 116. ii. 127; wiþþ, i. 11, 111, 127, 133, 134, 138, 145, 150, 187. ii. 58, 75, 280. Gr. ἀγγελος.

Enngleflocc, *company of angels*, off, i. 67.

Ennglekinde, *angelkind*, off, i. 20.

Enngless, v. *Enngell*.

Ennglepeod, *angelhost, angel creatures*, i. 34, 59; acc. *ennglepeod*, *enngleþed*, i. 127. ii. 176; off, i. 115; onn, ii. 60; till, ii. 40, 59; pl. *enngleþed*, ii. 269; g. *enng'e-peode*, i. 134. ii. 81; off, i. 56.

Eorless, pl. *Earls*, till, i. 137. A. S. *eorl*, a nobleman, a man, leader, chief: O. Sax. *erl*, a man, nobleman, male offspring, boy: Icel. *jarl*, *earl*, a gentleman, nobleman, warrior, chief.

Eornenn, *to run, revolve*, i. 44; 3 pr. *eorneþþ*, *erneþþ*, i. 143, 144, 241, 307. ii. 36, 104, 136, 169, 277. A. S. *irnan*; 3 pr. *irneþ*: O. Sax. *rinnan*: Frs. *rinne*: O. Frs. *rinna*: Dut. Ger. *rennen*: M. G. *rinnan*; 3 pr. *rinnip*: Dan. *rende*, *to run*; *rinde*, *to flow*: Swed. *rinna*, *to run*: Icel. *renna*, *older rinna*.

Eorpe, *erpe, earth, ground*, i. 224. ii. 127; acc. i. 209. ii. 199; abufenn, i. 336; bufenn, i. 280; oferr, ii. 152; off, i. 2, 66. H. ii. 45, 79, 218, 257, 259, 272, 309; onn, D. 121, 182, 190, 214, 254. P. 60. H. i. 6, 9, 11, 17, 19, 21, 22, 61, 65, 69, 89, 91, 102, 106, 110, 112, 114, 120, 134, 137, 142, 166, 174, 190, 201, 205, 207, 219, 225, 231, 243, 263, 264, 291, 298, 301, 308,

320, 321, 335. ii. 4, 13, 26, 46, 58, 67, 78, 83, 87, 94, 101, 112, 116, 127, 131, 136, 143, 146, 147, 166, 173, 176, 183, 185, 191, 207, 225, 231, 240, 245, 251, 255, 263, 274, 288, 304, 310, 315, 320, 322, 340, 341; till, i. 212, 283. ii. 40, 64, 191, 227, 239; towarrd, ii. 59; upponn, i. 116, 135. ii. 229, 240, 264. A. S. *eorþe*: Plat. *eerde*: O. Sax. *erða*: Frs. *ierde*: O. Frs. *irthe*, *erthe*: Dut. *aarde*: Ger. M. H. G. *erde*: O. H. G. *erda*: M. G. *airtha*: Dan. Swed. *jord*: Icel. *jörð*.

Eorperiche, *erpe riche, earth's realm*, off, ii. 165; upponn, ii. 67.

Eorþlic, *eorþlike, eorþlig, erþlic, erþlike, erþlig, earthly*, i. 244. ii. 67, 69, 77, 206, 284, 285, 323; g. ii. 25, 51, 59, 66, 67, 71, 77, 100, 102, 226, 323, 324; acc. D. 244. H. i. 107, 255, 348, 356. ii. 44, 45, 62, 68, 137, 141, 174, 207, 237; afterr, ii. 232; forr, i. 11, 164, 195, 255. ii. 100, 199, 200, 205; fra, ii. 108; off, i. 167, 196, 305, 349. ii. 18, 51, 67, 69, 71, 199, 322; till, ii. 324; þurh, ii. 77, 106; towardr, i. 161. ii. 232; wiþþ, ii. 118, 202, 317, 322, 324; ææn, i. 157.

Epeþþ, 3 pr. *crieth*, i. 320, 333. A. S. *wēpan*, *to weep*: O. Sax. *wōpian*: O. Frs. *wēpa*: O. H. G. *wuofan*: M. G. *wopjan*, *to cry aloud, cry out*: Icel. *æpa*, *œpa* [óp, *a shouting, crying*], *to cry, scream, shout*.

Erneþþ, *eorneþþ*, v. *Eornenn*.

Errfe, *an animal, beast*, off, i. 34; *errfeblod*, i. 60. Cf. A. S. *erfe*, *yrf*, *prædium avitum, peculium*: Dut. *erf*: Ger. *erbe*: M. G. *arbi*.

Errnde, *errand, message*, D. 159, 178; acc. D. 176. A. S. *ærend*, *ærende*: 'ERNDĒ, or *massage* (erdyn K. H. *erden*, P.) *Negocium, nuncium*.' Prompt. Parv.: O. Sax. *ârundi*: M. H. G. *ârant*, *êrende*: O. H. G. *âranti*, *ârunti*, *a messenger, a message*: M. G. *airus*, *a messenger, a message*: Dan. *ærende*,

- ærend : Swed. ärende : Icel. eyrendi, örendi, erendi.
- Erpe**, v. Eorpe.
- Erplic**, erplike, erplig, v. Eorplig.
- Essmetete**, *delicate food, dainties*, i. 26.
- Esstess**, pl. *dainties*, fra, ii. 47; wiþþ, i. 261. A. S. *est, favour, bounty*; pl. *estas, delicacies*.
- Ët**, 3 p. *eat*, v. Etenn.
- Etenn**, *to eat*, i. 271. ii. 74; 2 pr. pl. etenn, ii. 75; 3 p. *ët*, ii. 47, 74; 3, pl. etenn, i. 165; 2 imp. *et*, ii. 74. v. Neteþþ. A. S. etan, 3 pr. yt, 2 pl. etaþ; 3 p. *æt*, pl. *æton*; imp. *et*: Plat. eten: O. Sax. etan: Frs. ite: O. Frs. eta, ita: Dut. eten: Ger. essen: M. H. G. *ëzzen*: O. H. G. ezan, ezzan: M. G. *itan*. Grk. *ἐθειν*, essen; 3 pr. *itip*, 2 pl. *itip*; 3 p. *at*, 3 pl. *etun*: Dan. *æde*: Swed. *äta*: Icel. *eta*.
- Etinnng**, *eating*, inn, ii. 310.
- Eghe**, *eye*, i. 327. ii. 262; g. *eghess*, ii. 25, 66; acc. *eghe*, i. 328. ii. 89, 107, 253; biforenn, ii. 248; þurrrh, i. 244; wiþþ, i. 191. ii. 66, 119, 248, 317, 323, 324; pl. g. *ehne*, ii. 70; acc. *eghne*, i. 62; biforenn *eghne*, *ehne*, i. 10, 88, 100, 156, 191, 215, 338, 349. ii. 57, 120, 310; till *ehne*, ii. 16; wiþþ *eghne*, *ehne*, *ehhne*, i. 117, 263. ii. 324. A. S. *eäge*: Plat. *ooge*: O. Sax. *ôga*: O. Frs. *age*, *ach*: Dut. *oog*: Ger. *auge*: M. H. G. *ouge*: O. H. G. *auga*, *auga*: M. G. *augo*: Dan. *öie*: Swed. *öga*: Icel. *auga*: Lat. *oculus*: Doric Grk. *ὄκος*, *ὄκος*.
- Eghesallfe**, *eye-salve*, acc. i. 62, 328.
- Eghesihlþe**, *eghe sihhþe, eye-sight*, acc. i. 62; off, ii. 236; þurrrh, ii. 248, 249; till, ii. 324; v. g. *eghess*, ap. *Eghe*.
- Esse**, *fear, alarm*, forr, i. 154, 216, 218. ii. 208, 342; off, i. 218, ii. 207, 208. A. S. *ege*: M. H. G. *ege*: O. H. G. *egi*, *agi*: M. G. *agis*, *furcht*, *φόβος*, un-*agei*, *fearlessness*: Dan. *ave*: Icel. *agi*.
- Ëssælæs**, *fearless*, i. 214. A. S. *egeleás*.
- Ësslenn**, *to ail*, i. 164. A. S. *eglan*, *eglian*, *to trouble, pain*: Plat. *echeln*, *öcheln*, *to be vexed*, or *grieved at anything*: Ger. *ekeln*, *id*: M. G. *agljan*, *to molest*.
- Ëssperr**, prn. *either, each, both*, i. 1, 11, 16, 85, 174, 177, 216, 242. ii. 4, 8, 13, 182, 245, 258, 292, 293; g. i. 177; acc. i. 9, 214; att, ii. 195; off, ii. 13, 173; onn, i. 276; till, i. 85, 104; wiþþ, i. 274. v. Owþþerr. A. S. *ægðer*.
- Ëssperr**, conj.—*þ*, *both—and*, i. 248. ii. 172.
- Ësswhær**, *everywhere*, D. 46, 53, 105. H. i. 19, 35, 60, 168, 283, 322. ii. 58, 170, 171, 178, 219, 248. A. S. *æghwær*.

F.

- Faderr**, *father*, H. i. 75, 202, 266, 294, 315. ii. 37, 338; g. *faderr*, i. 77, 90, 91, 282, 291, 341. ii. 242, 318, 337; acc. i. 53, 315, 316, 340; voc. i. 180; fra, i. 109, 318; off, i. 6. ii. 282, 284, 305, 315; þurrrh, i. 23, 282. ii. 76, 106, 294; pl. g. *faderr*, i. 3. A. S. *fæder*: Plat. *vader*: O. Sax. *fader*, *fadar*: O. Frs. *fader*, *feder*: Dut. *vader*: Ger. M. H. G. *vater*: O. H. G. *fatar*: M. G. *fadar*: Dan. Swed. *fader*: Icel. *fadir*: Lat. *pater*: Grk. *πατήρ*.
- Færenn**, *to frighten*, i. 20; p. p. *fær- edd*, i. 132. A. S. *færan*, *terrere*: M. G. *faurhts*, *furchtsam*, *δειλός*.
- Færlike**, *suddenly*, i. 20, 105, 326, 328. ii. 281. A. S. *færlíce*.
- Fæwe**, *few*, acc. i. 12; þurrrh, ii. 251; wiþþ, ii. 98, 99; ane *fæwe*, ii. 335. A. S. *feawa*, *feá*, pl. *feá*, *feáwe*: Plat. *fege*, *vöge*: O. Sax. *fâh*: O. Frs. *fê*: O. H. G. *fôh*: M. G. *faus*: Dan. *faa*: Swed. *få*: Icel. *fár*: Lat. *paucus*.
- Fakenn**, *deceit, guile*, ii. 90, 118, 120. A. S. *fäcen*, *fäcn*: O. Sax. *fēkn*, *a fraud, deceit*: M. H. G.

- veichen; O. H. G. feihan: Icel. feikn, *a portent*.
- Fakenn**, *a deceitful*, off, ii. 85; þurh, ii. 127. A. S. fæcne.
- Fald**, *-fold*, v. Anfald, Fiffald, þrefald, Twifalde.
- Faldess**, pl. acc. *sheepfolds*, i. 114, 130. A. S. fald, *a sheepfold*, *oxstall*, *stable*: M. Lat. falda.
- Fall**, *a fall*, ii. 57, 288. A. S. feall, *a trap*, *pit-fall*.
- Fallenn**, *to fall*, *belong*, *happen*, i. 265. ii. 50, 232; to, ii. 57, 61; 3 pr. falleþþ, i. 29, 183, ii. 118, 133, 144, 145, 216, 288; pl. fallenn, ii. 38, 60, 244, 257, 258; p. fell, I. 67. H. i. 18, 28, 85, 165. ii. 92, 121, 122, 333; pl. fellenn, i. 46, 224, 254, 292. ii. 75, 185; 3 pr. sb. falle, i. 256; 3, pl. falle, i. 99; p. felle, i. 29, 113, 239; p. p. fallenn, i. 148, 208. ii. 49. A. S. feallan: O. Sax. fallan: Frs. falle: O. Frs. falla: Dut. vallen: Ger. fallen: M. H. G. vallen: O. H. G. fallan: Dan. falde: Swed. Icel. falla.
- Falleþþ**, v. Fallenn.
- Falls**, *falsehood*. ii. 68; acc. i. 254. ii. 180; off, i. 349. A. S. fals: Ger. falsch: M. H. G. valsch: Icel. fals: L. falsum.
- Fallse**, *a. false*, þurh, i. 349. Frs. falsk, falsce: Ger. falsch.
- Fand**, v. Findenn.
- Fande**, fandedd, fandeþþ, v. Fandenn.
- Fandenn**, *to try*, *tempt*, ii. 39, 41, 53, 62, 63, 78; to, i. 131. ii. 48, 50, 54, 63, 72; forr to fandenn, ii. 62, 64; 3 pr. fandeþþ, ii. 72, 73; 2 pr. sb. fande, ii. 41, 62; p. p. fandedd, i. 205. ii. 39, 42, 43, 54, 55, 82, 84. A. S. fandian: O. Sax. fandon: O. Frs. fandia, fandlia: Dut. Kil. vanden: O. H. G. fantōn, *tentare*, *explorare*.
- Fandinng**, *fandng*, *temptation*, ii. 71; acc. fandinng, ii. 71; þurh fandng, fandng, ii. 49, 55. A. S. fandung.
- Fanngenn**, *to receive*, to, ii. 20.
- A. S. fangan, *contr.* fōn; 3 p. fēng, p. p. fangen: O. Sax. fāhan, p. fēng: Ger. fangen: M. G. fahan: Dan. fange: Swed. fānga: Icel. fanga.
- Farenn**, *to go*, H. i. 118, 259, 292, 293; to, I. 36. H. i. 281. ii. 108; 3 pr. fareþþ, i. 297. ii. 248; pl. farenn, P. 40. H. i. 30; p. for, for, I. 5, 20, 48, 49. H. i. 5, 17, 90, 91, 93, 290, 291, 292, 333. ii. 42, 187, 194, 195, 269, 274, 275, 304, 329, 335; pl. forenn, I. 51. H. i. 113, 119, 225, 227, 259, 261, 292, 296, 309, 312; imp. farr, i. 290, 293; pl. fareþþ, i. 222; p. p. farenn, i. 290. A. S. faran: Plat. faren: O. Sax. faran: Frs. farre, *navigare*: O. Frs. fara, *ire*, *proficisci*: Dut. vāren: Ger. fahren: O. H. G. faran: M. G. faran; p. for, 3 pl. forun; imp. far, 2 pl. farip; p. p. farans: Dan. fare: Swed. fara: Icel. fara: O. E. *to fare*.
- Farr**, fareþþ, v. Farenn.
- Fasst**, *a. firm*, *close*, wiþþ, i. 53. A. S. fæst: Plat. fast: O. Sax. fast: Frs. fest: Dut. vast: Ger. fest: O. H. G. fasti, festi: M. G. fastan, halten, *τηρεῖν*: Dan. Swed. fast: Icel. fastr.
- Fasste**, *ad. quickly*, *closely*, i. 130, 322. ii. 271, 280, 326. A. S. fæste.
- Fasste**, *s. a fast*, ii. 39, 47, 77; acc. i. 205. ii. 39, 77; inn, ii. 77. A. S. fæsten: O. Sax. fasta, fastunnia: Frs. fæste, fæsten: Ger. fasten: O. H. G. fastā: M. G. fastubni: Dan. faste: Swed. Icel. fasta.
- Fasstenn**, *to fast*, ii. 39, 42, 43, 44, 77, 78; to, ii. 39, 50; p. p. fasstedd, ii. 54. A. S. fæstan: Plat. fasten: Frs. fæstje: O. Frs. festia: Dut. vasten: Ger. fasten: O. H. G. fasten: M. G. fastan: Dan. faste: Swed. Icel. fasta.
- Fasstinng**, *fasting*, wiþþ, i. 48, 53, 220, 266. ii. 43.
- Faggerr**, *fair*, i. 221. ii. 191. A. S. fæger: O. Sax. fagar: M. H. G. fager:

- O. H. G. fagar: M. G. fagrs, *adapted*,
fit: Dan. fager, faver: Swed. fager:
 Icel. fagr.
- Fagerrnesse**, *beauty*, off, ii. 71.
 A. S. fægernes.
- Faggre**, *fairly, justly*, i. 40, 41. A. S.
 fægere.
- Fecchenn**, *to fetch*, i. 300. A. S.
 feccan: O. Frs. faka, *to prepare*,
make ready.
- Fede**, fedepþ, v. Fedenn.
- Fedde**, feddenn, v. Fedenn.
- Fedenn**, *to feed*, i. 70, 213; to, i.
 52, 92, 237, 309. ii. 47; 1 pr. fede;
 ii. 18; 3, fedepþ, i. 41, 127, 237;
 3 p. fedde, i. 109, 223. ii. 185; pl.
 feddenn, i. 266; 1 pr. sb. fede, ii.
 18. A. S. fēdan: O. Sax. fōdjan:
 O. Frs. foda, feda: Ger. füttern:
 O. H. G. fuotjan: M. G. fodjan:
 Dan. føde: Swed. föda: Icel. fœða:
 Welch, bwyta.
- Fe**, fehþ, *revenue, money*, i. 112; acc.
 fe, fehþ, i. 112, 355. ii. 65, 137,
 204, 205, 210; forr, ii. 202, 205;
 forrþbi, i. 354; i, ii. 70; wiþþ, i.
 213. ii. 202, 203, 205. A. S. feoh,
cattle, money, property: Plat. vee,
 veih, *cattle*: O. Sax. fē, fio: Hel.
 fehu, *pecus, opes*: O. Frs. fia: Dut.
 vee, *pecus*: Ger. vieh: O. H. G. fihu:
 M. G. faihu, *possessions, property*,
money: Dan. fæ: Swed. fä: Icel. fé,
cattle, goods: L. pecus, pecunia.
 V. Beowulf, Glossary, ap. v. Feoh,
 ed. J. M. Kemble, London, 1837.
- Fehh**, v. Fe.
- Feld**, A. S. *field*, ii. 152; off, i. 321.
 O. Sax. feld: Frs. fjild: O. Frs.
 feld, field: Dut. veld: Ger. O. H. G.
 feld: Dan. field, *a mountain*: fællad,
a common: Swed. fält: Icel. fold.
- Fēle**, fēle, fele, *many*, D. 341. I. 55.
 H. i. 265, 322. ii. 140, 185, 189,
 220, 223, 267, 270; g. i. 49, 123,
 146, 338, 348. ii. 184, 232, 258,
 265; acc. i. 341, 348. ii. 187, 189,
 220; o. i. 34; oferr, i. 289; þurrrh,
 i. 228; wiþþ, D. 102. absol. H. i.
 60, 108. A. S. fela: O. Sax. filu,
 filo: O. Frs. fel, ful: Dut. veel:
 Ger. viel: M. H. G. vil: O. H. G.
 filu, filo: M. G. filu: Icel. fjöl-,
 used only as a prefix, *much*: Lat.
 plus: Grk. πολὺς.
- Fell**, A. S. *skin*, ii. 8; i, i. 298; off,
 i. 141. O. Sax. Frs. O. Frs. fel:
 Dut. vel: Ger. fell: M. H. G. vël:
 O. H. G. fel: M. G. -fill, in compos.:
 Icel. -fell, in compos.: Lat. pellis:
 Grk. πέλλα, *a hide, leather*.
- Fell**, felle, fellenn, v. Fallenn.
- Fend**, *fiend, enemy*, ii. 75, 76; uppo,
 i. 192. A. S. feōnd, *inimicus, hostis*,
 [feōn, odisse, p. pr. feōnde]: Plat.
 fjend, fjnd: O. Sax. Hel. fiond,
 fiund: Frs. fynne: O. Frs. fiand,
 fiund: Dut. vijand: Ger. feind:
 O. H. G. fiant, fient: M. G. fijands:
 Dan. Swed. fiende: Icel. fjándi.
- Feorr**, ferr, far, i. 41, 161, 242, 294.
 ii. 12, 175, 194, 270. A. S. feor:
 Plat. feere, fere, afar: O. Sax. Hel.
 fer: Frs. fier: O. Frs. fir, fer: Dut.
 ver, verre: Ger. fern: M. H. G.
 verre: O. H. G. fer: M. G. fairra:
 Dan. fiern: Swed. fjärän: Icel. fjarri,
far off: Lat. porro: Grk. πόρρω.
- Feorpe**, ferpe, fourth, i. 149, 152,
 162, 188, 196, 200, 203, 287. ii.
 158, 159, 215, 218; g. i. 350. ii.
 159; d. i. 283; acc. D. 205; fra,
 ii. 215; i, i. 15; off, ii. 161;
 þurrrh, i. 185, 199; pl. feorþenn, o,
 i. 320, 330; halff feorpe, ferpe,
three and a half, i. 299. ii. 124.
 A. S. feorþa, feowerþa, m, feorþe.
 feowerþe. f. n.
- Ferd**, *army, host*, ii. 162; wiþþ, ii.
 160, 161. A. S. fyrd, *an army, an*
expedition. O. Sax. fard: Frs. feart:
 Ger. fahrt: O. H. G. vart: Dan.
 Swed. fart: Icel. för, ferð.
- Fere**, *companion*, wiþþ, i. 299; pl.
 feress, off, ii. 135; wiþþ, ii. 146.
 A. S. geféra: Frs. faer, fār: Ger.
 gefährte.
- Fére**, *power, sufficiency*, afsterr, i. 41,
 153, 212. A. S. fær, gefær, *expeditio*
bellica: Icel. fær, *habilis, sufficiens*.

- Ferrede**, 3 p. *went, departed*, i. 90, 94. ii. 330; pl. *ferrdenn*, i. 285, 310. A. S. *feran*, 3 p. *ferde*.
- Ferpe**, v. *Feorpe*.
- Ferr**, v. *Feor*.
- Ferrs**, *verse*, ii. 60; acc. D. 59, 64, 67. ii. 320. A. S. *fers*: L. *versus*.
- Ferrseenn**, *to remove away, depart far*, ii. 139, 275; to, ii. 139; *ferrseenn þe*, ii. 332. A. S. *feorsian*, [*feorr, far*]: Low G. *verstenn*.
- Fesstnenn**, *to fix*, D. 219. H. i. 57; p. p. *festnedd, resolved*, i. 82, 83, 84; *betrothed*, i. 80. A. S. *fæstnian*: M. G. *fastan*, halten, *τηρεῖν*.
- Fētless**, *fetless, vessel*, ii. 148, 151, 155, 159, 164, 167; off, ii. 149, 153, 157, 161, 165; inn, i. 300; pl. *fētless*, ii. 133, 169, 170, 171; acc. ii. 133, 134, 173; off, ii. 31, 134, 147, 150, 154, 159, 163, 167, 172. A. S. *fæt*, pl. *fatu*: *fetels, saccus*: L. *vas*.
- Fēt**, v. *Fot*.
- Fesesst**, 2 pr. *joinest*, ii. 46; p. p. *fegedd, composed*, ii. 45; 257, 259. A. S. *fēgan*, *gefēgan*: Plat. *fōgen*: O. Sax. *fōgian*: O. Frs. *foga*: Dut. *voegen*: Ger. *fügen*: O. H. G. *fuogjan*: Dan. *fōie*: Swed. *foga*: Lat. *paciscor*, *to make a contract*: Grk. *πῆγνυμι*, *to join, fasten*.
- Fictre**, *fig-tree*, g. *fictrewess*, ii. 123; þurh *fictre*, ii. 123; unnderr, ii. 91, 122, 123, 125, 129. A. S. *fic-treow*.
- Fictrewess**, v. *Fictre*.
- Fif**, *five*, i. 5; o *fife*, i. 271, 272, 273; þurh, i. 48; wiþþ, i. 271. ii. 185. A. S. *fif*: Plat. *five*: O. Sax. *Hel. fif*: O. Frs. *fif*: Dut. *vijs*: Ger. *fünf*: M. H. G. *vunf, vünf*: O. H. G. *finf, fünf*: M. G. *finf, fif*.
- Fiffald**, *fivefold*, þurh, i. 272. A. S. *fiffeald*.
- Fifte**, *fifth*, i. 149, 153, 163, 188, 191, 197, 273, 331. ii. 163, 164; g. ii. 163; acc. D. 213; i. i. 15; o, i. 63, 64; off, ii. 165; þurh, i. 210. A. S. *fifta*.
- Fiftende**, *fifteenth*, onn, i. 319. A. S. *fifteōða*: Ger. *fünfzehnte*: M. G. *finftataihunda*: Icel. *finmtáandi*.
- Fiftis**, *fifty*, acc. i. 281. A. S. *fiftig*: M. G. *finf-tigjus*.
- Fihhtenn**, *to fight*, i. 61, 134, 284. ii. 42, 44; to, i. 191, 299, 356. ii. 81, 278, 342. A. S. *feohhtan*: O. Sax. *fehhtan*: Frs. *fjochte*: Dut. *vechten*: Ger. *fechten*: M. H. G. *vehten*: O. H. G. *fehhtan*: Dan. *fegte*: Swed. *fäckta*.
- File**, *filedd*, v. *Fillenn*.
- Fillenn**, *to defile*, to, i. 155, ii. 172; 2 pr. sb. *file*, i. 153; p. p. *filedd*, i. 66, 87, 145. ii. 169, 172, 245. A. S. *afýlan* [*ā, fül, foul*].
- Fille**, *fillesst, filedd, filledenn, filleþþ*, v. *Fillenn*.
- Fillenn**, *to fill, fulfil, practise*, D. 21, 61. H. i. 91, 142, 151, 158, 170, 177, 184, 187. ii. 16, 17, 18, 21, 24, 25, 133, 287; to, D. 44, 64. H. i. 29, 157, 291, 357. ii. 21, 103, 223; 1 pr. *file*, ii. 19; 2, *fillesst*, i. 156, 158; 3, *fileþþ*, i. 127, 158. ii. 20, 34; pl. *fillenn*, i. 151. ii. 310; 3 p. pl. *filledenn*, ii. 134; p. p. *filedd*, i. 4, 57, 86, 88, 95, 96, 125, 177, 181, 187, 197, 242, 336. ii. 71, 101, 106, 126, 147, 150, 159, 167, 272, 282, 287, 311, 319. A. S. *fyllan*; 2 pr. *fyllest*: 3, *fyllep*: p. *fylde*: O. Sax. *fullian*: Ger. *füllen*: O. H. G. *fulljan*: M. G. *fulljan*, *πυμπλάναι, πληροῦν*: Dan. *fylde*: Swed. Icel. *fylla*.
- Fillstnenn**, *to aid*, i. 181, 213. A. S. *fylstan*, *filstan* [*fylst, auxilium*]: cf. *fullæstan, to aid*: O. Sax. *fullēstian*: O. H. G. *folleistjan*.
- Finde**, v. *Findenn*.
- Findenn**, *to find, supply*, D. 38, 45, 53, 180, 334, 336. H. i. 10, 52, 110, 115, 138, 171, 219, 224, 281, 293, 303, 321. ii. 25, 30, 71, 98, 100, 230, 249; to, D. 250. H. i. 16, 212, 253, 316; 2 pr. *findesst*, i. 149. ii. 36, 215, 218; 3, *findeþþ*, i. 157, 325, 356, ii. 101, 197; pl. *findenn*,

- i. 61, 222, 254; 1, 3, p. fand, I. 13. H. i. 26, 290, 301, 321, 357. ii. 89, 90, 105, 111, 112, 114, 187, 314; pl. fundenn, i. 116, 223, 224, 310, 316, 325, 357. ii. 89, 179; 3 pr. sb. finde, ii. 224; 3 p. funde, i. 26; p. p. fundenn, i. 16, 79, 80, 117, 148, 217, 223, 225, 229, 240, 283, 294, 313, ii. 90, 93, 105, 106, 114, 116, 311, 312, 320; 3 pr. mann finnt, i. 186, 199; 3 p. mann fand, i. 1, 11. A. S. findan, 2 pr. findest, 3, findeþ, fint; p. fand, pl. fundon; p. p. funden: Plat. finnen: O. Sax. findan: O. Frs. finda, finna: Dut. vinden: Ger. finden: O. H. G. findan: M. G. finþan, erfahren, *γινώσκειν*; 2 pr. finþis, 3, finþiþ, 1 pl. finþam, 3, finþand; 1, 3, p. fanþ, 3 pl. funþun; 3 pr. sb. finþai; 3 p. funþi; p. p. funþans; Dan. finde: Swed. Icel. finna.
- Findesst**, findeþ, finnt, v. Findenn.
- Findig**, *heavy, firm*, ii. 109, 110, 170; wiþþ, i. 53. A. S. findig, gefindig.
- Fir**, *fire*, i. 50. ii. 8, 9, 12, 207, 208; g. firess, ii. 252, 324; acc. i. 353. ii. 113; forr, i. 52; i. i. 323, 347, 350, 351. ii. 324; inntill þe fir, ii. 9, 10; off, i. 302. ii. 45, 257, 259; þurrrh, i. 54. ii. 8, 87; to, i. 348. A. S. fyr: O. Sax. Frs. fiur: Ger. feuer: O. H. G. fiūr: Dan. Swed. fyr: Icel. poetic. fúrr, fýri: Grk. *πῦρ*.
- Firene**, *fiery*, off, ii. 252; pl. firene, þurrrh, ii. 252, 253. A. S. fýren.
- Finess**, v. Fir.
- Firrst**, ad. *first*, i. 13, 151, 221, 238, 250, 270, 295, 296, 301, 328. ii. 37, 89, 178, 179, 180, 182, 238. A. S. fyrst. v. All.
- Firreste**, a superl. *first*, i. 7, 25, 149, 151, 186, 189, 195, 271. ii. 122, 139, 148, 180, 183, 215, 218, 281; g. i. 142. ii. 147; acc. ii. 80, 135, 183, 185; i þe, i. 15; nesst, i. 172; off, D. 162. H. ii. 149, 218; þurrrh, i. 151, 156. ii. 136; till, ii. 217; uppo, D. 100. H. ii. 195, 216; pl. firreste, i. 261. ii. 104; acc. ii. 79, 216; bi, D. 338. A. S. fyrst: Dan. Swed. förste; Icel. fyrstr.
- Firrprenn**, *to assist, encourage*, i. 44, 175; to, ii. 315; 2 pr. firrpresst, i. 41. A. S. fyrðran, *to further, advance*: Ger. fördern.
- Firrpresst**, v. Firrprenn.
- Fisskenn**, *to fish*, to, ii. 108. A. S. fiscian: O. Sax. fiskōn: O. Frs. fiskia: Ger. fischen: O. H. G. fiscōn: Dan. fiske: Swed. fiska: Icel. fiskja: Lat. piscor.
- Fisskess**, *fishes*, afterr, ii. 108. A. S. fisc, pl. fiscas: O. Sax. O. Frs. fisk: Ger. fisch: O. H. G. fisc: M. G. fisks: Dan. Swed. fisk: Icel. fiskr: Lat. piscis.
- Flæh**, v. Fleon and Fleghenn.
- Flærd**, *mockery*, ii. 68; acc. i. 254. ii. 180; off, i. 349. A. S. fleard: Swed. flärd, *deceit*: Icel. flærd, *falsehood, deceit*; mod. with the notion of *blandness*. Cf. Grk. *φλαπῆω*, *to trifle*.
- Flæsh**, *flesh*, i. 121, 125. ii. 182, 246, 315; g. flæshless, I. 72. H. i. 108, 139, 146, 175, 191, 208, 219, 233, 328. ii. 22, 42, 60, 66, 154, 246, 323; acc. flæsh, i. 121, 234, 243. ii. 52, 86, 172, 223, 247, 291, 295; fra, ii. 238, 246; i, D. 223. H. ii. 52; inntill, ii. 52; off, i. 80. ii. 223, 226, 238, 322; wiþþ, i. 352; gæn, ii. 44. A. S. flæsc: O. Sax. flæsk: Frs. flâsk: Ger. fleisch: O. H. G. fleisk: Dan. Icel. flesk, *pork* or *bacon*: Swed. fläsk. *id.*
- Flæshess**, v. Flæsh.
- Flæshlic**, flæshlike, flæshlig, a. *fleshly*, ii. 142 [flæslig, M. S.], 212, 247; g. ii. 66, 235; acc. i. 167. ii. 235, 246; biforenn, ii. 248; i, ii. 212; inntill, ii. 142; o, ii. 226; þurrrh, ii. 142, 147; wiþþ, ii. 248. A. S. flæsclic.
- Flæshlike**, flæshlig, ad. *carnally*, ii. 103, 140, 212.
- Flæt**, v. Fleteþþ.
- Flemmde**, 3 p. *banished*, i. 286; p. p. flemmd, *ibid.* A. S. flýman, *fugare*,

- p. flýmde, p. p. flýmed : Icel. flæma, *to drive away ignominiously.*
- Fleo**, fle, v. Fleon, *to flee.*
- Fleon**, flen, v. a. *to avoid, flee from*, i. 100, 143, 219, 342. ii. 42, 331, 342; to, i. 93, 323, 340, 342; 3 pr. fleoþ, fleþ, i. 25, 43, 342. ii. 137, 229; 1, 3, p. flæh, i. 279. ii. 209, 331. A. S. fleóhan, fleón, 3 p. fleáh. [This and the following appear to be the same word.—R. H.]
- Fleon**, flen, v. n. *to flee, escape*, ii. 160, 331, 332; to, ii. 160; 3 pr. fleoþ, fleþ, ii. 265; 3 p. flæh, i. 26, 109, 254, 286, 318. ii. 332, 333; pl. flughenn, i. 28; 2 pr. sb. fleo, fle, i. 54, 110. A. S. fleón, 3 pr. flýhþ, 3 p. fleáh, pl. flugon : O. Sax. fliohan : O. Frs. flia : Ger. fliehen : O. H. G. fliuhan : M. G. pliuhan : Dan. flye : Swed. fly : Icel. flyja.
- Fleoþ**, fleþ, v. Fleon.
- Fleteþþ**, 3 pr. *floweth*, ii. 277; 3 p. flæt, *floated*, i. 119. A. S. fleótan, *to float*, 3 pr. fleóteþ, p. fleát : 'FLERYN aboveñ, (fletyn, or hovyn, H. houen, P.) *Supernato.*' Prompt. Parvul : Plat. fieten : O. Sax. fliotan : O. Frs. flia : Ger. fliesen : O. H. G. fliozan : Dan. flyde : Swed. flyta : Icel. fljóta.
- Fleghenn**, *to fly*, volare, i. 207, 209; 3 pr. flegheþþ, i. 204, 209; 3 p. flæh, i. 203. A. S. fleógan, 3 pr. fleógeþ, p. fleáh : Dut. vliegen : Ger. fliegen : O. H. G. fliozan : Dan. flyve : Swed. flyga : Icel. fljúga : Lat. volo.
- Flegheþþ**, v. Fleghenn.
- Flessl**, flail, wipþ, i. 50. 'FLEYL, *Flagellum.*' Prompt. Parv.
- Flihht**, *flight*, þurh, ii. 332. A. S. flyht.
- Flittenn**, *to remove, change abode, carry*, i. 70, 291; to, ii. 89, 111, 112, 139, 191; 3 pr. pl. flittenn, P. 40; *to bring*, ii. 105; *betake*, hemm, *themselves*, ii. 275, *uss, ourselves*, ii. 198; 3 pr. flitteþþ, hemm, ii. 197; p. p. flittedd, i. 296. ii. 19, 112, 191. Da. flytte : Swed. flytta : Icel. flytja.
- 'FLYTTIÑ or remevyñ (away, P.) *Amoveo, transfero.*' Prompt. Parv.
- Flittinnng**, *change, removal*, acc. ii. 20, 111; flittinnge, ii. 274.
- Floce**, A. S. *flock, company, family*, i. 15, 226, 236, 344. ii. 3, 11, 69, 103, 154, 265, 314; acc. i. 3, 26, 49, 129, 139, 164, 226, 351. ii. 10, 34, 61, 120; bitwenenn, i. 311, 313; fra, ii. 11; inntill, ii. 243; off, D. 75. H. i. 227, 236, 344. ii. 199, 202; till, i. 137; pl. flockess, flokkess, offr, i. 17, 18. Dan. flok : Swed. flock : Icel. flokkur. v. Enngleflocc, Hirdeflocc, Laferddflocc, Presteflocc.
- Flod**, *flood*, þurh, i. 235, 298. ii. 185; off, ii. 22; o gonnd half, ii. 13; uppo flode, ii. 151; pl. flodess, unnderr, ii. 161. A. S. flōd : O. Sax. Hel. flōd, fluod : Frs. flōd : Ger. fluth : O. H. G. fluot : M. G. flodus, ποταμός : Dan. Swed. flod : Icel. flóð : Lat. fluctus.
- Flode**, flodess, v. Flod.
- Flor**, *floor*, i þe, ii. 188, 196, 204, 205, 206. A. S. flōr : Low G. floor : Dut. vloer : Ger. flur : O. H. G. fluor : Icel. flór, *the floor of a cow-stall.*
- Flowenn**, *to flow*, to, i. 165; p. p. flowedd, *spread*, ii. 152. A. S. flōwan : Dan. flode : Swed. flōda : Icel. flæða : Lat. fluo.
- Flowedd**, v. Flowenn.
- Flumm**, *river*, att, ii. 20, 21, 22, 31, 201; bi, i. 288, 319, 322, 344; bi þiss half, ii. 14; bigonndenn, ii. 13, 271, 283; i, D. 191. H. i. 205, 322. ii. 20, 22, 324; inntill, ii. 20; onnfassat, i. 344; þurh, ii. 4, 13; till, i. 323. ii. 15, 16, 87; to, i. 324; upp o, ii. 4; o gonnd half, ii. 12, 13. Icel. flaum-ósi [mod. flumósa], adj., *rushing heedlessly on*, like a torrent : cf. flaum, *an eddy*, poetic. *the din of battle* : Nors. flom : A. S. fleám, fuga, turma profuga : Dut. fleem.
- Flughenn**, v. Fleon, *to flee.*
- Fode**, *food*, i. 26, 188. ii. 52, 336;

- g. fodess, ii. 55; acc. fode, i. 127, 261. ii. 47, 50; affterr, ii. 39, 77; inntill, ii. 52; off, ii. 25, 51; þurrh, i. 109, 197, 318; till, i. 31. ii. 86; to, i. 127, 211, 300, 301. ii. 85; wiþþ, ii. 52; wiþþutenn, ii. 44. A.S. fōda: M. G. fodeins, τροφή; fodian, τρέφειν: Dan. fōde, food: Swed. fōda: Icel. fæði, fæða.
- Folle, folk, people**, D. 19. I. 20, 27, 29. H. i. 2, 6, 7, 12, 65, 128, 145, 176, 186, 224, 238, 241, 292, 335, 339. ii. 1, 124, 128, 134, 177, 194, 213, 308; g. follkess, D. 116. H. i. 31, 32, 37, 43, 47, 105, 123, 146, 246, 296, 344, 351. ii. 26, 29, 69, 110, 126, 208, 222; d. folc, i. 137, 188, 249. ii. 27, 142, 146, 148, 151, 155, 163, 167, 181, 320, 334; acc. D. 303. I. 103. H. i. 19, 21, 24, 28, 33, 50, 104, 126, 147, 244, 257, 329. ii. 1, 14, 15, 31, 35, 37, 73, 232, 283, 334; voc. i. 99; affterr, ii. 161; amang, i. 56, 118, 306. ii. 186, 271, 281, 326; biforr, biforenn, i. 256. ii. 144, 189, 194, 207, 220, 230; bitwenenn, i. 235, 331; forr, i. 9, 37. ii. 33; fra, i. 28, 33, 50, 56. ii. 11, 203, 233, 310; inn, i. ii. 233, 244, 305, 306, 325; inntill, i. 303; offerr, i. 320; off, i. 258, 328, 329. ii. 11, 101, 232; onngæn, gæn, ii. 295, 297, 298; þurrh, i. 247, 251. ii. 140, 142; till, to, D. 35, 55. H. i. 5, 22, 31, 36, 132, 244, 248, 250, 264, 296, 297, 303, 327, 328. ii. 87, 172; towarrd, ii. 28; wiþþ, i. 286. ii. 244; wiþþutenn, i. 65; g. pl. follke, i. 183. ii. 67. A.S. folc: O.Sax. Frs. folk: Ger. volk: O.H.G. folch: Dan. Swed. folk: Icel. fólk: Lat. vulgus. Cf. Grk. ὄχλος, Æol. ὄλχος, a multitude.
- Follh, v. Follghenn.**
- Follhsumm, compliant**, i. 269. A.S. folgian, to follow.
- Follke, folikess, v. Folc.**
- Follghe, follghedd, v. Follghenn.**
- Follghenn, to follow**, D. 21, 40, 136, 140. H. i. 30, 138, 158, 162, 183, 214. ii. 17, 94 [follghen, M.S.], 335, 342; to, D. 8, 72, 122, 317. H. i. 32, 42, 51, 65, 72, 79, 86, 98, 156, 226, 308. ii. 11, 21, 31, 67, 103, 112, 166; forr to, ii. 107, 192; to follghe, i. 278; 2 pr. follghesst, i. 38, 39, 158, 160, 163, [follgesst, M.S.], 171, 183, 194, 233. ii. 157; 3, follgheþþ, D. 126. P. 71, 105. H. i. 3, 26, 43, 52, 102, 137, 158, 160, 333, 355. ii. 31, 95, 108, 182, 235, 288; mann follgheþþ, i. 199; pl. follghenn, D. 93. H. i. 10, 11, 54, 64 [follgenn, M.S.], 86, 95, 111, 120, 186, 233, 261, 268, 274, 285. ii. 11, 44, 110, 192, 193, 265; gitt follghenn, i. 214; follghe gitt, i. 215; 2 imp. follh, ii. 89, 111; 3, follghe, i. 194; 2 pr. sb. follghe, i. 164, 170; 3, follgheþþ, ii. 28; 3, pl. follghe, D. 119; p.p. follghedd, ii. 10; to folhgenn, v. notes at ll. 8343-8346. A.S. folgian: O.Sax. folgōn: O. Frs. folgia: Ger. folgen: O. H. G. folgēn: Dan. følge: Swed. följa: Icel. fylgja.
- Fon, to seize, receive**, i. 128, 357. ii. 279; 3 pr. fop, ii. 33; mann fop, i. 186, 199. A.S. fōn: O. Sax. Hel. fāhan: Frs. fange: Ger. fahen, fangen: O. H. G. fahan: M. G. fahan, and gafahan, πιάζειν, καταλαμβάνειν: Dan. faal: Swed. få: Icel. fá. v. Fanngenn.
- Fop, v. Fon.**
- Fór, for, forenn, v. Farenn.**
- Forr, ppn. for, instead of, on account of**, D. 19, 143. P. 33. H. i. 5, 10, 29, 68, 113, 141. ii. 33, 47, 71, 94, 100, 120, &c. A.S. for: O. Sax. Hel. for, far, für; ante, coram, pro, ob: Ger. für, vor: O. H. G. fora, furi: M. G. faur and faura: Dan. for: Swed. för: Icel. fyrir: Grk. πρό: Lat. pro, præ.
- Forr, conj. for, because**, D. 55, 91. H. i. 1, 2, 3, 19, 36, 42, 96, 128, 41, 43, 56, 69, 228 [for, M.S.], &c.; forr þatt, because, D. 193, 219.

- H. i. 8, 9, 13, 17, 21, 22, 33, 45, 62, 69, &c; for þatt, i. 307.
- Forrbæd**, v. Forrbedeþþ.
- Forrbedeþþ**, 3 pr. *forbiddeth*, i. 177. ii. 75, 224; 3 p. forrbæd, i. 65, 225, 343, 354, 356. ii. 202; p. p. forrbodenn, I. 12. H. ii. 63, 74. M. G. faur-biudan, verbieten, παραγγέλλειν, 3 pr. faur-biudiþ, 3 p. faur-baud, p. p. budans: A. S. forbeóðan, 3 pr. forbeódeþ, 3 p. forbeáð.
- Forrbindeþþ**, A. S. 3 pr. *bindeth*, i. 156; p. p. forrbundenn, i. 213. ii. 124, 313.
- Forrblendedd**, forrblendeþþ, v. Forrblendenn.
- Forrblendenn**, to render blind, ii. 181; 3 pr. forrblendeþþ, i. 102; p. p. forrblendedd, D. 76. H. i. 197, 337. ii. 124, 143, 144, 304, 312, 313, 333. A. S. blendan, 3 pr. blent; p. blende; p. p. blendet, blend: G. verblenden: M. G. ga-blindjan, blenden, τυφλοῦν: Dan. blinde: Icel. blinda.
- Forrbodenn**, v. Forrbedeþþ.
- Forrbughenn**, to avoid, refuse, i. 260, 341, 355, 357. ii. 100, 266, 342; to, i. 181, 276, 323, 340. ii. 287; forr to, i. 306; 1 pr. pl. forrbughenn, i. 261 [forrbughen, M.S.] ii. 342. A. S. forbūgan, p. p. forbogen: Dutch, verbugen. v. Bughenn.
- Forrclungenn**, p. p. *withered*, ii. 127. A. S. forclingan; pp. -clungen.
- Forrdillghedd**, p. p. *blotted out, destroyed*, ii. 151. A. S. fordilgian: Dutch, verdelgen.
- Forrdon**, p. p. v. Forrdop.
- Forrdop**, 3 pr. *destroyeth*, i. 140; p. p. forrdon, ii. 306, 313, 316. A. S. fordōn: Dutch, verdoen.
- Forrdrefedd**, p. p. *much troubled*, i. 74. A. S. drēfed. v. Drefedd.
- Forrdredd**, p. p. *alarmed*, i. 2, 20, 74, 132, 239, 240, 248, 277. ii. 208, 222, 332; pl. forrdredde, i. 115, 130, 131, 352. A. S. andrædan, pp. -drēd.
- Forrdredde**, v. Forrdredd.
- Forrfæredd**, p. p. *dismayed*, i. 20.
- Forrfarenn**, to perish, ii. 153; *destroy*, ii. 331. A. S. forfaran.
- Forrgarrt**, p. p. *opposed*, ii. 153; *condemned*, ii. 256. Cf. 'Gar, to force,' in Brockett's N. C. Gl., and Icel. göra, to make, do, help, judge or arbitrate in a case, give judgment, condemn: Swed. göra: Dan. giere.
- Forrgillt**, forrgilltedd, forrgillte, v. Forrgilltenn.
- Forrgilltenn**, to become guilty, to render guilty, i. 89, 109, 318; 1 pr. sb. forrgillte, i. 107; p. p. forrgillt, forrgilltedd, I. 25, 26, 29, 30. H. i. 48. A. S. forgyltan.
- Forrgloppnedd**, p. p. *disturbed with fear, astonishment*, i. 20. V. Brockett's N. C. Glossary ap. v. Gloppen, which he renders 'to startle, surprise,' and refers to 'G. glupen, to regard with a malicious mien;' but it may be connected with Icel. glúpna, to look downcast, let the countenance fall, as one about to cry.
- Forrhall**, v. Forrhelenn.
- Forrhelenn**, to conceal, hide, ii. 120; 3 p. forrhall, i. 5, 84; p. p. forrholenn, i. 83, 114. A. S. forhelan [helan, celare]; 3 p. forhæl: 'FORHELYN, for-hylly'n cowncel, s. Celo.' Prompt. Parv.: O. Sax. farhelan: Ger. hüllen; ehlen, verhehlen: O. H. G. huljan: M. G. huljan, καλύπτειν: Dan. hylle, and hæle: Swed. hölja: Icel. hylja.
- Forrholenn**, v. Forrhelenn.
- Forrhoredd**, p. p. *become a harlot*, i. 69.
- Forrhoghenn**, to neglect, take no heed of, i. 136. ii. 107, 265; 3 pr. forrhogheþþ, i. 216; pl. forrhoghenn, i. 125. M. G. hugjan, denken, νομίζειν: A. S. forhogian, to despise [hogian, to think, or be anxious about anything]; p. p. forhoked.
- Forrhogheþþ**, v. Forrhoghenn.

- Forrhunngredd**, p. p. *hungry*, i. 196. ii. 47, 48, 49, 77, 78.
- Forrlæs**, v. Forrlesenn.
- Forrlætenn**, *to forsake, give up, disregard*, i. 129; 3 pr. forrlæteþ, ii. 204; 3 p. forrlæt, forrlæt, I. 8. H. i. 9. ii. 304; pl. forrlætenn, forrlétenn, i. 259. ii. 103; p. p. forrlætenn, i. 106. ii. 43, 304. A. S. forlætan, 3 pr. forlæteþ, forlæt, 3 p. forlæt, pl. forlæten. v. Lætenn.
- Forrlanng**, ad. *long ago, long before, before*, i. 242, 243, 291, 307, 333. ii. 40, 59, 91, 106, 122, 129, 141.
- Forrlangedd**, p. p. *very anxious*, i. 42. A. S. langian, impers., *to long for*.
- Forrlesenn**, *to lose*, i. 77, 78, 161, 239; to, ii. 288; 2 pr. forrlesesst, forrleosesst, i. 162, 173; 3, forrleoseþþ, i. 228, 239; 3 p. forrlæs, i. 164, 165. ii. 166; 3, pl. forrlurenn, i. 46, 228, 238, 259, 260, 261; p. p. forrlorenn, i. 46. A. S. forleósan, 3 pr. forleósest; 3 p. forleás, 3 pl. forluron: O. Sax. farliosian: Dut. verliezen: Ger. verlieren: O. H. G. firliosian: Dan. forloren, *lost*: Swed. förlora, *to lose*.
- Forrlesesst**, forrleoseþþ, v. Forrlesenn.
- Forrlegenn**, A. S. p. p. [for, licgan, *to lie*] *guilty of adultery or fornication*, i. 67, 106.
- Forrlegernesse**, *fornication, adultery*, þurh, i. 68, 69, 153. A. S. forlegennys; St. Matt. Rush. 5, 32, forlegernis.
- Forrlisst**, *very anxious*, ii. 44, 74, 107, 341. A. S. lystan, 3 pr. lysteþ, lyst, *used impers. to long for*.
- Forrlorenn**, v. Forrlesenn.
- Forrlurenn**, v. Forrlesenn.
- Forrme**, *first, former*, ii. 147, 177, 182, 212; acc. ii. 28, 79, 80; affterr, ii. 112; att, i. 27; off, ii. 149; pl. forrme, i. 46. ii. 123. A. S. forma, m. forme f. n.
- Forrnnon**, *again*, ? i. 16. Cf. 'afor-nnon' in later text of Lázamon.
- Forrrahht**, *perverted*, ii. 151. A. S. reccan, *regere, dirigere*; pp. raht, reht: Ger. reichen, *to reach*: M. G. rakjan, ἐκτελεῖν, ἐμισπᾶν: Dan. række, *to reach, hold out one's hand*; forrække, *to overstretch, overstrain*: Swed. räckta: Icel. rekja: Grk. ὀρέγω: Lat. rego.
- Forrsakenn**, v. Forrsakeþþ.
- Forrsakeþþ**, 3 pr. forrsaketh, shunneth, ii. 246, 248; 3 p. forrsoc, ii. 78; 3, pl. forrsokenn, ii. 223; p. p. forrsakenn, ii. 237. A. S. forsacan [sacu, a charge, suit, cause]: O. Sax. sakan, *to blame, reprove*: M. G. sakan, ἐπιτιμᾶν, μάχεσθαι: Dan. søge, *to sue, solicit*: Swed. söka, *to find fault with, sue*: Icel. saka, *to fight, find fault with, accuse*.
- Forrse**, forrseo, forrsen, v. Forrseon.
- Forrseon**, forrsen, *to avoid, scorn*, i. 335, 351. ii. 44, 143, 261, 263, 331; 2 pr. forrsest, i. 43; 3, forrseoþ, forrseþ. i. 25, 209. ii. 79; 3, pl. forrsen, ii. 265; 1 pr. sb. forrseo, i. 101; 2, forrse, i. 54, 110. A. S. forseón. 2 pr. forsiht, 3, forsihþ, forsyhþ. v. Seon.
- Forrsest**, forrseoþ, forrseþ, v. Forrseon.
- Forrshamedd**, *much ashamed*, i. 74. ii. 80. A. S. forseamian; sceamian, v. refl. and impers.: O. Sax. scamian: Ger. schämen, refl.: M. G. skaman: Dan. skamme: Swed. skämma, *to mar, spoil, put to shame*; refl. *to be ashamed*: Icel. skamma, *to shame*, refl. *to be ashamed*; skömm, *a grave bodily hurt, a shame, outrage*.
- Forrsoc**, forrsokenn, v. Forrsakeþþ.
- Forrswundennlegge**, forrswunden-
ness, *indolence, remissness*, i. 89, 163; acc. i. 164; gænn, i. 157. A. S. swindan; p. p. swunden; *to languish*: Old Dutch, verswinen, *tabescere*: Ger. schwinden, *to vanish, dwindle*: O. H. G. svinan: Dan. svinde: Swed. försvinna: Icel. svina, *to subside*, of a swelling.

- Forrswunndennesse**, v. Forrswunndennleggsc.
- Forrtákenn**, *sign, token*, ii. 208. A. S. foretácen. v. Tákenn.
- Forrp**, forþ, A. S. *forth, abroad*, I. 93. H. i. 3, 4, 8, 27, 65, 105, 117, 118, 154, 221, 235, 237, 310, 326.
- Forrpbi**, *except*, i. 354.
- Forrpenn**, *further, moreover, especially*, i. 26, 38, 40, 59, 171, 177, 199, 212, 213, 326, 328. ii. 313. A. S. furðum, furðon.
- Forrperr**, *further*, i. 254. A. S. furður, furðor : comp. of forþ.
- Forrperrlike**, forrperrlig, *far, forward, thoroughly*, i. 190. ii. 161, 334. Brockett's Gloss. [?] Fortherly, a. *forward, early* : Robinson's Glossary of Yorkshire Words and Phrases : 'Fortherly, forward and flourishing, early.'
- Forrpi**, A. S. *therefore*, D. 23, 51, 61, 115. P. 17. I. 17. H. i. 9, 13, 21, 39, 47, 65, 70. ii. 19, 130, &c. ; forrþi þatt, *because*, P. 11, 23. I. 15, 65. H. i. 2, 4, 10, 17, 20, 29, 46, 60. ii. 1, 3, 7, 8, &c. Da. forði, *because* : Swed. förty, *id.* : Icel. fyrir-þvi, or simply þvi, *therefore*.
- Forrprihht**, *straightway, immediately*, i. 84, 93, 95, 109, 114, 222. ii. 97 ; forrprihht alls, ii. 16, 22 ; forrprihht anan, i. 119, 165, 228, 285. ii. 33, 122, 175 ; forrprihht anan se, i. 120, 126 ; forrprihht se, i. 262. ii. 39 ; forrprihht son summ, i. 247. A. S. forþ-rihtte.
- Forrprisst**, *athirst*, i. 196, 300. 'FORTHYRST, sitibundus, siciens.' Prompt. Parv.
- Forrþrungenn**, p. p. *oppressed*, i. 213. A. S. þringan ; p. p. geþrungen ; *to press, throng* : O. Sax. thringan : Ger. drängen : O. H. G. dringan : M. G. þreihan, drängen, θλίβειν, p. p. þreihans : Dan. trænge : Swed. tränga : Icel. þröngva, þryngva, preyngva, mod. þrengja.
- Forrþwardd**, *henceforward*, i. 180, 324, 354. ii. 109, 272, 290. A. S. forþweard.
- Forrwarrp**, v. Forrwerppenn.
- Forrwarrgedd**, *accursed*, i. 279. A. S. wyrgan, *to curse* ; werg, *accursed* : O. H. G. wergan : M. G. ga-wargjan, κατακρίνειν : Icel. vargr, *a wolf* ; as a law term, *an outlaw*, who is to be hunted down as a wolf, esp. used of one who has committed a crime in a holy place, and has been pronounced *accursed*.
- Forrwerpp**, forrwerppe, forrwerppesst, forrwerppþ, v. Forrwerppenn.
- Forrwerppenn**, *to despise, reject, neglect*, D. 74. H. i. 43, 53, 74, 136, 155, 169, 191, 219, 260, 330, 351. ii. 42, 171, 220, 230, 261, 264, 312 ; to, i. 51, 162, 326. ii. 149, 153 ; forr to, ii. 174 ; 2 pr. forrwerppesst, i. 160, 316. ii. 72, 165 ; 3, forrwerppþ, i. 101, 137, 163, 209, 254, 272, 306. ii. 120, 201, 203, 204, 245, 248, 249, 331 ; pl. forrwerppenn, D. 149, 155. H. i. 125. ii. 45, 265, 307 ; p. forrwarrp, i. 25, 296. ii. 79, 164, 205, 236, 303, 304 ; pl. forrwarrppenn, i. 46, 47, 160, 296, 336, 339, 340. ii. 103, 223, 267, 313 ; 2 imp. forrwerpp, i. 217 ; pl. forrwerppþ, i. 334 ; 2 pr. sb. forrwerppe, i. 54, 110, 151, 152, 160 ; 3 p. forrwurppe, ii. 341 ; p. p. forrwerppenn, i. 9, 46, 47, 50, 106, 166, 168, 316, 334, 336. ii. 43, 44, 123, 206, 287. A. S. forweorpan, 2 pr. forweorpest, 3, forweorpeþ, pl. forweorpaþ ; p. forwearp, pl. forwurpon ; p. p. forworpen : Dutch, verwerpen : M. G. fravairpan, werfen, βάλλειν, 2 pr. vairpis, 3, vairpiþ, 3 pl. vairpand ; 3 p. varp, pl. vaurpun ; p. p. vaurpans.
- Forrwhi**, *why, relatively*, P. 99. H. i. 5, 82, 339 ; *interrogatively*, ii. 86. A. S. for-hwī.
- Forrworppenn**, v. Forrwerppenn.
- Forrwrohht**, *condemned*, ii. 257 ; pl. forrwrohhte, ii. 256 ; *opposed*, ii.

123. A. S. forworht; wyrcan, *to work, make*; pp. ge-worht.
- Forrwunndredd**, *astonished*, i. 117. ii. 77, 130, 178.
- Forrwurppenn**, v. Forrwerppenn.
- Forrwurppëpp**, 3 pr. *decayeth*, ii. 302; pl. forrwurppenn, ii. 302; p. p. forrwurppenn, *perished*, ii. 316. A. S. forweorþan, forwurþan, 3 pr. forweorþeþ, forwurþeþ. v. Wurppenn.
- Forrwurppennlike**, *defectively*, i. 216.
- Forrgæfe**, forrgaff, v. Forrgifenn.
- Forrgemindenn**, 3p. pl. *transgressed*, i. 259. A. S. forgyman, *to neglect*. v. Gemen.
- Forrgetepp**, 3 pr. *neglecteth*, i. 101. A. S. forgitan, forgytan, 3 pr. forgyteþ, forgit; *to forget*.
- Forrgifenn**, *to forgive*, i. 48; to, i. 171, 197; 2 pr. forrgifesst, i. 48; 3, forrgifeþþ, i. 58; 1 pl. forrgifenn, i. 188; 3 p. forrgaff, ii. 318; 2, 3 pr. sb. forrgife, D. 86, H. i. 59, 188, 217; 3 p. forrgæfe, i. 37. A. S. forgifan, 2 pr. forgifest, 3, forgifeþ; 3 p. forgeaf; Ger. vergeben; M. G. fragiban, χαρίζεσθαι.
- Forrgifenesse**, *forgiveness*, i. 49, 197, 320, 331; acc. i. 188. A. S. forgifnes.
- Forrgifesst**, v. Forrgifenn.
- Forppenn**, *to help, effect, perform*, i. 59, 80, 142, 193, 241, 265, 311. ii. 18, 57, 62, 77, 208, 287, 339, 340; to, i. 61, 101, 219, 283, 308. ii. 69, 144, 157, 174, 255, 275; 3 pr. forþeþþ, i. 78. ii. 288; pl. forþenn, ii. 121; p. p. forþedd, D. 12, 25. H. i. 4, 55, 81, 82, 102, 155, 271. ii. 39, 47, 65, 77, 229, 240, 268; *completed*, ii. 213. A. S. forþian, *to move forth, help forward*.
- Forppwipp**, *forthwith*, i. 44.
- Fosstenn**, fosstrenn, *to nourish, support*, i. 70, 237, 267; to, i. 52, 307, 309, 314. ii. 35. A. S. fōstriān; Icel. fōstra, *to foster, to nurse*; Dan. op-fostre, *to rear, bring up*; Swed. fostra up, and up-fostra.
- Fossterrfaderr**, *foster-father*, till, i. 307. A. S. fōster-fæder.
- Fot**, fót, fōt, *foot*, acc. ii. 40, 59, 61; o, i. 40; unnderr, ii. 278; wiþþ fote, ii. 60; pl. fēt, i. 165, 280; absol. i. 126. ii. 156. A. S. O. Sax. Frs. fōt; Ger. fuss; O. H. G. fuoz; M. G. fotus; Dan. fod; Swed. fot; Icel. fóttr; Grk. πούς; Lat. pes.
- Fote**, v. Fot.
- Fop**, v. Fon.
- Fowwerr**, fowwre, *four*, P. 24. H. i. 204, 209. ii. 37, 151, 152; g. i. 288; acc. P. 22. H. i. 200, 201. ii. 46, 67, 153, 215, 218; i. ii. 67, 257; off, P. 4, 49. H. i. 200. ii. 45, 215, 256; onn, o, P. 26, 52. H. i. 201, 204, 320, 330, 331. ii. 37, 45, 216, 217; þurh, P. 28, 36. H. i. 200, 204, 207, 209; till, ii. 36, 215; unnderr, i. 331; uppo, ii. 218; wiþþ, i. 204. ii. 215; fowwerr siþe, ii. 37; off, ii. 36; twigless fowwre, i. 16, 17. V. Hunndredd, Twenntig. A. S. feower; Plat. veer; O. Sax. fiwar, fiuwar, fior; O. Frs. fior; Dut. Ger. vier; O. H. G. fior; M. G. fidwor; Dan. fire; Swed. fyra; Icel. fjórir.
- Fowwerrtis**, *forty*, ii. 189, 211; g. i. 267; acc. ii. 215; att, ii. 213, 214; i. ii. 214; off, ii. 36, 37, 45; þurh, ii. 34, 38; wiþþinnenn, ii. 213, 214; absol. ii. 39, 44, 77, 152. A. S. feówertig.
- Fowwre**, v. Fowwerr.
- Fox**, A. S. fox, i. 230.
- Fra**, *from, out of*, D. 208. P. 37, 41. I. 11, 70. H. i. 4, 22, 41, 55, 101, 154, 166, 167, &c. ii. 3, 9, &c. A. S. fram, from; O. Sax. O. H. G. M. G. fram; Dan. fra; Swed. från; Icel. frá; Grk. παρά.
- Fra patt**, *since that*, D. 230. I. i. H. i. 9, 42, 202, 297, 319, 320. ii. 69, 147, 303.
- Frame**, *profit*, till, D. 18. H. i. 31. to, ii. 236. A. S. fremē. 'FRAM-YNGE, or afframynge, or wynnyngē.

- Lucrum, emolumentum.* Prompt. Parv.: Dan. fremme: Swed. fromma: Icel. frami, *advancement, distinction.*
- Frawarrrd**, *away from*, i. 161, 228. ii. 139, 197, 221, 265.
- Fraggnedd**, *fragnesst*, v. **Fragnenn**.
- Fragnenn**, *to ask, question*, i. 196. ii. 2, 97; to, i. 74, 86, 221, 238, 239, 311, 313, 352, 354, 355. ii. 95, 96, 97, 238, 249; 2 pr. *fragnesst*, ii. 199, 201; p. p. *fragnedd*, ii. 96, 97, 330. A. S. *frignan*: Lancashire dial. *frayne*: O. Sax. *freguan*: O. Frs. *fregia*: Ger. O. H. G. *fragen*: M. G. *fraihnan*, *fragen*, *ἐπερωτᾶν*: Swed. *fråga*: Icel. *fregna*, *to hear, be informed*; in very old poetry, *to ask*.
- Fremmdde**, *strange, not of kin*, acc. pl. i. 41; uppo, i. 213. A. S. *fremde*, *fremede*: Plat. *freemd*: Dut. *vreemd*: Ger. *fremd*: M. G. *fram*, *ἀπό*, *framaþeis*, *ἀλλότριος*: Dan. *fremmed*: Swed. *främmande*: Icel. *framandi*, *a stranger*: O. E. *fen*, *forenne*, *foreign*: v. Bosworth's A. S. Dict. [1838] ad. v. *Fremed*, and Prompt. Parv. ad. v. **FREMYD**, and the note there.
- Frend**, v. **Freond**.
- Freo**, *fre, free*, i. 101, 278. ii. 69, 231. A. S. *fréo*: Ger. *frei*: O. H. G. *fri*: M. G. *freis*: Dan. Swed. *fri*: Icel. *frí*.
- Freollsedd**, v. **Freollsenn**.
- Freollsenn**, *frellsenn, to celebrate*, i. 313; to, i. 92, 152, 309. ii. 194, 198; 3 pl. *frellsenn*, ii. 198; p. p. *freollsedd*, ii. 30. A. S. *fréolsian*, *to keep holyday, or a time of freedom*: High G. ap. Kero, A. D. 800, and Notker, A. D. 1020, *frihalse*: Dan. *frelse*, *to save, free*: Swed. *frälsa*: Icel. *frelsa*.
- Freond**, *friend, friend*, ii. 272, 286, 289; acc. i. 53; uppo, i. 192; pl. *friends, relations*, i. 12, 80; g. *freondess*, i. 109, 318; d. *freond*, i. 64; wipþ *friend*, i. 81, 307, 309. A. S. *fréond*; *fréon to love*, p. pr. *fréonde*: O. Sax. *fríund*: Dut. *vriend*: Frs. *friond*: Ger. *freund*: O. H. G. *fríunt*: M. G. *frijonds*; *frijon, to love*, p. pr. *frijonds*: Dan. *frænde, a kinsman*: Swed. *frände*. *id.*: Icel. *frændi, id.*
- Fressh**, *active*, i. 219. A. S. *fersc*, *fresh, pure, sweet*: Ger. *frisch*, *fresh, brisk, vigorous*: O. H. G. *frisc*: Dan. *fersk*, *fresh, sweet*: Swed. *frisk*: Icel. *ferskr*: Welsh, *fres*.
- Fresst**, *time, period*, ii. 147, 148, 150, 154, 159, 163, 167; i. i. 81, 144. ii. 213; *unnderr*, i. 14; *absol.* i. 6, 179, 201, 204, 221, 238. A. S. *frist*: Plat. *frist*: Ger. Dan. Swed. *frist*: Kero, *frist, an occasion*: Icel. *frist, mora*.
- Fretepp**, 3 pr. *freteth [consumeth]*, ii. 207. A. S. *fretan*, *devorare*: M. G. *fra-itan*, *fressen*, *καταφάγειν*, 3 pr. *fräitiþ*: Swed. *fräta*.
- Friþþ**, *love, concord*, i. 116, 135; acc. P. 69, 88; wipþ, i. 121. A. S. *frid*; *peace, security*: O. Sax. *frídu*: Ger. *friede*: O. H. G. *fridu*: M. G. *gafríþon*, *καταλλάττειν*; *gafríþons*, *καταλλάγη*: Dan. Swed. *fred*: Icel. *fríðr*.
- Friðsenn**, *to calumniate, to*, ii. 221. Icel. *fregn, rumor*.
- Frofrefre**, *comfort*, acc. i. 305. ii. 273; off, i. 336, 344. ii. 143; þurrrh, i. 194, 304. ii. 289. A. S. *frófor*: O. Sax. *frôbra*, *frôfra*: O. H. G. *fluobara*.
- Frofredd**, *profrefþþ*, v. **Frofrenn**.
- Frofrenn**, *to comfort, encourage*, i. 2, 213, 304, 305. ii. 35; to, D. 237. H. i. 20, 33, 59, 74, 92, 115, 130, 131. ii. 21, 25, 47, 60; 3 pr. *profrefþþ*, i. 131, 132, 304, 306; p. p. *profredd*, i. 74, 93, 196, 267, 306. ii. 106. A. S. *fréfran*: O. Sax. *frôbrean*: O. H. G. *fluobarôn*.
- Frosst**, *frost*, onngæn, ii. 85. A. S. *forst*: O. Sax. O. H. G. *frost*:

- M. G. frius, kälte, *φύχος*: Ger. Dan. Swed. Icel. frost.
- Frummpe**, *beginning, Original, First Cause*, ii. 293, 299; i. ii. 293, 295, 298; off, ii. 293; wipþutenn, ii. 293. A. S. frymð; frum-, *first*: M. G. frums, *ἀρχή*: Icel. frum-, *first*.
- Fule**, a. *foul*, i. 39. ii. 70; acc. fule, i. 39, 125, 146, 234, 281, 284. ii. 69, 182, 229, 246, 310; ful, fule, þurh, i. 68, 153. ii. 315; fule, onngæn, i. 208; wipþ, i. 155; pl. fule, i. 338, 348; acc. i. 39, 125, 208, 233; ii. 253; forr, ii. 10; inn, ii. 265; compar. fulre, ii. 197. A. S. fül: Ger. faul: O. H. G. Frs. Swed. ful: M. G. fuls: Icel. füll: Gr. *φᾶλος*.
- Fule**, ad. *foully*, i. 39.
- Fuliwiss**, ful iwiss, fuligwiss, full wiss, *certainly, truly*, i. 21, 23, 26, 45, 86, 90, 250, 301, 305, 325. ii. 91, 227, 228, 323; la fuliwiss, la ful iwiss, la fuligwiss, i. 23. ii. 30, 44, 272. V. Wiss.
- Full**, a. *full*, i. 59, 71, 73, 85, 86, 87, 102, 132, 190, 193, 210, 230, 267, 349. ii. 151, 154, 231, 252, 266, 285, 319; fulle, i. 185. ii. 282; acc. fulle, ii. 36, 215; wipþ fulle, D. 119, 200. P. 10, 16. H. i. 44, 205, 208. ii. 119, 120, 125, 254, 261, 286, 306; pl. fulle, i. 341, 349; absol. i. 145; to fulle soþ, v. Soþ. A. S. ful, full: O. Sax. ful: Ger. voll: O. H. G. fol: M. G. fuls: Dan. fuld: Swed. full: Icel. fullr. cf. Lat. plenus: Grk. *πλήρης*.
- Full**, ad. *full, altogether*, D. 325. I. 14. H. i. 2, 6, 10, 11, 20, 25, 28, 31, 32, 71, 153, 306, &c.; fulle, ii. 34, 37; full wel, P. 8, 17. H. i. 10, 15, 17, 19, 20, 153, 190, 236, 240, 279, 306, 353. ii. 4, 36, 45, 87, 91, 102, 173, 174.
- Fullbrohht**, p. p. *fully brought*, ii. 214, 216. V. Brinnenn.
- Fulle**, v. Full, a. and ad.
- Fullforpedd**, p. p. *completed*, ii. 189, 211, 212, 214. V. Forþenn.
- Fullfremmedd**, p. p. *full-perfect*, i. 86, 200, 210. ii. 24; wipþ, i. 52. A. S. fremman, *to make, finish, perfect*: Dan. fremme: Swed. främja: Icel. fremja, *to further, promote, perform*.
- Fullfremmeddlike**, full fremmeddlike, *perfectly*, i. 177. ii. 19.
- Fullfremmeddnesse**, acc. *perfection*, i. 210.
- Fullherrsumm**, full herrsumm, a. *altogether obedient*, i. 205, 260, 307. V. Herrsumm.
- Fullhtne**, fullhtnesst, fullhtneþþ, v. Fullhtnenn.
- Fullhtnede**, fullhtnedenn, v. Fullhtnenn.
- Fullhtnedd**, v. Fullhtnenn.
- Fullhtnenn**, *to baptize*, H. ii. 4, 8, 15, 23; to, I. 94. H. i. 24, 288, 319, 322, 326, 329, 330. ii. 1, 4, 5, 12, 15, 83, 270, 274, 277, 326; forr to, ii. 270; 1 pr. fullhtne, ii. 3, 4, 5; 2, fullhtnesst, i. 51. ii. 3; 3, fullhtneþþ, ii. 84, 271, 334; 3 p. fullhtnede, ii. 328, 333, 334; pl. fullhtnedenn, ii. 329, 334; p. p. fullhtnedd, D. 192, 196. H. i. 140, 193, 205, 289, 323, 324, 331, 332. ii. 5, 13, 19, 21, 32, 33, 43, 83, 175, 201, 222, 244, 270, 278, 314, 328, 334; fullhtnedd, i. 145. A. S. fulwian, fullian, 1 pr. fullige, 2, fullast, 3, fullaþ; 3 p. fullode, pl. fullodon; p. p. gefullod: L. fullo, a *fuller, cleanser of cloth*.
- Fullhtninnng**, *baptizing*, ii. 20; att, ii. 206.
- Fulllike**, *fully, completely*, ii. 213, 286, 334. A. S. fulllice.
- Fullþrifenn**, *complete*, i. 177. Icel. þrifask, þreifsk, þrifisk, *to thrive*: þryue, Pet. Lang. *to thrive*. V. Þrifenn.
- Fulltimmbredd**, *fully built*, ii. 214. v. Timmbrenn.
- Fulluhht**, *Baptism*, i. 140. ii. 4, 5, 13, 14, 174, 175, 281; þe i. 142; acc. fulluhht, i. 332. ii. 24, 31, 203, 271, 278; forr, ii. 281; off, i. 319, 320, 331. ii. 271, 281; þurh, D. 4.

H. i. 4, 26, 139, 332, 336, 351. ii. 9, 11, 43, 106, 193, 277, 310, 311, 335, 336; till, D. 194. H. i. 257, 297, 303, 345. ii. 27, 86, 131, 175, 220, 269, 285; wiþþ, i. 320, 326, 331, 352. ii. 238, 341; sæn, ii. 20, 285. A. S. fulwiht, fulluht.
Fullwaxenn, *fully increased, mature*, i. 210. ii. 23. Icel. fullvaxinn, *adultus*. v. Waxenn.
Fullwrohht, *full-wrought, finished*, ii. 189, 211. v. Wirrkenn.
Fulre, v. Fule, *foul*.
Funde, fundenn, v. Findenn.
Funnt, *font*, ii. 245; att. ii. 24, 154, 238, 240, 242, 244; inn, ii. 243, 327, 329; off, ii. 162, 314; þurrrh, ii. 242, 246, 335. L. fons.
Fus, *eager*, i. 315. ii. 238. A. S. fūs; fýsan, *to hasten*: O. H. G. funs; Dan. fuus, *precipitate*; fuse, *to rush along*: Icel. fúss, *willing, wishing for*.

G.

Ga, v. Gan.

Gaddrenn, *to gather*, ii. 111, 219; I pr. gaddre, i. 300; 2, gaddresst, i. 49, 51. A. S. gadorian, gadrian [gador, *simul, una*]: Plat. gaddern: O. Frs. gaderia: Dut. gaderen: Ger. provinc. gattern.

Gæress, v. Ʒer.

Gæt, v. Gát.

Gætælæs, *careless*, i. 214.

Gætenn, *to direct, preserve*, i. 70, 129, 134, 214; to, i. 59, 130, 218, 309. ii. 47; forr to, i. 287. Icel. gæta, *to watch, tend, take care of*.

Gaff, gaff, v. Ʒifenn.

Gal, *wanton*, i. 39. A. S. gāl: O. Sax. gēl: O. H. G. geil: M. G. gailjan, εὐφραίνειν: Icel. gáll, *a fit of gaiety*.

Galle, *gall*, metaph. *bitterness*, ii. 181; acc. ii. 182; wiþþutenn, i. 41. A. S. gealla: O. Sax. galla: Ger. galle: O. H. G. gallā: Dan. galde: Swed. galle: Icel. gall: Grk. χολή.

Galnesse, *wantonness, lust*, off, i. 278; g. galnessess, i. 39, 157, 160. ii. 50. A. S. gālnes.

Gan, *to go*, i. 269, 314, 334. ii. 88, 133, 262; to, i. 29. ii. 105, 311; gan till, ii. 151; 2 pr. gast, i. 161. ii. 70; 3, gaþ, P. 26, 80. H. i. 40, 91, 144, 150, 168, 184, 191, 202, 204, 333. ii. 104, 119; 3 pl. gan, ii. 38, 60; 3 p. Ʒede, i. 1, 2, 11, 35, 60, 69, 284, 301. ii. 4, 89, 90, 133, 152, 185, 268, 339; pl. Ʒedenn, i. 116, 184, 284. ii. 88, 94, 100, 152, 189, 211; Ʒedenn till, ii. 133; 2 imp. ga, i. 301. ii. 41; 1 pl. ga we, i. 116; 2, gaþ, i. 323; gaþ till, i. 320, 321, 342. ii. 134, 188, 206; p. p. gan, i. 64, 150, 310. ii. 140, 141, 284, 304; ganngenn, *to go, walk*, i. 35, 155. ii. 92; to, ii. 160, 185; ganngenn till, ii. 173; 3 pr. ganngæþþ, i. 40, 285. A. S. gān, gangan; 3 pr. gæþ, pl. gāþ; 3 p. eode, pl. eodon; p. p. gān: O. Sax. gān: Frs. géan: O. Frs. gān: Ger. gehen: O. H. G. gān: M. G. gagan, gehen, πορεύεσθαι: 3 p. iddja, pl. iddjedun, p. p. gaggans: Dan. gaae: Swed. gå: Icel. ganga, sometimes, in modern hymns, gá. v. þurrrhan.

Gang, A. S. *journey*, i. 310.

Gann, 2, 3, p. *began*, i. 95, 112.

Ganngenn, ganngæþþ, v. Gan.

Gast, v. Gan.

Gast, *Holy Spirit, spirit*, i. 6, 102, 103, 181, 185, 258, 259. ii. 25, 182, 226, 246, 247; g. gastess, i. 86. ii. 226, 238, 247, 248, 289; acc. gast, i. 180. ii. 84, 245, 247; fra, i. 229. ii. 211; i, inn, i. 3, 27. ii. 289; off, i. 97. ii. 226; þurrrh, i. 97, 173. ii. 39; till, ii. 246, 248; wiþþ, i. 173, 198, 209. ii. 27; ifell gast, i. 279, d. i. 280; laþe gast, i. 292, 315, 337. ii. 39, 43, 48, 58, 60, 66, 74, 78, 165, 333; g. laþe gastess, i. 81. H. i. 103, 226, 249. ii. 32, 56, 93, 124, 219, 278; d. gast, i. 67, 281. ii. 205;

- acc. *gast*, i. 225, 278, 280. ii. 44, 80, 121; voc. ii. 63; fra. ii. 34, 243; þurh, i. 205. ii. 42, 54, 75, 205; till, i. 228; wiþþ, i. 230. ii. 206, 307; sæn, onnææn, i. 131, 134, 313. ii. 109, 266; pl. *gastess*, i. 315; acc. i. 128, 188; off, i. 189; onnæænness, i. 130. ii. 47. A. S. *gäst*: O. Sax. *gēst*: O. Frs. *gāst*: Ger. O. H. G. *geist*: Dan. *geist*: Swed. *gast*. v. Halig *Gast*.
- Gastlic**, *gastlike*, *gastlig*, a. *spiritual*, ii. 140, 141, 142, 146, 177, 178, 336; g. *gastlig*, ii. 143, 144, 146, 178, 235; acc. *gastlike*, *gastlig*, i. 49, 232. ii. 143, 144, 150, 154, 158, 162, 169, 178, 236, 246, 249, 336; affterr, i. 76; i, i. 204; inn-till, ii. 251; off, ii. 241, 249; þurh, P. 82. H. i. 200. ii. 143, 147, 150, 154, 166, 169, 325; till, ii. 142, 238, 336; wiþþ, i. 232. A. S. *gāstlic*.
- Gastlike**, *gastlīg*, ad. *spiritually*, i. 31, 36, 38, 40, 41, 43, 48, 52, 54, 204, 230, 233, 234, 343, 346. ii. 31, 33, 96, 103, 141, 148, 151, 174, 198, 212, 241, 247, 280, 323, 325. A. S. *gāstlice*.
- Gāt**, *goat*, i. 39; wiþþ, *ibid.*; pl. *gæt*, *ibid.*; wiþþ, *ibid.* A. S. *gāt*: Dut. *geit*: Ger. provinc. *geiss*: O. H. G. *geiss*: M. G. *gaits*: Dan. *ged*: Swed. *get*: Icel. *geit*.
- Gate**, a *way*, absol. i. 77, 82, 83, 101, 182, 285, 310, 314. ii. 30, 73, 152, 198, 227, 249; bi, ii. 89; dun, ii. 20. A. S. *geat*: O. Sax. *gat*: O. Frs. *gat*, *jet*: Ger. *gasse*: M. H. G. *gazze*: O. H. G. *gaza*: M. G. *gatvo*, *πλατεία*: Dan. *gade*: Swed. *gata*: Icel. *gata*: Skrt. *gati*, a *going*, *course*, *gait*, *way*.
- Gateless**, *pathless*, i. 321.
- Gaþ**, v. *Gan*.
- Gashenn**, *gain*, ii. 129. M. G. *ga-geigan*, *κερδαίνειν*: Dan. *gavn*, *gain*, *advantage*: Swed. *gagn*: Icel. *gagn*.
- Gashennlæs**, *profitless*, i. 68. ii. 130.
- Genge**, A. S. *company*, *host*, *people*, i. 135, 241, 278. ii. 101, 176, 328; acc. i. 236, 251, 278, 279; amang, i. 140; fra. ii. 69; off, i. 235, 247. ii. 6, 287, 289; þurh, ii. 162; till, i. 240, 325, 340. ii. 31; wiþþ, ii. 161; sæn, ii. 109; pl. *gengess*, i. 236. A. Sax. Chron. Cf. Icel. *gangr*, a *gang*.
- Gengenn**, to *avail*, *assist*, *favour*, i. 107, 143. ii. 62, 153, 157, 165 [*gengen*, MS.], 168; to, ii. 277. A. S. *geŋge*, a. *multum valentes*: Icel. *geŋgi*, *auxilium*.
- Gessthus**, *guest-house*, i. 244. A. S. *gæst-hūs*; *gæst*, *gast*, *gest*, *hospes*: O. Sax. Ger. O. H. G. *gast*: M. G. *gasts*, *ξένος*: Dan. *giest*: Swed. *gäst*: Icel. *gestr*.
- Gett**, 3 pr. v. *ȝetenn*.
- Geŋsnenn**, to *gain*, *profit*, ii. 95, 149; 3 pr. *geŋsneþþ*, i. 31; pl. *geŋsnenn*, *are fit*, i. 348. Dan. *gavne*, to *help*, *avail*, *be of use*: Swed. *gagna*: Icel. *gagna*. v. *Gaŋhenn*.
- Geŋsulike**, *conveniently*, ii. 276. A. S. *geŋenge*, a. *conueniens*: *genliche*, O. E. Serm. R. Ant. i. 132: Icel. *geŋnliga*, *conuenienter*. 'GEYNE, redy, or rythge forthe (ryght forth, S.) *Directus*.' Prompt. Parv. See note ad loc., and Brockett, Jamieson, and Hartshorne's Glossary.
- Giferr**, *covetous*, in erased text, at line 10218. [?] 'Giferous,' id. Cumberl. dial. v. *ȝiferr*.
- Giferrnesse**, *covetousness*, acc. i. 325. A. S. *giferŋes*; *gife*, *rapacious*; *gifer*, a *glutton*: Icel. *gífr*, n. pl. *witches*, *fiends*; *gífr-ligr*, prop. *savage*, mod. *immoderate*, *exorbitant*.
- Gildene**, pl. *golden*, i. 284. A. S. *gylden*.
- Gillt**, *guilt*, *crime*, ii. 123, 197, 341; acc. *gillt*, i. 197, 208. ii. 257; g. *gilltess*, i. 148; *gillt*, i, i. 99; *gillte*, butenn, i. 165; *gillt*, *gillte*, forr, I. 5, 22. H. i. 29, 37, 46; off, i. 38,

- 188; þurh, i. 146. ii. 72; viðþutenn, i. 303, 341. ii. 186, 239, 331; pl. gilltess, acc. i. 37. ii. 198, 199, 201, 203, 204; forr, i. 286. A. S. gylt.
- Gillte**, [gillt?] *tribute*, forr, i. 354. A. S. gield, gild, gyld : O. Sax. Hel. geld : Ger. geld, *money* : M. G. gild, *tribute*, φόρος : Dan. gield, *debt* : Icel. gjald, *tribute, payment*; a *fine, retribution, compensation*. 'Chalta, in the Salic laws, signifies a *fine*. Gelte has the same meaning in the Schwabenspiegel, or laws of Swabia. The Germ. *gelten*, in earlier times, not only signified *to pay*, but, when there was no restitution, to be obliged to submit oneself to punishment.' See Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, 1838, ad v. Gylt.
- Gillte**, gilltedd, gilltesst, gillteþþ, v. Gilltenn.
- Gilltelæs**, *guiltless*, i. 27, 66, 100, 206. ii. 86, 124, 145, 149; pl. acc. gilltelæs, gilltelæse, i. 279, 285. ii. 8.
- Gilltelæse**, v. Gilltelæs.
- Gilltenn**, *to be guilty, transgress*, i. 26, 106, 218. ii. 216, 231, 257; 10, i. 177, 178, 193, 216; 2 pr. gilltesst, i. 177, 216. ii. 72; 3. gillteþþ, i. 137, 197, 208, 214. ii. 50, 68, 119; pl. gilltenn, I. 71. H. i. 155, 188, 216; 1, 2, 3, pr. sb. gillte, i. 107, 192, 273; p. p. gilltedd, *become guilty of*, I. 6. A. S. ægyltan, *delinquere*. Cf. M. G. gildan, *gelten*.
- Girrdell**, *girdle*, i. 110, 322. A. S. gyrdel, gyrðels : O. Frs. gerdel : Ger. gürtel : O. H. G. gurtel : M. G. gairda : Swed. gördel : Icel. gyrðill.
- Glad**, *glad*, i. 96, 109; pl. glade, i. 2, 24, 135. ii. 179. A. S. glæd, *bright, shining, glad* : O. Sax. glad-, in glad-mōd : Frs. gled. *smooth* : Ger. glatt, *smooth, polished* : O. H. G. glat : Dan. Swed. glad : Icel. glædr.
- Gladenn**, *to gladden, appease*, i. 37, 74. A. S. gladian.
- Gladlike**, gladdlig, *gladly*, ii. 8, 76, 229, 268, 337. A. S. glædlice.
- Gladshippe**, *gladness*, acc. i. 24. A. S. Glædscepe. St. John Rush. 3, 29.
- Gledess**, pl. *live coals, coals*, acc. i. 34, 35; off, i. 58. A. S. glêd, *glowing-fire* : O. Frs. glêd, glôd : Ger. gluth : O. H. G. gluot : Dan. Swed. glöd : Icel. glóð.
- Glownende**, p. pr. pl. *burning*, acc. i. 34; off, i. 58. A. S. glōwan : Dut. gloyen : Ger. glühen : O. H. G. gluojan : Icel. glóa.
- Gluternessse**, *gluttony*, ii. 50, 51; acc. i. 25, 26, 137, 158. ii. 50, 51, 70, 72, 197; g. gluternessess, i. 157. ii. 47, 50, 71, 73, 75, 79; i. ii. 49, 50; þurh, i. 261. ii. 49, 55, 70, 72, 73, 74. 'GLOTONYE. Gula.' Pr. Parv. : Dan. glut, *the small guts, the gullet*. Cf. Icel. glutran, f. glutr, n. *squandering, extravagance*.
- God**, s. *good*, i. 67, 181. ii. 90, 111, 117, 278, 307, 308; acc. god, D. 197, 205, 213, 231. H. i. 29, 31, 153, 175, 176, 180, 189, 205, 249, 338. ii. 70, 100, 124, 186, 236, 320; god, forr, D. 215, 233; off, D. 175. H. i. 197, 212; gode, inn, i. 209, 344; to, i. 168, 169, 181, 182, 214, 255; forr gode, *for good purpose*, i. 230. ii. 3; forr nane gode, ii. 182. A. S. gôd.
- God**, gode, a. *good*, D. 158, 178. H. i. 10, 13, 19, 55, 58, 89, 153, 171, 174, 187, 200, 207, 210, 214, 266, 301, 339. 322. ii. 6, 20, 67, 107, 109, 143, 179, 234, 268, 276, 321, 340; þatt gode, i. 71. 97; þe gode, ii. 138; þiss gode, i. 13; g. god, gode, i. 48, 52. ii. 178, 277; d. god, gode, i. 81. ii. 138; acc. god, gode, D. 144, 176, 241. H. i. 64, 80, 89, 99, 136, 205, 271, 305, 347, 351, 357. ii. 19, 134, 161, 208, 271, 320, 331; þatt gode, i. 209. ii. 84; þe gode, i. 164. ii. 134; te gode, ii. 180; god. aftterr, i. 18; off, i. 85, 86, 272, 273;

- sæn, i. 192; gode, forr, i. 348, 350; i. i. 3. ii. 146; þatt gode, þurrr, i. 63; to, i. 24; pl. gode, god, I. 53, 55. H. i. 10, 12, 21, 157, 204, 215, 217, 298, 309. ii. 93, 104, 140, 151; g. gode, i. 244, 252; d. gode, i. 312; acc. gode, góde, D. 210. I. 14. H. i. 111, 243, 348, 351; forr gode, góde, i. 10, 253, 338, 348. ii. 120, 121, 340; inn, i. 31, 36, 39, 111, 125, 163, 175, 215, 274, 346. ii. 23, 105, 200, 268; off, i. 59, 169. ii. 127; þurrr, I. 60. H. i. 233, 343. ii. 136, 243; till, ii. 112; towarrr, ii. 197; wiþþ, i. 182, 275, 334; wiþþutenn, i. 182, 342; sæn, i. 142; gode, *good men*, i. 123. A. S. gōd: Plat. O. Sax. O. Frs. gōd; Dut. goed; Ger. gut: O. H. G. guot: M. G. gods, gops: Dan. Swed. gōd: Icel. gódr.
- Goddcunnde**, *divine*, inn, i. 203. ii. 278, 323, 324; off, ii. 23, 59, 225; þurrr, i. 63. ii. 141, 145, 187, 209. A. S. Godcund [God, *Deus*, -cund, adj., *oriundus, nativus*]: O. Sax. -kund: O. H. G. -kund: M. G. -kunds: Grk. -γενής: Lat. -gena.
- Goddcunndlegge**, *Divinity, divine nature*, i. 46.
- Goddcunndnesse**, *id.* i. 45, 47, 68. ii. 158; g. Goddcunndnessess, i. 58, 326, 347. ii. 27, 64, 66, 80, 97, 135, 193, 278, 317; Goddcunndnesse, i. inn, i. 45, 203, 317. ii. 78, 183, 193, 294, 299, 325; off, i. 203, 296, 297, 303, 312, 316, 327, 329; ii. 93, 128, 299; þurrr, ii. 59, 123; till, ii. 122; wiþþ, i. 127; wiþþutenn, ii. 6. A. S. Godcund-nys.
- Goddspell**, *Gospel*, D. 34, 157. P. 25, 33, 73, 100. H. i. 7, 10, 60, 110, 116, 171, 196, 206, 223, 244, 263, 264, 265, 289, 310, 319, 326. ii. 39, 40, 47, 54, 91, 132, 187, 233, 280; Goddspel, ii. 330; g. Goddspellless, D. 14, 42, 54, 60, 114, 304. P. 50. H. i. 316. ii. 3, 54, 68, 92, 96, 102, 222, 280, 292, 300, 308; acc. Goddspell, D. 50. P. 105. H. i. 201, 204, 209; affterr, D. 33; att, P. 104; off, P. 97. H. i. 204; onn, o, ii. 12, 54, 317, 322; upp-onn, ii. 318; o Goddspell wheless, i. 206; pl. Goddspellless, D. 342. H. i. 120, 267. ii. 229, 273; acc. D. 30, 335; off, i. 6. A. S. godspell [gōd, *good*, spell, *speech, preaching, tidings*,—a translation of the Grk. εὐ-αγγέλιον]:—the use of the form godd-spell, instead of god-spell, in the Ormulum, shows that at the time it was written the root vowel had become short in English pronunciation, as the writer himself gives us the etymology of the word: ‘Goddspell onn Enngliss̃ nemmn-edd iss god (i. e. good) word, and god tīpenude, god errnde . . . Off all þiss god uss bringgeþ word, and errnde, and god tīpennde, goddspell, and forrþi maȝs itt wel god errnde ben ȝehatenn.’ Dedication, ll. 157–9, and ll. 175–8. O. H. G. gotspel: Icel. guðspjall, godspill. ‘In Iceland the word was borrowed from English missionaries, and Iceland remains the only Scand. country where the Evangel is called Gospel; Danes, Swedes, and Norsemen, as well as Germans, use the Grk. word. The true etymological sense, however, was lost, probably because the root vowel had become short in English by the time that the word was transplanted to Icel., so that guðspjall was understood to mean, not *good spell*, but *God’s spell*.’ v. Vigfusson’s Icelandic-English Dict., ad. Guðspjall. M. G. spillon, verkündigen, δηγγείσθαι: þiup-spillon, Gutes verkündigen, εὐαγγελίζεω.
- Goddspellboc**, *Gospel-book*, D. 299. H. i. 223, 309, 316; g. i. 29, 105; onn, o, i. 8, 201, 203, 224; uppo, D. 179; sæn, ii. 198; pl. Goddspellbokess, off, P. 4, 6; o, P. 52.
- Goddspellwrihte**, *Gospel-writer*, i. 7 [wrihte, MS.], 8, 23, 195, 200,

- 245, 275, 316, 331, 357. ii. 3, 12, 15, 35, 53, 68, 92, 172, 183, 192, 219, 232, 280, 298, 300, 316, 320, 342; acc. i. 201, 202, 203; onngæn, i. 203; pl. acc. Goddspellwrihtness, i. 200, 201; þurh, D. 160. P. 28, 36, 78. H. i. 206.
- Goddess**, v. *Godd*, ap. Proper Names.
- Gode**, v. *God*.
- Godenn**, *to improve, advance*, ii. 23, 56; 3 pr. godeþþ, i. 208; p. p. godedd, i. 71, 72; *to benefit*, ii. 200. A. S. gōdian.
- Godleſſe**, *benefit, good, goodness*, D. 267; acc. D. 301; þurh, i. 59.
- Godnesse**, *id.* H. i. 71; acc. D. 185, 189, 300. H. i. 11; g. godnessess, ii. 319; þurh godnesse, ii. 192; pl. acc. godnessess, D. 180, 252, 276, 292. A. S. gōdnes.
- Gold**, *gold*, i. 224; acc. i. 231, 232; off, i. 233; þurh, i. 88; wiþþ, i. 231, 233, 257, 283. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. O. H. G. gold: M. G. guld: Dan. Swed. guld: Icel. gull, and in the oldest MSS. goll.
- Goldenn**, p. p. *paid*, i. 216. v. *ſeldenn*.
- Golike**, *shewy, grand*, ii. 191. Icel. gōligr, *gay, joyful*.
- Gom**, *care, heed*, acc. i. 29, 99, 102, 143, 175, 215. ii. 25, 100, 152, 157, 161, 164, 168, 198, 207, 235, 237, 303, 340. A. S. gŷmen, gēmen, *care, heed*: O. H. G. goum: M. G. gaumjan, *gewahren*, ὁπᾶν, προσ-εχειν: Icel. gaumr, m., also gaum, f. *heed, attention*. v. Halliwell's Archæological Dictionary ad v. Gaum, *to comprehend*, &c.
- Gowesst**, 2 pr. *watchest, surveyest*, [gazest,] ii. 70. Icel. gá, *to heed, mark, observe*.
- Græfess**, pl. þurh, *ditches*, i. 321. A. S. græf: O. Sax. graf: Frs. græf: Ger. grab: O. H. G. grabo: M. G. graban, graben, σκάπτειν; graba, graben, χάραξ: Dan. grav: Swed. graf: Icel. gróf.
- Græt**, *great*, i. 84. A. S. greāt: O. Sax. grôt: O. Frs. grât: O. H. G. grôz.
- Gramm**, *angry*, i. 247, 248, 249. ii. 339. A. S. O. Sax. O. H. G. gram: M. G. gramjan, *aufregen*, ἐρεθίζειν; V. Ep. ad Coloss. 3, 21, and the note there: Dan. Swed. gram: Icel. gramr.
- Grammeunnd**, *incensed*, acc. i. 51.
- Grammeunndnesse**, —cundnesse, *rage*, off, i. 132, 341.
- Grap**, 3 p. *seized*, i. 282. v. Bigripenn.
- Gredig**, *greedy*, i. 356. A. S. grædig: O. Sax. grādag: O. H. G. grāt-ag: M. G. grêdags: Icel. gráðugr.
- Gredigleſſe**, *greediness, covetousness*, acc. i. 137, 160; æn, i. 157.
- Grediſliſ**, *greedily*, ii. 72.
- Gredignesse**, *greediness, covetousness*, i. 156, 355, 356. ii. 204; g. gredignessess, ii. 55, 72, 75, 79; acc. gredignesse, i. 162, 354-357. ii. 65, 70, 137, 203, 204; fra, i. 101. ii. 73, 137; off, i. 278; þurh, i. 101, 197, 260, 355, 357. ii. 55, 65, 70, 74, 195, 205, 232; till, ii. 141. A. S. grædignes: M. G. gredus, hunger, λιμός.
- Grene**, pl. *green*, i. 348, 349. A. S. O. Frs. grêne: O. Sax. grōni: Ger. grün: O. H. G. gruoni: Dan. Swed. grön: Icel. grænn [i. e. grœnn.]
- Gresess**, pl. *grasses, herbs*, acc. i. 284; off, ii. 184. A. S. gærs, græs: O. Sax. gras: O. Frs. gers: Ger. O. H. G. M. G. gras: Dan. græs: Swed. gräs: Icel. gras.
- Gresshoppe**, pl. *grasshoppers*, i. 321. A. S. pl. gærshoppan.
- Gretenn**, *to greet, salute*, to, i. 95. A. S. grætān: O. Sax. grōtīan: O. Frs. grēta: Ger. grüssen: O. H. G. gruoan. V. Bosworth ad v. Grētan.
- Gretinng word**, *greeting-word*, i. 95 [gretinng, MS.]; wiþþ, i. 74; wiþþ gretinng, *id.*
- Greſſe**, *herald*, ii. 286. A. S. gerēfa; Eng. reeve [shire-reeve = sheriff]: Dut. graaf: Frs. greef:

- Ger. graf: Swed. grefve, *an earl*, *count*: Dan. greve: Icel. greifi.
- Gresspedd**, v. **Gresspenn**.
- Gresspenn**, *to prepare, furnish*, ii. 30; to, J. 98. H. i. 319. 332; p. p. gresspedd, i. 35, 337. ii. 61; greþþedd, i. 52. A. S. ge-rædan: North Eng. *to graithe* = *to prepare, furnish*: Ger. bereiten: M. G. garaidjan, διατάττειν, ποτίθασθαι: Icel. greiða, *to arrange, make ready*.
- Grill**, *fierce, cruel*, i. 247, 248, 249, 344. ii. 339. A. S. grillan, *to provoke*: Ger. groll, *spite*: Icel. grellskapr, *id.* See Pr. Parv. ad v. Gryl, n. 3.
- Grimm**, grimme, *grim, stern*, i. 248, 286, 344; g. grimme, i. 148. ii. 342; off grimme, i. 20, 148, 276; pl. grimme, þurh, i. 48. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. O. H. G. grim: 'GRYŃ, gryl, and horryble, *Horridus, horribilis*.' Pr. Parv.: Dan. grim, *ugly*: Icel. grimmr, *fierce, stern*.
- Grimmeunndlegge**, *sternness, off*, i. 162.
- Grimmelegge**, *id.* acc. i. 163; sæn, i. 157. A. S. grimnes. 'GRYMNESSE or stornesse, K. stoorenesse, P. *Austeritas*.' Pr. Parv.
- Grimmelix**, *terribly*, i. 155.
- Grindesst**, A. S. 2 pr. *grindest*, i. 49, 51.
- Grissli**, a. *hideous*, acc. i. 132. A. S. gryslíc: 'GRYSYL, *horridus*.' Pr. Parv.: Low G. grüsung, *terror*: O. H. G. gruslic.
- Gripess**, v. **Griþþ**.
- Griþþ**, *peace*, i. 116, 135, 198, 199; g. griþess, i. 227. ii. 14, 274; acc. griþþ, P. 60, 69, 87. H. i. 92, 121, 135, 199, 227, 249. ii. 15; wiþþ, i. 121, 264. ii. 332. Scand. grid: found in Sax. Chron. A. D. 1011, and in A. S. poem Byrtnoth; but in each place it is a Danish, not a Saxon word. See Vigfusson's Icel. Dict. ad v.
- Grund**, *ground, bottom*, acc. ii. 107; þe, bi, i. 323, 347, 350; inntill, ii. 64; o, ii. 162; till, *id.*; to, ii. 133; to grund, ii. 54; to grunde, ii. 81. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. grund: O. H. G. grunt: M. G. grundus: Dan. Swed. grund: Icel. grunn, *n. a shallow, shoal*; grunnr, *m. the bottom*, of the sea or water.
- Grunddwall**, *foundation*, ii. 110, 111. A. S. grund-weall: M. G. grunduwall: Icel. grunnr, *the bottom*.
- Gyn**, *device*, snoterr gyn, *science*, þurh, i. 245. A. S. gin, *hiatus*, *abyssus*: Icel. gin, *the mouth*. Vid. Pr. Parv. ad v. GYN, note 1.

H.

Habbe, v. **Habbenn**.

Habbenn, *hafenn, to have*, D. 143, 151. H. i. 2, 6, 19, 24, 94, 110, 129, 156, 162. ii. 50, 62, 113, 338; 1 pr. habbe, hafe, D. 11, 13, 112, 305. P. 30, 86. H. i. 13, 31, 36, 65, 71, 85, 141, 182, 199, 350. ii. 26, 109, 216, 227, 258, 333; 2, havesst, haffst, i. 39, 154. ii. 70, 134; 3, hafeþþ, D. 16, 182, 189, 197. P. 22. H. i. 2, 21, 98, 116, 136, 170, 218, 323, 338. ii. 10, 40, 183, 258; pl. hafenn, D. 7. H. i. 171, 290, 311, 315, 353. ii. 10, 65, 148, 180, 258; hafe we, ii. 114; p. haffde, I. 28, 50. H. i. 1, 9, 14, 50, 78, 103, 138, 236, 283, 335. ii. 48, 74, 96, 115, 130, 167, 220, 288, 294, 339; pl. haffdenn, D. 211. H. i. 6, 16, 34, 46, 85, 117, 210, 229, 328, 331, 354. ii. 3, 44, 115, 147, 173, 230, 305; haffde þess, i. 16; haffdenn þess, i. 34. v. Nafe, nafeþþ, naffþ, naffde, naffdenn. A. S. habban: O. Sax. hebbian: O. Frs. hebba: Ger. haben: O. H. G. hapen: M. G. haban: 1 pr. haba, 2, habais, 3, habaiþ; 1 pl. habam, 2, habaiþ, 3, haband; 1, 3 p. habaida; 1 pl. habaidedum, 2, habaidedup, 3, habaidedun: Dan. have: Swed. hafva: Icel. hafa: Lat. habere.

Had, *rank*, unnderr, D. 9; *person*, i. 45, 47, 91, 118, 126, 179. ii. 22, 260, 295, 296, 297, 311; pl. *hadess*, ii. 27, 46, 295, 296, 297. A. S. *hād*: O. Sax. *hēd*: O. Frs. *-hēd*, *-hēde*, in compos.: Ger. *-heit*, *-keit*, in compos.: M. G. *haidus*, *manner*, *mode*, *τρόπος*. Cf. Icel. *heið*, *fee*, *payment*, *worth*, *value*; and *heiðr*, *honour*.

Hadedd, *ordained*, ii. 23; g. ii. 106. A. S. *hādian*, *to give holy orders*.

Hadess, v. **Had**.

Hadingg, *ordaining*, att, ii. 206; forr, ii. 202.

Hæfedd, s. *head*, i. 51, 165. ii. 109, 244; acc. i. 42; wipþ, i. 224; onn *hæfedd*, in *chief*, *especially*, i. 17, 18. ii. 12, 134, 158, 177; *hæfedd*-*penning*, *head-tax*, acc. i. 113. A. S. *heafod*: O. Sax. *hōbīd*: Ger. *haupt*: O. H. G. *houpit*, *houbit*: M. G. *haubīp*: Dan. *hoved*: Swed. *hufvud*: Icel. *höfuð*.

Hæfedd, a. *head*, *chief*, i. 7, 9, 17, 18, 157, 158, 162, 163, 167, 168, 171, 287, 320, 356. ii. 204, 224; d. ii. 134; acc. i. 17, 18, 93, 158, 280. ii. 43, 50; affterr, i. 13; inn, ii. 338; onn^g*æn*, i. 157; þurrrh, i. 228. ii. 149; uppo, ii. 179; pl. *hæfedd*, i. 14, 15, 157; inn, ii. 303; off, i. 172 [*hæfed*, MS.]; *gæn*, i. 157.

Hæle, *health*, *cure*, *salvation*, ii. 322; acc. i. 186. ii. 185; off, ii. 71. A. S. *hæl*: 'HEELE, or helthe. *Sanitas*.' Prompt. Parv.: O. Sax. *hēli*: Ger. *heil*: O. H. G. *heilī*: M. G. *un-haili*, *μαλακία*: Dan. *held*, *good fortune*, *success*: Icel. *heill*, *f. good luck*, *happiness*.

Hælenn, *to heal*, i. 75, 104, 147, 148, 280, 327. ii. 263; p. p. *hæledd*, i. 148. ii. 252, 254, 263. A. S. *hælan*: O. Sax. *hēlean*: O. Frs. *hēla*: Ger. *heilen*: O. H. G. *heilan*: M. G. *hailjan*, *θεραπεύειν*.

Hæp, *heap*, i. 149. A. S. *hēap*: O. Sax. *hōp*: O. Frs. *hâp*: Ger. *haufen*: O. H. G. *houf*.

Hæpedd, p. p. *heaped*, i. 149.

Hær, *hair*, i. 110, 321. A. S. *hær*: O. Sax. *hâr*: O. Frs. *hêr*: Ger. *haar*: O. H. G. *hâr*: Dan. *haar*: Swed. *hår*: Icel. *hár*.

Hæse, *command*, *power*, *affterr*, i. 122; off, ii. 160; þurrrh, i. 121. A. S. *hæs*: Ger. *ge-heiss*: O. H. G. *ga-heiz*, *promissio*: M. G. *haiti*, *κέλευσμα*, *ἐπιταγή*: Icel. *heit*, *a promise*, *vow*.

Hæte, *heat*, off, ii. 127; þurrrh, i. 52; wipþ, i. 49; *gæn*, i. 157. A. S. *hætu*, *hæto*: O. Sax. *hêt*: Ger. *hitze*: M. G. *heito*, *fever*: Dan. *hede*, *heat*: Swed. *hetta*: Icel. *hiti*.

Hæpelis, *scornfully*, *derisively*, D. 79. H. i. 256. ii. 48, 107. Icel. *hæðiliga*, adv. *mockingly*, *scornfully*.

Hæpenn, 3 pl. *scorn*, ii. 121. Icel. *hæða*, *to scoff at*, *mock*.

Hæpenn, *hæþene*, a. *heathen*, i. 6, 65, 118, 235, 243, 252, 286, 329, 344, 348. ii. 213, 303, 308; g. *hæpenn*, *hæþene*, i. 65, 123, 296, 344, 346; acc. *hæþenn*, i. 151, 152, 174; *hæþene*, amang, i. 306, 307. ii. 113; *hæþenn*, *hæþene*, *bitwenenn*, i. 235, 305; *hæþenn*, *forr*, ii. 237; *fra*, i. 50; onn, ii. 303; *till*, i. 264, 296; wipþ, i. 66; *hæþene*, *inntill*, i. 295, 296, 304; off, i. 76, 243, 295, 329, 344. ii. 110, 171; wipþ, ii. 171; pl. acc. *hæþene*, i. 43; off, i. 236, 344. A. S. *hæðen*: O. Sax. *hēðin*: O. Frs. *hêthin*: Ger. *heidnisch*: O. H. G. *heidan*: M. G. *haiþno*, *heidin*, *Ελληνίς*: Dan. *heden*, *hedensk*: Swed. *hednisk*: Icel. *heiðinn*.

Hæþenndom, *Heathenism*, i. 337, 338, 339, 344. ii. 303; g. *hæþenndomess*, ii. 101; acc. *hæþenndom*, i. 43, 151, 240. ii. 249; inn, ii. 267; off, i. 226. ii. 239, 266; þurrrh, i. 137, 285. ii. 32, 266, 304, 313; unnderr, ii. 219; wipþ, i. 66.

Hæþinn, *hæþing*, *scorn*, ii. 333; onn, i. 168, 256; *till*, i. 5; wipþ, i. 152. Icel. *hæðing*, *a scoffing*.

Hæwenn, *to hew*, i. 351; p. p.

- hæwenn, i. 323, 347, 350, 351.
A. S. heāwan, p. p. heāwen: O. Sax. hawan, hauwan: O. Frs. hawa: N. Dut. houwen: Ger. hauen: M. H. G. houwēn: O. H. G. houw-an: Dan. hugge: Swed. hugga: Icel. höggva.
- Hafe**, hafenn, hafesst, haffst, hafeþþ, haffde, haffdenn, v. Habbenn.
- Hal**, *whole*, ii. 161, 185, 212, 291. M. G. hails, heil, *ἑυής*: A. S. hāl: O. Sax. O. Frs. hēl: Ger. O. H. G. heil: M. G. hails, *ἑυής*: Dan. heel: Swed. hel: Icel. heill.
- Hald**, *support*, i. 173. ii. 110; acc. i. 228, 229, 239. ii. 110, 231, 320; þurh, ii. 47, 219, 275; wiþþ, ii. 111. A. S. geheald: Ger. halt: Dan. hold: Icel. hald.
- Hald**, halde, haldesst, haldeþþ, v. Haldenn.
- Haldenn**, *to hold, regard, observe*, i. 30, 40, 111, 139, 257, 261, 347. ii. 6, 53, 237, 264, 286; lét haldenn, i. 280; 2 pr. haldesst, i. 161, 181; 3, haldeþþ, halt, i. 10, 42, 207, 230, 338, 339, 348, 353. ii. 31, 111; pl. haldenn, i. 50, 127, 214, 253. ii. 13, 126, 136; p. heold, held, i. 75, 111, 117, 121, 283. ii. 39, 68, 341; pl. heldenn, i. 6, 225, 292, 310. ii. 13, 328; 2 imp. hald, ii. 156; 2, 3, pr. sb. halde, i. 151, 152, 168, 169. ii. 290; pl. haldenn, i. 253; 3 p. helde, ii. 63; p. p. haldenn, i. 67, 84, 141, 208, 218, 255, 286. ii. 6, 93, 110, 134, 160, 237, 309, 340. A. S. healdan, 2 pr. healdest, 3, healdeþ, hylt, pl. healdaþ; p. heold, pl. heoldon; imp. heald; pr. sb. healde, pl. healden; p. heólde, pl. heólden; p. p. healden: O. Sax. haldan: O. Frs. halda: Ger. M. H. G. halten: O. H. G. halten: M. G. haldan, *ῥόσκειν, ποιμαίνει*: Dan. holde: Swed. hålla: Icel. halda.
- Halilig**, haliglike, *holily*, ii. 200, 247.
- Halig**, *holy*, D. 299, 318. H. i. 16, 21, 71, 74, 90, 150, 162, 298. ii. 8, 154, 164, 180, 231, 276; hallghe, D. 39, 124, 207. P. 50. H. i. 206. ii. 58, 153, 197, 269, 276, 287; þatt, P. 73. H. i. 233, 244, 264, 265, 278, 302. ii. 24, 47, 111, 244, 314; þiss, i. 171, 199. ii. 219, 222; g. halig, ii. 179, 336; d. hallghe, ii. 148, 151, 163; acc. halig, i. 4, 28, 49, 193, 211, 343. ii. 113, 138, 146; hallghe, D. 14, 114. H. i. 62, 121, 228, 279, 345, 357. ii. 18, 60, 153; þatt, i. 9, 145, 312. ii. 10, 84, 141; tiss, ii. 203; halig, forr, ii. 341; inn, i. 3, 72. ii. 92; off, ii. 52, 170, 248; onn, i. 313; þurh, I. 57. H. i. 4, 92, 110, 244. ii. 31, 87, 136, 233, 246, 311; till, ii. 56; upponn, i. 19; wiþþ, i. 2, 54, 110. ii. 113; hallghe, bitwenenn, i. 292; forr, ii. 278; i, inn, ii. 34, 145; off, i. 86, 95, 256. ii. 111, 170, 198; þurh, i. 3, 23, 26, 124. ii. 20, 174, 323; till, i. 353. ii. 31, 213; upponn, ii. 167, 188; wiþþ, i. 307. ii. 341; wiþþutenn, D. 263; gæn, i. 332. ii. 285; þatt, fra, ii. 11; inn-till, ii. 40, 58, 243; off, i. 201, ii. 6, 111, 199, 287; onn, o, D. 255. H. ii. 117; to, i. 211; uppo, i. 35, 204. ii. 58; þiss, off, i. 197; till, i. 162; pl. hallghe, i. 186, 194, 340. ii. 8, 90, 172, 219, 323, 324; acc. hallghe, i. 131, 211. ii. 247; off, i. 85. ii. 236; þurh, D. 160. H. i. 135, 136. ii. 146, 159, 163, 275. A. S. hālig: O. Sax. hēlag: O. Frs. hēlech: Ger. M. H. G. heilig: O. H. G. heilag: Dan. hellig: Swed. helig: Icel. heilagr.
- Haligdom**, *holiness*, i. 71; off, id.; pl. haligdomess, *sacred things*, i. 33, 56; off, i. 59. Cf. Hebr. ix. 4. A. S. hāligdōm.
- Halignesse**, *holiness*, acc. i. 308; inn, i. 87; off, i. 71. A. S. hāligness.
- Half**, *half, behalf, side*, bi þiss, ii. 14; o, i. 2, 19; onn eggþerr, ii. 160; o faderr, i. 77, 91; o moderr, ii. 312; onn oferr, i. 100; o þatt,

- i. 100, 128, 317; o piss, ii. 13; o gonnd, ii. 13; þurh, i. 19, 20; halffe, o, i. 18, 33, 70, 74, 83, 96, 97. ii. 53, 225, 230; onn eysþerr, ii. 339; o faderr, i. 68; moderr, i. 69. ii. 313; pl. halffe, i. 177. v. Æst, Feorþe. A. S. healf: O. Sax. half, a; halba, s. *latus*: O. Frs. half, a; halve, s. *latus*: Ger. halb, a; halbe, s. *side*: O. H. G. halp, a; halba, s.; M. G. halbs, a. *ἡμους*; halba, s. *μέρος*: Dan. halv. a: Swed. half: Icel. hálfr, a; hálfa, s. (1) a *region, quarter*; (2) on one's *behalf* or *part*.
- Hallfinngess**, *imperfectly*, ii. 223, 230. A. S. healfunga, *by halves*.
- Hallp**, v. Hellpenn.
- Halls**, *neck*, i. 165. A. S. heals, hals: O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. O. H. G. hals: M. G. hals, *πράχλος*: Icel. hálsl: Dan. Swed. hals.
- Hallt**, v. Haldenn.
- Hallghenn**, *to consecrate, keep holy*, D. 194. H. i. 152. ii. 20; 3 pr. hallgheþ, i. 57; pl. hallghenn, i. 60. ii. 52; p. p. hallghedd, i. 121; inn, ii. 241, 243, 327; inntill, ii. 58; off, ii. 314; þurh, ii. 106; wiþþ, ii. 244. A. S. hālgian, 3 pr. hālgan, pl. hālgiaþ; p. p. hālgad, gehālgod.
- Hallghenn**, *saints*, bitwenenn, i. 208, 218; off, ii. 195; till, ii. 194; wiþþ, i. 297. Lazam. halgen, *saints*.
- Halsumm**, *wholesome, salutary*, i. 99, 168, 339, 352. ii. 20, 107, 178, 180, 336; acc. halsumm, i. 99, 350. ii. 113.
- Hallte**, pl. *lame*, ii. 185. A. S. healt: 'HALTE, or crokyd. *Claudus*,' which is the rendering also of 'CRYPYLLE.' v. Pr. Parv. ad loc.: O. Sax. O. Frs. halt: O. H. G. halz: M. G. halts, lahm, *χωλός*: Dan. Swed. halt: Icel. haltr, or halltr.
- Ham**, *home*, acc. i. 53; inntill, i. 122; absol. i. 5, 60, 84, 113, 121, 122, 225, 259; hame, att. i. 81. ii. 97. A. S. hām: O. Sax. O. Frs. hēm: Ger. M. H. G. heim: O. H. G. haim: M. G. haims; f. pl. haimos = *κώμη*: Dan. hiem: Swed. hem: Icel. heimur: Grk. *κώμη*.
- Hame**, v. Ham.
- Hand**, hannd, *hand*, acc. ii. 156; att. i. 323. ii. 15, 258; i, inn, ii. 9, 11, 113, 219, 273; till, i. 326; unnderr, ii. 32; hande, hannd, wiþþ, i. 123, 153, 154, 282. ii. 156; pl. hande, hanndess, att. ii. 15, 16, 24, 32, 106, 208, 324; þurh, ii. 27; unnderr, ii. 19; absol. ii. 156. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. hand: O. H. G. hant: M. G. handus: Dan. haand: Swed. hand: Icel. hönd.
- Handewerre**, *hand-work*, i. 174, 175. ii. 313; off, ii. 304; till, ii. 268. M. G. Handuvaurhts, adj. mit der Hand bereitet, *χειροποίητος*. A. S. hand-weorc.
- Hande writt**, *hand-writing*, þurh, ii. 117. A. S. handgewrit.
- Hanndess**, v. Hand.
- Hanndfest**, *betrothed*, i. 81. v. note ad loc.
- Hanndfull**, *handful*, acc. i. 300.
- Hanndgang**, *laying on of hands*, i, by the Apostles, h. þurh, ii. 203, 335; cf. Acts viii. 14-17; 2, by Bishops at Confirmation, h. att, ii. 206; þurh, ii. 106.
- Hanndlenn**, *to handle*, ii. 305; 3 pr. hanndleþþ, i. 57. A. S. handlian.
- Hanndwhile**, *moment*, inn, ii. 68. A. S. hand-hwīl.
- Harrd**, *hard, firm, severe*, i. 49, 53, 219, 337, 344. ii. 109, 223; acc. harrd, i. 48, 51, 53, 163; wiþþ, i. 53, 54, 110; used substantively, harrd, inn, ii. 161; wiþþ, i. 128. A. S. heard: O. Sax. hard: Ger. hart: O. H. G. harti, herti: M. G. hardus, *σκληρός, αἰσθηρός*: Dan. haard: Swed. hård: Icel. harðr; f. hörð, n. hart.
- Harrede**, ad. *rigorously*, ii. 160, 251.
- Harrdnenn**, *to maintain, asseverare, harden*, ii. 281; 2 pr. harrdnesst, i.

- 49, 52; 3, harrdneþþ, i. 52. A. S. heardian.
- Hât**, s. *promise*, ii. 126. A. S. ge-hât: Icel. heit. v. Hæse.
- Hât**, *hât, hot, zealous*, i. 52. ii. 188. 207, 208; g. ii. 139, 191, 207; used substantively, wiþþ, i. 128; pl. hâte, acc. i. 39. A. S. hât: O. Sax. O. Frs. hêt: Ger. heiss: O. H. G. heiz: Dan. hed: Swed. het: Icel. heitr. v. Wallhât.
- Hatenn**, *hätenn, to hate*, i. 175, 176, 179, 192, 217; 2 pr. hatesst, hâtesst, i. 174, 178, 179; 3, hateþþ, hâteþþ, i. 174, 217, 335. ii. 240. A. S. hatian: O. Sax. hatôn: O. Frs. hatia: Ger. hassen: O. H. G. hazen, hazzon: M. G. hatan, hatjan, *μσ-εῖν*: Dan. hade: Swed. Icel. hata.
- Hatenn**, p. p. *called*, v. *ġehatenn*.
- Haġherr**, *dexterous*, ii. 114, 115. Icel. haġr, *handy, skilful*.
- Haġherrleġse**, *skill*, i. 169.
- Haġherrlike**, *haġhelike, haġhelig, quietly, filly*, i. 40, 41, 231. Icel. haġ-liga, *with ease, gently*; haġliga, *suitably, meetly*: Ger. behaglich.
- He**, prn. *he*, D. 57, 85, 127, 167, 171, 195, &c. A. S. he: O. Sax. he, hi: O. Frs. hi, he. v. Hêtt.
- Hefenn**, *to raise, exalt*, ii. 58; 3 p. hof, hoff, ii. 156, 227, 239, 251; pl. hofenn, ii. 232; p. p. hofenn, i. 90, 93, 94, 290, 293, 335. ii. 23, 164, 166, 228, 239; hofedd, ii. 244 [?]. A. S. hebban, 3 p. hōf; pl. hōfen; p. p. hafan, hæfen; Low G. heven: O. Sax. hebbian: O. Frs. heva: Ger. heben: O. H. G. hafan: M. G. hafjan, heben, *αἰπεῖν*; 3 p. hof, pl. hofun; p. p. hafans: Dan. hæve: Swed. häfva: Icel. hefja.
- Heffne**, *Heffness*, v. *Heoffne*.
- Heffneware**, *Heaven's host*, ii. 95. A. S. heofonwaru.
- Hefig**, *heavy, severe*, i. 156, 219, 299, 339, 355. ii. 204; g. ii. 181; acc. i. 48, 155. ii. 56, 57, 288, 336; forr, ii. 213; off, i. 272, 349; þurrrh, i. 228, 260, 355. ii. 295; till, i. 289; wiþþ, i. 241, 276. A. S. hefig: O. Sax. hebig: O. H. G. hebig: Icel. höfigr, or höfugr.
- Hefiglike**, *hefiglig, hefiklike, heavily, severely*, i. 164, 216, 286. ii. 127, 186, 283. A. S. hefiglice.
- Heh**, *high, great, noble*, D. 66. H. i. 79, 84, 144, 201, 336. ii. 41, 64, 83, 176; acc. heh, i. 195. ii. 286; heghe, þatt, i. 309. ii. 194, 251; upponn hiss, ii. 128; uppo þatt, ii. 56, 65, 66; pl. heghe, ii. 316; acc. i. 98. ii. 235; i. ii. 92; inntill, i. 90, 93, 95, 252; off, ii. 85; till, ii. 56; comp. hehhre, i. 218, 219. ii. 281; sup. hehġhesst, heghesst, i. 72, 91, 120. ii. 18, 134, 176, 177; pl. i. 34. ii. 177; Hehfaderr, ii. 241. A. S. heāh, c. heāhra, hērra, hýrra, s. heāhst, hēhst, hýhst: O. Sax. hōh: O. Frs. hāch: Ger. hoch: O. H. G. hōh: M. G. hauhs, *ὕψλός*, c. hauhiza, s. hauhista: Dan. høj: Swed. hög: Icel. bár.
- Heh**, heghe, ad. *high, aloft*, i. 204, 207, 209. ii. 40, 53, 56, 57, 67, 116.
- Hehenngell**, *Archangel*, ii. 115; d. i. 81; acc. i. 62; þurrrh, i. 81, 147; till, i. 77, 82. A. S. heāhengel.
- Hehlike**, *chiefly, eminently*, i. 159. ii. 58, 244. A. S. heālice.
- Hehhre**, v. *Heh*.
- Held**, *helde, heldenn*, v. *Haldenn*.
- Helle**, *Hell*, i. 356; g. helless, helle, i. 52, 62. H. i. 276, 356. ii. 265, 303, 333; acc. helle, i. 276. ii. 266; inn, i. 148. ii. 121, 206; inntill, untill, i. 39, 46, 173, 281, 292; off, D. 166, 278. H. i. 28, 68, 202, 225, 281. ii. 7, 12, 117, 251, 310, 312; till, D. 208. I. 5. 20, 68. H. i. 212, 253, 333. ii. 181, 197, 203, 304; towardd, i. 337. A. S. hel, hell: O. Sax. hel, and hellia: O. Frs. hille, helle: Ger. hölle: O. H. G. hella: M. G. halja, *ἄδης*: Dan. helvede: Swed. helvete: Icel. hel.
- Helledæp**, *Hell-death*, till, i. 270.

- Hellefir**, helle fir, *Hell-fire*, i. 50; inn, i. 347, 348; inntill, i. 351.
- Hellegrund**, *Hell's depth*, inn, ii. 10; till, ii. 181.
- Hellepinness**, g. *Hell-torment*, i. 126; acc. hellepine, helle pine, ii. 64, 71, 181, 183, 202, 256, 339; inn, i. 133; inntill, i. 292. ii. 57, 121, 165; off, i. 227, 303. ii. 6, 256, 287; till, i. 253. ii. 11.
- Hellepitt**, *Hell's pit*, i. 356; inntill, ii. 57; off, ii. 10, 64.
- Hellepeod**, *Hell's people*, i. 226.
- Hellewa**, helle wa, *Hell-woe*, i. 349, 350; acc. i. 338. ii. 287; off, D. 209; till, ii. 303.
- Hellewawenn**, *id.* i. 136.
- Hellewaress**, g. *Hell's host*, i. 123. A. S. *helwaras* [waras, *cives*].
- Hellfe**, *handle*, þurh, i. 347. A. S. *helf*: 'HELVE. *Manubrium*.' Pr. Parv.
- Hellpe**, *help*, *support*, i. 31, 109, 143, 173, 188, 249, 318. ii. 278; acc. i. 81, 146, 176, 228, 229, 238, 321. ii. 14, 183, 231, 320; off, i. 186. ii. 231; o, onn, i. 170. ii. 110; þurh, D. 26, 90. H. i. 156, 180. ii. 47, 62, 72, 174, 219, 268, 275; till, i. 36, 146; to, i. 213, 353. ii. 71; wiþþ, i. 31, 38, 46, 212. ii. 33, 44, 61, 262; wiþþ-utenn, i. 173. ii. 81. A. S. *help*: O. Sax. *helpa*: O. Frs. *helpe*: Ger. *hülfe*, *hilfe*: O. H. G. *helfa*: Dan. *hielp*: Swed. *hjelp*: Icel. *hjálp*.
- Hellpe**, v. *Helpenn*.
- Hellpenn**, *to help*, D. 47, 91. H. i. 38, 40, 53, 107, 172, 176, 325, 356; 3 p. *hallp*, i. 44, 141; 3 pr. sb. *hellpe*, i. 59; 3 p. *hulpe*, ii. 63; p. p. *hollpenn*, D. 141. H. i. 214. A. S. *helpan*; 3 p. *healp*, 3 pr. sb. *helpe*, 3 p. *hulpe*, p. p. *holpen*: O. Sax. *id.*; O. Frs. *helpa*: Ger. *helfen*: O. H. G. *helfan*: M. G. *hilpan*, *helfen*, βοηθεῖν; 3 p. *halp*, 3 pr. sb. *hilpai*, 3 p. *hulpi*, p. p. *hulpans*: Dan. *hielpa*: Swed. *hjelpa*: Icel. *hjálp*.
- Hemm**, *them*, d. and acc. D. 123, 147, 150, 237, 239. H. i. 2, &c.; refl. ii. 123. A. S. d. *heom*. v. *Self*, *þeggm*.
- Heng**, intrans. 3 p. *hung*, i. 254. A. S. *hōn*, trans. 3 p. *hēng*.
- Henngde**, trans. 3 p. *suspended*, *crucified*, ii. 124; pl. *henngdenn*, i. 347; p. p. *henngedd*, i. 33, 56. A. S. *hangian*, intrans.; 3 p. *hangode*: O. Sax. *hangōn*: O. Frs. *hangia*: Ger. *hängen*, trans.; *hangen*, intrans.: O. H. G. *hahan*: M. G. *hahan*, αἰσῶν: Dan. *hænge*: Swed. *hånga*: Icel. *hanga*, intrans.
- Henngedd**, v. *Henngde*.
- Heofennlike**, *hefennlike*, *heavenly*, ii. 276; acc. ii. 45, 194, 267; forr, i. 11, 107. ii. 199, 200; noff, ii. 199, 200; off, i. 138, 329, 355. ii. 227, 231; þurh, i. 62, 114, 247. ii. 9; wiþþ, i. 126. ii. 267; pl. *heofennlike*, inn, i. 71, 189; off, i. 305. A. S. *heofonlic*.
- Heofennking**, *Heaven's King*, i. 58.
- Heofennrichess**, *hefennrichess*, g. *of Heaven's kingdom*, i. 73, 120, 186, 270, 307. ii. 48, 58, 113.
- Heoffne**, *Heffne*, *Heaven*, ii. 21, 126; g. *heoffness*, *heffness*, D. 248, 298, 320. P. 46. I. 68. H. i. 25, 46, 75, 111, 114, 116, 121, 127, 135, 142, 174, 195. ii. 6, 14, 21, 33, 37, 125, 150, 165, 186, 244, 256, 295, 308; acc. *heoffne*, i. 127; *heoffne*, *heffne*, i. inn, D. 264. H. i. 11, 34, 50, 72, 195, 201, 255, 343. ii. 64, 193; off, D. 146. H. i. 9, 28, 46, 62, 80, 90, 122. ii. 16, 22, 49, 83, 121, 158, 190, 227, 289; onn, i. 65. ii. 316; till, D. 170. H. i. 103. ii. 30, 95, 126, 238, 267, 306; *heoffne*, *bitwenenn*, i. 227; inntill, i. 28, 41, 136, 140, 203, 292; towardd, i. 209, 220; pl. *heoffness*, *heffness*, ii. 16, 91, 126; þurh, ii. 127. A. S. *heofon*: Low G. *heven*: O. Sax. *heban*, also *himil*: O. Frs. *himul*: Ger. Dan. Swed. *himmel*: O. H. G.

- himil : M. G. himins, *óðpavós* : Icel. himinn, rarely hifinn.
- Heold**, v. Haldenn.
- Heore**, heöre, here, hère, prn. of *them, their*, l. 76. H. i. 1, 2, 4, 10, 11, 13, 22, 37, &c. A. S. heora. v. þessre.
- Heorrd**, herrd, v. Herenn.
- Heorrtte**, herrte, *heart*, i. 48, 53, 93, 152, 193, 197, 209, 344. ii. 208; g. heorrtess, herrtess, i. 134, 206, 255, 328. ii. 72, 86, 107, 119, 139, 191, 302, 317; acc. heorrtte, herrte, i. 51, 52, 101, 102, 116, 156, 198. ii. 137, 226, 332; heorrtte, herrte, i, inn, i. 40, 41, 52, 93, 132, 152, 166, 169, 196. ii. 47, 113, 119, 188, 190, 246, 291, 302; wiþþ, D. 310, 326. H. i. 52, 54, 153, 154, 164, 171, 205, 271. ii. 156, 179, 220, 288; heorrtte, fra, i. 158, 160, 163, 167; herrte, att, ii. 207; inn-till, ii. 248; off, ii. 118; pl. herrtess, i. 244; acc. i. 243. ii. 311; i, i. 244. ii. 197; herrte, till, i. 85. A. S. heorte : O. Sax. herta : O. Frs. herte, hirtē : Dut. hart : Ger. herz : O. H. G. herza : M. G. hairto, καρδιά : Dan. hierte : Swed. hjerta : Icel. hjarta : Lat. cor.
- Heorrtess**, v. Heorrtte.
- Heowe**, v. Hew.
- Her**, here, hère, ad. *here*, D. 101, 327. H. i. 5, 6, 112, 323. ii. 9, 310, &c. A. S. hēr : O. Sax. hēr, hier : O. Frs. hir : Ger. hier : O. H. G. hera, hiar : M. G. her, hier, *ῥῥῥῥ* : Dan. her : Swed. här : Icel. hér.
- Here**, s. a *host*, i. 115, 134, 136; hère, wiþþ, i. 134. A. S. here : O. Sax. heri : O. Frs. hiri : Ger. heer : O. H. G. heri : M. G. harjis, σπατιά, λεγέων : Dan. hær : Swed. här : Icel. herr.
- Hère**, hère, v. Her, ad.
- Here**, hère, v. Heore, prn.
- Hère**, v. Here, s.
- Herenn**, to *hear*, D. 139. H. i. 28, 29, 186, 322. ii. 90, 118, 185, 247; 2 pr. heresst, ii. 248; 3, pl. herenn, D. 328. H. i. 256. ii. 307; 3 p. herrde, i. 29, 30, 115, 117, 312, 316, 324. ii. 124, 272; pl. herrdenn, i. 10, 233, 240, 302, 311, 352. ii. 7, 26, 79, 88, 94, 188, 207, 210, 223, 336; p. p. heorrd, herrd, i. 2, 21, 117, 237, 238, 256, 333. ii. 22, 230, 328, 338. A. S. hýran, 2 pr. hýrest, pl. hýraþ, 3 p. hýrde, pl. hýrdon, p. p. hýred : O. Sax. hōrian : O. Frs. hēra, hōra : Ger. hören : O. H. G. horan : M. G. hausjan, 2 pr. hauseis, 3 pl. hausjand, 3 p. hausida, pl. hausidedum, hausideduþ, hausidedun, p. p. hausips : Dan. høre : Swed. höra : Icel. heyra.
- Heresst**, v. Herenn.
- Heroffe**, *hereof*, i. 8, 256.
- Herrberrghe**, *lodging*, acc. i. 213. A. S. here-berge, *rest-station for an army on the march*; hence, *any place of refuge, or harbour*. V. Spelman's Glossary ad v. Heribergum, and Pr. Parv. ad v. HERBEREWE, and the note there. G. herberge, a *harbour, shelter* : Old French, hereberge.
- Herrberrghelæs**, *without lodging*, i. 213.
- Herrcnenn**, to *hearken, attend to*, i. 269. ii. 53, 290; 2 pr. herrcnesst, i. 43; 3, herrcneþþ, ii. 235, 272, 286, 289; pl. herrcnenn, ii. 181, 235. A. S. heorcnian, hyrcnian : Low G. harken : Ger. horchten.
- Herrcnesst**, herrcneþþ, v. Herrcnenn.
- Herrde**, herrdenn, v. Herenn.
- Herrfessttid**, *harvest-time*, onn, ii. 36. A. S. hærfest : Plat. harfst : Dut. herfst : Ger. herbst, *autumn*; *harvest* : O. H. G. herbist : Dan. høst, *harvest, crop*; *autumn* : Swed. höst, *autumn* : Icel. haust, *autumn (harvest-season)*.
- Herrsumm**, *obedient, attentive*, i. 86, 315. ii. 17, 28, 108, 156, 157, 161. A. S. hýrsum, hýran, to *hear, obey* : Ger. gehorsam : M. G. ufhausjands, gehorsam, *ὀπήκοος*.

- Herrsummlæsse**, *obedience*, off, i. 85.
- Herrsummesse**, *id.* i. 86, 218. ii. 13, 24, 157; acc. ii. 13, 108; þurh, i. 107, 260, 312. ii. 14, 28, 255; wiþþ, ii. 15; wiþþutenn, ii. 24. A. S. hȳrsumnes.
- Herrt**, herrte, herrtes, v. Heorrt.
- Herþurh**, *through this*, ii. 87.
- Hēt**, A. S. i p. *promised*, i. 170. v. Bihēt.
- Hēt**, hēt, (he itt), prn. *he it*, D. 97, 107. H. i. 26, 111, 170, 181, 193, 212, 219, 294. ii. 151, 155, 159, 163, 167, 253, 293.
- Hete**, hēte, *hate*, acc. i. 154, 163. ii. 149, 327, 328, 339; off, i. 132, 154, 278, 341. ii. 283; þurh, i. 46, 253, 330, 346. ii. 124, 127, 149, 263, 312, 333. A. S. hete: O. Sax. heti: Ger. hass: O. H. G. haz: M. G. hatis, ὀργή, θυμός: Dan. had: Swed. hat: Icel. hatr.
- Hepenn**, *hence*, ii. 188, 206. Icel. hēðan.
- Hepennwarrrd**, *from hence*, i. 190, 209.
- Hew**, *form, appearance*, ii. 317; heowe, hewe, hew, inn, i. 73, 74, 114, 138. ii. 48, 83, 201, 325. A. S. hiw: Engl. hue: M. G. hivi, farbe, schein, μόρφωσις.
- Hewenn**, *family*, i. 17, 18. A. S. hīwan, *familiares. domestici*; hīwen, *familia*: Icel. hjún, hjón, *domestics, family, household*. Cf. M. G. heiv in heivafrauja, *hausherr*, οἰκοδεσπότης.
- Heghe**, heghesst, v. Heh.
- Heghedd**, v. Hegheþþ.
- Hegheþþ**, 3 pr. *exalts, advances*, i. 89, 208. ii. 164; p. p. hegshedd, i. 89, 90, 321, 334, 335, 336; hegheenn, ii. 131. A. S. heán, *to raise*, p. p. heád: the Wicliffite version at Matt. xxiii. 12, reads, 'for he that hiȝeth hym silf: schal be mekid, and he that mekith hym silf: schal be enhaunsid;' at Luke xiv. 11, the words are, 'for eche that enhauncith hym :
- schal be lowid, and he that mekith hym: schal be higid.' 'HAWNCYN', or heynyn', (hawtyn, K. hawnsyn, or yn heyyn, S. hawten, or heithyn up, P.) *Exalto.* Prompt. Parv. 'Hain,' is still used as a p. p. in Suffolk in the sense of 'raised,' when speaking of the price of corn or bread. Ger. erhöhen: O. H. G. höhen: M. G. hauhjan, erhöhen, ὑψοῦν; 3 pr. hauheip: Dan. höie: Swed. höja.
- Hegglenn**, *to salute, welcome*, i. 96. M. G. hails, heil, ὑγής; hails, sei gegrüsst, χαίρε: A. S. wes hāl, *be in health!*: Icel. heill, in greeting, hail!
- Hidd**, v. Hidenn.
- Hidenn**, *to hide*, i. 33, 56, 240; 3 pl. hidenn, ii. 120; 3 p. pl. hiddenn, ii. 123; p. p. hidd, i. 35, 57, 58, 255. ii. 134, 141. A. S. hȳðan, p. pl. hȳddon, p. p. hȳded.
- Hiderr**, *hither*, i. 4, 28. ii. 192, 198, 273. A. S. hider, hiðer: M. G. hidre, hierher, ᾧδε: Dan. hid.
- Hih**, *haste*, wiþþ, i. 91. 'HASTYN', or hyyn'. *Festino.* Pr. Parv.
- Hihht**, *joy*, i. 131. A. S. hyht.
- Hill**, *hill, mountain*, i. 321, 335. ii. 64. A. S. hyll.
- Himm**, d. and acc. D. 97, 98. H. i. 4, 5, 18, 20, &c. reflect. H. i. 186. ii. 190, &c.
- Hinnderrling**, *hinnderrlinng, degenerate, base, forr*, i. 168, 169. On hinderling, *retrorsum*, Pss. 55, 9; 69, 3. v. *Notes on Glossary*, at l. 4860.
- Hinnderrgæp**, *cunning, literally, one who cunningly keeps behind*, i. 230. A. S. hindergeáp, *versutus*: Wr. gl. 49.
- Hird**, hirrd, *company, household*, i. 15, 16, 17, 292. ii. 25, 68, 101, 102, 110, 179, 309, 310, 334; d. ii. 181; acc. i. 16, 17, 18, 304. ii. 182, 331, 332; fra, ii. 198, 199; inn, i. i. 16, 18; off, út off, ii. 109, 198, 199, 200; pl. hirdess, acc. i.

- 16; off, i. 15; onn, i. 16, 18; hird, *principal household*, i. 16; acc. ib.; pl. hirdess, ib. v. 1 Chron. c. 24. A. S. hīrēd, *familia*. Cf. Ger. heir-ath, *matrimonium*.
- Hirde**, hirde, *guardian, shepherd, chief*, i. 109, 123, 129, 237, 318. ii. 109; pl. hirdess, i. 15, 116, 129, 236, 316; þurh, i. 237; till, i. 114. A. S. hirde: Engl. herd: O. Sax. hirdi: Ger. hirt: O. H. G. hirti: M. G. hairdeis, ποιμήν: Dan. hyrde: Swed. herde: Icel. hīrðir; hīrða, *to herd, tend, keep*.
- Hirdeflocc**, *shepherd-multipitude*, i. 115.
- Hirdemann**, *herdsman, shepherd*, i. 237.
- Hirdess**, v. Hird, and Hirde.
- Hire**, A. S. prn. g. d. and acc. *her, its*, i. 5, 42, 69, 81, 83, 108, 160. ii. 258; onn, i. 13; till, i. 81; refl. i. 90. v. Aghenn.
- Hirne**, *corner*, i. i. 56. A. S. hyrne: M. G. haurns, horn, κέρας: Icel. horn, 1, a horn, 2, a corner; hyrna, *a peak of a mountain, &c.*
- Hirnestan**, *corner-stone*, i. 236. ii. 110. A. S. hyrn-stān.
- Hirtenn**, *to hurt*, ii. 40, 59, 61. A. S. hyrt, *laesus*, Benson: 'HURRUN, or harmyū'. Ledo.' Pr. Parv.
- Hiss**, hise, prn. *his*, D. 200, 207, I. 83, 84. H. i. 2, 3, ii. 219, &c. pl. hise, D. 236. I. 60, 96. H. i. 3, 30. ii. 6, 213, &c. A. S. g. s. his: 'Hyse, or hys. Suus.' Pr. Parv.: M. G. g. s. is, g. pl. ize, prn. pers. and possessive, m. v. Aghenn.
- Hig**, *attachment, regard*, acc. i. 94. A. S. hyge, hige, *animus, mens*: O. Sax. hugi: O. Frs. hei: O. H. G. hugu: M. G. hugs, vōis: Dan. hu, hug: Swed. håg: Icel. hugr.
- Higenn**, *to hasten, strive*, i. 92. A. S. higian, *to hasten, hie*: D. hige, *to long after*.
- Hof**, s. *moderation*, att. i. 164, 211. Icel. hóf, *modus*.
- Hof**, hofedd, hofenn, v. Hefenn.
- Hofelæs**, att. *immoderately*, i. 215.
- Hólepp**, holepp, *rusheth*, 3 pr. i. 325, 356. Holan, *irruere*, Benson, A. S. Vocab.; but see M. G. Glossary ad vv. holon and agholon, the first of which is given as the rendering of διασείειν, and the latter as that of συκοφαντεῖν, and cf. M. G. Gospels at St. Luke iii. 14, the note there, and St. Luke xix. 8.
- Hold**, *faithful*, i. 213. ii. 93; pl. holde, i. 354. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. O. H. G. hold: M. G. hullps: Dan. Swed. huld: Icel. holtr, of kings and chiefs, *gracious*, of subjects and followers, *faithful, loyal*.
- Hope**, *hope*, i. 131, 277; acc. i. 94, 238; þurh, i. 92, 288. A. S. hōpa, *to-hopa*: Plat. hop: Dut. hoop, hope: Frs. hoape: Dan. haab: Swed. hopp.
- Hord**, *hoard, treasure*, i. 233, 255. ii. 95; acc. i. 224, 255; inn, i. ii. 70; þurh, i. 256. ii. 71; g. pl. horde, i. 233. A. S. hord: Engl. hoard: O. Sax. Ger. M. H. G. hord: O. H. G. hort: M. G. huzd, θησαυρός: Icel. hodd, n. pl.
- Hordenn**, *to hoard up*, ii. 72. A. S. hordian: M. G. huzdjan, θησαυρίζειν.
- Horedom**, *whoredom*, i. 160; acc. i. 137. ii. 197; inn, i. 153; off, i. 160. A. S. hōrdōm: Ger. hurerei: M. G. horinon, μοιχεύειν; horin-assus, μοιχεία: Dan. hor, hoer: Swed. hor: Icel. hór.
- Horrs**, *horse*, off, i. 271; pl. horrs, i. 302. A. S. hors: Plat. ros: O. Sax. O. H. G. hros: O. Frs. hars, hors: Ger. ross: Icel. hross, hors.
- Hoghefull**, *careful*, i. 99, 101, 311; pl. i. 280. A. S. hogfull, hohfull, *anxious*; hogian, *to be busy, or anxious*, about anything: Icel. at-huga, *curare*.
- Hu**, *how, in what manner*, D. 49, 341. P. 102. I. 106. H. 1, 6, &c.; off hu, D. 163. A. S. hū.
- Huccsteress**, g. *huckster*, ii. 196.

- 'Hwkstare, (hukstere, K.) *Auxionator*.' Pr. Parv. 'Auccio, ekyng; *Auccionor*, to merchaunt, and huk.' Medull. Gramm., as quoted in a note ad l. by the editor of the P. P., who connects the word huckster 'with the A. S. *eācan*, *augere*, because he sells at a higher price than the first dealer.' Cf. D. *hökre*, to retail.
- Hullpe**, v. *Hellpenn*.
- Hund**, a *hound*, off, i. 208; pl. *hundess*, i. 256; *biforenn*, id.; *wipþ*, ii. 114. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. O. H. G. *hund*: M. G. *hunds*, κύων: Dan. Swed. *hund*: Icel. *hundr*.
- Hunig**, *honey*, i. 321; off, i. 110. A. S. O. Frs. *hunig*: Dut. Ger. *honig*: O. H. G. *honag*: Dan. *honning*: Swed. *håning*: Icel. *hunang*.
- Hunnigerr**, *hunger, famine*, i. 196, 197, 299. ii. 47; g. *hunnigerr*, i. 299; off, i. 128, 300, 302; *onnææn*, ii. 50; *wipþ*, i. 191. A. S. O. Frs. Ger. Dan. Swed. *hunger*: O. Sax. O. H. G. *hungar*: M. G. *huggrjan*, *hungern*, πεινῆν; *huhrus*, λιμός: Icel. *hungr*.
- Hunnigrið**, acc. *hungry*, i. 213. A. S. *hungrig*.
- Hunndredd**, *hundred*, n. and acc. i. 149, 210; *eððerr*, i. 177; *fif*, i. 284; *fowwerr*, i. 149; *twegðenn*, i. 149, 211; *hunndredd*, off, i. 200; off *fowwre*, i. 200, 210; *twegðenn*, i. 172, 177, 210; absol. an h. i. 241, 279; *þreo*, i. 298; *hunndredd fald*, *hundred-fold*, ii. 340. A. S. *hund*, *centum*; *hundred*, *centuria*: O. Sax. O. H. G. Icel. *hund*: M. G. *hund*, in compos. *Tvahunda*, *zweihundert*, διακόσιοι, *Prija-hunda*, *dreihundert*, τριακόσιοι.
- Hunnte**, *hunter*, ii. 114, 115; g. *hunntess*, id. A. S. *hunta*.
- Hunntenn**, to *hunt*, ii. 113, 114. A. S. *hunting*: M. G. *-hinþan*, in compos., as, *us-hinþan*, αἰχμαλωτεύειν, *frahinþan*, αἰχμαλωτίζειν.
- Hunntess**, v. *Hunnte*.
- Hus**, *house, family*, i. 16, 17, 18. ii. 110, 115, 153, 175, 197, 213; acc. *hus*, i. 53, 125, 243. ii. 110, 114, 196, 206, 207; *till*, i. 254. ii. 31, 132; *to*, ii. 135; *towarrd*, ii. 188, 207; *huse*, *hus*, i. inn, D. 5. H. i. 19, 71, 165, 190, 240, 254, 256, 280. ii. 24, 53, 207, 314. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. O. H. G. *hūs*: Ger. *haus*: M. G. *-hus*, in *Gud-hus*, *Gotteshaus*, ἱερόν: Dan. *huus*: Swed. *hus*: Icel. *hús*. *Wachter* derives it from O. G. *hüten*, to cover or protect. V. *Bosworth* ad v.
- Huse**, v. *Hus*.
- Husell**, the *Holy Communion*, *wipþ*, i. 215. A. S. *hūsel*: O. Engl. *houسل*: M. G. *hunsl*, θυσία, προσφορά, λατρεία: Icel. *húsl*.
- Huslenn**, to admit to the *Holy Communion*, i. 212. ii. 176; p. p. *husledd*, ii. 222. A. S. *hūslan*: M. G. *hunsljan*, *opfern*, σπένδειν.
- Husledd**, v. *Huslenn*.
- Hutenn**, to *revile*, i. 68; p. p. *hutedd*, i. 168, 169. 'Howryn', or cryyn'. *Boo*. KYLW.' Pr. Parv.: M. G. *hwotjan*, ἐπιτιμᾶν: Dan. *höde*, to threaten: Icel. *at hóta*, to hoot, threaten.

I.

- I**, i, icc, í, prn. *I*, D. 11, 13, 41. H. i. 4, 5, 166. ii. 2, 5, &c. A. S. *ic*: O. Sax. O. Frs. *ik*: Ger. O. H. G. *ich*: M. G. *ik*: Icel. *ek*, mod. *eg*, proncd. *ég* or *jeg*: Lat. *ego*: Grk. *ἐγώ*.
- I**, inn, ine, inne, ppn. *in*, D. 3, 5, 32, 123. H. i. 3, 8, 120, 243. ii. 3, 309, &c.; inn an, *in one, together*, i. 151. A. S. *in*: O. Frs. *en*, *in*: Ger. O. H. G. *in*: M. G. *in*: Dan. *i*: Swed. *in*: Icel. *i*: Lat. *in*: Grk. *ἐν*. v. *Wipþinnenn*.
- Icchenn**, to rise, move. ii. 57; 3 p. *icchedd*, i. 282, 'HΥΤCHYÑ', or *remevyn*, (hychyn, K. *hytchen*, P. *hythen*, J. W.) *Amoueo*, *moveo*,

- Pr. Parv. In Norfolk and Suffolk 'to hitch' means, *to give place*, probably from Icel. at *hika*, *cedere*. The Lowland Sc. 'to hatch' having, according to Jamieson, nearly the same meaning, seems allied to Icel. at *hagga*, *movere*. V. the Glossaries by Forby and Moor, and the note by the editor of the P. P. ad loc. cit.
- Idell**, *idel*, *idle*, *vain*, i. 170. ii. 64, 172; acc. i. 169; forr, i. 10, 338, 348; inn, ii. 61; off, ii. 199, 200; þurrrh, i. 26, 109, 255, 318. ii. 55; unnderr, ii. 61; onn idell, *in vain*, D. 82. H. ii. 64, 80; wiþþ, id. i. 152. A. S. *idel*. For the phrase 'on idel,' v. A. S. Gospels, at Mark vii. 7, 'on idel hig me weorþiaþ;' and Chaucer, Pard. Tale, l. 12575, '... the second hest of him is this, Take not my name in idel or amis.'
- O. Sax. *īdal*: O. Frs. *īdel*: Ger. eitel: O. H. G. *ītil*: Dan. Swed. *idel*.
- Idelleȝȝe**, *idelleȝȝe*, *idleness*, *folly*, i. 163; inn, i. 73; till, i. 272.
- Idellnesse**, *id*, i. 163; acc. i. 164; off, i. 89. A. S. *īdelnes*.
- Ifell**, s. *evil*, ii. 197, 300, 307; acc. i. 182, 249, 338. ii. 100, 265; inn, ii. 266; off, i. 71, 189. ii. 57. A. S. *yfel*.
- Ifell**, a. *evil*, i. 58, 71, 130, 152, 177, 189, 208, 279, 334, 351. ii. 164, 266, 329, 338. g. i. 28; d. i. 280; acc. i. 154, 174, 177, 351. ii. 12, 157, 183 [*ifel*, MS.]; off, i. 152, 208; þurrrh, i. 173; towarrd, i. 199; wiþþ, i. 198; sæn, i. 192. A. S. *yfel*: O. Sax. *ūbil*: O. Frs. *ével*: Ger. *übel*: O. H. G. *ūbil*: M. G. *ubils*, *πονηρός*: Dan. *ild*: Swed. *ill-*, as a prefix: Icel. *illr*, the long vowel marking the contraction of the word in the Scand. languages. v. *Ille*.
- Iff**, *if*, i. 17, 18, 60, 108, &c. v. *Butt* and *giff*.
- Ille**, *each*, *every*, i. 121, 122. ii. 180, 236; g. *illkess*, i. 137, 320. ii. 195; acc. *illc*, i. 52. 111, 279, 305. ii. 24; inn, i. 279; absol. *illke*, i. 30, 125, 309, 313. ii. 173, 184. A. S. *ælc*: Plat. Dut. *elk*.
- Ille an**, *each one*, i. 14, 15, 18, 119, 160, 198, 224, 321, 347, 351. ii. 36, 170, 198, 226, 262, 294, 296, 308, 310; acc. D. 67; off, i. 15, 17, 113; towarrd, i. 213.
- Ille**, a. *evil*, *bad*, pl. I. 54; acc. H. i. 230, 237; off, i. 230, 278. ii. 329; þurrrh, i. 229. Dan. *ild*: Swed. *ill-*, as a prefix: Icel. *illr*, *ill*, *bad*, *wicked*. Thus in mod. English 'ill' is of Scand. origin, as 'evil' is of Anglo-Saxon. v. *Ifell*.
- Ille**, ad. *ill*, *imperfectly*, i. 216. ii. 283.
- Illke**, *same*, þatt, I. 27. H. i. 23, 50, 95, 104, 127, 137, 140, 169, 205, 238, 242, 250, 297, 326. ii. 82, 94, 116, 273; g. *illke*, i. 7, 72, 122; ii. 28, 329; d. i. 352; acc. i. 35, 75, 121, 157, 317, 331, 353. ii. 43, 84, 94, 116; amang, ii. 186; forr, P. 33. H. ii. 315; i. D. 223. H. i. 3, 27, 63, 113, 114. ii. 343; inntill, i. 120, 250; o, i. 18, 28, 117, 147. ii. 79, 343; off, i. 118, 298, 328, 340. ii. 129; till, i. 116, 120; upponn, uppo, i. 22, 316; wiþþ, i. 100; absol. i. 17, 132, 230. ii. 49, 54, 55; þatt *illke*, þurrrh, i. 134; to, 4-34; þiss *illke*, forr, ii. 306; off, ii. 182, 342 [*ilke*, MS.]. A. S. *se ilca*, *ylca*, *seó*, *þæt*, *ilce*, *ylce*.
- Illke**, v. *Ille*.
- Imæn**, *in company*, *in common*, *together*, i. 116, 157, 190, 269, 308, 317. ii. 264, 325. A. S. *gemæne*, *common*: Ger. *gemein*: O. H. G. *gameini*: Dan. *gemeen*: Swed. *gemen*.
- Immess**, *variously*, ii. 45. Icel. *ýmiss*, *ímiss*, adj. *alternate*, *various*; neut. *ýmist*, as an adv. *alternately*, *variously*.
- Inn**, *inne*, subs. *inn*, *lodging*, att, ii.

- 88, 95, 100. A. S. in, inn: Icel. inni, *an abode, home*.
- Inn**, inne, ine, v. I, ppn.
- Innesst**, *inmost*, i. 33, 55; formed from innere, comp. of inn, as fyrrest, from fyrre, comp. of feor. A. S. innemest.
- Innseßless**, *seals*, pl. acc. D. 270, 284; þurh, D. 265; wiþþ, D. 260. A. S. insegele: Icel. innsigli, *sigillum*.
- Innsiht**, *perception, knowledge*, ii. 146; acc. i. 118, 245, 305. ii. 45, 74, 180; affterr, ii. 74; off, ii. 86; þurh, i. 243. ii. 288; wiþþ, i. 131. ii. 118. A. S. gesiht, *visus, conspectus*.
- Inntill**, ppn. *into, to*, D. 13, 130, 234, 306. H. i. 120. ii. 52, 198, 280, &c. v. Till.
- Innto**, *id.* i. 19, 302.
- Innwarrd**, a. *inward*, g. i. 134, 206; wiþþ, i. 52, 205, 206, 255, 268, 271. ii. 220, 289. A. S. inne-weard, *inward*.
- Innwardlike**, *innwardlig*, *inwardly, secretly*, D. 325. H. i. 21, 44, 76, 81, 117, 155, 197, 213, 255. ii. 119, 173, 267, 283, 314. A. S. inweardlice.
- Innwardlig**, v. *Innwardlike*.
- Inoh**, ad. *enough, evidently*, D. 37, 239, 283, 289, 293. H. i. 22, 27, 34, 48, 55, 88, 105, 123, 129, 178, 253, 289, 302, 343. ii. 6, 24, 81, 94, 146, 174, 202, 212, 278, 329. A. S. genôg, genôh.
- Inoh**, a. *sufficient*, ii. 18; acc. ii. 43; pl. inoghe, *enow, many*, i. 275; acc. I. 14. H. i. 10. A. S. genôg, genôh; pl. genôge: Engl. *enough, enow*: O. Sax. ginôg, adj.: Ger. genug, adv.: O. H. G. ginuog: M. G. ganôhs, *ικανός*; ganah, vb. imp., ἀρκεί; v. M. G. Gospels at St. Matthew x. 25, and 2 Cor. xii. 9, in which passages ἀρκεῖν and ἀρκεί are each rendered by 'ganah': Dan. nok, adv.: Swed. nog, adv.: Icel. gnógr, í-nógr, adj.
- Irenn**, s. *iron*, off, i. 142; þurh, i. 347. A. S. ísærn, ísen, íren: O. Sax. ísærn: O. Frs. ísærn: Ger. eisen: O. H. G. ísærn, ísærn: M. G. eisærn: Dan. jærn: Swed. järn: Icel. ísærn, járn, older eærn: cf. Lat. æs.
- Irre**, *ire, anger*, ii. 273; acc. i. 137, 323, 340, 341, 342; off, i. 131; þurh, i. 28, 346. ii. 127. A. S. eorre, yrre: M. G. airzei, πλάνη: O. Sax. irri, *angry*: O. Frs. ire: O. H. G. irri. v. Bosworth ad v. Yrre.
- Irrene**, a. *iron*, wiþþ, ii. 337. A. S. íren.
- Iss**, v. Amm, and Niss.
- Istanedd**, p. p. *stoned*, i. 66.
- Itt**, prn. n. and acc. *it*, D. 17, 20, 261, 305, 309, 310, &c. A. S. hit, hyt: O. Sax. it: Dut. het: M. G. ita.
- Iwhille**, *any, each, every*, i. 57, 113, 117, 280. ii. 19, 21, 22; acc. i. 45, 174, 254, 275, 354, 357. ii. 20, 311; inn, i. 137, 158, 175. ii. 222; off, i. 145, 178, 186. ii. 24, 169; onn, i. 176, 313; till, i. 116, 135; wiþþ, i. 32, 170; wiþþutenn, i. 103, 317. ii. 44; ææn, ii. 20. A. S. ge-hwylc.
- Iwhille an**, *each one*, i. 15, 148. ii. 308; acc. i. 72.
- Iwiss**, v. Fuliwiss.

K.

- Kafe**, *bold*, properly, *active*, biforenn, ii. 342. A. S. caf: Icel. á-kafr, *vehement, ardent*.
- Kald**, a. used substantively, *cold*, wiþþ, i. 128. A. S. ceald, cald: O. Sax. O. Frs. kald: Ger. kalt: O. H. G. chalt: M. G. kalds: Dan. kold; Swed. kall: Icel. kaldr: cf. Lat. gelu, gelidus.
- Kallf**, kallfess, v. Callf.
- Kann**, kannst, v. Cunnenn.
- Kanunnkess**, g. *Canon*, D. 9. L. Canonicus.
- Kare**, v. Care.

- Kariteþ**, kariteþess, v. Cariteþ.
Karrte, *cart, chariot*, P. 48, 54, 76;
 acc. i. 302; i, id; innto, id. A. S.
 cræt: Dut. krat: O. H. G. cratto:
 Icel. kartr: Wel. cart: Ir. cairt:
 Gael. cairt, cartach.
Kaggerrlesse, *love*, i. 74. ii. 50.
 Icel. kærleikr, *love, charity*.
Kasstelltun, v. Casstell.
Kechell, *a little cake*, acc. i. 301. A. S.
 cēcel, *buccella*, Cot. 26: Ger. küch-
 lein: M. H. G. kuchlein.
Kelenn, *to cool, quiet*, ii. 329. A. S.
 cēlan.
Kemmepe, *champion, warrior*, i. 123,
 167; d. ii. 340; acc. i. 123; onn-
 gæn, ii. 81. A. S. cempa: O. Sax.
 kempio: O. Frs. kempa, kampa:
 Dut. kemper: Ger. kämpfer:
 O. H. G. kempho: Dan. kæmpe:
 Swed. kämpe: Icel. kempa, kappi.
Kene, *keen, bold, biforenn*, ii. 207,
 342. A. S. cēne: Dut. koen: Ger.
 kühn: M. H. G. küene, kuon:
 O. H. G. kōn, kōni, kuon, kuoni.
Kennedd, p. p. *begotten*, ii. 318.
 A. S. cenned.
Kepenn, *to continue, have regard,*
take care, i. 351; 2 pr. kepesst, i.
 152; 3, kepeþþ, i. 42, 193. ii. 272,
 308; pl. kepenn, i. 249. ii. 307;
 2 p. kepptesst, ii. 6; 3, keppte, i.
 87, 106. ii. 124; pl. kepptenn, i.
 252, 280. A. S. cēpan; 3 pl. cēpaþ;
 2 p. cēptest; 3, cēpte; pl. cēpton:
 Kil. kepen.
Kepesst, kepeþþ, keppte, kepptenn,
 v. Kepenn.
Kide, *kid*, i. 271. Dan. Swed. kid:
 Icel. kíð: L. hœdus.
Kidde, kiddenn, v. Kipenn.
Kinde, *kind, state, nature*, D. 288.
 H. i. 20, 103, 174, 289. ii. 7, 175,
 193, 238, 246, 292, 297, 304; g.
 kindess, ii. 77; acc. kinde, I. 84.
 H. i. 13, 341. ii. 7, 102, 291, 299,
 317, 325; kinde, affterr, D. 2. H. i.
 124, 274; inn, i, i. 133, 174, 203,
 215, 333. ii. 27, 97, 100, 192, 193,
 258, 278, 284, 301, 323; off, i. 80,
 138, 175, 203, 340. ii. 78, 252;
 291; onn, ii. 128; onngæn, gæness,
 gæn, i. 78; þurrrh, i. 340. ii. 145,
 282, 305; upponn, ii. 128; út off,
 ii. 52; wiþþ, i. 286; bodig kinde,
 ii. 309; pl. kinde, kindess, twinne,
 inn, i, i. 91, 179; off, i. 44, 45, 47,
 118, 126, 179. ii. 28, 129, 254;
 þrinne? ii. 311, 318. A. S. gecynd:
 Icel. kind, *kind, kin, kith*. v. Enn-
 glekinde. [This word and that in
 the next article seem to be the same.
 R. H.]
Kinde, *race, kindred*, i. 247; þurrrh,
 id; till, i. 113; wiþþ, i. 251.
 'KEENDE, or kynrede, (kende, or
 kenrede, K. or kynde, P.) *Genus,*
prosapia. Pr. Parv.
Kindelæs, *barren, without natural*
power, i. 78. v. ll. 455, 749, 750,
 and St. Luke, I, 36. The use of
 this word in the sense of 'unnatural,'
 was retained in Shakespeare's time,
 who makes Hamlet apply the epi-
 thet 'kindless' to the act of his
 uncle's incestuous marriage. v. Ham-
 let, a. 2. sc. 2.
Kinedom, kinedom, *kingdom*, i. 75,
 286, 289, 320, 329, 330. ii. 67,
 166, 241; acc. i. 195, 283. ii. 164,
 166; inntill, ii. 243; pl. acc. kine-
 domess, ii. 66, 67, 68. A. S. cyne-
 dōm, *a royal dominion*.
Kineriche, kineriche, *royal territory,*
realm, kingdom, i. 76. ii. 244; inn,
 i, i. 286, 329; inntill, i. 75; off, i.
 280, 286. ii. 314, 316. A. S. cyne-
 rice. v. Riche.
Kinesæte, *royal seat, throne*, acc. i.
 75.
Kinegerrde, *royal wand, sceptre*, i.
 284. A. S. cynegeard, cynegyrd.
 v. Æerrde.
King, *king*, i. 8, 9, 75, 118, 123,
 164, 204, 224, 237, 247, 257, 329,
 357. ii. 67, 161, 165, 244, 277,
 278; g. kingess, i. 8, 113, 115,
 122, 204, 242, 251, 252, 282, 355.
 ii. 116; king, acc. i. 119, 229, 231,
 237, 240, 247, 286. ii. 165; att,

- ii. 164; biforr, biforenn, i. 286. ii. 278; forr, i. 231, 247; fra, i. 222, 228. ii. 160; off, i. 354; þurh, i. 243, 287; till, i. 121, 225, 261; to þe, i. 221, 354; to king, kinge, i. 283, 290, 293. ii. 164; pl. kingess, i. 118, 223, 226, 228, 240, 254, 261, 330; g. kinge, i. 123; d. kingess, ii. 30; acc. i. 7, 234, 239, 242; oferr, i. 289; off, i. 9, 231, 330. ii. 164, 278; þurh, i. 237, 241, 256; till, i. 137; wiþþ, i. 8, 235. A. S. cynyng, cyng; 'a cyn (generosus a genere)', Beow. Gloss. Patronymic from cyn; v. Allen on 'Royal Prerogative,' p. 175. n. H: Plat. könig: O. Sax. kuning: O. Frs. kining, kinig: Dut. koning: Ger. könig: O. H. G. kuning: Dan. konge: Swed. konung, kung: Icel. konungr, kóngr.
- Kinn**, *kin, kindred*, i. 69, 70, 310, 342, 343. ii. 160, 318; acc. i. 69. ii. 35, 37; off, i. 7, 9, 16, 70, 133, 238, 251, 298, 343. ii. 116, 238; kin, i. 8, 113; till, i. 22; wiþþ, i. 81. A. S. cyn: O. Sax. kunni, *race*: Dut. kunne, *gender*: Kil. konne, kunne, *genus, species, sexus*: O. Frs. ken, kin, kon, *genus*: M. H. G. künne, *family*: O. H. G. kunni, *genus, gens*: M. G. kuni, γένος, γενέα, συγγένεια: Dan. kjøn, *sex, gender*: Swed. kön, *sex*, kynne, *disposition*: Icel. kyn, *kin, kindred, kind*: Lat. genus, gens: Grk. γένος: Skrt. janus, *gens*. [This word and that in the next article seem to be the same. R. H.]
- Kinn**, *kind, manner, way*, till, i. 104; g. kinness, kiness, an, i. 340; an operr, i. 260; aness, ii. 252, 311; þrinne, ii. 17; anig, i. 327; illkess, illke, i. 137, 320, 340; naness, i. 272. ii. 17, 68, 70; whatt, ii. 3; whillkess, i. 182; kinne, anig, i. 80, 137, 153, 155, 188, 218. ii. 120; manig, ii. 191; sume, i. 277. ii. 25; pl. kinness, kiness, fele, i. 338, 348; kinne, kine, alle, i. 26, 38, 52, 61, 76, 88, 90, 130, 197, 277, 308, 322, 334, 344, 354. ii. 19, 67, 124, 152, 219, 267, 310, 321; fele, fele, ii. 184, 232, 258, 265; nighenn, i. 34; þre, ii. 143; þrinne, i. 37, 257. ii. 18, 176; þrinne? ii. 311; twinne, i. 236, 276. ii. 86, 101, 171. V. Mannkinn, Metekinn, Wimmannkinn.
- Kinnessmann**, *kinsman*, ii. 116; pl. kinness menn, i. 8, 113, 264, 312. ii. 313; acc. i. 120. ii. 168, 192; bihinddenn, i. 314; wiþþ, i. 8.
- Kindlenn**, *to kindle*, to, ii. 113; p. p. kinndledd, ii. 207. Icel. kynda, *to kindle, light a fire*; kyndill, *a candle, torch*. Cf. Lat. candela. KYNDLYN, fyrr (kynlyn, S.) *Accendo*. Pr. Parv. This word is probably cognate with that class of which the M. G. Kuni appears to be the earliest Teutonic form.
- Kinness**, kiness, kinne, kine, v. Kinn, *kind*.
- Kirkke**, *church*, i. 121. ii. 153; acc. i. 92, 125, 313; inn, i. 121; inn-till, inn till, i. 270. ii. 58; off, i. 236; to, 262, 266, 270; to þe, i. 267; *temple (Jewish)*, i þe, i. 35. A. S. cyrice: Sc. kirk: Plat. karke, kerke: O. Frs. kerke, sthereke, sziurke, tsiurike: Dut. kerk: Kil. kercke: Swiss. kilche: Ger. kirche: M. H. G. kirche, chilche: O. H. G. ciricha, chilicha: Dan. kirke: Swed. kyrka: Icel. kirkja.
- Kirkedure**, *church-door*, att, i. 43; att te, i. 44.
- Kirkkeflor**, *church-floor*, uppo, i. 313.
- Kirkkegærd**, *church-yard*, i, ii. 176. Icel. kirkju-garðr, *cæmeterium*: Dan. kirkegaard, *id.*
- Kirttell**, *kirtell*, properly, *inner garment*, off, i. 353; wiþputenn, i. 324, 352, 353; pl. kirttless, acc. i. 324, 352; off, i. 353. Cf. 'χιτώνας' and 'χιτώνα' in the Gr. Gosp. at St. Luke iii. 11, and vi. 29. The A. S. version, following the Latin

Vulgate, has in both places 'tunecan,' which is the literal rendering of the Greek. A. S. cyrtel: 'KYRTEL, *Tunica, subuncula.*' Pr. Parv. v. the editor's note there, and also Du Cange, vol. iv. p. 737, quoted in 'Christ's Kirk,' p. 105, in a note on v. 8. st. 1. ed. by J. Callender, Edinb. 1782: Plat. kiddel: Dut. kiel: Kil, kedel, kele: Ger. kittel: M. H. G. kitel, kittel: Dan. kiortel, kiole: Swed. kjortel: Icel. kyrtil.

Kirrless, v. Kirrtell.

Kisstig, *liberal*, acc. i. 162. A. S. cystig [cyst, *munificence*]: 'Largus, dapsilis, cystig.' Ælf. Gloss.: La3. custi.

Kipenn, *to make known*, i. 314; to, i. 19, 22, 61, 90, 104, 115. ii. 105, 238, 268, 321, 325, 342; forr to, i. 132, 328; 2 pr. kipesst, i. 83; 3, kipeþþ, i. 37, 93, 111, 171, 184, 199, 223, 263. ii. 3, 33, 88, 207, 213, 247, &c. pl. kipenn, ii. 257; 3 p. kidde, i. 332. ii. 279, 322; pl. kiddenn, i. 117. ii. 266; p. p. kipþedd, ii. 237. A. S. cýðan, 2 pr. cýðest; 3, cýðeþ, cýð; pl. cýðap; 3 p. cýðde; p. p. cýðed: O. Sax. kúðian: O. Frs. kétha, keda: Ger. M. H. G. künden: O. H. G. kundjan, kundan: M. G. -kunþjan: Dan. kynde: Icel. kynna.

Kipesst, kipeþþ, kipþedd, v. Kipenn.
Kippelis, *familiarly*, ii. 221. A. S. cýðelice.

L.

La, *lo*, ecce. A. S. lá, v. Fuliwiss.

Lac, *gift, offering, sacrifice*, i. 34, 37, 145, 269. ii. 94; acc. i. 231; þurh, i. 110; wiþþ, i. 54. ii. 26; lac, lake, to, i. 45, 207, 209, 232. ii. 85, 156; pl. lac, lakess, i. 36, 38, 119; acc. ii. 204; amang, i. 203; off, i. 36; þurh, i. 36, 231, 250; till, ii. 196; wiþþ, i. 55, 236, 266; lac, þrinne, acc. i. 37, 118, 224; þurh, i. 230; wiþþ, i. 233, 234; twinne, acc. i. 268; lakess þrinne,

midd, ii. 30; wiþþ, i. 119. A. S. lāc, *play, sport, a gift, offering, sacrifice*: O. H. G. leih: M. G. laiks, χορός: Dan. leg, *game, play, sport*: Swed. lek: Icel. leikr. v. Leggess.

Lacchenn, *to catch, entrap*, to, ii. 73, 114; p. p. lahht, ii. 49. A. S. læccan, p. p. læht. 'LATCHYD, or fangyd, or hynt, or caw3t, (lahchid, or takyn, K. fangyd with handes, or other lyke, P.) *Arreptus*. C. F.' Pr. Parv.

Ladd, *draught, haustus*, acc. ii. 319. A. S. hladan, *to draw out*.

Lade, *guiding, way*, i. 228; acc. i. 72, 238, 326; butenn, i. 228; þurh, i. 260; o lade, *in charge?*, i. 118. A. S. lād, *that which leads, a way, road, lode or load* [as in *lodestar, loadstone*]: Icel. leið: Low G. leide, *conducting*.

Lādenn, v. Ladeþþ.

Ladeþþ, *draw out, exhaust*, 2 pl. imp. ii. 134; 1 p. pl. lodenn, ii. 319; p. p. lādenn, ii. 134. A. S. hladan, *to lade, draw out*; p. p. hlōd: Low G. inf. laden.

Læc, 3 p. *came, flowed*, ii. 161. The same word occurs in the early text of Lazamon, the second text reading 'wende.' V. the Glossary to Lazamon at the words 'læc' and 'luken.' It seems to be the root from which A. S. genea-læcan, ed-læcan, &c. are formed. Leacinc, *irrigatio*, Somn. Cf. A. S. leccan, *to moisten*. But læc may be rendered *shut* or *closed*, representing the A. S. p. leac or beleac, from lūcan or belūcan. Here too the forms would correspond, if we allow for Ormin's frequent change of *ea* of the A. S. into the diphthong *æ*, whereas læcan forms its p. in læhte.

Læche, *a leech, physician*, till, ii. 320; pl. acc. læchess, i. 280. A. S. læce: 'LECHE, mann or woman. *Medicus, medica.*' Pr. Parv. v. editor's note ad l. cit.: O. Frs.

- létza: O. H. G. lāhhi: M. G. lēkeis and leikeis; *λερός*; lēkinon, leikinon, *θεραπεύειν*: Dan. læge: Swed. läkare: Icel. lækni.
- Læchecraft**, *leech-craft*, þurh, i. 62. A. S. læcecraft.
- Læchedom**, *medicine, remedy*, acc. i. 62, 328; wiþþ, i. 62. A. S. læcedōm.
- Læchenn**, *to cure*, to, i. 62, 147; p. p. læchedd, ii. 246; *direct*, ii. 245. A. S. lācnian: M. G. lēkinon, leikinon, heilen, *θεραπεύειν*: Dan. læge: Swed. läka: Icel. lækna.
- Læfe**, *belief, faith*, ii. 231, 245; g. læfess, ii. 30, 31; læfe, acc. i. 94, 226; forr, ii. 175; inn, i. 3, 48, 57; inntill, i. 122; noff, ii. 241; off, P. 44. H. ii. 245; þurh, i. 92, 139; till, i. 119, 148. ii. 86, 103; to, i. 118, unnderr, ii. 11, 275; wiþþ, i. 88, 215. ii. 44, 52; an læfe, þurh, ii. 11. A. S. geleāfa: O. Sax. gi-lōbo: O. Frs. lāva: Ger. glaupe: O. H. G. kaloubo: M. G. ga-laubeins, *πίστις*; ga-laubjan, *πεισθαι, πιστεύειν*.
- Læfess**, *leaves*, unnderr, ii. 123. A. S. leāf: O. Sax. lōf: O. Frs. lāf: Ger. laub: O. H. G. loup: M. G. laufs: Dan. løv: Swed. lōf: Icel. lauf.
- Læffull**, *believing*, ii. 317. A. S. ge-leāfful.
- Læh**, v. Leghenn.
- Læon**, *reward*, i. 50, 350; acc. D. 144. H. i. 11, 77, 338. ii. 273; to, D. 333. A. S. leān: Engl. loan: O. Sax. lōn: O. Frs. lān: Ger. lohn: O. H. G. lōn: M. G. laun, *μισθός, χάρις*: Dan. Swed. lön: Icel. laun, n. pl.
- Læpenn**, *to leap*, ii. 55, 57, 63, 80; 3 p. sb. lupe, ii. 64. A. S. hleāpan, 3 p. sb. hleōpe: O. Sax. -hlōpan: O. Frs. hlāpa: Ger. laufen: O. H. G. hlaufan: M. G. us-hlaupan, *ἀναπηδ-ᾶν*: Dan. løbe: Swed. lopa: Icel. hlaupa.
- Lære**, læredd, lærede, læresst, læreþþ, v. Lærenn.
- Lærenn**, *to teach, instruct*, i. 212, 215; to, i. 59, 331. ii. 72, 97; forr to, i. 11; 1 pr. lære, i. 324; 2, læresst, i. 39, 42. ii. 63; 3, læreþþ, i. 29, 131, 225. ii. 16, 56, 107, 289; 3 pl. lærenn, i. 5, 61, 267. ii. 273; 3 pr. sb. lære, i. 30; p. p. læredd, *taught, learned*, i. 250, 311. ii. 1, 61, 240, 341; acc. i. 26, 258; fra, i. 33, 56; off, i. 258; onngæn, ii. 293-295; to, i. 31; n. lærede, þatt, ii. 176; acc. læredd, lærede, i. 257. ii. 198, 199. A. S. lēran: O. Sax. lērian: O. Frs. lēra: Ger. lehren: O. H. G. lēran: M. G. laisan, *διδάσκειν, κατηχεῖν*: Dan. lære: Swed. lära: Icel. læra.
- Læs**, *falsehood*, fra, ii. 139. A. S. leās, also leásing, leásung, *leasing, lying*.
- Læste**, a. v. Litell, a.
- Læste**, ad. v. Litell, ad.
- Læt**, lætenn, v. Letenn.
- Læte**, læte, lætesst, læteþþ, v. Lætenn.
- Lætenn**, lætenn, *to think, judge*, D. 79. H. i. 129, 260. ii. 72; 2 pr. lætesst, i. 161, 169; 3, læteþþ, i. 169. ii. 184; 3 pl. lætenn, lætenn, i. 253, 256. ii. 65, 120; 3 p. lēt, ii. 48, 107, 221; 3 pl. létenn, letenn, i. 342. ii. 281, 282, 333; 2 pr. s. læte, læte, i. 168. A. S. lētan, *to let, allow*: 'LAATYN', wenyñ', or demyñ'. *Puto, reor.* Pr. Parv. v. Editor's note ad l. cit.: O. Sax. lātan: Ger. lassen: O. H. G. lazan: M. G. lētan, *ἀφίεναι*: Dan. lade, *to let, allow; to think, judge*: Swed. låta: Icel. láta, *to let, put, place*; metaph. *to express approval or disapproval* of a thing, *estimate, value*.
- Læwedd**, lawedd, lay, ignorant, laicus, i. 21; acc. i. 26, 126, 257, 349; voc. i. 99; forr, i. 37; fra, i. 33, 56; to, D. 55. H. i. 31; pl. læwede, acc. ii. 130. A. S. læwd.
- Laf**, loaf, i. 49, 52; acc. i. 49; wiþþ, i. 53; pl. lafess, ii. 49, 55. A. S. hlāf: Ger. laib: O. H. G. hlaib: M. G. hlaifs, *ἄπρος*: Icel. hleifr.

- Laferrd**, *lord, master*, d. i. 213; voc. i. 300 [laferd, MS.], 324; forr, i. 42; off, i. 124; onngæn, gæn, I. 99. H. i. 332; till, i. 248. ii. 157; unnderr, i. 124. A. S. hlāford: Icel. lávarðr.
- Laferrddom**, *dominion, lordship*, affterr, ii. 57; off, ii. 71. A. S. hlāforddōm.
- Laferrdflocc**, *chief company*, i. 17, 18.
- Laferrdinngess**, *voc. lordings*, i. 29, 222. ii. 51, 214, 295.
- Lafess**, v. Laf.
- Laffdig**, *lady*, voc. i. 301. A. S. hlæfdige.
- Lah**, *low*, ii. 175, 176; laghe, onn hiss, ii. 128; comp. lahghre, lahre, *lower, inferior*, i. 90, 91, 129. ii. 107; acc. i. 93, 94; pl. i. 94. ii. 18; acc. i. 171; abufenn, ii. 17; binepenn, ii. 18; sup. laghesst, ii. 176, 177. Dan. lav.
- Lahhghenn**, *to laugh*, to, i. 282; 3 pr. lahghēpp, i. 196; 3 pl. lahghenn, id. A. S. hleghan, hlihhan, 3 pr. hlihhep: 'LAWHYN' (lawyn, K. laughen, P.) *Rideo*. Pr. Parv.: O. Sax. hlahan: O. Frs. hlaka: Ger. lachen: O. H. G. hlahhan: M. G. hlahjan: Dan. lee: Swed. le: Icel. hlæja.
- Lahghēpp**, v. Lahhghenn.
- Lahghre**, lahre, v. Lah.
- Lahht**, v. Lacchenn.
- Lake**, lakesst, lakepp, lakedenn, lakedd, v. Lakenn.
- Lakenn**, *to present with gifts, serve*, i. 36, 38, 41, 229; to, i. 44, 92. ii. 108, 157; 2 pr. lakesst, i. 38-40, 42, 48, 52, 233; 3, lakepp, i. 254; 2 pl. imp. lakepp, i. 222; 3 p. pl. lakedenn, i. 257; 2 pr. s. lake, i. 275; p. p. lakedd, i. 224, 241. ii. 30. A. S. lācan. v. Lāc.
- Lamb**, *a lamb*, i. 43, 273. ii. 86; g. lambess, i. 269. ii. 85; acc. lamb, i. 274; þurrh, ii. 85; wiþþ, i. 275; pl. acc. lammbre, ii. 109. A. Sax. O. Sax. O. H. G. M. G. lamb: Ger. lamm: Dan. lam: Swed. Icel. lamb.
- Lambess**, lammbre, v. Lamb.
- Land** [M. G. and A. S. and common to all Teutonic languages], *land, country*, i. 246, 259. ii. 256; acc. i. 53, 283; fra, i. 119; i. i. 245; inntill, i. 295, 296; off, i. 118, 245. ii. 159; till, i. 119; ūt off, i. 296. ii. 162; land þe, i. i. 122, 287. ii. 132; inntill, i. 113, 309; lande, i. i. 70; o, i. 204, 250, 251. ii. 1, 269; ūt off, i. 286. ii. 160; to, i. 72; fra land to land, lande, P. 41. H. i. 70, 204, 295; pl. landess, i. 287; g. s. or pl. landess, i. 93; inntill, ii. 218.
- Lande**, landess, v. Land.
- Lang**, *a long*, ii. 175. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. O. H. G. lang: M. G. laggs: Dan. lang: Swed. lång: Icel. langr.
- Lang**, o, uppo, *owing to, because of*, D. 117. H. ii. 110. A. S. gelang. See 'Div. of Purley, London, 1840,' p. 234, and the 'Additional Notes,' p. xx. by the Editor, who traces the word Gelang to 'langen, *pertinere*,' as its root, and refers to Wachter ad v. Langen.
- Langenn**, *to long after*; hemm shollde langenn, *they should long after*, ii. 321; 3 pr. impers. langepp, himm, i. 209; hemm, i. 190. A. S. langian, impers.: O. Sax. langōn: O. H. G. langēn.
- Lanng**, A. S. ad. *long*, diu, i. 5, 41, 91, 100, 263, 309. ii. 136, 187, 267; lanng sippenn, ii. 82; comp. lenngre, ii. 103.
- Lare**, *lāre, lore, instruction, learning*, D. 124, 318. H. i. 181, 206. ii. 62, 107; g. laress, i. 329. ii. 180, 230; acc. lare, D. 14, 118. H. i. 12, 29, 43, 239. ii. 60; affterr, i. 76; amang, ii. 180; inn, i. i. 98. ii. 52; inntill, ii. 142; noff, ii. 180; off, i. 125. ii. 40; o, onn, i. 39, 55. ii. 3, 35; þurrh, D. 258. H. i. 42. ii. 4; to, D. 322; wiþþ, I. 104. H. i.

328. ii. 3; *gæn*, ii. 181; pl. *laress*, i. ii. 1. A. S. *lār*: O. Sax. *lēra*: O. Frs. *lāre*: Ger. *lehre*: O. H. G. *lēra*: M. G. *laisesins*, *διδάχῃ*, *διδασκαλία*: Dan. *lære*: Swed. *lära*: Icel. *læring*, *teaching*, *learning*.
- Larewess**, pl. *teachers*, i. 250. A. S. *læreawas*.
- Larfaderr**, *teacher*, ii. 225, 230, 234.
- Larspell**, A. S. *teaching*, *doctrine*, acc. D. 56; þurh, ii. 86, 246; wiþþ, i. 205.
- Lasse**, v. Litell.
- Lasst**, *crime*, i. 156, 175; fra, ii. 73; *gæn*, i. 157. Ger. *laster*, *vice*, *fault*, *crime*; *lästern*, *to revile*, &c.: Dan. Swed. *last*: Icel. *last*, *vituperation*; *lasta*, *to blame*.
- Lasste**, *lassteþþ*, v. *Lasstenn*.
- Lasstenn**, *to last*, *continue*, i. 75, 297, 301, 307. ii. 12, 102; 3 pr. *lassteþþ*, i. 111, 190, 306. ii. 10, 102, 301, 302; 3 pl. *lasstenn*, ii. 301; 3 pr. sb. *lasste*, ii. 12. A. S. *læstan*: O. Sax. *lëstian*: O. Frs. *lâsta*: Ger. *leisten*: O. H. G. *leistan*: M. G. *laistjan*, *ἀκολουθεῖν*.
- Lâte**, *late*, *appearance*, *manner*, acc. i. 39, 40, 348. Icel. *lât*, n. pl. *manners*, also *læti*, n. pl. *gestus*: Dan. *lader*, pl. *manners*: Lazam. *lâtes*, *lates*, pl. *looks*, *glances*. V. Glossar. Remarks, ap. La3. p. 449.
- Lates**, *features*, Anturs of Arther, st. 37. I. ed. by Camd. Soc. 1842. V. White.
- Lâte**, *late*, ad. *late*, serð, i. 23, 216; comp. *lattice*, ii. 105; sup. *lattst*, ii. 54, 55; *lattste*, att *tallre*, ii. 108; att *te*, ii. 181. A. S. *late*, *lator*, *latost*; *læt*, a. *late*, *slow*: Ger. *lass*, *weary*, *lazy*: O. H. G. *laz*: M. G. *lats*, *ὀκνηρός*: Dan. *lad*: Swed. *lat*: Icel. *latr*.
- Lâteþþ**, *lateþþ*, 3 pr. *looketh*, *appeareth*, *conducts himself*, i. 40, 42, 196. Low G. *laten*, *videri*, *gerere se*: Icel. *lâta*, *to behave one-self*.
- Lap**, *lappe*, *enmity*, acc. i. 188, 217; wiþþ, ii. 58. A. S. *lād*, *læddu*: O. Sax. *lêd*: O. Frs. *lêth*: Ger. O. H. G. *leid*: Icel. *leiða*, *irksomeness*.
- Lap**, a. *loathsome*, *hateful*, i. 143, 160, 163, 285, 340. ii. 26; þurh, i. 260; *laþe*, i. 175, 226. ii. 124; þatt, i. 73, 279, 296. ii. 3; g. ii. 329, 338; acc. i. 128, 160. ii. 10; affterr, i. 281; fra, ii. 73; off, D. 75; till, i. 137; þurh, I. 73; þe, i. 245; þiss, off, i. 258; pl. *laþe*, i. 46, 339; acc. i. 188. ii. 331; þurh, i. 256, 279. ii. 180; iss *laþ*, i. 216; wass *laþ*, i. 249, 280. A. S. *lād*: O. Sax. *lêd*: O. Frs. *lêth*: O. H. G. *leid*: Icel. *leiðr*. v. *Gast*.
- Lape**, v. *Lap*, a.
- Lappe**, v. *Lap*.
- Lattice**, a. comp. *latter*, *second*, ii. 182; g. i. 289; att, i. 27. ii. 343; sup. *lattste*, uppon, uppo, ii. 169, 195. A. S. *læt*, comp. *lætra*, sup. *lættemest*.
- Lattice**, v. *Lâte*, ad.
- Lattst**, -e, v. *Lâte* and *Lattice*.
- Lawe**, *heap*, *rising ground*, *hill*, i. 321, 335; o, onn, ii. 41, 64, 65, 67, 69; off, ii. 288; þurh, i. 336; uppo, ii. 53, 54. A. S. *hlæw*, *hlāw*, *a grave*, *heap*, *barrow*, *small hill*: hence used in names of places, as Hounslow, Marlow, Lewes, &c.: O. Sax. *hlēo*: M. H. G. *lê*: O. H. G. *hlæo*, *hlēo*, *mausoleum*, *acervus*, *tumulus*, *agger*: M. G. *hlaiv*, *μνημεῖον*, *τάφος*. Cf. Lat. *clivus*.
- Lagg**, v. *Lin*.
- Laghe**, *law*, *Mosaic law*, i. 80, 249. ii. 280; g. *laghess*, i. 14, 262; acc. *laghe*, i. 216, 226, 267. ii. 140; o, i. 270, 273; wiþþ, i. 66; *gæn*, ii. 198; pl. *laghess*, acc. i. 6, 183. ii. 6, 52; off, i. 250; þurh, ib. A. S. *lagu*: O. Sax. -*lag*, *statutum*, *lex*: Dan. *lov*: Swed. *lag*: Icel. *lög*, *law*, n. pl. of *lag*, *a layer* or *stratum*, *that which is 'laid down,'* from *leggja*, *to lay*. Thus the English

- word 'law' appears to be of Scandinavian origin.
- Lagheboc**, *law-book*, i. 273. ii. 102, 320; acc. i. 65, 335. ii. 33; affterr, i. 66; inn, ii. 249; o, ii. 6; off, ii. 140, 236; pl. acc. laghebokess, i. 250.
- Laghebokess**, v. Lagheboc.
- Lagheleod**, laghe leod, laghefolc, *common people*, o þe, i. 325, 356; off þe, i. 357. v. Lah, Laghenn.
- Laghelix**, laghelike, *lawfully*, i. 66, 80, 159, 213, 354. ii. 19-22, 32. A. S. lahlíce.
- Laghenn**, *to lower, depress*, i. 89, 129, 133. ii. 19, 58, 282, 316; to, ii. 17, 18; 3 pr. lagheþþ, ii. 18; p. p. laghedd, i. 128, 336. v. Lah.
- Laghess**, v. Laghe.
- Le**, *lion*, i. 202; g. leness, leoness, leuness, i. 201, 202, 208; leo, þurh, i. 207. A. S. leo; v. Bosworth ad v. Leo.
- Led**, lede, v. Leode.
- Ledd**, ledde, lede, ledess, ledeþþ, v. Ledenn.
- Ledenn**, *to lead, conduct*, i. 30, 53, 80, 192, 254, 343. ii. 30, 96; to, i. 79, 110, 119, 241. ii. 246, 248; 2 pr. ledess, i. 40, 41, 49, 52; 3, ledeþþ, P. 45. H. i. 42, 190, 207, 333. ii. 30, 95, 235; pl. ledenn, i. 10, 215, 229, 338. ii. 120, 195; 3 p. ledde, i. 109, 119, 222, 246, 266. ii. 89, 105, 149; pl. leddenn, i. 12, 28, 84. ii. 232; 2 pr. sb. lede, ii. 17; p. p. ledd, i. 326, 328. ii. 39, 42. A. S. lædan, 2 pr. lædest, 3, lædeþ, pl. lædaþ, 3 p. lædde, pl. læddon, p. p. læded: O. Sax. lædian: O. Frs. lēda: Ger. leiten: O. H. G. leitan: Dan. lede: Swed. leda: Icel. leiða.
- Lef**, lefe, v. Leof.
- Lefe**, *leave*, acc. i. 356. ii. 69, 105, 210; þurh, i. 218; wiþþ, i. 176, 211, 217. ii. 7, 222. A. S. leáf: Plat. lōve: O. Sax. or-lōf: Dut. ver-lof: O. H. G. ur-laubi: M. G. us-laubjan, ἐπιτρέπειν: Dan. lov, *leave*: Swed. läf: Icel. leyfa.
- Lefe**, 3 pr. sb. *allow*, i. 308, 357. A. S. lēfan, lēfan.
- Lefe**, lefesst, lefeþþ, v. Lefenn.
- Lefenn**, *to believe*, i. 30, 47, 132, 256, 313. ii. 6, 25, 41; to, i. 44, 224, 296. ii. 48, 184; forr to, i. 247; 2 pr. lefesst, ii. 91; 3, lefeþþ, i. 226, 227. ii. 228; pl. lefenn, i. 76. ii. 10, 235, 316; 2, 3, pr. sb. lefe, i. 151, 152. ii. 290. A. S. gelyfan, 2 pr. gelyfest, 3, gelyfeþ, pl. gelyfap: O. Sax. gi-lobian: Ger. glauben: O. H. G. ga-laubjan: M. G. laubjan, πιστεύειν. v. Læfe.
- Lefeþþ**, 3 pr. *remaineth*, i. 301. A. S. lýfan, lifan, *to leave*; lāf, *the remainder*: Lazam. læuen, *to leave*, *remain*: O. Sax. liban: O. Frs. liva: Ger. bleiben: O. H. G. liban: M. G. bi-laibjan, περιλείπειν: Icel. leifa. Cf. Dan. levne: Swed. lemna: Grk.λείπειν: Lat. linquere. v. Bilefenn.
- Leflix**, *affectionately, faithfully*, i. 109, 171. ii. 139. A. S. leóffice. v. Leof.
- Lefstenn**, *to exalt, aid*, i. 90, 93, 94, 212, 260; to, i. 84, 315. ii. 18; 3 pr. lefstþþ, ii. 18. A. S. lyft, *aer*; lyften, *aerius, excelsus*: Dan. løfte, *to lift*, i.e. *raise into the air*: Swed. lyfta: Icel. lopta.
- Leggenn**, *to lay, bestow*, i. 176. ii. 62; 2 pr. leggesst, i. 43; 3, leggeþþ, i. 238; 3 p. leggde, i. 44, 81, 117, 126, 312, 317. ii. 156; 2 imp. legg, ii. 156; p. p. leggd, i. 116, 127. A. S. leggan, 2 pr. legest, 3, legeþ, 3 p. legde, lēde, p. p. leged, legd: O. Sax. leggian: O. Frs. leia: Ger. legen: O. H. G. legjan: M. G. lagjan, legen, τιθέναι, 2 pr. lagjis, 3, lagjiþ, 3 p. lagida, imp. lagei, p. p. lagips: Dan. lægge: Swed. lägga: Icel. leggja.
- Lem**, leme, v. Leom.
- Lende**, *loin*, i. 165; pl. lendess, abutenn, i. 110, 322. A. S. pl.

- lendenu: 'LEEND, lym of a beeste, (or luddok, lende, K. P.) *Lumbus*.' Prompt. Parv. V. note by editor ad v. LEEND: O. Engl. lendes: Plat. Dut. Ger. lende: O. H. G. lenti: Dan. lend, pl. lender: Swed. länd: Icel. lend, pl. lendir, mod. lendar.
- Lendenn**, to proceed, come to land, arrive at a place, i. 72. A. S. lendan, to land: Icel. lenda, *navem appellere*: Dan. lande, to go ashore.
- Lenenn**, to lend, entrust with, to, ii. 196; forr to, ii. 187, 203; 3 pr. lenepþ, i. 162. ii. 69; p. p. lenedd, D. 16. H. i. 178, 207, 221, 351. A. S. lænan. v. Læn.
- Lenngre**, v. Lannge.
- Lenntenn**, *Lent, Spring-time*, i. 309; o, ii. 36. A. S. lencten.
- Leo**, v. Le.
- Leode**, lede, led, *people*, D. 308. P. 104. H. i. 244, 248, 252, 315, 340. ii. 38, 146; d. lede, i. 248. ii. 174, 233; acc. leode, leod, lede, led, i. 3, 4, 58, 244, 248, 258. ii. 334; leode, lede, amang, i. 144, 238. ii. 86; leode, leod, lede, to, P. 42. H. i. 185, 194, 250, 337. ii. 6; leode, leod, wiþþ, i. 92, 286; leode, forr, i. 37; off, i. 239, 288. ii. 3; onngæn, i. 239; till, ii. 53. lede, abufenn, ii. 233; biforenn, biforr, ii. 285; bitwenenn, P. 70; off, i. 247, 251. ii. 101; pl. leode, lede, i. 111, 249; d. lede, ii. 113; leode, abufenn, ii. 65. A. S. leód, liód [leódan, liódan, to grow]: O. Sax. liud: O. Frs. liod: Ger. leute: O. H. G. liut: Icel. lýðr.
- Leof**, lef, lefe, *dear, pleasing*, i. 22, 80, 89, 101, 120, 136, 138, 207, 267. ii. 26, 204; acc. lefe, i. 183. ii. 41; v. lef, D. 80. H. i. 180, 300. ii. 15, 145; lefe, att, i. 160; onn, i. 81; þurh, i. 92; wiþþ, i. 128, 166; pl. lefe, ii. 32, 153; v. ii. 143; superl. lefest, ii. 157. A. S. leóf: O. Engl. lef: provinc. Engl. lief: O. Sax. liof: O. Frs. liaf: Ger.
- lieb: O. H. G. liub: M. G. liubs, ἀγαπητός: Icel. ljúfr.
- Leom**, leme, lem, *gleam, ray, brightness*, i. 264. ii. 209, 229, 303, 306; acc. leome, leom, leme, i. 64, 133, 137, 226, 228, 229, 327. ii. 30, 144, 303; leome, wiþþ, i. 114, 130, 131, 133; leom, leme, off, i. 131. ii. 231, 266; leom, i, ii. 102; leme, fra, ii. 265; lem, frawarrd, ii. 265; noff, ii. 230. A. S. leóma: 'LEEM, or lowe, *Flamma*.' Prompt. Parv. V. remarks by Callender on the word 'glee,' in his notes on 'The Gaberlunzie-man,' st. viii. v. 3: Scot. and North Engl. gloaming: O. Sax. liomo: Icel. ljómi.
- Leome**, v. Leom.
- Leornenn**, lernenn, to learn, to teach, D. 20. H. ii. 98, 224; to, i. 257, 324. ii. 103, 333; forr to, ii. 31, 180; 3 pr. lerneþþ, D. 125; lerneþ, H. ii. 330; 3 p. lerrnde, i. 251; 2 imp. pl. lerneþþ, i. 171. A. S. leornian, 3 pr. leornaþ, 3 p. leornode, 2 imp. pl. leorniaþ: O. Sax. linôn: Ger. lernen: O. H. G. lirnên.
- Leorninngcnihhtess**, leorningcnihhtess, lerninngcnihhtess, A. S. *disciples*, ii. 88, 94, 135, 178; d. ii. 202; acc. ii. 192; off, ii. 88, 93; þurh, P. 38. H. i. 75. ii. 4, 93; wiþþ, ii. 47, 132; till, i. 182. ii. 93; to, ii. 143.
- Leosenn**, lesenn, to loose, release, redeem, D. 278, 294. I. 70. H. i. 141, 147. ii. 28, 160; to, D. 203. H. i. 28, 123. ii. 7, 14, 27, 35; forr to, i. 232. ii. 239; 3 pr. sb. lese, i. 189; p. p. lesedd, D. 166. I. 45. H. i. 139, 302. ii. 48, 250. A. S. lȳsan, lēsan; p. p. lȳsed: O. Sax. lösian: O. Frs. lēsa: Ger. lösen: O. H. G. lössan: Dan. løse: Swed. lossa: Icel. losa.
- Lerneþþ**, lerrnde, v. Leornenn.
- Lerninngcnihhteflocc**, *disciple-company*, wiþþ, ii. 192.
- Lesedd**, lesenn, v. Leosenn.
- Lesske**, *flank*, i. 165. 'LESKE, (or

- flanke.) *Inguen.* Pr. Parv. V. Arch. Dict. at v. Lesk.
- Lēt**, léte, v. Letenn.
- Lēt**, létenn, letenn, v. Lætenn.
- Letenn**, létenn, lætenn, *to let, allow, leave*, i. 68, 315, 354, 357. ii. 327; wipþ *to* létenn, i. 220; i. 3 p. lēt, i. 279, 314. ii. 30, 31, 39, 49, 68, 95, 156, 330; pl. letenn, ii. 94; 3 p. sb. léte, i. 239. ii. 341; 2 imp. læt, i. 264. ii. 16; p. p. létenn, i. 283; lēt off [*left off*], i. 318; lætenn, *to commit, entrust*, ii. 221; 3 p. lēt, ii. 190. A. S. lætan, 3 p. lēt, pl. lēton, sb. læte, imp. læt, p. p. lætenn: M. G. letan, lassen, ἀφιέναι; 3 pr. lailot, pl. lailotun, 3 p. sb. lailoti, 2 imp. let, p. p. letans: afletan, verlassen. v. Lætenn, *to think*.
- Letteþþ**, 3 pr. *hindereth*, ii. 136, 277. A. S. lettan, gelettan: O. Sax. lettian: O. Frs. letta: O. H. G. lezjan: Icel. letja.
- Less**, leṣṣd, leṣṣde, leṣṣesst, leṣṣeþþ, v. Leggenn.
- Leṣhe**, hire, *daily pay*, i. 215. Icel. leiga, hire, rent: Dan. leje.
- Leṣhemenn**, hired servants, acc. i. 215.
- Leṣhenn**, *to lie, speak false*, i. 169. ii. 4; 2 pr. leṣhesst, i. 179. ii. 212; 3 pr. leṣheþþ, i. 8, 23, 38, 109; pl. leṣhenn, i. 349; 3 p. læh, ii. 68-70. A. S. leógan, 2 pr. leógest, lýhst, 3, leógeþ, lýhþ, pl. leógaþ, p. leág, leáh, pl. lugon: O. Sax. liogan: O. Frs. liaga: Dut. liegen: Ger. lügen: O. H. G. liogan: M. G. liugan, lügen, ψεύδεσθαι, 2 pr. liugis, 3, liugip, 3 pl. liugand, 3 p. lauh: Dan. lyve: Swed. ljuga: Icel. ljúga.
- Legskenn**, *to trifle, jest*, ii. 64, 80. v. Legskess.
- Legskess**, sports, i. i. 73, 279; off, i. 279. A. S. lācan, salire, ludere; lāc, ludus: Piers Pl. layk: M. G. laikan, springen, σκυριτάν. v. Lac.
- Legstenn**, *to inquire*, to, i. 118. M. G. vlaiton, περιβλέπεσθαι: Icel. leita, *to seek, inquire*: Dan. lede: v. Towneley Mysteries, Glossary ad v. layt, and Brockett's Glossary ad v. 'late, or leat, to search.'
- Lhude**, loud, i. 282. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. hlūd: Plat. luud: Ger. laut: O. H. G. hlūt.
- Libbenn**, *to live*, i. 10, 77, 91, 180, 263, 302. ii. 40, 152, 156; to, i. 79, 80, 259, 298. ii. 191, 309; 3 pr. lifeþþ, lifeþþ, i. 92, 174, 269. ii. 176, 245; pl. lifenn, ii. 10, 301. A. S. libban; lifian, 3 pr. lifaþ: O. Sax. libbian: O. Frs. libba, livia: Ger. leben: O. H. G. leban: M. G. liban, ζῆν: Dan. leve: Swed. lefva: Icel. lifa, *to be left, to live*.
- Lic**, lich, *a body, corpse*, ii. 213, 309; acc. i. 284. ii. 171, 172; abutenn, i. 283; biforenn, i. 284; i, ii. 309; neh, i. 353; o, i. 231, 233; üt off, i. 165; wipþ, i. 284. A. S. lic, *a dead body*: O. Sax. O. Frs. lîk: Ger. leiche: O. H. G. lîh: M. G. leik, σῶμα, πῶμα: Dan. lüg, *a dead body*: Swed. lik: Icel. lík, i. *the living body*; 2. *a corpse*.
- Lic**, a. like, i. 123, 204, 275. ii. 309; pl. lic, like, i. 285, 341; wipþ like, i. 284. A. S. -lîc, gelîc: O. Sax. gi-lîk: O. Frs. lîk: Ger. gleich: O. H. G. gilîk: M. G. ga-leiks, ὅμοιος: Dan. liig: Swed. lik: Icel. glíkr, mod. líkr.
- Liccness**, likeness, acc. i. 34, 56. A. S. ge-lîcnes: M. G. ga-leiki, aehnlichkeit, ὁμοίωμα.
- Licwurrpis**, well-pleasing, acceptable, acc. ii. 200. A. S. licwyrðe.
- Lif**, life, i. 54, 217, 339. ii. 85, 266, 310; g. lifess, i. 65, 92, 111, 121. ii. 51, 235; acc. i. 53, 84, 110, 183. ii. 68, 120; i, inn, i. 3, 59, 80, 201. ii. 12, 32; innto, i. 19; þurrh, i. 92. ii. 233; till, ii. 38; unnderr, D. 9; wipþ, i. 54, 156. ii. 12, 61; æan, i. 154; life, lif, o, i. 3, 87, 92, 125. ii. 2; off, üt off, i. 285, 290, 341; to, i. 153, 185, 188, 191. ii. 63, 67, 112. A. S.

- O. Sax. O. Frs. lif: Ger. leben:
O. H. G. lip: M. G. libains: Dan.
liv: Swed. lif: Icel. lif. v. Munec-
lif, Weoreldlif.
- Lifepþ**, v. Libbenn.
- Lifft**, *air, sky*, ii. 256; acc. i. 127;
i. i. 119, 209; off, ii. 45, 257;
liffte, lifft, þe lifft, o, i. 72, 118,
221-223. ii. 258. A. S. lyft: Scot.
lift: O. Sax. Ger. O. H. G. Dan.
Swed. luft: M. G. luftus, ἀήρ: Icel.
lopt.
- Lifsshe**, *living*, i. 83. ii. 308; acc.
i. 211. ii. 306; off, i. 177; to-
warrrd, i. 213.
- Lihhnenn**, *to contradict*, i. 257, 258;
to, i. 257. ii. 295-297. A. S.
lǣgnian: O. Sax. lōgnian: Ger.
läugnen, leugnen: O. H. G. lougnan:
M. G. laugnan, ἀρνείσθαι.
- Lihht**, s. *light*, i. 64, 264. ii. 229,
306; acc. i. 133, 226. ii. 126, 311;
forr, i. 130; off, i. 131. ii. 305;
þurh, ii. 308; till, to, ii. 267, 268;
wiþþ, i. 114, 130, 137. A. S.
leoht: O. Sax. O. H. G. liht:
O. Frs. liacht: Ger. licht: M. G.
liuhap, liuhad, φῶς, φέγγος: Dan.
lys: Swed. ljus: Icel. ljós: Lat.
lux.
- Lilht**, a. *light*, levis, ii. 11; *easy*, i.
155. ii. 3, 98, 99, 174. A. S.
leoht: O. Frs. licht: Ger. leicht:
O. H. G. lihti: M. G. leihts, ἐλα-
φρία: Dan. let: Swed. lätt: Icel.
léttir.
- Lihhtenn**, *to enlighten*, to, ii. 311;
3 pr. lihhþeþ, i. 252. ii. 306, 309,
311; p. p. lihhþedd, ii. 306, 308,
310. A. S. leohtan, inlǣhtan, on-
lǣhtan, 3 pr. -lǣhteþ, p. p. -lǣhted:
M. G. galuhtjan, erleuchten, φωτί-
ζειν, 3 pr. galuhtþeþ.
- Lihhtfattess**, g. *candlestick, lamp*,
ii. 111, 113. A. S. leoht-fæt [fæt,
a vessel].
- Lihhtlike**, lihhþlig, *lightly, easily*, D.
283, 289. H. i. 224. ii. 221, 223.
A. S. leohtlice.
- Like**, *form*, inn, i. 201-203, 207-
209. ii. 22, 25, 83, 84, 201. Scot.
like: Lazam. liche.
- Like**, v. Lic, a.
- Likenn**, *to like, please*, ii. 283; 3 pr.
likeþþ, i. 155, 166, 305, 345. ii.
258, 319. A. S. lician, 3 pr. licap:
O. Sax. líkōn: O. Frs. líkia: O. H. G.
lihhen: M. G. leikan, ἀρέσκειν:
Icel. líka, impers.
- Lim**, *lime*, ii. 213. A. S. līm: Plat.
liem: Dut. lym: Ger. leim: O. H. G.
līm: Dan. liim: Swed. lim: Icel.
lím, *gluten*.
- Limess**, *limbs*, i, inn, i. 138, 146. ii.
213. A. S. lim, pl. leomu, leomo:
Dan. Swed. lem: Icel. limr.
- Lin**, *to lie*, jacere, i. 208; to, i. 228;
2 pr. list, ii. 338; 3, liþ, i. 40, 95,
96, 153, 202, 214. ii. 70, 127; pl.
lin, ii. 265; 3 p. laḡs, i. 127, 222.
ii. 92, 93, 123; liþ to, *relateth to*, i.
159. A. S. licgan, 2 pr. ligst, 3,
liḡþ, liþ, pl. licgaþ, p. læḡ: Sax.
Chron. A. D. 963, 3 pl. 'lin into,'
'pertinent ad:': O. Sax. liggian:
O. Frs. liga: Ger. liegen: O. H. G.
liggan: M. G. ligan, κείσθαι, 2 pr.
ligis, 3, ligiþ, 3 pl. ligand, 3 p. lag:
Dan. ligge: Icel. liggja.
- Lire**, *loss*, forr, i. 196. A. S. lyre:
Lazam. lure.
- Lisste**, 3 pr. impers. *it pleaseth, he
longeth*, juvat, himm, i. 356; te, ii.
70; 3 p. himm lisste, *he desired,
longed*, i. 282. ii. 39. A. S. lystan,
impers.: O. Engl. 'to list:': O. Sax.
lustean, impers.: Ger. lüsten, ge-
lústen: O. H. G. lustjan: M. G.
luston, ἐπιθυμεῖν: Dan. lyste: Swed.
lysta: Icel. lysta, impers.: Lazam.
lusten.
- Lisste**, v. Lisstenn.
- Lisstenn**, *to listen, attend to*, D. 133,
309; H. i. 298; to, i. 314. ii. 342;
3 imp. lisste, ii. 28; 3 pr. s. lisste,
i. 272. ii. 290. A. S. hlystan: O.
Sax. hlust, (1) *listening*, (2) *the
sense of hearing, the ear*: O. Frs.
hlest: Icel. hlusta, *to listen*.
- Litell**, s. *little in quantity or space*,

- i. 224; acc. litell, i. 141; absol. i. 57, 119, 282.
- Litell**, litell, a. *little, young*, i. 109, 110, 128, 269, 279; acc. i. 261, 272, 295, 301. ii. 47, 72, 129; forr, I. 8; n. *little*, þe, ii. 259; þin, i. 301; þatt, acc. i. 294, 295; affterr, D. 15. H. i. 178, 351; hiss, wiþþ, i. 328; pl. acc. *little*, i. 278, 279; comp. *lasse, less*, i. 128, 129. ii. 51, 262; acc. i. 197; off, i. 274; sup. læste, *least*, acc. ii. 177; att, i. 30. ii. 17, 93. A. S. lytel, se lytla, seó, þæt lytle; comp. læssa, sup. læst: O. Sax. luttill: O. H. G. luzil: M. G. leitils, klein, μικρός, ὀλίγος; comp. minniza, sup. minnists: Dan. liden, lille: Swed. liten: Icel. lítill. v. Summwhatt, Whatt.
- Litell**, ad. *little, meanly*, i. 102, 129, 168, 260. ii. 184, 221; comp. lasse, i. 169. A. S. lyt, comp. læs.
- Lip**, v. Lin.
- Liþe**, *gentle*, i. 43, 162, 163, 269. A. S. liðe: 'LYXE, or lythe, styлле and softe. *Tranquillus*.' Pr. Parv.: O. Sax. līdi: Ger. lind, linde: O. H. G. lindi: Dan. lind: Swed. lindrig: Icel. linr, *soft, gentle*.
- Lipenn**, to pass, proceed, i. 291, 293. A. S. lid, a ship; liþan, to sail: Beow. 'liþan, ire, navigare': Icel. lið, a ship; lida, to go, pass, glide: La3. liþe-n, to go.
- Littlær**, (little ær), ad. *little before*, i. 10, 13, 56, 285, 302. ii. 7, 78, 207.
- Little**, littless, v. Litell, a.
- Littlesswhatt**, ad. a *little*, i. 241. A. S. hwæt lyðles.
- Littnnenn**, 3 pl. *look, belong*, respiciunt, i. 211. A. S. wlitān, to look, behold: Icel. líta.
- Lodenn**, v. Ladeþþ.
- Lofe**, v. Lof.
- Lofenn**, lõfenn, to praise, D. 87. H. i. 119, 133, 173; to, D. 77. H. i. 4, 41, 219, 277. ii. 230; forr to, ii. 207; 3 pr. pl. lofenn, i. 76. ii. 120; p. p. lofedd, i. 293. A. S. lofian, 3 pl. lofiap; p. p. lofod.
- Loff**, praise, i. 116, 135; acc. D. 244. H. i. 107, 255, 348; forr, i. 11, 255; off, i. 349. ii. 18; to lofe, lõfe, i. 37, 54, 116. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. Icel. lof: Ger. lob: O. H. G. lop: Dan. lov: Swed. låf.
- Loffsang**, song of praise, ii. 274.
- Lofft**, o, aloft, ii. 56, 57, 61. Icel. lopt, (1) the air; (2) a loft, upper room: a lopti, aloft, in the air, in sublimi; v. Þryms quida, st. x. l. 3, in Sæmund's Edda, Hafniæ, 1787. Cf. Lift.
- Lokenn**, to look, observe, attend, i. 61, 102, 107, 211. ii. 66; to, i. 5, 120. ii. 42; forr to, i. 112; 3 pr. lokeþþ, i. 72. ii. 254; 2 imp. loc, loke, i. 161, 162, 188, 275. ii. 30, 82, 90, 118, 119, 226; loc þe sellf, i. 161; 3, loke, D. 107. H. ii. 27, 28; 1 pl. loke we, i. 29, 116; 2, lokeþþ, i. 323. ii. 88, 99; 3 pr. sb. loke, D. 103. H. i. 30; lokenn, preserve, keep, cavere, himm, I. 9, 10. H. i. 137, 272, 273; to, ii. 3; lokenn þe, i. 177, 256; 2 pl. ge zuw lokenn, i. 324, 355; 2 pr. sb. þe loke, i. 154; to lokenn onn, i. 123; p. p. lokedd, chosen, i. 12; to loke, v. notes on ll. 9331-9334. A. S. lōcian, 3 pr. lōcap, 2 imp. lōca, pl. lōciaþ, sb. lōcige, p. p. lōcod: O. H. G. luagēn, luokēn.
- Lokenn**, v. Lukenn.
- Lóme**, lome, frequently, i. 73. ii. 95. A. S. gelōme: O. H. G. kilōmo.
- Lotess**, v. Lott.
- Lott**, lot, portion, i. 2, 14, 18, 272. ii. 25, 176, 309, 313; g. lottess, ii. 154; acc. lott, i. 139, 179, 343. ii. 48, 174; i þe, i. 15, 16; unn-derr, i. 18; wiþþ, i. 14; pl. lotess, i. 14. A. S. hlōt, hlyt: O. Frs. O. Sax. hlōt: Ger. loos: O. H. G. hlōz: M. G. hlauts, ελῆπος: Dan. lod: Swed. lott: Icel. hlutr.
- Loſhe**, fire, o, ii. 209. O. Engl. Scot. and North Engl. lowe: 'Low

- of fyrr (or leem.) *Flamma.* Pr. Parv. V. Crav. Dial., Brockett, and Jamieson, and the note in the Pr. Parv. ad v. Low. Ger. lohe, *a blaze, flame*: Dan. lue: Icel. log, n; logi, m.
- Lufe**, *love*, i. 52, 102, 181, 268. ii. 70, 188; g. lufess, i. 88, 177. ii. 93, 113; acc. lufe, i. 94, 103, 172, 184. ii. 67; forr, D. 145, 243. H. i. 11, 43, 77, 127. ii. 8; fra, ii. 31, 158; upp inntill, i. 94; off, i. 54, 85; þurrrh, i. 92; wiþþ, i. 88, 215; wiþþutenn, i. 178. A. S. lufe: Ger. liebe: O. H. G. liubi: M. G. -lubo, in broþra-lubo, broþru-lubo, φιλαδελφία.
- Lufede**, lufesst, lufeþþ, v. Lufenn.
- Lufenn**, *to love*, i. 30, 40, 133, 175-178, 269. ii. 82, 173; to, i. 27, 92. ii. 101; 2 pr. lufesst, i. 161, 174, 178, 182. ii. 72, 156; 3, lufeþþ, i. 120, 160, 216, 335; pl. lufenn, D. 93. H. i. 124, 182, 192, 249. ii. 52, 229; 3 p. lufede, ii. 228, 239. A. S. lufian, 2 pr. lufast, 3, lufað, pl. lufiaþ, 3 p. lufode: Dut. lieven: Ger. lieben: O. H. G. liuban.
- Luffsumm**, A. S. *desirable, pleasant*, i. 123. ii. 191; fra, i. 272; wiþþ, i. 51, 54.
- Luffsummlike**, *lovingly*, i. 55.
- Lukenn**, 3 pl. *shut in, enclose*, ii. 218; p. p. lokenn, i. 35, 58. A. S. lūcan, *to shut*: O. Sax. lūkan: O. Frs. lūka: O. H. G. lūhhan: M. G. ga-lukan, κλέειν, κατακλέειν, ἀσφαλίζεσθαι: Dan. lukke: Swed. lycka: Icel. lūka, mod. ljúka.
- Lund**, *disposition*, i. 244; acc. i. 327; off, i. 341. Icel. lund, *indoles*.
- Lusst**, *lust, desire*, i. 198. ii. 47, 68; acc. D. 241, 279. H. i. 54, 125, 160, 191. ii. 42, 136, 267 [lust, MS.]; fra, i. 259. ii. 31; inn, i. 175; þurrrh, i. 197. ii. 49; towardr, ii. 59; upp inntill, i. 94; wiþþ, i. 155, 205; pl. lusstess, ii. 50; acc. i. 39, 208, 233. ii. 182; fra, i. 54, 101; i, i. 159. ii. 107; onngæn, i. 191; upp off, ii. 22. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. O. H. G. lust: M. G. lustus, ἐπιθυμία: Dan. lyst: Swed. lusta: Icel. losti.
- Lútenn**, lutenn, *to bend to, obey*, i. 93, 94, 212, 254. ii. 41, 55; to, i. 4, 224, 244. ii. 18; 3 pr. luteþþ, ii. 18; 3 p. lutte, i. 312; 2 imp. pl. luteþþ, i. 222. A. S. lūtan, 3 pr. lūteþ, 3 p. leát, 2 imp. pl. lūtaþ: Old and North Engl. lout: 'Low-ryñ'. *Conquinisco*, C. F. UG. *obstipo*, CATH. *inclino*. Pr. Parv. v. note by the editor ad v. Lowryñ: Dan. lude, *to stoop, bend*: Swed. luta: Icel. lúta, *to lout, bow down*; 'ek laut, corpus inclinabam venerabundus,' v. Sölar-liöþ, st. xli, l. 4, in Sæmund's Edda.
- Lutte**, luteþþ, v. Lútenn.
- Lutterr**, *pure*, i. 197. A. S. hlutor, hluttur: O. Sax. hluttar: O. Frs. hlutter: Ger. lauter: O. H. G. hlūtar: M. G. hlutrs, ἀγνός: Dan. Swed. litter.

M.

- Ma**, *more*, a. acc. i. 283. ii. 185; ad næfre, i. 145. v. Mare.
- Macc**, v. Makenn.
- Macche**, *make, mate, wife*, i. 7, 42, 66, 97; g. macchess, i. 65, 82; acc. macche, i. 116, 266; off, i. 107; þurrrh, i. 77; till, i. 84. ii. 75; wiþþ, i. 80, 93; wiþþutenn, i. 68, 317; pl. acc. macchess, i. 99. A. S. gemaca; ge-mæcca, *a mate, consort, husband*; O. Engl. *a make*: O. Sax. gemaco: Dut. makker: O. H. G. gimahho: Dan. mage: Swed. make: Icel. maki, *a match, a mate*.
- Maddmess**, *treasures, gifts*, off, i. 224; wiþþ, i. 247, 253. A. S. mādum, mād̄m, mād̄m: O. Sax. mēdom: O. H. G. meidem: M. G.

- maipms, δῶρον: Icel. meidmar, pl. *gifts, presents*.
- Mæle**, mælesst, mæleþþ, v. Mælenn.
- Mælenn**, to *speak*, i. 99. 253. ii. 60, 305; to, i. 26, 339. ii. 225, 234; 2 pr. mælesst, ii. 144; 3, mæleþþ, ii. 183, 235; pl. mælenn, i. 7, 218, 258, 348. ii. 104, 119; 1 pr. sb. mæle, ii. 227. A. S. mælan, mælest, mæleþ, pl. mæleþ: O. Sax. mahlian: O. H. G. mahaljan: Dan. mæle: Icel. mæla.
- Mæless**, pl. acc. *meals*, i. 171. A. S. mæl, (1) *a portion, measure, time, fit time*; (2) *a meal*: Plat. Dut. maal: O. Frs. māl, mēl: Ger. mahl: O. H. G. māl: M. G. mēl, χρόνος, καπός: Dan. maal, *measure, goal, end*: Swed. mål, *a measure, a mark, a meal*: Icel. mál, (1) *a measure*; (2) *a point or portion of time, a 'meal'-time*; mēl or mēl, also mæl, *time, a while, the nick of time*.
- Mæne**, *company*, noff, ii. 315; þurh, i. 65; wiþþutenn, i. 77, 78, 83, 105. A. S. gemāna: Ger. gemeine: O. H. G. gameini. v. Imæn.
- Mænelike**, *common*, i. 85. A. S. gemænelic.
- Mære**, *great, famous*, i. 25. A. S. mære: O. Sax. O. H. G. mări: M. G. mers, in wailamers, εὐφημος: Icel. mærr.
- Mæst**, mast, maste, v. Mare, a. and ad.
- Mæp**, A. S. *measure, moderation*, acc. i. 260. ii. 72; off, i. 87; þurh, i. 261; wiþþ, i. 211. ii. 43.
- Mahht**, mahhte, *might, power, virtue*, i. 88, 158, 163, 170. ii. 18, 24, 303, 321; acc. mahht, mahhte, D. 241. I. 84. H. i. 68, 159, 162, 328. ii. 14, 314; affterr, i. 146, 156. ii. 33; att, i. 163; i. i. 3. ii. 97, 98; off, i. 171, 327. ii. 23, 318; onn, i. 61; þurh, D. 282. H. i. 12, 62. ii. 254; till, i. 162; wiþþ, D. 119. P. 71. H. i. 89, 206. ii. 41, 43, 286; pl. mahhtess, i. 157, 170; g. mahhte, i. 172; acc. mahhtess, i. 98, 158. ii. 45; inn, i. 71; upp inntill, i. 93; off, i. 58. ii. 85; þurh, i. 306; upp till, ii. 56; wiþþ, i. 94; mahht, *mighty work*, ii. 183. A. S. meht: O. Sax. maht: O. Frs. mecht: Ger. macht: Tatian, Low G. about A. D. 890; Notker, High G. about A. D. 1020, maht: M. G. mahts, δύναμις, ἰσχύς, κράτος: Dan. Swed. magt: Icel. mátt; also mekt, makt, from the Ger. macht.
- Mahht**, v. Magg.
- Mahhte**, v. Mahht, s.
- Mahhtig**, *powerful*, i. 25. ii. 278; acc. i. 286. A. S. mehtig: M. G. mahteigs, mächtig, *divarós*.
- Make**, s. v. Macche.
- Make**, makedd, makeþþ, v. Makenn.
- Makenn**, to *make*, i. 49, 126, 345, 346. ii. 55, 316; to, i. 134. ii. 79, 144; 3 pr. makeþþ, i. 38, 162; 2 imp. macc, i. 301. ii. 39, 49; 1 pr. sb. make, ii. 145; p. p. makedd, i. 32. ii. 49, 315. A. S. macian, 3 pr. macaþ, imp. maca, 1 pr. sb. macige, p. p. gemacad: Low G. maken: O. Sax. makōn: O. Frs. makia: Ger. machen: O. H. G. machōn: Icel. maka, *a foreign word*.
- Mal**, *speech*, o, i. 147. A. S. mál, mæl: O. Sax. O. H. G. mahal: Dan. maal: Swed. mål: Icel. mál.
- Mále**, *tribute*, acc. i. 355; inntill, ib. A. S. mál, *stipendium*, Sax. Chron. A. D. 1087: North Engl. and Scot. 'mail', 'black-mail', *a payment exacted by freebooters on the borders*. Cf. Icel. máli, *a soldier's pay*.
- Malumm**, v. Wukemalumm.
- Mán**, *sin, falsehood*, fra, i. 154. A. S. mán: O. Sax. O. Frs. mēn: O. H. G. mein: Dan. meen, *a defect, blemish, hurt*: Swed. mehn: Icel. mein, *a hurt, harm, disease, sore*, pl. *a drawback*, Eccl. *hindrances, impediments*.
- Manap**, *perjury*, acc. i. 154. A. S. mán-áp.

Mang, ppn. *among*, i. 5, 233, 267.
ii. 23, 185, v. *Amang*.

Manig, mauí, *many*, i. 21, 24, 265;
acc. D. 43, 57; forr, i. 105; off, i.
118. A. S. *manig*: Plat. Dut.
menig: O. Sax. *manag*: O. Frs.
monich: Ger. *manche*, *mannig*:
O. H. G. *manag*: M. G. *manags*,
πολύς: Dan. *mange*: Swed. *marger*,
mod. *månge*: Icel. *margr*; *mengi*,
a crowd.

Manigwhatt, *many things*, acc. i.
245. ii. 16; off, i. 33.

Mann, *man*, the human race, person,
D. 184, 187. P. 68. I. 59. H. i. 3,
47. ii. 1, 7, 128, 182; g. *manness*,
I. 22. H. i. 48, 52, 138, 142. ii.
28, 45, 106; d. *mann*, D. 173. H.
i. 81, 357 [man, MS.]; acc. *mann*,
i. 30. ii. 11, 51; *mann*, affterr, i.
15; off, i. 65. H. i. 177. ii. 311;
onn, i. 176; towardr, i. 88; wiþþ,
i. 216; þe *mann*, ii. 40; þurrrh, ii.
309; till, ii. 217; to, i. 249; wiþþ-
utenn o, ii. 309; pl. *menn*, I. 53.
H. i. 1, 10, 14, 47. ii. 3, 123, &c.;
g. *menness*, *manne*, i. 10, 46, 88,
243, 244, 348. ii. 8, 25, 197; d.
menn, i. 95, 176. ii. 180; acc. D.
327. P. 45. H. i. 147, 164, 177.
ii. 4, 21; *menn*, abufenn, ii. 67;
bihindenn, i. 11, 314; *bitwenenn*,
i. 268; forr, ii. 82; o, i. 179; off,
i. 15; þurrrh, i. 235; till, P. 77;
towardr, i. 199; *menn*, *manne*,
biforenn, i. 11, 48; fra, i. 54, 298,
299, 318; wiþþ, i. 84. ii. 343; to
manne, *among men*, in the world,
D. 183, 253. H. i. 6, 8. ii. 2, 116;
mann, *servant*, i. 179, 180. ii. 63;
mann, *menn*, *one*, *a man*, *they*,
birrþ, i. 92; *maess*, D. 179; *mihhte*,
i. 19; *munnde*, i. 106; *mughe*, i.
92; *seggde*, i. 282; *solde*, ib. A. S.
O. Frs. *man*, mon: O. Sax. Dut.
O. H. G. *man*: Ger. *mann*: M. G.
manna, ἀνθρωπος, ἀνὴρ; cf. *minan*,
p. *man*, to think: Icel. *maðr*,
and old poet. *mannr*: Skrt. *manu*;
man, to think. v. *Berenn*, *Bidd-*

enn, *Criststneþþ*, *Darr*, *Findenn*,
Fon.

Manne, *manness*, v. *Mann*.

Mannkinn, *mankind*, D. 165. I. 37.
H. i. 25, 66, 86, 148. ii. 48, 76;
g. *mannkinness*, i. 347; *mannkinne*,
D. 164. H. i. 47, 183. ii. 21, 114,
303, 322; d. *mannkinn*, D. 279,
295. H. ii. 23, 42; acc. D. 203.
P. 63. I. 87. H. i. 9, 75. ii. 27,
260; inn till, ii. 313; o, D. 277.
H. ii. 96; off, i. 112. ii. 35; till, i.
3; wiþþ, i. 9; sæn, i. 142. A. S.
man-cyn.

Mannsenn, 3 pl. *excommunicate*, ii.
10. A. S. *āmānsumian*, from *mān*,
scelestus, *profanus*. Mid *mān*-
sumunge, with 'anathema,' Ælf.
Hom. i. pp. 370, 371. *āmānsumung*,
Heptat. Josh. vii. 13, 'an accursed
thing,' Bib. vers. 'Wurde he āmān-
sumed, *excommunicabitur*.' Chron.
675. *āmānseþ*, *Mānsing*, Rob. of
Glouc.

Mannshipe, *dignity*, lit. the state or
dignity of a man, wiþþ, ii. 309.
Lazam. *monscipe*; v. *Glossar*. Rem.
ap. Lazam. p. 439.

Mare, *mar*, s. and a. *more*, *greater*,
i. 164, 256. ii. 197, 328; acc. D.
37. P. 98. H. i. 212, 281; *mare* 7
mare, i. 301, 356; *mare*, na, ii.
133, 143; *mare* affterr, ii. 74; off,
ii. 18; pl. *mar*, *miccle*, i. 184;
mare, *miccle*, acc. ii. 77; sup. *mast*,
chief, *greatest*, i. 353. ii. 18; þe
maste, i. 97. ii. 176; acc. i. 184.
ii. 206. A. S. *māra*, sup. *mæst*:
O. Sax. *mēro*: O. Frs. *māra*:
O. H. G. *mēro*: M. G. *maiza*,
grösser, μέζων, sup. *maists*: Icel.
meiri, n. *meira*, sup. *mestr*.

Mare, *mar*, ad. *more*, i. 57, 161, 173.
ii. 18, 77; *māre* 7 *māre*, i. 20;
mare 7 *mare*, ii. 23, 57; *mare*, *mar*,
na, i. 352, 356; ne *næfre*, ii. 306;
mare, ne na, ii. 262; *nohht* na, ii.
284; þe, te, i. 353. ii. 53, 282;
þess te, tess te, i. 89, 248. ii. 56,
196; sup. *mæst*, *mast*, *masst*, *most*,

- chiefly*, i. 203, 294, 296. A. S. *mære*, *mā*: O. Fries. *mār*, *mā*: O. Sax. O. H. G. *mēr*: M. G. *mais*, *mehr*, *μᾶλλον*: Icel. *meirr*. v. All.
- Marrgrotestaness**, acc. pl. *pearls*, i. 256. Grk. *μαργαρίτης*.
- Marrtirdom**, *martyrdom*, i. 218; *þurh*, i. 184, 278. Grk. *μάρτυρ*, a *witness*: A. S. *martyrdōm*.
- Maßs**, 1 pr. *may*, *might*, D. 336. H. i. 4, 22. ii. 18, 51, &c.; 2, *mihht*, *mihhtess*, *mihhtesst* [?], i. 49, 110, 161, 178; 3, *maßs*, D. 47, 91. P. 7. H. i. 12, 81. ii. 5, 6, &c.; 1 p. *mihhte*, D. 59; 2, *mahht*, i. 49, 160, 179, 181. ii. 17, 132; 3, *mihhte*, D. 262. I. 9. H. i. 1. ii. 7, 14, &c.; pl. *mihhtenn*, i. 11, 241. ii. 12, 96, &c.; 3 p. sb. *mihhte*, i. 29, 193, 342. ii. 3, 124; pl. *mihhtenn*, i. 343. ii. 105; *mihhte we*, ii. 44; *magg*, 3 pr. *has power*, i. 279. A. S. verb. anom. præterito-præsens, *mugan*, 1 pr. *mæg*, 2, *meaht*, *miht*, 3, *mæg*; p. *meahte*, *mihte*, pl. *mihton*: O. Sax. *mugan*: O. Frs. *muga*: Ger. *mögen*: O. H. G. M. G. *magan*: Icel. *mega*.
- Maßs**, s. *maid*, acc. i. 84. A. S. *mæg*, *femina*, *virgo*: May, Lazam. later text, iii. 224: May, T. Mysteries, p. 67: M. G. *mavi*, *κοράσιον*, *παρθένος*: Dan. Swed. *mö*: Icel. *meyja*, *mey*.
- Maßsdenn**, *maiden*, i. 71, 74, 90, 223. ii. 35, 128; acc. i. 120; *forr*, i. 141; *off*, i. 98. A. S. *mægden*.
- Maßsdennchild**, *female child*, i. 274; *forr*, i. 141, 145; *wipþ*, i. 273. A. S. *mægdenchild*.
- Maßsdennhad**, *maidenhood*, i. 159. A. S. *mægden-hād*. v. **Maßsþhad**.
- Maßsdennmann**, *virgin*, i. 70, 105, 159, 266; *inn*, ii. 7. A. S. *mægdenman*.
- Maßsstre**, *master*, ii. 94, 234; g. *maßsstress*, ii. 327; d. ii. 94; acc. ii. 97, 251; voc. ii. 91, 123; *att*, ii. 281; *forr*, ii. 227, 237; *off*, ii. 282; *till*, ii. 283; pl. *maßsstress*, *off*, ii. 234. A. S. *mægester*, *mæster*: L. *magister*.
- Maßstredwale**, *arch-heretic*, i. 258. A. S. *dwelian*, (1) *to err*, (2) *to mislead*.
- Maßsþe**, *tribe*, *kin*, i. i. 242; *off*, i. 266. ii. 6. A. S. *mæðð*.
- Maßsþhad**, *maidenhood*, *maiden state*, i. i. 77, 79, 83-85. ii. 176; *maßsþhadess*, i. 77, 78, 120. A. S. *mæðð-hād*, *virginity*: M. G. *magapei*, *jungfrauschaft*, *παρθενία*.
- Me**, A. S. prn. *me*, d. and acc. D. 15. H. i. 39, &c.; *att*, ii. 15; *forr*, D. 330; *inn*, i. 39; *þurh*, ii. 27; *to*, i. 300; *wipþ*, i. 5; *reflect*. ii. 285. v. *Self*.
- Mec**, v. *Meoc*.
- Mecnesse**, v. *Meocnesse*.
- Mede**, *meed*, *reward*, acc. i. 151, 220. ii. 177, 340; *forr*, D. 146. H. i. 11, 80. ii. 199; *noff*, ii. 200. A. S. *mēd*: Plat. *mede*: O. Sax. *meda*: O. Frs. *mide*, *mede*: O. H. G. *miata*.
- Mekenn**, v. *Meokenn*.
- Mele**, *mële*, *meal*, i. 301; acc. i. 51, 301; *wipþutenn*, i. 300. A. S. *melo*, *melu*: Plat. Dut. *meel*: O. Frs. *mel*: Ger. *mehl*: O. H. G. *melo*: M. G. *malan*, *to grind*: Dan. *meel*: Swed. *mjöl*: Icel. *mjöl*, *mod*. *mél*: Lat. *mola*: Grk. *μύλη*.
- Melltenn**, *to melt*, ii. 252. A. S. *meltan*: M. G. *gamalteins*, *auflösung*, *ἀνάλυσις*: Sw. *smälta*, *to melt*: Icel. *melta*, *to malt for brewing*, *metaph. to digest*, of food: Grk. *μέλω*, *to melt*.
- Menenn**, *to moan*, *lament* [*mean*, Shaks. *Mids. Night's Dream*], *to*, i. 164, 166. A. S. *mēnan*.
- Menepp**, 3 pr. *meaneth*, D. 34. H. i. 190. A. S. *mēnan*: Plat. *menen*: O. Sax. *mēnian*: O. Frs. *mena*: Dut. *meenen*: Ger. *meinen*: O. H. G. *meinan*: M. G. *minan*: Dan. *mene*: Swed. *mena*: Icel. *meina*.
- Menn**, *menness*, v. *Mann*.

- Mennissclegge**, *human nature, manhood*, i. 45; acc. I. 85; inn, i. 63.
- Mennissnesse**, *id.* i. 45, 347. ii. 158; g. mennissnessess, ii. 192; mennissnesse, i. inn, i. 106, 126, 231, 257. ii. 48, 116; off, i. 201. ii. 128; þurh, ii. 287. A. S. menniscnes.
- Mennissh**, *human*, acc. ii. 306; menniske, inn, D. 218. A. S. mennisc: O. Sax. mennisk, mannisk: O. Frs. mannisk: O. H. G. mannisc: M. G. mannisks, menschlich, ἀνθρώπινος: Icel. mennskr.
- Menniske**, v. Mennissh.
- Meoc**, *mec, meek*, i. 20, 41, 84, 85, 90, 278. ii. 17, 108; acc. mec, i. 346; pl. meoke, i. 124; acc. i. 335. M. G. muks, *soft*, in mukamodei, παρότης: Dan. myg, *lithe, pliable, supple*: Swed. mjuk, *soft*: Icel. mjúkr, *soft to the touch; agile, nimble*; metaph. *meek, mild, gracious*.
- Meocleggo**, *meekness*, i. 86; acc. i. 38, 51, 217; wiþþ, i. 88. Icel. mjúkleikr, *nimbleness, agility*.
- Meoclike**, *meoclig, meekly*, i. 39. ii. 41.
- Meocnesse**, *mecnesse, meekness*, ii. 17, 18, 23, 24; g. meocnessess, i. 171, 260. ii. 17; acc. meocnesse, mecnesse, i. 89, 124. ii. 164; i. ii. 289; off, i. 85. ii. 165, 288; þurh, i. 129, 257. ii. 190; wiþþ, i. 257; wiþþutenn, ii. 17.
- Meoke**, v. Meoc.
- Meokenn**, *mekenn, to humble*, i. 327. ii. 58, 130, 320; 3 pl. mekenn, ii. 121. Mekeþþ, 3 pr., Rob. of Glouc.; mekes, Pet. Langtoft.
- Merrke**, *mark*, acc. i. 265. ii. 272; to, i. 265. A. S. mearc: Plat. merk: O. Sax. marka: O. Frs. merke: Ger. mark, *a march, boundary, mark*: O. H. G. marcha: M. G. marka, δριον: Dan. mark, *a field, open space*: Swed. mark: Icel. mörk, *a forest, march-land, border-land*; mark, *an outline, border, landmark, mark, sign*: cf. Lat. margo.
- Messe**, *mass, att*, D. 32; pl. messess, i. 220. A. S. mæsse, messe, *the mass, a feast*: Plat. misse: O. Sax. O. Frs. missa: Ger. Dan. messe: O. H. G. Swed. Icel. messa: Lat. missa. v. Archæol. vol. 26, for remarks on this word as allied to M. G. matjan, *to eat*, and thence signifying *to assemble together*. Cf. also G. Kirchmesse, Kirmise, or *Church-gathering*. Grk. μᾶσσω.
- Messeboec**, A. S. *mass-book*, o þe, D. 31.
- Messedag**, A. S. *mass-day, feast-day*, ii. 38; acc. i. 92, 152; onn, o, i. 144, 313; pl. acc. messedagssess, ii. 194; heh messedagss, i. 144; mikell messedagss, off, i. 145.
- Metē**, *mēte, meat, food*, i. 110, 321; affterr, i. 196, 211; fra, ii. 46; i. i. 261; off, ii. 77; wiþþ, i. 280; wiþþutenn, ii. 39; pl. metess, mētess, i. i. 28; off, i. 127; to, ii. 46, 47. A. S. O. Frs. mete: O. Sax. meti: O. H. G. maz: M. G. mats, βρώσις, βρώμα: Dan. mad: Swed. mat: Icel. matr.
- Metedd**, p. p. *painted*, i. 34, 56. A. S. mætan, *to paint*.
- Metekinn**, *meat-kind*, off, i. 300.
- Metelike**, *meetly, temperately*, ii. 17. A. S. gemetlice.
- Metleggo**, *humility*, i. 90.
- Mett**, *measure, moderation, modesty*, acc. i. 260. ii. 72, 133, 170, 171; off, i. 87; þurh, i. 92, 288; wiþþ, i. 211. ii. 43, 273. A. S. gemet: Ger. mass: O. H. G. mez: M. G. mitan, messen. μετρεῖν: mitaþs, μέτρον: Icel. mjöt.
- Mettfasstnesse**, *moderation, modesty*, off, i. 85; wiþþ, i. 87. A. S. gemetfæstnys.
- Meghe**, *cousin, relation (female)*, i. 109, 122; till, i. 90; wiþþ, i. 60, 97. A. S. mæge, mæge. v. Glossarial Remarks ap. Laŷam. p. 441, at v. 257.

- Miccele**, v. Mikell, a. and ad.
Miccellic, *multitude*, off þe, ii. 185.
 A. S. micel-lic, adj. *magnus*.
Midd, ppn. *with*, ii. 30. A. S. O. Sax. mid : Engl. only remaining in 'mid-wife' : O. Frs. mith : Ger. O. H. G. mit : M. G. miþ [mid, Luc. 7. 11], *μετά, σύν* : Dan. Swed. med : Icel. með, also meðr : Grk. μετά.
Middell, *middle*, ii. 256, 266. A. S. Dut. middel : M. G. midja, mittler, μέσος : Icel. meðal-, *between, in the middle, average, middling*.
Middellærd, middell ærd, *middle region, earth, world*, i. 137. ii. 36, 45 ; g. middellærdess, middell ærd-ess, i. 125, 143. ii. 35, 36, 143, 147 ; acc. middellærd, i. 126. ii. 37, 41 ; i. P. 35. I. 91. H. i. 98, 120, 204, 298. ii. 69, 303 ; inntill, i. 130 ; off, ii. 66 ; þurh gan, ii. 93. A. S. middan-eard, middan-gæard : M. G. midjun-gards, erd-kreis, οἰκουμένη.
Mihht, mihhte, *might, power*, acc. i. 101, 305, 306 ; aſterr, i. 30, 72, 261, 268 ; off, i. 86. A. S. miht. v. Mahht.
Mihht, mihhte, mihhtess, mihhtesst, mihhtenn, v. Maſs.
Mikell, a. *great, many, much*, I. 19. H. i. 24, 67, 115, 132. ii. 85, 194 ; acc. P. 102. H. i. 3, 6, 22, 35. ii. 12, 42 ; i. i. 23 ; off, i. 13 ; þurh, i. 77 ; till, D. 18 ; towardr, i. 300 ; wiþþ, i. 91 ; absol. i. 6 ; miccle, acc. i. 328 ; hire, off, o. i. 89, 97 ; till, i. 73 ; hiſs, inn, i. 166, 167, 283 ; þatt, i. 58 ; acc. i. 134. ii. 184 ; biforenn, ii. 194 ; ure, forr, i. 128 ; o. i. 350 ; off, ii. 209, 269 ; pl. miccle, acc. i. 278. ii. 130 ; i. ii. 92 ; off, i. 316. ii. 209, 237. A. S. micel, mycel : Old Engl. Scot. North Engl. mickle, muckle : O. Sax. mikil : O. H. G. mihil : M. G. mikils, μέγας : Icel. mikill, mykill.
Mikell, ad. *much, very*, i. 23, 59, 99, 101, 133, 173. ii. 149, 153 ; miccle, i. 90. ii. 129. A. S. miccele, mycele.
- Milde**, *mild*, i. 20, 41, 43, 48, 84, 100. ii. 21, 25, 201 ; wiþþ, i. 131 ; pl. milde, i. 124 ; wiþþ, i. 95. A. S. milde, mild *in compos.* : O. Sax. mildi : O. Frs. milde : Ger. mild : O. H. G. milti : M. G. -milds, unmilds, ἀστοργος : Dan. Swed. mild : Icel. mildr : Gr. μέλιχος.
Mildherrtleſſe, *mercy, pity*, i. 49 ; þurh, i. 37.
Mildheorrtnesse, mildherrtnesse, *id.* i. 99. ii. 143 ; onn, i. 131 ; þurh, i. 98, 116, 135. ii. 289. A. S. mildheortnes.
Mile, *mile*, acc. i. 241. A. S. mīl : Low G. mile : Dut. myl : Ger. meile : Dan. mil : Swed. mil : Icel. míla : Lat. mille. 'Arab. mil : Hebr. mla, *full*, or mul, *a boundary*, from ml, *to divide*.' Bosworth A. S. Dict. 1838, ad v. Mil.
Mille, *milk*, ii. 85 ; g. millkess, ib. acc. milke, i. 223. ii. 85 ; wiþþ, i. 223. A. S. meolc : O. Frs. melok : Dut. melk : Ger. milch : O. H. G. miluh : M. G. miluks : Dan. melk : Swed. mjölk : Icel. mjólk.
Millce, *mercy, pity, mildness*, i. 49, 99 ; acc. i. 228, 229 ; off, ii. 319 ; þurh, i. 5, 93. ii. 149 ; wiþþ, i. 197. A. S. milds, milts : Ger. milde : O. H. G. milti : M. G. mild-īpa, σπλάγχνα : Dan. mildelse : Swed. mildhet : Icel. mildi.
Millcenn, *to pity, have mercy on*, i. 33, 197. A. S. mildsian, miltsian.
Min, *mi, mine*, D. 16, 45. H. i. 95, 221. ii. 16, 26, 146 ; acc. D. 59. H. i. 50, 101. ii. 27, 263 ; voc. D. i. 3. H. ii. 15 ; att, ii. 207 ; off, ii. 223 ; þurh, ii. 145 ; till, i. 300 ; to, ib. ; wiþþ, ii. 27 ; min, mine, i. 83, 95. ii. 63 ; pl. mine, mine, acc. D. 52. H. i. 4, 50. ii. 261 ; i. i. 82 ; noſſ, i. 2. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. O. H. G. mīn : Ger. mein : M. G. meina, gen. of pers. pron. ik, meiner, ἐμοῦ ; meins, pron. possess. : Dan. Swed. min : Icel. minn.

- Minde**, *mind, memory*, acc. ii. 258; wipþ, ib. A. S. gemynd: M. G. gaminþi, gedächtniss, *μνεία*.
- Mineteress**, *money-changers*, v. er. text in notes at vv. 15794, 15807. 'Trapezita, *Mynetera*.' Ælfr. Gloss.: A. S. mynetera, a *minter, money-changer*: O. Sax. muniteri: O. Frs. menotere: O. H. G. munizari: Lat. monetarius.
- Mineþþ**, mineþþ, 3 pr. me mineþþ, *it cometh to my mind, I remember*, i. 61, 326. ii. 325. A. S. munan, gemunan, *to mind, call to mind, remember*: M. G. munan, *δοκεῖν, νομίζειν*; gamunan, *μνησθεσθαι*: Icel. muna, *to mind, remember*.
- Minndignesne**, *memory, attention*, acc. ii. 45. A. S. gemyndig, a. *mindful*.
- Minnstre**, *minster, monastery, temple*, acc. i. 262; inntill, ib.; i. i. 33, 55, 57; off, ii. 210; to, i. 263; pl. minnstress, i, ii. 176. A. S. mynster: Lat. monasterium.
- Minnstredure**, *minster-door*, att, i. 34.
- Minnstremann**, *minster-man, monk*, i. 219.
- Mirrþrenn**, *to murder*, i. 282, 293. A. S. myrðrian: M. G. maurþrian, *φονεύειν*: Icel. myrða.
- Missdede**, *misdeed, transgression*, acc. i. 271. ii. 119; off, ii. 14; þurh, i. 148; g. s. or pl. missdedess, ii. 274. A. S. misdæd: M. G. miss, ad. in compos. übel: hence, missadeds, missethat, *παράβασις, παράπτωμα*.
- Missdop**, 3 pr. *doth amiss*, i. 137, 212, 213; 3 p. missdidenn, ii. 173. A. S. misdôn.
- Misslikenn**, *to displease*, ii. 283. A. S. mis-líkian.
- Missstenn**, 3 p. pl. *missed*, i. 310. A. S. missan: O. Frs. missa: O. H. G. missan: Dan. miste: Swed. mista: Icel. missa, *to miss, lose*.
- Mod**, *mood, mind*, wipþ, i. 311. ii. 246, 248; g. modess, i. 327. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. mōd: Plat. mood: Ger. muth, gemūth: O. H. G. muot: M. G. mods, *θυμός, ὀργή*; lagga-modei, *μακροθυμία*: Dan. Swed. mod: Icel. módr. v. Drerig.
- Moderr**, *mother*, i. 77, 84, 124, 170, 172, 264. ii. 132, 146, 187; g. moderr, i. 12, 23. ii. 85 [moder, MS.], 213, 214; acc. moderr, i. 43, 53, 269. ii. 192; voc. ii. 145; fra, i. 109; inn, ii. 116; noff, i. 31, 348. ii. 307; off, i. 6, 125. ii. 5, 282; þurh, i. 9; till, i. 307. ii. 133; wipþ, i. 277. A. S. mōdor, mōder: Plat. mōder: O. Sax. mōdar, mōder: O. Frs. mōder: Dut. moeder: Ger. mutter: O. H. G. muotar: Dan. Swed. moder: Icel. móðir: Lat. mater: Grk. μήτηρ: Keltic, mathair: Skrt. mātā. v. Halfe.
- Modess**, v. Mod.
- Modis**, *moody, proud*, i. 286, 342. ii. 164; acc. i. 335; afterr, ii. 57. A. S. mōdig: M. G. modags, zornig, *ὀργιζόμενος*.
- Modiglesse**, *moodiness, pride*, acc. 51, 89, 137; þurh, i. 73. H. ii. 71, 75; wipþutenn, i. 278.
- Modiglike**, modiglis, modilis, *haughtily*, i. 42, 68, 69. A. S. mōdiglice.
- Modignesne**, modinesse, moodiness, *pride*, ii. 64, 70, 71; g. modignesness, i. 157, 172. ii. 20, 75, 288; acc. modignesne, i. 42, 137, 335. ii. 65; forr, i. 288; off, i. 132, 341. ii. 73, 282; onngæn, onngæness, i. 217; þurh, D. 156. H. i. 46, 197, 260, ii. 48, 55. A. S. mōdignes.
- Mone**, *moon*, þurh, ii. 126; wipþ. ii. 257. A. S. O. Frs. mōna: O. Sax. O. H. G. māno: M. G. mēna, mond, *σελήνη*: Dan. maane: Swed. måne: Icel. máni: Grk. μήνη.
- Moneþþ**, moneþþ, moneþ, *month*, i. 64; i. i. 63; wipþinnenn, i. 64; pl. moneþþ, acc. ii. 30; absol. i. 5, 60, 94, 97, 108. A. S. O. Frs. mōnaþ: Old Engl. moneth: Ger. monat: O. H. G. mánōd: M. G. mēnoþs,

μήν : Dan. maaned : Swed. månad : Icel. mánuður, mánaður : Lat. mensis : Grk. μήν.

Mosste, v. Môt.

Môt, môte, mote, 2, 3, *may, might, must*, D. 55, 57, 334. H. i. 41. ii. 93, 223; pl. motenn, D. 319. H. i. 92 [moten, MS.], 111, 262, 289. ii. 15, 53; 3 p. mosste, *might, could*, i. 263, 281. A. S. verb. præt. præs. môtan; pr. ic, he, môt, þu môt; pl. mōton; p. mōste: O. Sax. mōtan: O. Frs. mōta: O. H. G. muozan: M. G. ga-mōtan, χωρεῖν.

Môte, motenn, v. Môt.

Müne, mune, 3 pr. *must, will*, i. 275. ii. 145; 3 p. munnde, *must, could, would*, i. 68, 106, 165, 166, 281, 293, 294, 326. ii. 49, 63, 123, 129, 336; pl. munndenn, i. 240, 241, 326, 328, 357. ii. 230, 237. Cf. M. G. munan, p. munaida, βουλεύεσθαι, μέλλειν; and the Icel. verb. præt. præs. munu; pr. man, mant, man, pl. munum, munut, munu; p. mundi; used as an auxiliary verb, *will, shall, would, should, &c.*

Munecrif, *monastic life, monastery*, binnenn, i. 217; i, i. 218, 219. A. S. munucrif.

Munnde, munndenn, v. Müne.

Munnt, A. S. *mount, hill*, onn, i. 186; pl. munntess, i, i. 94, 97; inntill, i. 93, 95. Lat. mons, g. montis.

Murrenenn, *to murmur, repine*, i. 270; 2 pr. murrenesst, i. 41. A. S. murrenian.

Mup, *mouth*, ii. 52, 127; g. muþess, ii. 40, 51; acc. muþ, ii. 294, 295; off, ii. 52, 122; wiþþ, D. 326. H. i. 76. ii. 179. A. S. mūþ: O. Sax. mūd and mund: O. Frs. mūth and mund: Ger. O. H. G. Dan. mund: M. G. munþs, στόμα: Swed. mun: Icel. munnr, and old nom. poetic muðr, g. munns, d. munní.

Mupess, v. Mup.

Mughe, v. Mughenn.

Mughenn, *to be able*, i. 101, 136,

159, 182, 240, 253, 278. ii. 43, 48, 240, 275; 1 pr. mughe, i. 82, 101, 222. ii. 6, 112; 2, 3, mughe, i. 4, 61, 72, 87, 143, 153, 161, 214, 270, 316. ii. 12, 23, 28, 51, 67, 225; pl. mughenn, i. 4, 36, 38, 115, 122, 131, 150, 171. ii. 8, 30, 50, 99, 106, 136; mughe, we, i. 246; 3e, i. 325, 356. A. S. mugan, verb. præt. præs.; pr. 1, 3, mæg, 2, meahht, miht, pl. māgon: O. Sax. mugan: O. Frs. muga: Ger. mögen: O. H. G. M. G. magan: Icel. mega; præs. in pret. form, má, mátt, má, pl. megum, megut, megu.

Myrra, myrrē, Grk. μύρον, myrrh, i. 224, 232; off, i. 258; wiþþ, i. 257.

Mý, Grk. μῦ, ii. 217.

Mysimmbrión, Grk. μεσημβρία, *South*, ii. 217.

N.

Na, v. Nan, a.

Na, *no*, ii. 103. A. S. nā. v. Mare.

Næfr, v. Næfre.

Næfræf, næfræf (næfre æf), *never before*, i. 23, v. Nass and Ne.

Næfre, næfr (ne æfre), *never*, i. 240, 356. ii. 68. A. S. næfre, = ne æfre. v. Namm, Nass, Ne.

Nære, nærenn, v. Nass.

Nafe, (ne hafe), 1 pr. *have not*, i. 300; 3 pr. nafefþ, naffþ, i. 192, 193. ii. 70; 3 p. naffde, i. 13, 97, 223, 240, 268. ii. 17, 65, 68, 294; pl. naffdenn, i. 1. ii. 335. A. S. nabban, = ne habban; 1 pr. næbbe, 3, nafaf, næfþ; p. næfde, pl. næfdon. **Nafefþ**, naffde, naffdenn, naffþ, v. Nafe.

Naffterr, (ne affterr), *nor after*, i. 196.

Nahht, *night*, ii. 236; g. nahhtess, ii. 234, 236; acc. nahht, i. 64; i, ii. 112; o, i. 137. ii. 237; onn an, ii. 160, 224; onn anahht [= a nahht], ii. 229; þatt, i. 258; þatt illke, i. 132; uppo, i. 316; o þe, i. 133; pl. nahhtess, i. 64; bi, ii. 39.

- A. S. *neaht*, *niht* : O. Sax. O. H. G. *naht* : O. Frs. Ger. *nacht* : M. G. *nahts* : Dan. *nat* : Swed. *natt* : Icel. *nátt*, in old authors mostly written *nótt* : Lat. *nox*, g. *noctis* : Grk. *νύξ*, *νοκτός*.
- Nakedd**, *naked*, acc. i. 213. A. S. *nacod* : Plat. *naakt* : O. Frs. *nakad* : Ger. *nackt* : O. H. G. *nachat* : M. G. *naqaþs*, *nakwaþs*, *γυμνός* : Dan. *nögen* : Swed. *naken* : Icel. *nökviðr*, mod. *nakinn*, pl. *naktir*.
- Name**, *näme*, *name*, i. 61, 72, 123, 186, 339. ii. 109, 233; g. *nameß*, ii. 334; acc. *name*, i. 121, 145. ii. 10, 107; bi, i. 14; o, ii. 231, 241; off, i. 199, 217; þurh, i. 72, 184. ii. 124, 125; upponn, uppo, i. 248. ii. 228; pl. *nameß*, út off, ii. 216, 218. A. S. *nama* : O. Sax. O. H. G. M. G. *namo* : O. Frs. *nama* : Ger. *name* : Dan. *navn* : Swed. *namn* : Icel. *nafn*, *namn* : Lat. *nomen* : Grk. *ὄνομα*.
- Namecund**, *renowned*, i. 238. A. S. *nam-cūð*.
- Namm**, (ne *amm*), *am not*, *nohht*, ii. 2, 6, 87, 284; 2, *narrt*, i. 161; *nohht*, i. 173, 214. ii. 3, 241; *noff nan þing narrt*, i. 277; *niss nohht*, i. 20, 214; *ne nohht niss*, ii. 98; *niss næfre*, i. 61; *nohht niss off*, i. 193. ii. 52, 53; *nowwþerr niss*, ii. 24; *niss nan*, i. 88, 92. ii. 24, 28; off *nan þing niss nohht*, i. 277. A. S. *neom*, = *ne eom*.
- Namm**, v. *Nimenn*.
- Nan**, s. *none*, *no one*, i. 14, 66; *zure nan*, i. 323. ii. 87, 285.
- Nan**, ha (ne *an*), a. *no*, *none*, D. 70, 269. H. i. 26, 168. ii. 65, 208; g. *naness*, *nan*, D. 274. H. i. 272. ii. 17, 62, 71, 207; acc. *næune*, *nan*, na, i. 3, 13, 26, 38, 54, 197; *nan*, forr, *nohht forr*, *nohht ne forr*, i. 164, 195, 286; off, *nohht ne*, i. 167. ii. 62; þurh, *nohht þurh*, i. 197. ii. 106; till, ii. 130; to, i. 79; o *nane wise*, i. 173, 278; pl. *nane*, *nohht ne ne i*, ii. 92.
- A. S. *nān*. v. *Namm*, *Nass*, *Ne*, *Nowwþerr*.
- Nāness**, forr þe, for the purpose [for the nonce], i. 248. V. notes on Glossary, at l. 7160.
- Naness**, v. *Nan*, a.
- Nanig**, (ne *anig*), *nani*, *not any*, *no*, ne, i. 59. H. i. 61, 66; d. *nanig*, ne, i. 83; acc. *nani*, ne, i. 216; *nanig*, *ne nohht wiþþ*, i. 198. A. S. *nænig*, = *ne ænig*.
- Nani**, v. *Nanig*.
- Narrt**, v. *Namm*.
- Narrwe**, *narrow*, *tatt*, acc. i. 215; *naru*, inn, i. 127; pl. acc. *narrwe*, i. 321. A. S. *nearu*, *nearo* : O. Sax. *naru* : O. Frs. *nara*. v. Icel. *Njörva*, in *Njörva-Sund*, the narrow strait? [i. e. of Gibraltar], also *njarð-gjörð*, the close girdle.
- Naru**, v. *Narrwe*.
- Nass**, (ne *wass*), 3 p. *was not*, *nohht*, i. 8, 105. ii. 7, 69; *nohht æfre*, ii. 298; *næfrær*, ii. 1; *næfr an*, ii. 4; *næfrær nan*, i. 77; *næfre*, i. 79; *nan*, i. 26, 87; *nan ne*, ii. 323; *nohht nass off*, ii. 186; 3 p. sub. *nære*, i. 68, 164, 166, 223. ii. 4, 129; pl. *nærenn*, *nohht*, i. 245, 252. ii. 81, 223. A. S. *næs* = *ne wæs*.
- Nāt**, (ne *wāt*), 1 pr. *know not*, i. 83; 3 p. *nisste*, (ne *wisste*), *nan*, i. 83; *ne nohht*, i. 66; *nohht*, i. 100. ii. 77, 134, 231; pl. *nisstenn*, *nohht*, i. 251. ii. 178, 282. A. S. *nāt* = *ne wāt*.
- Nāpe**, *grace*, off, ii. 286. Ger. *gnade*, *grace*, *favour* : Dan. *naade* : Swed. *nåd* : Icel. *náð* (1) *rest*, *peace*, *quietness*; (2) *grace*, *χάρις*.
- Nawihht**, *no whil*, *not*, ii. 4, 96, 187. A. S. *nā-wiht*, *nāht*. v. *Wihht*.
- Næss**, *nay*, ii. 2, 15.
- Nagglenn**, *to nail*, i. 71; to, ii. 66; p. p. *naggsledd*, D. 224. H. i. 37, 45, 63, 206. ii. 14, 149, 253, 337. A. S. *nægel*, *a nail*; *næglian*, *to nail* : O. Sax. O. H. G. *nagal*, *a nail* : O. Frs. *neil* : Ger. *nagel* : M. G. *nagls*, *a nail*; *ga-nagljan*, *to nail*,

- προσηλοῦν : Dan. nagle, *a nail* :
Swed. nagel : Icel. nagli.
- Ne**, A. S. *not, neither, nor*, H. i. 29.
ii. 48; ne, ne, i. 67; næfre ne o
nane, i. 145; ne næfre, i. 25, 26;
ne næfræ, i. 74; nan ne, D. 262.
H. i. 38; nan ne ne ne, ii. 208; nan
ne nohht, D. 269; nan nohht ne, i.
1; ne nohht nan, ii. 50; ne nan, H.
i. 82; ne nan nan, ii. 271, 284; ne
nan ne, i. 87; ne nan ne ne, ii. 193;
ne nohht ne nan, ii. 135; ne ne
nænne, i. 26; ne nanig, i. 66; ne
nohht, D. 59. I. 69; ne ne nohht,
ii. 17; ne nohht ne, ii. 6; ne nohht
elless, D. 108. M. G. ne, nein, οὐ,
οὐχί; nicht, μή. v. Namm, Nohht,
Nowwþerr.
- Ned**, *need, necessity, occasion, in-
firmity*, i. 29, 30. ii. 46, 47, 81, 94;
acc. ned, i. 255. ii. 48; nede, att
te, att, i. 213. ii. 71; off, i. 305;
nede, ned, forr, I. 8. H. i. 37, 44,
45, 68, 70, 206. ii. 29, 71, 315;
ned, wiþþutenn, ii. 64; s. or pl.?
acc. nede, ii. 96; nede, att, i. 85.
ii. 40, 59; forr, D. 148. H. i. 120;
fra, ii. 71; off, D. 36. H. i. 5, 142.
ii. 16, 84; till, ii. 118; to, D. 154.
A. S. nead, nýd, nēd : O. Sax. nōd :
O. Frs. nēd : Ger. noth : O. H. G.
nōt : M. G. nauþs, ἀνάγκη : Dan.
Swed. nōd : Icel. nauðr and nauð.
- Ned**, a. *necessary, needful*, i. 66, 185.
ii. 112, 202, 241, 272.
- Neddre**, an *adder* [properly, *a
nadder*], *serpent*, i. 340. g. neddress,
i. 340. ii. 253; d. neddre, i. 341;
acc. ii. 227, 239, 251, 252; o, ii.
252; þurrrh, ii. 253; pl. neddress,
ii. 253; off, ii. 252; þurrrh, ib.
A. S. nædre, næddre : O. Sax. nadra :
Ger. nätter : O. H. G. natra : M. G.
nads, ἔχιδνα; Icel. naðr, m. and
naðra, f.
- Neddrestreon**, *adder-race*, i. 323.
v. Streon.
- Nede**, ad. *needs, of necessity*, D. 62.
H. ii. 117. A. S. nýde, nēde.
- Nede**, v. Ned, s. and Nedenn.
- Nedenn**, *to require, compel*, ii. 56;
2 pl. sb. nede, i. 215; 3 pl. nedenn,
have need, i. 213. A. S. nýdan,
nēdan : O. Sax. nōdian : O. Frs.
nēda : O. H. G. nōtjan : M. G. nauþ-
jan, nōthigen, ἀναγκάζειν; 3 pl.
nauþjand, 2 pl. sb. nauþjaip : Icel.
neyða.
- Nedle**, *needle*, wiþþutenn, i. 219.
A. S. nēdl : O. Sax. nādla : O. Frs.
nēdle : Ger. nadel : O. H. G. nādala :
M. G. nepla, ῥαφίς : Dan. naal :
Swed. nål : Icel. nál.
- Neh**, a. *near*, in place or relationship,
ii. 116; comp. s. ner, ii. 175; pl.
nerre, ii. 192; super. s. and pl.
nesst, nest, i. 34, 172. A. S. neáh,
nēh, c. neára, nēra, s. neáhst, nēhst :
O. Sax. nāh : O. Frs. ni, nei : Ger.
nahe : O. H. G. nāh : M. G. new,
newa, adv. : Dan. nær : Icel. ná-, nær.
- Neh**, ppn. *nigh to, near*, ii. 90, 118,
270. A. S. neáh, nēh.
- Nehh**, neh, ad. *nearly*, D. 30. H. i.
63, 109, 128, 292. ii. 208, 295;
full neh, i. 48, 64, 291. ii. 171,
336; well neh, i. 290. ii. 304;
comp. ner, ii. 192. A. S. neáh,
nēh : M. G. new, newa, nahe, ἐγγύς.
- Nehhghenn**, nehghenn, neghenn, *to
draw near, approach*, i. 280, 334.
ii. 82, 86; to, i. 155. ii. 288; 3 pr.
nehgheþþ, ii. 90, 118, 119. A. S.
nēhwan, *adherere*, Benson : M. G.
newjan, nähern, ἐγγίξαι; 3 pr.
neweiþ.
- Nemmnenn**, *to name, call*, D. 337.
H. i. 2, 75, 104, 270. ii. 258; to,
ii. 131; 3 pr. nemmnepþ, ii. 32,
192, 258; pl. nemmnenn, i. 148.
ii. 29, 30; 2 pr. sb. nemmne, i. 125;
p. p. nemmnedd, D. 157, 256. P. 12,
75. H. i. 13-15, 18, 23, 33, 39.
ii. 6, 31, 52, 89, 108, 109. A. S.
nemnan, 3 pr. nemnep, pl. nemnap,
sb. nemne, p. p. nemned : M. G.
namnjan, nennen, ὀνομάζειν; 3 pr.
namneip, 2 pl. namneip, 3, namn-
jand, 2 pr. sb. namnjais, p. p. namn-
ips.

Neow, new, *new*, i. 246. ii. 28; newe, þatt, i. 251; te, ii. 280; g. newe, i. 252; acc. new, i. 247; newe, þatt, i. 119, 222, 237, 246; þe, i. 250; newe, off, off þe, i. 239. ii. 173; þurh, ii. 336; new, wiþþ, i. 246; pl. acc. newe, ii. 184. A. S. niwe, niowe, neowe: O. Sax. niwi: O. Frs. nīe: Ger. neu: O. H. G. niuwi: M. G. niujis, *καινός*, *νέος*: Dan. Swed. ny: Icel. nýr.

Ner, ad. *nearly*, well, i. 336. ii. 185. A. S. neár, nēr, v. Nehh.

Ner, nerre, v. Neh, a.

Ner, ii. 223, v. note at l. 16581.

Nesshe, *soft, tender*, i. 32, 48, 99, 163; acc. i. 346; nesshe, used subst. i. ii. 161; wiþþ, i. 128. A. S. hnesce: 'nash, or naish,' Brockett; nesh, *tender against cold*, West Glouc.: M. Dut. neske: M. G. hnasqus, *μαλακός*.

Nesshedd, nesshesst, v. Nesshenn.

Nesshenn, *to soften*, ii. 200; 2 pr. nesshesst, i. 51; p. p. nesshedd, i. 48, 49. A. S. hnescian, hnxian.

Nesst, nest, v. Neh, a.

Neteþþ, 3 pr. ii. 223. This word, if not contracted from ne eteþþ, *neither eateth*, may be allied to the Icel. verb neyta, *to use, enjoy, consume, eat* [A. S. notian: Ger. nützen:] and be rendered *eateth*. The passage admits of either construction. v. note at l. 16581.

Nett, net, wiþþ, ii. 114. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. Dan. Icel. net: Ger. netz: O. H. G. nezzi: M. G. nati, *δικτυον*: Swed. nät.

New *geress dagz*, v. Žer.

Newe, new, v. Neow.

Newenn, ad. *newly, early, just*, i. 3, 4, 19, 22, 25, 75, 244, 246, 264. ii. 5, 87, 92, 93, 105, 106. A. S. niwan, neowan.

Neghenn, v. Nehhghenn.

Nihht, *night*; g. nihhtess, i. 224; nihht, o, i. 101, 130, 225; þurh, i. 101; absol. i. 31, 41, 130, 162, 176; pl. nihhtess, bi, i. 219;

o, i. 11. A. S. neaht, niht. v. Nahht.

Nile, (ne wile), 1 pr. *will not*, nile nan, i. 83; nile nohht, ii. 287; 2, niltt nohht, i. 217. ii. 71; 3, nile, nile nohht, i. 70, 208. ii. 120, 239, 261, 273; pl. nilenn, nilenn nohht, i. 215, 337; 3 p. nolldde, nolldde nohht, i. 26, 66, 100, 239, 240. ii. 15, 23, 56, 61, 63, 79, 80; nolldde nawihht, ii. 4; pl. nolldenn, nolldenn nohht, ii. 103, 130, 335. A. S. 1 pr. nelle, 2, nelt, 3, nelle, nele, pl. nellap, 3 p. nolde, pl. nolden.

Niltt, v. Nile.

Nimenn, *to take*, i. 99, 175, 215. ii. 100, 152, 208; to, ii. 207; 2 pr. nimesst, i. 143. ii. 157, 161, 164, 235; 3, nimeþþ, i. 102. ii. 25, 198; 3 p. namm, i. 29. ii. 208, 216, 340; 2 imp. pl. nimeþþ, ii. 51; p. p. numenn, i. 240. A. S. niman, 2 pr. nimest, 3, nimeþ, 3 p. nam, 2 imp. pl. nimap, p. p. numen: Old Engl. nim; in mod. Engl. it has been superseded by the Scand. 'taka,' *to take*, but survives in *nimble* and *numb* = A. S. numen: O. Sax. niman: O. Frs. nima, nema: Dut. nemen: Ger. nehmen: O. H. G. neman: M. G. niman, nehmen, *λαμβάνειν*, 2 pr. nimis, 3, nimip, 3 p. nam, 2 imp. pl. nimip, pp. numans: Icel. nema.

Nimesst, nimeþþ, v. Nimenn.

Niss, v. Namm.

Nisste, v. Nāt.

Nip, *envy, malice*, acc. i. 1, 11, 163. ii. 1, 3, 148, 329, 336, 337; off, i. 132, 193, 278. ii. 283; þurh, D. 76, 83. H. i. 46, 217, 253, 330. ii. 124, 127. A. S. O. Sax. nīd: O. Frs. nīth: Ger. neid: O. H. G. Dan. Swed. nid: M. G. neip, *φθόνος*: Icel. nið.

Nip, *dire, nether*, ? inntill, ii. 121. Cf. Gloss. to Cæd. ed. B. Thorpe.

Nipfull, *envious*, ii. 282; off, i. 20; þurh, D. 78. H. ii. 48. A. S. nīðful.

Nipprenn, to bring low, humble, ii. 131, 282, 316; to, ii. 57, 208, 316; forr to, i. 248, 335; 3 pr. nippreþþ, i. 279; pl. nipprenn, ii. 121; p. p. nippredd, i. 128, 321, 335, 336. A. S. niðerian, 3 pr. niðeraþ, pl. niðeriaþ, p. p. niðerod; nider, adv. below, beneath: O. Sax. nidar: O. Frs. nither: O. H. G. nidar: Dan. Swed. neder: Icel. niðr; niðra, to put down, lower.

Nittenn, to use, enjoy, i. 191, 211-213, 357; to, ii. 71, 72; 3 pr. pl. nittenn, i. 243. A. S. neótan, niótan, pl. niótaþ: Low G. nütten: O. Sax. niotan: O. Frs. nieta: O. H. G. niozan: M. G. niutan, geniessen, *δνίνασθαι*: Dan. nyde: Swed. njuta: Icel. njóta.

Nighenn, nine, i. 34. A. S. nigen, nigon: O. Sax. O. Frs. nigon: Ger. neun: O. H. G. M. G. niun, *ἐννέα*: Dan. ni; Swed. nijo: Icel. níu.

Nighennde, ninth, i. 155. A. S. nigeða, nigoda: O. Sax. nigundo: O. Frs. niugunda: Ger. neunter: O. H. G. niunto: M. G. niunda, *ἐνατος*: Dan. niende: Swed. nijonde: Icel. niundi.

Noff, (ne off), neither of, nor of, i. 1, 2, 8, 31, 240, 277. ii. 59, 174, 180, 199. v. Nowwperr.

Nohht, nought, nothing, ii. 101, 300; acc. ii. 224; forr, ii. 68; off, ii. 45, 63, 81, 174, 258, 303; to, i. 242. ii. 26. A. S. nōht = *nō-wiht*: M. G. ni vaiht, nichts, *οὐδέν*.

Nohht, ad. not, D. 83. H. i. 5, &c. nohht ne, i. 8, 29. ii. 40, 50; nohht ne att nanes, nohht o nane, i. 173. ii. 70; nohht *gēt*, ne nohht *gēt*, ii. 145, 220; nohht forr nane, ii. 182; ne nohht-ne nohht, *not-nor*, ii. 53; nohht ne-ne nohht ne, id. ii. 144. A. S. nōht. v. Nan, Nass, Ne, Nowwperr.

Nollde, v. Nile.

Norpp, North, o, ii. 36, 45. A. S. norþ: O. Sax. norð: O. Frs. north: Ger. O. H. G. nord: Icel. norðr.

Norppdale, Northward, ii. 217. A. S. norþ-dæl, *aquilo*.

Notesst, 2 pr. employest, ii. 70. A. S. notian, 2 pr. notast.

Nowwhar, no where, i. 122; ne, i. 42; nohht ne, i. 122; nowwhar elless, ii. 100. A. S. nā-hwær, nā-hwar.

Nowwt, cattle, oxen, pl. ii. 198, 199; acc. i. 42. ii. 187, 195, 196. A. S. neát, neat, cattle: O. Frs. nāt: O. H. G. nōz: Dan. Swed. nōd: Icel. naut, a neat, pl. cattle, oxen.

Nowwperr, prn. neither, i. 178. ii. 24, 114; nowwperr nohht ne i nane, ii. 93; acc. i. 219. A. S. nōwðer, nāwðer.

Nowwperr, conj. neither, ne, i. 356; ne ne, i. 69, 83, 248; nohht ne, ii. 334; nowwperr,-ne, nowwperr,-noff, noff, *neither-nor*, nor of, i. 107. ii. 70. A. S. nōwðer, nāwðer.

Nu, now, D. 1. I. 47. H. i. 4, 7, &c. till nu, hactenus, ii. 134. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. O. H. G. nu: Ger. nun: M. G. Dan. Swed. nu: Icel. nú: Lat. nunc: Grk. *νῦν*.

Numenn, v. Nimenn.

Nunnderrstann denn, (ne unnderrstann denn), inf. *nor understand*, ii. 323; 2 pr. nunnderrstanndest, ii. 241. v. Unnderrstann denn.

Nuggu, nuggu, now, already, i. 323, 346, 347. ii. 118, 228, 239, 261-264, 287. Cf. M. G. ju, jetzt, *ἤδη*: A. S. *geó*, *olim*, *pridem*: O. Sax. giu: O. H. G. iu, giu: and v. Nu.

O.

O, v. Off and Onn.

Oce, and; O. Sax. jak: M. G. jah and uh: Dan. og: Icel. ok, mod. og. v. A55.

Oderr, v. Operr.

Oferr, offr, ppn. over, above, i. 17, 18, 33, 56, 59, 76. ii. 17, 152, 209. A. S. ofer: O. Sax. oþar: O. Frs. ovir: Ger. über: O. H. G. ubar:

- M. G. ufar: Dan. over: Swed. öfver: Icel. ofr: Grk. ὑπέρ: Lat. super.
- Oferrbedenn**, 2 pl. *overcharge*, i. 215. v. Biddenn.
- Oferrcomm**, v. Oferrcumenn.
- Oferrcumenn**, to *overcome*, i. 217. ii. 79, 81; 3 p. oferrcomm, ii. 73-76, 78-80, 236; p. p. oferrcumenn, ii. 79, 80. A. S. ofer-cuman.
- Oferrdon**, att, to *excess*, i. 87, 158, 286, 357. ii. 175. v. Don.
- Oferrfell**, 3 p. *fell over*, i. 165.
- Oferrflowepp**, A. S. 3 pr. *overfloweth*, ii. 18.
- Oferrgannenn**, to *overpower*, i. 356. A. S. ofergangan.
- Oferrgarrt**, *pomp, ostentation*, literally, *over-deed*, i. 283; fra, ii. 195. Suio-Goth. ofwer dād, *id.* Cf. A. S. gerwan, gearwian, to *prepare*: Ger. gerben, garben; O. H. G. karwan: Su. G. giöra, to *make, do*: Dan. gjöre; Swed. göra: Icel. göra.
- Oferrgildedd**, p. p. *gilded over, adorned*, i. 88. A. S. ofergylded.
- Oferrhannd**, *mastery*, acc. i. 188, 189. ii. 42, 44; þurh, ii. 236. Dan. overhaand, *upperhand, superiority*.
- Oferrheh**, *haughty*, ii. 64. A. S. oferheáh.
- Oferrking**, *sovereign lord*, onngæn, i. 239.
- Oferrlaferrrd**, *chief lord*, i. 7, 239, 287.
- Oferrmett**, *over measure*, ii. 18.
- Oferrswifenn**, to *overpower, subdue*, i. 62, 63. Cf. M. G. sveiban, ablassen, διαλέπειν; Icel. svefja, *temperare*. Franc. suueibon oba, *superferri*, as in Franc. translation of Isidore's Epistle, fol. viii. b. 3, 13. 'gotes gheist suueiboda oba uuazsserum, Spiritus Domini ferebatur super aquas.'
- Oferrtradd**, 3 p. *trod under foot*, ii. 79, 80. A. S. ofertredan, p. ofer-træd.
- Oferrpuhhte**, oferrpuhhte, 3 p. *it grieved?* itt, i. 310. ii. 329. v. þinnkeþþ.
- Oferrwarrp**, 3 p. *overthrew*, v. erased text in notes at l. l. 15567, 15807.
- Oferrwerre**, *over-work*, i. 33, 56, 59; uppo, i. 34.
- Off**, offe, o, ppn. *of, from, concerning*, D. 19, 36, 222. H. i. 13, 118, 141, 285. ii. 80, 133, 138, 288; út off, D. 166. H. ii. 149; off hu, D. 163; off all hu, i. 30; off þatt, D. 165. A. S. of: O. Frs. af, of: O. Sax. M. G. Dan. Swed. Icel. af: Ger. O. H. G. ab: Grk. ἀπό: Lat. ab.
- Offewalde**, v. Offcwellenn.
- Offcwellenn**, to *destroy*, i. 281; 3 p. offcwalde, i. 279. v. Cwellenn.
- Offdredd**, p. p. *afraid, alarmed*, i. 275; pl. offdredde, i. 114, 131. A. S. of-drædan, p. p. of-dræded, of-dræd.
- Offdrunnenepp**, 3 pr. *drowneth*, ii. 154; pp. offdrunnenedd, ii. 162.
- Offr**, v. Oferr.
- Offrenn**, to *offer, to sacrifice*, i. 32, 36, 54, 141, 232, 233. ii. 195, 196; 2 pr. offresst, i. 234; 3, offreþþ, i. 57, 208; 2 imp. offre, ii. 156; pp. offredd, i. 37, 45, 54, 145, 202, 203. ii. 26, 85, 94, 285. A. S. offrian: Dut. offeren: Ger. opfern: O. H. G. opharôn: Icel. offra, to *make an offering, sacrifice*: Lat. offerre.
- Offringlac**, *sacrificial offering*, i. 19.
- Offspring**, A. S. *offspring, posterity*, ii. 218; acc. ii. 28; wiþþ, ii. 76.
- Offte**, *often*, i. 313. ii. 5, 10, 86, 95, 171, 342; wel, wel 7, i. 73, 130. ii. 61, 91, 128; well offte siþe, D. 228. A. S. oft: O. Sax. O. H. G. oft, ofto: O. Frs. ofta: Ger. ofte: M. G. ufta, πολλάκις: Dan. ofte: Swed. ofta: Icel. opt.
- Offtredenn**, to *tread down*, ii. 50, 51. A. S. ofttredan: M. G. trudan, treten, πατεῖν; ga-trudon, nieder-treten, καταπατεῖν. v. Tredenn.

- Ofe**, *oven*, inn, i. 32. A. S. ofen, ofn : O. Frs. oven : Ger. ofen : O. H. G. ofan, ovan : M. G. auhns, κλίβανος : Dan. ovn : Swed. ugn : Icel. ofn, omn, older ogn. Cf. Grk. ἰπνός.
- Ohht**, (owihht,) *ought, any thing, at all*, i. 12, 20, 52, 98, 155, 160. ii. 23, 57, 62, 78. A. S. ðwiht, ðht. Cf. M. G. vaihts, sache, πῶγμα.
- Olifenntess**, *g. camel*, i. 110, 321. A. S. olfend : O. Sax. olbundeō : O. H. G. olpenta : M. G. ulbandus, κάμηλος.
- Onn**, ad. *on, forward*, ii. 5, 74.
- Onn**, onne, o, ppn. *on, in, into*, D. 6, 29, 82, 121. H. i. 2, 16, 24, 129. ii. 36, 160 ; o bedde, i. 259 ; o boke, ii. 66 ; o land, lande, i. 204, 250 ; o life, i. 3, 26 ; o lifte, i. 118 ; o lofft, ii. 57 ; o nahht, nihht, i. 130, 290 ; o slæpe, i. 290 ; o strande, ii. 32 ; o write, i. 121. A. S. on : O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. an : O. H. G. M. G. ana : Swed. å : Icel. á : Grk. ἀνά.
- Annan**, v. Anan.
- Onndlætt**, onndlēt, *countenance*, acc. ii. 95 ; off, ii. 209. A. S. andwlita, ondwilita : Plat. antlaat : Ger. antlitz : O. H. G. antluzi : M. G. anda-wleizns, πρόσωπον : Swed. anlete : Icel. andlit, annlit.
- Onnfanngenn**, *to receive*, i. 220. ii. 223 ; 3 p. pl. onnfengenn, ii. 146, 178. v. Fanngenn.
- Onnfassst**, *near*, i. 114, 115, 282, 293, 322, 344. ii. 104, 277, 326. Lazam. aneoustē, aneweste, on-feste, on-fast.
- Onnfengenn**, v. Onnfanngenn.
- Onnfon**, *to take, receive*, i. 297. ii. 66, 271, 284, 303 ; 3 pr. onnfoþ, i. 145. ii. 21, 22, 24, 45, 258, 294 ; 3 pl. onnfon, ii. 32, 106 ; 3 pr. sb. onnfo, ii. 288. A. S. onfōn. v. Fon.
- Onngann**, A. S. 3 p. *began*, i. 95. v. Biginnenn, Gann.
- Onnlicnesse**, *image, likeness*, i. 174 ; acc. ii. 258 ; inn, i, ii. 309, 324. A. S. onlicnes.
- Onngæness**, onngæn, gæness, gæn, ppn. *against, towards, for*, I. 15, 18, 99, 103. H. i. 1, 4, 6, 11, 12, 31, 62, 76, 78, 80, 131, 142, 319. ii. 5, 10, 20, 21, 25, 43, 298, 299 ; onngæn þatt, i. 212, 261. ii. 12, 26, 32. A. S. ongēn. v. Toḡæness.
- Onngæn**, onngæness, *back, again*, ad. i. 68, 81, 117, 225 [onngænn, MS.], 229, 260, 304. ii. 2, 39, 88. A. S. ongēn.
- Openn**, a. *open*, i. 22, 58. ii. 186 ; acc. ii. 122, 162 ; þurh, i. 227. ii. 94 ; wiþþ, i. 10, 96. ii. 2, 5, 261. A. S. open : O. Sax. opan : O. Frs. epen : Ger. offen : O. H. G. offan : Dan. aaben : Swed. öpen : Icel. opinn.
- Opennlike**, *id.* acc. i. 99 ; þurh, i. 270 ; wiþþ, ii. 6, 301.
- Opennlike**, opennlig, *openly, plainly*, P. 55. H. i. 78, 86, 95, 97, 100, 102. ii. 10, 11, 97, 99, 113, 119. A. S. openlice.
- Oppnedd**, oppnede, oppnedenn, v. Oppnenn.
- Oppnenn**, *to open, disclose*, D. 262, 284. H. i. 142, 255 ; 3 p. oppnede, ii. 162 ; pl. oppnedenn, i. 255 ; p. p. oppnedd, i. 142, 256 ; 265. ii. 16, 21, 91, 126, 132, 183. A. S. openian ; 3 p. openode, pl. openodon ; p. p. openod.
- Ord**, *beginning, origin*, wiþþ, i. 337 ; wiþþutenn, i. 234 ; ii. 263, 293, 295, 297. A. S. ord, *a point of a weapon, a beginning* : O. Sax. O. Frs. ord : Ger. ort, *point of land, spot, place* : O. H. G. ort, *aculeus, margo, initium* : Dan. od, *point of an instrument* : Swed. udd : Icel. oddr. Cf. Lat. ordior, *origo*, and v. Doig's note on the Hebrew words, Ur, Aur, and Our, signifying, *fire, light, and heat*, in the Addenda to Callender's notes on 'The Gaberlunzie-man,' pp. 75-79.

Orr, *or*, ii. 23, 57. Low G. *or*. v. *Operr*, *Opþr*.

Orrraþ, *orraþ*, *doubtful*, *perplexed*, i. 107, 228, 294. ii. 78; from A. S. *or*, a particle denoting *privation*, and *raþ*, A. S. *ræd*, *counsel*.

Orrraþnesse, *doubt*, *perplexity*, i. 107.

Orresst, *contest*, inn, ii. 81. A. S. *orrest*, from *earnest*, *duellum*: O. H. G. *ernust*, *pugna*, whence Engl. 'earnest': Ger. *ernst*: Icel. *orrosta*, *qs. ornosta*, mod. *orosta*, *orusta*, a *battle*.

Orrmete, *measureless*, acc. ii. 121; þurh, i. 5. ii. 304; *accumulated*, acc. i. 149. A. S. *or-mæte*, *im-mense*.

Orrtrowwe, *distrustful*, ii. 48. A. S. *or-trýwe*, *distrustful*; *or-trúwian*, *to distrust*. v. *Trowwenn*.

Orrtrowwe, *distrust*, út off, i. 107. A. S. *or-treów*, *or-trúwung*.

Orrghellmod, *pride*, þurh, i. 216. A. S. *orgel*, *superbia*, Bens.: French, *orgueil*. v. O. H. G. *urguol*, *insignis*, and *guollih*, *gloriosus*.

Operr, a. *other*, g. i. 41, 192; d. ii. 233; acc. i. 42, 153, 175; fra, ii. 296; inn, i. 175. ii. 8, 213; wiþþ, ii. 27; an *operr*, *operr*, *another*, i. 60, 179, 242. ii. 6, 17, 28, 60, 296; g. i. 260; acc. i. 249; inn, i. 144; inntill, i. 286; onn, ii. 88; wiþþ, i. 42. ii. 297; an wiþþ *operr*, ii. 296; anig *operr*, off, i. 178; eggþerr—*operr*, i. 216; wiþþ *operr*, i. 9, 28. ii. 292; ille an *operr*, *every other*, ii. 294; nan *operr*, g. i. 155; acc. i. 153; ii. 50, 70; þurh, i. 197; wiþþ, i. 266; summ *operr*, d. i. 324; wiþþ, i. 259; þatt *operr*, i. 217, 284; fra, ii. 24; i, ii. 14; o, ii. 89; off, i. 235; to, i. 35; uppo, ii. 179; absol. ii. 111; þatt, tattu, an, þatt *operr*, i. 14, 298, 320. ii. 13; þiss *operr*, o, ii. 112; *operr*, *oderr*, *second*, i. 149, 187; ii. 139, 150, 176, 218; acc. D. 189; pl. *opre*, *others*, i. 21, 24, 82; acc. i.

12, 42. ii. 21, 51. d. i. 176; *abufenn*, i. 320; *biforenn*, i. 11; *bitwenenn*, i. 13; *forr*, i. 196; *fra*, ii. 296; *inn*, ii. 192; *off*, i. 235; *till*, ii. 121; *towardr*, i. 220; *upponn*, ii. 121; *wiþþ*, i. 82. ii. 46. A. S. *ōðer*: O. Sax. *ōðar*: O. Frs. *óther*: Ger. *ander*: O. H. G. *andar*: M. G. *añþar*, *ἄλλος*, *ἕτερος*: Dan. *anden*: Swed. *annan*: Icel. *annarr*. v. *Hallf*, *Sipe*, *Stunnd*, *Whatt*, *Wise*.

Operr, *opþr*, conj. *or*, D. 328. H. i. 14, 16, 216, 224, 263, 268, 274. ii. 70, 133, 170, 206. A. S. *ouðer*: Plat. *edder*, *ör*: O. Frs. *auder*, *uder*: Ger. *oder*.

Opere, v. *Operr*, a.

Opþr, v. *Operr*, conj.

Owwhær, *owwhar*, *any where*, i. 26, 225, 240 [owhar, MS.]; *elless*, i. 294. ii. 67. A. S. *ō-hwær*.

Owwþerr, *either*, d. i. 85, 191; acc. i. 326; *forr*, ii. 281; *till*, i. 258; *gæn*, i. 1, 192; *one or other*, *alteruter*, ii. 4. A. S. *ōwðer* = *ō-hwæðer*.

Oxe, *ox*, i. 32, 40; wiþþ, i. 40, 41. A. S. O. Frs. *oxa*: Ger. *ochs*: O. H. G. *ohso*: M. G. *auhsa*, *Boûs*: Dan. Swed. *oxe*: Icel. *oxi*.

P.

Pall, *cloth*, off, i. 283. A. S. *pæll*: Lazam. *pal*, *pæl*, *cloth*: M. H. G. *pfelle*: Icel. *pell*, *costly stuff*, *velvet*?: Lat. *pallium*.

Pappe, *the breast*, off, i. 223. Lat. *papilla*: Ital. *poppa*, a *teat*, *nipple*, *the breast*.

Patriarrke, Grk. *πατριάρχος*, *patriarch*, i. 298. ii. 231; pl. *Patriarrkess*, off, i. 266.

Peninnng, *penny*, i. 113; acc. i. 112, 121, 122. A. S. *pening*, *penig*: Plat. *pennig*: Ger. *pfennig*: Dan. *penge*: Swed. *penning*: Icel. *penningr*, a *penny*, pl. *money*; in mod. Icel. *peningr*, with a single *n*, is used of *cattle*, *live-stock*: Lat. *pecunia*. v. *Hæfedd*.

Pine, pine, *pain*, *torment*, i. 102, 256. ii. 174, 175, 196; g. piness, ii. 8; acc. pine, i. 48, 50. ii. 109, 121, 175, 315; fra. I. 70. H. i. 275; inntill, ii. 174; off, I. 76. H. i. 276; wiþþ, i. 45, 128; wiþþutenn, i. 45, 317. A. S. pin: Plat. pien: Dut. pyn, pyne: Ger. pein: Dan. pine: Swed. pina: Icel. pina, *a fine*, mod. *torment*: Lat. poena. v. Hellepiness, Rodepine.

Pinenn, *to torment*, i. 53, 128, 129, 273; to, i. 220. ii. 12; forr to, i. 191; p. p. pinedd, i. 289. A. S. pinian: Icel. pina, *to torment*, *tor-ture*, *punish*.

Plihht, A. S. *danger*, *state*, i. 163, 356.

Ploh, *plough*, i. ii. 199. Ger. pflug: O. H. G. pfluoc: Dan. plov: Swed. plog:—the word was unknown to the Goth., as well as to the A. S., the former using the term 'hoha,' and the latter, 'sulh': Icel. plógr, *aratrum*.

Posstell, Grk. ἀπόστολος, *Apostle*, i. 179, 200. ii. 114; att, ii. 205; till, ib.; pl. postless, i. 296. ii. 113, 127, 130, 189, 219, 220; g. i. 295; d. ii. 202; acc. i. 184. ii. 192; bi-forenn, ii. 317; forr, i. 183; off, i. 296. ii. 130; onn, i. 182; þurh, ii. 129, 140; till, i. 171; to, ii. 130; wiþþ, ii. 187.

Posstless, v. Posstell.

Pratt, *wily*, i. 230. A. S. prætig, *astutus*, Benson: Icel. pretta, *fallere*.

Preost, prest, *priest*, i. 5, 9, 13, 29, 276, 314. ii. 194, 277, 278; g. preostess, prestess, i. 14, 30, 352; d. preost, i. 212; acc. preost, prest, i. 15, 16, 212, 352; affterr, i. 13; forr, i. 37, 213; o, i. 29; off, i. 36; till, i. 30, 63; to, i. 24, 43. ii. 157; þurh, ii. 11; pl. preostess, prestess, i. 9, 13–15, 21, 60. ii. 10, 210, 244; g. s. or pl. i. 9. ii. 203; acc. i. 129; bitwenenn, i. 13; off, i. 8, 14, 19, 330. ii. 2; þurh, ii. 195, 196; wiþþ, i. 8, 60. A. S. preost.

Presteflocc, *a company of priests*, i. 14, 16.

Primmseggnesst, 2 pr. *makest a catechumen*, i. 51; 3, primmsegg-neþþ, ii. 279; p. p. primmseggnedd, ii. 222, 234, 278; primmseggdenn, ii. 222. v. notes at ll. 16553, 18143–18183.

Proféte, profete, prophéte, prophete, Grk. προφήτης, *Prophet*, i. 179, 201, 238, 298–300. ii. 2, 3, 323, 343; g. prophetess, i. 168; prophete, acc. i. 180; onn þe, ib.; þurh, i. 291, 307; pl. profetess, prophetess, i. 339. ii. 90, 115, 116, 140, 142, 324; g. i. 339. ii. 140; off, i. 299. ii. 231, 280; þurh, ii. 96, 114, 146.

Propitiari, Lat. *to be appeased* [*to propitiate*, *appease*], i. 33; tibi propitiatur, i. 34.

Propitiatoriumm, Lat. *the mercy-seat*, i. 33. v. Epist. ad Hebr. ix. 5.

Publicaness, publicaness, Lat. publicani, *publicans*, τελῶναι, Luc. iii. 12. H. i. 324, 354. ii. 341; off, i. 354.

Q.

Quarrterrne, v. Cwarrterrne.

Quapprigan, quapþrigan, Lat. *quadriga*, applied metaphorically to the four Gospels, P. 21; off, P. 3, 5; inn, P. 95.

R.

Racchess, O. E. pl. *scenting-hounds*, wiþþ, ii. 115. A. S. ræcc, *canis plautus*, *canis odorisequus*, Ælfr. Gloss. Bibl. Cott. Jul. A. 2. p. 173: Icel. rakki: Swed. raka, *to run after*. **Radd**, p. p. *afraid*, i. 73. Dan. ræd, *id.*

Radde, v. Ræde.

Ræd, *advice*, *counsel*, ii. 298; acc. i. 239, 305. ii. 80; off, ii. 78; *meeting*, *assembly*, att, i. 289. A. S. ræd: O. Sax. rād: O. Frs. rēd: Ger.

- rath: O. H. G. *rāt*: Dan. *raad*: Swed. *råd*: Icel. *ráð*. v. *Raþ*.
- Ræde**, 1 pr. A. S. *I advise*, ii. 285; 3 p. *radde*, *warned*, i. 225.
- Rædelike**, acc. *ready*, v. er. text in notes at v. 2915.
- Rædepp**, 3 pr. *readeth*, ii. 248; 3 pl. *réden*, *redenn*, D. 47, 328; p. p. *redd*, i. 238. A. S. *rædan*, 3 pr. *rædeþ*, pl. *rædaþ*, *to counsel*, *direct*, *divine*, *read*: O. Sax. *rādan*: O. Frs. *rêda*: Ger. *rathen*: O. H. G. *rātan*: M. G. *-rēdan*: Dan. *raade*: Icel. *ráða*, *to counsel*, *explain*, *read*.
- Rædis**, *ready*, i. 86, 215, 222. ii. 54, 71, 95, 196, 238, 302; acc. ii. 112. A. S. *ræd*: O. Frs. *rêde*: O. H. G. *reiti*: M. G. *raþs*, *εύκοπος*; *ga-raids*, *διατεραγμένος*: Dan. *rede*: Swed. *redo*.
- Ræfenn**, *to rob*, *deprive of*, *seize*, i. 132, 356; 2 pr. *ræfesst*, i. 154; 3, *ræfeþþ*, i. 174, 325, 356. ii. 283; 2 pr. sb. *ræfe*, i. 154; p. p. *ræfedd*, i. 286, 341. ii. 337. A. S. *ræfian*: O. Sax. *rōbōn*: Ger. *rauben*: O. H. G. *roubou*; M. G. *braubon*, *berauben*, *συλᾶν*: Dan. *röve*: Swed. *röfva*: Icel. *raufa*: Lat. *rapere*.
- Ræm**, *a cry*, i. 282. A. S. *hreám*: North Engl. *ream*, *to shout*: Low Ger. *rōmen*, *to cry out*: O. Sax. *hrōm*, *glory*, *clamour*: Ger. *ruhm*: O. H. G. *hruom*: Icel. *hreimr*.
- Ræw**, v. *Reowweþþ*.
- Ramm**, *a ram*, i. 37. A. S. Dut. Frs. M. H. G. O. H. G. *ram*: Plat. Ger. *ramm*.
- Ran**, 3 p. *touched*, ii. 185. A. S. *hrīnan*, p. *hrān*: v. the passages in A. S. Gospels, Mark v. 27, 'heō' ('þæt wif þe on blōdes ryne . . wæs') . . 'his reaf æthrān:' and Luke viii. 44, . . 'æthrān his reafes fnæd:' O. Sax. O. H. G. *hrīnan*: Icel. *hrína*, *to cleave to*, *stick*.
- Rann**, 3 p. *ran*, i. 45. A. S. *rinnan*, 3 p. *ran*: O. Sax. O. H. G. M. G. *rinnan*: Ger. *rinnen*: O. Frs. *rinna*: Dan. *rende*: Swed. *rinna*: Icel. *rinna*, mod. *renna*.
- Ranne**, *haughty*, properly, *high-growing*, *luxuriant*, i. 335. A. S. *ranc*: Dan. *rank*, *upright*: Icel. *rakkr*, *straight*, *slender*; metaph. *upright*, *courageous*, *bold*.
- Rap**, acc. *rope*, ii. 197. A. S. *rāp*: O. Frs. *raap*: Dut. *reep*: Ger. O. H. G. *reif*: M. G. *raip*, in *skauda-raip*, *ῥῆας*: Dan. *reb*: Swed. *rep*: Icel. *reip*.
- Ras**, v. *Risenn*.
- Rap**, *counsel*, *direction*, acc. i. 47, 80, 100, 225, 258, 324. ii. 194; forr, i. 47; *meeting*, att. ii. 337. G. *rath*. v. *Orraþ* and *Ræd*.
- Rape**, *rāpe*, *quickly*, *readily*, ii. 124, 125, 340. A. S. *rape*.
- Rapenn**, *rāpenn*, *to counsel*, *guide*, i. 190. ii. 62; to, i. 100. M. G. *ga-raþjan*, *zählen*, *ἀριθμεῖν*: A. S. *rædan*: G. *rathen*. v. *Ræd*.
- Reccless**, *reclless*, *incense*, i. 58, 224; acc. i. 35, 57, 257; off. i. 35, 231; *wiþþ*, i. 19, 33, 48, 56, 231, 257; *reclless smec*, *incense-smoke*, i. 48, 233; *reclless smec*, i. 32. A. S. *rēcels*, *rýcels* [*rēc*, *smoke*, *vapour*]: Icel. *reykelsi*.
- Reccenn**, *to reckon*, *recount*, *pay*, i. 122, 195; to, i. 121. ii. 35; 3 pr. *reccneþþ*, ii. 34 [*reccneþþ*, MS.], 35, 37; p. p. *reccnedd*, i. 69, 70, 113. A. S. *reccan*, *gerecenian*, *to recount*, *relate*: Low G. *rekenen*: O. Frs. *rekenia*: Ger. *rechnen*: O. H. G. *rechenen*: M. G. *rahnjan*, *λογίζεω*: Dan. *regne*: Swed. *räkna*: Icel. *reikna*.
- Reckelæs**, *reckless*, *negligent*, i. 30. A. S. *rēce-leās*.
- Reckeþþ**, v. *Rekkenn*.
- Reclefātt**, *reclefatt*, *incense-vessel*, *censer*, i. 58; acc. i. 2; inn, i. 35. A. S. *rēcels-fæt*.
- Rekkenn**, *to reckon*, *take heed of*, ii. 208; 3 pr. *reckeþþ*, i. 140; 3 p. *rohhte*, i. 314. ii. 144. A. S. *rēcan*, 3 pr. *rēcþ*, 3 p. *rōhte*: O. Sax.

- rökian: O. H. G. ruohhjan: Dan. rögte: Icel. rækja.
- Redd**, v. Rædeþþ.
- Reddenn**, *to rid, save, to*, i. 282; 3 p. redde, ii. 319. A. S. hreddan: Low G. redden: O. Frs. hredda: Ger. retten: O. H. G. retjan: Dan. redde: Swed. rädda.
- Reord**, *rerd, sound, voice*, i. 333; acc. ii. 226, 247, 248. A. S. reord, *lingua, sermo, vox*: M. G. razda, *λαλιά, γλῶσσα*: O. H. G. rarta: Icel. rödd.
- Reoweþþ**, 3 pr. *it repenteth, grieveth*, i. 137, 192, 193; 3 p. ræw, I. 65, 69, 77. H. ii. 143, 144, 304; *had compassion*, ii. 160. A. S. hreowan, *impers.*, 3 pr. hreoweþ, 3 p. hreaw: Engl. *to rue*: O. Sax. hrewan: O. H. G. hriuwan: Icel. hryggja, *older hryggva*. v. Bireowwsenn.
- Reowwsunnd**, *repentance*, acc. i. 305. v. Reowwsunng.
- Reowwsunng**, *id.* i. 192; acc. reowwsunng, rewwsinng, i. 193. ii. 127; rewwsunng, butenn, i. 344. A. S. hreowsung.
- Rerd**, v. Reord.
- Resste**, *rest*, i. 244. ii. 97; acc. i. 144, 171, 224, 268. ii. 38, 97, 319; to, i. 144; wiþþ, i. 180. A. S. rest: O. Sax. resta, rasta: O. H. G. rasta: M. G. rasta, 1. *ruhe*, 2. *strecke wegs, die man geht, ohne auszuruhen*, *μίλιον*, Matt. v. 41: Dan. Swed. rast: Icel. röst, *used only in the sense of a mile, i.e. the distance between two 'resting-places.'*
- Resstedag**, A. S. *Rest-day*, i. 144.
- Restenn**, *to rest*, himm, me, i. 334. ii. 99; to, ii. 98, 99, 110; 3 pr. ressteþþ, himm, i. 152, 162, 180; 1 pr. sb. resste, me, ii. 98. A. S. restan, 3 pr. resteth, 1 pr. sb. reste.
- Rewwsinng**, *rewwsunng*, v. Reowwsunng.
- Reghellboc**, *rule-book, book of canons*, acc. D. 8. A. S. regol, regul: Lat. regula.
- Reggn**, *rain*, i. 299, 302; acc. i. 301; þurrrh, ii. 127. A. S. regn, rēn: O. Sax. regan: O. Frs. rein: Ger. regen: O. H. G. regan: M. G. rign, *βροχή*: Dan. Swed. Icel. regn.
- Reggnenn**, *to rain, send rain*, i. 299, 302; to, ii. 152. A. S. regnan, rīnan: M. G. rignjan, regnen, *βρέχειν*.
- Reggsenn**, *to raise, exalt, direct*, i. 14. ii. 189, 211; to, i. 151, 196, 323, 343, 345. ii. 208; forr to, i. 184, 335; 3 pr. reggsēþþ, P. 70. ii. 14; p. p. reggsedd, i. 202; 1 fut. reggsse, *I will raise*, ii. 189, 210. A. S. rāsan, 3 pr. rāsap, p. p. rāsod, 1 fut. rāsige: M. G. raisjan, *erheben*, *ἐφεγείρειν*; 1 pr. raisja, 3 pr. raiseiþ; p. p. raisiþs: Dan. reise: Swed. resa: Icel. reisa.
- Rhof**, *rof, roof*, uppo, ii. 40, 53, 61. A. S. O. Frs. hrōf: Dut. roef: M. G. hrot, *στέγη, δῶμα*: Icel. hróf, *a shed under which ships are built or kept*: Grk. *ῥοφος*.
- Riche**, *kingdom, realm*, i. 243, 329. ii. 244; g. richness, i. 330; acc. i. 161, 239, 248, 288. ii. 68, 225, 241, 249; i. inn, i. 259, 288, 293; inntill, ii. 243; off, i. 112, 193. ii. 216; till, i. 260. A. S. rīce: Engl. -ric, in 'bishopric': O. Sax. rīki: O. Frs. rīke: Ger. reich: O. H. G. rīhhi: M. G. reiki, *ἀρχή*: Dan. rige: Swed. rike: Icel. riki: Lat. regere, *to rule*.
- Riche**, *rich*, i. 221, 248. ii. 67; acc. i. 286; biðorenn, ii. 207; till, i. 137; pl. riche, i. 138. ii. 65; acc. i. 134, 281; off, i. 289. A. S. rīce: O. Sax. rīki: O. Frs. rīke: Ger. reich: O. H. G. rīhhi: M. G. reiks, *ἐντιμος*: Dan. rig: Swed. rik: Icel. ríkr.
- Rideþþ**, 3 pr. *rideth*, i. 241. A. S. rīdan, 3 pr. rīdeþ: Ger. reiten: O. H. G. rītan: Dan. ride: Swed. rida: Icel. ríða.
- Ridinnegss**, *pl. ridings*, i. 321. This word appears to be used here

- in the earlier and more extensive sense of *travelling, going from place to place*, without mention of the mode of conveyance. v. Bosworth, Dict. ad v. Rídan. In the North it is used for '*a road cut in a wood*;' v. Halliwell's Arch. Dict.
- Rihht**, *right, justice*, i. 249; acc. i. 216. ii. 208, 229, 232, 268; i, ii. 280; off, ii. 265; till, ii. 139; rihhte, rihht, wiþþ, i. 46, 169. ii. 64, 256. A. S. riht: M. G. ga-raihtei, gerechtigkeit, δικαιοσύνη.
- Rihht**, a. *right, proper, true*, i. 23, 86, 191. ii. 12, 180, 267; butenn, i. 344; inntill, i. 122; wiþþ, i. 46. ii. 12; rihhte, g. i. 48. ii. 30; acc. i. 132, 246. ii. 98; att, i. 4, 112; i, inn, i. 57, 229. ii. 300; inntill, i. 122; þurh, i. 46; till, i. 49; to, i. 118; unnderr, ii. 300; út off, i. 228; wiþþ, i. 51; absol. ii. 30, 119; rihhte, þatt, ii. 95; acc. i. 190; wiþþ, i. 198; þe, i. 49. ii. 245; amang, ii. 180; forr, ii. 109, 175; fra, i. 227; inntill, ii. 220; off, ii. 180; þurh, i. 62. ii. 245; till, i. 3. ii. 27; unnderr, ii. 240, 275; út off, i. 227. ii. 233; wiþþ, ii. 125, 245; pl. rihhte, i. 344; rihht hallf, o. i. 2, 19; þurh, i. 20; rihht hannd, inn, i. 284. A. S. riht: O. Sax. O. H. G. reht: O. Frs. riucht: Ger. recht: M. G. raihts, εὐθύς, δίκαιος: Dan. ret: Swed. rät, rätt: Icel. réttir: Lat. rectus.
- Rihht**, ad. *right, exactly, immediately*, i. 11, 16, 17, 39, 58, 95, 149. ii. 6, 22, 29, 125; rihht apell, þurh, wiþþ, i. 247, 251; god, i. 192. ii. 114; nan, ii. 307, 308; rihht forr nohht, i. 285; full wel, P. 8; nohht, i. 20, 164. ii. 120; wel, i. 217. A. S. rihte.
- Rihhtbigetenn**, *rightly-obtained*, off, i. 54. v. Bigatt.
- Rihhtenn**, *to correct*, to, ii. 5, 279; 2 pl. imp. rihhteþþ, *make straight*, i. 321; p. p. rihhtedd, i. 321, 336. A. S. rihtan, 2 pl. imp. rihtaþ, p. p. rihted: M. G. ga-raihtjan; 2 pl. imp. ga-raihteiþ; p. p. ga-raihtips.
- Rihhtwis**, *righteous, just*, i. 98, 100, 286. ii. 17, 148; off, i. 85; pl. rihhtwise, i. 3, 10-12. ii. 98; forr, i. 10, 338. A. S. rihtwis: M. G. ga-raihts, gerecht, δίκαιος.
- Rihhtwisleggo**, *righteousness, justice*, i. 86; off, i. 85.
- Rihhtwisnesse**, *id.* ii. 24; g. rihht-wisnessess, ii. 19, 230, 279; acc. rihhtwisnesse, i. 11, 122, 196. ii. 16, 24; afterr, i. 196; forr, i. 11; off, ii. 112, 233; þurh, i. 10, 99, 289. ii. 17; wiþþ, i. 10; wiþþutenn, ii. 17. A. S. rihtwísnes.
- Ríme**, *metre, measure*, acc. D. 44; wiþþ, D. 101; rime, number, þurh, ii. 36. A. S. O. Frs. rím: O. Sax. -rím in un-rím: Otfrid, rím, number: G. reim. Cf. Lazam. adv. arimen, *to number*, and Welch, rhif.
- Rimenn**, *to number*, to, ii. 35; 3 pr. rimeþþ, ii. 37; p. p. rimedd, ii. 34, 262. A. S. ríman, 3 pr. rímeþ, p. p. gerímed.
- Ringenn**, *to ring*, i. 28-30. A. S. hringan: Dan. ringe: Icel. hringja, *campanam pulsare*.
- Rippenn**, *to tear, spoil*, i. 357; to, i. 356; 3 pr. rippeþþ, i. 325, 356. A. S. rýpan, 3 pr. rýpþ: Ger. raufen, rufen: O. H. G. raufjan: M. G. raupjan, τίλλειν; 3 pr. raup-eiþ: Swed. repa: Icel. rjúfa: Lat. diripere.
- Risenn**, *risenn upp, to rise, rise up*, i. 93, 139, 144, 252, 265. ii. 189, 220; to, i. 150, 299; 3 pr. riseþþ, riseþþ, riseþþ upp, i. 208, 249, 252. ii. 36; 3 p. ras, rás upp, ras upp, D. 215, 230. H. i. 93, 108, 150, 202, 206, 290. ii. 14, 111, 317; 2 imp. ris upp, i. 290; refl. ras himm, hire, upp, i. 90, 107; p. p. risenn upp, D. 222. H. ii. 47, 112, 126, 189, 219, 220. A. S. rísan, árisan, 3 pr. áriseþ, 3 p. árās, pp. árisen: O. Sax. O. H. G. rísan: O. Frs. rísa: M. G. ur-reisan, aufstehen, ἐγείρεσθαι; 3

- pr. ur-reisib, 3 p. ur-raís; p. p. ur-rísans: Icel. rísa.
- Rixlenn**, *to rule*, i. 76. ii. 244; to, i. 285, 288, 289, 291; 3 pr. rixleþþ, i. 146 [rixslæþþ, MS.]. ii. 241, 244. A. S. rícsian, ríxian, 3 pr. ríxaþ: Lazam. rixlien, later text, rixli.
- Ro**, *quiet, peace*, i. 244; acc. i. 144, 171, 268. ii. 319; wiþþ, i. 180. A. S. rōw: Ger. ruhe: O. H. G. ruowa: Dan. Swed. ro: Icel. ró.
- Rode**, *rood, cross*, acc. i. 194; fra, D. 208; o, D. 224. P. 62, 83. I. 4. H. i. 45, 71, 183, 347. ii. 85, 130, 145, 158; upp o, uppo, i. 203, 331. ii. 14, 94. A. S. rōd: O. Sax. rōda: O. Frs. rōde: Ger. ruthe: O. H. G. ruota, *pertica*: Icel. rōða.
- Rodepine**, *rode pine, pain, torment, of the cross*, þurh, i. 68; wiþþ, ii. 84.
- Rodtree**, *roodtree, cross*, literally, *wood of the cross*, i. 194; g. rode-treowwess, rodetrewwess, i. 9. ii. 154; rodetreo, rodetre, o, D. 201. P. 9, 31. H. i. 45, 47. ii. 186, 195, 239, 253; þurh, i. 194; uppo, i. 45. v. Treo.
- Rodetreowwess**, *rode trewwess*, v. Rodetreo.
- Rohhte**, v. Rekkenn.
- Ros**, *praise*, acc. i. 169. Dan. roes, *praise*: Swed. ros.
- Rosenn**, *to boast*, to, i. 169. Dan. rose sig, *to vaunt*.
- Rosinng**, *boasting*, acc. i. 169; sæn, i. 157.
- Róte**, *rote, root*, i. 172; att, i. 351; off, ii. 11, 50; to, i. 323, 346. Icel. rót, *radix*.
- Rotenn**, *to putrefy*, to, i. 165, 280. A. S. rotian; Plat. Dut. rotten: Dan. raadne: Swed. ruttna: Icel. rotna.
- Rowwst**, *voice*, i. 320, 333. M. G. razda, stimme, λαλιά: Dan. Swed. röst, *voice*: Icel. raust.
- Ruhh**, *rough*, i. 321, 337. A. S. rûh, rûw: Plat. Dut. rû: Ger. rauh: O. H. G. ruh: Dan. ru: Swed. ruggig.
- Rum**, *room*, acc. i. 295. A. S. O. Sax. O. H. G. Plat. Dut. rûm: Ger. raum: M. G. rums, τόπος: Dan. Swed. rum: Icel. rúm.
- Rume**, *wide*, acc. i. 127. A. S. rûm: M. G. rums, geräumig, εὐρύχωρος.
- Rune**, *run, counsel, communing*, ii. 298, 301, 303; acc. run, i. 239. ii. 288; rune, run, þurh, i. 258. ii. 323; rune, to, i. 221. A. S. rûn: O. Sax. O. H. G. rûna: Ger. rune: M. G. runa, μυστήριον, συμβούλιον, βουλή: Dan. rune: Swed. runa: Icel. rún.

S.

- Sacclæs**, *guiltless, without contention*, D. 202. H. i. 63; pl. acc. sacclæss, i. 183. A. S. sacleás [sacu, contentio, causa, lis, Engl. 'sake'].
- Sæ**, *sea*, ii. 160, 162; acc. i. 127. ii. 160; i, ii. 162; o, ii. 185; to-ward, ii. 277; uppo, ii. 108. A. S. sæ: O. Sax. seo: O. Frs. sê: Dut. zee: Ger. see: O. H. G. seo: M. G. saïws, λίμνη: Dan. sø: Swed. sjö: Icel. sær, mod. sjór.
- Sæm**, *load*, acc. i. 128; wiþþ, i. 241. A. S. seám, 'a sack of eight bushels, which was a horse-load, hence generally a load'; so in the A. S. gospels, 'ge sýmaþ men mid þam byrðenum, . . . and ge ne áhrínaþ ða seámas,' &c. Luke xi. 46: O. Frs. sâ: Ger. saum, a hem, seam, also a measure: O. H. G. soum: Dan. Swed. sôm: Icel. saumr. v. Bosworth, Dict. ad v. Seám.
- Sæsteorrne**, *sea-star*, acc. i. 72. v. Steorrne.
- Sæte**, *sæte, seat, sitting*, ii. 61; att, ii. 29, 132-134, 173; i, ii. 177; onn, i. 201; till, ii. 137; upponn an, uppo þatt, ii. 61; pl. sætess, i, ii. 57. A. S. geset, set: O. H. G. sez: Icel. set, also sæti.
- Sætenn**, v. Sittenn.

- Sæghenn**, sæghe, sahh, v. Seon.
- Sahhte**, *concurring*, i. 198; pl. i. 51. Icel. sáttr, a. *agreeing, at peace, reconciled*.
- Sahhtlenn**, *to reconcile*, i. 272. ii. 28, 287; to, i. 276. ii. 318; forr to, i. 9; 3 pr. sahttleþþ, i. 208; p. p. sahttledd, i. 277. A. S. sahtlian.
- Sahhtnesse**, *settlement, concord, reconciliation*, acc. P. 68. H. i. 121, 135, 198, 199. A. S. sahtnys: Icel. sáttr, and sætt.
- Sake**, *dispute, strife*, fra, i. 325, 355; pl. acc. sakess, i. 356; *fault, guilt*, acc. i. 44, 47, 59, 76; pl. sakess, off, i. 36. A. S. sacu: Engl. 'sake': Low Ger. sake: O. Sax. saka: Ger. sache: O. H. G. sacha: M. G. sakjo, μάχη: Dan. sag: Swed. sak: Icel. sök. v. Bosworth's Dict. ad v. Sacu.
- Saldenn**, v. Sellenn.
- Sallfe**, *salve, ointment*, i. 224, 232; acc. i. 231, 233, 234. ii. 114; off, i. 224; þurrrh, ii. 106; wiþþ, i. 257, 327. A. S. sealf: Plat. salve: O. Sax. salba: Ger. salbe: O. H. G. salba: M. G. salbons, μύρον: Dan. salve: Swed. salfva.
- Sallfenn**, *to anoint*, i. 328; p. p. sallfedd, ii. 106. A. S. sealfian.
- Sallme**, Grk. ψαλμός, *psalm*, upponn, ii. 188. A. S. sealm: Plat. Swed. salm: Dan. salme, psalme: Icel. sálmr.
- Sallmsang**, *Psalm-song*, ii. 142; off, ii. 236.
- Sallt**, *salt*, i. 32, 54, 55; g. salltess, i. 55; salt, þurrrh, ib. A. S. sealt: O. Sax. O. Frs. M. G. Dan. Swed. Icel. salt: Ger. O. H. G. salz: Grk. ἅς: Lat. sal.
- Sallte**, a. pl. salt, þurrrh, ii. 127. A. S. sealt.
- Same**, *same*, off, i. 345. A. S. same, ad. *item, pariter*: O. Sax. O. H. G. sama: M. G. sama, derselbe, ὁ αὐτός.
- Samenn**, *together*, i. 10, 43, 113, 118, 165, 225. ii. 13, 62, 160. A. S. sam-, in compos., also -samne, as in to-samne: O. Sax. -samna, -samne: O. Frs. to-semine: O. H. G. -samane: M. G. samana, zu-sammen, ἅμα, ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό: Icel. saman, *conjunctim*.
- Sammnenn**, *to gather, collect*, i. 112, 149, 355. ii. 9, 38, 111, 318; 2 pr. sammnesst, sammness, i. 51. ii. 36, 70; 3, sammneþþ, ii. 110; p. p. sammnedd, D. 29. H. i. 329. ii. 71, 194; *united*, i. 8; *to cohabit*, i. 82. A. S. samnian, somnian, 2 pr. somnast, 3, somnaþ, p. p. somnod.
- Samntale**, *agreed*, literally, *of one voice*, i. 198, 209; pl. i. 51. Dan. tale, *speech*, samtale, *a discourse, conversation*: Icel. samtál. This word is not in the A. S. Dictionaries, but 'somentale' occurs as a substantive in the Rule of Nuns in MS. Cotton. Titus, D. xviii. 'written early in the 13th century:' fol. 103 r^o. 'þis is a þing witen ho wel þ is Godd levest, sahtnesse 7 somentale.' Rel. Ant. ii. 5.
- Sand**, *sand*, ii. 160; pl. sandess, uppo, ib. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. Dan. Swed. sand: O. H. G. sant: Icel. sandr.
- Sanderrmann**, *messenger*, ii. 322; acc. ii. 304; pl. sanderrmenn, ii. 12; acc. ii. 2; off, ii. 3. A. S. sand, sond, *nuntius, legatus*; sand, f. *missio, legatio*: E. E. sandesman: Lazam. sande, pl. sonde, s. and in later text pl. *messengers*; v. Laz. Gloss. Rem. p. 159.
- Sang**, *song*, i. 275; acc. i. 116, 135. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. O. H. G. Dan. sang: Ger. ge-sang, sang: M. G. saggvs, gesang, συμφωνία, ᾠδή: Swed. sång: Icel. söngr.
- Sannenn**, *to maintain, prove*, ii. 37; to, ii. 271, 280, 281, 326. M. G. sunjon, ἀπολογεῖσθαι; sunja, ἀληθεία: Dan. sande, *to attest the truth of*; sand, *true*: Swed. sanna: Icel. sanna, *to prove, affirm*; sannr, *true*.

Sare, *sorely, grievously*, i. 131, 275, 276, 281. A. S. *sāre*.

Saris, *sorry, sad*, wiþþ, i. 311. A. S. *sārig*: O. Sax. O. H. G. *sērag*.

Satt, v. *Sittenn*.

Sawenn, 3 pr. pl. *sow*, i. 175. A. S. *sāwan*, pr. pl. *sāwaþ*: O. Sax. *sāian*: O. Frs. *sēa*: Ger. *säen*: O. H. G. *sājan*: M. G. *saian, saijan, spēpeun*: Dan. *saae*: Swed. *så*: Icel. *sá*.

Sawle, *soul*, i. 51, 265, 337. ii. 45, 257, 259; g. *sawle, sawless*, D. 36, 138. P. 103. H. i. 5, 6, 62, 146, 225, 228. ii. 14, 51 [sawles, MS.], 84, 265; acc. *sawle*, i. 70, 94, 272, 273. ii. 46; i. inn, i. 86. ii. 53; till, i. 99; to, to þe, i. 107, 121; wiþþ þe, ii. 45; pl. *sawless*, i. 144; acc. D. 210. H. i. 46, 89. ii. 8, 265; abutenn, i. 280; affterr, ii. 77; þurh, i. 135; wiþþ, ib.; gæn, i. 142; sawlebote, *soul-cure*, i. 355. A. S. *sāwel, sáwl*: Plat. *sēl*: O. Sax. *sēola*: O. Frs. *sēle*: Ger. *seele*: O. H. G. *sēula*: M. G. *saiwala*; ψυχή: Dan. *siæl*: Swed. *själ*: Icel. *sála*, later, *sál*.

Scaldess, *minstrels, poets*, þurh, i. 74. Icel. *skáld, a poet*. v. Vigfusson's Icelandic Dict. in verb.

Scone, a. *shining, beauteous*, ii. 191; acc. ib.; pl. *scone*, wiþþ, ii. 259. A. S. *scēne, scýne, sceóne*: Townl. *Myst. shene*: O. Sax. *skōni*: O. Frs. *skēne*: Ger. *schön*: O. H. G. *skōni*: M. G. *skauns, schön, ὡπαῖος*: Dan. *skiön*: Swed. *skön*.

Scorrenedd, *scorched*, i. 49, 299. Lye considers this word as cognate with 'Ital. *scorticare*: Fr. *escorcher*: Lat. *excorticare*, i. e. *cortice exuere*, quia cutis, quæ est quasi cortex partis, ustulata decedit.' v. Jun. Etym. Angl. ad v. *Scorch*.

Scrennkenn, *skrennkenn, to supplant*, ii. 56, 57, 65; to, i. 46, 89. ii. 44. A. S. *screncan, āscrencan*.

Se, *as*, D. 281. H. i. 121. v. *Anan*, *Allse, Forrprihht, Sone*.

Se, *soever*, v. *Wha, Whatt, Whær*.
Se, *sen, sene*, v. *Seon*.

Sec, v. *Seoc*.

Secnedd, *sickened*, i. 164, 166. A. S. *seóc, æger*; *seócen, morbidus*: M. G. *siukan, krank sein, ἀσθενεῖν, νοσεῖν*; p. p. *sukans*.

Sed, *seed*, i. 175; wiþþ, ii. 199. A. S. *sæd*: Plat. *saot*: Ger. *saat*: M. G. *seþs, seed?*, in *mana-seþs, λαός, κόσμος*: Dan. *sæd*: Swed. *säd*: Icel. *sáð*: Lat. *satus*.

Sedefull, *modest, sedate*, i. 73, 159. A. S. *sidu, custom, manner*: Low G. *sede*: Ger. *sitte*: O. H. G. *situ*: M. G. *sidus, ἥθος*: Dan. *sæd*, pl. *sæder, manners*; sædelig, *modest, moral*: Swed. *sed*: Icel. *siðr, siðugr, well-bred, well-conducted*.

Sefenn, *sefine*, v. *Seofenn*.

Sefennde, *seoffinde, seffinde, seventh*, i. 154, 189; acc. D. 245. H. i. 144, 193. A. S. *seofoda, seofeda*: Ger. *siebente*: Dan. *syvende*: Swed. *sjunde*: Icel. *sjaundi*.

Sefennfald, *sevenfold*, D. 267; acc. D. 301. A. S. *seofonfeald*.

Sefennnahht, *seven-night, a week*, i. 16.

Seggenn, *to say, tell*, i. 22, 61, 68. ii. 18, 37; to, H. i. 229, 351. ii. 98; 1 pr. *segge*, i. 176, 323. ii. 91, 225; 2, *seggesst, segst*, i. 50, 179; 3, *segstþ*, i. 6, 18, 23, 38. ii. 3, 15; *sestþ*, ii. 341; pl. *seggenn*, i. 338; 1 p. *segsde*, i. 13, 61. ii. 326; 2 p. *seggsdesst*, i. 301; 3, *segsde*, i. 2, 4, 10, 21. ii. 2, 3; pl. *seggsdenn*, i. 221, 231, 244. ii. 2, 179, 180; 2 imp. *segs*, i. 324. ii. 2; 3 pr. sb. *segge*, i. 323; p. p. *seggsd*, i. 6, 13, 78, 235, 284, 285. ii. 26, 40; þatt, þiss, iss *to seggenn*, P. 55. H. i. 351. A. S. *secgan*, 1 pr. *sege*, 2, *sægst, segst*, 3, *secgeþ, segþ*, pl. *secgaþ*; p. *sægde, sæde*, pl. *sægdon, sædon*; imp. *sege*; p. p. *sægd, sæd*: O. Sax. *seggian*: Ger. *sagen*: O. H. G. *segjan*: Dan. *sige*: Swed. *säga*: Icel. *segja*.

Sekenn, to seek, frequent, i. 229, 262, 294, 313. ii. 95, 214; to, i. 92, 118, 217. ii. 97, 230; forr to, i. 245, 247. ii. 62; 3 pr. sekeþþ, i. 73, 239; 2, pl. seke gitt, ii. 88, 96; 3, sekenn, i. 50, 254; 3 p. sohhte, i. 100, 236. ii. 122; pl. sohhtenn, i. 236, 238, 245. ii. 95, 210; 2 imp. pl. sekeþþ, i. 222; p. p. pl. sohht, i. 223, 311, 315; lét sekenn, i. 253. A. S. *sēcan*, 3 pr. *sēceþ*, pl. *sēcaþ*, 3 p. *sōhte*, pl. *sōhton*, imp. pl. *sēcaþ*, p. p. *gesōht*: O. Sax. *sōkian*: O. Frs. *sēka*: Ger. *suchen*: O. H. G. *suohhan*: M. G. *sokjan*, *suchen*, *ζητεῖν, αἰτεῖν*, 3 pr. *sokeiþ*, 2 pl. *id.* 3 pl. *sokjand*; p. *sokida*, 3 pl. *sokidedun*; 2 imp. pl. *sokeiþ*; p. p. *sokiþs*: Dan. *søge*: Swed. *söka*: Icel. *sækja*.

Sel, prosperity, acc. ii. 143. A. S. *sæl*: M. G. *selei*, *güte*, *χρηστότης*: Towul. Myst. p. 28, *seylle*: Icel. *sæla*, *bliss*, *happiness*: cf. Lat. *salus*.

Seldenn, seldom, i. 294. A. S. *seldan*, *seldon*, *seldum*: Low G. *selden*: Ger. *selten*: O. H. G. *seltan*: Dan. *sjelden*: Icel. *sjaldan*.

Selilig, happily, ii. 249. A. S. *ge-sæillice*.

Sellcup, strange, rare, ii. 316; þurh, ii. 192, 208. A. S. *selcūð* = *seld cūð*, *raro notus*.

Sellcuplike, unusually, excellently, i. 88, 89.

Sellenn, to sell, i. 219; to, ii. 69, 202; 3 pr. *selleþþ*, ii. 202; pl. *sellenn*, ii. 202, 203, 206; 3 p. pl. *saldenn*, ii. 187, 188, 195, 201. A. S. *sellan*, *syllan*, 3 pr. *seleþ*, *syleþ*, pl. *syllaþ*, p. pl. *sealdon*: O. Sax. *sellian*: O. Frs. *sella*: O. H. G. *saljan*: M. G. *saljan*, *θευε, προσφέρειν*: Dan. *sælge*: Swed. *sälja*: Icel. *selja*, to hand over to another, *sell*.

Sellf, self, himself, i. 33, 56. ii. 26, 268, 301; þurh, i. 326; sellfenn, off, ii. 60; þurh, i. 142; self, he himm, *him*, D. 195; himm, i. 22; acc. i. 127; hire, *her*-, i. 301; þe,

thy-, i. 161; þe, i. i. 39, 42; þu þe, tu þe, tu . . te, i. 143, 173, 327; sellfenn himm, acc. i. 190. ii. 63; forr, i. 121; inn, i. 104; þurh, D. 275; till, i. 109; hire, inn, i. 89; þurh, i. 315; me, inntill, ii. 243; i, ii. 285; off, ib.; þurh, D. 43; þe, te, acc. i. 154; forr, i. 213; i, i. 175; o, ib.; þan, i. 173; þurh, i. 83. ii. 40; pl. -sellfenn, -selves, hemm, þeggm, *them*-, acc. i. 190; bi, ii. 233; off, I. 74; onn, ii. 267; to, i. 355; tegg hemm, ii. 268; uss, *our*-, acc. ii. 96; off, i. 260; till, i. 28; guw, *your*-, till, i. 30; ge guw, ii. 271; I me self, ii. 83, 211; himm self himm ane, i. 35; him self, i. 258; þurh þe selfe shafte, ii. 300. A. S. self, sylf: O. Sax. self, g. s. m. selþes: O. Frs. self: Ger. selbst: O. H. G. selb: M. G. silba, selbst, *αὐτός*: Dan. selv: Swed. själv: Icel. sjálf.

Sellpe, v. Seollpe.

Semeþþ, seemeth, itt, D. 66. Dan. *sömmе*, to beseem, *befit*: Icel. *sama* and *sóma*, *id.* Cf. A. S. *sēman*, *satisfacere*.

Senndenn, to send, i. 15, 62; 3 pr. *senndeþþ*, i. 130, 131, 166, 191; 3 p. *sennde*, D. 235. I. 83. H. i. 62, 100, 221, 302. ii. 228, 239; p. p. *sennd*, I. 107. H. i. 4, 61, 97, 115, 319, 326. ii. 83, 256. A. S. *sendan*, 3 pr. *sendeþ*, sent, 3 p. *sende*, p. p. *sended*: O. Sax. *sendian*: O. Frs. *senda*: Ger. *senden*: O. H. G. *santjan*, *sentjan*: M. G. *sandjan*, *senden*, *πέμψειν*; 3 pr. *sandeþ*; 3 p. *sandida*; p. p. *sandiþs*: Dan. *sende*: Swed. *sända*: Icel. *senda*.

Seoc, sec, sick, i. 280; acc. i. 213. A. S. *seoc*: O. Sax. *siok*: O. Frs. *siak*: Ger. *siech*: O. H. G. *siuch*: M. G. *siuks*, *krank*, *δοθενής*: Dan. *syg*: Swed. *sjuk*: Icel. *sjukr*.

Seofenn, sefenn, seoffne, seffne, D. 180, 252, 270. H. i. 150, 266, 292, 304, 305; affterr, i. 150; bi, i. 143, 144. ii. 169; off, i. 185, 305;

- þurh, D. 265; wipp, D. 260. A. S. seofon: O. Sax. sibun: Ger. sieben: O. H. G. sibun: M. G. sibun, *ἐπτά*: Dan. syv: Swed. sju: Icel. sjau, mod. sjö. v. Sexe, Tene, *ten*.
- Seofennkinne**, of seven kinds, i. 185.
- Seofenntig**, seventy, acc. i. 149; off, i. 185. A. S. hundseofontig ['hund,' originally = *ten*]: M. G. sibunte-hund, siebzig, *ἑβδομήκοντα*.
- Seoffnde**, v. Sefennde.
- Seollpe**, sellpe, *happiness, blessing, wealth*, i. 96, 132, 195-198. ii. 117, 322; g. seollpess, i. 197, 198; acc. seollpe, sellpe, P. 102. H. i. 23, 24, 72, 138. ii. 42, 68; forr, i. 196; i. i. 221; inntill, ii. 274; off, i. 5, 85. ii. 71; pl. acc. seollpess, sellpess, i. 185, 195, 199. A. S. sælð: O. Sax. sālða: O. H. G. sālida: Icel. sæld. v. Sel.
- Seon**, sen, to see, D. 217. I. 47. H. i. 8, 83, 97, 122. ii. 39, 49; to, D. 48. H. i. 123, 198. ii. 3, 4; forr to, ii. 90; 1 pr. seo, se, i. 264. ii. 167; 2, seost, sest, i. 143, 144, 300. ii. 83, 118, 161, 169; 3, seop, sep, i. 20, 132, 249. ii. 101, 119; p. sen, i. 243, 247. ii. 307, 323; p. sahh, D. 259, 264. H. i. 2, 20, 79, 100. ii. 16, 48, 83, 84; pl. sæghenn, i. 118, 222. ii. 162, 316; sæghe we, ii. 317; sæghenn þess, ii. 323; 3 pr. sb. seo, se, i. 20, 132; ii. 240; 3 p. sæghe, ii. 252; p. p. sēne, sene, seghenn, i. 75, 86, 114, 327. ii. 25, 26, 230, 234. A. S. seón, geseón, 1 pr. geseó, 2, gesihst, 3, gesihþ, 3 p. geseáh, pl. gesāwon, gesāgon, 1 pr. sb. geseó, p. p. gesewen: O. Sax. sehan: O. Frs. sīa: Ger. sehen: O. H. G. sehan: M. G. saiwan, sehen, *ὁρᾶν, βλέπειν*, 1 pr. saiwa, 2, saiwis, 3, saiwiþ, 3 pl. saiwand; 1, 3, p. saw, 1 pl. sewum, 3, sewun; 3 pr. sb. saiwai; p. p. saiwans: Dan. see: Swed. se: Icel. sjá.
- Seost**, sest, seop, sep, v. Seon.
- Ser**, separate, ii. 296, 297. Townl.
- Myst. pp. 7, 33, 47, 'Sere, seyre, various, several.'
- Serlepess**, [= serlepigess] *severally, separately*, i. 15, 17. P. Plowm. serelopes. Cf. Anlepig.
- Serrfenn**, to serve, i. 13, 14 [serrv-enn, MS.], 18; to, 13-16, 315. Lat. servitium.
- Serrhfull**, sorrowful, i. 165, 166, 248; wiþþ, i. 311. A. S. sorh-ful.
- Serrghe**, sorrow, acc. i. 167; wiþþ, i. 276; sæn, i. 157. A. S. sorg, sorh: O. Sax. O. H. G. sorga: Ger. sorge: M. G. saurga, *μέριμνα, λύπη*: Dan. Swed. Icel. sorg.
- Serrghenn**, to sorrow, i. 311; 3 pr. serrgheþþ, i. 42. A. S. sorgian, 3 pr. sorgaþ: M. G. saurgan, sorgen, *μεριμνᾶν*.
- Sett**, sette, setteþþ, v. Settenn.
- Settenn**, to set, appoint, place, i. 22, 134, 135; to, i. 16, 121. ii. 18, 141; 3 pr. setteþþ, i. 167, 192, 271. ii. 272; 3 p. sette, D. 10. P. 60, 87. H. i. 24, 118, 143, 270. ii. 40, 53; pl. settenn, i. 118, 145. ii. 130, 233; 2 imp. sett, ii. 215, 216; 1, 3, p. sb. sette, i. 249. ii. 113; p. p. sét, sett, D. 41, 101. P. 27. H. i. 2, 14, 79, 130. ii. 6, 52; pl. sette, i. 284. ii. 196; settenn to, to add, D. 339; settenn upp, i. 112. ii. 96. A. S. settan, 3 pr. setteþ, 3 p. sette, pl. setton, imp. sete, pr. sb. sette, p. p. seted, geset: O. Sax. settian: O. Frs. setta: Ger. setzen: O. H. G. sezzan: M. G. satjan, setzen, *τιθέναι, φρενέειν*, 3 pr. satjþ; 3 p. satida, pl. satidedun; 2 imp. satei; 3 p. cj. satidedi; p. p. satiþs: Dan. sætte: Swed. sätta: Icel. setja.
- Settledd**, seated, ii. 134, 177. A. S. setl: M. G. sitls, sitz, *καθέδρα*.
- Settnesse**, decree, ordinance, ii. 232; pl. acc. settnessess, ii. 232, 233. A. S. gesættnys.
- Sexe**, six, n. and acc. i. 143. ii. 36, 133; o, ii. 147; wiþþ, i. 148; seofenn siþe sexe, ii. 38. A. S. six:

- O. Sax. O. H. G. sehs: O. Frs. Dan. Swed. Icel. sex: M. G. sailhs, sechs, ἑξ.
- Sexte**, *sixth*, n. and acc. D. 231. H. i. 149, 153, 188, 192. ii. 166, 167; off, ii. 168. A. S. sexta: M. G. sailhsta, der sechste, ἑκτὸς.
- Sextene**, *sixteen*, i. 17; acc. ib.; onn, i. 16. A. S. sextene.
- Sextis**, *sixty*, i. 266, 298. A. S. sextig: M. G. sailhs-tigius, sechzig, ἑξήκοντα.
- Seggde**, *seggesst*, seggd, v. Seggenn.
- Seghenn**, v. Seon.
- Shadd**, *shadde*, v. Shædenn.
- Shæd**, *discernment*, i. 191; acc. i. 39, 40, 192. ii. 74; þurh, ii. 9, 12; *difference*, i. 215. A. S. gesceād: M. G. ga-skaidei, unterschied, διαστολή.
- Shædenn**, *to part, separate*, i. 39, 84, 99, 106, 180. ii. 9, 211; to, i. 262. ii. 9, 181; 2 pr. shædesst, i. 49, 51; 3, shædeþþ, i. 40. ii. 10, 11; pl. shædenn, i. 50, 155. ii. 10, 198; 3 p. shadde, i. 109, 318; p. p. shadd, i. 170, 218. ii. 24, 43, 52, 53; pl. shadde, ii. 233. A. S. sceādan, 3 pr. 'sceādēþ, 3 p. sceód, p. p. sceāden: Low G. scheden: O. Sax. skēdan, skēthan: O. Frs. skētha: Ger. scheiden: O. H. G. sceidan: M. G. skaidan, trennen, διχάζειν: skaidan sik, sich trennen, χωρίζεσθαι, 2 pr. skaidis, 3, skaidiþ, 3 pl. skaidand; 3 p. skaid; p. p. skaidans: Dan. skede: Swed. skeda.
- Shædinng**, *separation*, ii. 233. Fries. scēdinge. *separatio*.
- Shæfess**, acc. pl. *sheaves*, i. 49. A. S. sceáf, pl. sceáfas: Low G. schoof, pl. schöve: Ger. schaub: O. H. G. scoub: Icel. skauf.
- Shæpe**, *sheath*, off, ii. 156; wiþputenn, i. 219. A. S. scæð, sceād: O. Sax. skēdia: Ger. scheide: O. H. G. sceida: Dan. skede: Swed. skida: Icel. skeiðr.
- Shæwenn**, *to shew*, D. 276. P. 98. H. i. 6, 31, 33, 36. ii. 17, 18; to, i. 78. ii. 43; forr to, i. 124, 314. ii. 32; 1 pr. shæwe, i. 175; 2, shæwesst, i. 50, 167, 217. ii. 188, 209; 3, shæweþþ, D. 300. H. i. 230. ii. 18, 221; pl. shæwenn, i. 11, 243, 338; p. p. shæwedd, P. 30, 51. H. i. 5, 35-37. ii. 7, 26; shawenn, ii. 25. Cf. A. S. sceāwian, *aspicere, intueri*.
- Shæwerrne**, *shewing*, i. 243.
- Shaffte**, *creature, created thing*, i. 269. ii. 6, 19, 63, 152, 300, 301; g. shafftess, ii. 300, 324; acc. i. 269; pl. shafftess, shaffte, ii. 152, 301; g. shaffte, i. 73, 123, 308. ii. 19, 63; acc. shafftess, shaffte, P. 58. H. i. 76, 127, 203. ii. 19, 27, 122, 301; i. inn, i. 314. ii. 257, 300; off, i. 91, 175, 257. ii. 45, 48, 256, 299; wiþþ, ii. 258, 259; shaffte, abufenn, ii. 121; bifoirenn, ii. 293; bitwenenn, i. 269. A. S. gesceaft: O. Sax. gi-skefti: O. H. G. gaskafti: M. G. ga-skafts, κτίσις, κτίσμα; ga-skapjan, κτίειν. v. Selff.
- Shall**, 1 pr. *shall*, D. 143. H. ii. 47; 2, shallt, D. 38. H. i. 4, 12. ii. 40, 59; 3, shall, D. 127, 247. H. i. 2, 3. ii. 9, 11; pl. shulenn, D. 79, 81. H. i. 2, 11. ii. 40, 58, 265 [shulen, MS.]; shule, we, i. 324; witt, i. 300; ge, i. 172; 1, 3 p. sholldde, solldde, D. 62, 134. H. i. 6, 12, 251, 282. ii. 3, 4; 2, shollddesst, i. 97, 276; pl. sholldenn, i. 7, 12. ii. 26, 35; 2, 3, pr. sb. shule, i. 61, 122, 277. ii. 37; pl. shulenn, i. 265; shall, (gan) i. 253; 3, pl. shulenn, i. 39. A. S. sculan, *debeo* [verb. præter-præs.], 1, 3, sceal, 2, scealt, pl. sceolon, sculon, p. sceolde, pl. sceoldon, pr. sb. scile, scyle, pl. scylen: O. Sax. skulan: O. Frs. skila: Ger. sollen: O. H. G. scolan: M. G. skulan, müssen, ὀφείλειν, μέλλειν; 1 pr. skal, 1 pl. sculum, 3, sculun; p. skulda: Dan. skulle: Swed. skola: Icel. skulu.
- Shame**, *shame*, i. 252. ii. 61; forr,

- ii. 237. A. S. sceamu, scamu : Low G. schaam : O. Sax. skama : O. Frs. skome : Ger. scham : O. H. G. scama : Dan. Swed. skam : Icel. skömm, a shame, outrage.
- Shameþþ**, 3 pr. *þuteþ to shame*, ii. 283; p. p. shamedd, i. 67, 171. A. S. sceamian, 3 pr. sceamaþ, p. p. sceamod : M. G. skaman sik, sich schämen, ἀισχύνεσθαι, 3 pr. skamaþ; p. p. skamaþs.
- Shammfasst**, *ashamed, bashful*, i. 73. A. S. sceamfæst, *verecundus*, Ælf. gr. 28.
- Shan**, v. Shineþþ.
- Shande**, *disgrace*, ii. 61. A. S. scand : O. Frs. skonde : Ger. schande : O. H. G. skanta : M. G. skanda, schande, ἀισχύνη : Grk. σκάνδαλον.
- Shannkess**, *legs*, i. 165. A. S. scanca : Ger. schenkel : O. H. G. scinca : Dan. Swed. skank.
- Shapeþþ**, *shapeth*, 3 pr. *formeth, createth*, ii. 258; I, 3, p. shop, i. 46, 126, 234. ii. 63, 82, 183, 301; p. p. shapenn, i. 122, 246, 314. ii. 45, 69, 81, 147. A. S. sceppan, scyppan, 3 p. sceóp, p. p. sceapen : O. Sax. -skapan : O. Frs. skeppa : Ger. schaffen : O. H. G. scafan : M. G. skapjan, skop, skapans, in compos. ga-skapjan, schaffen, κτίζειν : Dan. skabe : Swed. Icel. skapa.
- Shapp**, *foreskin*, i. 205; acc. i. 141-143, 145-147. ii. 168; onn, i. 270. A. S. gesceap : O. Sax. gi-scap : Icel. skap.
- Sharrp**, *sharp*, i. 321, 337. A. S. scearp : O. Sax. skarp : O. Frs. skerp : Ger. scharf : O. H. G. scarph : Icel. skarpr.
- Shendenn**, *to disgrace, harm, calumniate*; i. 216; 3 pr. shendeþþ, i. 174, 216. ii. 283; p. p. shendedd, shenned, i. 67, 171. A. S. scendan, p. p. scended, scend : Rob. of Glouc. p. p. schende : Ger. schänden : O. H. G. scandjan. v. Shande.
- Shene**, *sheen, clear*, i. 118; off, ii. 121. v. Scone.
- Shennkesst**, 2 pr. *servest to drink*, ii. 181. A. S. scencan : Ger. schenken, 1, *to pour out*; 2, *to make a present of* : Old G. scenke, a cup : Dan. skienke, 1, *to present with, make a present of*; 2, *to pour out liquor* : Icel. skenkja, *to serve drink, to make presents* : Laz. scenchen, *to pour out*.
- Shep**, *sheep*, i. 32, 38, 39. ii. 156, 201; g. shepess, i. 123. ii. 85; acc. shep, ii. 156; wiþþ, i. 38; pl. shep, i. 129. ii. 200, 201; acc. i. 43, 123. ii. 109, 195; bitwennn, i. 43, 269; forr, i. 129; off, i. 123. A. S. sceāp, scēp : Dut. schaap : Ger. schaf : O. H. G. scaf.
- Shepess**, v. Shep.
- Shephirde**, *shepherd*, i. 123. A. S. sceāp-hyrde.
- Shepisshe**, *meek as a sheep*, i. 230.
- Shetenn**, *to happen, to fall to his lot*, ? ii. 342. Ger. ge-schehen, *to happen* : Dan. skee : Icel. ské.
- Shetenn inn**, *to shut up, harden*, ? i. 132. A. S. scyttan, *obserare*, Ælf. Gr. 36.
- Shifftedenn**, 3 p. pl. *divided, distributed*, i. 13, 14. A. S. sciftan; p. scifte : Dan. skifte : Swed. skifta : Icel. skipta, 1, *distribuire*; 2, *mutare*.
- Shifftinnng**, *division*, i. i. 13. A. S. scift : Dan. omskifning, a change : Icel. skipti, a division, change, exchange.
- Shildenn**, *to shield, protect*, to, i. 130. ii. 58. A. S. scildan : O. Sax. skild, a shield : O. Frs. skeld : Ger. schild : O. H. G. scilt : M. G. skildus, schild, θυπέος : Dan. skiöld : Swed. sköld : Icel. skjöldr.
- Shineþþ**, 3 pr. *shineth*, i. 72. ii. 307, 308; 3 p. shan, ii. 209, 304, 311. A. S. 3 pr. scineþ, 3 p. scān. sceān : Low G. schinen : O. Sax. skīnan : O. Frs. skīna : O. H. G. scīnan : M. G. skeinan, scheinen, λάμπειν, 3 pr. skeiniþ, 3 p. skain : Dan. skīne : Swed. skina : Icel. skína.

Shir, *sheer, unmixed*, ii. 181. v. Skir.
Sho, *shoe*, þurh, ii. 7. A. S. sceō:
 O. Sax. skōh: O. Frs. skō: Ger.
 Schuh: O. H. G. scuoh: M. G.
 shohs, *m*, shoh, *n*, ὑπόδημα: Dan.
 Swed. sko: Icel. skór.

Sholld, *sholldesst, sholldenn*, v.
 Shall.

Shop, v. Shapeþþ.

Shorrt, *short*, acc. i. 285. ii. 68;
 shorrt, i, ii. 212. A. S. scort: Ger.
 kurz: Ot. churz, kurt: Dan. kort:
 Swed. kårt: Icel. kortr: Grk. κῦρ-
 ός: L. curtus.

Shorrtlike, *shorrtlig, briefly, quickly*,
 ii. 90, 98, 99. A. S. scortlice.

Shopwang, *shoe-thong or latchet*,
 acc. ii. 6, 7, 87. A. S. sceōþwang,
 St. John i. 27.

Shrædenn, *to shred, pare*, forr to, i.
 281. A. S. screáðian: Low G.
 schraden: Ger. schroten: O. H. G.
 scrotan: M. G. dis-skreiten, διαβήγγ-
 νύσαι.

Shridd, v. Shridenn.

Shridenn, *to clothe*, i. 126; to, ii.
 85; 3 pr. shrideþþ, i. 126; p. p.
 shridd, i. 2, 24, 29, 284. ii. 257,
 258. A. S. scrýðan, 3 pr. scrýðeþ,
 p. p. scrýded, gescrýd: Icel. skrýða.

Shrifenn, *to thrive*, i. 212; to, ii.
 176. A. S. scrífan: Dan. skrifte:
 Swed. skrifta: Icel. skripta.

Shrifte, *shrift, confession*, acc. i. 229,
 322, 323, 343; off, i. 272, 273;
 þurh, i. 208, 273. ii. 275; unnderr,
 ii. 9; wipþ, i. 155, 215. ii. 172.
 A. S. scrift: Dan. skrifte: Swed.
 skrift: Icel. skript.

Shrud, *clothing*, ii. 258; acc. i. 171;
 wipþ, i. 2. A. S. scrūd: Dan.
 skrud, *dress*: Swed. skrud, *array*,
attire, garb: Icel. skrúð, *the shrouds*
of a ship, tackle, gear, appendages;
furniture of a church.

Shule, *shulenn*, v. Shall.

Shulldre, *shoulders*, i. 165. A. S.
 sculder: Plat. schuller: Frs. sculder:
 Dut. schouder: Ger. schuiter: Dan.
 skulder: Swed. skuldra.

Shulldrelin, *shoulder-piece, (of linen)*,
 i. 30. v. Exod. xxviii. 7, 12.

Shunenn, *to shun, refuse*, i. 155,
 261. ii. 331; to, i. 171; 3 pr.
 shuneþþ, i. 86, 327. A. S. scūnian,
 3 pr. scūnaþ: Plat. schūen: Dut.
 schuwen: Ger. scheuen: Otf.
 sciuhan, *to shun, and to fear*: Dan.
 skye: Swed. sky, *to shun, be*
 'shy' of.

Si, v. Sinndenn.

Sibb, *relation, kin, family, consan-*
guineus, -ea, i. 8, 9, 288. ii. 116,
 150, 313; sibbe, off, i. 113; pl.
 sibbe, bitwenenn, i. 310; wipþ, i.
 84. A. S. sib, *peace, agreement,*
relationship, ge-sib, *one of the same*
stock, or tribe, a relation [hence
 god-sib, = Engl. 'gossip,' a god-
 parent]: O. Sax. sibbia, *consan-*
guinity: O. Frs. sibbe: Ger. sippe:
 O. H. G. sibba: M. G. sibja, *vio-*
θεσία: Icel. sífjar, pl. *affinity*; guð-
 sífja, *a female gossip, godmother*.

Side, *side*, latus, i. 165. A. S. side:
 Ger. seite: O. H. G. sita: Dan.
 side: Swed. sida: Icel. síða.

Síde, *sid*, v. Wíde.

Sihhpe, *sight, appearance*, ii. 86,
 241; acc. i. 5, 62, 227. ii. 274;
 biforenn, i. 190. ii. 91; forr, i.
 130; fra, i. 56; off, i. 20, 116;
 þurh, i. 200. ii. 66; till, ii. 14;
 gæu, ii. 25. A. S. gesihð; Kero,
 kisihti. v. Seon.

Sikenn, *to sigh*, i. 275. A. S. sícan:
 Derbyshire dial, *to sike*: M. G.
 ga-svogjan, seufzen, στενάζειν: Dan.
 sukke: Swed. sucka.

Sikerr, *sure*, i. 167. 'Sekyr, *sure,*
certain.' Townl. Myst: Ger. sicher:
 Dan. sikker. Cf. Lat. securus. v.
 Sop.

Sikerrlike, *sikerrlig, surely, cer-*
tainly, i. 184, 199, 252. ii. 42, 208,
 230, 245.

Sillferr, *silver, monsy*, ii. 196; acc.
 i. 122; ii. 188, 204; off, i. 271;
 wipþ, i. 231, 283. ii. 187, 196.
 A. S. seolfor, sylfor: O. Sax. silubar:

- O. Frs. selover : O. H. G. silbar : M. G. silubr, silber, ἀργύριον : Dan. sølv : Swed. silfver : Icel. silfr.
- Singeþþ**, 3 pr. *singeth*, i. 57. 3. p. pl. sungenn, i. 115, 116, 135. A. S. singan, 3 pr. singeþ, p. p. sungen : O. Sax. O. H. G. singan : Ger. singen : M. G. siggvān, ἀδεν, ἀναγγελλόμεν, 3 pr. siggvīþ, 3 p. pl. suggvun : Dan. syngte : Swed. sjunga : Icel. syngja.
- Sinndenn**, pr. pl. *are*, D. 31. H. i. 10, 138, 157, 217, 244, 290. ii. 11, 13, 18, 25, &c. ; 3 sb. si, *be*, i. 116, 135. A. S. pr. pl. sindon, sb. *sī* : M. G. 1 pl. sijum, 3 pl. sind, 3 cjve. sijai.
- Sinne**, sine, *sin*, i. 25, 175, 192, 197. ii. 26, 68 ; g. sinness, i. 39, 45, 102, 175 ; acc. sinne, D. 86. H. i. 44, 47, 93, 141, 155, 156. ii. 43, 50 ; forr, i. 45 ; fra, i. 193 ; i, inn, i. 76, 100 ; off, i. 37, 44 ; onngæn, i. 157 ; þurh, i. 228 ; till, D. 150 ; unnder, ii. 76 ; ūt off, i. 141. ii. 86 ; wiþþ, i. 45, 47 ; wiþþutenn, ii. 7, 28 ; pl. sinness, *siness*, i. 270. ii. 162, 197 ; acc. i. 58, 143. ii. 8, 44 ; forr, ii. 10 ; fra, i. 129 ; frawarrd, ii. 197 ; off, i. 36, 104. ii. 8, 19 ; onngæness, gæn, i. 157, 163 ; þurh, i. 228 ; towardd, ii. 59 ; uppo, ii. 197. A. S. syn : O. Sax. sundea : O. Frs. sende : Ger. sünde : O. H. G. suntja : Dan. Swed. Icel. syn, synd, properly *negation, denial of a charge*. 'The oldest German signification of *Sin* is any transgression of the law. In the Monsee Glossary *Sunta* is translated by *macula, infirma*.' cf. Grk. σίνειν, *to injure*. v. Bosworth's D. ap. v. Syn.
- Sinnelæs**, *sinless*, i. 198, 214. ii. 28. A. S. syn-leás.
- Sinnfull**, A. S. *sinful*, i. 355. ii. 64, 68 ; acc. i. 270. ii. 232 ; fra, i. 101, 144 ; þurh, i. 101, 215. ii. 232.
- Sinnfullike**, *sinfully*, ii. 208.
- Sinnkeþþ**, 3 pr. *sinketh*, v. neut. ii. 110 ; p. p. sunnkenn, ii. 152. A. S. sincan, besincan, 3 pr. besinceþ, p. p. besuncen : O. Sax. sinkan : Ger. sinken : O. H. G. sinchan : M. G. siggqan, sinken, βαλίσσεται, δύνειν ; 3 pr. siggqīþ ; p. p. siggqans : Dan. synke, sænke : Swed. sjunka, sänka.
- Sinnþhepp**, 3 pr. *sinneth*, i. 137. A. S. syngian, 3 pr. syngaþ.
- Sit**, *sīt*, *pain, ailment*, acc. i. 167 ; wiþþ, i. 276 : so in Townl. M. p. 4. 'brought . . . to sorrow and sitt : ' A. S. O. Sax. O. H. G. suht : Ger. seuche : M. G. sauhts, ἀσθένεια, νόσος : Dan. sot : Icel. sótt.
- Sipe**, *sīpe*, *time*, ann, i. 33 ; oferr, D. 96 ; summ, *a certain time*, i. 186 ; þridde, ii. 41 ; *sīpe*, *sīpess*, *times*, ofte, D. 228. A. S. *sīd*, *a path, way, a time, turn* : O. Sax. *sīd* : O. H. G. *sind* : M. G. *sinþ*, 1, der gang ; 2, das mal ; ainamma sinþa, einmal, ἀπαξ : Icel. sinni. v. An, Ehhte, Sexe, Tene, Twa, Twelfe, þreo.
- Sipre**, off, *of late (time)*, i. 8, 252. A. S. *sīð*, comp. *sīðre* : Icel. *sīð*, *síðar*, *sero, serius*.
- Sippenn**, *since, afterwards*, D. 170, 235. H. i. 5, 8, 14, 36. ii. 24, 47. A. S. *siddan*.
- Sitt**, *sīt*, (*sé itt*), v. Whase, Whattse.
- Sittenn**, *to sit*, ii. 135 ; 3 p. *satt* ; i. 201, 311, 313. ii. 146 ; pl. *sætenn*, ii. 187, 196. A. S. *sittan*, 3 p. *sæt*, pl. *sæton* : Plat. *sitten* : O. Sax. *sittian* : O. Frs. *sitta* : Ger. *sitzen* : O. H. G. *sizzan* : M. G. *sitan* ; 3 p. *sat*, 3 pl. *setun* : Dan. *sidde* : Swed. *sitta* : Icel. *sitja*.
- Sīge**, *sīge*, *victory, success*, acc. i. 189. ii. 42, 44 ; þurh, ii. 236. A. S. *sige* and *sigor* : O. Sax. *sigi* : Dut. *zege* : Ger. *sieg* : O. H. G. *sigu* : M. G. *sigis*, *vikos* : Dan. *seier* : Swed. *seger* : Icel. *sigr*, poet. *sig*.
- Siggefasst**, *victorious*, ii. 236. A. S. *sige-fæst*, the termination '-fæst' denoting *fast, constant*.
- Skarn**, *scorn, derision*, o, i. 168 ;

- wíþþ, i. 152. Lazam. scarn. Cf. A. S. scearn, *finus*, Ælf. Gr. 13: Dan. Swed. Icel. skarn, *id.*
- Skarnedd**, p. p. *scorned, shewn contempt*, i. 256.
- Skapelæss**, *scatheless, unharmed*, ii. 40, 64. Icel. skaðlauss.
- Skapess**, 2 pr. *hardest*, i. 154; p. p. skapedd, i. 171. A. S. sceððan: O. Frs. skatha: Ger. schaden: O. H. G. skadon: M. G. skapjan, schaden, *ἀδικεῖν*, 2 pr. skapjis: Dan. skade: Swed. skada: Icel. skaða and skæðja.
- Skemmtinng**, *amusement*, i. i. 73. Icel. skemtan, *amusement, entertainment*: Dan. skiemt, *jest*: Lazam. 'a skenting, in amusement,' l. 30625. v. Gl. Rem. vol. iii. p. 495.
- Skerrenn**, *to terrify*, i. 20, 132. Icel. skjarr, *shy, timid*. 'Sciarrastr, pavidissimus.' Sæmund's Edda, p. 157. 4to. Hafniae, 1787.
- Skēt**, *quickly, soon, straightway*, i. 41, 78, 82, 99, 163, 187, 214, 241. Icel. skjótt, *citò*: 'Sone and skete.' Townl. Myst. p. 54.
- Skæggredd**, p. p. *scattered*, ii. 218. v. Toskæggredd.
- Skilledd**, p. p. *divided*, ii. 233. Dan. skille, *to separate*: Swed. skilja, *to separate, distinguish*: Icel. skilja, p. p. skildir; 1, *to separate, divide*; 2 [O. Engl. *to skill*], *to distinguish, discern, understand*.
- Skill**, *skill, knowledge, understanding*, i. 55, 189, 191; acc. i. 39, 40, 192. ii. 74; i. ib.; off. ii. 71; þurh, ii. 9, 12; wíþþ, i. 41, 54, 55, 87; *reason, right*, ii. 85; wíþþ, i. 163. Dan. skiel, 1, *a boundary*; 2, *discretion, discernment*: Icel. skilning, 1, *a separation, division*; 2, *discernment, understanding*; skil, n. pl. 1, *a distinguishing by sight or hearing*; 2, *discernment, knowledge*. v. the use of the words 'skill, skilful,' and 'to skill' in the Old Test. 1 Kings v. 6; Eccles. ix. 11; Dan. i. 4; ix. 22. v. also
- Brock. N. C. G. ad vv. 'skeely, knowing' and 'skill, to know.'
- Skilllæs**, *ignorant*, i. 128.
- Skinn**, *skin*, off. i. 110, 322. A. S. scin: Dan. skind: Swed. skinn: Icel. skinn.
- Skir**, *clear*, i. 278. ii. 69. A. S. scír: Engl. *sheer*: O. Sax. skír, skíri: O. Frs. skíre: Ger. schier: M. G. skeirs; skeireins, *ἐμπυρέα*: Icel. skírr and skærr, *clear, bright, pure*.
- Skirrþepp**, *rejecteth contemptuously, literally spitteth against*, i. 256; 3 pl. skirrþenn, ib. Icel. skirpa, *exspuere*.
- Sla**, *slast, slagen*. v. Slan.
- Slæn**, *to slay*, i. 279, 281; 3 pr. slæþ, i. 340, 341. A. S. sleán, 3 pr. slyhþ. v. Slan.
- Slæp**, *slæpe, slap, slep, sleep*, off. i. 64, 107, 108, 202. ii. 317; þurh, i. 107, 259; o, slæpe, i. 290, 291; g. slæpass, i. 101; pl. slæpass, i. 244. A. S. slæp: O. Sax. slāp: O. Frs. slēp: Ger. schlaf: O. H. G. slāf: M. G. sleps, *ύπνος*.
- Slæpenn**, 3 pl. *sleep*, i. 259; 3 p. sleppte, i. 84, 101, 102, 293; pl. slepptenn, i. 225, 259. A. S. slāpan, 3 pl. slāpaþ; 3 p. slēp, pl. slēpon: O. Sax. slāpan: O. Frs. slēpa: Ger. schlafen: O. H. G. slāfan: M. G. slepan, schlafen, *καθεύδειν*; 3 pl. slepand; 3 p. saislep, pl. saislepun.
- Slætenn**, *to track, search*, to, ii. 114. v. Sloþ.
- Slæp**, v. Slæn.
- Slan**, *to slay, strike*, i. 153; to, ii. 341; 2 pr. slast, i. 234; 3 pr. slæþ, i. 70, 153; 3 p. sloh, i. 123, 280, 285. ii. 149, 329; pl. sloghenn, ii. 124; 2 imp. sla, ii. 156; 2 pr. sb. sla, i. 153; p. p. slagen, i. 154. ii. 149. A. S. sleán: O. Sax. O. H. G. slahan: O. Frs. slā: Ger. schlagen: M. G. slahan, schlagen, *τύπτειν*; 2 pr. slahis; 3 p. sloh, 3 pl. slohun; 2 imp. slāh; 2 pr. cýve. slahais; p. p. slahans: Dan. slage: Swed.

- slå : Icel. slá, *to smite, strike, slay*.
- Slap, slep, v. Slæp.
- Slaw, *slow*, i. 344. A. S. slāw : M. G. slawan, σιωπᾶν : Dan. sløv, *blunt, dull* : Swed. slö : Icel. sljör; older, slær.
- Sleckenn, slekkenn, *to slake, abate*, ii. 149, 153, 157, 162; to, i. 353; p. p. sleckedd, i. 197. A. S. ge-sleccan, *to weaken* : Dan. slukke, *to extinguish, quench, slake* : Swed. släcka : Icel. slokna, *to be extinguished*.
- Sleh, *cunning*, ii. 115. Dan. slu, slug, *sly* : Swed. slug : Icel. slægr.
- Sleppte, v. Slæppenn.
- Slop, *path, track*, acc. i. 39, 111, 172, 183, 194, 230, 296, 308. ii. 17, 153. 'Sleuth, the slot, or track, of a man or beast, as known by the scent.' Brock. N. C. G. Icel. slóð, *a track, or trail*.
- Sloghenn, v. Slan.
- Smacc, *taste, savour, smack*, off, ii. 142; þurrrh, i. 55. A. S. smæc : Plat. smack : N. Dut. smaak : Ger. ge-schmack : Monsee Gloss. smacho : Dan. smag : Swed. smak : Icel. smekkr.
- Smec, *smoke*, i. 35, 58; wiþþ, i. 57. A. S. smeóc, smēc : Plat. smök : Ger. schmauch. v. Reccless.
- Smere, *ointment, properly fat*, þurrrh, ii. 106. A. S. smeru : Ger. schmeer : O. H. G. smero : M. G. smairþr, μίρῆς : Dan. Swed. smör : Icel. smjör; older, smör.
- Smeredd, p. p. *anointed, besmeared*, i. 32, 48, 49, 224. ii. 106. A. S. smyrrian, p. p. gesmyrod : Dan. smöre : Swed. smörja : Icel. smyrja.
- Smepe, *smooth*, i. 337; pl. i. 321. A. S. smēde : Plat. smidig : N. Dut. smedig, *pliant, limber* : Ger. geschmeidig, *smooth, soft, pliant* : Dan. Swed. smidig.
- Smikerr, *beautiful*, off, ii. 121. Dan. smuk, *fair, handsome*.
- Smitenn, *to smite, strike*, to, ii. 156. A. S. smītan : Low G. smīten : O. Frs. smīta : Ger. schmeissen : O. H. G. smeizan : M. G. bi-smeitan, ἐπιχρίειν.
- Snap, 3 p. *slew*, i. 44. ii. 156; 2 imp. sniþ, ii. 156. A. S. snīðan, 3 p. snāð; 2 imp. snīð : Plat. snīden : O. Sax. snīðan : O. Frs. snītha : Ger. schneiden : O. H. G. snīðan : M. G. sneipan, 1, schneiden, 2, ärn-ten, θερίσκειν; 3 p. snaiþ; 2 imp. sneiþ : Dan. snitte : Swed. snida : Icel. sneiða.
- Snoterr, *skilful, knowing*, þurrrh, i. 245. A. S. snotor : M. G. snutrs, σοφός : Icel. snotr, *wise*; mod. neat, *handsome*.
- Soffte, *soft, gentle*, i. 20, 43, 48, 99, 132, 337. ii. 21, 164; acc. i. 346; pl. i. 321 [?]. A. S. sēfte, a., sōfte, ad. : Ger. sanft : O. H. G. samft : Icel. sefa, *to soothe, soften*.
- Sohht, sohhtenn, v. Sekenn.
- Sollde, v. Shall.
- Son, sons, v. Sone.
- Sone, *soon, immediately*, I. 83. H. i. 4, 114, 120, 126. ii. 60, 134; siþþenn, i. 251; anan, i. 79, 114. ii. 41; anan se, i. 115, 116. ii. 22, 106; anan summ, ii. 223; son se, sons, *as soon as*, I. 63, 79. H. i. 20, 79, 84. ii. 32, 51, 77, 104; sone, son, summ, *id.* i. 24-26, 52, 95, 211. ii. 32, 114; sone swa, *id.* i. 223. A. S. sōna : O. Sax. O. H. G. sān : O. Frs. sōn, sān : M. G. suns, sogleich, εὐθέως, suns-ei, *sobald als, &c.* v. Eft̃sone.
- Sop, *truth*, acc. ii. 122, 208, 229, 342; i. ii. 280; off, ii. 265; þurrrh, i. 92, 288; till, ii. 139; to fulle sop, *in full truth*, D. 221. H. i. 1, 45, 60, 242. ii. 24, 125; to soþe, D. 110. H. i. 5, 42. ii. 26, 125.
- Sop, *true*, D. 163. H. i. 8, 24, 67, 86. ii. 17, 23; g. i. 170. ii. 113; acc. soþe, soþ, D. 138, 314. P. 37, 68. H. i. 38, 64, 228. ii. 126, 127; forr, i. 231, ii. 342; off, P. 43. H. i. 85, 87. ii. 24; þurrrh, D. 212.

- H. ii. 311; soþ, fra, i. 170; wiþþ, i. 88; wiþþutenn, ii. 24; soþe, þatt, P. 59. H. ii. 267, 306, 311; off, ii. 305; þe, i. 101; forr, i. 183, 195. A. S. O. Sax. sôþ: Icel. sannr; older, saðr.
- Sop, A. S. *truly*, ii. 71; full soþ, ii. 234, 334; sikerr soþ, ii. 294, 296-298.
- Sopfasst, *faithful, true*, i. 52, 64, 90, 102; g. i. 88; acc. i. 54, 94, 98, 170; forr, i. 143; i. i. 48; off, i. 54, 85; þurrrh, i. 94, 103, 165. ii. 58, 255; wiþþ, i. 52. ii. 8 [soþfast, MS.]. A. S. sôþ-fæst.
- Sopfasstlike, *faithfully*, i. 102, 103.
- Sopfasstnesse, *faithfulness, truth*, ii. 267; g. sopfasstnessess, i. 122. ii. 95; sopfasstnesse, off, ii. 241, 319. A. S. sôþ-fæstnes.
- Soplike, *truly*, i. 223. A. S. sôþlice.
- Sowwþess, *sheep*, acc. ii. 188. M. G. saups, or sauds, θυσία: Icel. saudr, a sheep; cf. sjóða, to cook: A. S. seððan, to seethe: Ger. sieden: O. H. G. siudan.
- Spacc, spæke, spækenn, v. Spekenn.
- Spæche, *speech, word, language*, i. 96, 168, 253. ii. 291; acc. ii. 295-299, 335; aftterr, i. 148; butenn, i. 5; forr, i. 10; inntill, D. 130, 306. H. i. 144; off, i. 74, 341; o, onn, P. 12, 14. H. i. 33; þurrrh, i. 79; to, ii. 91; upponn, i. 205; wiþþ, i. 10, 96. ii. 5, 26; pl. spæch-ess, wiþþ, ii. 202, 205. A. S. spræc, spæc, *speech*, Gen. iv. 23, *word*, St. John viii. 43: O. Sax. sprāka: O. Frs. sprēke: Ger. sprache: O. H. G. sprahha: Dan. sprog: Swed. språk: Icel. speki, *wisdom*; spekjur, *parley*.
- Sped, *speed*, wiþþ, ii. 277. A. S. spēd: O. Sax. spōd: O. H. G. spūot.
- Spedd, sped, A. S. *supply, abundance*, ii. 65; off, ii. 71. [This is, no doubt, the same word as the preceding one. R. H.]
- Spedenn, to *speed, succeed*, i. 59. ii. 73, 141; 2 pr. spedesst, i. 50. A. S. spēdan: Low G. spoden: Ger. spuden, v. refl.: Grk. σπεύδειν.
- Spekenn, to *speak, declare*, to, i. 93, 116, 130. ii. 57, 96, 202; 1 pr. speke, i. 160; 3, spekeþþ, i. 235. ii. 60, 272; 1, 3, p. spacc, i. 5, 25, 27, 96, 102, 104. ii. 8, 28, 82, 91; pl. spækenn, i. 33, 206, 207. ii. 170, 171, 293, 295; 3 p. sb. spæke, ii. 212. A. S. sprecan, spræcan; specan, Exod. xxxii. 23: O. Sax. sprekan: O. Frs. spreka: Ger. sprechen: O. H. G. sprehhan.
- Spelenn, i. 353. If this be not an error for Spedenn, it may represent the A. S. æspelian, spelian, to *supply another's part*; or it may mean to *manage*, from the Icel. at spila, *rem administrare*.
- Spell, *speech, preaching, tidings*, i. 349, 352; g. spellless, ii. 114; spell, acc. i. 29, 186, 296, 328. ii. 61; noff, ii. 130; þurrrh, i. 3, 23, 26, 49. ii. 27; wiþþ, i. 52, 125; pl. spellless, acc. i. 43, 269; wiþþ, i. 278. ii. 114. A. S. spell, *narration, story, tidings*: O. Sax. O. H. G. spel: M. G. spill, sage, μῦθος: Icel. spjall, a *spell*, saw, *saying*.
- Spelldrenn, to *spell*, ii. 218; p. p. spelldredd, ii. 215, 218.
- Spelleonn, to *declare, preach*, D. 35, 311. H. i. 296-298, 302, 319. ii. 61; to, P. 42. I. 94. H. i. 24, 296. ii. 1, 4; forr to, i. 326. ii. 23; 2 pr. spellesst, i. 51; 3, spelleþþ, i. 29. ii. 118, 198; pl. spellenn, i. 256, 349. ii. 52, 227; 2, 3, pr. sb. spelle, i. 30, 256; p. p. spēledd, i. 199, 204, 221. A. S. spellian, 2 pr. spellast, 3, spellap, pl. spelliaþ, sb. spellige: M. G. spillon, verkündigen, διαγγέλλειν: 2 pr. spillos, 3, spilloþ, 3 pl. spillond; 2 conj. spillos, 3, spillo; p. p. spilloþs: Icel. spjalla, to '*spell*', *talk*.
- Sperrrd, p. p. *closed, shut*, D. 261. H. i. 142. ii. 68. A. S. sparran, to *spar*, obdere: Ger. sperren: Otrf. sperran: Dan. spærre: Swed. spärra:

- Icel. *sperra*, to raise the spars of a house. 'Ital. *barrare*, to bar, *sbarrare*, to barricade.' Bosw. A. S. Dict.
- Spontaneus**, *sponntaneuss*, Lat. *spon-taneous*, P. 13. H. i. 205.
- Spredd**, p. p. *spread*, i. 33, 55. A. S. *sprædan*: Dut. *spreiden*, *spreijen*: Ger. *spreiten*: Ofr. *spreitan*: Dan. *sprede*: Swed. *sprida*.
- Springenn**, 3 pr. pl. *spring*, *grow*, i. 170. ii. 50; 3 p. *sprang*, *extended*, ii. 1; p. p. *sprungenn*, *descended*, i. 15, 16. A. S. *springan*, 3 pl. *springaþ*, 3 p. *sprang*, p. p. *sprungen*: O. Sax. O. H. G. *springan*: O. Frs. *springa*: Ger. *springen*: Icel. *springa*.
- Stæp**, *steep*, ii. 41, 64. A. S. *steáp*; *stēpan*, to raise, *exalt*.
- Staff**, *letter*, *litera*, i. 149, 200, 217. ii. 215, 218; acc. ii. 217; þurh, i. 151, 156, 184, 199; pl. *stafess*, acc. ii. 216; off, ii. 215, 217; þurh, ii. 215; wiþþ, ib. A. S. *stæf*, a staff; a letter: O. Sax. *staf*: O. Frs. *stef*: Ger. *stab*: O. H. G. *stap*: M. G. *stabs*, *στοιχείον*: Dan. *stav*: Swed. *staf*: Icel. *stafr*. 'As *stiffness* is the predominant idea in *Staf*, Adelung connects it with *stiff*, L. *stipes*, Grk. *στύμος*. He also observes, that the figurative idea of a letter or character is applied to *Staf*, because the oldest northern letters consisted of straight, right, or stiff lines.' v. Bosworth ad v. *Stæf*.
- Stafflike**, *stafflig*, a. *literal*, ii. 280; g. ii. 148, 163; acc. ii. 149, 153, 335; off, ii. 148, 150, 151, 154, 155, 163, 169; þurh, ii. 22 [?]; unnderr, ii. 142; pl. *stafflike*, off, ii. 31.
- Stafflike**, ad. *literally*, ii. 147.
- Stah**, v. *Stigheun*.
- Stall**, *stall*, *room*, *standing*, i. i. 72. ii. 288; þurh, ii. 93; pl. *stallless*, i. ii. 57. A. S. *steal*, *stæl*, a place, a stall for cattle: Dut. *stal*: Plat. Ger. Swed. *stall*: Dan. *stald*: Icel. *stallr*.
- Stallwurrplig**, *stallwurrlic*, *stoutly*, *firmly*, i. 191. ii. 60. Cf. A. S. *staðelian*, to found, settle; hence? *stalferhð*, *firm of mind*: *stalwart*, *strong*, Brockett's N. C. G.: *Lazam*. later text, *staleworþe*, *brave*.
- Stan**, *stone*, i. 344, 346. ii. 109, 110, 213; acc. ii. 109; off, i. 142. ii. 49, 169; þurh, i. 143; wiþþ, i. 147; pl. *stauess*, i. 344; acc. ii. 39, 49; off, i. 323, 343-345. ii. 39, 49; þurh, i. 345; uppo, ii. 40, 59; wiþþ, i. 283. A. S. *stān*: O. Sax. O. Frs. *stēn*: Ger. O. H. G. *stein*: M. G. *stains*, *λίθος*, *πέτρα*: Dan. *steen*: Swed. *sten*: Icel. *steinn*.
- Stanedd**, p. p. *stoned*, put to death with stones, i. 66, 100. A. S. *stānan*: M. G. *stainjan*, *steinigen*, *λιθάειν*. v. *Istaned*.
- Stanene**, pl. *made of stone*, ii. 133; off, ii. 147, 150, 159, 163. A. S. *stānen*.
- Stannc**, v. *Stinnkenn*.
- Stanndenn**, to stand, i. 19, 95, 313. ii. 44, 81, 94; to, D. 238. H. i. 87, 131. ii. 43, 85; 1 pr. *stannde*, i. 4; 3, *stanndeþþ*, *stannt*, D. 33. H. i. 8, 40, 72, 125, 172, 185, 199, 208. ii. 87, 207; pl. *stanndenn*, i. 134. ii. 44, 60; 3 p. *stod*, i. 2, 24, 114, 223, 270. ii. 4, 5; pl. *stodenn*, i. 33, 56, 344. ii. 88, 93, 147; 2 pr. sb. *stannde*, i. 173; 3 p. *stode*, ii. 280. A. S. *standan*, 1 pr. *stande*, 3, *stent*, pl. *standaþ*, p. *stōd*, pl. *stōdon*, sb. *stande*: O. Sax. *standan*: O. Frs. *stonda*: Ger. *stehen*: O. H. G. *standan*: M. G. *stehen*, *stehen*, *ιστάναι*, *στήκειν*; 1 pr. *standa*; 3, *standiþ*, 3 pl. *standand*; 3 p. *stōþ*, 3 pl. *stōþun*: Dan. *staae*: Swed. *stå*: Icel. *standa*.
- Stanndenn inn**, to persevere, continue, instare, i. 72, 146, 155, 219. ii. 32, 33; to, i. 91, 277; 3 pr. *stanndeþþ*, *stannt inn*, i. 89, 137, 196. ii. 119, 176; pl. *stanndenn inn*, i. 46, 76, 130. ii. 193; 3 p. *stod inn*, i. 226, 278. ii. 105; pl.

- stodenn inn, i. 65. ii. 179; 2 pr. sb. stannde inn, i. 152. M. G. in-standan, anhalten, ἐπιστάναι, ἐν-εσάναι.
- Starre**, *firm, severe*, i. 32, 49, 53, 344. ii. 109; starrke, off, i. 131; pl. acc. starrke, i. 306. A. S. stearc: Engl. 'stark': Ger. stark; cf. starr, *stiff*: Dan. stærk: Swed. stark: Icel. sterkr and styrkr.
- Starrke**, v. Starrc.
- Stæde**, stede, *place*, acc. i. 352; i stede, *on the spot*, ii. 125. A. S. stede: Engl. 'stead': O. Sax. stedi: Ger. statt, stätte: O. H. G. stat: M. G. staþs, τόπος: Dan. sted: Swed. stad: Icel. staðr.
- Stædefasst**, stedefasst, *stedfast, constant*, i. 53, 143. ii. 109, 110, 170. A. S. stædefest, stædefæst.
- Steffne**, *voice*, ii. 16, 26. A. S. stefn, stemn: O. Sax. stemna, stemnia: Ger. stimme: O. H. G. stimna: Notker, timmo: M. G. stibna, φωνή: Dan. stemme: Swed. stämma: Icel. stefna, stemma: Grk. στόμα.
- Stekenn**, *to shut, imprison, lēt stekenn*, i. 280. A. S. stician, *to stick*: 'Steek, or steik, *to shut, to close*.' Brock. N. C. G.: Ger. stecken, *to stick, put, fix, put in prison*: Icel. stika, *to drive piles* [stik, n. pl., *which in time of war were driven in the mouths of rivers, &c.*].
- Stæle**, 2 pr. sb. *steal*, i. 154. A. S. stelan: O. Sax. O. H. G. -stelan: O. Frs. -stela: Dut. stelen: Ger. stehlen: M. G. stilan, κλέπτειν: Dan. stæle: Swed. stjåla: Icel. stela.
- Steorenn**, sterenn, *to direct, govern*, to, i. 52, 237. ii. 157, 176; 3 pr. steoreþþ, stereþþ, i. 126, 234, 237. ii. 34, 82. A. S. steóran, stýran, 3 pr. steóreþ, stýreþ: O. Frs. stiura: Ger. steuern: O. H. G. stiuran: M. G. stiurjan, ιστάναι, διαβεβοῦσθαι: Dan. styre: Swed. styra: Icel. stýra.
- Steoressmann**, *steersman*, i. 72. A. S. steór-man, Ælf. Gr. Som. p. 73.
- Steorne**, sterrne, *star*, i. 119, 222 [steorne, MS.], 241, 246, 250, 251; g. steornness, i. 72, 228; acc. steorne, i. 118, 222, 228, 238. ii. 30, 31; steorne, sterrne, off, i. 221, 240; sterrne, wiþþ, i. 246; pl. steornness, sterrness, þurh, i. 118, ii. 126; steornness, o, i. 118; sterrness, bi, i. 245; wiþþ, ii. 257. A. S. steorra: O. Sax. sterro: O. Frs. stera: Ger. stern: O. H. G. sterro, sterno: M. G. stairno, δσρή: Dan. stjerne: Swed. stjerna: Icel. stjarna.
- Steornneleom**, sterrnelem, *star's light*, i. 226, 252; acc. i. 118, 229. v. Leom.
- Ster**, *helm*, att, ii. 176, 177. A. S. steór: Fries. stiore: Ger. steuer: O. H. G. stiura: Icel. stýri.
- Stereþþ**, v. Steorenn.
- Stidig**, *stubborn*, i. 344. A. S. gestæddig, *stabilis, firmus*; stide, *fixus*, Benson.
- Stih**, *path*, ii. 95; acc. i. 169, 215; i, ii. 24; pl. stighess, acc. i. 321, 334. A. S. stīg: Plat. stīg: Ger. steig: O. H. G. stīg: M. G. staiga, ὁδός, ῥύμη: Dan. sti: Swed. stig: Icel. stigr, stígr.
- Stikkess**, pl. *sticks*, acc. i. 300. A. S. sticca, pl. sticcan: Icel. stika.
- Stille**, still, *still, quiet*, i. 38, 43, 125, 162, 202, 223. ii. 70; pl. stille, ii. 92. A. S. O. Frs. Dan. stille: O. Sax. O. H. G. stilli: Ger. still: Swed. stilla: Icel. stilltr, *still, calm, composed*, in mind.
- Stillelike**, stillelig, *quietly, privately*, i. 84, 99, 106, 239, 294. ii. 225, 229. Lazam. stilleliche, *stilly*.
- Stillig**, *id.* ii. 234. A. S. stille.
- Stinnch**, *stink, scent*, i. 39; acc. ib.; pl. acc. stinnchess, i. 39, 272. A. S. stenc: Plat. O. Sax. Dan. Swed. stank: Ger. ge-stank: Notker, stench: Ofr. stanc.
- Stingenn**, 3 pr. pl. *sting*, ii. 253; 3 p. pl. stungenn, ib.; p. p. stungenn,

- ii. 252. A.S. stigan, pr. pl. stingaþ, p. pl. stungon, p. p. stungen: Ger. stechen: Otfir. stechan: Dan. stikke, stinge: Swed. sticka, stinga: Icel. stinga, *to sting*, *stick*, *stab*. Cf. M. G. us-stiggan, ausstechen, *ἐξαιεῖν*.
- Stinnkenn**, *to stink*, *give out odour*, to, i. 165; 3 pr. stinnkeþþ, i. 39; 3 p. stannc, i. 280; pl. stunnkenn, i. 284; p. pr. stinnkennde, stinnkennde, abutenn, i. 283; bifoenn, i. 284. A.S. stincan, 3 pr. stinceþ, stincþ, 3 p. stanc, pl. stuncun, p. act. stincende, p. p. stuncen.
- Stinnkennde**, v. Stinnkenn.
- Stinntenn**, *to leave off*, *cease*, ii. 92. A.S. stintan, *to make blunt*: stynten, *to stop*, Piers Pl.: stint, *to stop*, *desist*, Brockett's N. C. G.
- Stirenn**, *to stir*, *move*, to, i. 95; 3 pr. stireþþ, i. 202. A.S. styrian: Ger. stören: Notker, sturan: Swed. störa: Icel. styrr, *a stir*, *tumult*, *disturbance*.
- Stirne**, *stern*, *fierce*, acc. ii. 185. A.S. styrne.
- Stighenn**, *to go*, *pass*, the direction being determined by the preposition; stighenn dun, ii. 20; upp, i. 93. ii. 22, 235; to, ii. 56, 251; uppwardd 7 dunwardd, ii. 91, 126; 3 pr. stigheþþ, dun, ii. 20; upp, ii. 227, 238; pl. stighenn, duunwardd, ii. 128; uppwardd, ib.; 3 p. stah, dun, ii. 227, 239; inuto, i. 302; o, i. 331; út off, ii. 190; upp, D. 169, 233. H. i. 206, 207. ii. 22; uppo, ii. 16; p. p. stighenn, upp, upp o, i. 95, 295, 296. ii. 32, 127. A.S. stigan, 3 pr. stigeþ, stihþ, pl. stigaþ, 3 p. stah, p. p. stigen: M. G. steigan, steigen, *ἀναβαίνειν*, 3 pr. steigih, 3 pl. steigand; 3 p. staig; p. p. stigans: Icel. stiga. v. Stih.
- Stoifnedd**, p. p. *generated*, ii. 152. A.S. stofn, *stipes*: Engl. stem: Ger. stamm: M. G. stoma, *ὑπόστασις*: Icel. stofn, 1, *a stem of a tree*; 2, *a foundation*; stofna, *to establish*, *lay the foundation of*.
- Stoke**, *stock*, i, i. 341. [Query: Does not 'I faderr stoke,' in this passage, rather mean; 'in the place of a father,' in patris loco? v. stokess. R. H.] A.S. stoc, *stipes*, Ælf. Gloss. Som. p. 64: Ger. stock: O. H. G. stok: Dan. stok: Swed. stock: Icel. stokkr.
- Stokess**, pl. *places*, inn, ii. 192; o, i. 34. A.S. stōc: Sax. Chron. 997; Th. 247, 14; 1123; Th. 374, 3. In Domesday Book 'stoches' is the name given to each of the several places now called *Stoke*.
- Strac inn**, 3 p. *passed in*, ii. 160, 161. A.S. strīcan, *to go*, *continue a course*: 'straken, *to proceed directly*,' Piers Pl.: Ger. streichen, *to rush*: Dan. stryge, *to stroke*, *strike*: Swed. stryka: Icel. strjúka, *to stroke*, *strike*, *go away*.
- Stræm**, v. Waterstræm.
- Stræte**, *street*, i, i. 255. A.S. stræt, cognate, probably, with L. strata, qu. strata via?
- Strande**, *strand*, *bank*, o þe, ii. 324; upp o, uppo þe, ii. 16, 32. A.S. strand: Dut. Ger. Dan. Swed. strand: Icel. strönd. Bosworth refers it to the G. rand, *extremity*, *border*, as the radical word. v. A.S. Dict. ad v. Strand.
- Strang**, *strong*, *vehement*, i. 123, 128, 143, 219. ii. 109, 110, 170, 175; acc. i. 274. ii. 148, 328; pl. strange, ii. 342; strang, pl. or s. i. 157. A.S. O. Sax. strang: Brock. N. C. G. strang: Ger. streng, *strict*, *rigorous*, *strong*: O. H. G. strengi: Dan. streng: Swed. sträng: Icel. strangr, *strong*; *rigid*, *severe*.
- Strawwenn**, *to strew*, to, i. 284. A.S. streowian: O. Sax. strōwian: Tatian's Harm. streuan: O. Frs. strēwa: Ger. streuen: O. H. G. strawjan: Otfir. streuan: M. G. straujan, *bereiten*, *σπαρύνειν*: Dan. strøe: Swed. strö: Icel. strá: old Lat. strao: old Grk. σπρῶν. The following quotations given by the

- Editors of the M. G. Gospels in their Glossary, ap. v. Straujan, will serve to illustrate the word STRAWWENN as applied by Ormin. 'Postquam lamentis est defletus Attila, *stravam* super tumulum ejus, quam appellant ipsi, ingenti commensatione concelebrant. Jornand. de rebus Get. p. 132. Lindenbr.' 'Exuviis hostium exstruebatur regibus mortuis pyra, quem ritum sepulturæ hodie quoque barbari servare dicuntur, quem *strabas* dicunt lingua sua. Scholiast on the Thebais of Statius, 12, 64.'
- Strengenn**, to *strengthen*, i. 89, 328; p. p. strengedd, strennedd, i. 93, 98, 99. A. S. gestrangian : Laſam. stronguien, in later text, strongi.
- Strenncless**, *sprinkling*, wiþþ, i. 35, 57. v. Strennkenn.
- Strenncpe**, *strength*, i. 191; acc. i. 63, 123, 160, 172. ii. 50, 52, 85, 278; noff, ii. 332; off, i. 85. ii. 222; þurh, i. 63; wiþþ, i. 248. ii. 80. A. S. strengðu, strengð.
- Strenncpelæs**, *strengthless*, ii. 81.
- Strennkenn**, to *sprinkle*, to, i. 35; p. p. strennkedd, i. 59, 60. Cf. A. S. strēgan. 'Strenkylið, *sprinkled*,' Townl. Myst. p. 283. 'Strinkle, to *spread by scattering*, to *besprinkle*,' Brock. N. C. G. v. Pr. Parv. ad v. 'HALY WATER spryngelle, or stencle. *Aspersorium*.'
- Streon**, stren, *race, family, offspring*, I. 27. H. i. 343-346. ii. 217, 218, 239; g. streness, i. 80; acc. streon, stren, i. 8, 9, 165; üt off, i. 9; off, ii. 304; wiþþ, i. 138; *intercourse*. i. 22; acc. i. 82; þurh, i. 1, 90; wiþputenn, i. 77, 91. ii. 318. A. S. streónan, strýnan, *gignere*; strýnd, *stirps*: Scot. strýnd, v. G. Douglas, Virg. Æn. viii, 510: stren, Chaucer: strain, Shakspeare, v. Timon of A. I. Sc. I. v. Neddrestreon.
- Streonde**, strenede, streonedd, strenedd, v. Streonenn.
- Streonenn**, strenenn, to *beget, gener-*
- ate*, H. i. 8, 21-23, 27, 61; to, i. 8, 24. ii. 305; 3 pr. strenepþ, ii. 243; 3 p. streonde, strenede, i. 342. ii. 242; p. p. streonedd, strenedd, I. 28, 33. H. i. 6, 12, 60, 314. ii. 76, 294, 305. 315. A. S. streónan, strýnan.
- Stund**, *time*, operr stund, *at times*, i. 32, 227. ii. 213, 276. A. S. stund, *time, a while*: O. Sax. stunda; O. Frs. stunde: Ger. stunde, *an hour*: O. H. G. stunda: Dan. Swed. Icel. stund: A. Sax. Icel. stundum, *interdum*.
- Stunnt**, A. S. *foolish, stupid*, i. 128, 344.
- Stungenn**, v. Stingenn.
- Suhhghenn**, to *sob, lament*, [sough], i. 275. A. S. seófian: Low G. süchten, süften: Dut. zuchten: Ger. seufzen: Ofr. Notker, suften, süften.
- Sume**, sumess, v. Summ, a.
- Sumerr**, *summer*, o, ii. 36. A. S. sumor, sumer: Plat. Ger. Dan. sommer: O. Sax. O. H. G. Icel. sumar: O. Frs. sumur: Swed. sommar.
- Summ**, a, *some, a, a certain, any*, P. 15. H. i. 5, 274. ii. 117, 231, 257, 300; g. sumess, ii. 298; acc. summ, P. 15. H. i. 115, 180, 349. ii. 134, 179; summ, off, ii. 103; pl. sume, *some, some men*, i. 227, 228, 274, 348. ii. 35, 45; acc. ii. 314; summ—summ, *one—another*, ii. 247. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. O. H. G. sum: M. G. sums, einiger, *rus*: Dan. somme: Icel. sumr. v. Dæl, Operr, Wha, Whær, Whife, Wise.
- Summ**, conj. *as*, i. 120, 188, 301. ii. 316; anan summ, ii. 21; forþrihht summ, ii. 42. Dan. som. v. Sone, Swa.
- Summwhatt**, *somewhat*, i. 31, 327; acc. ii. 99, 100; off, ii. 3, 87; summwhatt littless, i. 161, 162; summ whatt ohht,—s. nohht, ii. 87; *in some respects*, ii. 234. Cf. A. S. hwæt lites. v. Whatt.
- Sund**, A. S. a. *sound*, ii. 161, 212.

- A. S. sund, ge-sund : O. Sax. O. H. G. -sund : Ger. ge-sund : Plat. O. Frs. Dan. Swed. sund.
- Sunderrrun**, *private communing*, i, ii. 237. A. S. sundor, *seorsim*, rûn, *colloquium*.
- Sune**, *son*, I. 44. H. i. 14, 21, 123, 315. ii. 115, 148; d. i. 239, 283; acc. i. 106. ii. 90, 114, 156; voc. i. 311; off. i. 75; till, ii. 143; wiþþ, i. 72; pl. suness, i. 14. ii. 151, 152; acc. i. 3, 17, 283; off. i. 164, 283; þurh, i. 235; sune child, i. 1. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. O. H. G. sunu : Dut. zoon : Ger. sohn : M. G. sunus, *uîos* : Dan. sôn : Swed. son : Icel. sonr : Skrt. sūnu, *a son, one produced*, from su, *to beget*.
- Sungenn**, v. Singeþþ.
- Sunne**, *süne*, *sun*, i. 246, 252; g. sunness, i. 327, 329. ii. 96, 112; acc. sunne, ii. 96; noff, ii. 230; þurh, ii. 126; unnderr, ii. 102; wiþþ, ii. 257. A. S. Plat. O. Frs. sunne : O. Sax. O. H. G. sunna : Ger. sonne : M. G. sunna, m., sunno, f. *hlios* : Icel. poet. sunna.
- Sunneþæm**, *süneþæm*, *sun-beam*, i. 252. ii. 307. A. S. sunneþæm.
- Sunnkenn**, v. Sinnkeþþ.
- Sur**, *sour*, ii. 174. A. S. sūr : Plat. sūr : Dut. zuur : Ger. sauer : O. H. G. sur, suar, suor : Dan. suur : Swed. sur : Icel. surr.
- Susstress**, pl. *sisters*, i. 221. ii. 193; þurh, i. 220. A. S. sweostor, swuster, Gen. xxv. 20, pl. swustra, St. Mark vi. 3 : O. Sax. O. H. G. swestar : O. Frs. swester : Dut. zuster : Ger. schwester : M. G. svistar, *ἀδελφή*, n. pl. svistrjus : Dan. søster : Swed. syster : Icel. systir : Skrt. swasri.
- Sutell**, *clear*, ii. 303. A. S. sweótol, sutol; sweót, *a company, crowd, multitude* : Icel. sveit.
- Sup**, *South*, ii. 67; o, ii. 36, 45. A. S. sūþ : O. Frs. suda : Dut. zuid : Ger. süd : O. H. G. sund : Dan. Swed. syd : Icel. suðr.
- Supdale**, *southward*, ii. 217.
- Swa**, *so*, D. 44, 107. I. 44, 69. H. i. 1, 7, 22, 30. ii. 31, 57; swa summ, all swa summ, *even as, so as*, D. 10, 11. P. 30, 86. H. i. 7, 8, 43, 44, 112 [sum, MS.] ii. 30; swa þatt, D. 293, 319. H. i. 38, 39. ii. 7, 23, 45. A. S. swā : O. Sax. O. H. G. sō : O. Frs. sâ, sō : Dut. zo : Ger. so : M. G. sva, so, *oûta* : Dan. saa : Swed. så : Icel. svá : A. S. swā some : Dan. saasom. v. Allse, þohh, Tohh.
- Swalh**, v. Swollghenn.
- Swalt**, v. Swelltenn.
- Swanne**, v. Swinnkenn.
- Sware**, *answer*, acc. i. 225, 300. ii. 41, 98, 188, 209; till, ii. 118. v. Anndsware.
- Sware**, *grievous*, forr, ii. 213. A. S. swær : O. Sax. O. H. G. swāri : O. Frs. swēre : Ger. schwer : M. G. svers, *ἐντριπος* : Icel. poet. svárr.
- Swarenn**, v. Anndswerenn.
- Swāt**, *sweat*, wiþþ, i. 53. A. S. swāt : O. Sax. O. Frs. swēt : Ger. schweiss : O. H. G. sueiz : Dan. sved : Swed. svett : Icel. sveiti. Cf. Lat. sudor. Junius and Adelung connect this word with *moisture* or *wetness*, as its original meaning. v. Bosworth ad v. Swāt.
- Swelltenn**, *to die*, i. 29, 30, 183, 257, 264, 285; to, i. 184; 3 pr. pl. swelltenn, ii. 10; 3 p. swaltt, P. 31. H. i. 152, 183, 202, 206, 280. ii. 252; 3 pl. swulltenn, i. 184, 278. A. S. sweltan, sweltaþ, swealt, swulton : O. Sax. sweltan : M. G. sviltan, sterben, *ἀποθνήσκειν*; 3 pr. pl. sviltand; 3 p. svalt, 3 p. pl. svultun : Icel. svelta : Dan. sulte, *to starve, suffer hunger*.
- Swennchenn**, swennkenn, *to vex, afflict*, ii. 72; to, ii. 70, 73; forr to, i. 311. ii. 195. A. S. swencan : Plat. swunken : O. H. G. swenkan : Ger. schwenken, *to swing, brandish*.
- Swepe**, *whip, scourge*, acc. ii. 188, 196. A. S. swip, swipa : Low G.

- swepe: Ger. schwepe: Old G. wip: *flagellum*: Dan. svøbe: Icel. svipa.
- Sword**, *sword*, ii. 213; g. swerdess, i. 230, 282. ii. 156; acc. swerd ii. 156; þurh, i. 265. A. S. sweord: O. Sax. O. Frs. swerd: Ger. schwert: O. H. G. swert: Icel. sverð. Wachter derives it from weren, *to defend*, omitting the sibilant s.
- Swere**, 2 pr. sb. *swear*, i. 154. A. S. O. Sax. swerian: O. Frs. swera: Ger. schwören: Otr. sueran: M. G. svaran, *δυνεύει*, *δυνύει*: Dan. sværge: Swed. svärja: Icel. sverja.
- Swēt**, *swēt*, *sweet*, i. 41, 48, 233; acc. swēt, i. 350; swete, te, ii. 182; pl. swete, i. 244, 284; acc. i. 272. A. S. O. Frs. swēte: O. Sax. swōti: Ger. süß: O. H. G. suozī: M. G. sutis: Dan. sød: Swed. söt: Icel. sætr.
- Swēteþ**, *sweeteneth*, *purifieth*, i. 55. A. S. swētan, *geswētan*.
- Swētlīke**, *graciously*, i. 55.
- Swift**, *swift*, i. 241; swifite, þurh, ii. 68. A. S. swift: Icel. svif, *a swinging round*.
- Swikedom**, *deceit*, acc. i. 137; off, i. 230; þurh, i. 229; pl. swikedomess, fra, i. 130. A. S. swicdōm.
- Swille**, *such*, i. 54, 123, 187, 193, 198. ii. 32, 53; fra, ii. 137; intill, ii. 180; off, i. 4, 203; wiþþ, D. 101. H. i. 74, 285; swillke, att, ii. 62; forr, i. 70; pl. swillke, i. 54, 76, 111, 271. ii. 171; acc. i. 120. ii. 123, 130; forr, ii. 196; i. i. 76; off, i. 271, 278. ii. 44; wiþþ, ii. 73; swille an, ii. 48, 76, 86; þurh, ii. 137; swille 7 swille, i. 32, 50, 327; forr, i. 340; all swille, i. 187. A. S. swilc = swā lic, *so like*: O. Engl. silk: Scot. sic: O. Sax. sulik: O. Frs. selik and sēk: Ger. solch: O. H. G. solih: M. G. swa-leiks, *τοιούτος*: Dan. slig: Swed. slik: Icel. slíkr. v. Wise.
- Swillke**, v. Swillc.
- Swin**, *swine*, i. 256; to, ib. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. O. H. G. swīn: Ger. schwein: M. G. svein, *χοῖρος*: Dan. svīn: Swed. svin: Icel. svín.
- Swingenn**, *to scourge*, *beat*, wiþþ to lētenu, i. 220. A. S. O. Sax. O. H. G. swingan: Low G. swingen, *to use the flail*: O. Frs. swinga: Ger. schwingen: Dan. svinge: Swed. svinga.
- Swinging**, *scourging*, wiþþ, i. 191.
- Swinne**, *labour*, i. 163, 211, 216. ii. 51; g. swinnkess, i. 111, 211. ii. 102; acc. swinnc, i. 211; forr, D. 143. H. i. 180; off, D. 80; to, i. 211; wiþþ, i. 53, 191; wiþþutenn, i. 180; pl. swinnkess, fra, i. 218; i. i. 158. A. S. geswinc.
- Swinnefull**, A. S. *diligent*, i. 89, 163.
- Swinnefulness**, *diligence*, off, i. 85. A. S. geswincfuluys.
- Swinnkenn**, *to labour*, i. 211; to, i. 215. ii. 194; 3 pr. swinnkeþþ, i. 220; pl. swinnkenn, ii. 38; 2 p. swannc, ii. 262; p. p. swunnkenn, i. 211; swinnkenn swinnc, i. 211. A. S. swincan, 3 pr. swinceþ, pl. swincap, 2 p. swunce, p. p. swuncen.
- Swipe**, a. *great*, *severe*, ii. 78. A. S. swið: O. Sax. swīdi, swīd: O. Frs. swīth: Ger. ge-schwind: O. H. G. swinde: M. G. swinþs, *ισχυρός*: Icel. svinnr and sviðr.
- Swipe**, ad. *very*, *greatly*, D. 261. I. 100. H. i. 30, 32. ii. 164, 178; full, ii. 336; wel, ii. 41; swipe wel, D. 71. H. i. 73; well swipe wel, i. 49, 65. A. S. swīde.
- Swollghenn**, *to swallow*, *overwhelm*, to, i. 356; 3 p. swallh, ii. 153. A. S. swelgan; 3 p. swealg, swēalh: Dut. zwelgen: Ger. schwelgen: Otr. suelgan: Dan. svælge: Swed. svälja: Icel. svelgja.
- Swultenn**, v. Swelltenn.
- Swunnkenn**, v. Swinnkenn.

T.

- Ta**, prn. *those*, i. 12, 14, 17, 228. ii. 88, 89; att, ii. 153. v. þa, prn.
- Ta**, ad. *then*, i. 5, 14, 21, 65, 111, 139. ii. 16, 77, 207, 231. v. þa, ad.

Tacc, v. *Täkenn*.

Tacnedd, *tacnade, tacnedenn, v. Tacuenn*.

Tacnenn, *to betoken, signify*, i. 54, 63, 64, 71, 156, 185. ii. 169; to, 22, 32, 35, 130. ii. 257; forr to, i. 243. ii. 108, 147; 3 pr. *tacneþþ*, i. 23, 39, 72, 76 [tacnep, MS.], 93, 95. ii. 34, 102, 113; 3 pl. *tacnenn*, i. 31, 226, 243. ii. 93; 3 p. *tacnade*, i. 58-60; 3 pl. *tacnedenn*, i. 58, 221. ii. 198, 200; p. p. *tacnedd*, s. and pl. i. 102, 111, 143, 184-186, 207, 210, 347. ii. 13, 92. A. S. *tācnian*, *tācnaþ*, *tācniap*, *tācnodon*, *tācnod*: M. G. *taiknjan*, *zeigen*, *δεικνύειν*; 3 pr. *taikneiþ*, 3 pl. *taiknjand*; 3 p. pl. *taiknidedun*. v. *Täkenn*.

Tacness, v. *Täkenn*.

Tæchenn, *to teach, direct*, i. 254. ii. 279; to, i. 119, 124, 246. ii. 299; 3 pr. *tæcheþþ*, D. 98, 123. H. i. 268. ii. 21, 84, 302; pl. *tæchenn*, ii. 182; 3 p. *tahhte*, i. 35, 44, 143, 262, 309, 323. ii. 83, 107, 238, 252, 253; 3 pl. *tahhtenn*, i. 257; p. p. *tahht*, ii. 299; pl. *tahhte*, i. 341. A. S. *tæcan*, 3 pr. *tæceþ*, 3 p. *tæhte*, pl. *tæhton*, p. p. *tæht*: Ger. *zeigen*, *to show, point out*: O. H. G. *zeigôn*: M. G. *ga-teihan*, *ἀπαγγέλλειν*: Icel. *tjá*, quasi *téa*, *to show, tell, report*.

Tæle, *tæledd, tælesst, tæleþþ, v. Tælenn*.

Tælenn, *to accuse, blame, deride*, i. 68, 69; to, i. 1, 11, 212. ii. 221; forr to, ii. 230; 2 pr. *tælesst*, i. 50; 3 pr. *tæleþþ*, D. 77; 2 pr. sb. *tæle*, i. 212; p. p. *tæledd*, ii. 229. A. S. *tælan*, 2 pr. *tælest*, 3, *tæleþ*, p. p. *tæled*: Icel. *tæla*, *to entice, betray*; *tál*, *a bait, allurement*.

Tæm, *issue, offspring*, acc. i. 82; wþþ, ib. A. S. *teám*, *issue, any thing following in a row, order, or team*. v. Junius, Etym. Angl., and Bosworth's A. S. Dict. ad v. *Teám*.

Tæmenn, *to bring forth, generate*, i.

i. 4, 82; to, i. 78, 82. ii. 284, 304; forr to, i. 13; 3 pl. *tæmenn*, i. 82; p. p. *tæmedd*, i. 13. A. S. *tēman*, *týman*.

Tær, *where*, i. 246, 252.

Tære, *tær, there*, D. 37. H. i. 33-35, 76, 165, 263, 286, 334. ii. 50, 66; *tær abutenn*, i. 293; *tæraffter*, i. 333. ii. 60; *tær bitwenenn*, ii. 160; *tærfore*, D. 129, 305. H. i. 206; *tærinne*, i. 155, 208; *tæroffe*, *tæroff*, i. 214, 218. ii. 106, 130, 303; *tæronne*, D. 38. H. ii. 184, 236; *tær onngæness*, *tærgæness*, *tær gæness*, i. 256. ii. 89, 133; *tærþurh*, i. 80, 347. ii. 14, 125; *tærtill*, i. 149; *tærto*, i. 214, 333. ii. 56; *tær úte*, *abroad*, i. 73; *tærwiþþ*, i. 29, 276; *here 7 tær*, i. 166; *tær þær, there where*, I. 99; *tær riht tær—þær*, i. 318. v. *Þære*.

Tæress, pl. *tears*, *þurh*, ii. 127. A. S. *teār*, contracted from *teagor*, pl. *teāras*: Ger. *zähre*: O. H. G. *zahar*: M. G. *tagr*, *δάκρυ*; Dan. *taare*: Swed. *tår*: Icel. *tár*.

Tahht, *tahhte, tahhtenn*, v. *Tæchenn*.

Take, *täkenn* (p. p.), *takesst, takeþþ, v. Täkenn*.

Täkenn, *takenn, token, sign, miracle*, i. 22, 58, 138. ii. 276; acc. i. 118. ii. 135, 183, 185; *þurh*, i. 114, 247. ii. 154, 184; pl. *tacness*, acc. ii. 130, 184, 195; off, i. 316. ii. 135, 183, 209. A. S. *tācen*: O. Sax. *tēkan*: O. Frs. *tēken*: Dut. *teeken*, *teiken*: Ger. *zeichen*: O. H. G. *zeihhan*: M. G. *taikns*, *σημεῖον*: Dan. *tegn*: Swed. *tecken*: Icel. *tákn*, also *teikn*.

Täkenn, *takenn, to take, receive*, D. 81. H. i. 71, 128, 145, 167, 180, 261. ii. 6, 47, 59; to, I. 85; forr to, i. 186, 323; 2 pr. *takesst*, ii. 36, 149, 150, 153, 157, 161; 3, *takeþþ*, i. 71, 166. ii. 253; pl. *täkenn*, *takenn*, i. 50, 142, 166, 229, 256; 1 p. *toc*, ii. 145, 215; 2, i. 96; 3, P. 9, 83, 90. H. i. 2, 9, 35, 39, 44. ii. 7, 24, 40, 76, 166;

- pl. *tókenn*, *tokenn*, i. 224, 261, 347. ii. 133, 170, 185; 2, imp. *tacc*, i. 8, 9, 290. ii. 156, 215, 216, 309; pl. *takeþþ*, i. 323, 342; 2 pr. *sb*. *take*, i. 152, 164, 167; 3, 194; 3, p. *toke*, i. 332; p. p. s. and pl. *tákenn*, *takeunn*, D. 7. H. i. 37, 206. ii. 328, 329; *takeþþ*, *catcheth*, ii. 115; 3 p. *toc*, *ib*.; *takeþþ*, *beginneth*, *undertaketh*, ii. 283; *toc*, i. 5, 74, 78, 108, 165, 297. ii. 78, 135, 179; pl. *tókenn*, *tokenn*, i. 16, 117, 282, 289. ii. 41, 97, 114, 135; *takenir út*, to, D. 209; p. p. *takenn út*, i. 299; *takenn wiþþ*, to receive, ii. 26, 52, 171; to, I. 104. H. i. 92; *takeþþ wiþþ*, i. 50, 52; *toc wiþþ*, i. 45, 83. ii. 125; pl. *tókenn wiþþ*, ii. 75, 238, 313; *toc onn*, *took upon (herself)*, i. 86; *toc*, *toc hiss*, *ende*, *died*, i. 281, 286; *toc himm to*, *betook himself to*, i. 9; *tokenn hemm till*, ii. 230; *lēt takenn*, ii. 330. M. G. *tēkan*, *ἀρρεσθαι*: Dan. *tage*: Swed. *taga*: Icel. *taka*, to take hold of, take, &c.; *taka til*, to take to, incipere; *taka við*, to receive, recipere. [The English word 'take' was borrowed from the Scandinavian, and gradually took the place of the A. Sax. 'niman.']
- Tálde** (te alde), *the old*, ii. 280.
- Talde**, v. *Tellenn*.
- Tále**, *tale*, *reckoning*, *number*, i. 149, 151, 156, 177, 185, 200, 208, 210. ii. 34, 36, 45, 215; acc. *tále*, *tale*, D. 339. H. i. 148, 149; ii. 34; *tale*, *bi*, i. 157; i pe, i. 151; *inntill an*, i. 149; *pe*, ii. 36; *purrrh*, i. 157, 195, 305; pl. *taless*, acc. i. 149; *þrinne taless hæp*, i. 149. A. S. *talū*: O. Sax. *-tala*: O. Frs. *tale*: Ger. *zahl*: O. H. G. *zala*: Dan. Swed. *tal*: Icel. *tala*.
- Tallre** (te allre), *att tallre læste*, *at the least of all*, ii. 17, 93; *att tallre lattste*, *at the last of all*, ii. 108.
- Tanne**, *then*, i. 5, 35, 36, 97, 132, 139. ii. 16, 40, 230; *when*, ii. 33. v. *Panne*.
- Tatt**, *that, the*, I. 37, 47. H. i. 6, 10, 14, 24, 95; acc. i. 26; *tatt tatt*, *that which*, i. 17, 18, 102. ii. 5, 8. v. *Þatt*.
- Tatt**, *prn. rel. that, who, which*, i. 7, 13. ii. 161, 163, 240, 262; acc. D. 34. H. i. 22, 25. v. *Þatt*, *prn. rel.*
- Tatt**, *conj. that*, D. 17, 103, 269, &c. v. *Þatt*, *conj.*
- Tawwenn**, *to work*, *act upon*, ii. 200; 3 pr. pl. *tawwenn*, ii. 199. A. S. *tawian*, *to tau*, *work*, *till*, *treat ill*: Plat. *tauen*: Dut. *touwen*: O. Frs. *tawa*: O. H. G. *zawian*: M. G. *taujan*, *thun*, *ποιεῖν*; *ga-taujan*, *κατεργάζεσθαι*: Icel. *týja*. v. *Bosw*. A. S. *Dict.*
- Te**, *prn. thee*, v. *Tu*.
- Te**, *the*, D. 34, 257. H. i. 21, 55. ii. 280; acc. D. 217. H. i. 35; *att*, i. 19, 21. v. *Pe*.
- Tekenn**, *tekenn þatt*, *besides, besides that, moreover*, D. 37. H. i. 23, 98; 156, 186, 212. ii. 319; *tær*, *þær*, *tekenn*, i. 157, 164. ii. 37, 189, 211. A. S. *tō-cācan*, *in addition*.
- Tellenn**, *to tell, declare, reckon*, i. 157, 331. ii. 61, 327; to, i. 318. ii. 29; 2 pr. *tellesst*, i. 169. ii. 36; 3, *telleþþ*, i. 29, 63, 169, 235; pl. *tellenn*, i. 325, 356; 3 p. *talde*, i. 186. ii. 269, 317, 322; pl. *taldenn*, i. 296; *ne talde þess*, i. 69; 3 imp. *telle*, i. 247; p. p. *tald*, ii. 93, 237, 262, 289. A. S. *tellan*, *tellest*, *telleþ*, *tellaþ*, *tealde*, *tealdon*, *telle*, *geteald*: O. Sax. *tellian*: O. Frs. *tella*: Ger. *zählen*: O. H. G. *zellan*: Dan. *tælle*: Swed. *tälja*: Icel. *telja*.
- Tempple**, *temple*, ii. 58, 189, 197, 211; acc. ii. 189, 210; *att*, i. 266, 293; *bi*, ii. 216; *fra*, i. 310; i, i. 13-16, 314; *innuto*, i. 2; *neh*, ii. 13; *off*, ii. 55, 80, 197, 212; o, *uppo*, ii. 40, 53, 54, 61; *till*, i. 264. Lat. *templum*. Cf. Grk. *τέμενος*.
- Temmpredd**, p. p. *tempered, softened*, i. 98. A. S. *temprian*, *getemprod*, *temperære*, *Bens*.

Tende, *tenth*, i. 156. ii. 89, 102; acc. i. 92, 212; o. i. 285. A. S. *teóða*: Plat. *teinde*: Dut. *tiende*: Ger. *zehnte*: M. G. *taihunda*: Dan. *tiende*: Swed. *tionde*: Icel. *tiundi*.

Téne, *tene*, *tenn*, *ten*, acc. i. 151, 156, 164, 165. ii. 18, 34; i. ii. 46, 103; off. i. 149, 151; *þriggess*, ii. 34; *ehhte sipess*, i. 149; *seofenn sipe*, i. 185. A. S. *ten*, *tyr*: Plat. *tein*: O. Sax. *tehan*: Dut. *tien*: O. Frs. *tian*: Ger. *zehn*: O. H. G. *zehan*: M. G. *taihun*: Dan. *ti*: Swed. *tijo*: Icel. *tíu*. v. *Fowwerr*.

Tene, *téne*, *injury*, *vexation*, acc. ii. 330, 339, 340; *forr*, ii. 337, 338. A. S. *teón*, and *teóna*, *mischief*, *teónan*, *týnan*, *to irritate*, *vex*: Chaucer, *tene*: Icel. *tjón*. v. *Teen*, in Brockett's N. C. G.

Tēt (*te itt*), *thee it*, i. 182. ii. 283. v. *þēt*.

Tepennforrp, *thenceforth*, ii. 279. v. *þepennforrp*.

Tegg, *they*, D. 117, 155. P. 39. I. 71. H. i. 5, 6, 10-12, 23, 31, 43, 44. ii. 2, 3. v. *þegg*.

Teggre, *their*, i. 32, 135, 222, 250. ii. 97, 240. v. *þeggre*.

Ti, *tin*, *thine*, H. i. 21, 95, 311, 315; acc. i. 43, 53, 153, 316. ii. 40; att. i. 197. ii. 15; *onnææn*, i. 153; pl. acc. *tíne*, *tine*, i. 2, 21, 49. v. *þi*, *pin*.

Tibi, Lat. v. *Propitiari*.

Tid, *tide*, *time*, *season*, ii. 111; acc. i. 143, 309, 312. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. *tíd*: Ger. *zeit*: O. H. G. *zît*: Dan. Swed. *tíd*: Icel. *tíð*. v. *Uhhtenntid*.

Tiderr, *thither*, i. 204. ii. 270. v. *þiderr*.

Tihhtenn, 3 pl. *persuade*, i. 244. A. S. *tihtan*; *tiht*, *tyht*, *instruction*, *discipline*: Ger. *zucht*: O. H. G. *zuht*, *zuhti*.

Tiddrenn, *to propagate*, *to*, ii. 284, 304. A. S. *tyddran*, *tiedran* [*tuddor*, *tudor*, *issue*, *progeny*], v. *Cædm*. p.

91, in which the divine command to Noah to 'replenish the earth' (Gen. ix. 1) is rendered,

ṭýmaþ nu ʝ ʟiebpaþ.

Till, ppn. *to*, *for*, *till*, D. 18, 170, 194, 236. I. 4, 5, 36. H. i. 2, 28. ii. 2, 16, 81, 162, 217; *till ende*, D. 28; *þær—till*, *to which place*, i. 236; *gan till*, *gannenn till*, *to depart*. A. S. *tíl*: Dan. Icel. *tíl*: Swed. *till*. The English '*till*' is no doubt borrowed from the Norse or Danish. v. *Gan*, *þa*.

Till, conj. *till*, *until*, *anán till þatt*, I. 3; *till þatt*, H. i. 1, 319; *too*, *besides*, i. 356, ii. 71, 238, 246. Sax. Chron. A. D. 1140, *tíl*, *until*.

Time, *time*, *time*, *period*, *hour*, I. 63, 79. H. i. 21, 92, 114, 120, 180, 262. ii. 89, 104, 133, 145, 147, 170; *g. timess*, ii. 147, 148, 150, 154; acc. i. 60; att. i. 2, 4, 103. ii. 195; *fra*, ii. 154; i. *inn*, i. 17, 18, 57, 263. ii. 4, 116; *onn*, i. 27, 141; *till*, i. 78, 108. ii. 147, 154; *absol.* i. 12, 23, 134, 137. ii. 47, 89, 321, 338; *pl. timess*, *inn*, ii. 172; *bi*, ii. 104. A. S. *tíma*, *time*: Dan. *time*, *an hour*: Swed. *timme*, *id.*: Icel. *tími*, *time*, *fit time*, *a good time*, *prosperity*.

Timmbrenn, *to build*, *metaph. construct*, *to*, ii. 110, 217, 277; *p. p.* *timmbredd*, i. 33, 34, 56, 59. ii. 110, 212, 214, 216, 256. A. S. *timber*, *wood*, *materials*, *a building*; *timbran*, *timbrian*, *p. p.* *timbred*: O. Sax. *timbrôn*: O. Frs. *timbria*: Ger. *zimmern*: O. H. G. *zimbarôn*: M. G. *timrjan*, *timbrjan*, *bauen*, *οικοδομεῖν*: Dan. *tömre*: Swed. *timra*: Icel. *timbra*, *to timber*, *build of timber*.

Tiss, *this*, i. 11, 23, 29, 65. ii. 27, 124, 180, 237; *g.* ii. 104; acc. ii. 204; *pl. tise*, i. 157, 200, 204, 220. v. *þiss*.

Tipennde, *tidings*, D. 158; acc. D. 176. Icel. *tíðindi*, *tidings* [the Engl. *tidings* is a Norse word, *ð*

- having been changed into d, and d into g]: Dan. tidende.
- Tipepp**, 3 pr. *granteth*, i. 185. A. S. tīðian, 3 pr. tīðap: O. Sax. tugidōn, and tuðihōn.
- To**, used before infinitives, *to, in order to*, D. 8, 44, 48, 64, &c.: forr to, i. 11, 132, &c.
- To**, ppn. *to, for*, D. 35, 55. H. i. 2, 9, &c. A. S. tō: O. Sax. te: O. Frs. tō, te: Ger. zu: O. H. G. za, zi: M. G. du, zu, πρός.
- To**, ad. *too*, nimis, i. 99, 163, 220. A. S. tō.
- Tobilimmpepp**, 3 pr. *belongeth to*, i. 55. v. Bilimmenn.
- Toblawenn**, p. p. *bloated*, i. 280. A. S. tōblāwan, p. p. tōblāwen.
- Tobollenn**, p. p. *swollen*, i. 280. Dan. bollen. Cf. A. S. bolgen: Icel. bólginn. [Exod. ix. 31, 'bolloed.']
- Tobresstenn**, *to burst asunder*, ii. 208. A. S. tō-berstan: Dut. Ger. bersten: Dan. briste: Swed. brista: Icel. bresta.
- Tobrisenn**, *to bruise, dash in pieces*, ii. 63. A. S. tō-brýsan. Cf. Dut. broesen.
- Tobrittnedd**, p. p. *broken up*, i. 330. A. S. tō-brittan, *conterere*. v. Brittnedd.
- Toe**, v. Takenn.
- Toclæf**, 3 p. *clove asunder*, ii. 160. A. S. tō-cléofan, 3 p. tō-cléaf, p. p. tō-clofen, *to cleave*, diffindere: O. Sax. kliban: Ger. klieben: O. H. G. chlioban: Dan. klöve: Swed. klyfva: Icel. kljúfa.
- Toeumenn**, *to arrive*, v. Cumenn.
- Toeweme**, *agreeably, acceptably*, i. 49, 55, 152, 211, 270, 276, 350. ii. 18, 35, 99, 100. 'To wheme, in a pleasing manner.' Townl. Myst. 50, 53. v. Cweme.
- Todælenn**, *to divide, part*, ii. 9, 339; p. p. tōdæledd, i. 16, 34, 159, 320, 330. ii. 296. A. S. tō-dælan, p. p. tō-dæled. v. Dælenn.
- Todon**, *to use, afford*, i. 212. A. S. tō-dōn. v. Don.
- Todrifenn**, A. S. p. p. *driven off, dispersed*, ii. 217, 218. v. Drifenn.
- Togeddre**, *together*, i. 32, 49, 51, 329, 334. ii. 215. A. S. tōgædere [gædrian, *to gather*].
- Tofelle**, 3 p. sb. *fell down*, ii. 209. A. S. tō-feallan, *collabi*, 3 p. sb. tō-feölle: O. Sax. fallan: O. Frs. falla: Plat. Ger. fallen: O. H. G. fallan: Dan. falde: Swed. Icel. falla.
- Toffrenn** (*to offrenn*), *to offer*, i. 141, 258. v. Offrenn.
- Tohh**, *though, yet, notwithstanding*, i. 59. H. i. 7, 26, 39, 40, 74, 83, 114, 163, 191. ii. 77, 105, 296, 300; tohh swa þehh, *notwithstanding, moreover*, i. 31, 38, 70, 248, 249, 251. ii. 66, 186, 227, 304. v. Þohh.
- Tohhwheppre**, *nevertheless*, ii. 30, 301. v. Þohhwheppre.
- Toke**, tokenn, v. Tākenn.
- Tolip**, 3 pr. *belongeth to, appertaineth*, i. 46, 63. A. S. tō-licgan, 3 pr. to-lip. v. Lin.
- Tór**, *tor, hard, difficult*, i. 219, 248. Cf. tor, an inseparable prefix in Icel. denoting *difficulty*, as torkénndr, *notu difficilis*: O. H. G. zur-.
- Tosamenn**, *together*, i. 19, 304, 312, 316. A. S. tō-samne, tō-somne. v. Samenn.
- Toshædenn**, *to separate*, ii. 339; 3 pr. toshædepp, ii. 310. A. S. tō-sceādan. v. Shædenn.
- Toskesgrestt**, 2 pr. *scatterest*, ii. 210; p. p. toskesgredd, i. 49, 330. ii. 212, 217, 218. v. Skeggredd.
- Toskiledd**, p. p. *distinct*, ii. 296. v. Skiledd.
- Topp**, metaph. *rapacity, rapacious appetite*, acc. i. 249; fra, i. 325, 355. M. G. tunþus, zahn, ödous: A. S. tōþ.
- Totwinnepp**, 3 pr. *parteth*, ii. 310. Scot. twin, *to split into two parts*; Chaucer, twinne, *to separate*. v. Gaberlunzie Man, p. 57, note on v. 3.

Towarrd, *toward*, i. 9, 59, 88, 137, 161, 174. ii. 59, 90. A. S. *tō-weard*.

Towerrpesst, 2 pr. *castest down*, ii. 210; p. p. *toworppenn*, ii. 162, 212. A. S. *tō-wyrpst*. v. *Werrpenn*.

Togæness, *towards*, obviam, i. 300. A. S. *tōgænes*.

Tradd, v. *Tredenn*.

Trahhtnedd, p. p. *treated of, expounded*, ii. 51. A. S. *trahtnian* [*traht, expositio, commentarius*].

Trapp, *trap*, þurh, ii. 73. A. S. *treppe*.

Tredenn, *to tread, trample*, D. 73. H. i. 87; to, i. 197. ii. 278; 3 pr. *tredeþþ*, i. 158, 160, 162, 164, 167; pl. *tredenn*, i. 76. ii. 60; 3 p. *tradd*, i. 87; p. p. *tredded*, *tredenn*, i. 152, 198. A. S. *tredan*, 3 pr. *tredeþ*, pl. *tredaþ*, p. p. *treden*: Plat. *trēden*: O. Frs. *treda*: Ger. *treten*: Otrf. *dretan*: M. G. *trudan*, *treten*, *πατεῖν*: Dan. *træde*: Swed. *träda*: Icel. *troða*.

Treo, *tree, wood*, i. 323, 347, 348, 351; g. *treowwess*, i. 323, 346, 351. ii. 74; *treo*, fra, I. 11; þurh, i. 346, 347; *tre uppo*, ii. 253; *treo*, tre, o, onn, i. 349, 350. ii. 252; pl. *treos*, *tres*, *trewwess*, acc. I. 14; off, I. 13. H. ii. 184, 197, 212; *treo*, o þe, *the cross*, i. 47. A. S. *treó*, *treow*, g. *treowes*: O. Sax. *trio*, *treo*: O. Frs. *trē*: M. G. *triu*, *ξύλον*: Dan. *træ*: Swed. *trä*, *träd*: Icel. *tré*, *arbor*, *lignum*.

Treos, *treowwess*, *tres*, *trewwess*, v. *Treo*.

Trigg, *faithful, secure*, acc. P. 69; H. i. 213; þurh, ii. 69. M. G. *triggvs*, *treu*, *παρός*: Dan. *tryg*, *secure, safe*: Swed. *trygg*, *id.*: Icel. *tryggr*, *trusty, faithful, true*; *unconcerned*: 'trig, true,' Brock.

Trowwe, *true, firm*, acc. P. 69. H. i. 213; þurh, ii. 69; pl. *trowwe*, i. 354. A. S. *treówe*, *trýwe*: O. Sax. *triwi*, *triawi*: O. Frs. *triuwe*: Ger.

treu: O. H. G. *trinwi*: Dan. *tro*: Icel. *trúr*, *true*, *faithful*.

Trowwe, v. *Trowwenn*.

Trowwenn, *to trow, believe, trust to*, D. 134. H. i. 25, 35, 70, 96, 215, 241. ii. 25, 124, 208, 240; to, D. 72. H. i. 8, 32, 44, 143. ii. 5, 48; 1 pr. *trowwe*, D. 51. H. ii. 117; 2, *trowwest*, ii. 91, 125; 3, *trowweþþ*, i. 236. ii. 228, 235; pl. *trowwenn*, i. 338. ii. 181, 314; 3 p. *trowwede*, ii. 234; 2 pr. sb. *trowwe*, ii. 235. A. S. *treówian*, *treówise*, *treówast*, *treówaþ*, *treówiaþ*, *treówode*, *treówege*: Low G. *trowen*: O. Sax. *trūon*: Dut. *trouwen*: O. H. G. *trūen*: M. G. *trauan*, *trauen*, *πειθῆναι*; 1 pr. *traua*, 2, *trauais*, 3, *trauaiþ*, 3 pl. *trauand*; 3 p. *trauida*; 2 pr. cj. *trauais*: Dan. *trøe*: Swed. *tro*: Icel. *trúa*.

Trowwpe, *truth, faith, belief*, i. 44, 98, 226, 337. ii. 222, 303; g. *trowwþess*, i. 138. ii. 277; acc. D. 220, 226. H. i. 138, 344. ii. 221; forr, ii. 221; i. inn, D. 123. H. i. 98. ii. 310; off, i. 241. ii. 85; þurh, D. 4. H. i. 234. ii. 58, 105; wipþ, i. 44, 76. ii. 85, 314. A. S. *treówp*: Engl. *troth*: Icel. *tryggð*, *faith, good faith*; *plighted faith*.

Trowwþelæse, pl. acc. *faithless, unbelieving*, i. 3. A. S. *treów-leás*.

Tu, *thou*, D. 23. I. 24, 47. H. i. 12, 24. ii. 15, 89; d. te, D. 12, 25. H. i. 96; acc. te, i. 95, 158. ii. 157; te, *thyself*, acc. i. 40. v. þu, *Sellf*.

Tummbesheren (to u.), *to circumcise*, forr, i. 142. v. *Ummbesherenn*.

Tun, *town*, i. 243, 250; g. *tuness*, ii. 157; acc. *tun*, i. 121. ii. 191; *tune tun*, i. inn, i. 113, 295. ii. 14, 29, 132; *tun*, *inntill*, i. 120. ii. 187; off, ii. 13, 90, 113; to, i. 113; fra *tun to tune*, *tun*, i. 295. ii. 276; off *tune*, ii. 332; to *túne*, i. 319; pl. *tuness*, ii. 13; i, ii. 176; off, i.

322. A. S. *týnan*, to inclose; *tūn*, an inclosed place, a town: Plat. *tūn*, a hedge: Ger. *zaun*, a hedge: O. H. G. *zūn*, an inclosure: Icel. *tūn*, *id.*
- Tunge**, *tongue*, þurh, i. 168. ii. 248; wipþ, D. 135, 311. H. i. 5, 134. A. S. O. Frs. *tunge*: O. Sax. *tunga*: Ger. *zunga*: O. H. G. *zunga*: M. G. *tuggo*, γλῶσσα: Dan. *tunge*: Swed. Icel. *tunga*.
- Tunnbindenn** (to u.), to unbind, ii. 6, 7; forr, ii. 87. v. Unnbindenn.
- Tunderrfangenn** (to u.), to receive, ii. 272; forr, ii. 31. v. Fangenn.
- Tunderrfon** (to u.), *id.* ii. 95. v. Fon, Unnderrfon.
- Tunderrgan** (to u.), to undertake, i. 86. v. Gan.
- Tunderrgangenn** (to u.), to receive, ii. 15, 271. v. Gan, Gangenn.
- Tunderrstandenn** (to u.), to understand, i. 133, 134, 231, 242, 305, 343. ii. 4, 9, 31, 60, 92, 95. v. Unnderrstandenn.
- Turnedd**, turnesst, turneþþ, v. Turnenn.
- Turnenn**, to turn, neut. and act. *betake*, *translate*, D. 18. H. i. 3, 26, 30, 36, 106, 148. ii. 150, 166, 312; to, i. 3, 326. ii. 52, 113; forr to, ii. 129, 137; 2 pr. turnesst, i. 49, 144, 161. ii. 139, 191; 3, turneþþ, D. 150. H. i. 125, 228. ii. 31, 118; pl. turnenn, i. 50, 52. ii. 31, 199; 3 p. turnede, i. 26. ii. 29, 33, 136, 141; pl. turndenn, i. 227, 228, 257. ii. 101, 103, 175, 196; 2 pl. imp. turneþþ, i. 334; 3 pr. sb. turne, i. 174; p. p. turnredd, D. 129, 305. H. i. 32, 54, 77, 111, 228, 297. ii. 48, 101, 142, 147; to turnenn onngan, to return, i. 225. A. S. *tyrnan*: Icel. *turna*, to turn: Fr. *tourner*: Lat. *tornare*, to turn round: Grk. *τορνῶω*, to make round.
- Turrnde**, turndenn, v. Turnenn.
- Turttle**, turtle, turtle-dove, i. 32, 42, 273, 275; acc. i. 268, 270; wipþ, i. 41, 42; pl. turttless, i. 263, 268; acc. i. 274. A. S. *turtle*: Lat. *turtur*. This word, as Wachter observes, is probably from *Tur*, as expressing the mournful note of the bird. v. the Etym. Angl. and Bosworth's A. S. Dict.
- Tuss**, *thus*, P. 81. H. i. 8, 26, 52, 211. ii. 37, 73, 157, 209. v. Þuss.
- Tut** (tu itt), *thou it*, ii. 70, 71, 136. v. Þut.
- Twa**, *two*, i. 12, 14, 61, 284. ii. 88; acc. i. 43. ii. 36, 79; bitwenenn, ii. 93; o, i. 16; off, i. 14, 298; þurh, i. 48; tweggenn, A. S. *twain*, *two*, i. 34, 242, 275, ii. 88, 89, 104, 295; g. i. 278; acc. i. 16, 44, 211. ii. 110; bitwenenn, i. 331; o, i. 34. ii. 9; off, i. 56, 217. ii. 4, 24; þurh, i. 220; wipþ, i. 278; þe tweggenn ofre, fra, ii. 296; twa siþe, siþess, ii. 195, 242. A. S. *twegen*, m. *twā*, f. *twā*, tu, n.: O. Sax. *twēne*, *twā* and *two*, *twē*: O. Frs. *twēne*, *twā*, *twā*: O. H. G. *zweene*, *zuo*, *zuei*: M. G. *tvai*, *tyos*, *tva*, *zwei*, *δύω*: Icel. *tveir*, *tvar*, *tvaui*, mod. *tvö*: Lat. *duo*. v. Hunndredd, Twelff.
- Twafald**, v. Twifald.
- Twelff**, *twelve*, g. i. 309; acc. ii. 30; twelffe, off, i. 30; twelffe, bi, ii. 104; twa siþe twelffe, off, i. 15. A. S. *twelf*, *twelfe*: O. Sax. *twelif*: O. Frs. *twilif*: Ger. *zwölf*: O. H. G. *zuelif*: M. G. *tvalif*, *tvalib*, δώδεκα: Dan. *tolv*: Swed. *tolf*: Icel. *tólf*.
- Twelffte**, *twelfth*, ii. 29, 30; acc. ii. 29. A. S. *twelfta*.
- Twenntis**, *twenty*, g. i. 63, 64; acc. ii. 18; fowwre 7 twenntis, i. 14, 16; i, i, 14; off, i. 15; absol. i. 266. A. S. *twentig*: O. Sax. *twēntig*: O. Frs. *twintich*: Ger. *zwanzig*: O. H. G. *zueinzuc*: M. G. *tvaitigjus*, *zwanzig*, εἰκοσά.
- Tweggenn**, v. Twa.
- Twifald**, *two-fold*, i. 172; twafald, i. 184; twifalde, þatt, i. 181; acc.

i. 180; twafald, ii. 133. A. S. twifald.
 Twinne, *twin, two, double*, i. 268, 304; g. i. 276. ii. 86, 171; acc. i. 268. ii. 170, 319; i. i. 91; wiþþ, i. 276. v. Wise, Kinde, kind.
 Twiggess, *twiggess, twice*, D. 104. H. ii. 34, 54, 225, 242; twiggess an, ii. 215. Icel. tvísvar, *bis*. v. Fowwerr.

p.

pa, prn. *they, those, thè*, I. 53, 54. H. i. 11, 34; d. i. 95; acc. D. 30, 47. H. i. 32, 58, 94. ii. 31, 153; o. i. 192; off, i. 3, 14. ii. 3; þurh, i. 33; to, ii. 5; wiþþutenn. ii. 192 [?]; ðæn, i. 99. A. S. ðā: O. Sax. thie, thea: Ger. die: M. G. nom. m. þai, f. þos, n. þo: Dan. Swed. de.
 pa, ad. *then, when*, D. 170. H. i. 4, 13, 54, 83, 224. ii. 2, 3, &c.; till þa, i. 12, 240. A. S. ðā: O. Sax. thō: O. Frs. tha: Ger. da: O. H. G. dō: Dan. da: Swed. då: Icel. þá.
 þær, A. S. *where*, D. 46, 53, 105. I. 30. H. i. 93, 101. ii. 74; till þær, i. 284; þærinne i. 223. M. G. þarei, wo, *оттуд*.
 þære, þær, *there*, I. 55. H. i. 2, 24, 28, 94-97, 251, 265. ii. 5, 6; þær abutenn, i. 316, 322; þær affierr, i. 15, 60, 80, 112. ii. 26, 43; þær binnenn, i. 310; þærfore, i. 82. ii. 61, 309; þær fra, *thence*, i. 294. ii. 10; þærinne, i. 55, 142; þær offerr, i. 254; þær offie, þær off, i. 81, 117, 219, 346; þæronne, þær onn, i. 30, 216. ii. 70, 252; þær onngæn, onngæness, *against that*, i. 183, 256; þærþurh, i. 79, 80, 118, 169. ii. 35, 49; þærto, þærto, I. 63, 79. H. i. 147, 157. ii. 36, 65; þær ute, þær ute, *without, abroad*, i. 2, 4; þær-wiþþ, i. 35, 44, 49, 123. ii. 52, 56, 170, 171; þær þær, *there where*, D. 323. H. i. 55, 114, 202. ii. 1, 83, 317. A. S. ðær: O. Sax. thār: O. Frs. thēr: Dut. daar: O. H. G.

dār: M. G. þar, *daselbst*, *ἐκεῖ*: Dan. der: Swed. där: Icel. þar. v. Tære.
 þære, l. 6443, sic MS. *apparently an error for wære*.
 þær off (þær off), *there of*, i. 161, 344.
 þæw, *practice, behaviour*, i. i. 254; þurh, i. 234; wiþþ, i. 108. ii. 269; pl. þæwess, *manners, habits*, acc. i. 53, 125, 237, 279; i. iun, i. 31, 38-43, 52; þurh, i. 233, 250; þæw, pl.? toward, ii. 197. A. S. þeāw, pl. þeāwas: O. Sax. thau: O. H. G. dou.
 þæwenn, *to instruct in morals, to*, i. 215.
 þæwess, v. þæw.
 þafe, 3 pr. sb. *allow*, i. 188. A. S. þāfan, 3 pr. sb. þāfige.
 þalde, þalde (þe alde), *the 'old'*, g. i. 14; o. i. 205. ii. 6; off, ii. 173. v. Ald, Tálde.
 þallre (þe allre), þ. firrste, *the first of all*, ii. 104, 122, 218.
 þallderrmann (þe allderrmann), *the ruler (of the feast)*, till, ii. 134, 178.
 þann, *than*, i. 54, 59, 67, 91, 96, 110. ii. 18, 74; þan, ii. 192. A. S. þonne. v. Ær.
 þann to, þatt, *for that purpose, that, to the end that*, i. 265. ii. 254, 259, 305. A. S. tō þan þæt: Lazam. to-þan: M. G. duþe, dazu, *εις τοῦτο*.
 þann, ær, *ere that*, v. Ær. A. S. ær þam þe.
 þanne, þann, *when*, i. 144, 215, 292. ii. 23, 104, 293. A. S. þanne, þænne, þonne: M. G. þan, wann, *отав*. v. Whanne.
 þanne, þane, A. S. *then*, i. 13, 16, 48, 65, 140, 145, 290, 297. ii. 50, 64. M. G. þan, dann, *τότε*.
 þannkenn, *to thank, be thankful for*, D. 27, 89. H. i. 134. ii. 56, 131; to, i. 95, 117, 167, 191. ii. 179, 183; 2 pr. sb. þannke, i. 164, 167; p. p. þannkedd, i. 166. ii. 37. A. S. þancian, pr. sb. þancige, p. p.

- geþancod: O. Sax. thankōn: Ger. danken: O. H. G. danchōn: M. G. þagkjan, paggkjan, λογίζεσθαι: Dan. takke: Swed. tacka: Icel. þakka.
- þannkess**, *of—accord, will, freely*, hise, I. 16. H. i. 137, 193, 249. ii. 44, 172; þessre, i. 249. ii. 10, 44; þine, i. 216. A. S. þances; . . . 'sume here þankes, 7 sume here unþankes, *aliqui libenter, aliqui ipsis invitis.*' A. S. Chron. A. D. 1140.
- þarrf**, *need, occasion*, ii. 94; acc. þarrfe, ii. 71. A. S. þearf: O. Sax. tharf: Ger. bedürfniss: O. H. G. darba: M. G. þarba, ὑστέρημα; þaurfis, χρεία, ἀνάγκη: Dan. tarv: Swed. tarf: Icel. þörf.
- þarrke** (þe arrke), *the ark*, abufenn, i. 34. v. Arrke.
- þarnenn**, *to lack, need*, i. 353: Townl. Myst. thar, *to need*; also tharne, *id.* as in the Oblacio Magorum, p. 126, 'Thy warison shalle thou not tharne.'
- þatt**, *that, the*, D. 34, 267. P. 21. H. i. 32, 34, 52, 83; acc. D. 110; aftterr, D. 15; forr, P. 33; i. D. 223; o, D. 255. H. i. 2, 7; off, D. 75; þatt þatt, biforenn, i. 6, 201; þatt tatt, i. i. 47, 50; off, i. 201; þurrrh, D. 253; þurrrh þatt þatt, I. 25, 26. A. S. þæt: M. G. neut. þatā.
- þatt**, *prn. rel. that, who, which*, D. 76, 121. P. 15, 26, 60, 74; d. i. 118; acc. D. 264; inne, i. 120; offe, i. 119; ummbe, i. 7, 12. ii. 119; pl. þatt, D. 31, 47; acc. D. 181; þatt, *that which*, D. 77. H. i. 123. ii. 107, 111; þurrrh, ii. 252. A. S. þæt.
- þatt**, *conj. that*, D. 23, 28, &c. A. S. þæt: M. G. þatei, dass, ότι. v. Swa, 3ff.
- þatt**, *aftterr, according to that*, ii. 282; off, D. 88; þurrrh, D. 247. v. Till, Whil.
- þe**, *article, the*, i. 35, 44; acc. D. 44, 75. H. i. 71; aftterr, H. i. 60; forr, i. 80; i. i. 14; o, D. 6, 31; off, H. i. 35; till, i. 3; to, i. 43; pl. acc. i. 3. A. S. se, seó, jæt; also rel. prn. þe.
- þe**, *thee*, v. þu.
- þede**, *þed*, v. þeode.
- þehh**, v. þohh, Tohh.
- þehhtennde** (þe ehhtennde), *the eighth*, i. 144, 150. ii. 169; i. i. 16; o, i. 150; uunderr, i. 18.
- þennkenn**, *to think, consider*, i. 59, 112. ii. 67; to, i. 316, 317. ii. 304; 3 pr. þennkeþþ, ii. 3; pl. þennkenn, ii. 191; 2 p. þohhtesst, D. 17; 3, þohhte, i. 80, 253, 281. ii. 77, 78, 81, 339; pl. þohhtenn, ii. 188, 189, 207; p. p. þohht, i. 80, 81. A. S. þencan, þenceþ, þencap, þohtest, þohhte, gepoht: O. Sax. thenkian: O. Frs. thanka: Ger. denken: O. H. G. denchan: M. G. þagkjan, denken, þagkeip, þagkjand, þahtes, þahta, þahtedun, þahts: Dan. tænke: Swed. tänka: Icel. mod. þenkja.
- þeode**, *þeod, þede, þed, people*, i. 59, 118, 235. ii. 282; g. þeodess, þeode, þede, i. 296. ii. 70, 91; d. þeod, ii. 83, 94; acc. þed, i. 246; þeode, þeod, þede, þed, amang, i. 75, 118, 243. ii. 224; off, i. 76, 243, 247; þeod, biforenn, i. 327; noff, ii. 70; þeode, þeod, bitwenenn, i. 75, 235, 305; pl. þeode, þede, i. 34, 242. ii. 267; d. þeode, i. 58, 314; acc. þede, ii. 110; off, ib.; wiþþ, ii. 202; þeode, abufenn, i. 335; biforenn, i. 264; inntill, i. 296; o, i. 34; off þa þrinne þed, ii. 176. A. S. þeód: O. Sax. thiod: O. H. G. diot: M. G. þiuda, volk, έθvos: Icel. þjóð, *a people, nation*.
- þeorrff**, *þerrflinnng*, A. S. *unleavened*, i. 32, 53; wiþþ, i. 53.
- þeos**, *þes*, pl. *thighs*, i. 165, 280. A. S. þeoh: Brock. N. C. G. thee: Icel. þjó.
- þeossterrleggse**, *darkness*, i. i. 101.
- þeossterrnesse**, *þessterrnesse, id.* ii. 303; acc. ii. 229, 240, 264, 303; i,

- ii. 234, 267; inntill, i. 130; off, i. 130, 137. ii. 162; þurh, i. 102. ii. 236; till, i. 52. H. ii. 265; wiþþ, ii. 96, 236, 266. A. S. þeosternys.
- þeoww**, þeww, *theow*, *bondman*, *servant*, i. 31. H. i. 152, 217, 258, 281, 336. ii. 5, 43, 180, 290; g. þeowwess, þewwess, i. 52, 196. ii. 19; d. þeoww, i. 305; acc. þeoww, þeww, i. 31, 99. ii. 18, 149; þeww, þurh, ii. 242; pl. þeowwess, þewwess, i. 125. ii. 31, 69, 148; d. þeowwess, i. 190. ii. 69; acc. i. 71; att. i. 239; forr, i. 58; inn, i. 58; off, i. 123, 183; þurh, i. 125, 279; þeowwess, þewwess, till, i. 121. ii. 182; ǣn, ii. 148. A. S. þeow: Ofr. thiū, *ancilla*: O. Ger. thev: M. G. þius, *οικέτης*; -þivan, *δουλοῦν*: þivi, *παιδίσκη*; þevis, *δοῦλος*: Icel. þý, *a serf, bondman*.
- þeowwdóm**, þewwdóm, *slavery*, *service*, ii. 92; g. þeowwdomess, þewwdomess, i. 46. H. ii. 160; acc. þeowwdóm, i. 124; i. ib.; off, ib.; þurh, ib.; unnderr, i. 35; þewwdóm, off, ii. 162. A. S. þeowdóm, þeudóm, Chron. A. D. 675.
- þeowwtenn**, þewwtenn, *to serve*, i. 44. H. i. 19, 56, 204. ii. 22, 35, 41; to, i. 1, 2, 16, 29, 42, 128, 171. ii. 15, 18, 95, 332, 336; þeowtenn, to, i. 35. ii. 81. forr to, i. 2; 2 pr. þeowwtesst, i. 43. H. i. 178; 3, þeowwteþþ, þewwteþþ, ii. 18, 119, 307; pl. þeowwtenn, þewwtenn, i. 145, 189, 350. ii. 98, 101, 119, 320; p. p. þeowwtedd, þewwtedd, i. 16, 352. ii. 58, 92. A. S. þeowian, þeowast, þeowap, þeowiaþ, þeowod, *to serve*; þeowet, *servitute*.
- þerrflinnng**, v. þeorrf.
- þes**, v. þeos.
- þess te bett**, te bettere, *so much the better*, i. 12, 78; þess te mare, *so much the more*, i. 12. v. Bett, ad. and Mare, ad.
- þessterr**, *dark*, i, ii. 112; o, ii. 230. A. S. þeostre, þýstre: O. Sax. thiustri: O. Frs. thiustere: Plat. Ger. düster: Swed. dyster. Cf. Icel. þjóstugr, *chafing, angry*.
- þessternesse**, v. þeossternesse.
- þét**, (þe itt), *the . . . it*, i. 182. þét, i. 211.
- þepenn**, *thence*, i. 35, 259. Icel. þaðan, *thence*.
- þepennforp**, *thenceforth*, fra, ii. 20, 33, 95, 169, 172, 195.
- þeww**, þewwess, v. þeoww.
- þewwlike**, *servile*, fra, i. 144; off, ib. A. S. þeowwetic.
- þess**, *they*, D. 81, 139, 149. P. 47, 48. H. i. 1, 6, 10, 12, 16, 21, &c. A. S. dā. v. Tess.
- þessm**, d. and acc. *them*, I. 69. H. i. 24, 37, 58, 59, 182, 190. ii. 2, 6, &c. A. S. d. pl. dām, dām; acc. dā. v. Hemm.
- þessre**, *their, of them*, D. 84. H. i. 1, 3, 26, 31, 33, 36, &c.; eþþerr, ii. 93; nowwþerr, ii. 93, 114; þessress, i. 85. A. S. dāra, dæra. v. Ba, Heore, Tessre.
- þessst**, (þess itt), *they, it*, ii. 333.
- þi**, þin, *thy, thine*, I. 44. H. i. 2, 42, 48, 96. ii. 51, 115; g. i. 255; d. i. 212; acc. D. 12. H. i. 41, 43; þin, biforr, ii. 41; i, i. 40, 96; o, i. 212; till, i. 41; to, i. 212; wiþþ, i. 173; þine, afftterr, i. 41, 153; forr, i. 152; pl. þine, abufenn, ii. 17; i, i. 39-43; þurh, i. 233; wiþþ, i. 95. A. S. ðin: O. Sax. O. Frs. thîn: Ger. dein: O. H. G. ðin: M. G. þeins, *oūs*: Dan. Swed. din: Icel. þínn. v. Self.
- þiderr**, A. S. *thither*, i. 56, 291, 292. ii. 152. Cf. M. G. þaþroh, *ἐντεῦθεν, ἐκείθεν*: Icel. þaðra, *there*.
- þild**, *patience*, i. 89; g. þildess, i. 88, 166; þild, off, i. 85, 88; þurh, i. 164; wiþþ, i. 52. A. S. geþyld [*polian, to endure*]: O. Sax. gi-thuld: Ger. ge-duld: O. H. G. gi-dult: M. G. þulains, *ὑπομονή*: Dan. taal: Icel. þol.

pildilig, *patiently*, i. 39. A. S. geþyldlice.

pin, pine, v. þi.

ping, A. S. *thing*, i. 61, 210, 219. ii. 122, 206, 301, 302; g. þingess, ii. 59, 67; acc. i. 11, 22, 32, 57, 115, 256. ii. 45, 271; affterr, i. 190; off, i. 118, 277. ii. 67, 227; wiþþ, i. 100; all þing; acc. ii. 44; nan þing, acc. i. 11. ii. 66; pl. þingess, ii. 301; abutenn, i. 311; o, i. 59; þingess, þinge, acc. i. 300. ii. 85, 120, 123, 197, 206, 224; i, inn, i. 55, 131, 189, 191, 305, 346. ii. 23, 74; off, i. 97, 245, 305; *cause, reason*, i. 97; forr, P. 33; *possession, property*, i. 85, 165; acc. i. 154; *tribe, place*, inntill, ii. 312; middellærdess þing, *world's affairs, concerns*, i. 125. O. Sax. O. Frs. thing: Dut. Ger. O. H. G. ding: Dan. Swed. ting, *thing, business, great assembly, assizes*: Icel. þing, 1, pl. *articles of value*; 2, *an assembly, meeting*; a parish, a district. v. Weorelðþing, Wisslikess.

pingenn, *to reconcile, plead for*, to, i. 131. ii. 278. v. note at l. 8997. A. S. þingian: Low G. dingen, *to plead at the bar*: O. Sax. þingôn: O. Frs. thingia: O. H. G. dingôn: Dan. tinge, *to bargain, higgie*: Swed. tinga, *to agree, to bespeak*: Icel. þinga, *to hold a meeting, consult or parley about, consider*.

þinnkepp, 3 pr. *seemeth, appeareth*, ii. 191, 209; 3 p. þuhhte, ii. 179; 3 imp. þinnke, ii. 56, 65, 226, 247; þinnkepp, *it seemeth, seemeth good*, himm, i. 173, 174, 228, 323, 346. ii. 77, 208, 291; me, ii. 98; te, i. 277; hemm, i. 191, 204; uss, ii. 283; 3 p. þuhhte, ii. 3, 233, 295; hu þinnkepp þe, ii. 283. A. S. þynkan, *pinan, pinceþ, pinch, pūhte, videri*: O. Sax. thunkian, v. impers.: Ger. dünken: O. H. G. dunchan: M. G. 3 pr. þugkeiþ, mis, δοκεῖ μοί, 3 p. þuhta. v. þennkenn.

þirst, *thirst*, acc. ii. 149, 153, 157, 162, 165, 168. A. S. þurst: Plat. dörst, döst: O. Sax. thurst: Dut. dorst: Ger. durst: Otr. thurst: Notker, durste: M. G. þaurstei, δίψος: Dan. Swed. törst: Icel. þorsti. v. þrist.

þirststepp, 3 pr. impers. te þirststepp, *thou thirstest*, ii. 149, 153, 157, 162, 165, 168. A. S. me þyrst, St. John xix. 28: M. G. þaursjan, dürsten, διψήν.

þise, pl. *these*, acc. i. 158; bitwenenn, i. 331; off, i. 170, 323; þurrrh, i. 306; wiþþ, i. 94, 233. A. S. ðas: Lazam. þes: Townl. Myst. þyse.

þiss, *this*, D. 98. H. i. 10, 13, 194, 195. ii. 8, 16; g. i. 92, 101. ii. 28; acc. D. 95, 112, 300. H. i. 4, 8. ii. 3; bi, ii. 14; fra, i. 4; i. i. 316; innto, i. 19; off, D. 65; uppo, upponn, D. 69, 100; þiss, *this thing*, i. 4, 44; þise, o, i. 276, 277. A. S. nom. and acc. n. ðis, g. ðises.

þohh, þohh þatt, *though, nevertheless, yet*, D. 155. I. 23. H. i. 10, 20, 31, 43, 111, 112. ii. 24, 25, 293, 341; þohh—þohh, *though—yet*, i. 90. ii. 304. A. S. ðeah: O. Sax. thōh: O. Frs. thāch: Plat. Dut. Ger. doch: O. H. G. doh: Otr. and Tatian, thoh: M. G. þau, þauh, ἀπα, ἄν, καί: Dan. dog: Swed. dock: Icel. þó.

þohh swa þehh, *nevertheless, notwithstanding, certainly*, i. 11, 36, 338, 339. A. S. swā þeah: M. G. sveþauh, doch, πλήν, μέντοι.

þohht, *thought*, i. 87, 265, 334. ii. 59, 68; g. þohhtess, i. 312; acc. þohht, i. 53. ii. 31, 136; fra, i. 144; i, inn, i. 5, 11, 49, 83. ii. 98, 131; þurrrh, D. 120. P. 106. H. i. 92; wiþþ, D. 22, 94. H. i. 187. ii. 331; pl. þohhtess, acc. i. 334. ii. 122, 190; i, inn, i. 82, 100. ii. 179; off, i. 230. A. S. geþoht.

þohhtesst, þohhte, þohhtenn, þohht, v. þennkenn.

pohhtfull, *thoughtful*, i. i. 117.

pohhwheppre, *yet, nevertheless, moreover*, i. 8, 16, 83, 114, 192, 274. ii. 105, 190, 226, 291. A. S. þeah hwæðere.

pole, *poled*, v. *polenn*.

polenn, *to admit, permit*, D. 52. H. i. 327. ii. 56, 65; 3 pl. *polenn*, ii. 332; 3 p. *poled*, ii. 56; 3 pr. *sb. pole*, i. 188; *to suffer*, *pati*, to, D. 201, 242. H. i. 28, 52, 53, 88, 99, 231. ii. 28, 109, 158, 165, 256, 342; 3 pl. *polenn*, ii. 8. A. S. *þolian*, *þoliab*, *polode*, *þolige*: O. Sax. *tholon*: O. Frs. *tholia*: Ger. *dulden*: O. H. G. *doljan*, *dolon*: M. G. *þulan*, *ertragen*, ἀνέχεσθαι, 3 pl. *þuland*, 3 p. *þulaida*, 3 pr. *cj. þulai*: Dan. *taale*: Swed. *tåla*: Icel. *þola*: Grk. *ταλάω*: Lat. *tolero*.

þorrness, pl. *thorns*, *þurh*, i. 321, 337. A. S. *þorn*, pl. *þornas*: O. Sax. O. Frs. *thorn*: Ger. O. H. G. *dorn*: M. G. *þaurus*, *dorn*, ἀκάνθη; pl. *þaurnjus*: Dan. *torn*: Swed. *törne*: Icel. *þorn*.

þóþre, þoþre, (þe oþre), pl. *the other*, acc. ii. 18; *abufenn*, i. 17, 18; *offr*, ib.; *till*, ii. 102.

þræpenn, *to reprove, persist*, i. 199. A. S. *þræþian*. 'Threap, *to aver pertinaciously in assertion or argument, be it right or wrong*.' 'Threap-ground, *disputed property*.' Brockett, N. C. G. 'Threpe, *to aver with continued pertinacity*.' Townl. Myst. p. 241. Cf. Icel. *þrap*, *þrapt*, *a quarrel*.

þraf, v. *þrifenn*.

þratte, 3 p. *rebuked*, ii. 185. A. S. *þrægan*. 'Ðá áras he, and þræde þone wind.' v. A. S. Gospels, St. Luke viii. 24. ed. B. Thorpe, London, 1842.

þraþhe, *time, while*, acc. i. 119. A. S. *þrag*, *þrah*, *cursus*, *spatium temporis*; *þrægan*, *to run*: M. G. *þragjan*, *τρέχειν*: 'a gode prawe, a good while.' Pet. Langt.

þrefald, *threefold*, acc. ii. 133. A. S. *þrié-feald*.

þreo, þre, *three*, i. 118, 226, 331. ii. 27, 46, 113, 296; acc. i. 226. ii. 30, 31; i. ii. 189, 210; *off*, ii. 4; *þurh*, ii. 176; *absol.* i. 94, 97; *alle þre*, ii. 296; *þreo till þreo*, ii. 36; *þreo wiþþ þreo*, ii. 46; *þreo siþess*, i. 149; o *þreo*, *þre*, i. 159. ii. 176. A. S. m. *þrý*, f. and n. *þreó*: O. Sax. *threa*, *thria*: O. Frs. *thrē*: Ger. *drei*: O. H. G. *dri*: M. G. *þreis*, *neut. þrija*, *dreī*, τρεῖς: Dan. Swed. *tre*: Icel. *þrír*: Lat. *tres*: Grk. *τρεῖς*. v. *Hundredred*, *þrinne*.

þresshesst, 2 pr. *threshes*, i. 49, 50; p. p. *þrosshenn*, acc. i. 51. A. S. *þerscan*, *þerscest*, *þorscen*: Dut. *dorschen*: Ger. *dreschen*: O. H. G. *drescan*: M. G. *þriskan*, ἀλοᾶν, 2 pr. *þriskis*, p. p. *þruskans*: Dan. *tærsk*: Swed. *tröska*: Icel. *þreskja*.

þrenngdenn, 3 p. pl. *thronged, pressed*, ii. 209. A. S. *þringan*, 3 p. pl. *þrungon*: O. Sax. *thringan*: Ger. *drängen*: O. H. G. *dringan*: M. G. *þreihan*, θλίβειν, στενοχωρεῖν: Dan. *trænge*: Swed. *tränga*: Icel. *þröngva*, *þryngva*, mod. *þrengja*.

þridde, *pride, third*, i. 149, 152, 172, 187, 195, 200. ii. 18, 139, 175; g. ii. 154; acc. D. 197. H. i. 190; i. i. 15; o, D. 6. H. i. 202, 310; *þurh*, i. 184; *uppo*, ii. 132; *út off*, ii. 157; *absol.* D. 168. H. i. 202, 206, 207. A. S. m. *þrida*, f. n. *þridde*: M. G. *þridja*, *der dritte*, τρίτος. v. *Siþe*.

þrifenn, *to thrive*, ii. 23; 3 p. *þraf*, i. 109, 312, 317. Cf. Icel. *þrifask*, v. *reflex. to thrive*. v. *Fullþrifenn*.

þrinne, *three, properly, three collectively, three-fold*, i. 236, 350; acc. i. 37, 118, 224. ii. 45, 170; *midd*, ii. 30; *off*, ii. 311, 318; *þurh*, i. 230; *wiþþ*, i. 94, 119, 233. ii. 175. A. S. *þrynenn*, *trinus*: M. G. acc. m. *þrins*, τρεῖς: Icel. *þrennr*, *þrinnr*, *trinus*; 'þreynt, *oblique case of three*;

- Townl. Myst. p. 291. v. Kinne, Tale, Wise.
- pripell**, *triple*, i. 234. Lat. triplex.
- prisst**, *thirst*, i. 196, 197; i. ii. 280; off, i. 128; wiþþ, i. 53, 191. v. þirst.
- prisstig**, *thirsty*, d. i. 213. A. S. þurstig.
- prittene**, *thirteen*, acc. ii. 30; binnenn, i. 241; uppo, ib. A. S. þreótyne: Dan. tretten: Swed. tretton: Icel. þrettán.
- prittennde**, *prittende*, *thirteenth*, i. 241. ii. 29; onn, i. 119. A. S. þreotteoða: Dan. trettende: Icel. þrettánda.
- prittig**, *thirty*, g. i. 109, 312, 319. ii. 23, 29; off, ii. 34. A. S. þritig, þrittig: M. G. þreis-tigjus, dreissig, τριάκοντα.
- þrissess**, *þrissess*, *thrice*, i. 37, 205; þe, ii. 34 [þrissess, MS.]. A. S. þrīwa: Icel. þrýsvar, þrisvar. v. Tene.
- þrosshenn**, v. þresshesst.
- þrowwinnge**, *throe*, *suffering*, inn-till, ii. 174. A. S. þrowing.
- þu**, *thou*, D. 11, 17; d. þe, i. 2, 4, 97; acc. i. 20, &c.; bitwenenn, I. 41; i. i. 162; to, i. 4; reflect. þe, acc. i. 40; uppo, i. 176. A. S. ðū: O. Sax. O. Frs. thu: Ger. O. H. G. Dan. Swed. du: M. G. þu, σύ: Icel. þú: Lat. tu. v. Selff, Tu, þút.
- puhhte**, v. þinnkeþþ.
- þurffe**, 3 pr. sb. *have need*, i. 269; 3 p. þurifte, ii. 208. A. S. þurfan, 3 pr. sb. þurfe, 3 p. þorfte: O. Sax. þurban: O. Frs. thurva: Ger. dürfen: O. H. G. durfan: M. G. þurban, nöthig haben, χρεῖαν ἔχειν, 3 p. þaurfta: Icel. þurfa. v. þarrf.
- þurffe**, *needful*, i. 335. A. S. þearfa: M. G. þaurfts, nöthig, ἀναγκαῖος.
- þurhh**, *through*, D. 4, 26, &c.; þurh, i. 91, 258. A. S. þurh: O. Sax. thurh: O. Frs. thruch: Ger. durch: Kero, duruh: Otr. thuruh: M. G. þairh, διά.
- þurhh gan**, *to pass through*, ii. 93. A. S. þurhgān: M. G. þairh-gaggan, durchgehen, διέρχεσθαι.
- þurhhlokenn**, *to look through*, *closely regard*, to, D. 68.
- þurhhsekenn**, *to seek through*, *examine*, D. 67. H. i. 5, 61, 120, 267, 291, 312. ii. 16, 41, 91 [þurhsekenn, MS.], 135, 229; þurhsekenn, ii. 330. A. S. þurhsecan.
- þurhhseggþ**, *þurhseþ*, 3 pr. *seeth through*, ii. 122, 301. A. S. þurhseón: M. G. þairh-saiwan, durchsehen, κατοπτρίζεσθαι, 3 pr. þairh-saiwiþ.
- þurhhütlike**, *thoroughly*, *perfectly*, i. 181, 234. ii. 117.
- þurhhwundenn**, 3 pl. *wound*, *pierce*, *through*, ii. 253; p. p. þurhhwundedd, i. 148, 265. ii. 73-75. A. S. þurh-wundian, þurh-wundiaþ, þurh-wundod.
- þusennde**, *thousand*, an, bitwenenn, i. 43, 269; fif, acc. ii. 185. A. S. þūsend: O. Sax. thūsundig: O. Frs. thūsend: Ger. tausend: Otr. thusont: M. G. þusundi, χίλιοι: Dan. tusind: Swed. tusend: Icel. þúsund.
- þuss**, A. S. *thus*, D. 251. P. 73, 93. H. i. 5, 25, 41, 204. ii. 16. A. S. þus: O. Sax. O. Frs. thus. v. Tuss.
- þút**, (þu itt), (*thou—it*), i. 52, 102, 214. ii. 216, 226.
- þutenn**, *to howl upon*, i. 68; p. p. þutedd, i. 168, 169. A. S. þeótan, p. p. þoten; *to howl*, *make a noise*: Engl. *to toot*: Plat. tūten, *to blow a horn*: Dut. toeten: Ger. tuten: O. H. G. diozan: M. G. þut-haurn, σάλπιγξ: Dan. tude: Swed. tjuta: Icel. þjóta, *to emit a whistling sound* as the wind, *howl* as a wolf, *blow a horn*.
- þwang**, A. S. *thong*, *latchet*, þurhh, ii. 7. Dan. tvinge, *a vice*, *a thong* or *latchet of a shoe*: Swed. tvång, *force*, *restraint*: Icel. þvengr, *a thong*, *latchet*; þvinga, *to oppress*. v. Shopþwang.

pweorrt *ūt*, pwerit *ūt*, *throughout, entirely*, D. 74, 99. P. 105. H. i. 4, 8, 23, 25, 38, 42, 53, 54. ii. 7, 8, 78, 79. Dan. tvært.

U.

Uferr, *higher*, i. 57. A.S. ufor: M.G. ufaro. v. Uppe.

Uhtenn, *early morning, before dawn*, onn, i. 84. A.S. uhte: 'On uhtan, *ere dawn*:' O. Sax. uhta: O. H. G. uohtā: M. G. uhtvo, morgenzeit, *ἐννυχον*: Icel. ótta: Grk. *ἑωθεν*.

Uhtennsang, *early morning song or service, matins*, wiþþ, i. 220. Icel. óttu-söngur.

Uhtenntid, *early morning tide*, onn, i. 202. Icel. óttu-tídir.

Ummbe, ummbenn, *about, concerning*, i. 7, 12, 51, 218, 258, 348. ii. 119. A.S. ymb, ymbe: Plat. umm, ümm: Frs. umbe: Ger. um: O.G. umb, umbe: Dan. om, omme: Swed. om: Icel. um, umb: Grk. *ἀμφί*.

Ummbeclippenn, *to clip all round*, ii. 168. A.S. ymbclyppan.

Umbbesheren, *to circumcise*, i. 142; 3 p. pl. ummbeshæren, i. 141, 143, 145-147; p. p. ummbeshoren, i. 140, 145, 205, 270. ii. 168, 169. A.S. sceran, *to shear, cut*, 3 p. pl. scæron, p. p. scoren.

Ummbeþennkenn, *to think about, consider*, i. 40; 1 pr. ummbeþennke, i. 101. ii. 56; 2, ummbeþennkesst, i. 40, 41; 3, ummbeþennkeþþ, i. 355. ii. 124, 349; 3 p. ummbeþohhte, i. 99; to þennkenn ummbe, i. 317. A.S. ymbeþencan.

Umbbetrin, *round about*, ii. 257. Dan. trind om: Swed. trind, *round*.

Umnæpe, *with difficulty*, ii. 213. A.S. un-cæðe.

Umnawwnedd, *undeclared*, i. 67, 250, 255. v. Awwnenn.

Unnbedenn, *unbidden*, ii. 240. v. Biddenn, *to command*.

Unnberrmedd, *unfermented*, i. 53. v. Berrme.

Unnbigunnenn, *unoriginated*, ii. 293, 297. v. Bigunnenn.

Unnbiggedd, *unbuilt upon, uninhabited*, i. 109, 318. Dan. ubygget. v. Biggenn, *to abide*.

Unnbindenn, *to unbind, unloose, destroy*, i. 126. ii. 7; 2 imp. pl. unnbindeþþ, ii. 189, 210; p. p. unnbundenn, ii. 211, 219. Cf. the passage from St. John's Gospel, ii. 19, as quoted by Ormin, with the expression 'λύσατε' in the Greek, and 'Solvite' in the Latin Vulgate. A.S. unbindan.

Unnbonedd, *unasked*, ii. 240. Icel. bón, *rogatio*. v. Bone.

Unnborenn, *unborn*, ii. 249. v. Berenn.

Unne, A.S. dual, acc. *us two*. M.G. ugkis, ugkis, and ugk, acc. 1 pers. dual, *uns beide*, *ἡμᾶς*. v. Ba, baþe.

Unnclænnlegge, *uncleanness*, acc. i. 160.

Unnclænnesse, *id.* acc. i. 73, 86, 160; forr, i. 276; off, i. 45, 67, 145, 156 [unclænnesse, MS.]; þurh, i. 11; g. unncclænnessess, i. 155. v. Clænnesse.

Unnclennsedd, p. p. *uncleansed*, ii. 14.

Unncleue, *unclean, ritually impure*, i. 57, 65, 160, 198, 208, 271. ii. 229, 240; acc. i. 271, 273; pl. unncleue, off, i. 160. ii. 152, 154. v. Clene.

Unncup, *unknown, strange*, i. 5, 67, 246, 322. ii. 77, 208; wiþþ, i. 246. A.S. uncūd.

Unncuplis, *roughly*, ii. 144: A.S. uncūðlice.

Unncweme, *unacceptable*, i. 50, 89, 160, 339. ii. 205, 338, 339; pl. i. 254. ii. 32. v. Cweme.

Unncwennkedd, *unquenched*, ii. 9, 12. v. Cwennkenn.

- Unndæpshildignesne**, *immortality*, wiþþ, ii. 258. v. Dæpshildig.
- Unndemedd**, *uncondemned*, ii. 228, 239, 261. v. Demenn.
- Unnderr**, *under, through*, D. 9, 141, 313. I. 35. H. i. 51, 59. ii. 9, 11. A. S. O. Frs. Dan. Swed. under: O. Sax. undar: Ger. unter: O. H. G. untar: M. G. undar, *unte*: Icel. undjr.
- Unnderrfanngett**, *unnderrfanngett*, to undertake, receive, ii. 53; 3 pl. unnderrfanngett, i. 9, 140; 1, 3. p. unnderrfeng, i. 150. ii. 146, 278, 286; pl. unnderrfengett, i. 287. ii. 203; 3 pr. sb. unnderrfannge, i. 55. v. Fangenn.
- Unnderrfon**, to receive, i. 136, 189. ii. 102, 121, 196, 262; 3 pr. unnderrfoþ, P. 103; 3 pl. unnderrfon, ii. 31; 1 pr. sb. unnderrfo, ii. 285. A. S. underfon. v. Fon.
- Unnderrföt**, D. 73. H. i. 87, 158, 160, 162-164. ii. 54. v. Fot.
- Unnderrn**, 'the third hour of the day,' att. ii. 324. v. Acts ii. 15. A. S. undern: O. Sax. undorn: West Frs. unden: O. H. G. untorn: M. G. undaurnimats, frühmal, *ἄριστον*, Luc. xiv. 12: Icel. undorn, undurn, undarn; originally meaning a time of the day, mid-afternoon, or mid-forenoon; then a meal: Provinc. Engl. Cumbld. 'orndorns, corrupted from onederins, afternoon-drinkings; orndinner, afternoon-luncheon;' Brockett's N. C. G. [Query: Is this the origin of the term 'an ordinary,' applied to a lunch, or dinner, provided at places of refreshment on market-days, &c., in country towns? R. H.]
- Unnderrpreost**, *under-priest, priest*, as subordinate to the high-priest among the Jews, or to the bishop in the Christian Church; forr, i. 37; till, ii. 23.
- Unnderrstandenn**, *unnderrstandenn*, to understand, D. 50. I. 89. H. i. 59, 86, 102, 189, 235, 305. ii. 7, 8, 51, 59, 62, 66, &c.; 1 pr. unnderrstandenn, i. 178. ii. 59; 2, unnderrstandesst, ii. 149, 153, 158, 162, 168; 3, unnderrstandeþþ, ii. 101, 102, 119; 3 pl. unnderrstandenn, i. 190; 3 p. unnderrstod, i. 79, 97, 107. ii. 86, 147; pl. unnderrstodenn, i. 117, 118, 241, 245, 250. ii. 94, 97, 146, 188, &c.; 3 pr. sb. unnderrstandenn, ii. 99, 309; p. p. unnderrstandenn (sic MS.), ii. 338. v. Standenn.
- Unnderrstod**, *unnderrstodenn*, v. Unnderrstandenn.
- Unnderrtakenn**, to entrap, take, ii. 3. Cf. in St. Matt. xxii. 15, in Vulgate edition, the phrase, 'ut caperent eum (Jesum) in sermone,' which Wicliffe renders, 'to take ihesus in word.'
- Unnfæle**, *deceitful, wicked*, i. 243, 247. ii. 64, 337; acc. i. 258; biforenn, i. 256; fra, ii. 137; till, i. 261; pl. þurh, i. 279; wiþþ, ii. 75. A. S. fæle, faithful.
- Unnfæwe**, not a few, very many, numberless, i. 2, 24; abufenn, i. 320; acc. i. 323. 'Onnifowe, innumerable,' Lazam. lat. text. A. S. feāwa, few.
- Unnfakenn**, *guileless, sincere*, i. 143. ii. 109, 110, 170. A. S. unfæcne: Icel. feikinn, feikn, awful, monstrous; feikn, a portent.
- Unnfullhtnedd**, p. p. unbaptized, ii. 234. v. Fullhtnenn.
- Unngod**, bad, evil, ii. 229, 240, 264; pl. unngode, i. 338. A. S. ungod. v. God.
- Unngriþþ**, A. S. *unquietness, disturbance*, forr, ii. 213.
- Unnhæle**, *unsoundness, disease*, off, ii. 185; þurh, i. 165; sæn, i. 350. A. S. unhælu: M. G. un-haili, krankheit, *μαλᾱκία*.
- Unnhal**, *unsound, afflictive*, i. 165, 327. A. S. unhāl: M. G. unhails, ungesund, *ἀρρωστος*.
- Unnhalsumm**, A. S. *hurtful*, i. 248.

- Unnhagherrlig**, *unsuitably*, i. 12. v. Hagherrlike.
- Unnherrsummesse**, *disobedience*, þurh, i. 147. ii. 112. A. S. un-hersumnes.
- Unnhilenn**, *to uncover, reveal*, ii. 96. A. S. un-helan: M. G. and-huljan, enthüllen, ἀποκαλύπτειν.
- Unnitt**, s. *uselessness, unprofitableness*, acc. i. 279; inn, ib.
- Unnitt**, a. *useless, vain*, i. 170, 339. ii. 172 [unnitt, MS.]; onn unaitt, *uselessly, to no purpose*, D. 82. A. S. un-nyt: M. G. un-nutis, unnütz, ἀνόνητος: Icel. ónýtr, *inutilis*.
- Unnkerr**, prn. g. dual, *our*, off. D. 80. A. S. uncer, g. dual of ic, I: M. G. ugkara.
- Unnlæredd**, *uninstructed, ignorant*, ii. 242, 249. A. S. unlæred.
- Unnlaghelike**, unnlaghelig, *unlawfully*, ii. 198, 208. A. S. lahlice, *lawfully*.
- Unnlic**, *unlike*, ii. 233. A. S. un-gelic: Lazam. unilic, oniliche.
- Unnlitell**, *great, of no small amount*, i. 22; acc. ii. 205. A. S. un-lytel.
- Unnlusst**, *listlessness*, i. 89; acc. i. 164; sæn, i. 157. A. S. unlust: M. G. un-lustus, unlust, in unlustau vairþan, überdrüssig werden, ἀθυμεῖν.
- Unnmeoce**, *rude*, i. 344. v. Meoc.
- Unnmilde**, *ungentle, harsh*, i. 344. A. S. un-milde: M. G. un-milds, lieblos, ἀσποργος: Dan. umild: Icel. ómildr, *inclemens*.
- Unned**, *without constraint*, ii. 44. A. S. un-nedig.
- Unnorne**, *plain, simple, rude*, i. 26, 126, 168. ii. 208, 231; acc. i. 219, 261, 272. ii. 47. Cf. 'Unornlic scrūd', Josh. ix. 5, in A. S. Heptateuch, 'old garments' in the authorized version.
- Unnornelis**, *meanly, in obscurity*, i. 129, 168, 260, 286.
- Unnpinnedd**, *unpunished, unhurt*, i. 45, 47. ii. 158. v. Pinenn.
- Unnríde**, *vast, severe, continual*, i. 165; þurh, ib.; wiþþ, ii. 80. 'Paynes fulle unrid:,' 'sorows unryde,' 'cruel, severe;' Townl. Myst. pp. 21, 84: 'wapyns unryde,' Sir Perceval, l. 1160; 'pavelounes mekille and unryde,' id. l. 1131: vnride, Pet. Lang.: A. S. 'un-gerýdu, *asper*.' Bens.
- Unnriddlig**, unnridelig, *with force*, v. er. texts in notes at ll. 15567 and 15807. A. S. 'un-gerýðlice, *vehementer*.' Bens. or, *in disorder?* Cf. Dan. uryddelig, *id*.
- Unnríhttwise**, pl. *unrighteous*, i. 10, 338. v. Ríhtwis.
- Unnsuhhtnesse**, *discord*, acc. i. 249. A. S. Chron. A. D. 1093, 1094, mid un-sehte: Icel. ósátt, *dissidium*. v. Sahhtnesse.
- Unnselig**, *unhappy*, i. 166. A. S. un-sælig.
- Unnseollþe**, unnsellþe, *unhappiness, calamity*, i. 165; acc. i. 52, 88, 191, 305; forr, i. 164, 195; inn, i. 166; off. i. 85, 167; onngænes, onngæn, i. 164, 166. A. S. un-sæld.
- Unnseggenndlic**, unnsseggenndlig, *unspeakable, inexpressible*, i. 96. ii. 33, 304, 316; acc. unnsseggenndlike, unnsseggenndlig, i. 124. ii. 307, 334; unnsseggenndlig, off. ii. 165; þurh, ii. 102. A. S. unasecgenndlic: Dan. uselig.
- Unnseggenndlike**, unnsseggenndlig, *unspeakably*, i. 59, 308, 353 [unnsseggenndlig, MS.]. ii. 316.
- Unnseghennlic**, *invisible*, ii. 25, 248, 324. A. S. unsewenlic: M. G. unga-saiwans, ungesehen, ἀόρατος: Dan. usynlig.
- Unnseghennlike**, unnsseghennlig, *invisibly*, ii. 246, 325, 334.
- Unnshapig**, *innocent*, ii. 201; acc. i. 98. A. S. un-scædig. v. Skapesst.
- Unnshapignes**, unnschapinesse, *guiltlessness, innocence*, acc. i. 38; ii. 149, 200, 201; off. i. 275; þurh, D. 212. I. 58. H. i. 92, 120. ii. 69; wiþþ, i. 154, 211. A. S. unscædignes.

Unnskaðefull, *harmless*, i. 38, 274.
275. A. S. unscæðful.

Unnskill, *indiscretion, want of discrimination*, wiþþ, i. 12. Dan. uskiel, *impropriety, want of reason*. v. Skill.

Unnsibbe, pl. *strangers*, wiþþ, i. 84. v. Sibb.

Unnsmepe, *uneven*, i. 321. A. S. unsmēde. v. Smepe.

Unnsperrenn, *to unbar, lay open*, ii. 68. v. Sperrd.

Unnstrang, A. S. *weak*, i. 274. ii. 24. v. Strang.

Unnstrennepe, *weakness*, forr, ii. 235.

Unnpæwedd, *immoral*, i. 74, 220.

Unnpæwess, pl. *evil habits*, acc. ii. 265; off, ii. 211. A. S. un-pæwas.

Unnpæwfull, *impure*, i. 74. A. S. un-pæwfull, *immorigerus, vitis plenus*; Ælf. Gloss. 3, 185, MS. Bibl. Cott. Jul. A. 2. B. M.

Unnpannkess, *against . . . will, hiss*, i. 249; þegge, ib. A. S. un-þanc, g. used as adv. un-þances.

Unntill, ppn. *unto, to*, i. 46. v. Inntill.

Unntobrittnedd, *unbroken* [*to pieces*], *undivided*, ii. 33. v. Brittnedd.

Unntodæledd, A. S. *undivided, inseparable*, ii. 46, 291, 292, 296.

Unntrummesse, *infirmity*, inn, ii. 285; off, i. 139, 186. ii. 285; þurh, I. 72. H. ii. 60. A. S. trum, *firm, strong*; untrummes, *weakness*.

Unnwemmedd, *immaculate, unharmed*, ii. 158; i. i. 96; all unnwemmedd, i. 98; inn, i. 65; off, i. 65. A. S. un-gewemmed: M. G. un-vammis, *fleckenlos, άωμος*. v. Wemmedd.

Unnwemmeddnesse, *purity, innocence*, i, inn, i. 81, 98 [unnwemmeddnesse, MS.], 285; wiþþ, i. 352.

Unnwharrfedd, *unchanged, lasting*, ii. 301, 302. v. Wharrfenn.

Unnwine, A. S. *an enemy*, ii. 338; pl. unnwiness, amang, i. 255. A. S.

wine, *a friend*: O. Sax. O. H. G. wini: Dan. ven: Swed. vän: Icel. vinr, and vin, *a friend*, prop. *an agreeable man*, frænd being used only in the sense of a *kinsman*.

Unnwis, *unwise*, ii. 236. A. S. unwis: M. G. unweis visan, *nicht kennen, άγνοειν*. v. Wis.

Unnwitt, *folly, ignorance*, ii. 236; acc. i. 207; inn, i. 279. A. S. ungewit: M. G. vitan, *wissen, εἰδέναι*; un-viti, *unwissenheit, άγνοια*. v. Witt.

Unnwreste, *weak, frail, wicked*, acc. i. 169; forr, i. 168, 169. A. S. Chron. A. D. 1052, 'wearþ him on anon un-wræste scipe, *conscensa vili navicula*.' Lazam. 'unwræst, *wicked*.' Icel. hress, *animosus, ú-hress, languidus*; also hraustr, *strong*, Ger. rüstig; ú-hraustr, *weak*.

Unnwundedd, *unwounded*, ii. 158. A. S. unwundod.

Unnwurrp, *mean, of no repute*, ii. 208. A. S. unweorþ. v. Wurrp.

Unnwurrpepp, 3 pr. *dishonoureth*, ii. 283. A. S. unweorþaþ. v. Wurrþenn.

Unngerim, *numberless*, ii. 308. A. S. ungerim.

Uppbrixle, *object of reproach*, i. 168. Icel. brigzli and brigzl, *opprobrium*.

Uppcumenn, *up, cumenn, to come up, arise*, i. 41, 136. A. S. up-cuman.

Uppe, *up, up, above, upward*, D. 259. P. 46. H. i. 9, 34, 38, 42, 72, 93, 119, 125, 127, 347. ii. 4, 57. A. S. O. Sax. up: O. Frs. op: Ger. auf: O. H. G. uf: M. G. iup, *in die Höhe, hinauf, άνω*; iupa, *oben, άνω*: Dan. op: Swed. up: Icel. upp: Grk. *ἐνέρι*: Lat. super. v. Hefenn, Risenn, Stighenn.

Upphald, *support*, acc. i. 321. Icel. upphald, *a holding up, maintenance, support*: Dan. ophold, *id*.

Upphofenn, *raised up*, ii. 67, 251. A. S. up-hebban, 3 p. up-hōf, p. p.

- up-hafen: M. G. us-hafjan, auf-heben, *αἰφεω*; p. p. us-hafans. v. Hefenn.
- Upponn**, uppo, *upon, against, in, at, on*, D. 69, 100, 105, 117. H. i. 9, 11, 58, 105, 204, 211. ii. 61, 230. A. S. uppan, uppon: O. Sax. uppan: O. Frs. uppa, opa: O. H. G. ūfan: Icel. upp á.
- Uppspringenn**, 3 pl. *spring up*, ii. 11. A. S. up-springaþ.
- Uppward**, *upward*, i. 69, 208. ii. 65, 91, 310. A. S. upward. v. Stighenn.
- Ure**, *our*, D. 181. H. i. 20, 21; g. i. 111, 175; acc. I. 85. H. i. 151. ii. 291; affterr, i. 146; forr, D. 215; inn, i. 39; till, D. 194; wipþ, i. 47; pl. ure, i. 46, 60; acc. ii. 186, 195; abutenn, i. 280; forr, i. 45; *of us*, i. 133; ure allre, i. 259. ii. 27, 151, 155, 159, 164, 167; ure nan, i. 269. A. S. ūre, *our, of us*, nostrūm; g. pl. of pers. prn. ic, *I*; and ūre, *our*, noster, poss. prn.
- Ussell**, *wretched, miserable, mean in condition*, i. 126, 195, 268. ii. 131; acc. i. 28. ii. 48; wipþ, i. 353. Dan. usel, also ussell, *poor, wretched*: Icel. vesall [for usall], *I, bereft of*, 2, *poor, destitute, wretched*. v. Vigf. Icel. Dict. ad verb.
- Usseldom**, *wretchedness*, inn, i. 127.
- Uss**, *us*, d. D. 175, 182. H. i. 22, 32, 334 [us, MS.]; acc. I. 80. H. i. 11, &c.; bitwenenn, i. 10; forr, D. 224; reflect. acc. i. 261, 262. A. S. us, acc. and d. pl. of ic, *I*. v. Selff.
- Ūt**, ūt, *out, abroad, beyond*, D. 204, 209. P. 64. I. 62. H. i. 5, 28, 35, 57, 255, 294. ii. 19, 42, 77. A. S. O. Sax. ūt: Ger. aus: O. H. G. ūz: M. G. ut, *ξῆω*: Dan. ud: Icel. út. v. Gan, Off, þweorr út.
- Utbresstenn**, *to break forth, escape*, I. 61. A. S. ætberstan: Dan. briste.
- Ūte**, *ute, out, abroad*. A. S. ūte: O. Sax. ūta: M. G. uta. v. þære, Tære.
- Utenn wipþ**, *outwardly*, i. 165. M. G. utana, ausserhalb, *ξῆω, ξῆω-θεω*. v. Wipþutenn.
- Uþe**, uþe, 3 p. *granted*, i. 118. ii. 74. A. S. unnan; verb. præter. præter; 3 p. uþe: O. Sax. gi-unnan: Ger. gönnen: O. H. G. unnan: Icel. unna.
- Upwiteſſ**, pl. *sages, princes*, i. 245. A. S. ūd-witan.
- Ūtledenn**, *to lead out*. ii. 159. A. S. ūt-ālædan, Exod. xiv. 11: Dan. udlede. v. Ledenn.
- Ūtlesenn**, *to release, deliver*, i. 124. ii. 305, 312; p. p. ūtlesedd, i. 25. ii. 318. A. S. ūt-ālysan, p. p. ūt-ālysed: M. G. us-lausan, erlösen, *βύειν*: Dan. udløse. v. Leosenn.
- Ūtnumenn**, A. S. *distinguished, chief*, i. 3, 129. ii. 1; acc. i. 13, 308. v. Nimenn, *to take*.
- Ūtnumennlike**, ūtnumennlig, *eminently*, i. 77, 88. ii. 72, 155.
- Ūt off**, A. S. *out off*. v. Off.
- Ūtwipþ**, *beyond, out off*, ii. 101.
- Ūtterlike**, *outwardly*, ii. 220. A. S. ūter, ūtter, *exterior, lice*.

W.

- Wa**, wagg, *woe*, i. 164. ii. 12, 59; acc. wa, i. 28, 133; off, i. 196; onngæn, i. 167; till, i. 46, 289; ūt off, D. 209; pl. acc. wawenn, D. 242. H. ii. 109. A. S. wā, wāwa, pl. acc. wāwan: O. Sax. O. H. G. wē: Ger. wehe: M. G. vai, oval: Dan. vee: Swed. ve: Icel. vá: Lat. vae.
- Wac**, *weak, vile, poor*, i. 214. ii. 285; acc. i. 274; þe wāke, i. 354; wake, forr, ii. 221; wipþ, i. 92; pl. wake, forr, ii. 121. A. S. wāc: O. Sax. wēk: Ger. weich; cf. schwach: O. H. G. weih: M. G. vaks, schwach, in compos.: Dan. vaag: Swed. vek: Icel. veikr. v. Wicke.
- Wacnepp**, 3 pr. act. *awakeneth*,

- rouseth*, i. 202; p. p. *wacnedd*, *ibid.* A. S. *weccan*, 3 pr. *wecceþ*, p. p. *weaht*; v. a. *to waken*: Ger. *wecken*: M. G. *us-vakjan*, *ἐξυπνίζειν*: Dan. *vække*: Swed. *väcka*: Icel. *vekja*, *to waken*, *rouse from sleep*.
- Wacneþþ**, 3 pr. v. n. *waketh*, ii. 70. A. S. *wæcnan*, *wæcnaþ*, p. p. *wæcned*, *to wake*, *waken*: Ger. *wachen*: M. G. *ga-vaknan*, *διαγρηγορεῖν*: Dan. *vaagne*: Swed. Icel. *vakna*.
- Wæde**, *clothing, covering*, i. 283; *wiþþ*, i. 126. A. S. *wæd*: Engl. 'widows' weeds': Low G. *wede*: O. Sax. *wādi*: O. Frs. *wēde*: Old Dut. *wæt*, *vestis*: Old Ger. *wad*, *wat*, *any woven stuff, linen, cloth*: Swed. *våd*, *a cloth of the sail, breadth of tapestry*: Icel. *våd*, *a piece of stuff, cloth*, as it leaves the loom.
- Wædle**, *poor, needy*, i. 195, 268, 269, 274. A. S. *wædla*: O. H. G. *wadol*.
- Wælnung**, *wanton*, acc. i. 74. Low G. *welig*, *id.*
- Wæpenn**, *weapon*, i. 89; *þurh*, i. 25, 166. ii. 79, 80, 277; *wiþþ*, i. 95. ii. 73, 75; *swæn*, i. 157; pl. *wæpenn*, *wiþþ*, i. 284; *wæpenn*, pl. or s. i. 157; *þurh þise þrinne*, ii. 73; *wiþþ swillke*, *ibid.* A. S. *wæpen*: O. Sax. *wāpan*: O. Frs. *wēpin*: Ger. *waffe*, pl. *waffen*: O. H. G. *wafan*: M. G. *vepna*, neut. pl. *ῥπλα*: Dan. *vaaben*: Swed. *vapen*: Icel. *vápn*.
- Wæpnedd**, *weaponed, armed*, i. 20, 94, 132, 164, 166, 356. ii. 58. A. S. *gewæpnian*, *gewæpned*.
- Wære**, *wærenn*, v. *Wass*.
- Wæte**, *drink*, fra, i. 272; 'æt and wæt, *food and drink*, Reg. Benedict. 43. 49.' v. Bosw. A. S. Dict.
- Wah**, v. *Waghe*.
- Wake**, v. *Wac*.
- Wakemenn**, *wakemenn, watchmen*, i. 131; acc. *ibid.*; fra, i. 116; *wiþþ*, i. 130.
- Wakenn**, 3 pr. pl. *watch*, i. 130; VOL. II.
- 3 p. pl. *wokenn*, i. 129, 130. A. S. *wacian*, *waciaþ*, *wacodon*: Low G. *waken*: O. Sax. *wakōn*: O. Frs. *waka*: Ger. *wachen*: O. H. G. *wahhōn*: M. G. *vakan*, *wachen*, *γρηγορεῖν*: Dan. *vaage*: Swed. Icel. *vaka*, *to be awake*.
- Wakenn**, neut. 3 pr. pl. *wake*, i. 259. A. S. *wacan*, *wacaþ*.
- Wald**, *possibly*, ii. 56. 'Weald þeah we hyne gemetan māgon,' Evang. Nicod. xix. 'a wealdan, *posse*.' Lye.
- Walde**, *power*, fra, i. 22; i, inn, i. 141, 281. ii. 11, 63, 190, 219; *unnderr*, I. 38; *ūt off*, D. 204. I. 82. H. i. 9, 19. ii. 14, 27. A. S. *geweald*: O. Sax. *gi-wald*: Frs. *wald*: Ger. *ge-walt*: O. H. G. *gi-walt*: Dan. *vold* and *vælde*: Swed. *välde*: Icel. *vald* and *veldi*: Lat. *valere*, *validus*.
- Wallenn**, *to boil*, to, ii. 10. A. S. *weallan*: O. Sax. O. H. G. *wallan*: Frs. *walla*: Ger. *wallen*: M. G. *vulan*, *ζεῖν*: Dan. *vælde*: Icel. *wella*, *to well over, boil*.
- Walless**, *walls*, acc. pl. ii. 160. A. S. *weall*: Lat. *vallum*. v. *Waghe*.
- Wallhāt**, *ferverly zealous*, g. ii. 139. 'Wylm-hātne līg, sende, *burning-hot flame*,' Cæd. p. 156, 5; Gen. I. 2584.
- Wambe**, *womb, belly*, i. 84, 165. ii. 138; acc. i. 84; i, inn, i. 3, 25, 65, 80, 95, 147. ii. 5, 144, 213, 214; off, i. 65. ii. 225. A. S. *wamb*: Ger. *wamme*: Old Ger. *wambe*, *uterus, venter*: M. G. *vamba*, *κοιλία*: Dan. *vom*, *paunch* of animals: Swed. *vamb*, *id.*: Icel. *vömb*, *id.*
- Wand**, s. *rod*, *wiþþ*, ii. 209. Dan. *vaand*, *a wand, rod*.
- Wand**, 3 p. *wound, wrapped*, i. 114, 126; p. p. *wundenn*, i. 114, 126, 283; acc. i. 115. A. S. O. Sax. *windan*: Ger. *winden*: O. H. G. *wintan*: M. G. *-vindan*: Dan. *vinde*: Swed. Icel. *vinda*.

Wanenn, *to bewail*, i. 195; *to*, i. 166, 282. A. S. wānian: Ger. weinen: O. H. G. weinan, weinōn: M. G. qainon or kvainon, πενθεῖν: Dan. væne: Swed. vina, hvina, *to wail*, 'whine': Icel. veina, kveina.

Wann, v. Winnenn.

Wandrap, *trouble, suffering*, onn-gæn, i. 167; wiþþ, ii. 161. Icel. vandr, *difficult*; vandræði, *difficulty, trouble*.

Wannsenn, *to lessen, take away*, act. i. 248. ii. 71; forr *to*, i. 64; 3 pr. wannseþþ, i. 279; p. p. wannsedd, i. 128; wannsenn, neut. 3 pr. pl. *decrease*, i. 64; 1 pr. sb. wannse, ii. 272, 290. A. S. wansian, wansaþ, wansiaþ, wansod. A. S. Chron. A. D. 656.

Wannt, *wanting*, ii. 146. M. G. vans, mangelnd, λειπών: A. S. wana, *deficiency, lack*; [won-æht, *inopia*].

Wannteþþ, 3 pr. *wanteth, lacketh*, ii. 110.

Wanntrowþess, *g. of incredulity*, i. 107. Dan. vantro.

Wanntsumm, *indigent, poor*, ii. 161.

Warr, *aware*, i. 66, 68, 84, 180, 252. ii. 121, 330; pl. warre, ii. 284. A. S. wær: O. Sax. war: M. G. vars; vars visan, ὡφειν.

War, *humour*, pus, i. 165. Icel. var, lema; cf. vágr, *matter*, from a sore: Dan. voer.

Warrm, *warm*, i. 353. A. S. wearm: Ger. warm: Dan. Swed. varm: Icel. varmr.

Warrmenn, v. a. *to warm*, *to*, i. 92. A. S. wearmian, v. n. calescere: M. G. varmjan, wärmen, θάλπειν.

Warrp, v. Werrpenn.

Warrþ, v. Wurrþenn.

Wass, 2 p. *wast*, verb subst. ii. 91, 145, 146; 3, wass, I. 23. H. i. 1, 7; pl. wærenn, I. 53, 54. H. i. 3. ii. 13; þær wærenn, i. 14; 2, sb. wære, *wert*, i. 194; 3, wære, *were, might be*, P. 79. H. i. 14, 18. ii. 4, 196; nohht ne wære, ii. 50; pl. wærenn, P. 48. H. ii. 210; v. auxil.

3, wass, D. 159, 163. I. 17, 25. H. i. 16, 17; pl. wærenn, i. 8, 130. ii. 16; wære þegs, ii. 196; 3, sb. wære, i. 22, 25, 66, 68. A. S. 1 and 3, was, 2, wære; pl. wæron; sb. wære, pl. wæron: M. G. 1 and 3, s. vas, 2, vast. v. Nass.

Wast, 2 pr. v. Witenn.

Wasshenn, *to wash*, *to*, i. 92. ii. 171; 3 pr. wassheþþ, i. 58; 3 p. wessh, i. 58; pl. wesshenn, ii. 172. A. S. wascan, wacsan, 3 p. wōx, pl. wōxon: Plat. wasken: O. Sax. O. H. G. wascan: Dut. Ger. waschen: Dan. vaske: Swed. vaska: Icel. rare, vaska.

Wasstme, *fruit*, i. 349; acc. i. 65, 323, 347-351, ii. 19, 199, 200; butenn, i. 349; forr, i. 350; off, ii. 74; pl. acc. wasstmess, ii. 184. A. S. wæstm, pl. wæstmas, *growth, increase, fruit, offspring*: O. Sax. wastum: M. G. vahstus, *a waxing, growth, increase*.

Wasstmeles, *unfruitful*, ii. 127. A. S. wæstum-leas.

Wät, v. Witenn.

Watterr, *water*, i. 110, 321, 353. ii. 4, 136, 153, 154; acc. i. 300. ii. 20, 29; afterr, i. 246; fra, ii. 174; i. D. 196. H. ii. 3-5, 83, 142; off, ii. 30, 45, 134, 143, 226; þurrh, ii. 174; unnderr, i. 51; üt off, ii. 150, 154; wiþþ, ii. 133, 147; pl. wattress, ii. 270, 276. A. S. wæter: Dut. water: O. Sax. watar: O. Frs. wetir: Ger. wasser: O. H. G. wazzar: M. G. vato, wasser, ὕδωρ.

Watterrdrinnch, *water-drink*, acc. ii. 149, 153, 157, 161.

Watterrfētless, pl. *water-vessels*, ii. 147. A. S. fetels, *saccus*; 'forwerede fetelsas,' Josh. ix. 5; 'wæter-fatu,' St. John ii. 6.

Watterrflod, *water-flood*, ii. 276; o, ii. 258; þurrh, ii. 277. A. S. wæter-flōd: Icel. vatnsflōd, *inundatio aquæ*.

Watterrkinde, *water-kind*, acc. ii. 276.

Waterrkinn, acc. *id.* D. 193.

Waterstræm, *water-stream*, ii. 277.

A. S. wæter-stræam.

Watt, v. Whatt.

Wattrenn, *to water, moisten*, to, ii.

127; p. p. wattredd, *ibid.* A. S. wæterian, gewæterod.

Wattress, pl. v. Waterr.

Wawenn, v. Wa.

Waxenn, waxxenn, *to grow, increase*,

i. 135, 136, 177, 210. ii. 23, 290;

to, i. 64, 84; 3 pr. waxeþþ, i. 64.

ii. 65; pl. waxenn, i. 64, 88; 3 p.

wex, i. 109, 267, 307, 312. ii. 336;

3 pr. sb. waxe, ii. 272, 290; p. p.

waxenn, i. 84, 109, 135, 318; 3

pl. waxenn upp, ii. 37. A. S.

weaxan, weaxeþ, weaxaþ, weōx,

weaxen : O. Sax. O. H. G. wahsan :

O. Frs. waza : Dut. wassen : Ger.

wachsen : M. G. vahsjan, wachsen,

αἰξάνειν, 3 pr. vahseþ, 3 pl. vahs-

jand, 3 p. vohs, p. p. vahsans : Dan.

voxē : Swed. vāxa : Icel. vaxa.

Wass, v. Wa.

Washe, wall, i. 236; att, ii. 40; bi,

ii. 53, 175; ner, ii. 175; to, i. 33,

55; wah, washe, fra, i. 33, 55. ii.

175; pl. washess, acc. i. 236. ii.

110. A. S. wæg, wag, wah : M. G.

vaddjus, τέχος : Dan. væg : Swed.

vägg : Icel. veggr.

Washerift, wall-covering, veil, i. 33,

55; wiþþinnenn, i. 35; wiþþutenn,

i. 36. A. S. wag-rift, wah-rift; cf.

A. S. reáf, *a garment, clothing* ; Icel.

reyfi, vellus, reifa, fasciis involvere.

Wassn, waggon, wain, chariot, P.

21, 23, 25, 75. H. i. 204, 206;

þurh, i. 204-206; uppo, i. 204.

A. S. wægn : N. Dut. Ger. wagen :

O. H. G. wagan : Dan. vogn : Swed.

vagn : Icel. vagn, prop. *a vehicle*,

as *a hand-barrow*; but also *a*

carriage.

Wassneþ, 3 pr. beareth, conveyeth,

P. 37, 77; p. p. wasgnedd, i. 204.

A. S. wegan : O. Frs. wega : Ger.

wägen, *to weigh, poise* : O. H. G.

wegan : M. G. ga-vigan, σαλεύειν :

Icel. vega, *to carry, lift* : cf. Lat. vehere.

We, A. S. we, D. 249, 319, &c.

Wecche, watching, wiþþ, i. 48, 191,

220, 226; pl. wecchess, wiþþ, i. 53,

233. ii. 32, 43. A. S. wæcce : Plat.

wach : N. Dut. waak : Ger. wache.

v. Wakenn.

Weddenn, *to wed*, to, ii. 6; p. p.

weddedd, i. 65-71, 159, 314. ii.

35; acc. i. 159; wiþþutenn, i. 68.

A. S. weddian, p. p. weddod : Plat.

Dut. wedden, *to wager* : Ger.

wetten : M. G. gavidan, verbinden,

συζευγύναι : Dan. vedde, *to wager* :

Icel. veðja, *id.*

Weddlac, wedlock, i. 84, 85, 159.

ii. 136; acc. ii. 177; i, ii. 136;

wiþþ, i. 219. ii. 177. A. S. wedlāc

[wed, pignus, lāc, donum, munus] :

O. Frs. wed, *a pledge, promise* :

Ger. wette, *a wager* : O. H. G.

wetti : M. G. vadi, ἀρραβών : Icel.

veð : Lat. vas, vadis, vadimonium.

Wedenn, *to be mad*, to, ii. 137.

A. S. wēdan : O. Sax. wōdian : Dut.

woeden : Ger. wüthen : O. H. G.

wuotan : Icel. æða.

Wehhte, weight, wiþþ, i. 271, 273.

A. S. wegan, *to weigh*; gewiht, *a*

weight : Ger. ge-wicht : Dan. vægt :

Icel. vætt.

Wel, s. well, inn, ii. 181; welle, off, ii.

319; inn, ii. 333; wel, inn, ii. 333.

In this last instance the word was

first written 'weol,' but the o has

been erased. A. S. well : O. Frs.

walle : Ger. quelle, *a spring*; welle,

a wave : O. H. G. walla, *a wave*.

v. Wallenn, *to boil*.

Wel, a. fit, i. 251.

Wel, well, A. S. ad. well, very, pro-

perly, sufficiently, D. 52, 61, 227.

H. i. 33, 56, 101, 105, 119. ii.

185, 187; well fæwe, i. 12; well

fēle, ii. 185, 187, 223, 263; wel inoh,

D. 293. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. wel :

Ger. wohl : O. H. G. wola : M. G.

vaila, καλῶς : Dan. Icel. vel : Swed.

väl. v. Full, Offte, Swiþe, Wiþþ alle.

Welle, v. Wel, s.

Weldenn, *to govern*, to, i. 283. ii. 273; 3 pr. wealdeþþ, ii. 222. A. S. wealdan, wealdeþ: Engl. wield: O. Sax. waldan: O. Frs. walda: Ger. walten, *to manage*, rule: O. H. G. waltan: M. G. ga-valdan, κατεφουσίειν: Icel. valda, *to wield*, rule. Cf. Lat. valere.

Wemmedd, p. p. *polluted*, i. 79. A. S. gewemman, gewemmed [wam, wom, a stain]: M. G. ga-vamms, adj. unrein, κοινός.

Wen, *doubt*, wiþþutenn, i. 149. A. S. O. Frs. wen: O. Sax. O. H. G. wān: M. G. vens, ἐλπίς: Icel. vān: 'Wiþute wene, *without doubt*,' Lazam. i. 269: wythoutyn weyn, Townl. Myst. p. 57.

Wen iss, A. S. *it is probable*, i. 248.

Wendenn, *to wend*, go, turn, change, i. 113, 118, 225, 258, 259, 264, 292, 293; to, i. 3; 3 pr. wendeþþ, ii. 226, 248; 3 pl. wendenn, i. 227; 3 p. wennde, wennde awegs, ii. 39, 41, 71, 80; 3 pl. wenndenn, i. 116, 117, 222, 266, 310. ii. 223; p. p. wennd, translated, D. 113, 147. A. S. wendan, wendeþ, wendaþ, wende, wendon, wended, went, *to turn*, change, turn oneself, go: O. Sax. wendian: O. Frs. wenda: Ger. wenden: O. H. G. wendan: M. G. vandjan, wenden, στρέφειν: vandjan sik, στρέφειν: Dan. vende: Icel. venda.

Wennchell, *child*, i. 115, 251, 265. ii. 158; acc. ii. 156; forr, ii. 156; till, i. 300. A. S. wencle, ancilla, Somn.: winclo, pl. children; Exod. xxi. 4, 5.

Wennde, wenndenn, v. Wendenn and Wenenn.

Wenenn, *to ween*, think, ii. 48; to, i. 342. ii. 78; 2, 3, pr. pl. wenenn, i. 31. ii. 200, 284; 3 p. wennde, i. 67, 71, 248, 282, 310. ii. 76, 77; 3 pl. wenndenn, i. 71, 310, 315. ii. 4, 212; 2 sb. wene, ii. 72; mann wennde, i. 70. A. S. wēnan, wēnaþ,

wēnde, wēndon, wēne: M. G. venjan, hōffen, ἐλπίζειν, 2 pr. pl. veneiþ, 3, venjand, 3 p. venida, 3 pl. venidedun, 2 cnj. venjais. v. Wen.

Wengess, pl. wings, wiþþ, i. 278; wiþþinnenn, ii. 218. Dan. vinge, a wing: Lazam. whingen, pl.

Weordenn, werdenn, *to hurt*, spoil, i. 179, 216; 2 pr. werdesst, i. 179; 3, weordeþþ, werdeþþ, i. 94, 146, 216; 3 pr. sb. weorde, i. 211. A. S. werdan, wyrðan, wyrdest, wyrdeþ, wyrde: O. H. G. wartjan.

Weorelld, wereld, world, i. 144. ii. 10, 47, 104, 257-259, 293; g. weorlðess, werlðess, i. 259, 307. ii. 31, 104, 137, 266; acc. weorelld, wereld, i. 114, 126, 168, 252. ii. 22, 34; i. inn, ii. 184, 303; off, i. 112. ii. 138, 165; þurh, ii. 257; ſt off, i. 264; little wereld, ii. 259; middell wereld, ii. 256, 266; inn operr wereld, i. 144. A. S. weoruld, world: Low G. world: O. Sax. werold: O. Frs. wrald: Ger. welt: O. H. G. weralt: Dan. verden, quasi verlden: Swed. verld: Icel. verölld.

Weoreldahthess, g. of worldly property, ii. 65. A. S. weoruld-æht.

Weoreldlif, worldly life, i. 101, 102. A. S. weoruld-lif.

Weoreldlike, a. worldly, acc. i. 54, 110; pl. i, i. 191, 305. A. S. weoruld-lice.

Weoreldrichess, g. of worldly power, ii. 55. A. S. weoruld-ric.

Weoreldshipess, wereldshipess, g. of worldly business, i. 54, 110, 125. ii. 42, 182, 195, 237; acc. weoreldshipe, i. 219. A. S. weoruld-scipe [-scipe, state, condition, office, dignity].

Weoreldþingess, wereldþingess, g. of worldly thing, i. 101, 209, 221, 260; acc. weoreldþing, i. 101, 160, 161, 191, 211; affterr, i. 101, 160; i, i. 192; off, i. 195. A. S. weoruldþing.

Weorre, werre, work, i. 61, 87, 226, 280. ii. 240; acc. D. 24. H. i. 206,

- 216; þurh, i. 46, 63. ii. 113, 212; weorre, o, i. 216; wiþþ, i. 187, 193; werre, fra, i. 144; i, i. 158, 181; off, i. 201. ii. 299; pl. weorrkess, werrekess, acc. i. 50, 270, 348, 353; werrekess, fra, i. 270; off, ii. 342; þurh, ii. 148, 150, 155, 159; to, i. 143; wiþþ, i. 295. A. S. weorc, werc: O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger. werk: O. H. G. werah: M. G. ga-vaurki, werk, *παρατελέα*: Icel. verk.
- Wepenn**, *to weep*, i. 195, 275, 281; to, i. 282; 2 pr. wepest, i. 276, 277; 3, wepeþþ, i. 196; pl. wepenn, ibid.; 3 p. pl. wepptenn, i. 282; 2, imp. wep, i. 276; 2 pr. sb. wepe, ibid. A. S. wēpan, wēpst, wēpeþ, wēpaþ, weōpon, wēp, wēpe: O. Sax. wōpan: O. Frs. wēpa: O. H. G. wuofan: M. G. vopjan, rufen, *φωνεῖν*, 2 pr. vopeis, 3, vopeiþ, vopjand, 3 pl. vopidedun, 2, imp. s. vopei, 2 pr. cnj. vopjais: Icel. æpa, *to cry, scream, shout*.
- Weppmann**, *male, man*, i. 277. ii. 226; acc. P. 15. H. i. 81, 82; bi, i. 69; wiþþ, i. 65, 69; pl. weppmenn, i. 245. ii. 193; acc. i. 104; bi, i. 69; i, i. 146; weppmanne genge, amang, i. 140; weppmanne kinde, affter, *male kind*, i. 274. A. S. wæpman, wæpned man.
- Weppmannkin**, *male kind*, onn, i. 141; till weppmann 7 till wifmannkin, i. 104. A. S. wæpned cyn.
- Werdenn**, *werdeþþ*, v. Weordenn.
- Were**, wēre, *man, husband*, i. 159, 264, 318. ii. 128; g. weress, i. 73, 74, 77, 78, 114, 138; ii. 48, 315; acc. wēre, i. 159; were, fra, i. 70; þurh, i. 87; wiþþ, i. 82; wiþþutenn, i. 77; pl. weress, i. 186, 194. ii. 8; off, i. 8; þurh, ii. 34, 37. A. S. O. Sax. O. H. G. wer: O. Frs. wer-: M. G. vair, *ἀνὴρ*: Icel. verr: Lat. vir.
- Werenn**, *to defend, maintain*, i. 46, 69, 183; to, i. 356. ii. 109. A. S. O. Sax. werian: O. Frs. wera: Ger. wehren: Dan. værge: Swed. värja: Icel. verja.
- Werre**, werrekess, v. Weorre.
- Werre**, adv. *worse*, i. 169. A. S. wurs: O. Sax. O. H. G. wurs: O. Frs. wirra: M. G. vairs, *χείρον*: Dan. værre: Swed. värr: Icel. verr: Scot. war. v. Werrse.
- Werrkedagssess**, pl. acc. *work-days*, ii. 38.
- Werrpenn**, *to cast, scatter*, i. 173, 256, 351. ii. 9, 10; to, i. 123; 1 pl. werrpenn, ii. 212; 3 p. warrp, i. 35, 57. ii. 64, 89, 107, 188, 204, 205, 253, 337; p. p. worrpenn, i. 282, 292, 323, 336, 347, 351. ii. 160, 216; lét werrpenn, ii. 330. A. S. weorpan, weorpaþ, wearp, wurpon, worpen: O. Sax. werpan: O. Frs. werpa: O. H. G. werfan: M. G. vairpan, werfen, *βάλλειν*, 1 pl. vairpam, 3 p. varp, p. p. vaurpans: Icel. verpa.
- Werrse**, a. compar. *worse*, i. 256; acc. ii. 134, 179-181; forr, i. 286; pl. acc. werrse, ii. 181; superl. werrst, i. 146. A. S. wursas, m. wyrse, f. n; superl. wyrrest, wyrst: O. Sax. wirsa: O. Frs. wirra: O. H. G. wirsiro: M. G. vairsiza, schlimmer, *χείρων*: Icel. verri, superl. verstr.
- Werrsens**, *to make worse, impair*, to, ii. 57. A. S. v. n. wyrslan, *to grow worse*.
- Wessh**, wesshenn, v. Wasshenn.
- Wesst**, A. S. *West*, acc. ii. 67; o, ii. 36, 45. A. S. Plat. Dut. Ger. west: Dan. vest: Swed. vest, vester: Icel. vestr.
- Wesstdale**, *the west part, westward*, ii. 217. A. S. west-dæl.
- Wesste**, *a waste, wilderness*, ii. 252; i, i þatt, i þe, i. 26, 53, 110, 319-322. ii. 1, 13, 39, 54, 82, 84; inntill, inntill a, inntill þe, i. 44, 46, 47. ii. 2, 39, 252; till, i. 26. A. S. wēsten: O. Sax. wōstun: Plat. Ger. wüste.
- Wesste**, a. *waste, desert*, i. 46, 47, 334. A. S. wēste: O. Sax. wōsti:

- O. Frs. wōste: Plat. Ger. wüst: O. H. G. wuosti.
- Westeland**, weste land, *wilderness*, *desert*, ii. 43; i. i. 322, 334. ii. 39, 77; inntill, i. 109, 318. ii. 42, 44; wilde 7 westeland, ii. 42.
- Wēt**, (we itt), *we it*, i. 307, 313. ii. 173, 212.
- Wex**, v. Waxenn.
- Wesge**, *way*, i. 119, 337. ii. 276; acc. i. 320, 334. ii. 162; fra, i. 227; út off, i. 269, 349. ii. 60, 232; till, i. 222; to, i. 119; wiþþ, i. 198, 225; þe wesge, to gan, gaþ, ii. 119, 311; ledenn, ledeþþ hemm, i. 221, 226. ii. 30. A. S. O. Sax. Ger. O. H. G. weg: O. Frs. wei: M. G. vigs, *öds*: Dan. vei: Swed. väg: Icel. vegr: Lat. via.
- Wha**, *who*, i. 329; acc. whamm, i. 226. ii. 5, 94, 96, 282; off, i. 242. ii. 82, 215; onn, ii. 94; þurh, i. 66, 354; till, ii. 87; uppo, ii. 84; wha, interr. i. 340. A. S. hwā, hwām: M. G. hvas, prn. inter. n. s. m.; acc. hvana. v. Whase, Whasumm.
- Whær**, *where*, *where*, i. 114, 120, 229. ii. 98; off, ii. 95, 97; whær-offe, whær-off, i. 100. ii. 121, 122, 134; whærwiþþ, i. 57; interr. i. 244. ii. 88; summwhær, *somewhere*, i. 224, 240. A. S. hwær: O. Sax. O. H. G. hwār: O. Frs. hwēr: M. G. hvar, ποῦ: Dan. hvor: Icel. hvar. v. Whærse.
- Whærse**, whærse itt, *wheresoever*, *wheresoever it*, i. 52, 168, 337. P. Langt. Gloss. whore so.
- Whærsumm**, whær summ, whær . . . whære . . . summ, *wherever*, *wheresoever*, i. 61, 113, 204, 222, 298. ii. 95, 269. Dan. hvorsomhelst.
- Whæte**, acc. *wheat*, ii. 10. A. S. hwæte: Plat. Dut. weit: Ger. waizen: O. H. G. hwaizi: M. G. hwaiteis, m. hwaiti, n. *ötros*: Dan. hvede: Swed. hvete: Icel. hveiti.
- Whamm**, v. Wha.
- Whammse**, v. Whase.
- Whanne**, whane, whann, *when*, i. 2, 57, 111, 123. ii. 11, 24, 295, 314. A. S. hwænne: O. Sax. hwan: O. H. G. huanne: M. G. wan, wann, ποτε: Lat. quando.
- Whannse**, *whensoever*, i. 16, 29, 48.
- Wharrfeddlesse**, *error*, off, ii. 300. A. S. hwearfan, *to turn*; hwurf, *error*; St. Matt. Lind. 27, 64.
- Wharrfenn**, *to change*, *turn*, ii. 107, 137; 3 pr. wharrfeþþ, i. 125. ii. 136, 137, 182; p. p. wharrfedd, i. 336. ii. 31, 142, 150, 179, 180, 248, 317. A. S. hwearfan, v. a; hwearfan, v. n; O. Sax. hwerban: O. Frs. hwerva: Ger. werfen: O. H. G. hwerban: M. G. hwaibrban, *sich wenden*, περιπατεῖν: Icel. hverfa.
- Wharrfenn**, *to turn out*, *happen*, *evenire*, i. 292.
- Wharrp**, v. Wurrpenn.
- Whas**, *whose*, i. 117. v. Whase.
- Whase**, *who* se, *whose* itt, *whas* itt, *wha* sitt, *wha* sitt, *whose*, *whosoever it*, D. 55, 95, 125. i. 20, 34, 70, 89, 94, 132, 136, 145, 198, 238. ii. 18, 20, 23, 52, 228, 229; acc. whamm se, ii. 83. M. G. hwazuh [= hwas, *who*, uh, indef. partic.], jeder, nâs ô, hwazuh saei, ein jeder welcher, *quicunque*, nâs *öaris*.
- Whasumm** itt, *id.* i. 192, 324.
- Whatt**, *what*, *which*, i. 50, 61, 102, 162; acc. i. 22, 29, 120, 354. ii. 42; forr, i. 96. ii. 136; noff, i. 1, 11; off, 99, 100; þurh, i. 12. ii. 45, 78; wiþþ, ii. 97; absol. i. 82, 250; littless whatt, *a little*, i. 241, 300; operr whatt, *something else*, i. 339; forr all an, i. 314; watt, ii. 330; whatt, interrog. ii. 133, 144; acc. ii. 26, 88; forr, i. 166; þurh, i. 4. ii. 91; þatt ilke whatt, ii. 293, 298; wat, v. notes at ll. 9331-9334. A. S. hwæt: cf. Ger. etwas. v. Gate, Kinn, *kind*, Summwhatt, Whattse, Wise.

- Whatt forrpi**, *notwithstanding*, i. 281, 293, 349. Cf. A. S. hwæt, *but yet*.
- Whatt**, interj. *what! how!* ii. 323.
- Whattlike**, *quickly, instantly*, ii. 68, 188, 206. A. S. hwætlíce [hwæt, *quick, active*: Icel. hvatr].
- Whattse**, *whatsoever*, i. 81, 192; acc. i. 12; off. i. 162; *whatt littless* se, i. 85; *whatt mann* se, *whatt mann* se itt, *whatt mann* sitt, i. 196, 352. ii. 46, 202, 239, 263, 264; d. ii. 247.
- Whellp**, *whelp*, i. 202. A. S. O. Sax. hwelp: O. H. G. hwelf: Dan. hvalp: Icel. hvelpr.
- Wheel**, *whel, wheel*, i. 125; acc. ibid. þurrh, ibid. pl. wheoless, *wheoless*, acc. P. 22; o, P. 26, 80. H. i. 206; off. P. 49; wiþþ, i. 204; *heffness whel, the firmament*, ? ii. 256; off. ii. 257; onn, ibid. A. S. hweól: Dut. wiel: Dan. hiul: Swed. hjul: Icel. hvel, later hjól.
- Wheollpedd**, *whellpedd*, p. p. *whelped*, i. 202, 208.
- Wherrfedd**, *perverse, obstinate?* i. 339. Cf. Eng. warped. v. Wharrfenn.
- Wherrfeddlegge**, *perverseness?* i. 342, v. notes on Glossary, at l. 11124.
- Whepennwarrrd**, *whence*, fra. ii. 226, 248. A. S. hwanan, hwanon, hwanan: O. Sax. hwanan: O. Frs. hwanne: O. H. G. hwanân.
- Wheppr**, conj. *whether*, i. 15. A. S. hwæðer.
- Whi**, *why*, D. 111, 113. H. i. 147; interrog. i. 81, 82. ii. 3, 30. A. S. hwī: Dan. Swed. hvi: Icel. hví: Lat. cui, *for what?*
- Whiderrwarrrd**, *whither*, ii. 226, 248. A. S. hwider: M. G. hwadre, wohin, ποῦ.
- Whil**, *a while, space, time*, i. 101, 255; *while, while*, i. ii. 212; summ, i. 81; patt, i. 2. A. S. hwil: O. Sax. O. H. G. hwīla: O. Frs. hwīle: Ger. weile: M. G. hweila, ὥρα, χρόνος: Dan. hvile, *rest, repose*: Swed. hvila: Icel. hýla, *a bed*.
- Whil**, *whil patt, while*, i. 70, 81, 87, 144, 183. ii. 12, 47, 310.
- Whille**, *what, which*, i. 13-15, 18, 37, 61, 327; absol. i. 101, 182, 221; g. whillkess, i. 182; pl. whillke, i. 329, 330; i. ii. 97; wiþþ, i. 306. A. S. hwylc [= hwýl-lic, *what like?*]: Scot. whilk: O. Sax. hwilik: O. Frs. hwelik, hwēk: Ger. welcher: O. H. G. hwelīh: M. G. hwileiks [hwe-leiks, *Luc. i. 29*], ποῖος: Icel. hví-líkr: Lat. qualis, v. Wise.
- Whilleess**, *whillkess, whillke*, v. Whille.
- Whilumm**, *whilom, sometime*, i. 168. A. S. hwīlum, hwīlon; inst. pl. of hwil, *a while*.
- Whilwendlic**, *whilwendlike, temporary, transitory*, ii. 301, 302; *whilwendlike*, i. ii. 301. A. S. hwilwendlic.
- Wic**, *dwelling, street*, fra wic to wic, i. 295. A. S. wíc: O. Sax. O. Frs. *wīk: O. H. G. wīch: M. G. veih, *flecken*, κῶμη: Grk. with the Digamma, φοῖκος: Lat. vicus: wike, d. Lazam. iii. 285.
- Wicche** *craftess*, pl. acc. *witchcrafts*, i. 245. A. S. wiccraeft, wiccecraft.
- Wicke**, *wikke, mean, weak, wicked*, i. 190, 214; acc. ii. 221; off. ii. 142; pl. wicke, i. i. 191. 'Wicked, wicked,' Lazam, later text: 'wik, wickedness, wicked; wikke, wicked,' Pet. Langt. v. Wac.
- Wid**, v. Wide 7 side.
- Widdwe**, *widewe, widow*, i. 265, 277, 300, 301; d. widdwe, i. 301; acc. i. 159; widdwe lif, acc. i. 266. A. S. widwe, wydewe, wuduwe: O. Sax. widowa: O. Frs. widwe: Ger. wittwe: O. H. G. witawa: M. G. viduvo [video, *Luke vii. 12*], χήρα: Lat. vidua. Cf. 'Skrt. vadhu, *a woman who has been married*,' and v. Bosworth's A. S. Dict.

- Widdwesshad**, *widowhood*, i. 159. i. ii. 176. A.S. wuduwanhād.
- Wide**, a. *wide, broad*, þiss, inntill, ii. 218; off, ii. 66-68. A.S. O. Sax. O. Frs. wid: Ger. weit: O. H. G. wît: Dan. vid: Icel. víðr.
- Wide** 7 side, wide 7 síde, wid 7 sid, far and wide, i. 204, 320. ii. 1, 152. 'Side 7 þíde,' Cædm. p. 8, þid 7 síd, p. 308; wide-n 7 side-n. Lazam.
- Widewhar**, *far on every side*, i. 311. 'Wyde-whare,' sir Perceval, l. 1481: 'farre and wyde-where,' Sir Eglamour, l. 445.
- Wif**, *woman, wife*, i. 1, 7, 13, 21, 67, 71, 90, 159, 241. ii. 128, 338, 340; g. wifess, i. 28. ii. 338; acc. wif, i. 1, 53, 159. ii. 160, 329, 338; wiff, ii. 338; forr, ii. 337; to wife, ii. 338; pl. wifess, ii. 151, 152; acc. ii. 153; off, i. 8; wiþþ, ii. 151. A.S. O. Sax. O. Frs. wif: Ger. weib: O. H. G. wīb: Icel. víf.
- Wifmann**, *wimmann*. A.S. *woman*, i. 7, 68, 77, 79, 87. ii. 226; g. wimmanness, i. 78; acc. wifmann, wimmann, i. 98. ii. 6, 7; voc. wifmann, ii. 133, 144; pl. wifmenn, wimmenn, i. 82, 245. ii. 193; acc. i. 104; amannng, i. 79; bi, i. 69; i, i. 146; wifmanne kinde, affterr, i. 274.
- Wifmannkinn**, *wimmannkinn*, *womankind*, bitwenenn, i. 79, 86; mang, i. 5; till, i. 104. A.S. wif-cynn.
- Wihht**, *being, person*, D. 273. H. i. 59. ii. 49. A.S. wiht, wuht, *a creature, wight, being, thing*: O. Sax. O. H. G. wiht: Ger. wicht: M. G. vaihts, sache, ding, etwas, πρᾶγμα: Icel. vætr.
- Wikenn**, *office, duty, charge*, D. 66. H. i. 250, 354; acc. i. 29, 331, 354. ii. 24, 60, 113, 159, 286; affterr, ii. 57; fra, ii. 108; inn, ii. 128; o, i. 352; off, i. 36; to, i. 142. 'Wyce, ministerium,' Bens.; 'Wikenares, ministers, attendants,' Lazam.
- Wikke**, v. Wicke.
- Wilde**, a. *wild*, i. 214; i, i. 53, 205; inntill, i. 28, 44, 46, 47. ii. 42, 252; pl. wilde, i. 110. A.S. Dut. Ger. wild: O. Frs. wilde: O. H. G. wildi: M. G. vilpeis, wild, ὄγριος: Dan. Swed. vild: Icel. villr.
- Wile**, willt, v. Wilenn.
- Wilenn**, wilenn, *to wish, be willing*, D. 95. H. i. 183; i pr. wile, wile, P. 97, 99. I. 105. H. i. 6, 31, 82, 158. ii. 73, 159, 215; 2, willt, i. 44, 47, 69, 161, 180, 216. ii. 17; 3, wile, wile, wille, i. 20, 99, 102, 132, 183. ii. 3, 26, 57, 58, 73; pl. wilenn, D. 139. H. i. 31, 144, 253, 313. ii. 111, 120, 173; 1, 3, p. wolde, D. 20. I. 10, 70. H. i. 2, 9, 21, 28, 267, 281. ii. 15, 19; 2, wolldesst, i. 4, 154, 174; pl. wolldenn, i. 46. ii. 3, 75, 97; i pr. ne wile, i. 82. A.S. willan, wille, wilt, wile, willaþ, wolde, woldest, woldon: O. Sax. willan: O. Frs. willa: Ger. wollen: O. H. G. wellan: M. G. viljan, wollen, θέλειν, βούλεσθαι: i pr. cnj. viljan, 2, vileis, 3, vili, 3 pl. vileima, 1, 3, p. vilda: Dan. ville: Swed. Icel. vilja: Lat. velle. v. Nile.
- Wiless**, pl. *wiles, guile*, fra, ii. 3, 43; þurh, i. 229. ii. 43, 63, 180. '... þurh his micle þiles, per magnam suam astutiam.' A.S. Chron. A.D. 1128. Icel. vél and væl, *a wile, device, trick*.
- Will**, v. Wille.
- Wille**, will, i. 6, 78, 81, 117, 207. ii. 45; acc. wille, will, D. 12, 296. I. 32. H. i. 86, 101, 116, 136, 214. ii. 14, 16, 57, 63, 72, 340; affterr, i. 19. ii. 232; att, i. 120; fra, ii. 31; inn, i. 175; off, i. 161. ii. 177; onn, i. 81; onnæness, onnææn, ææn, i. 161, 162, 208. ii. 60, 74; þurh, i. 12. ii. 27; wiþþ, D. 200. P. 10. H. i. 72, 126, 198. A.S. willa, wille: M. G. vilja, ville, θέλημα.
- Wilenn**, v. Wilenn.

Willnenn, to desire, to, ii. 67. A. S. wilnian: Icel. at vilna einum, *favorem exhibere*.

Wimmann, wimmenn, v. Wifmann.

Win, wine, ii. 133, 140; g. winess, i. 31, 136, 175; acc. win, ii. 30, 52, 134, 178; inntill, iunto, ii. 29, 136, 141, 174; off, ii. 52, 146; till, ii. 187; wiþþuteann, ii. 143. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. O. H. G. wīn: Ger. wein: M. G. vein, wein, olvos: Dan. viin: Icel. vín: Lat. vinum: Grk. with Digamma, *Foivos*. 'Hebr. יַיִן, iin, yin, vin, the expressed juice of grapes, from יָצַק, ine, to press.' v. Bosworth's A. S. Dict.

Winenn, v. Winnenn.

Winn, win, gain, produce, acc. i. 211, 213. A. S. gewin, gewinn: Dan. vinding: Swed. vinst, and vinning. v. Winnenn.

Winndeclút, winding or swaddling cloth, i. i. 114, 126; pl. winndeclutess, i. i. 115, 126.

Winndell, fan, winnowing basket, ii. 11, 12; acc. ii. 9. A. S. windel, any thing twined, a basket.

Winndwenn, to winnow, forr to, ii. 9; 2 pr. winndwesst, i. 49, 51; 3, winndweþþ, ii. 10. A. S. windwian: M. G. dis-vinhjan, worfeln, *λυκῖαν*. Cf. Lat. vannus, a winnowing machine.

Winnenn, winenn, to labour, win, obtain, overcome, i. 25, 41, 120, 152, 154, 211, 274. ii. 73; to, D. 137, 142, 244, 298. H. i. 31, 40, 261, 345. ii. 6, 26, 31, 42; forr to, i. 28, 107, 348. ii. 14, 131; 2 pr. winnesst, ii. 72; 3, winneþþ, i. 187, 189; pl. winnenn, i. 229; 3 p. wann, ii. 73, 318; pl. wunnenn, i. 355; p. p. wunnenn, i. 211. A. S. winnan, winst, winneþ, winþ, winnaþ, wann, wunnon, wunnenn: O. Sax. O. H. G. winnan: O. Frs. winna: M. G. vinnan, schmerz leiden, *πάσχειν, ὀδυνᾶσθαι*: 2 pr. vinnis, 3, vinniþ, 3 pl. vinnand, 3 p. vann,

3 pl. vunnun, p. p. vunnans: Dan. vinde: Swed. Icel. vinna.

Wintterr, winter, year, o, ii. 36; onn, i. 319; pl. winnterr, ii. 189, 211; g. i. 109, 309, 312, 319. ii. 23, 29, 34; absol. i. 266, 298. A. S. O. Frs. Dut. Ger. winter: O. Sax. O. H. G. wintar: M. G. vintrus, 1, winter, *χειμῶν*; 2, jähr, *ἔτος*: Dan. Swed. vinter: Icel. vetr; old, vettr or vittr=vintr, 1, a winter; 2, a year.

Winttredd, advanced in winters or years, aged, i. 13, 78, 245; pl. winntreðe, i. 23. A. S. gewintred, of age, Laws of Ine, No. 38: gewintrad, aged, Oros. vi. 31.

Wirrkenn, to work, do, make, perform, D. 24. H. i. 325. ii. 151, 174; to, i. 353. ii. 130, 213, 302; 2 pr. wirrkesst, i. 255. ii. 302; 3, wirrkeþþ, ii. 184; 3, pl. wirrkenn, i. 216, 348; 3 p. wrohhte, D. 332. P. 2, 58. H. i. 76, 114, 168, 201, 203. ii. 19, 22, 131, 146, 183, 185, 188, 213, 302; 3, pl. wrohhtenn, ii. 142, 197; p. p. wrohht, D. 153, 161. P. 3. I. 2, 66. H. i. 116, 246. ii. 50, 143, 302. A. S. wyrcan, wyrcest, wyrceþ, wyrcaþ, worhte, worhton, geworht: O. Sax. -werkōn: O. Frs. werka: Dut. werken: Ger. wirken: O. H. G. werken, wirken: M. G. vaurkjan, machen, bewirken, *ποιεῖν, ἐργάζεσθαι*, 3 pr. vaurkeiþ, 3 p. vaurhta, 3 pl. vaurhtedun, p. p. vaurhts: Dan. virke: Swed. Icel. verka.

Wirrsenn, corruption, i. 165. A. S. wyrs—in compos.:—wyr-s-hræcing, a spitting of matter, wyrs-us-spíung, *phthisis*, Ælfr. Gloss. Sonn. p. 57.

Wis, wise, prudent, i. 181, 214, 311, 317, 325, 357; pl. wise, i. 245. ii. 35. A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. wīs: Dut. wys, wyze: Ger. weise: O. H. G. wisi: M. G. veis, in compos.: as in un-veis, *ιδιῶρης*: Dan. vīs: Swed. vis: Icel. vīss, 1, certain; 2, wise.

- Wis**, *certain, aware*, i. 77. ii. 48, 49; pl. wise, ii. 284. A. S. gewis: O. Sax. wis: O. Frs. wiss: Ger. gewiss: O. H. G. giwis: M. G. vis, in un-vis, *ἄηλος*: Dan. vis: Swed. viss: Icel. viss.
- Wise**, *wise, manner, way*, o, i. 37, 205; alle, onn, i. 86, 87; ahe, onn, i. 85, 273; ane, anig, onn, i. 106, 107, 278; *essperr*, onn, i. 276; kinne, onn alle, onn anig, o sume, i. 26, 80, 277; kinness, o whillkess, i. 182; nane, o, i. 145. ii. 169; operr, an operr, onn operr, onn an operr, i. 28, 49, 117, 352; sume, o, i. 89. ii. 102; swillke, o, i. 125; patt, o patt, tatt, D. 106. H. i. 33, 103. ii. 92; patt illke, o patt illke, i. 17, 18. ii. 49; whatt, ii. 247; whillke, o, i. 66. ii. 98; fele, o, i. 34; fife, o, i. 271-273; scofenn, o, i. 305; twinne, o, i. 119, 276; priinne, o, ii. 71, 73. A. S. wise: O. Sax. O. H. G. wisa: O. Frs. wis: Ger. weise: Dan. Swed. vis: Icel. -vis, -vís, -vísu, -vísi, in compos. with öðru, as öðru-vís, *otherwise*.
- Wise**, v. Wis.
- Wislike**, *wislig, wisely, discreetly*, i. 74, 77, 211. ii. 117. A. S. wislice.
- Wiss**, *certainly, truly*, P. 59. I. 19. H. i. 88, 103, 171, 256. ii. 39, 40; wiss to soþe, to fulle soþ, i. 1, 97, 314; to wisse, *with certainty* [*for certain*], i. 204. A. S. gewis, a. *certain*: 'iwis, to-iwisse-n, *truly, certainly*, Lazam. v. Fuliwiss, Soþ.
- Wissdom**, *wisdom*, ii. 202; i, i. 312; wipþ, i. 207; g. wissdomess, i. 233. A. S. wisdōm [wís, *wise, dōm, judgment*].
- Wissenn**, *to instruct, direct*, ii. 36; to, ii. 21, 47, 97, 224, 238. A. S. wísian, wíssian: 'GYN, or wýssyn, *Dirigo*. Prompt. Parv.: O. Sax. wísian: O. Frs. wisa: Ger. weisen: O. H. G. wísjan: M. G. fulla-veisjan, *πείθειν*; ga-fulla-veisjan, *πληροφορεῖν*: Dan. vise: Icel. vísa.
- Wisslike**, *wislig, certainly, evidently*, D. 167, 169. H. i. 29. ii. 4, 37, 227, 232. A. S. gewislice, wislice: Dan. visselig.
- Wisslikess** *pingess, evidently*, i. 109.
- Wissinnig**, *instruction*, acc. ii. 56. A. S. wíssung.
- Wite**, *prophet*, i. 301; g. wítes, ii. 248; pl. wítes, wítes, i. 105, 250, 340. ii. 172, 173; þurh, ii. 147, 155. A. S. wítega: wítie, wítti, Lazam.
- Wíte**, *punishment, penalty*, i, i. 113. A. S. O. Frs. wíte: O. Sax. wíti: Old Ger. eduuit, ituuiz: M. G. id-veit, entehrung, *ὀνειδος*: Swed. vite: Icel. víti.
- Wíte**, *wite, v. Wítenn, to know*.
- Wítenn**, *witenn, to know, learn, understand*, D. 111. H. i. 4, 8, 14, 16, 65, 83, 229. ii. 42, 54; to, i. 225. ii. 332; 1 pr. wát, ii. 66, 91, 123; 2, wast, wasst, ii. 36, 38, 258; 3, wát, watt, i. 96, 300. ii. 224, 332; wat, ii. 262; pl. wítenn, wítenn, i. 89, 275, 325. ii. 225, 230; p. wísste, i. 15, 18, 66, 97. ii. 24, 61, 87; pl. wísstenn, i. 5, 118, 135, 225. ii. 3, 4; wísste ge, i. 311; 2, imp. wítt tu, wítt tu þe, I. 24. H. i. 4, 17, 20, 33, 37, 228. ii. 57, 70, 117, 199; 3, wíte, D. 110; 2 pl. wíteþþ, i. 222; wíte ge, i. 115, 247; 3 pr. sb. wíte, ii. 240. A. S. wítan, wát, wást, wát, wíton, wíste, wíston, wít þú, wíte ge, wíte; verb. præ. præ.: O. Sax. wítan: O. Frs. wita: Ger. wissen: O. H. G. wízan: M. G. wítan, wíssen, *εἰδέναι*, *erfahren*, *μανθάνειν*, 1, 3 pr. wít, 2, waist, 1 pl. wítum, 2, wítuþ, 3, wítun, 3 p. wíssa: Icel. wíta, *to wit, know*.
- Wíte wípp**, 2 pr. sb. *that thou know . . . against, be conscious of . . . against*, i. 197. M. G. Mip-wítan, bewusst sein, *συνειδέναι*. Cf. the passage in 1 Cor. iv. 4. οὐδὲν γὰρ ἔμαυτῷ σύνοιδα. In the M. G. the

- words are, 'nih vaiht auk mis silbin mibvait.'
- Witenn** ūt, p. p. departed, i. 285. ūt þītan, Boethius, Metre xxiii. l. 104, A. S. vers. ed. Fox. A. S. witan, *to see, look in any direction, set out towards*: O. Sax. ge-witan: M. G. fair-veitjan, ἀνέιζεν.
- Witerr**, clear, i. 138; þurh, i. 228; to, i. 115. Dan. vitterlig, *known, manifest*.
- Witerrlike**, witterlig, *clearly, truly, correctly*, i. 24, 27, 37, 73, 106, 118, 154, 159. ii. 4, 29, 208, 294. 'Witerliche, verily,' Laſam.: 'Wytterly,' Townl. M. p. 50: Dan. vitterligen.
- Witess**, v. Wite, *prophet*.
- Witeſhunnge**, *prophecy*, ii. 172, 173, 178; g. witeſhunngess, ii. 148, 150, 159, 163; witeſhunnge, i. ii. 170, 171; o. ii. 178; witeſhununge, witeſhunng, off, ii. 147, 148 [witeſununge, MS.], 151, 154, 158, 162, 248; witeſhunnggeboc, noff, ii. 174; witeſhununge writt, o. ii. 178. A. S. witegung.
- Wiperr**, *adverse, evil*, ii. 41. A. S. wider-, *against*, in compound words: O. Sax. wiðar: O. Frs. withir: O. H. G. widar: M. G. vjpra, wider, πρός.
- Wipp**, ppn. *against, by, with*, D. 22. H. i. 83, 84, 119, 163, 190, 259. ii. 1, 3; wipþ, sic MS. ii. 275; all an wipþ, i. 105, 198. ii. 291; wipþ alle, *withal*, D. 290. H. i. 87, 102, 145; wipþ 7 wipþ, *immediately, forthwith*, i. 195. A. S. O. Sax. wið: O. Frs. with: Icel. við. v. Bithþ.
- Wiperrstrennepe**, *opposing power, resistance, off*, i. 239.
- Wiperrpeod**, *adverse people*, wipþ, i. 356.
- Wiperrwarrrd**, *hostile*, i. 337. A. S. wider-weard.
- Wipress**, pl. *witres, or willow-bands, bands*, i. ii. 196; off, ii. 188, 196; þurh, ii. 197. A. S. wiðde, *lora-*
- mentum*, Ælf. Gloss. Somn. p. 78; widge, *salix*, id. 9, 63.
- Wippinnenn**, ppn. *within*, D. 229. H. i. 35. ii. 213; inn wipþ, ii. 216. A. S. wið-innan.
- Wippinnenn**, ad. *within*, i. 33, 35, 56, 199. ii. 309; wippinnenn 7 wipþ-utenn, i. 53. ii. 68. A. S. wið-innan.
- Wipprepp**, 3 pr. *resisteth*, i. 38, 163; pl. wipþpenn, i. 136. ii. 10, 331. A. S. widerian, wiðrian, wið-raþ, wiðriaþ.
- Wipþseggen**, *to speak against, deny*, i. 265. ii. 44; 3 p. pl. wipþ-seggdenn, ii. 267. A. S. wið-seggan, *inficari*. Bens.
- Wipþstannðenn**, A. S. *to withstand, resist*, i. 265. ii. 44; to, ii. 208; 2 pr. wipþstannðess, i. 234; 3 p. wipþstod, ii. 79, 80; pl. wipþstodenn, ii. 267. A. S. wiðstandan, wið-stenst, -standest, wið-stōð, wið-stōdon.
- Wipþstod**, wipþstodenn, v. Wipþstannðenn.
- Wipþtakenn**, *to consent*, ii. 57. Icel. wið-taka, *a receiving*.
- Wipþutenn**, ppn. *without, except*, D. 202, 263. H. i. 32, 39, 42, 65, 76, 77, 219. ii. 227, 239, 300, 318. A. S. wið-ūtan.
- Wipþutenn**, ad. *outwardly, outside*, i. 34, 199. ii. 53, 61, 171, 309. A. S. wið-ūtan.
- Wipþutenn**, conj. *except, unless*, i. 33, 56.
- Witt**, s. *knowledge, wisdom, understanding*, i. 55, 104, 162, 189. ii. 141, 202, 280; g. wittess, i. 161. ii. 143, 144; acc. witt, D. 239, 296. I. 83. H. i. 40, 88, 95, 169. ii. 14, 31, 74, 130; afterd, D. 15. H. i. 151; i. i. 204. ii. 74, 302; off, i. 267. ii. 71; þurh, P. 82. H. i. 173. ii. 147; till, i. 3. ii. 142; wipþ, i. 55, 87; Godess witt, ii. 7, 291, 292. A. S. wit, ge-wit [witan, *to wit, know*]: O. Sax. gi-wit: O. Frs. wit: O. H. G. ga-wizzi: Icel. vit.

- Witt, *prn.* 1 dual, *we two*, D. 7, 73.
 . H. i. 4, 300. A. S. O. Sax. wit:
 M. G. vit: Icel. vit, mod. við.
- Witt, v. Witenn.
- Wittess, v. Witt, subs.
- Wittlæs, *foolish, ignorant*, i. 214.
 A. S. gewitleás.
- Wittness, *witness*, ii. 227; acc. i.
 105, 154. ii. 84, 227, 271, 272,
 283, 285, 305; i. i. 154; to, ii.
 305. A. S. witnes: Dan. vidne:
 Icel. vitni.
- Wittshipe, *conscience, testimony*, att,
 i. 197. A. S. gewitscipe.
- Wlite, *face, features*, acc. i. 20.
 A. S. wlitān, *to look*; wlite, *personal
 appearance*: O. Sax. wlti: M. G.
 vlits, *angesicht*, πρόσωπον: Icel.
 lit.
- Wod, *mad*, i. 161; pl. wode, ūt off,
 ii. 185. A. S. wōd: Old Engl.
 [Chaucer] wode: Brockett's Gloss.
 woad: Ger. wüthig, and wüthend:
 O. Ger. uuotag: M. G. vods,
 'wüthend, toll, δαυμονίζόμενος: Icel.
 óðr.
- Woh, s. *error, wrong, wickedness*, i.
 192, 197, 336, 355. ii. 266, 300;
 acc. i. 50, 192, 249. ii. 267; forr,
 i. 50, 272; fra, ii. 139; inn, ii. 60;
 off, i. 192. ii. 127; onngæn, I. 18;
 þurh, i. 355; woh, woghe, wiþþ,
 i. 27, 39, 154. ii. 17, 289, 329,
 343. A. S. wōh, wōg, wō, *curva-
 tura, perversitas, pravitas*.
- Wokenn, v. Wakenn, *watch*.
- Wolde, woldenn, v. Wilenn.
- Wop, *weeping, cry*, i. 275, 282; acc.
 i. 276; off, i. 196; wiþþ, i. 275,
 276. A. S. wōp: M. G. vopjan,
 rufen, φωνεῖν. v. Wepenn.
- Word, *word, saying*, D. 45, 70. H.
 i. 7, 10, 96, 104. ii. 1; acc. D. 43,
 57. I. 83. H. i. 53, 74, 97, 116. ii.
 88, 198; bi, ii. 40, 51; forr, ii.
 272; fra, i. 144; i, inn, i. 193,
 198; off, i. 33; þurh, D. 120. H.
 i. 109. ii. 52; word, worde, wiþþ,
 D. 22. H. i. 79, 104, 193, 290,
 311. ii. 49, 75, 88, 89, 133, 144;
 pl. wordess, acc. D. 52. H. i. 4. ii.
 273; amang, D. 54; bi, D. 338;
 noff, i. 2; wiþþ, D. 60, 102. H. i.
 82, 95. ii. 98, 99, 284, 287; Godess
 word, i. 104. ii. 7, 286, 291-293.
 A. S. O. Sax. O. Frs. word: Ger.
 wort: Kero, uuort; *sermo*: M. G.
 vaurd, λόγος, ῥῆμα: Dan. Swed.
 ord: Icel. orð. Cf. Lat. verbum.
- Worppenn, v. Werrpenn.
- Woghe, a. pl. *evil*, forr, i. 45. A. S.
 wōh, wōg, wō, *bent, wrong*. v.
 Woh.
- Woghe, s. v. Woh.
- Wræche, *vengeance, punishment*, I.
 17, 19. H. i. 49. ii. 273; g.
 wræchess, i. 351; acc. wræche, i.
 48, 323; inn, ii. 300; þurh, i. 29.
 ii. 186. A. S. wracu, wræc: O. Sax.
 wrāka: Ger. rache: O. H. G. rahha:
 M. G. vraka, διωγμός: Icel. reki,
 originally vrekki, 1, *a thing drifted
 ashore*; 2, *persecution*.
- Wræche, v. Wrecche, a.
- Wrang, a. *wrong*, i. 321, 336. A. S.
 wringan, *to wring*: M. G. vرائق,
 σκολιός: Dan. vrang, *wrong*: Swed.
 vrång, *perverse, unjust*: Icel. rangr,
 f. röng, n. rangt; 1, *awry, not
 straight*; 2, *wrong, unjust*.
- Wrang, ad. *wrong, falsely*, i. 257,
 349, 350. ii. 60, 284, 293, 295,
 297-299.
- Wrát, v. Writenn.
- Wrattenn ? 3 p. pl. *wrote*, v. er.
 text in Notes at l. 2084.
- Wrap, *wroth*, i. 9, 166, 282. ii. 329,
 338. A. S. wrāþ, irā contortus:
 O. Sax. wrēd: O. H. G. reid, *crispus*:
 Dan. Swed. vred: Icel. reiðr [from
 riða, *to writhe*, and so prop. mean-
 ing *a-wry, contorted*], *wrathful,
 angry*.
- Wrappe, *wrath*, acc. i. 1, 11, 48,
 188, 217, 323. ii. 327, 328, 330;
 forr, ii. 338; i. i. 29, 239; þurh,
 i. 29. ii. 337, 342; unnderr, ii.
 300; wiþþ, i. 282. ii. 160. A. S.
 wræð, Chron. Sax. 1052.
- Wrapelís, *wrathfully*, ii. 197. A. S.

- 'wraþ-lice,' Beowulf, Gloss.; wrað-liche, *angrily*, Lazam.
- Wrappenn**, *to anger, offend*, i. 194, 215, 277; 3 pr. wraþþeþþ, ii. 197; 3 pl. wraþþenn, i. 99, 163; 2 pr. sb. wraþþe, i. 173, 211; p. p. wraþþed, ii. 267. Wraðian, *indignari*, Bens.
- Wrecche**, s. a *wretch*, wiþþ, i. 353; pl. acc. wrecchess, ii. 181. A. S. wræcca, *wrecca, an outcast, a wretch*; O. Sax. wrekkiō: O. H. G. reccho: Icel. rekiŋgr, *an outcast*; reka, *to drive away*. v. Wrekenn.
- Wrecche**, a. *wretched*, i. 20, 126, 127, 133, 134, 168; acc. i. 146, 179. ii. 180, 181, 204; off. i. 133; pl. wrecche, i. i. 126.
- Wrecchelið**, *wretchedly, miserably*, i. 114; forr wreccheliike, *very miserably*, i. 127.
- Wrækenn**, *to wreak, avenge*, i. 29. ii. 339; to, ii. 267, 330, 340. A. S. wrecan: O. Sax. wrekan: O. Frs. wreka: O. H. G. rehhan: M. G. vrikan, *verfolgen*, διώκειν: Icel. reka.
- Wreğenn**, *Wreghenn, to accuse, charge*, i. 98, 100; to, i. 1, 11. ii. 267, 282; 3 pr. wreğeþþ, i. 174; p. p. wreğedd, i. 239, 286. M. G. vrohjan, *anklagen*, κατηγορεῖν, p. p. vrohips: A. S. wrēgan, wrēgþ, gewrēged.
- Wreğedd**, v. Wreghenn.
- Wrihhte**, *maker, worker*, inn, ii. 301. A. S. wyrhta.
- Wrihhte**, *blame, fault, accusation*, affter, i. 136, 286. ii. 10; wiþþutenn, D. 202. H. i. 147. ii. 339, 341. A. S. O. Sax. wrōht: Ger. rüge: M. G. vrohs, *anklage*, κατηγορία, from vrohjan, *anklagen*: Dan. tygte, *report, fame, reputation*: Icel. róg, mod. róg, *a slander*.
- Wrihhte**, *writer*, v. Goddspellihtte.
- Write**, writeþþ, writenn, v. Writenn.
- Write**, writess, v. Witt.
- Writenn**, writenn, *to write, transcribe*, D. 96, 109. H. i. 122; to, i. 250; 3 pr. writeþþ, ii. 54, 55, 328; 3 p. wrāt, D. 257, 332. H. i. 201. ii. 54, 155, 294-298; 3 pl. writenn, writenn, i. 201, 204, 209. ii. 170, 172; 3 pr. sb. write, write, D. 97, 104, 107; p. p. writenn, writenn, D. 106, 161, H. i. 105, 320. ii. 96, 141, 173, 323; writenn iss, *it is written*, ii. 40, 59; wass-w. i. 329. A. S. writan, writ, wrāt, writon, write, writen: āwritan, *to write out*; O. Sax. writan: 'Low G. riten, *trahere*, also *to make a draught or sketch*'; v. Bosworth's A. S. Dict.: Ger. reissen: O. H. G. rīzan, *to scratch*: Icel. rita, = vríta, *to scratch, cut, write*.
- Writt**, A. S. writ, *writing*, acc. D. 331; upp o, i. 112; write, writt, o, onn, i. 121, 122. ii. 179; pl. writess, þurh, ii. 148, 150, 155, 159. v. Hande writt.
- Wrohhte**, wrohhtenn, wrohht, v. Wirrken.
- Wude**, *wood*, ii. 152. A. S. wudu: Dan. Swed. ved: Icel. viðr, *a tree*; a *wood, forest*; *felled trees, wood*.
- Wuke**, *week*, i. 144, 150. ii. 38; g. wukess, i. 144, 150; acc. i. 150; pl. wukess, off. i. 16. A. S. wuce: M. G. viko, *woche*.
- Wukedags**, *week-day*, ii. 104.
- Wukemalum**, *by weeks, weekly courses*, i. 15, 16. A. S. -mælum, abl. pl. of mæl, *a part*, used adverbially.
- Wulderr**, *glory*, i. 116, 135, 264; acc. ii. 316, 317; off. i. 244. A. S. wuldor: M. G. vulþus, δόξα. Cf. Icel. völdugr, = M. G. vulþas, ἐνδοξος.
- Wulle**, *wool*, acc. ii. 85, 86. A. S. wull: Ger. wolle: O. H. G. wolla: M. G. vulla, in compos. vullareis, *tuchwalker*, γυαφεύς: Dan. uld: Swed. Icel. ull. Cf. Lat. vellus.
- Wunde**, *wound*, off. i. 75, 104, 147, 148. ii. 253; þurh, ii. 252; pl. wundess, off. ii. 254; þurh, i. 48.

- A. S. wund : O. Sax. wunda : O. Frs. Ger. wunde : O. H. G. wunta : M. G. vunds, *wounded* : Icel. und, *a wound*.
- Wundenn**, *to wound*, to, ii. 79; p. p. wundedd, ii. 55, 253. A. S. wundian, *gewundod* : M. G. gawundon, *verwunden*, *τραυμαρίζω*.
- Wundenn**, v. Wand, *wound*.
- Wunderr**, *marvel*, *wonder*, i. 4, 241, 311, 325, 357. ii. 56, 65, 209, 226; pl. acc. wunddre, i. 331. A. S. wundor : O. Sax. wundar : Dut. wonder : Ger. wunder : O. H. G. wuntar : Dan. Swed. under : Icel. undr.
- Wunderr**, ad. *wondrously*, i. 252. ii. 64. A. S. instr. pl. wundrum, Cæd. p. 222 : Cod. Exon. 230 : wunder, wonder, Lazam.
- Wunderrlike**, wunderrlig, a. *wondrous*, acc. ii. 183; þurh, ii. 184, 190. A. S. wundorlic.
- Wunderrlig**, ad. *wonderfully*, *marvellously*, i. 128. ii. 208. A. S. wundorlice.
- Wundredenn**, v. Wunddrenn.
- Wunddrenn**, *to wonder*, to, ii. 184; 3 p. pl. wundredenn, i. 264. A. S. wundrian, wundrodon.
- Wunenn**, *to accustom*, to, ii. 327; p. p. wunedd, *wont*, i. 73, ii. 86, 133, 171. A. S. gewunian, *gewunod*.
- Wunenn**, *to dwell*, *abide*, i. 302; 3 pr. wunepþ, ii. 227, 308. A. S. wunian, wunaþ : O. Sax. wonōn : Dut. wonen : Ger. wohnen : O. H. G. wonan, wonen. Cf. buan, *id.*
- Wunnenn**, v. Winnenn.
- Wurddenn**, v. Wurrþenn, *to be*.
- Wurrm**, *worm*, i. 168. A. S. wyrm, *a worm*, *serpent*, *dragon* : Dut. worm, wurm : Ger. O. H. G. wurm : M. G. vaurms, *ὄφης* : Dan. Swed. orm : Icel. ormr : Lat. vermis.
- Wurp**, *worth*, *fit*, i. 38, 170, 173. ii. 221, 339. A. S. weorþ, wurþ : M. G. vairps, werth, würdig, *ἱκανός*, *ἀξίος*.
- Wurp**, wurpi, v. Wurrþis.
- Wurpþe**, *worship*, *honour*, to, i. 37, 54, 116. A. S. weorþ, wurþ : O. Sax. werð : O. Frs. werth : Ger. werth, würde : O. H. G. werd : M. G. vairps, *τιμή* : Dan. værd : Swed. vârd : Icel. verð.
- Wurpþe**, wurpþeþ, wurpþ, v. Wurrþenn, *to be*.
- Wurpþedd**, v. Wurrþenn, *to honour*.
- Wurrþenn**, verb. n. *to be*, *become*, *be done*, i. 2, 4, 9, 82, 87, 120. ii. 21, 58; to, D. 187, I. 86. H. i. 8, 9, 14, 45, 121, 127. ii. 31, 37; 3 pr. wurpþeþ, wurpþ, i. 74, 216; 3 p. warpþ, wharpþ, D. 184. H. i. 5, 83, 84, 90. ii. 7, 253; 3 pl. wurddenn, i. 114; 3 pr. sb. wurpþe, i. 198; p. p. wurpþenn, D. 163. I. 31, 39. H. i. 63, 77, 96, 97, 108, 121, 135. ii. 29, 131; verb auxil. wurpþenn, i. 14, 45, 69, 77; to, D. 127. H. i. 77. ii. 15, 33; 3 pr. ii. 169; 3 p. i. 2, 20; 3 pr. sb. i. 166; I. 45. H. i. 174, 176. ii. 37, 229; warpþ till, *became*, ii. 174, 175; warpþ to nohht, *disappeared*, i. 242. ii. 26. A. S. weorþan, wurþan, weorþeþ, wurþeþ, wyrþ, wearþ, wurdon, weorþe, worden [3 p. ward, whard, Lazam.] : Old Engl. worth, as in '*woe worth the day!*' : O. Sax. werðan : O. Frs. wertha : Ger. werden : O. H. G. werden : M. G. vairþan, werden, *γίγνεσθαι*, *ἔσεσθαι*, 3 pr. vairþiþ, 3 p. varþ, 3 pl. vaurþun, 3 pr. sb. vairþai, p. p. vaurþans : Dan. vorde : Swed. varda : Icel. verða, *to become*, *happen*, *befal one*.
- Wurrþenn**, *to honour*, *magnify*, *worship*, i. 4, 119, 133, 134, 173, 216; to, i. 29, 171. ii. 194, 279; 3 pl. wurrþenn, i. 76; p. p. wurpþedd, i. 80, 89, 135, 293, 335. ii. 58, 309. A. S. weorþian, wurþian, wurþiaþ, *gewurþod*.
- Wurrþfull**, A. S. *a honourable*, *venerable*, i. 179, 201. ii. 83; wiþþ, ii. 259.
- Wurrþis**, wurþi, wurpþ, a. *worthy*, *deserving of*, D. 127. H. i. 77, 80,

92, 100, 145, 210, 253, 285, 302.
 ii. 6, 23, 30, 107, 153, 240, 244,
 288; pl. wurrþi, D. 319. H. i. 92,
 93, 111. ii. 82, 98. A. S. weorþ,
 wurp. v. Wurrp.
Wurrþlike, ad. *worthily, reverently*,
 i. 33, 56, 284. ii. 30, 257-259.
 A. S. wurþlice.
Wurrþminnt, *worship*, i. 116; acc.
 ii. 75. A. S. wurþmynd: wurþ-
 minten, *to render famous*, A. S.
 Chron. A. D. 656.
Wurrþshipe, *worship, honour*, i. 22,
 135, 136, 264; acc. wurrþshipe,
 wurrshipe, ii. 75, 286, 288, 316.
 A. S. weorþscipe, wyrþscipe.

Ȝ.

ȝa, *truly, yea*, i. 82, 153. A. S. *gea*,
yea, truly: O. Sax. O. H. G. *jā*:
 M. G. *ja*, also *jai, yea, verily, val*:
 Dut. Ger. Dan. Swed. *ja*: Icel. *já*.

ȝa—ȝa, *both—and*, I. 53, 54. H. i.
 26, 76, 88, 330. ii. 4, 7, 106, 113,
 149, 287; **ȝa—ȝa—ȝa**, ii. 262.
 A. S. *ge—ge, both—and, et—et*,
cum—tum: O. Sax. *ge—ge*, also
ja—ja. Cf. M. G. *jah—jah, kal—*
kal.

ȝæfe, *ȝæfenn*, v. *ȝifenn*.

ȝæn, *ȝænness*, D. 70, 238. H. i. 107,
 113. v. *Onnȝænness*.

ȝœp, *cautious, cunning*, ii. 115; pl.
ȝæpe, wipþ, *ibid.*; as applied to
racchess, it may signify *quick-*
scented, equivalent to *sagax, quick*
of any sense, 'sagire enim sentire
 acutē est.' Cicero de Divin. i. c. 31.
 A. S. *geǣp*, i. *patulus, amplus*; 2,
callidus, fallax: cf. M. H. G.
goufen, cava manus: O. H. G.
goufan: Swed. *göpen, a handful*:
 Icel. *geypna, to encompass*; *gaupn*,
 1, *both hands held together* in the
 form of a bowl; 2, as a measure,
as much as can be taken in the
hands held together: Scot. 'gowd
 in goupins.'

ȝœpleggo, *caution, prudence*, off, i.
 85, 86.

ȝœress, *gæress*, v. *ȝer*.

ȝaff, v. *ȝifenn*.

ȝarrkenn, *to prepare, make ready*, i.
 49, 319, 334; to, I. 98, 103, 108.
 H. i. 3, 4, 19, 319, 326, 332. ii. 5,
 271, 285, 286; forr to, i. 300;
 2 imp. pl. *ȝarrkeþþ*, i. 320, 334;
 p. p. *ȝarrkedd*, s. and pl. i. 20, 34,
 50, 193, 256, 349. ii. 132, 196.
 A. S. *gearcian, gearciap, gearcod*;
gearu, gearo, ready: O. Sax. *garu*:
 O. H. G. *garo*.

ȝarrkinng, *preparation*, ii. 20. A. S.
gearcung.

ȝate, *gate, gate*, i. 142. ii. 21, 126,
 132, 186; acc. i. 142; att, i. 300.
 A. S. *geat*: Icel. *gat, foramen*. Cf.
Gate, a way.

ȝatenn, *to grant, allow*, i. 342; 3 p.
ȝatte, i. 80; p. p. *ȝatedd*, i. 2, 21,
 263. A. S. *geatan [gea, yea, truly]*,
to affirm, assent, grant: Icel. *játa*,
 and *játta, to say yea [já], assent*,
promise, grant, give.

ȝe, *ye*, i. 10, 31, 36, 115, 148, 158;
 voc. i. 323; d. *ȝuw*, P. 99. I. 105.
 H. i. 10, 30, 31, 36, 112, 115; acc.
 I. 89. H. i. 10, 29, 57, 103, 182,
 211; till, i. 194. ii. 271; wipþ, ii.
 47; reflect. i. 30, 31, 313; uppo,
 i. 342; *bitwenenn ȝuw, one another*,
 i. 182. Cf. in St. John's Gospel,
 xv. 12. Grk. 'ἀλλήλους,' and L.
 Vulgate, 'invicem.' A. S. *ge*, d.
 and acc. *cow*: O. Sax. *gi, ge*:
 O. Frs. *gi, i*: Ger. *ihr*: O. H. G.
ier, ir: M. G. *jus, ihr, ύμεῖς*: Icel.
ér. v. *Self, ȝure*.

ȝede, *ȝedenn*, v. *Gan*.

ȝehatenn, p. p. *called, named*, D.
 178. P. 82. H. i. 1, 13, 18, 24,
 115, 121, 222, 245, 283, 287, 288;
 291, 308, 319, 340. ii. 12-14, 37,
 40, 58, 90, 124, 217, 218, 224,
 270, 277, 338; *hátenn, hatenn*,
 i. 180, 263, 265. ii. 155, 341.
 A. S. *gehātan*, p. p. *gehāten*: Old
 Engl. *hight*, p. p.: O. Sax. *hētan*:

- O. Frs. hēta : Ger. heissen : M. G. haitan, καλεῖν, λέγειν ; passive, λέγεσθαι, χρηματίζεν : Dan. hedde, v. n. and impers., *to be called* : Swed. heta, v. n. : Icel. v. a. and n. 1, *to call, name*; 2, *to be called*.
- ǵeldenn**, *to yield, pay*, ii. 340; forr to, D. 173; 2 imp. ǵeld, i. 180; 3 pr. sb. ǵelde, i. 255; p. p. goldenn, i. 216. A. S. gildan, gylðan, geldan, gild, gilde, golden : O. Sax. geldan : O. Fis. jelda : Ger. gelten : O. H. G. geltan : M. G. us-gildan, vergelten, ἀποδιδόναι : Dan. gielde : Swed. gälða : Icel. gjalda, *to pay, yield, repay, deliver up*.
- ǵeldess**, pl. acc. *payments, tribute*, i. 354. v. Giltte.
- ǵellp idell**, *boasting, vain glory*, ii. 64; acc. i. 169; forr, i. 338, 348; inn, ii. 61; off, ii. 199, 200; þurrh, i. 255. ii. 55; unnder, ii. 61; ǵæn, i. 157. A. S. gilp, gelp : O. Sax. gelp : O. H. G. gelph : Icel. geip.
- ǵellpenn**, *to boast*, i. 69, 343. ii. 189, 211; to, i. 169, 170. A. S. gilpan.
- ǵemeleste**, *carelessness, negligence*, þurrh, i. 99, 215. A. S. ǵemeleást, ǵýmeleást.
- ǵemenn**, *to keep, protect, take care of, govern*, i. 144, 193, 219, 261, 270, 275, 318. ii. 36, 43, 59; to, i. 99, 129, 130, 134, 214, 287. ii. 60, 109, 176, 177; forr to, ii. 37; 2 pr. ǵemesst, ii. 72, 73; 3. ǵemeþþ, ii. 34, 38; p. p. pl. ǵemnde, ǵemedd, i. 33, 56. A. S. ǵēman, ǵýman, ǵýmst, ǵýmeþ, ǵýmþ, ǵýmed : O. Sax. ǵómean : O. H. G. goumōn : M. G. gaumjan, βλέπειν, θεωρεῖν, προσέχειν : Dan. giemme : Swed. gōma : Icel. geyma, *to keep, watch, heed, mind*.
- ǵemsla**, *care*, acc. i. 176. Icel. geymsla, *custodia*.
- ǵeorne**, ǵeorne, ǵerne, ǵerne, adv. *willingly, earnestly*, D. 20. H. i. 92, 99, 139, 178, 215, 222, 272, 276. ii. 65, 85, 144, 193, 272, 286. A. S. ǵeorne : Dan. gierne.
- ǵeornenn**, ǵernenn, *to yearn, long after, desire eagerly*, i. 123, 162, 176, 189, 255, 302. ii. 327; to, i. 101, 127, 160. ii. 57, 67, 74, 79, 137; 2 pr. ǵeornesst, ǵernesst, i. 41, 160, 161; 3. ǵeorneþþ, ǵerneþþ, i. 45, 72, 111, 209, 214, 219. ii. 90; 3 pl. ǵeornenn, ǵernenn, i. 198, 257. ii. 45; 2 p. ǵernendesst, D. 23; 3. ǵeornnde, ǵernnde, i. 181, 263, 302. ii. 74, 238; pl. ǵeornndenn, ǵernndenn, i. 123, 265. ii. 75, 140; p. p. ǵeornedd, i. 263. A. S. ǵeornian, ǵyrnan, ǵyrneþ, ǵyrnde : O. Sax. O. H. G. ǵerōn : Ger. begehren : M. G. gainjan, be-gehren, ἐπιποθεῖν, 2 pr. gainneis, 3. gainneþ, 3 pl. gainnjand, 2 p. gainnides, 3. gainnida, 3 pl. gainniuedun, p. p. gainniþs : Icel. ǵirna.
- ǵeornfull**, ǵeornfull, ǵernfull, *anxious, eager*, i. 54, 92, 110, 162, 216. ii. 43. A. S. ǵeornfull.
- ǵeornfullnesse**, *diligence, earnestness*, wiþþ, i. 91. ii. 33. A. S. ǵeornfullness.
- ǵer**, *year*, i. 331. ii. 36; ǵ. ǵeress, i. 292; acc. ǵer, ii. 30; inn, D. 32; onn, o þatt, o þe, i. 56, 285, 291, 309, 331. ii. 29, 31; upponn, uppo, ii. 29, 30, 195; fra ǵer to ǵer, ii. 277; illke, ii. 184; hallf, i. 7; hallf feorþe, ferþe, i. 299. ii. 124; absol. i. 225, 299; pl. ǵeress, ǵærass, ǵærass, ǵer, acc. i. 279; fra, ii. 23; wiþþ, ii. 36; tweggenn, g. i. 278; wiþþinnenn þreo, i. 331; o þa fowwre, ibid.; i. sexe, ii. 212; seofenn, i. 304-306; ehhte, g. i. 291; wiþþinnenn fowwerttig, ii. 213, 214, 216; New ǵeress dags, *New Year's day*, i. 146. A. S. ǵear, ǵēr : O. Sax. jār, ǵēr : O. Frs. jēr : Ger. jahr : O. H. G. jār : M. G. jēr, ǵeros : Icel. ár.
- ǵerrde**, *rod*, acc. ii. 209; off, ii. 208. A. S. ǵyrd : Ger. gerte ; O. H. G. ǵart : M. G. ǵazds, κέντρον.
- ǵēt**, (ǵe itt) i. 313. ii. 210, 227.
- ǵēt**, ǵēt, *yet, further, moreover*, D. 6,

- 37, 245. P. 98, 99. H. i. 3, 22-28, 81, 111, 117; *ǣt* mare, i. 24. ii. 18; nohht *ǣt*, *ǣt* nohht, i. 275, 276, 285, 341. ii. 145; *ǣt* tanne, i. 97. A. S. *get*, *gyt*; *gyt mā*: Grk. *ἐτι*.
- ȝetenn**, *to procure*, ii. 252; 3 pr. *gett*, i. 356. A. S. *getan*, Beow. l. 5895: O. Sax. *bi-getan*: O. H. G. *gezan*: M. G. *bi-gitan*, *ἐπιπαινειν*: Icel. *geta*, *to get*, *beget*, &c.
- ȝho**, *she*, i. 5, 8, 10, 13, 23, 42, 60, 66-69; *h*, i. 337. ii. 18. A. S. *heō*: Icel. *hón*, *or hún*. Cf. *ȝeō*, ap. Laȝam. later text.
- ȝhot**, *ȝhot*, (*ȝho itt*, v. l. 1804), i. 5, 79, 97, 117, 312, 314. ii. 339.
- ȝife**, *gift*, *grace*, i. 103, 189, 191-193. ii. 250; acc. i. 190; þurh, i. 6, 103. ii. 22, 137, 269, 334; pl. *ȝifess*, acc. i. 185, 186, 189, 194, 199; þurh, i. 185; wiþþ, i. 306. A. S. *giſu*: O. Sax. *geba*: O. Frs. *jeve*: Ger. *gabe*: O. H. G. *geba*: M. G. *giba*, *δόσις*, *δῶρον*, *χάρισμα*: Icel. *giöf*.
- ȝife**, *gife*, *ȝifeþþ*, *ȝifeþþ*, v. *ȝifenn*.
- ȝifenn**, *giſenn*, *to give*, *allow*, D. 248, 279. H. i. 75, 89, 127, 146, 167, 213, 301, 304. ii. 6, 9, 68, 96, 264, 287; to, D. 239, 241. H. i. 62, 80, 121, 133. ii. 24, 69; forr to, i. 40, 64. ii. 29, 85; 3 pr. *ȝifeþþ*, *ȝifeþþ*, i. 95, 101 [*ȝifeþ*, MS.], 185, 188, 190, 277. ii. 38, 85, 247, 273; 3 pl. *ȝifenn*, ii. 180, 181; 3 p. *ȝaff*, *gaff*, D. 199. P. 62. H. i. 23, 24, 82, 99. ii. 16, 30, 142, 185; 3 pl. *ȝæfenn*, *gæfenn*, i. 224, 231, 254, 285. ii. 88, 126, 188, 202; *ȝæfe* þess, ii. 335; 2 imp. *ȝiff*, i. 180; 3, *ȝife*, *gife*, i. 324, 352; 1 pr. sb. *ȝife*, i. 180; 3 pr. sb. *ȝife*, *gife*, D. 315. H. i. 58, 93, 138, 213. ii. 14, 69, 82, 149; 3 p. *ȝæfe*, i. 181, 258. ii. 63; 1, fut. *ȝife*, ii. 41, 205; p. p. *ȝifenn*, *giſenn*, i. 71, 127, 138, 181, 243. ii. 218, 256, 271, 284, 321, 337; mann *ȝæfe*, i. 355; hiss ende, *ȝaff*, *died*, i. 110, 111; *ȝife*, ii. 264. A. S. *giſan*, *giſeþ*, *geaf*, *geāfon*, *giſ*, *gife*, *geāfe*, *giſen*: O. Sax. *geban*: O. Frs. *jeva*: Dut. *geven*: Ger. *geben*: O. H. G. *geban*: M. G. *giban*, *geben*, *διδόναι*, 3 pr. *gibiþ*, 3 pl. *gibaud*, 3 p. *gaſ*, 3 pl. *gebun*, imp. *giſ*, 1 pr. conj. *gibau*, 3, *gibai*, 3 p. *gebi*, p. p. *gibans*: Dan. *give*: Swed. *giſva*: Icel. *gefa*.
- ȝiferr**, *covetous* [in erased text, at l. 10218]. v. *Giſerr*. A. S. *giſre*, *greedy*, *rapacious*, used as an epithet of the devil, fire, &c.; also *giſer*, as a noun, a *glutton*: Icel. *giſr*, n. pl. *witches*, *fiends*: *ȝefere*, *ȝiſre*, pl. Laȝam. i. 313.
- ȝiferrnesse**, A. S. *covetousness*, v. *Giſerrnesse*, and er. text in notes at ll. 2967, 2975.
- ȝiff**, *if*, D. 19, 111, 139, 145, 149, 249. A. S. *giſ*: O. Sax. *ef*: O. Frs. *ief*: Ger. *ob*: O. H. G. *ibu*: M. G. *ibai*, *iba*: Icel. *ef*.
- ȝiff**, v. *ȝifenn*.
- ȝitt**, prn. 2, dual, *ye two*, i. 155, 215. ii. 75, 98, 99. A. S. *git*: O. Sax. *git*: Icel. *it*.
- ȝittsunng**, *covetousness*, acc. i. 162; *ȝæn*, i. 157. A. S. *giſtung*; *giſtian*, *concupiscere*, *avide petere*.
- ȝocce**, *yoke*, fra, i. 139. A. S. *geóc*: Ger. *joch*: O. H. G. *joh*: M. G. *juk*, *ζεύγος*: Icel. *oka*, *jungere*, *ok*, *jugum*. Cf. Lat. *jugum*: Grk. *ζυγόν*.
- ȝonnd**, *yonder*, *opposite*, o, ii. 12, 13. M. G. *jains* (Grk. *καίρος*), pron. dem. *jener*, *καίρος*; *jainar*, *dort*, *καί*. The A. S. Dictionaries give no pronoun corresponding to M. G. *jains*, but we find the A. S. prep. and adv. *geond*, *through*, *over*, *beyond*.
- ȝotenn**, *poured out*, *shed*, i. 59. A. S. *goten*, p. p. of *geótan*, M. G. *giutan*.
- ȝunne**, pers. prn. dual, *you*, *yourselves*, d. i. 301. ii. 98; acc. i. 215. ii. 98, 99; *bitwenenn*, i. 215; *ȝunne*

- baþe, acc. i. 155, 178; ǣæn, i. 216.
 A. S. d. and acc. inc: O. Sax. ink,
 d. dual: M. G. iggqis, igqis, d. and
 acc. dual; *þm̃v*, *þm̃as*: Icel. ykkar,
 d. and acc. dual.
- Ƿung, *young*, i. 39, 40, 133, 325.
 ii. 105, 155; Ƿunge þatt, þe, i.
 251, 278; acc. i. 229, 239; pl. acc.
 Ƿunge, ii. 160; inn, i. 146; compar.
 Ƿunngre, ii. 107; acc. ibid. A. S.
 geóng, ging, compar. geóngra,
 gingra: O. Sax. O. Frs. Ger.
 O. H. G. jung: Dut. jong: M. G.
 jugs, *véos*: Dan. Swed. ung: Icel.
 ungr.
- Ƿunnkerr, pers. prn. g. dual, *of you*
two, your, i. 155, 214-216; afiterr,
 i. 214; inn, ii. 98, 99; o, i. 216;
- Ƿunnkerr baþre, *of you both*, i. 214.
 A. S. incer, g. dual of pers. prn.
 Ƿū; *of you two*: M. G. igggara, g.
 dual of þu; *id.*: Icel. ykkar, g.
 dual of þú; *id.*
- Ƿure, *of you, your*, i. 30, 57. ii. 38,
 214; g. i. 6, 314. ii. 47; afiterr,
 i. 30; bifoerenn, ii. 91; inn, i. 57;
 þurh, i. 99. ii. 214; till, i. 30;
 pl. i. 145. ii. 52; acc. i. 99, 313,
 356; fra, i. 218; inn, i. 211; off,
 i. 115; till, i. 171; wiþþ, i. 222;
 ii. 134; *of you*, Ƿure nan, i. 323. ii.
 87, 285. A. S. eower, g. pl. of
 pers. prn. Ƿū; *of you, your*: M. G.
 izvara, g. pl. of þu; *þm̃av*: Icel.
 yðar, g. pl. of pers. prn. þú.
- Ƿuw, v. Ƿe.

PROPER NAMES.

A.

Aaron, *Aaron*, i. 7; g. Aaroness, i. 1, 8, 13, 14, 34.

Abæl, Abel, *Abel*, ii. 149; acc. *ibid.*; sæn, ii. 148.

Abraham, *Habraham*, *Abraham*, i. 141, 342. ii. 156, 158, 323; g. Abrahameß, *Habrahameß*, i. 141, 323, 342-346. ii. 157; acc. Abraham, i. 344; voc. ii. 156; Abraham, *Habraham*, att. ii. 35; biforess, ii. 122; off. i. 323. ii. 154; till, i. 343, 345. ii. 156; wiþþ, i. 343, 345.

Abya, Abyas, Abyud, *Abyuþþ*, *Abia*, i. 13-16; g. *Abygess*, i. 16.

Abyline, *Abilene*, i. 287.

Acáb, *Ahab*, ii. 343.

Adam, *Adam*, i. 1, 6. H. i. 9, 147, 259. ii. 26, 28, 49, 73-76, 216; g. *Adameß*, i. 139, 148. ii. 76, 86, 122, 148, 239, 315; acc. Adam, i. 134, 246; ii. 28, 73; off. ii. 214, 219; þurh, i. 141. ii. 14; till, ii. 74.

Amminadab, *Ammi-nadib*, P. 11, 29, 81. H. i. 204, 205; g. *Amminadabess*, P. 75. H. i. 206; *Amminadab*, þurh, P. 7, (*Amminadap*, MS.) 18. H. i. 206; quapþrigan *Amminadab*, inn, P. 95; off. P. 5.

Ananyas, *Ananias*, Latin Text, ccxxxiii.

Antiochya, *Antioch*, (in Pisidia) de, L. T. ccxl; Antiochiam, (in Syria) L. T. ccxlii.

Anna, *Annas*, i. 320, 330.

Anndrew, *Andrew*, ii. 113; Sannt, ii. 89, 104-107, 114.

Anne, *Anna*, i. 265.

Anntipater, *Antipater*, i. 282.

Apostolus, L. T. cciiii; Apostoli, g. s. ccxxxviii; n. pl. lxxiii, cxlvii, ccxxxv, ccxxxviii; Apostolorum, lxxviii; Apostolos, lxix, ccxxxii, ccxxxviii.

Aréte, *Aretas*, ii. 338.

Arrchelauss, *Arrchelaw*, *Archelaus*, i. 283, 285, 287, 288, 290, 293, 294; g. *Arrchelawess*, i. 287; *Arrchelaw*, off. i. 293.

Arriuss, *Arius*, i. 258.

Asær, *Aser*, i. 266; g. *Asæress*, *ibid.*

Athenas, acc. *Athens*, L. T. ccxl.

Augusstuss, *Augustuss*, *Augustus* (Cæsar), i. 112, 286; a *Cesare Augusto*, L. T. vii.

Awwstin Sannt, *Saint Augustine*, (of Hippo,) D. 10.

B.

Balaam, *Balaam*, i. 238; g. *Balaameß*, i. 237, (*Babaameß*, MS.) 238.

Baptista, v. *Johanne*.

Bapptisstess, *Baptisstess*, g. *Baptist's*, ii. 27, 281. v. *Johan*.

Bepania, *Bethany*, ii. 12, 14; i, ii. 14; þurh, ii. 13; Bethanya, a, L. T. CLXIII; Bethanyam, CLXVII.
Beplēam, *Bēpleām*, *Bethlehem*, i. 116, 121, 222, 243; g. *Bēpleāmess*, *Bēpleāmess*, i. 113, 116, 222, 235; i, i. 241; inntill, i. 113, 125; till, i. 122, 221; *Bēpleām Jude*, i, i. 242; *Bethleem*, acc. L. T. viii; *Bethleem Jude*, in, x.
Bēppsayda, *Bethsaida*, ii. 90, 113; þurh, ii. 113; *Bethsaydam*, acc. L. T. cxii.
Bethfage, acc. *Bēthphage*; L. T. CLXVIII.

C.

Cafarrnaum, *Capernaum*, ii. 187, 191; g. *Cafarraumess*, ii. 190; *Cafarrnaum*, till, ii. 191, 192; *Cafarnaum*, in, L. T. xxxvi, LXXIII.
Caldeowisshe, v. *Kaldeowisshe*.
Cana, *Caná*, *Cana*, ii. 132, 135; i, ii. 29; *Caná Galile*, ii. 139; i, ii. 139, 147, 167, 174; *Chana Galilee*, in, L. T. xxiii.
Canānea, a. of *Canaan*, L. T. cvi.
Caym, *Cain*, ii. 148, 149; g. *Caymess*, ii. 149.
Cefás, *Cefas*, *Cephas*, ii. 89, 108, 109.
Cenofegya, *Σκηνοπηγία*, *Feast of Tabernacles*, L. T. CXLVIII.
Cesaream, acc. *Cesarea*, (in Palestine) L. T. CCXXXVIII.
Cesaree Philippi, *Cesarea Philippi*, L. T. cxiii.
Cesaris, *Cesare*, v. *Augusstuss*, *Tyberius*.
Chana, v. *Cana*.
Cherubyn, *Cherubin*, i. 34; off, i. 34, 56.
Cornelium, acc. *Cornelius*, L. T. CCXLI.
Cossmós, Grk. *world*, ii. 257; þurh, ii. 258.
Crist, *Christ*, D. 267. P. 7. H. i. 6, 47, 58, 69; g. *Cristess*, D. 26, 39. P. 6. H. i. 3, 4; 27; acc. *Crist*, D.

27. P. 37, 77. H. i. 31; att, D. 314; *biforenn*, i. 3; *noff*, i. 31; *onngæn-ess*, *gæn*, i. 4. ii. 21; *tgwardd*, i. 174; *wipputenn*, i. 42; *Criste*, *frawardd*, i. 228; *to*, i. 229; *Crist*, *Criste*, *fra*, i. 39, 228; off, D. 19. H. i. 52; *onn*, o, i. 20, 53. ii. 22, 235; þurh, i. 57, 139; till, i. 42. ii. 59; *unnderr*, D. 141. H. i. 142; *uppo*, i. 30, 295; X̄. (*Christi*), L. T. LXXIX; Xpm, CCXL; *Drihtin Crist*, ii. 2; *afterr*, i. 270; v. *Hælennnd*, *Jesu*, *Laferrd*.
Crisstene, *Cristene*, *Christian*, i. 286, 292; g, D. 116. ii. 110; d. D. 122. ii. 168; acc. i. 72, 111. ii. 109, 110; off, ii. 109; pl. acc. D. 327.
Crisstennndom, *Cristennndom*, *Christendom*, i. 235, 268; g. *Cristennndomess*, i. 62. ii. 102, 112, 309; acc. *Crisstennndom*, *Cristennndom*, i. 50, 142, 214. ii. 31, 98; inn, i. D. 3. H. i. 211. ii. 13, 177; off, ii. 44; *onngæn*, ii. 137; þurh, i. 326, 351; till, till þe, i. 50, 75. ii. 101, 103; *unnderr*, D. 137, 313; *útwiþþ*, ii. 101; *wipþ*, *wipþ þe*, i. 295, 352.

D.

Daviþ, *Daviþþ*, *David*, i. 8, 14, 75, 123. ii. 164, 182; g. *Daviþess*, i. 113, 122, 251. ii. 116; *Daviþ*, *Daviþþ*, *David kingess*, i. 8, 113, 251; *Daviþ*, att, ii. 164; *fra*, ii. 163; þurh, ii. 60, 165; till, ii. 158; *David*, g. L. T. XLIII.
Decapoleos, g. of *Decapolis*, L. T. cviii.
Deus, *God*, L. T. xxvi, xxviii; *Dei*, xxviii; *Deum*, in, ccvii: *Déo*, a, iii.
Dionisium, acc. *Dionysius*, (the *Arceopagite*), L. T. CCXL.
Dominus, *Lord*, LXXVII; *Domino*, CXLVII; *Domine*, XLIII.
Drihtin, the *Lord*, *Lord*, D. 16. I. 12, 77. H. i. 14, 19, 24, 86; g. *Drihtiness*, i. 23, 38, 47; *Drihtin*, d. 22, 31; acc. 35, 38; att, i.

273; biforenn, i. 11; bitwenenn, i. 121; o, i. 21; onngæn, i. 16; þurh, i. 20; towarrd, i. 181. A.S. dryhten, drihten, [dryht, a people, multitude, army.] a ruler, lord prince, the Lord: O. Sax. drohtin: O. Frs. drochten, the Lord: O.H.G. truhtin; dominus: Icel. dróttinn, the master of a drótt or household, a lord, master. v. Crist, Godd.

Drigmann, magician, v. Symon Drigmann.

E.

Ecclesia primitiva, in, L. T. CCXXXVII.

Efesum, acc. Ephesus, L. T. CCXL.

Effrata, Ephrata, i. 243; till, i. 246.

Egippte, Egypte, Egippte land, Egypt, land of Egypt, inn, i. 290, 292; inntill, i. 304; off, út off, i. 291, 295, 307, 309. ii. 159, 162; Egippte king, ii. 160; Egyptum, in, L. T. xiii; Egipto, xiiii.

Eleazar, Eleazar, i. 14, 17; g. Eleazaress, i. 17; Eleazár, off, i. 16.

Elysabæp, Elyzabæth, Elizabeth, i. 1, 2, 5, 7, 21, 63; g. Elysabæpess, i. 60, 90, 91; Elysabæp, acc. i. 8; till, i. 90; wiþþ, i. 60, 95; Elysabæth, L. T. v.

Emmanuæl, Emanuel, Immanuel, i. 105; acc. i. 106; þurh, ibid.

Encenya, Grk. 'Epykalva, Feast of dedication, L. T. clx.

Enngleþeode, English people, mang, i. 146.

Ennglisshe, Ennglisshe, English, D. 19, 132, 308. P. 93; acc. D. 317, 321, 331; inntill, D. 130, 147, 306; Ennglisshe, Ennglisshe spæche, onn, D. 109, 157. H. i. 22, 33, 63, 65, 72, 73, 125, 147, 243, 339. ii. 19, 111, 233, 236; till, D. 113. H. i. 106. ii. 139, 191, 198; Ennglisshe, afterr, ii. 259; Enngliss, onn, i. 104; pl. Ennglisshe, d, þ. 322; mang, H. i. 267.

Ennón, Ennon, Enon, ii. 270, 276; inn, ii. 276.

Episcopum, acc. Bishop, L. T. ccxlii. Eve, Eve, Eve, i. 259. ii. 123; acc. ii. 73, 75; off, ii. 219; þurh, i. 141. ii. 14, 306.

Ewwticium, acc. Eutyclus, L. T. ccxli.

Ezechiel, Ezechyel, Ezekiel, i. 200, 201.

Esgnoc, Enoch, i. 298; wiþþ, i. 302.

F.

Faderr, Father, (First Person of the Holy Trinity, Heavenly Father,) i. 59, 234. ii. 11, 22, 26-28, 32, 46, 125, 145, 207, 273, 293, 296; g. i. 9, 19, 311. ii. 26, 206, 264, 294; d. ii. 94; acc. i. 59. ii. 193; fra, ii. 297; off, ii. 293; þurh, ii. 263, 286; till, i. 258. ii. 33, 85; towarrd, i. 9; upponn, i. 58; wiþþ, ii. 98, 183, 263, 298.

Fanuæl, Phanuel, i. 266.

Faraon, Pharaoh, ii. 160; g. Faraoness, ii. 160, 162; Faraon, fra, ii. 160.

Farisew, Pharisee, ii. 233; pl. Farisewess, Farisewess, ii. 330, 336; acc. ii. 331, 335; off, ii. 337; Fariseus, Fariseus, Phariseus, L. T. LXXVIII, CXXXII; Farisei, Farisei, Pharysei, xxx, LXXXV, CXLIII; Fariseorum, LXXV; Fariseis, Pharyseis, xxv, LXXXVIII.

Farisewisshe, Farisewisshe, Farisewisshe, Pharisean, ii. 328, 332; off, ii. 224, 232; þurh, ii. 140, 142; till, i. 340; pl. acc. i. 340; off, ii. 232.

Filippe, Philip, (son of Herod and Mariamne,) fra, ii. 337, 338; wiþþ, ii. 338; g. Filippes, ii. 329, 330, 337, 338; Philip, L. T. LXXXV. v. note at ll. 19829, 19830.

Filippe, Philip, (Tetrarch,) i. 287.

Filippe, Philip, (Apostle,) ii. 90, 91, 113-118, 121; d. ii. 117, 126; acc. ii. 89, 112; v. ii. 117; þurh, ii. 111, 129; wiþþ, ii. 118.

Filippi, g. Philip, (the Deacon,) L. T. ccxxxvii.

Filippus, *Philippi*, (of Macedonia,) L. T. ccxl.

Frofre Gast, *Comfort Spirit, Comforter*, ii. 11, 296; off, i. 23; þatt Hallghe, off, ii. 170; þurh, ii. 27; wiþþ, ii. 27, 256.

G.

Gabriel, *Gabriel*, i. 18, 20, 61, 63; g. Gabrielless, i. 79; d. Gabriel, i. 81; Hehannigell Gabriel, ii. 115; till, i. 77; þurh, i. 81; Gabriel, L. T. iii.

Galile, Galileow, Galilew, *Galilee*, i. 125, 294. ii. 111, 274; g. Galileowess, ii. 29; Galile, Galilew, Galileo, i. 113; inntill, ii. 335; off, o, i. 287, 291, 307. ii. 89, 111; út off, i. 125. ii. 19; Galilee, g. L. T. iii, xli; Galileam, xxxiii, xxxv, xl, Galeam, (sic MS. xxx.) Galilea, a, xix; in, ccxxxviii. v. Cana.

Galileis, *Galileans*, de, L. T. cxxxvii.

Galilewisshe, *Galilean*, i þatt, i. 64.

Gast, *Spirit*, Godess, i. 6. v. Frofre, Gast, Halig Gast.

Genesaret, Genesar, *Genesareth*, L. T. xxxix, cv.

Gentiles, acc. *Gentiles*, L. T. ccxli.

Gerasenorum, g. pl. *Gergasenes*, L. T. lxvi.

Godd, *God*, D. 163, 288. I. 64, 65. H. i. 12, 28; g. Godess, D. 5, 250. H. i. 1, 2; d. Godd, i. 13, 92; acc. D. 85, 87; att, D. 138, 144; biforenn, i. 1; o, i. 212; off, D. 145; onngæness, sæn, i. 89, 178; þurh, D. 128; till, i. 77; to, i. 212; towarrd, i. 88; Drihtin, i. 23; acc. i. 2; att, ii. 45; biforenn, i. 25; o, i. 131; þurh, i. 274; to, i. 271; Laferd, i. 22; g. Laferd Godess, ii. 68; L. Godd, biforr, ii. 41; L. Godd Allmahhtig, i. 300. A. S. God: M. G. Guþ, Gott, *θεός*.

Godness, pl. acc. *gods (heathen)*, i. 43.

Godess Sune, *Son of God*, i. 6, 62; g. Godess Suness, ii. 299; Godess Sune, acc. i. 263, 321; o, i. 132; off, i. 288; till, i. 3.

Godess Word, v. Word Godess.

Goliāt, acc. *Goliath*, i. 123.

Grecos, v. Grickess.

Gricelandess, g. of *Greece*, ii. 217.

Grickess, n. pl. *Greeks*, ii. 257;

Grecos, acc. L. T. ccxl; Grecis, abl. *Grecians*, (Judaizing Greeks,) ccxxxviii.

Grickisshe, Grikisshe, *Grecian*, affterr, i. 148. ii. 257, 258 (Grikisshe, MS.); o, i. 148.

H.

Habraham, Habrahames, v. Abraham.

Hælennde, *Saviour*, i. 75, 115, 147, 148. ii. 263, 264, 294; acc. i. 148, 321; Hælennd Crist, acc. P. 47. H. i. 264.

Halig Gast, *Holy Ghost*, i. 25, 103, 162, 189. ii. 25, 201; g. Halig Gastess, D. 258. H. i. 26, 186, 199, 304. ii. 47, 136; acc. Halig Gast, ii. 202, 334; off, i. 3, 63; þurh, i. 93, 201.

Hallghe, v. Frofre Gast.

Helyas, *Elias*, (*Elijah*), i. 3, 27, 28, 179, 180, 298-300, 302. ii. 2, 3, 343; g. Helyasess, i. 301; acc. Helyamm, i. 180; onn, ibid.; Helyas, off, ii. 4; wiþþ, i. 299; Heliam, acc. L. T. cxvii.

Helysew, *Elisha*, i. 180, 181. ii. 2, 3; Helyseow, off, ii. 4.

Herode, Herode king, *Herod* (the Great), i. 6, 225, 243, 285, 290, 292; g. Herodess, i. 1, 7, 243. ii. 329; Herode kingess, Herode kingess, i. 6, 242; Herode, acc. i. 245; fra, i. 228; till, i. 225, 258; Herodis, g. L. T. i, x; Herode, abl. xiii.

Herode, king off Galileo, *Herod* (Antipas), i. 287. ii. 329, 337, 338, 341, 342; g. Herodess, i. 289;

Herode, d. ii. 338; acc. ii. 343; biforr, ii. 338; wiþþ, ibid.; till, ii. 337; Herodes, L. T. xxxi, lxxxxv, cxxxix.

Herodis, g. (Agrippa, the elder,) L. T. ccxxxix.

Herodianis, the Herodians, cum, L. T. clxxviii.

Herodias, Herodyas, Herodias, ii. 338, 340; acc. Herodian, ii. 343; forr, ii. 330, 337; Herodyadem, L. T. xxxi; Herody, propter, lxxxxv.

I.

Issraæl, Israel, ii. 119; g. Issraæless, Israæless, i. 26, 290, 293-295; Issraæle þeod, þede, i. 242, 296, 335; g. I. þede, ii. 91, 123; d. I. þeod, ii. 83, 94; I. þede, inn, ii. 224, 227; I. þeod, þede, þed, off, ii. 61, 103, 236; I. þeode, þeod, þede, till, i. 252, 302, 334; terram Israel, L. T. xiiii. Issraelle, Townl. Myst. p. 60.

Issraelisshe mann, Israelite, ii. 90, 118, 120.

J.

Jacob, Jacob, i. 75, 76; þurrr, i. 76.

Jacobi, g. James (the Less), L. T. ccxxi.

Jacobum, acc. James (son of Zebedee), L. T. cxvi.

Jafæp, Jafæth, Japheth, i. 235; þurrr, ii. 171.

Jechonias, Jechonias, Jechonias, (Jehoiakim,) ii. 34, 37.

Jechonias, Jechonias, (Jehoiakin,) ii. 37.

Jerycho, Jericho, L. T. clxii, clxiii.

IESOVS, Grk. IH̄COT̄S, Jesus, i. 148.

Jesuss, Jesus, P. 29. H. i. 75, 106, 147; g. Jesussess, P. 25. H. i. 104; acc. Jesumm, Jesum, i. 104. ii. 90, 114, 115; Jesu Crist, P. 57. H. i. 7, 45, 66, 103, 115, 119, 210, 237; g. Jesu Cristess, i. 46, 105,

125, 159; Jesu Crist, acc. i. 245; att, ii. 210; bi, i. 19; biforenn, i. 27; off, ii. 5; þurrr, i. 304; till, i. 3; IH̄C, Ih̄c, H. ii. 39, 187, 270, 328, in L. T.; Jesus, L. T. x, xv, xix, xx; Jhs, xxxviii, xli, xlix, l, lxiii, lxvii; X̄pc, Jhs, cxliii; g. Jesu, vi, ccxxxiiii, ccxxxix; Jhu, xi, xii; acc. Jesum, cxi; Jhm, xxi, xlvii, lxxviii, cxvii; voc. Jhu, xxxvii; abl. Jesu, xliii; Jhu, lxy, lxxxix.

Job, Job, i. 164, 167; g. Jopess, ii. 69; acc. Job, i. 164.

Johan, John, i. 22, 23; g. Johanness, ii. 281, 326; acc. Johan, ii. 340; att, ii. 20; bi, ii. 93; off, ii. 282; till, ii. 5, 175; to, ii. 2; Johan Baptisste, i. 288, 352; acc. ii. 341; till, ii. 271; Sannt Johan, i. 6, 19; g. Sannt Johanness, i. 357. ii. 16; Sannt Johan, att, i. 22; off, i. 24; till, i. 324, 355; Sannt Johan Baptisste, Baptisste, I. 106. H. i. 5. ii. 270; acc. ii. 94, 337; off, i. 318. ii. 4; þurrr, ii. 13, 320; till, ii. 16; gæn, ii. 339; Johannes, L. T. xxi, xxii; Johannem, xviii, xxxi; Johanne Baptista, lxxx.

Johan, John, (Evangelist,) i. 200. ii. 92, 232; acc. i. 203; Sannt Johan, i. 179. ii. 3, 219, 292; Johanness, L. T. ccxxxiii; Johannis, ccxxxvii; Johannem, cxvi.

Johanna, Jonas, ii. 108; þurrr, ii. 89, 108.

Johannis, v. Symon.

Jopess, v. Job.

Joppe, Joppa, in, L. T. ccxxxix.

Jorrdan, Jordan, bi, i. 288; i. D. 191. H. i. 322. ii. 22; inntill, ii. 20; þurrr, ibid.; till, ii. 15; bi þiss hallf flumm, ii. 14; Jordanem, L. T. cxv.

Josæp, Joseph, i. 65, 99, 223, 240; g. Josæpess, i. 67, 70, 296, 315. ii. 90, 114-116; acc. Josæp, i. 116, 240; voc. i. 290; bi, i. 69; off, i. 70; till, i. 102; wiþþ, i. 307; Joseph, L. T. xii; d. vi, xiii.

Juda, *Judah*, i. i. 242.

Jude, v. Bejpleæm.

Judea, *Judea*, ii. 274; inntill, *ibid.*

ii. 275; purrh, ii. 274; Judealand,

i. 287; i. i. 238, 291; inntill, i.

237, ii. 270; off, ii. 332; üt off, i.

322. ii. 330; Judee g. L. T. i.

xvii, ccxv; Judeam, Judeam terram,

xxvii, xxx.

Judei, L. T. xviii, xlvi; Judeorum,

xxiii, cxlviii; Judeis, ccvi,

ccxxxviii.

Judeow, Judew, *Jew*, i. 76. ii. 119,

173; purrh, i. 76.

Judewisshe, *Jewish*, i. 244, 296;

336. ii. 172; g. i. 43, 246; acc. ii.

271, 280; amang, i. 56; i. i. 287;

off, ii. 162, 335.

Judisskenn, *id.* i. 6, 7, 247, 250, 303,

330. ii. 124; g. i. 31, 304; d. ii.

103; acc. i. 75, 174. ii. 171; a-

mang, i. 1, 62; biforenn, i. 327;

bitwenenn, i. 75, 311; i. inn, i. 93,

115; inntill, i. 94; o. i. 2, 309;

off, i. 76, 238; purrh, i. 94; till, i.

140; wiþputenn, i. 65; pl. ii. 12;

off, i. 236. ii. 188, 209; to, ii. 5.

A. S. Judeisc; M. G. Iudaivisks,

Jüdisch, 'Ioudaïkós.

Jupewess, *Jews*, ii. 189, 211.

K.

Kalldea, *Chaldea*, fra, i. 241; Kall-

dealand, i. i. 246; Kalldeáland, off,

i. 230; g. Kalldealandess, i. 238.

Kaldeowisshe, Kaldewisshe, *Chal-*

dean, þatt, þe, þiss, i. 244, 255;

acc. i. 246, 251, 254; fra, i. 119;

i. i. 224; üt off, i. 235; pl. Kall-

dewisshe, i. 240; d. ii. 30; acc. i.

232, 239; Caldeowisshe, s. amang,

i. 118.

Kalldewe, *id.* till, þatt, i. 240.

Kalldisske, Kalldisskenn, *id.* i. 246,

250-252; þatt, off, i. 247; purrh,

i. 251; pl. Kalldisskenn, i. 245,

255.

Kam, *Ham*, i. 235; purrh, ii. 171.

Kanndellmesse, *Candlemas*, i. 267.

Kaserr, Kasere, L. *Emperor*, i. 289,

320; g. Kaseress, Keggseress, i. 121,

288, 319. M. G. Kaisar, der Kaisar,

Kaisar.

Kaserrking, *id.* i. 112, 286, 319,

329; g. Kaserrkingess, i. 324, 355;

Kaserrking, att, i. 287; purrh, i. 7,

286, 330; sæn, i. 113.

Kayfass, Kayphas, *Caiaphas*, i. 320,

331; g. Kayfasess, i. 331.

L.

Laban, *Laban*, i. 221; g. Labaness,

ibid.

Laferrd, þe, te, ure, Laferrd, *Lord,*

the Lord, i. 123, 202. ii. 79, 81;

acc. ii. 68; abuten, ii. 81; Laferrd

Crist, D. 186, 251. H. i. 9, 57; g.

Laferrd Cristess, D. 152. P. 56. H.

i. 22, 69; Laferrd Cristess, i. 8; acc.

Laferrd Crist, i. 112. ii. 5; Laferrd

Jesu Crist, D. 181. H. i. 21, 39. ii.

8, 51; acc. ii. 41; Laferrd J. C., i.

9; till, i. 41; towardd, i. 228;

Laferrd Godd, i. 22; g. Laferrd

Godess, ii. 68; Laferrd Godd, biforr,

ii. 41; Laverrd, ii. 269.

Laffdig, *Lady*, þe, te, ure, i. 60, 66-

70, 72, 73; g. i. 269; voc. i. 96;

to þe, i. 265. v. Marge.

Lamb, *Lamb*, ii. 94, 95; acc. ii. 94;

Godess, D. 281. H. ii. 85, 88, 285;

Hallghe Lamb, ii. 94; acc. ii. 84;

wiþputenn, D. 263.

Latin, *Latin*, i. 37, 38, 279. ii. 17,

276; o. P. 12, 13. H. i. 33, 34,

205, 285; upponn, uppo, i. 354. ii.

232.

Lazaruss, *Lazarus*, ii. 14.

Listra, *Lystra*, L. T. ccxl.

Lucas, *Luke*, i. 200. ii. 33, 53, 68,

71; acc. Lucam, i. 202.

Lycaonia, *Lycaonia*, L. T. ccxli.

Lydda, *Lydda*, L. T. ccxxxix.

Lysias, *Lysias*, i. 287.

M.

Macedoniam, acc. L. T. ccxli.

Macherónnte, *Machærus*, of *Macheronte*, ii. 341.

Magus, L. T. v. Symon.

Magy, *Magi*, i. 245.

Manness Sune, *Son of Man*, acc. ii. 228; off, ii. 259; uppoun, ii. 91, 126; wiþþutenn, ii. 227. Wicliffe uses the same expression, '... to stoonde bifor mannis sone,' Luke xxii. 36; and 'iudas with a cos thou bitraiest mannes sone?' Luke xxii. 48.

Marcuss, *Mark*, i. 200; acc. *Marrcum*, i. 201.

Maria, *Mary* (the Virgin), L. T. v. *Márge*.

Maria Jacobi, '*Mary the mother of James*' ('the Less'), L. T. ccxxi.

Maria Magdalene, *Mary Magdalene*, L. T. ccxxi.

Marie, g. *Mary* (sister of Lazarus), L. T. clxiiii.

Marie, L. T. v. *Márge*.

Marrch, *March*, i. 63; g. *Marrchess*, i. 64; *Marrch*, i. i. 63; off, *ibid*.

Martha, *Martha*, L. T. cxxxi; g. *Marthe*, clxiiii.

Márge, *Marge*, *Mary*, i. 72, 90, 264. ii. 132; g. *Margess*, i. 91; d. ii. 144; acc. i. 303; till, ii. 115; voc. i. 74; *Laffdis Marge*, þe, ure, i. 74, 90, 117; acc. i. 223; *aftterr*, i. 87; till, i. 63-65; *Sannte Marge*, i. 70, 77; g. *Sannte Marge*, *Margess*, i. 8, 70, 201. ii. 5, 213, 291; *Sannte Marge*, *biforenn*, i. 77; fra, i. 99; *inntill*, i. 73; off, i. 103; þúrrh, i. 9; till, i. 63, 72; wiþþ, i. 70; *Laffdis Sannte Marge*, i. 79, 90; acc. i. 8 [*Laffdis*, MS.], 71; bi, i. 69; *Maria*, L. T. iii, vi, xii; g. *Marie*, xi; *Maria*, cum *virgine*, ccxxxi.

Mappeow, *Mapeow*, *Mappew*, *Mabew*, *Matthew*, i. 195, 200, 242, 245, 247. ii. 15, 34, 35, 37, 53-55; acc. i. 201; *Sannt*, i. 200; *Matheum*, acc. L. T. xlii.

Melchisedæc, *Melchisedec*, ii. 277.

Messyass, *Messyas*, *Messias*, i. 251.

ii. 106, 321; acc. *Messyamm*, ii. 89, 106.

Michaæl, *Michael*, i. 61.

Moysæs, *Moses*, i. 7. ii. 90, 142, 155, 323; g. *Moysæsess*, i. 7, 151, 270, 273. ii. 117, 139; acc. *Moysæn*, ii. 160; *biforenn*, ii. 139; fra, ii. 158; þúrrh, ii. 96, 114; wiþþ, ii. 252; *Moysi*, L. T. clxxxii.

Moysæsess boc, *lagheboc*, the *Pentateuch*, '*the Law*', ii. 142; off, ii. 140.

Myerocossmós, Grk. μικρόκοσμος, *little world*, ii. 259.

N.

Natanaæl, *Nathanael*, ii. 90, 91, 117-119, 121-125; g. *Natanaæless*, ii. 125; d. *ibid*.; acc. *Natanaæl*, ii. 90, 114, 117; voc. ii. 91, 125; till, ii. 90, 91.

Nazaræþ, *Nazareth*, i. 64, 113, 125, 291. ii. 19; g. *Nazaræþess*, i. 60, 65, 108, 291, 307. ii. 15; *Nazaræþ*, i. i. 124; till, i. 311; towardd, i. 310; off, ii. 90, 114; út off, ii. 19; *Nazaret*, L. T. xxxv, xxxvi. *Nazarenuss*, *Nazarene*, i. 308.

Nazarisshe, *Nazaritish*, i. 291, 308. ii. 116.

Naym, *Nain*, L. T. lxxiii.

Nepthalim, *Nephtalim*, L. T. xxxvi.

Nicodem, *Nicodemus*, ii. 224, 225, 240, 242; acc. ii. 251, 255; till, ii. 247, 251, 259-262; *Nicodemus*, L. T. xxv.

Noe, *Noþ*, *Noah*, i. 236. ii. 151; g. *Noþess*, i. 235, 236, 298. ii. 147, 150, 152-154; acc. *Noe*, ii. 151; *Noþ*, wiþþ, ii. 152.

O.

Olivet montem, monte, '*Mount of Olives*,' L. T. cli, clxviii, clxxxxviii.

Omelya, Grk. ὁμιλία, *Homily*, L. T. 'ducentesima prima.'

Orrmin, Orm, *Ormin*, *Orm*, D. 324, 325, P. 2.

Orrmulum, *Ormulum*, P. 1.

P.

Pærsa, *Persia*, i. 245.

Pafo, *Paphos*, in, L. T. CCXL.

Paraclitus, δ Παράκλητος, *Comforter*, L. T. CCXIII; Paraclitum, acc. CCVIII.

Paradis, *Paradys*, *Paradise*, i. 259; g. *Paradisess*, *Paradysess*, i. 142, 193, 259, 292. ii. 112, 123; acc. *Paradis*, *Paradys*, i. 259-261; i, ii. 54, 73-75; till, i. 260.

Paske, Grk. Πάσχα, *Passover*, ii. 198; *Passkedagss*, ii. 187; acc. ii. 194, 198; o þe, ii. 189, 220; *Passkemesse*, acc. ii. 198; att, i. 309. ii. 230; *Pasche messedagss*, *Passkemesse*, att, ii. 269; att, i. 309, 312; onngæn, ii. 195; *Pascha*, *Paska*, L. T. XXIII, LXXXVII, CLXXXVIII, CLXXXVIII, (sic MS.) g. *Pasche*, CLXVII; acc. *Pascha*, CCII.

Paterr nossterr, *the Lord's Prayer*, i. 185; o, *ibid.*; uppo, i. 186-189, 199.

Patriarcha, *Patriarch*, L. T. CCXLII.

Pawell, *Sannte*, *Saint Paul*, i. 279. ii. 104; Pauli, g. L. T. CCXXXVIII, CCXL; Paulum, CCXL.

Peterr, *Peter*, ii. 107, 109; g. *Petress*, ii. 104; acc. *Peterr*, ii. 89, 108; voc. ii. 205; att, *ibid.*; þurh, ii. 204; *Sannte Peterr*, ii. 105, 205; acc. ii. 105, 114; till, ii. 106; Petrus, *Petruss*, L. T. CCXXVIII, CCXXXIII; Petri, CCXXXVII, CCXXXIX; Petro, CCXXVIII; Petrum, CXVI; Sancto Petro, de, CCXLI. v. Symon.

Phariseus, *Fariseus*, v. *Farisew*.

Pharisewisshe, v. *Farisewisshe*.

Philip, v. *Filippe*, *Philip*, (son of H. and M.).

Philippi, v. *Cesaree*.

Phitonissam virginem, *Pythoness*, 'damsel possessed with a spirit of

divination,' L. T. CCXL. v. *Acts* xvi. 16.

Pilate, *Pilate Pontiwisshe*, *Pontius Pilate*, d. i. 287; *Pilatus*, L. T. CXXXVII.

Pontiffices, *Chief Priests*, L. T. CLXVI.

Ponntisske land, off, *Pontus*, i. 288.

Pontiwisshe, of *Pontus*, v. *Pilate*.

Profetess, *Prophets*, (one of the divisions of the books of the Old Testament,) ii. 142; off, ii. 236.

R.

Rabbi, *Rabbi*, L. T. CLV.

Rachæl, *Rachel*, i. 221.

Raphaël, *Raphael*, i. 62; acc. *ibid.*

Romanisshe, *Roman*, i. 112, 289; biforr, i. 239, 286; onngæn, i. 239.

Rome, *Rome*, i, i. 319; g. *Romess*, i. 320, 329; *Romeburh*, off, i. 243; *Rome burgess*, i. 287; *Rome king*, þurh, i. 287; *Rome riche*, i. 288, 320.

S.

Sabá, *Saba* or *Seba*, land of the Sabæans, i. 245, 246. Cf. *Gen.* x. 7; *Ps.* lxxii. 10.

Sabbatumm, *Sabbath*, i. 144.

Saduceow, *Saducee*, i. 339; *Saducei*, L. T. CLXXIX.

Saducewisshe, *Saducean*, i. 340; pl. off, i. 323; till, i. 340.

Sæm, *Shem*, i. 235; þurh, ii. 171.

Salemann, *Salomon*, *Solomon*, P. 59, 67, 85; g. *Sálemanness*, *Salemanness*, *Salomoness*, *Salomoniss*, *Salomonis*, P. 34, 54, 76, 96. H. ii. 212; *Salemann*, þurh, P. 66; *Salomonis*, g. L. T. CLX.

Salím, *Salem*, ii. 270, 277, 326.

Sallmewrihte, *Psalms-writer*, ii. 182, 188, 207.

Sallmsang, *Psalms-song*, ii. 142; off, ii. 236.

Salome, *Salome*, L. T. CCXXI.
 Samaria, *Samaria*, de, L. T. XXXIII;
 in, CCXXXVIII; g. Samarie. XXXII.
 Samaritani, *Samaritans*, L. T.
 CCXXXVII.
 Sannt, *Sannte*, *Saint*, v. Anndrew,
 Awwstin, Johan, Mappeow, Pawell,
 Peterr, Symon.
 Sannte, f. *Saint*, v. Marge.
 Saphyra, *Sapphira*, L. T. CCXXXVIII.
 Sareppta, *Sarepta*, i. 300.
 Satanas, *Satan*, ii. 165.
 Saterrdagȝ, *Saturday*, i. 150.
 Saül, *Saul*, *Saul*, ii. 164; acc. ii.
 165; þurh, *ibid*.
 Scribe, pl. *Scribes*, i. 250; Scribe, n.
 pl. L. T. CVI, CXVII, CXLIII, CLXXXII;
 Scribarum, *II*; Scribis, de, LXXXVIII;
 voc. Scribe, CLXXXIII–CLXXXIII.
 Seraphyn, *Seraphin*, i. 34; off, i.
 56.
 Shippennd, *Creator*, i. 9. ii. 48,
 63. A. S. Sceoppend, Scippend,
 from scyppan, *to shape, form*.
 Sidonis, g. of *Sidon*, L. T. CVII;
 Sydonem, per, CVIII.
 Simonis, v. Symon.
 Spiritus, g. of the *Spirit*, L. T. XXXV;
 Spiritum, XXVIII; Spiritu, xx; Spir-
 itus Sanctus, CCXXXII; Sancti Spirit-
 us, g. CCXXXVII, CCXXXVIII; Spiritum
 Sanctum, CCXXXVII.
 Stephanus prothomartyr, *Stephen*
the protomartyr, L. T. CCXXXVI.
 Sune, *Son*, (the Second Person in the
 Holy Trinity,) ii. 27, 28, 292, 293,
 295, 296; acc. I. 84; till, i. 258.
 Sunenndagȝ, *Sunday*, i. 150; acc.
 i. 157; abs. i. 30. v. er. text in
 notes at I. 4166.
 Symeon, *Simeon*, i. 263–265.
 Symon Drigmann, *Simon the Sor-*
cerer, ii. 204; Symon Magus, L. T.
 CCXXXVII.
 Symon, *Simon*, ii. 89, 108, 109, 113;
 g. Symoness, ii. 89; acc. *ibid*.;
 till, ii. 109; upponn, ii. 89, 107;
 Sannt Symon, ii. 89; Simonis, L. T.
 XXXVIII; Symon Johannis, CCXXXVIII;
 Symoni Petro, *ibid*.

T.

Tarsum, acc. *Tarsus*, L. T. CCXXXVIII.
 þurrsdagȝ Hallȝhe, *Holy Thurs-*
day, i. 207.
 Þrimmesse, *Trinity*, ii. 33, 296,
 323; g. Þrimmessess, ii. 211;
 acc. Þrimmesse, ii. 22; inn, i. 234.
 ii. 34; off, ii. 22. A. S. Þrýnes,
 Þrinnes.
 Tiberiuss, Tyberiuss, *Tiberius*, i.
 288, 319; Tyberii Cesaris, L. T.
 XVI.
 Tobí, *Tobit*, i. 62; g. Tobess, *ibid*.
 Trachonys, *Trachonitis*, i. 287.
 Troadem, acc. *Troas*, in, L. T.
 CCXL.
 Tyberiadis, g. of *Tiberias*, L. T.
 CCXXXVII.
 Tyri, g. of *Tyre*; L. T. CVII, CVIII.

V.

Vienne, *Vienne*, (in France,) i. 286.
 Vipera, *viper*, i. 340.

W.

Wallterr, *Walter*, D. I.
 Word Godess, *the Word of God*,
 (incarnate,) ii. 291–298, 311, 315.
 v. Verbum, L. T. XXIX.

Y.

Ysaac, *Isaac*, ii. 155, 158; acc. i.
 156.
 Ysayas, Ysayge, *Isaiah*, i. 105; g.
 Ysaygess, i. 105, 320; Ysayge,
 þurh, i. 333. †
 Ytamár, Ytamar, *Ithamar*, i. 14, 17;
 g. Ytamaress, i. 17, 18; Ytamár,
 off, i. 16; þurh, i. 17.
 Yturea, *Iturea*, i. 287.

Z.

Zabuloness, g. of *Zabulon*, i. 242;
 Zabulon, L. T. XXXVI.

Zacárfas, Zacariass, Zacaryas,
Zakaryas, Zakaryass, Zacarige,
Zacarige, Zacarie, Zacharias, i.
4, 5, 10, 13, 16, 18-20; g. Zacar-
igess, Zakarigess, i. 7, 95, 97;
Zacarige, Zacarige, till, i. 4, 20,
24, 25; Zacharyas, L. T. I, II.
Zacheus, Zaccheus, L. T. CLXIII.

Ƿ.

Ƿerrsalæm, Ƿerusalem, i. 227, 287,
294. ii. 40, 274; g. Ƿerrsalæmess,
i. 242, 309, 320, 322. ii. 14, 54,

189, 195, 220, 275; Ƿerrsalæm, i,
inn, i. 293, 320. ii. 198; off, i.
113, 293; inntill, i. 14. ii. 1; till,
i. 310. ii. 14; Ƿt off, ii. 274; Jero-
solimam, acc. L. T. xxiiii, xlvi,
clxi, clxix; Jerosolimis, Jersolimis,
Jerosolymis, xviii, xlvi, cvi, clx;
Jerusalem, clxiii, ccxxxI.

Ƿol, Ƿule, (December,) off, i. 64; g.
Ƿoless, ibid. A.S. geól; Icel. jól.
v. Vigfusson's Icelandic Dict. in
verb.

Ƿolldagss, Ƿule-day, Christmas-day,
acc. ii. 29; frá, ibid. v. N. on the
Gl. l. 1915.

NOTES.

D. 4. FULLUHT. I. 94. FULLHTNENN. H. 1551. Unnderr waterr dippest. The connexion of the A. S. Fulluht with L. Fullo, a *Fuller*, seems to have been held by William de Langlond in the Vision of P. P. [edited by Thomas Wright, Esq.] p. 322, where he compares the unbaptized infant with 'Clooth that cometh fro the wevyng,' and is not yet 'fulled under foot,' nor 'in fullyng stokkes Wasshen wel with water.' A much more probable etymology is suggested by a friend, who remarks, 'I consider Fulluht a compound of full, *full*, *perfect*, and a derivative of hlutor, (Old High G. hlutari, *puritas*), the prefix denoting the completeness of the act expressed by the substantive. We have a like use of *full* in fulfremian. Hence the signification will be *complete purification*.' Cf. Icel. skíra, 1. *to cleanse, purify*; 2. *to baptize*; skírna, *to become clear*; skírn, *baptism*. The following instances of the verb and substantive are met with in works of a later date than the Ormulum :

Cristunt and crisumte . . .

Folūt in a fontestone.

Anturs of Arther, end of 13th century, st. xviii. ll. 4, 5.

p. p. Fulled, Rob. of Gloucester, A.D. 1297; 3 p. Follède; p. p. y-fulled, fulled; s. fullynge, P. Plowman, 1362, pp. 244, 321, 322, 398. After the last-mentioned date the words under consideration appear to have become obsolete. We do not find them in Wicliffe's version of the N. T. 1380, nor in the Promptorium Parvulorum, 1440. Baptem and Baptym, with the verb Baptise, being used by the former, and Baptyne and Baptyzyn by the compiler of the Promptorium. Wicliffe also uses the 1st person of the verb I waisch at Matt. iii. 11; and the two forms of the p. p. waischen, waischun, at Matt. iii. 6. and Mark x. 38, 39. The form Bapteme seems to have been introduced into the language, through the French, by Robert Manning¹

¹ 'Robert Mannyng, called de Brunne from Brunne or Bourne near Depyng, in Lincolnshire, was a canon of the Gilbertine order, and resided in the priory of Sempringham . . . He afterwards removed to the priory of Sixhille in the same county, the prior of which, Dan Robert of Malton, or Dan Robert prior of Malton, (for the lines may be interpreted either way,) caused the *Chronicle* to be written, which was finally completed on the Ides

in his translation of Peter Langtoft's Chronicle, and to have been current, with slight variation in the orthography, till nearly the middle of the 16th century. Thus the forms Baptim and Baptime appear in the version of the N. T. by Tyndale in 1534, and Baptym, Baptyme in that by Cranmer in 1539. In the version made by Coverdale and other Protestant exiles at Geneva in 1557, in the Anglo-Rhemish version made by Cardinal Allen and other Romanists at Rheims in 1559, and in the authorized version of 1611, the word is written Baptisme. This last form is also found in P. Plowm. p. 398. The passage quoted at the head of this note is the only one in which Ormin uses the verb *to dip*. In the M. Gothic and in other divisions of the Teutonic, as well as in the Swedish and Dan. divisions of the Scandinavian branch of the Gothic language, a noun and verb are used expressive of *dipping*, e. g. M. G. daupjan, daupeins; Old G. doufan, doufa: Dutch, doopen, doop: Modern G. taufen, taufe; Swed. döpa, döpelse: Dan. döbe, daab.

D. 19. 5iff. H. 589. If. *if*. The current opinion that *gif* is the imperative of the A. S. verb *gifan* used conjunctively, and that *if* is identical with it, will not perhaps be easily surrendered. Yet there are reasons on competent authority to *suspect* the connexion of these words with the A. S., if we compare them with their representatives in cognate tongues. In the M. G. we find the interrogatory and conditional particle, *ibai*, *iba*, answering to the Gr. μή, μήπως, μήτι, and the particle *jabai* representing the Gr. ἐάν, εἰ. The Old G. *iba*, *ipu*, and the Modern G. *ob*, may well be referred to *ibai*, which Grimm considers to imply *doubt*, and to be the dative of a substantive *iba*, *dubium*. In the prefix *z* in the A. S. 5if the same scholar recognises the M. G. *j* in *jabai*, which he considers a compound of *ja* and *ibai*. Among the Scandinavian tongues we find a similar notion of *doubt* contained in the Swedish *juf*, *if*, and in the Icelandic *ef*, *dubium*, *efa* *dubitare*, and *ef*, *si*, *modo*. With these last forms Jamieson connects the English particle *if*. A friend considering *Gif* to be the M. Gothic *ibai*, Icel. *ef*, observes, 'The A. Saxons were fond of giving the soft sound, though generally with an *e*, as *earm*, G. *arm*. The *z* was probably used for this purpose before *i*, and was pronounced as *y*, as *was*, no doubt, the A. S. 5 before *e* and *i*. In Berlin they now say *yuter* *Yott* for *guter* *Gott*. In support of this view may be cited *Earmuð* now *Yarmouth*, and *Játvarðr* Icel. for *Eadweard*.' The particle *if* is not found in A. Saxon writers, nor in the Semi-Saxon poem of *Lazamon*; its occurrence therefore in the *Ormulum*, amidst several Scandinavian words and phrases, justly supports the opinion of its M. G. origin, and its transmission to us through the Icelandic. v. Deutsche Grammatik, vol. iii. p. 284; Jamieson's *Hermes Scythicus*, p. 112; and R. Taylor's note, pp. x, xi, Div. of Purley.

of May 1338.' Extract from Sir F. Madden's note in Wharton's H. of E. P. vol. i. p. 55.

D. 66. **Wikenn**, *office, duty*. Cf. Icel. *víkja*, *to move, turn*. Kilian has *wijck*, *jurisdiction*, with *vetus* noted against it. Hence *Bailiwick*, *the jurisdiction of a Bailiff*. We also find this word in the A. S. Chronicle, where, under the year 1120, in the account of the particulars of a shipwreck, is mentioned the loss of two sons of Heury 1st, and *swiðe manega* of *þæs cýnges hired stiwardas*, 7 *býrlas*, 7 of *mýstlicean wican*. **Wikenn** seems properly to mean *periodic turn*, and to be related to M. G. *viko*, *woche*: A. S. *wuce*: L. G. *weke*, *week*; Lat. *vices*.

Lat. Text. ccxl. **Phitonissam**. So Chaucer and Gower use *Phitonesse* for *Pythonesse*,

As to the Phitonesse did Samuel—

according to the reading in MS. Harl. 7335. v. Cant. Tales, l. 7092, in the *Freres Tale*, and the note in vol. iv. p. 273.

The Phitonesse in Samary.

Confess. Aman. fol. 140.

H. III. **Wiss**, *certainly*. It is taken in the Glossary as equivalent to A. S. *ge-wis*, but in the phrases ‘*wiss to soþe*,’ and ‘*wiss to fulle soþ*,’ it may be a euphonic form for *witt*, the 2nd imp. of *witan*. v. Latham on the English Language, 1st ed. p. 298, 2nd ed. p. 331.

513. **Serlepess**, *severally, in particular*. This word does not appear in the A. S. Dictionaries, nor am I aware if it be found in the Romances of the middle ages; but it occurs in the following passage in the V. of P. Plowm.:

Thus it is
That thre thynges bilongeth
In oure Lord of Hevene;
And aren serelopes by himself,
A-sondry were thei nevere.

P. 358.

In Thoresby's collection of local words of the W. Riding of Yorkshire made 1703, and annexed to the Hallamshire Glossary, we have the adj. *sere*, and in Brockett's N. C. G. *seer*, each explained by *several*, and exemplified in the phrase, *seer* or *sereways*. The Dan. adj. *sær* also has among other meanings that of *special, singular*, with the adv. *særdeles*, *particularly, especially*. I take therefore *serlepess* to be the g. sing. used adverbially of an unrecorded adj. *serlep* or *serlepig*, and to be formed from *ser*, and the A. S. *læppa*, or *lappa*, ‘a *part*, or *portion*, the latter word being traced in the compounds *ānlēpe*, or *ānlēpig*, *single*, and *synderlȳp*, *peculiar*. v. the application of the adv. *severally* at 1 Cor. xii. 11, and of the adj. *several*, *every several*, at Numb. xxviii. 13, 2 Kings xv. 5, 2 Chron. xi. 12, xxviii. 25, xxxi. 19, and Revel. xxi. 21.

997, 1590. **peorrf**, *þerrflinnng*, *unleavened*. *Tharff-cake* in the H. G. is explained as a ‘kind of coarse cake made of oat-meal and treacle,’ and *Thauf* or *Tharf-cake* in Brockett's N. C. G. as a ‘cake made of unfermented dough, chiefly of rye or barley, rolled very thin and hard.’ He adds *Lye's*

remark, that '*derf-brode* is an old North of England expression for unleavened bread.' Kilian has '*Derf-brood, panis azymus, non fermentatus.*' Bosworth refers to the adj. *þearf* as denoting *poor, thin*, bread, or such only as the poor are enabled to procure. This derivation hardly meets the meaning which the word bears in the Ormulum, and in Wicliffe's version of the N. T. as compared with the versions of the Reformers. Thus Ormin, ll. 1590-1595, describes '*þerrfling bræd*' as that which is clean, being unfermented, and thus betokening a clean heart and life. Wicliffe, translating from the Latin, renders fermentum by *sourdou3*, and azymi by *þerf*, and calls *die3 Azymorum* '*the halidai of therf looues*,' or '*the daies of therf loues*,' which Tyndalē and Cranmer render by '*the daye*,' or '*dayes*' '*of swete breed.*' A passage in 1 Cor. v. will serve further to shew the use of the word *þerf*. Wicliffe thus renders the 6th, 7th, and 8th verses: . . . '*witen 3e not that a litil sourdou3 apeireth al the gobet? Clense 3e out the oold sourdou3, that 3e be newe springynge togidre, as 3e ben therf . . . therfor ete we, not in oold sourdou3 . . . but in therf thingis of clerenesse and of truthe.*' Tyndale's version is, '*. . . Knowe ye not that a lytle leuen sowreth the whole lump of dowe? Pourge therfore the olde leuen, that ye may be newe dowe, as ye are swete breed. . . . Therfore let vs kepe holy daye, not with olde leuen, . . . but with the swete breed of purenes and truth.*' Cranmer also and the Genevese translators, whose versions vary but slightly from Tyndale's, render ἀζυμοί by *swete breed*, (*bread* G.) From these instances it would appear that, leaven being of a bitter or sour nature, '*bread all þeorrif wiþþutenn berme*' would convey the notion of sweetness or purity, rather than the quality of poorness and want of substance. If however we admit the etymology first given, sweetness may be taken as the secondary meaning of *þeorrif*, and hence applicable literally to unleavened bread, as free from mixture or alloy, and figuratively to a pure and uncorrupt life.

1028. *Manigwhatt*, *many things*, or rather *many a thing*. In such phrases as *manigwhatt*, *summwhatt*, and also in *illke whatt*, *oþerr whatt*, the word *whatt*, as equivalent to *thing* or *matter*, is derivable probably from the M. G. *vaihts*, *πᾶγμα*. Cf. *þatt illke þing* at l. 2928.

1274. *Charis*, *mournful*. This word is still used in the same sense in West Gloucestershire, under the form of *chēry*.

1299. *Laferd*, *Lord*. Verstegan, grounding his reasoning on the housekeeping and good hospitality of A. S. nobles, considers *Lord* as an abridged form of *Hlaford*, i.e. '*an Aforder of bread, or Bread-giver.*' Junius, after suggesting the 2nd verse of the 122nd Psalm in support of the above derivation, and doubting its accuracy, there being no A. S. word, as he truly says, answering to *Afford*, takes *Hlaford* as a compound of *Hlaf*, *loaf*, and *Ord*, *origin*, *beginning*. In maintaining his opinion he quotes a description by Tacitus of an ancient German chief and his attendants, the concluding words, *epulæ pro stipendio cedunt* being, as he considers, decisive of the etymology of *Hlaford*. Horne Tooke, rejecting Verstegan's derivation,

and adopting in part that of Junius, observes, that 'Loaf, in A. S. *hlaf* (a *broad*), is the p. p. of *hlipian*, to *raise*, and means merely *raised*. . . . When the etymologist had thus discovered that *hlaf* meant *raised*, I think he must instantly have perceived that *Hlaforpð* was a compound of *Hlaþ* (*raised* or *exalted*) and *Opð*, *Ortus*, *source*, *origin*, *birth*. Lord therefore means *high-born*, or *of exalted origin*.' Here it will be observed that H. Tooke has no authority for *hlaf* as the p. p. of *hlifian*, which takes a weak form *hlifode* in the p., and *hlifod* in the p. participle. Of the other derivations, Verstegan's is inadmissible for the reasons assigned by Junius, however far the habits of our ancestors might justify it. Junius, in taking *Hlaforð* as denoting *the source of maintenance*, is at least supported in his opinion by the existence of the correlative term *Hlaþ-æta*, *loaf-eater*¹, which occurs in Æthelbirht's laws, No. 25, in the sense of a 'domestic or menial servant.' It should not however escape us, that Thorkelin, in the Glossary to his edition of *Beowulf* under the title *Rex*, refers the word *Hlaforð* to an Icelandic origin, considering it as a corruption of *Ladvarð*, a term denoting power and responsibility. His words are, '*Hlaforð*, rectius *Ladvarð*. Icl. *Lavardr*, a *Lád* terra, et *vaurdr*, custos, adeo *Hlaforð* est révera custos terræ i. e. patriæ.' [Vigfusson speaks of Icel. *lávarðr*, a *lord*, as 'borrowed from the Early Engl. *lāwerd*, as it was spelt and sounded in Engl. of the 12th century,' v. Icel. Dict. in verb. R. H.] The word *Hlaforð* does not appear to have been known to the M. Goths, as Ulfilas renders the Greek substantives *κύριος* and *δεσπότης* by *Frauja*, the latter being clearly traced in the A. S. *Fréa*, and its cognates. v. the Notes at ll. 1474 and 1807.

1474. *Laf*, *loaf*. In addition to what has been said on this word in the last note, it may be remarked that in the Glossary of the M. G. Gospels *hlais* (to which the A. S. *hlāf* is evidently allied) is given as a radical word, unconnected with the verb *hleibjan*. The only known tense of this verb is the past, which occurs in the 3rd person p. at St. Luke i. 54, where the Gr. *ἀντελάβετο Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ* is rendered '*hleibada* *israēla* *þiumagu seinamma*.' By analogy, according to the grammatical system framed by the learned editors of the M. G. version, the p. p. would be *hleibþis*. H. Tooke has therefore no authority for making *hlais* the p. p. of *hleibjan*, and assuming from it the origin of *hlāf*. v. D. P. p. 417, and the list of verbs under *sokjan*, *Grammatik der G. S.* p. 98 (f).

1602. *Findig*, *heavy*, *firm*. Ælfric, in the 9th ch. of his Grammar, explains '*gefýndig* *opþe* *numol*' as equivalent to L. *capax*, a meaning which would not well suit the context. Alfred, in his paraphrase of the 'Pastoral' of Gregory the Great, c. LU. §. 9, renders '*sterilem segetem*' by '*ungefýnde corn opþe deáf*.' Taking therefore '*findig*' to denote corn *sound*, *firm*, and *full in the grain*, qualities which would be tested by its *weight*, we attain the meaning which the passage seems to require, and which among others it

¹ V. Ancient L. and I. p. 9, and the Editor's Glossary ad v. *Hlāf-æta*.

bears in the Dan. language. Junius, ad v. Fyndie, gives in illustration the following proverb, as current among agriculturists at the time when he wrote,

'A May cold and windy
Maketh the barn full and fyndie.'

The word is not found in the provincial glossaries, nor does it appear to be known among agriculturists of the present day. I have been informed however by a farmer, an octogenarian, of considerable experience, that the truth of the above proverb may be admitted with some modification, so as to limit its application to corn-crops grown on a dry soil and hill-sides, those on low grounds exposed to fogs being usually affected with blight after a cold spring.

1807. *Laffdig, Lady*. A. S. Hlæfdig, hlæfdige, hlæfdig : Dan. S. hlavedi. Verstegan in maintaining that this word means *Bread-server*, as if from Hlaf, loaf, and dian to serve, the word having been 'anciently written Hleafdian or Leafdian, as the feminine of Laford,' mistakes an objective for a nominative case, and refers to a verb which has no existence in A. S. Junius, ad v. Ladie, merely says that Ladie is a contraction of Hlæfdige or Hlæfdia, and quotes the following passage in the 122nd Psalm, where the word occurs in the genitive case. 2. Efne swa swa eagan ðeowra on handum hlafodra heora, 3. swa swa eagan ðienenre on handum hlæfdian hire, &c. He then notices Ælfric's Gl. p. 5, where 'Domina' is rendered by 'hlæfdige,' and 'Materfamilias' by 'Hyredes moder oþþe hlæfdige,' but offers no opinion on the etymology of *Ladie*. H. Tooke considers the word as synonymous with *Lofty* for the following reasons: 'Loft (our common name for a raised chamber) is,' he says, 'the p. p. of hlifan; obtained by adding the participial termination *ed* to the p. tense *hlaf* or *lawf*. Thus, omitting the incipient *h*, *Lafed* (a broad), *Laf'd*, *Laft*—or *Loft*. Here, *f* being retained, the immediately subsequent *d* is, as usual, changed to *t*. *Laft*, by the addition of *ig*, then became *laftig*, or *loftig*, and, by changing *ig* into *y*, *lofty*. But if *f* is suppressed, no cause remains for changing the *d*, and the word will be *Ladig* or *Lady*. Hlæfdig therefore signifies, and is merely, *Lofty*, i. e. *Raised* or *Exalted*: her birth being entirely out of the question, the wife following the condition of the husband.' Here the deductions of this able etymologist, however ingenious, are weakened by his error in making *hlaf*, and not *hlifode*, the p. tense of the verb *hlifan*. Nor does he account for, or notice, the difference in the pronunciation of *a* in *Hlaf* and *Lady*, the former requiring for his purpose the broad sound, while the latter takes the closer sound of that vowel. In the uncertain state of the etymology of this title we may compare its Teutonic forms with the Icel. *lavdi*¹, *domina*, *tutrix*, and hence connect the term, as in the case of

¹ Vigfusson gives *lafði*, a *lady*: 'from Early Engl. *lesðye*: A. S. *hlæfdige*; but borrowed at a time when the initial aspirate had already been lost in the Engl.' R. H.

hlaford, with *power* and *authority*, rather than with *the maintenance of a household*. Nor is the comparison less admissible, when we consider that the A. Saxons designated by the title of *Lady* their Queens, Regnant, Consort, and Dowager. Thus Æthelfled, when governing Mercia in her own right, after the death of the Alderman Æthered, her husband, is styled Myrcna hlæfdige (Chr. 912). Eadgith, Consort of Edward the Confessor, in commencing a charter addressed to her brother, Earl Harold, calls herself *Hlavedige*, and in another charter, when Queen Dowager, on granting lands to Giso, Bishop of Wells, she thus writes, 'Eadgith seo hlavedi Edwardes kinges lefe gret,' &c. Her death is also recorded in the A. S. Chron. 1075 under the title of Eadgið seo hlæfdig. Those who connect the word *Lady* with the duties of hospitality will find it illustrated in a remarkable manner by the custom of the Pirog, said to be still observed in Russia, which enjoins on certain occasions the distribution of bread and cakes by the mistress of a household among her friends and guests. v. Hickeys's Th. vol. i. pp. 148, 162; Wanley's Catal. p. 285; Junius E. A. ad v. Ladie; Verstegan, p. 317; D. P. pp. 419-421; Thorpe's Lappenberg, i. p. 274.

1915. 301, December. 11063. 301dagss, *Christmas-day*. In naming the festive period of Christmas Geól'or Geóhol, the last month of the year se ærra Geóla, and the first month se æftera Geóla, our ancestors are considered to have retained in their converted state a word by which, when heathens, they expressed their winter carousals. The antiquity of the word has given rise to various opinions respecting its origin. Bede, in his treatise de Temp. Ratione, derives it from A. S. hweól, a *wheel*, as indicating the winter solstice. In support of this opinion Loccenius, in his Antiq. Suio-Goth. l. i. c. 5, notices the Feast of the Nativity as marked in the Runic calendar by the symbol of a wheel. On these grounds, the sun's retrograde course commencing towards the end of December, that month was called the former Yule, as preceding, and January the after Yule, as following the winter solstice. In this opinion Grimm, in his Deutsche Mythol. p. 664, and Thorpe, though with some hesitation, concur. Verelius, in his notes on the Hervarar Saga, c. 9, admitting that the Scandinavians denoted by a wheel both the winter and summer solstice, yet objects to receive Bede's opinion on the origin of the word Geól or its northern synonym Jól, as otherwise each solstice would have received the same designation. He therefore contends for the derivation of the term from the heathen sacrifices already mentioned, strengthening his views from passages in St. Olafs' Saga, cc. 108, 117. From these it appears that sacrifices were held by the Northern nations, when heathens, at three periods, viz. at the commencement and middle of winter, and at the commencement of summer; that after their conversion to Christianity they held these festal gatherings at Easter, autumn, and the middle of winter, and that to the last, as most numerously attended, was given the distinctive title of *Jolabod*, or *festal-bidding*. Hence, Verelius observes, the name of Jól was given to the months December and January, and he adds

that the festive period during these months was marked in the Runic calendar by a horn, erect and filled with ale. On this statement Hickes remarks that the root of *Jól*, which escaped the notice of Verelius, is clearly to be found in *öl*, *ale*, which, being the common beverage on such occasions, was used by synecdoche to signify the festival itself. The orthography of the forms *geól*, *iol*, and *iul* depended on the application of the prefix *ge* in the A. S. and its equivalent *i* in the Dan. and Dan. S. forms, the *ö* of *öl* in the last instance being changed into *u*. As illustrative of this subject, we may notice the existence of an ancient stone font, which, after its removal from the church in Burnham Depedale in Norfolk, in order to make way for a wooden vase, was placed in 1807 by the late Rev. Robert Forby in his garden at Fincham. On this font¹, believed by some to be Saxon, but at least a very early Norman work, are carved emblematical representations of the Saxon months. Among these, the ærra Geóla is designated by a company feasting, and the æftera Geóla by a man drinking from a horn. For other opinions on the etymology of the word Yule see Hickes's Th. i. pp. 211-214; Brand's P. Ant. i. pp. 364-367; de Gebelin's Allegor. Orientales, Paris, 1773; and for the Burnham Depedale Font, Archæologia, x. p. 17, and Disquisitions by T. Sayers, M. D. Norwich, 1808.

2137. *Lifft*, *air*, *sky*. There seems no reason to doubt H. Tooke's derivation of this word from Hlífian, through its p. p. hlífod. It is at least analogous to the connexion between the Icel. lopt, *aer*, and lopta, *elevar*. The M. G. luftus seems to have furnished the modern H. G., the Swed. and the Dan. with the form luft. The change of the vowel *u* into *y* in the A. S. *lyft* corresponds with a similar change of vowel in the substantive *lyst*, *desire*, which, as well as *lust*, the A. S. has taken from the M. G. *lustus*. The latter form alone is used by Ormin, although in the verb *liste*, *it pleaseth*, from M. G. *luston*, he adopts, with the A. S., the change of vowel.

2166. *Ægæde*. 8046, 8060. *Æged*, *luxury*. The relation of this word in the Glossary to the Icel. ágæti is not altogether satisfactory. Another Icel. subs. ögége, which Haldörsen renders *tædium*, though it might agree better in form, would not suit the above passages, unless it be taken in the sense of *ease*, *indolence*, as contrasted with *lesskess*, *sports*, *pastimes*. I would rather suggest *ægæde* and *ægede* to be forms of the A. S. *gegæde*, which Bosworth explains as '*collection, congregation*,' and which might be used by Ormin for *gathering of people, company*. Cf. also 'Gedelynges,' 'vagabonds,' Polit. Songs, p. 237; and, 'to gad abroad,' Eccclus. xxv. 25.

¹ It will be interesting to all who advocate a due regard for the preservation of ancient Church furniture to learn, that, by information received from the Rev. E. G. Blyth, and his brother the Rev. W. Blyth, the present incumbents of Burnham Depedale and Fincham, the font here noticed 'was restored on April 21, 1842, to its original place in B. Depedale Church, and that it has suffered very little in its various changes, the figures being as perfect as when first cut.'

3207. *Off þrittig winnterr elde.* The mode of computing age by winters as well as by years prevailed early among the Gothic tribes, as we find from the following passages in the M. G. Gospels. In the account of the woman with the issue of blood as given in St. Matt. ix. 20 the Greek *δῶδεκα ἔτη* is rendered 'īb vintruns,' while the parallel passage in St. Luke viii. 43, for *ἔτων δῶδεκα* has 'jera tvalif.' In St. Luke ii. 43, in the narrative of our Lord's visit at Jerusalem with his parents, the Greek *ὅτε ἔγενετο ἔτων δῶδεκα* is rendered 'biþe varþ tvalib vintruns,' and at St. Luke viii. 42, where the daughter of Jairus is said to be *ὡς ἔτων δῶδεκα*, we read in the M. G. version 'sue vintrive tvalibe.' We are informed by Ol. Wormius, F. Dan. i. ii. 5, 12, that the Icelanders reckoned their age by the number of Yules which they had seen. This use of *winter* by synecdoche for *year* is also found in classic poetry. Thus Ovid, when in exile among the Goths at Tomos in Lower Mæsia, has, 'Quarta fuligat hyems,' Epist. ex Ponto, ii. 28, and in his Her. Ep. vii. 28, 'Septima jactat hyems.' Martial also in his Epigrams, x. 38, uses 'sextâ hyeme' to express the sixth year of a person's age. Our Anglo-Saxon ancestors reckoned shorter periods of time by nights as well as by days. Thus in the Canons enacted under King Edgar, A. D. 960, it is enjoined in c. 15, that every child be baptized 'biþaon xxxvii' nihtum.' In the law of the Northumbrian Priests, c. 10, the time prescribed for the same sacrament is 'binnon nigon nihton.' Again, Ælfric in his 36th Canon orders that new housel be hallowed for sick men 'á embe seofon niht, oþþe ymbe feortyneniht;' and in his Homily on the Nativity of the Innocents he thus describes Herod's command for their destruction: 'þa het he forðy acwellan ealle ða hyse-cild þære burhscire, fram twywintrum cilde oð anre nihte.'

3356. *Wennchell, child.* Lye, in his additions to the Etymologicon Anglicanum, at the word *Wench*, quoting *Weynchell* from the Ormulum, considers it as a substantive from which by the rejection of *l* the noun *wench* is formed, observing that *wennchell* is but a dialectic change from *wencle*. The latter, however, is only found as a feminine noun in the A. S. dictionaries in the sense of *maid, daughter*, while *wennchell* apparently is of the neuter gender, and signifies a *child*, as at l. 7252, 'þatt gunge wennchell.' There is no singular noun recorded in A. S., as far as I am aware, corresponding to *wennchell*, but we find a plural *winclo*, in the sense of *children*, in the Heptateuch, at Exod. xxi. 4, 5, where it is said of a Hebrew servant, 'Gif . . his hlaford him wif sylle, 7 hig suna hæbbon 7 dohtra, þæt wif 7 hire winclo beoþ þæs hlafordes . . . Gif se wiel cwip, me is min hlaford leof, 7 min wif 7 mine winclo,' &c. It is not improbable therefore, that, allowing the change of *i* into *e*, and the use of the later aspirate, *wennchell* represents an older and regular singular *wincel*, which would come under the 3rd decl. 1st class of Rask, and take *wincelo*, or, by a usual contraction, *winclo* for its plural. Cf. M. G. Qens, weib, frau, γυνή.

3531. *Kirke, church.* R. Taylor, in his additional notes to the D. of

P. p. xxxviii, states the suggestion of a friend, that the popular opinion with regard to the Greek origin of the word *church* must depend 'on the use of the word *κυριακή* in that signification among the Greek and Latin ecclesiastical writers, from whom the Teutonic tribes could have borrowed it.' He mentions Walafrid Strabo, as alleging the use of *κυριακὸν* by S. Athanasius in the Vita S. Antonii. The following passages, among others, from that author may suffice as authority for the use of *κυριακὸν* in the required sense: *ὡς δὲ πάλιν εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ κυριακὸν, κ. τ. λ.* inter opp. ed. Benedict. tom. i. p. xi. p. 796. And again in the Hist. Arianorum, *καὶ τὰ ἐν τῷ κυριακῷ ὅπλα τε καὶ τόξα κέκραγε τὴν παρανομίαν.* tom. i. p. i. p. 394. v. also Ducange ad v. for other authorities. To those however who may not be satisfied with the Greek origin of the term, the following etymologies may be offered as collected by Taylor in the note already quoted. 'In the Glossary to Schilter's Thesaurus, v. Chiric, some very ancient forms are given, as, Chirihh, Kirihh, from the prefix chi, or ge, and *rihhe*, regnum, sc. Christi, as is well suggested by Diecman in his dissertation on the word; others, favouring the doctrine of election, refer it to *kir*, and *kiren*, eligere; Lipsius to *cirh*, circus. Wachter gives instances of *kilch* for church, which he conjectures may be derived from *kelik*, used for a Tower, and for the chamber where Christ ate the last supper with his disciples. He also refers to *Horg*, *Hearh*, fanum, delubrum, common to all the Teutonic tribes in the times of idolatry, and which he says differs very little from kirch, but thinks it improbable (perhaps without sufficient reason) that the first Christian missionaries among them should have borrowed it. See the Glossary to the Edda, part ii, 1818. v. *Havrgr*, *Hearg*, *ἑρκος*. There is a much stronger objection to this etymology, inasmuch as *temple* is but a subordinate sense of the word.' In Lazamon, the forms of this word are, in the early text, s. n. *chirche*, *chireche*; d. *chireche-n*; in both texts, d. *chirche*, *chirchen*; pl. *chirechen*, *chiriches*, *chirreces*, *churechen*, *churichen*; in later text, *cheorches*, *cherches*, *chirches*. [The Greek etymology of this word is rejected by the present editor. v. Gloss.]

3962. *Hellewawenn iss*. Through an ambiguity in the construction of this passage, these words might be read *hellewa wenn iss*, the occurrence of *wawenn* in the plural number in the Dedication at l. 242, and H. l. 13349, appearing to favour this reading. But as the phrase '*wenn iss*,' which Ormin uses at l. 7152, without any doubt of its meaning, is written with one final *n*, it is scarcely probable that, with his attention to orthography, and his strict injunction for its preservation, he would have violated his own rules in this instance. I would therefore consider *Hellewawenn* as a substantive answering to an A. S. form *Hellewawa*, the final *a* being changed into *e*, and the double *nn*, which the short vowel requires, being added for the sake of euphony or the metre.

4557. *Hæfædd sinness ehhte*. In the 7th ch. of the Liber Penitentialis of Theodore, Archbishop of Canterbury from 668 to 690, we find a

catalogue of eight chief sins, 'capitalia crimina,' thus enumerated; Superbia, Vana Gloria, Invidia, Ira, Tristitia, Avaritia, Gula, Luxuria. Then follows a description of each sin, with instructions for the correction of offenders. A repetition of the above catalogue, varying in some instances in the title of the sin, with reference to the penalties prescribed by Theodore, is contained in ecclesiastical ordinances of later date, to serve, not only for the guidance of the clergy in cases of discipline, but also as subject-matter for the instruction of their parishioners. Thus in a series of Ecclesiastical Institutes, without name of author or date, but written probably in the early part of the 11th century, we read in the 31st section, *Eahta sýndan heafodlice sýnna An is gyfernes metes, oðer unriht-hæmed, þrýdde worulde-unrotnes, feorðe gýtsung feós, fýfta ýdel gýlp, sýxta æfest, seofða ýrre, eahtoða ofermedla*: 'There are eight capital sins . . . One is gluttony, the second adultery, the third worldly sadness, the fourth avarice, the fifth vainglory, the sixth envy, the seventh anger, the eighth pride.' In the 'Constitutiones,' issued A.D. 1237, by Alexander de Stavenby, Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry (1224-1238), for the government of his diocese, he declares, *Dicatur omnibus sacerdotibus; quod, quando parochiani sui congregati sunt in Ecclesiâ in Dominicis diebus, vel in aliis festis, quod dicant hæc verba, quæ sequuntur, Septem sunt criminalia peccata, quæ fugere debentis . . . quorum primum est Superbia, Anglicè prude . . . secundum Invidia, . . . Anglicè Ich, sive Onde . . . tertium Ira . . . quartum Accidia, quæ appellatur tædium de bono, quod potest dici, Idleness in servicio Dei . . . quintum Avaritia . . . Anglicè Uelcing¹ . . . sextum Luxuria . . . septimum Gula.* Subsequently in 1287, in a Synod held at Exeter, Peter Quivil, Bishop of that see, after issuing instructions to his clergy for the performance of their duty, brings under their notice seven chief sins as the roots of vice, 'vitiourum radices, septem criminalia, quæ frequenter exponi consueverunt populo, Superbia, Accidia, Invidia, Ira, Avaritia, Gula, Luxuria.' We find the same subject thus introduced by Ælfric in his second Homily on Midlent Sunday. . . *Swa sceolon eac cristene men ða eahta heafod-leahtras mid heora werodum ealle oferwinnan. . . Se forma heafod-leahter is gyferynss, se oðer is galnyss, ðrydda gýtsung, feorða weamet, fifta unrotnys, sixta asolcennys oððe æmelnyss; seofða ýdel gýlp, eahtoða móðignyss.* ' . . So also should Christian men overcome all the eight chief sins with their hosts. . . The first chief sin is greediness, the second is libidinousness, the third covetousness, the fourth passion, the fifth discontent, the sixth slothfulness or aversion, the seventh vainglory, the eighth pride.' v. Ancient L. and I. vol. ii. p. 428; Ælf. Hom. ii. 218; Spelman's Concil. ab A.D. MLXVI ad A.D. MDXXXI, pp. 211, 397.

4782. *Wirrsenn, corruption.* This subs. seems to be formed from the

¹ A former owner of a copy of Spelman's Concilia, now in my possession, has underlined this word, and written in the margin '*wilnunge*,' a mistake for *wilnung*, if that be the true reading.

A. S. *wyrs*, by the addition of *e* and the double *nn*, for the reason given in the note at l. 3962: otherwise it may be a dialectic form for *wursum*, which, A. Way observes in *Notes and Queries*, vol. i. p. 170, 'is included by Brockett in Northern Provincialisms in the sense of "pus, particularly when foul."' He adds that 'Jamieson is inclined to derive the word *woursum* or *worsum*, used in the same sense by Douglas in his translation of Virgil, used by other North Country writers, from A. S. *wyr*, pus, and *sum*, as denoting quality.'

4860, 4888. *Hinnderling*, *degenerate*, *base*. The Norman compiler of the Laws of Edward the Confessor, in c. xxxv, mentions this word as used in his time by the West-Saxons of Exeter to express *the highest degree of contempt*. In the Archæol. D. it is said to be still current in Devonshire, and to be synonymous with *hilderling*, or *hilding*, in the sense of *coward*. These words however seem to be distinct both in etymology and meaning, though both are terms expressive of contempt, *hilding* being apparently connected with *hyldan*, to *bend*, *cower*, while in *hinderling* we recognise the M. G. and A. S. adv. *hind*, *behind*, and the termination *ling*. The meaning of *ling*, a termination found in all the Germanic and Scandinavian tongues, with the exception of the M. G., is given in the A. S. Dictionaries, as 1. *state or condition*, 2. *image or example*. I find the following remark on the word, in the sense last given, in a copy of Spelman's Glossary, once successively the property of Dr. T. Gale and R. Gough, and now in my possession. At the word *Hinderling*, the explanation of which Spelman takes from the Confessor's Laws, *ling* is underlined, probably by Gale, and glossed in the margin by the words 'contract. pro liking.' A friend writing on this subject says, 'To me *ling* appears to signify any, though oftenest an animated, being, whether man, beast, bird, fish, &c., according as it is determined by the first part of the compound. I have great doubts of its ever signifying image, example, state, or condition. It seems usually to carry with it an idea of littleness or contempt, but is hardly susceptible of a general definition.' In this view *Hinderling* would denote *any one who falls behind*, or *fails to attain credit and respect*, a *degenerate person*, whether through want of talent or moral conduct. Cf. M. G. *hinderarveis*, *hinterlistig*, δόλιος: *unhinderarveis*, *unverstellt*, ἀνυπόκριτος.

5726. *Lusst*, *lust*, *desire*; v. note at l. 2137.

5903. *ƿeowwtenn*, to *serve*. The peculiar force of this verb will be best discerned by considering the condition of the A. S. *ƿeów*, who, as adscriptus glebæ, could not be removed from the estate, unless by the grant of his freedom by his master. Thus the word, when applied to Christian duty, would imply a bond far stronger than that of ordinary service, and which, when once undertaken, would impose a close, inalienable obligation for the due performance of obedience to a Divine Master. Hence the propriety of the expression 'ƿeówian Gode,' to *serve God*, when used in the Canons of the A. Saxon Church to denote a monastic life.

7145. *Bollghenn, displeased, angry.* 8080. *Tobollenn, swollen.* In those passages where 'bollghenn' stands as a separate epithet it may be properly rendered as above, corresponding with Cædmon's expression, 'bolgen-môd¹, *wroth of mood.*' But where it follows epithets descriptive of different states of anger, as gramm, grill, breme, it must denote a high degree of excitement, and may then be rendered, *swollen with rage, highly excited.* This meaning is justified by the etymology of the word 'bollghenn,' which, as well as 'tobollenn,' is clearly connected with the A. S. *bolla, any round vessel.* Thus, containing in a primary sense the idea of *fulness or roundness*, it is applied metaphorically to a person under the influence of anger or other passion. Hence in the N. Test., at 2 Tim. iii. 4, where the Greek p. p. *τετυφωμένοι* is rendered by Tyndale, Cranmer, and the Geneva translators, 'hye mynded,' and in the Authorized version, 'high minded,' Wicliffe, following the close translation of the L. Vulg., which has 'tumidi,' renders it 'bollun with proude thougtis.' The literal sense of the word is preserved in our Bibles at Exod. ix. 31, where it is stated that 'the flax was smitten' during the plague of hail, 'for it was bolled,' shewing that it was sufficiently forward in its growth to feel the effects of the visitation, in having reached the *bolled* or round shape, which distinguishes the seed-vessel of the flax plant. The following are some of the cognate forms of 'bollghenn,' with words allied to it. M. G. p. p. pl. *ufbaulidai* (2 Tim. iii. 4): G. *bolle, a bulb*: Icel. *bólga, intumescere*, *bólginn, tumidus*: Dan. *bold, a ball*, *bolle, a bowl*, *bollen, puffed up*: Swed. *bulle, a sort of round bread*: French, *boulangier*: O. E. *bolle, a pod for seed*: Mod. Eng. a bowl, bolster, bolt, bullet; Scotch, *bowdin, filled, swollen*²: Greek, *βολβός, any bulbous root*: L. *boletus, a mushroom*, *bullæ*, the ornament worn by Roman youths till the age of 17 years.

7160. *Forr þe náness, for the purpose.* This phrase is so written in the MS., but its grammatical structure, as admitted on the authority of the late Mr. Price and of Sir F. Madden, requires the form, *forr þen áness*, being a slight variation of the A. S. for *þan ænes*, literally *for the once*. In Lazzamon we have to *þan anes*, to *þan ane, for that only*. Price quotes similar instances of transformation in the phrases *atte nale* from P. Plow., at *the nale* from Chaucer, and *at the nende* from Sir Tristram, which have been altered from *at þan ale*, at *þan ende*. We have also in Chaucer, *nompere*, and in P. P. a *nounpere*, for 'an umpire.' Latham notices other instances of misdivision of syllables through the influence of the double form *a* and *an* of the English indefinite article. Thus the English word *nag* is in Dan. *øg*, the *n* in English having originally belonged to the indefinite *an* which preceded it. In *adder* the process is reversed. The true form is *nadder*, Old

¹ Cædm. 228. 26. ed. Th.

² 'The town soutar in grief was bowdin,' Christ's Kirk on the Green, st. xviii.

English; *natter*, German. Here the substantive has lost its initial letter by the transference of it to the indefinite article. Another kind of compound has been formed by the coalition of the final letter of the preposition *at*, either single or double, with the word which follows it, as in the adverb *atone*, used by Spenser in the sense of *together*:

‘So been they both atone.’ F. Q. book ii. cant. I. st. 29.

In the E. Anglian counties of Norfolk and Suffolk *attonce* and *attonnes* are used for *at once*. Under this head also may be classed the words *atone-ment*, *to atone*; the true meaning and origin of which may be gathered from the following passage in the Acts of the Apostles, where the Gr. *συνήλασεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην*, in ch. 7. ver. 26, are rendered by Tyndale, Cranmer, the Geneva translators, and in the Authorized version, by, ‘*he wolde have set them at one agayne*.’ The equivalent phrase ‘*reconciliabat eos in pace*’ in the L. Vulgate is rendered by Wicliffe ‘*he acordid hem in pees*,’ and in the Anglo-Rhemish translation ‘*he reconciled them unto peace*.’ Cf. M. G. *pat-ain*, the rendering of *ἐν* at St. John ix. 25, and of *τοῦτο μόνον* at Gal. iii. 2. v. Wharton’s H. of E. P. ii. p. 74, n. 22; Latham on the E. L. p. 139, 1st ed.; p. 155, 2nd ed.; Chauc. v. 6931, Testament of Love, 319; and the Gloss. ad v. *nompere*; Sir Tristram, p. 186; P. Plowm. pp. 97, 124; Forby and Moor’s Vocabularies.

7491. *Paradis, Paradise*. It was the custom of the kings and nobles of Persia to pursue the pleasures of the chase, not only for amusement, but also as a preparation for the toils of war. The pursuit was carried on either in the open country or within extensive enclosures planted with trees of various kinds, and supplied with proper means for the support of animals fitted for the chase. Such an enclosure was called a *Paradise* from the Hebrew word *Pardès*, signifying *a garden or orchard*; Arab. *firdaus*; Sansc. *paradésa*. Parkhurst, in his Greek and English Lexicon to the N. Test., ad v. ΠΑΡΑΔΕΙΣΟΣ, states that it is applied by Herodotus in the above sense, but I have failed after a careful search to discover the word in that author’s writings. It is not found in the Lexicons of Schweighæuser and Æmiliius Portus, and is not mentioned by Raphelius as occurring in Herodotus. It is not improbable that the existence of such enclosures was unknown to the Greeks, till the expedition of the mercenaries of that nation under Proxenus and other leaders, in the pay of the younger Cyrus, had opened to them fuller opportunities of ascertaining the manners and customs of the Persians than they could previously command. We might indeed infer that the word *Παράδεισος* was not admitted into the Greek language till the time of Xenophon, who, when using it in the following passages selected from his works, adds also a particular account of its meaning, which would have been needless had the information been already supplied by any earlier historian. . . ὅπως κῆποι τε ἔσονται, οἱ παράδεισοι καλούμενοι, πάντων καλῶν τε καὶ ἀγαθῶν μεστοί, ὅποσα ἡ γῆ φέρειν ἐθέλει. Œconom. iv. §. 13. . . . ἐξελαύνει . . . εἰς Κελαινάς τῆς Φρυγίας πόλιν . . . ἐνταῦθα Κύρω βασιλεία ἦν

καὶ παράδεισος μέγας ἀγρίων θηρίων πλήρης, ἃ ἐκεῖνος ἐθήρηνεν ἀπὸ ἵππου . . . διὰ μέσου δὲ τοῦ παραδείσου βεῖ ὁ Μαλιάνδρος ποταμός· αἱ δὲ πηγαὶ αὐτοῦ εἰσὶν ἐκ τῶν βασιλείων. Anab. i. c. ii. s. 7. So also in the Hellenics, . . . ἐπὶ βασκυλίῳ ἐσπορεύετο, ἔνθα καὶ τὰ βασίλεια ἦν Φαρναβάξω, καὶ κῶμαι περὶ αὐτὰ πολλὰ καὶ μεγάλα, καὶ ἄφθονα ἔχουσαι τὰ ἐπιτήδεια, καὶ θήρῃαι, αἱ μὲν ἐν περιειργασμένοις παραδείσοις, &c. And again : *A δέ μοι ὁ πατήρ καὶ οἰκήματα καλὰ, καὶ παραδείσους καὶ δένδρων καὶ θηρίων μεστοὺς κατέλιπεν, ἐφ' οἷς εὐφραίνόμεν. Hellen. iv. c. i. § 15, 23. Again in the Cyropæd. : . . αὐτὸς δὲ καὶ ὅποτε ἀνάγκη εἴη οἴκοι ἐθήρα τὰ ἐν τοῖς παραδείσοις θηρία τρεφόμενα. Cyrop. viii. c. i. § 38. Hence in the Septuagint the word Παράδεισος is almost constantly applied to the garden of Eden, and is used also for the 'king's forest' in Nehem. ii. 8, and for 'orchards' mentioned in Eccles. ii. 5, and in the Song of Solomon, iv. 13. It is used also in a third sense in the N. Test., at Luke xxiii. 43, 2 Cor. xii. 4, and Rével. ii. 7, as denoting the *future state of the blessed*. The A. Saxon writers, though they occasionally borrowed the word through its Latin form, as in Gen. iii. 1, 'binnan paradisum,' and in the passage from St. Luke's Gospel, 'To-dæg þu bist mid me on Paradiso,' yet generally expressed it by the descriptive term neorxna-wang. Thus Cædmon, in his paraphrase of the narrative of Lot's separation from Abraham, depicts 'the plain of Jordan' as

grene eorðan.

seo wæs wætrum weaht.

ʒ wæstmum þeaht.

lago-stræmum leoht.

ʒ gelic godes.

neorxna wange.

the green earth,

which was with waters moistened,

and with fruits decked,

washed with liquid streams,

and like God's

paradise.

In the A. S. Heptateuch, Ælfric calls the garden of Eden neorxena wang; and in a Homily on the Epiphany, vol. i. 119, in a passage which Ormin seems to have borrowed at the line quoted above, he observes, 'Ure eard soðlice is neorxna-wang;' and again, in the H. on Septuagesima Sunday, he thus renders our Lord's answer to the penitent thief, 'Soð ic ðe secge, nu to-dæg þu bist mid me on neorxena wange.' The etymology of neorxna, as formed from the negative *ne* and *weorc*, *labour*, denoting, when in composition with *wang*, 'a field or place of repose,' may lead us to refer the suggestion of the term to the description which St. Paul in the 4th ch. of the Hebrews has given of 'the rest,' ὁ σαββατισμός, 'remaining for the people of God.' Grimm, in his D. M. 781, compares it with Homer's expression *ῥῆϊστη βιοτῇ* in that passage of the Odyssey where Proteus, being consulted by Menelaus as to his own fate and that of the other chiefs of the Trojan expedition, foreshadows the destiny of Menelaus in the happy repose of the Elysian fields. In the M. Gothic version the word Παράδεισος at 2 Cor. xii. 4, which is the only passage where it is preserved, is rendered simply by Vaggs. v. Odys. iv. 565; Cæd. pp. 13, 115; Raphaelius on St. Luke xxiii. 43; Lucr. iii. 18-22.

7665. *Endedaggs, day of death.* 8108. *Toc ende.* 8252. *Toc hiss ende.* 3219, 3243, 17752. *Ʒaff, Ʒife, hiss ende, died.* 8348. *Wass endedd.* *End* in the sense of *death* is used in the A. S. *Heptateuch* at Gen. vi. 13, where it is said, 'Geendung ealles flæscas com ætforan me;' and in the Book of Judges, iii. 11, the death of Othniel is thus recorded: 'Ʒ Oponiel Ʒa geendode his dagas.' *Lazamon* in the earlier text, i. 158, has 'ende dæi-e,' with its equivalent 'liues hende' in the later text, for the *day of death*, and 'endede' in both texts for *he died*. In the early English Romance of the Anturs of Arther, § 54, we have,

Thay made Galrun in that stounde
A knyȝte of the Tabulle Rounde,
Vntille his ending day.

In Sir Eglamour of Artois, on the proclamation of the death of the dragon by his hand at Rome, §. 65, we read that

Yn grete Rome they dyd to crye,
Every offyccer in hys bayly,
'The dragon has tan his ȝynde.'

10220. *Lisste himm, he longeth*; v. note at l. 2137.

10393, 10394. *Brid, bride*; *Bridgume, bridegroom*. *Meric Casaubon*, in his partiality for Greek sources of the Gothic tongues, derives *Brid* from Πάρθενος or Πάρθνος, a virgin. Junius observes that some trace it to the Gr. ποιεῖν, as one dismissed or released from parental control, an etymology, he adds, more applicable to the Francic brut or prut than the A. S. *brid*. He then refers to an ancient form of contracting marriage among the Romans by coemptio or reciprocal purchase, by the ceremony of giving and taking a piece of money. So Virgil in his first Georgic, v. 30, anticipating for Augustus the future honours of pagan worship, doubts under what title to invoke his aid, whether as patron of cities, or commerce,

An tibi serviat ultima Thule,
Teque sibi generum Tethys emat omnibus undis.

Isidore in his *Origines*, l. iv. 29, states as a reason for the ceremony of coemptio, that the wife thus escapes the condition of a hired servant. Junius also notices the contract of a service of seven years which Jacob fulfilled for his marriage with the daughters of Laban. He then quotes from Saxo Grammaticus the custom of venal marriages among the most Northern tribes of Germany, the wealthiest being the approved suitor. A similar custom, he adds, existed among the Britons of Wales, by whom wedlock and the marriage tie were called priodas and cwlmpriodas ἀπὸ τοῦ πρίασθαι, ab emendo. From the last mentioned nation the A. Saxons by intermarriages might have obtained their term 'bríd.' Yet, continues Junius, this etymology will not account for the kindred forms of the word. In searching therefore for a root of more general application, he finds that *Brudur* in its earliest sense signified woman in general; that in *Ragner Lodbrok's Death-Song* *Brud* means a fair virgin or spouse, and that in *Cædmon Brýd* is

used both for woman and wife. Hence our ancestors were led to distinguish *κατ' ἐξοχήν* by the name of Brýd *any female who had entered the marriage state*. He connects the word etymologically with the Gr. 'βρύειν, plenum esse, and ἔμβρυον, infans vel foetus adhuc implens uterum.' Of Bridgume, the cognates are, Old H. G. pruhtigomo, brutigomo : Icel. brúdgumi : Sw. brudgum, brudgam : Dan. brudgom : Dutch, bruidegom : Modern H. G. bräutigam. M. Casaubon derives it from Gr. παρθενόγαμος; and Junius by metathesis from 'γαμβρευτής, qui connubio jungitur.' Horne Tooke, p. 499, says of the word **Groom** 'that it always has one meaning. It is applied to the person by whom *something* is attended. And notwithstanding the introduction of the letter *r* (for which I cannot account), I am persuaded that it is the past p. of the A. S. verb gýman, *curare, attendere*, and that it should be written **Goom**, without the *r*.' Against this opinion, however plausible, lies the objection that gýman is a weak verb, and forms its p. p. in '-ed,' as gýmed, gegýmed, or, as Ormin writes it, gemedd. Yet it may be true that Goom, or Gome according to the O. E. form, would be an admissible mode of representing the A. S. guma, *man*. Of this substantive the cognate forms are in O. Sax. gomo, gumo : O. H. G. gomo : Icel. gumi : and in composition, in Dan. -gom : Swed. -gam, -gum : Modern H. G. -gam. In the M. G. also guma signifies *a man*; and guma-kunds and gumeins, *a male*, as 'r' jah 'n' *gumane*, 150 (of) *men*, Nehem. v. 17; *guma* namin haitans, *a man* called by name Zaccheus, Luke xix. 2; wazuh *gumakundaize*, each one of *males*, Luke ii. 23; *gumein* jah qinein gativada guþ, God made *male* and *female*, Mark x. 6. Beyond the M. G., the earliest known of the Gothic tongues, it would be idle to trace the word. But we may remark, that, while all the forms mentioned above closely approach the M. G., none of them presenting any essential variation, by a singular perversion of language the A. S. guma and O. E. gome have for a long period been displaced by *Groom*. This word and its meaning are said to be taken from the Persian, in which language *garma* signifies 'a keeper of horses.' While some words in use in our language, either of a foreign or native mould, have passed from a creditable meaning into one of contempt, as sophistry, wisacre, wizard, in the present case a contrary process takes place. We have here the title of a servile employment substituted for the old Germanic appellation of the male sex, and, notwithstanding its alloy, retained in familiar and approved usage. Instances of this false currency in language are rare, for we must except from this class of words those titles of servile offices which in royal households are held by persons of distinction, where the rank of the employer confers its peculiar stamp of value on the service. Such offices besides are in some cases merely nominal, and in others, being relics of a feudal nature, are either exacted in the exercise of a right, or rendered in maintenance of a tenure or privilege. We may add that gome occurs in verses 'on Old Age,' printed from a MS. of the beginning of the 14th century. Rel. Antiq. ii. 211; in a Popular Song of the

reign of Henry VI, R. A. i. 77; and in the Johannes Baptista, c. Henry VI, in the 'Towneley Mysteries, p. 171. Halliwell in his A. D. says that 'it continued in use till the time of the civil wars.' The word Bridegroom does not occur in Wicliffe's version of the Bible, where *sponsus* is translated by 'spouse' and 'housbonde.' Tyndale, Cranmer, and the Geneva version use the form Brydegrome; the Rhemish and the Authorized versions have Bridegrome. At what precise period the alien part of this hybrid compound was naturalized in our language it may not be easy to ascertain. It appears however that Grom was used in the sense of *man* as early as the beginning of the 14th century, as we find it so used in the following passage in the Song on the Execution of Sir Simon Fraser, printed among 'Political Songs' for the Camden Society, and considered by the editor to have been written in Sept. A. D. 1306:

'Sone thereafter the tydyng to the kyng com;

He him (Fraser) sende to Londone with mony armed grom.'

Again in a Song on the Times, MS. Harl. No. 913, fol. 44, vº. 'written about A. D. 1308,' we read,

'And the fox, that lither grome.' Pol. Songs, pp. 198, 218.

In the Chronicon Vilodunense, edited by W. H. Black, 1830, the composition of which he places in A. D. 1420, both *gomon* and *grome* are used in the sense of *man* or *person*; as,

'Stondyng in a heyron¹ þer', an horribulle foulle grome².' St. 996.

'And upon þe grete see in suche a tēpest forsothe he was,
þt he wende to han be lest, and alle his men, gomō and page.'

St. 1133.

10438. *Sho, shoe*. This word appears under various forms in both branches of the Gothic stock, its earliest form being the M. G. *skohs*, which is given in the M. G. Glossary as a radical noun. Junius derives it from *σκῦτος*, corium, 'as if,' observes Callender, 'our Scythian ancestors had no name for a thong of leather, till they got it from Greece.' H. Tooke says, 'Shoe means *sub-position*. It is the p. p. of *Scyan*, *ge-scyan*, to *place under*. S. Johnson, with his usual good luck, calls it, "the *Cover* of the foot." It means merely *underplaced*.' How far the lexicographer may merit the rebuke, will depend on the value of the source whence his derivation is received. There appears no A. S. verb to justify it, unless it be *scēadan*, which has the sense of *covering*, as well as *separation*. But we find in the old Swedish the verb *skya*, *tegere*, and may therefore, not only with Ihre justly trace to it the Dan. and Swedish form *ska*, and the Icelandic *skor*, but also probably connect with the same verb the A. S. *gescȳ*, which appears as a singular noun in Deut. xxv. 9, and as pl. in Ps. lix. 7, and St. Matth. iii. 11. The Icel. *handski*, Dan. *handske*, and German *handschuh*, a *glove*, and

¹ Corner.

² Person.

the provincial Dan. knæsko, a *boot*, or *knee covering*, seem to favour this etymology. We may remark further, that, through whatever channel the word may have come down to us, its root may be found, it would appear, in the Chald. mshga or meshega, a *shoe*; or Hebr. shecc or shecec, *to cover*. v. Bosworth's A. S. Dict. ad v. Sceð, and Callender's note on Soutar in Christ's Kirk on the Green, p. 166.

11124. Anwherrfeddleggc, *constancy, unvaried course*. 14408. Andrunnkennleggc, *intoxication*. The meaning of anwherrfeddleggc I believe, on fuller consideration, to be incorrectly given, and cannot offer an analysis of the word altogether satisfactory. That it is a substantive, and not an adverb or an adjective used adverbially, may be evident from the termination *leggc*, which, wherever it occurs elsewhere, is always substituted for *ness* or *niss*, as the final syllable of substantives, and is never used as an adverbial termination. The long vowel *a* in the first syllable shews that it is distinct from *un*, and it cannot therefore have a negative force, as is seen in the p.p. unwharrfedd at l. 18794. We cannot for the same reason connect the first syllable with *on*, which, like *un*, is a short syllable, and would require the double *n*; it cannot therefore be taken as a form of the A. S. subs. onhwerfednes. If however the tenor of Ormin's reasoning and his arguments be observed in those passages where anwherrfeddleggc is used, especially where he speaks of spiritual intoxication, and the change which it produces on the heart under its influence, we may see reason for considering *an* as the numeral *one* or the indefinite article, and wherrfeddleggc as a substantive signifying *change, turn, or direction*, corresponding to the A. S. hwerfung, *mutatio*, from hwerfan, *to turn*. It will in that case be necessary to write the words separately. Andrunnkennleggc.—This word, which occurs only once in the place of anwherrfeddleggc, might have the same meaning as the A. S. on-druncning, *potatio*, did not the long vowel in the first syllable here also present a difficulty. It cannot for the same reason be referred to the verb on-druncnian, *inebriari*. But as the context sufficiently fixes the sense as denoting *intoxication*, the syllable *an* is here probably, as in the last instance, the numeral *one*, or the indefinite article, and should be written separately from drunnkennleggc. The phrase 'þurh swille an drunkenesse,' at l. 14127, seems to favour this last reading. [v. Preface, Note 110.]

11177. Þrimmesse, *Trinity*. The usual A. S. forms of this word are þrīnes, þrīnis, þrinnis, þrýnis, þrýnes, þrynnes, but we find the expression 'to þe premesse' in a MS. circ. H. ii or Ri. i. preserved in the library of Trinity Coll. Camb.¹, where the following passage occurs at the end of a Homily on the day of Pentecost, xxi, p. 85, 'Alle Halegen þe wunieð on heuene þæt hie þingen us to þe premesse, fader, 7 sune, 7 holigost.' Wanley Catal. p. 171. col. i.

¹ Inscribed, 'Rithmus Anglicus cum Omeliis Anglicis in hoc volumine continentur.' Trin. Coll. MSS. B. 15. 52.

11289. *Sannenn, to maintain, prove.* The occurrence of this verb in the sense here given seems to determine the accuracy of the reading which Thorpe offers of an obscure passage in *Cædmon*, at p. 111 of his edition, ll. 8-10. The words are,

| | |
|----------------|------------------------|
| ƿ ƿæseppa lýt. | and yet fairer |
| ƿor æbelinge. | before the prince |
| 1ðeƿe ƿunnon. | the woman represented. |

On which Thorpe with his usual acuteness observes, 'The word lýt signifies, according to Lye, *vultus*: he thus renders the passage; ƿ ƿæseppa lýt 1ðese ƿunnon, *pulchriorem vultum fæminæ sole*. But I have no doubt that for lýt we ought to read gýt, and that ƿunnon is the pret. pl. of some verb unrecorded in A.S., probably cognate with the Icelandic *sanna, comprobare, demonstrare, verum prædicare (aliquid), confirmare*.'

Vol. ii. p. 39. Latin Text. Ductus est IHC &c. Lat. T. cxiii. χpc Jhs. It will be observed that the word Jesus and its inflexions, when occurring in full in the Latin Texts, are written, both in the collected series of the Texts and in those prefixed to the Homilies, without the *h*, as Jesus, Jesum, Jesu; but when abbreviated, are written Jhs, Ihc, Jhm, Jhu. In his Homilies Ormin writes the word at length, Jesuss, Jesumm, Jesu. In the MS. mentioned in note at line 11177 we find written in a Homily on St. Laurence, 'ure Loverd Iesu Crist;' and in the next H., which is without a Rubric, 'ure Loverd Ihu Crist.' It is difficult under such circumstances to account for this variation in the orthography of the word Jesus. The abbreviations here mentioned are found in Anglo-Saxon MSS. of an early date. If of Greek origin, they were probably introduced by Theodore of Tarsus, appointed to the See of Canterbury, A.D. 668, to whom our ancestors were indebted for their first knowledge of the Greek language and literature, as well as for many branches of ecclesiastical and secular learning. The abbreviations might thus have been retained traditionally as symbols of the name of Jesus in those periods of literary darkness, in which even the clerical order was so far involved as to be unable to test their correctness or explain their origin. Later and more enlightened ages would have continued the use of these, among other contracted forms, for convenience, during a scarcity of material for the transcription of MSS. Taking the letters IH as Greek, it may still be doubtful whether the *H* or *h* represent the long vowel *Eta*, or whether it be the aspirate denoting a full and strong pronunciation of that vowel, and so afterwards retained as a consonant in the form IHS. If not traceable to the Greek, the *H* may be still the aspirate supplying the hiatus occasioned by the concurrence of the vowels *i* and *e* in Jesus, or *a* and *e* in Michael and Israel, which Ælfric and other Homilists sometimes write Michahel, Israel. In one instance in the text taken for Ælfric's Hom. on 21st S. after Pentecost, as appears from Wanley's Catalogue of A.S. MSS. p. 6, *H* is the initial letter, the MS. reading Hiesus, thus agreeing with the position of the aspirate in Hieru-

salem. Hickes in his A. S. Grammar, p. 172, gives another form in noticing a MS. in the Lambeth Library, and writes Ihesu; but as Wanley, p. 268, in his printed transcript of a portion of the same MS., which he places t. Ric. I, has Ihu, Hickes is probably in error in his orthography. At least it appears from Wicliffe's version of the N. Test. that 'Ihesu' was the prevailing mode of writing this word in the 14th century. We may hence infer that the monogram IHS or IHC, as employed in monumental inscriptions and Church furniture, may be derived mediately from the Greek through the orthography of the middle ages, and that it is formed of the first two letters with the last of the name Jhesus. Of the abbreviations of Christus and its inflexions the only instances in the Ormulum are the following, $\chi\rho\varsigma$, \bar{X} , $\chi\rho m$, these being confined to the Latin Texts, numbered LXXIX, CXXIII, and CCXL. In the Homilies the English noun Crist, with its inflexions and derivatives, are written at length without the *h*, as Crist, Cristes, Criste, Cristene, Crisstenndom, Crisstnenn. The abbreviations $X\rho\varsigma$, $X\rho s$, as well as the letters Xp as used below, were probably introduced at the same time with IHS. We find among A. S. writers the following instances of the use of the contraction and their mode of writing in full Christus, Cristus, Crist and their derivatives. Thus in Latin they wrote $Xp̄s$, $Xp̄c$, $Xp̄i$, $Xp̄o$, $Xp̄um$, $Xpiani$, -anæ, -anum, Antixp̄s, Antichristus, Antichristi, Cristjanitate; and in A. S. g. $Xp̄es$, to $Xp̄c$, mid $Xp̄c$, mid Ihu Criste, and Crist, Cristes, Chræstes, Christes, to Criste, Cristas pl. Cristene, Cristendom, Antecrist, Antecristes. We find also various modes of writing the word Pascha. In the Rubric of Ælfric's H. on Easter-Day we find written in the Camb. MS., 'die Dom̄ Paschæ;' and in the Bodl. MS. 'Dominica Pasce.' In another Homily in the Trinity Coll. MS., mentioned at the beginning of this note, the words are 'die Pasche.' Ormin writes Pasca, Pascha, Paska, g. Pasche, in the L. T., and Passche, Pasche, in his Homilies. The X was also sometimes represented by the double *h*, as in the word 'Parohhiis,' MS. Cott. August. ii. 56, a document in which the Primacy of the whole Province was finally fixed at Canterbury. It would hence appear that our ancestors did not understand the full power of the Greek character X; they would otherwise have employed a more uniform mode of representing it both in their transcripts from the Latin language, and in their mother tongue. Cf. the Latin forms in the 'Epistola de Nativ. Domini' by Isidore of Seville, and also the forms in the Franciscan translation; the L. being of the 7th, and the Fr. of the 8th century; Daniel, Danielis, Danihel, in Danihele; Israel, Israhel, Israhelis, L. daniel, danihel, daniheles; israhel, israheles, israelo, israhelo, Fr. Jesus, Jhesus, Ihesu, Jhesum, Jesus Christus, L. ihs, g. ihuses, d. ihuse; ihs $\chi\rho s$, \bar{X} pist, g. \bar{X} p̄es, χes ; d. $\chi p̄e$, χe ; acc. χpan ; \bar{X} pistinheidi chirriiha, church of Christendom; sprehhan, Fr. loqui, Mod. H. G. sprechen; suuohhan, Fr. quærere, M. H. G. suchen. Isid. Epist. ed. Adolf. Holzman, Carolsruhæ, C. F. Müller, 1836. v. also MS. Bodl. Jun. 22, vii. f. 49; xxvii. f. 156; 99, viii. f. 31, b.; ix. f. 34; xiv. f. 52, xxi. f. 81; MS. Lambeth. 4°. 185. xix. f. 65, b.; Wanley's

Catal. pp. 12, 13, 27, 28, 31, 34, 161, 169, 261, col. 2; Spelman's Conc. i. 324, Johnson's Canons, A. D. dccciii. St. Matth. xxiv. 24, in the A. S. version.

11473. All eorþlig þing. Cf. Deut. xxii. 3, '... with all lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise.'

13966. Nipþrenn, to bring low. The word 'nithered' is still used in West Gloucestershire, where I have heard a person express herself, when suffering during a hard frost, as 'quite nithered with the cold.'

14584, 17531. Forrgarrt, condemned, opposed. The meaning here given appears suitable to the context of the respective passages, but the word is probably cognate with the Icel. fyrirgera, *perdere*, p. p. fyrirgert, or fyrigert. [v. Gloss. ad verb.]

14703. Tuness laferdd. It is doubtful whether Ormin by this expression means 'the master of a household,' as Mr. Guest renders it in his extracts from the Ormulum in his History of English Rhythms, vol. ii. p. 217, or 'the lord of a town,' so far as we may understand his claims from the investigation of our legal antiquaries. I am inclined to adopt the latter meaning, for the following reasons. The word Tun in both branches of the Celtic, as well as of the Gothic¹ stock, originally signified *any enclosed place*; hence Barton, *an enclosure for corn*; Appleton, *an apple-orchard*; Wyrntun, *a herb-close or -garden*, St. John xviii. 1. (M. G. Aurti-gards, κῆπος.) It then came to signify *a separate dwelling with the land enclosed about it*, like the 'vici' of the Ancient Germans, or the Scotch *steddings*, still called *towns*. In this sense it is also used in W. Gloucestershire, where we meet with a single farm-house with its yard and offices, in the parish of Slymbridge, distinguished by the name of Kingston or King's town. Lastly it was applied to what we now call a Town. To these meanings, qualified as above, the word Tun seems to have been limited, and I am not aware whether in A. Saxon or any cognate dialect it is ever used for a household or family. In all the passages where it is found in the Ormulum the meaning of the word as used at present seems the most appropriate. Moreover, if we refer to those passages where the word 'laferdd' occurs, we shall find that, where the master of a household is named, he is styled either 'eorþlike laferdd,' as in I. l. 42, or simply 'laferdd,' as in H. ll. 3610-3617, and the theow is warned and counselled as to his duties towards him. In l. 6176 the 'laferdd' appears to be the superior lord or chief², who might be either king or subject, whom liege-men were bound to obey, and to whom they

¹ A. S. tȳnan, to enclose; 'tine, to shut, tine the door.' H. H. Gl. and G. and P. Glossar. A. S. tūn: Low G. tuun, Dut. tuin, G. zaun, a hedge, garden: Notk. steinzun, a wall: Icel. tún, viridarium, pratum domesticum; olim, oppidum: Welsh, din, dinas, a city: Gael. tuin, a dwelling-place: Irish Gael. dun, a fortress: Ir. taim, a town. v. Bosw. D. ad v. Tūn.

² V. Anc. L. and Inst. Gloss. ad v. Ligius.

were, in feudal language, to be 'hold and true' (l. 6177). But at l. 114703 the person addressed seems to be an inhabitant of a town, probably of independent property, but at least above servile labour (l. 114701), and therefore one on whose obedience (*herrsommenesse*) the lord of the town had a peculiar claim. The nature of this claim, and the obedience exacted, will appear from a brief notice of his position and his connexion with the towns of which he was proprietor. Madox in his *Firma Burgi*¹ informs us that, from the time of the Norman Conquest, the cities and towns of England were vested either in the Crown, or else in the Clergy, or in the Baronage or great men of the Laity. Thus the king was immediate lord of some towns, and particular persons, either of the clergy or laity, were immediate lords of other towns. Of the towns in the hands of the king some were part of the original inheritance of the Crown, called *Ancient Demeane*, *Antiquum Dominicum Regis* or *Coronæ*; some were held by *Ancient Escheat*, occasioned by attainder, forfeiture, exchange, dissolutions of religious houses, or otherwise. Thus in Domesday Book land and towns are distinguished either as royal and private property, as *Terra Regis*, or *Rex habet* such land or such town *in Dominio*, and *Terra Eudonis Dapiferi*, *Terra Rogeri de Molbrai*. A great number of the principal cities and towns of England were in ancient time vested in the Crown, as Carlisle, Exeter, Gloucester, London, and others of which a list is given in the *Firma Burgi*, cc. 1 and 6, and in the History of the Exchequer, cc. 10, 11. In the time of William I. the Bishop of Exeter was proprietor of Crediton, Newton, and other towns in Devonshire. In the reign of Henry I. Robert Fitz-Richard was lord of the borough of Maldon in Essex. The city of Salisbury was from ancient time part of the possessions of the Bishopruck of Salisbury. Whilst the king had one of his towns in his own hands, his *præpositus* or *custos* had power to levy the profits due to the king upon the townsmen. If he afterwards granted the town to the townsmen, then the bailiffs or other superior officers of the town had, in like manner, power to levy the duties upon the townsmen; and in their default, or in aid of them, the sheriff of the county where the town stood, or the king's justices, or the barons of the exchequer, had power to levy the same on the people on the king's behalf. In illustration of the preceding statements the town of Dunwich in Suffolk may be taken as an example. In the reign of William I. it was vested in Robert Malet; in the reign of Henry II. in the Crown. Under Richard I. and John the townsmen held it of the Crown in farm; they held it so under Henry III.; and that king by reason of their poverty remitted to them part of their fee-farm. King Edward I. took the town into his own hands, and committed it to William de Rothyng, sheriff of Suffolk, and then to certain townsmen; which committees successively accounted yearly to the king for the issues of the town. It remained in the

¹ F. Bur. pp. 1, 15, 142, 232.

hands of the Crown, Edward III. and Richard II. abating part of the yearly farm in regard to the poverty of the town. Afterwards Henry IV. demised the town to Thomas Mowbray, earl-marshal, who held it several years under a rent reserved. Henry VI, Edward IV, Henry VII, and Henry VIII. granted to the townsmen the fee-farm of their town for several successive terms of years. The last grant of that custody, for aught that appears, was in the 17th year of Henry VIII, and by virtue of it they held the custody of their farm from the reign of Henry VIII. to the reign of Charles II, by whom, on account of the decrease of their trade through encroachments made by the sea, the arrears of the rent due were remitted, and the rent reduced to five pounds per annum. In the first year of his reign James II, for the improvement of the place, and to secure a faithful discharge of its duties to the Crown, by letters patent declared Dunwich to be a borough of itself, the burgesses and inhabitants to be for ever a body corporate by the name of the bailiffs, aldermen, and burgesses of the borough of Dunwich. As an instance of the consequences attending an unlawful resistance to the claims of the lord of a town may be cited the case of the citizens of Salisbury in the 19th of Richard II. The citizens were charged with 'divers violences and trespasses' against their lord the Bishop of Salisbury, his predecessors, and the church of Salisbury. On complaint made by the bishop the case was heard before the king and his council, and judgment given against the citizens. The mayor and commonalty were bound under heavy recognizances, given to the king, and the bishop, and the dean and chapter of Salisbury, and two hundred citizens specially named, under recognizances to the bishop alone, well and dutifully to obey the judgments and orders given against them. The issues above mentioned were certain profits due to the lord, whether king or subject, and varying according to the situation or productions of the town. They consisted of assised rents, pleas, perquisites, custom of goods, fairs, markets, tolls, wharfage, &c. These issues were to be strictly and punctually paid, and the townspeople were required to be 'intendentes et respondentes' to the proprietor or his representative. It would appear therefore that Ormin, the object of whose instructions embraced the social as well as religious welfare of his fellow-countrymen, having already considered the relation of the theow to his master, and of the inferior to a superior lord, here also enjoins on the merchant and trader and other interested parties a due regard to the claims of the lords of their respective towns.

15133, 18042. Bæwenn, *to purify*; 19718. Bæweþþ. Had this word been found but once in the Ormulum I should have considered it a mistake for bæþenn, A. S. baðian, through the similarity of the A. S. letters þ and p. But as in all the instances where it is met with the third letter is clearly the A. S. p, and as I cannot trace it to any known verb in any stage of our language, I have given in the Glossary conjecturally such a meaning as the context would justify. The following remarks in a note received from the late Mr. Garnett concur in the sense above given, and may serve to offer

a clue to the etymology of the verb. 'There is no reason to doubt that bæwenn means *cleanse, purge, purify*; but the only word I can find resembling it is Mœs. Goth. *us-baugjan*, which does not agree so closely in form as one might wish. A connection between the two is however possible, gutturals being inserted or dropt. If the Sc. *bowk*, Eng. *buck*, to *bleach, cleanse with alkali*, are related, it can only be remotely. The sense of *us-baugjan, σαποῦν, to sweep, clean out*, suits well enough, and is at least a possible etymology.'

15418. *Birrlenn, to draw, serve*. The A.S. verb *byrlan*, which has survived through the middle age period of the language, is still used, under a modern orthography, in Gloucestershire. In a communication on the provincialisms of that county, sent by Mr. A. Way to 'Notes and Queries,' vol. iii. p. 204, the expressions 'to burl out the beer,' and 'I burl'd out a glass,' are quoted from evidence regarding the death of a person at Chipping Sodbury, as reported in the Times Newspaper, February 28, 1851. v. Bouch. and Jamieson, Prompt. Parv. ad v. *Bryllyn*', Wicliffe's version of the N. Test., and Dyce's note in Skelton's Works, vol. ii. p. 167.

16340. *Bodiglich, body*. The original import of 'lic' is *flesh*; 'bodiglich' is consequently *caro corporea*. Hence, as Mr. Garnett once observed to me, the derivation of 'lic-hama' given by Hickes and Lye, as being a compound of *body* and *spirit*, is erroneous; it simply denotes *fleshly covering*. *Bodig, lich*, and *bodiglich* seem however often to be employed as synonymous or nearly so. v. Prompt. Parv. at *Lyche, dead body*, note 4.

17531, 17539, 17563. *Heffness whel, the firmament*. 'Whel' in these passages should perhaps be strictly rendered *arch* or *orb*, corresponding with 'heofones hwealf' in Beowulf 1146, and 'heofones hwealfa' in Boethius, c. xix. Both 'hweol' and 'hwealf' however seem of kindred origin, and to be cognate with Gr. *εἰλέω*, and L. *volvo*, the arch or convex vault which bounds the view between the zenith and the horizon suggesting the idea of a wheel encircling the earth. In illustration of Ormin's meaning at ll. 17531-17536, cf. Is. li. 6. '... the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment.' v. also St. Matthew xxiv. 35. and 2 St. Pet. iii. 10.

18362. *Náþe, grace*. Though this meaning may suit the context, yet, as 'full' precedes the substantive *náþe*, Ormini, who seems to have here had in view the passage in St. John i. 16, possibly intended in the phrase 'off hiss full náþe' to have adopted the Icelandic subs. *fullnaðr, consummatio*, which would express the Greek *ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος*, and the L. Vulg. *de plenitudine*, rendered *fulness* in the authorized version.

